

REVEREND INSANITY

by Gu Zhen Re



QIDIAN
www.qidian.com

Chapter 2001 - Recruiting Qi Sea Ancestor

2001 Recruiting Qi Sea Ancestor

Demon Immortal Qi Jue revived, he suppressed Heavenly Court, Southern Border, and the two heavens. News of this battle soon spread in the entire Gu Immortal world, everyone in the world was shocked.

“To think that Demon Immortal Qi Jue revived!”

“The world is really going into chaos, I wonder how many great experts will revive next?”

“Demon Immortal Qi Jue was able to revive, there’s no reason the venerables cannot, right? Oh heavens!”

“No wonder they said Great Dream Immortal Venerable would be the strongest venerable in history. Being able to emerge as a venerable in this terrifying era means they have to be incredibly strong.”

While countless Gu Immortals made their guesses, the three parties involved were actively recuperating.

Dragon Palace.

“Sigh, I thought that I would be able to obtain Qi Jue’s true inheritance, to think that it was a trap!”

“Now that Demon Immortal Qi Jue has revived and we actually offended him, what do we do now?”

“It is all Xiao He Jian’s fault, he caused our two heavens alliance to fall into this awkward position.”

Most of the variant human Gu Immortals looked towards Xiao He Jian with animosity.

Xiao He Jian smiled coldly, he knew that this was the act of Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch, attempting to suppress him.

He had just joined the two heavens alliance but because of his great strength and reputation, he was already threatening Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch’s status, this was the cause of the animosity from the opposing faction.

“Have you all said enough?” At the main seat, Wu Shuai snorted coldly in displeasure.

Instantly, Dragon Palace became silent, all the immortals shut up.

At this point, Xiao He Jian showed a shameful expression, he bowed to Wu Shuai, saying in a tone of sincerity: “Lord Alliance Leader, I am at fault...”

But before he continued, Wu Shuai interrupted: “Enough, keep quiet. Even if Demon Immortal Qi Jue comes, we have the Evil Dragon and Dragon Palace, what is there to fear? The most urgent matter now is the qi harvest fruits in your grotto-heavens.”

“Demon Immortal Qi Jue revived using a qi harvest fruit, this thing clearly contains secrets and profundities, we have not explored it sufficiently. How are we going to get rid of the qi harvest fruits in your grotto-heavens? If we do not act quickly, your grotto-heavens will be in danger.”

“Indeed, indeed.”

“Lord Alliance Leader is right!”

“My grotto-heaven has already started producing a qi harvest fruit, this fruit is absorbing the heaven and earth qi of my grotto-heaven, it cannot be removed by force.”

“The same situation is happening in my grotto-heaven.”

“Right now is not the time to take revenge on Heavenly Court or defend against Demon Immortal Qi Jue, the most important thing is to get rid of the qi harvest fruits in our grotto-heavens.”

At once, all the immortals in the palace changed expressions as the topic was shifted to the qi harvest fruit.

However, this talk bore no fruit, the palace soon became shrouded in an atmosphere of panic and fear.

Even Xiao He Jian was the same.

Even though his grotto-heaven had not produced any qi harvest fruits yet, at this rate of development, it was only a matter of time.

Even Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch did not have the mood to compete with Xiao He Jian.

His Ice Crystal grotto-heaven's qi harvest fruit was the largest, he was in the greatest danger.

Night Heavenly Wolf Lord also showed a bitter expression.

His grotto-heaven was not spared either, a qi harvest fruit was growing in it. Even though it was still small now, it was growing at a terrifying speed.

But Night Heavenly Wolf Lord was much less anxious than the rest.

“If the two heavens alliance cannot resolve it, I can get help from Heavenly Court.”

At this crucial juncture, Night Heavenly Wolf Lord felt that his decision to join Heavenly Court was extremely wise!

Night Heavenly Wolf Lord had a lot of expectations towards Heavenly Court.

After all, the first generation Heavenly Court Immortal King was Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, he was a qi path cultivator.

Night Heavenly Wolf Lord secretly informed Heavenly Court about this as he sought help from them.

Heavenly Court had sent Fang Zheng and the rest to Qi Jue grotto-heaven but Demon Judgment Board did not enter it at all, he did not know what happened inside.

After getting Night Heavenly Wolf Lord's information, Heavenly Court learned the truth.

Qin Ding Ling placed huge emphasis on Demon Immortal Qi Jue's revival using the qi harvest fruit, as well as the disaster occurring in the two heavens' grotto-heavens! This was because Heavenly Court was not exempted, a qi harvest fruit was also growing in it.

She immediately summoned the immortals to research and think of countermeasures.

Heavenly Court had deep foundations, even after the fate war, it was still the number one super force in the world.

Especially when they had Primordial Origin's qi path true inheritance, they had a huge advantage in qi path, they were at the peak compared to all others.

And most importantly, Heavenly Court's research into heaven path was quite extensive, they had great results. Back then, even Limitless Demon Venerable was after their heaven path findings, he made the bet with Star Constellation.

“Heaven, earth, and humans all have veins, humans have human veins, the earth has earth veins, and heaven has heaven veins.”

“The two heavens’ grotto-heavens are all situated on the heaven veins, thus they benefit greatly and the grotto-heavens are nourished by the heaven veins, producing even more resources.”

“However, the world is changing now as qi tides are produced. Qi tides appeared because of the unification of the five regions, the earth veins are becoming one. But the truth is, heaven veins are also merging into one, although the change is not very apparent now.”

Heavenly Court’s immortals found that the whole of heaven and earth was fusing into one. The five regions were just the start, the two immemorial heavens would start fusing together later as well. The five regions and two heavens were all separated originally, their heaven and earth qi were not the same. But with the fusing of the heaven and earth qi across all regions, qi tides would emerge as the places where they merge.

Wherever the qi tides go, abundant qi path immortal materials would be produced, qi harvest fruits were the quintessence of them.

The reason why the two heavens’ grotto-heavens produced qi harvest fruits was because they were situated on the heaven veins, they were facing the brunt of the initial impact.

“That is to say, as long as these grotto-heavens relocate away from the heaven veins, they will resolve the problem of the qi harvest fruit?” Qin Ding Ling asked.

“Theoretically yes, or at least, once they move away from the heaven veins, the growth of the qi harvest fruits in the grotto-heavens will stop.” Heavenly Court’s immortals answered.

Qin Ding Ling frowned: “Once grotto-heavens are placed, they are hard to relocate, unless one has some special method to move them around. Our Heavenly Court is too big, it has the foundation of Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable’s immortal aperture along with the future generations of venerables, and countless immortal apertures of Heavenly Court members, how can we relocate Heavenly Court?”

Heavenly Court became silent, they fell into deathly silence.

“Maybe... Demon Immortal Qi Jue has a method?” Breaking the silence, Fang Zheng spoke.

Qin Ding Ling’s eyes shined with bright light.

That was true, the possibility of this was high!

Since Demon Immortal Qi Jue was able to revive using a qi harvest fruit, his understanding regarding qi harvest fruits should surpass everyone else. But to get him to cooperate with Heavenly Court, how hard would it be?!

“According to historical records, Demon Immortal Qi Jue will definitely not cooperate with Heavenly Court. Rather than him, we have a higher chance of getting Qi Sea Ancestor’s cooperation.”

“Indeed, we cannot resolve Heavenly Court’s crisis alone. To get rid of this qi harvest fruit calamity, we need a qi path great expert.”

“Duke Long had once given Qi Sea Ancestor half a portion of Primordial Origin’s true inheritance. During the fate war, Qi Sea Ancestor did not show up, he kept his promise. There is still hope of our cooperation now.”

“But Qi Sea Ancestor has some relationship with Fang Yuan...”

“In my opinion, this is a small matter. Ever since Qi Sea Ancestor appeared, all his actions state one motive. He wants to be the leader of Eastern Sea’s righteous path, be it the qi sea banquet or the resistance of the two heavens alliance, they show it clearly. His actions do not align with Fang Yuan’s interests, even if they cooperated before, it is not our problem.”

“Can’t our Heavenly Court settle this ourselves?”

“It will be too difficult, ever since the immortal graveyard was destroyed, Star Constellation’s will has not shown up once...”

“If we can cooperate with Qi Sea Ancestor, we might even be able to get him to join Heavenly Court. We really lack someone with pseudo venerable

battle strength now.”

Qin Ding Ling sighed as she made her decision: “Let’s try it then.”

Chapter 2002 - Fragment of Xi

2002 Fragment of Xi

Immemorial white heaven.

Aurora lights moved in the air dazzlingly.

Eastern Sea rank seven Gu Immortal Qing Hui Zi flew around in the sky of aurora lights, unleashing immortal killer moves to continuously retrieve these aurora lights.

After gathering the rainbow lights in his hands, he turned them into balls.

The balls were then sent into his immortal aperture and buried in cloud soil. After some time, these aurora light balls would grow and sprout, becoming seedlings. By using lightning water and magnetic sound to water them, flowing light fruits would grow on them.

Flowing light fruits were a rank six immortal material, formed from extremely dense lights, having all kinds of color like red, brown, yellow, green, black, blue, purple.

Qing Hui Zi did not only pluck the flowing light fruits, he had his unique plantation methods. Precisely so, he was one of the three main sellers of flowing light fruits in treasure yellow heaven.

“With the qi tides weakening the heavenly wind qi wall, I can also get past them and explore immemorial white heaven for immortal materials. This is my fortuitous encounter.”

Qing Hui Zi sighed to himself.

Aurora lights were very common in the two heavens, they were produced abundantly.

Qing Hui Zi collected these aurora lights personally, it caused the cost of producing flowing light fruits to fall greatly, he could earn a huge profit.

As Qing Hui Zi collected the aurora lights, he paid attention to the heavenly wind qi wall below him.

He did not have the strength to survive long in immemorial white heaven, he could not even break the heavenly wind qi wall. Thus, he needed to pay attention to it constantly, once the hole created by the qi tides start to close up, he would need to return to Eastern Sea.

It was no joke.

If Qing Hui Zi got distracted and got trapped in immemorial white heaven, with his strength, he would not last until the next qi tide, he would die in this dangerous immemorial white heaven.

One could say that Qing Hui Zi was risking his life to get these aurora lights.

But Gu Immortal cultivation was not easy, even as a rank seven Gu Immortal, Qing Hui Zi needed to take risks to support his livelihood.

“Xi—!”

Right at this time, Qing Hui Zi heard a voice.

Next, winds blew and clouds shook, Qing Hui Zi was shocked to find out that the heavenly wind qi wall below him was being pulled away by a terrifying formless force.

In a few breaths of time, the surrounding tens of li of heavenly wind qi wall got sucked into the whirlpool at the center.

“What is going on?!” Qing Hui Zi was overwhelmed by fear and shock: “Is that an immemorial desolate beast? But I’ve never heard of any immemorial desolate beast with such strength!”

The heavenly wind qi wall vanished entirely, a secluded domain of heaven and earth that had a concave appearance could be seen.

Next, this silhouette of the secluded domain of heaven and earth went into the nose of a Gu Immortal who resembled a boy.

Qing Hui Zi saw this boyish Gu Immortal, his entire body and mind shook, he felt like cold water was poured on him, into the depths of his despairing heart.

“Ah, Demon Immortal Qi Jue!” Qing Hui Zi fell into deep despair: “Why am I so unlucky? I only wanted to collect aurora lights but I ended up encountering Demon Immortal Qi Jue!!”

The battle of Qi Jue grotto-heaven had happened recently but it could not be hidden, the world knew about it already.

Even though the killer move everybody’s vision wasn’t around for all the Gu Immortals to witness the battle themselves, Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s appearance and methods were widely spread already.

In the Gu Immortal world, there were a few people publicly recognized as terrifying beings that had to be avoided at all costs.

The number one person was Fang Yuan.

This demon had countless methods and outstanding strength, he did things without any regard or concern, he was ruthless and cruel, even Heavenly Court had no choice against him.

Wu Shuai was also on the list, he was the leader of the dragonmen, owner of Dragon Palace which enslaved Di Zang Sheng, he bore deep grudges towards humanity.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was a newly added person.

As for Heavenly Court and Qi Sea Ancestor, because of their factions, they would not bully the weak, thus they were not on this list.

After Qing Hui Zi saw Demon Immortal Qi Jue, he recognized the demon, he stared in shock, frozen on the spot like a statue.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue frowned as he looked at his palm.

His palm was tiny and smooth, his body was still small like a boy.

Thinking about his revival, Demon Immortal Qi Jue felt angry and annoyed.

If he had some more time, he would revive perfectly and have the body of an adult. But the Evil Dragon caused great destruction in its movement, he had to revive in advance, it caused his body's growth to be halted, his potential was limited.

After absorbing this heavenly wind qi wall, he finally recovered some losses from the intense battle earlier.

After resting, he was going to set off again.

“Junior, come here.” Demon Immortal Qi Jue looked towards Qing Hui Zi and called out.

Qing Hui Zi shivered, he went towards Demon Immortal Qi Jue with a bitter expression, fearing for his life.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue smiled lightly, he stretched out his finger as an eerie qi current flew out.

The qi current quickly surrounded Qing Hui Zi's body, he wanted to resist subconsciously but Demon Immortal Qi Jue shouted: “Don't move!”

Qing Hui Zi gritted his teeth, not daring to move at all.

He gave up on struggling, he let the qi currents enter his body and move around his soul.

After some time, Demon Immortal Qi Jue absorbed all of the qi currents that entered Qing Hui Zi back into his own body.

Instantly, he received a vast amount of information, he gained a much deeper understanding of the current era.

“This is truly a wonderful era filled with great excitement, interesting!” Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s eyes shined as he spoke in amazement.

Next, he instructed Qing Hui Zi: “Hand over your Gu worms.”

Qing Hui Zi’s lips twitched, for an instance, he wanted to resist but soon, logic took over his mind, he obediently handed over all of his Gu worms to Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

This action made Demon Immortal Qi Jue reassess him.

After taking away these Gu worms, Demon Immortal Qi Jue inspected all of them, he only took a few glances at Qing Hui Zi’s light path Immortal Gu before he placed his focus on those exceptional mortal Gu.

Especially Gu worms like soul search Gu, Demon Immortal Qi Jue was very interested in them.

At the end, he even returned the light path Immortal Gu to Qing Hui Zi.

Qing Hui Zi was very surprised.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue smiled: “Junior, you are not stupid enough to resist me. Who do you think I am? Why would I be greedy and take your trifling Immortal Gu? Scram now.”

Qing Hui Zi was in disbelief before it turned into deep joy: “Junior will never forget Senior Qi Jue’s magnanimity.”

“Hahaha, I searched your soul, why is there a need to thank me?” Demon Immortal Qi Jue laughed: “Go ahead and hate me, I don’t care. Even though this era is great, in the entire world, in the absence of the venerables, there are few people who I can take interest in. Even though I lack Immortal Gu,

I have not sunk down to the level of snatching light path Immortal Gu. I want to take some qi path Immortal Gu!”

Qing Hui Zi instantly had a thought: “Senior, you want to go to qi sea?”

But at the next moment, Demon Immortal Qi Jue waved his sleeves impatiently.

Qing Hui Zi was surrounded by qi currents and could not move, he was sent flying by the movement of the qi currents.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue snorted, he did not look at Qing Hui Zi, he flew towards the direction of qi sea instead.

“I wonder how powerful this Qi Sea Ancestor is, hehe, I hope his qi path Immortal Gu will not disappoint me.” Demon Immortal Qi Jue carried great confidence as he went towards qi sea.

He flew in the sky of Eastern Sea, he was surrounded by qi currents as he moved rapidly across various sea areas.

He did not conceal his traces, causing huge waves along the way, the commotion shook the surroundings, his demonic might was exposed in full view. Along the way, he met several Eastern Sea Gu Immortals, these people scrambled in panic as they escaped.

“Oh?” Halfway through his journey, Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s expression turned to shock as he stopped his movement.

He felt a movement in his secluded domain of heaven and earth.

“Don’t tell me?” Demon Immortal Qi Jue was slightly stunned, he thought of something as joy appeared on his face.

He temporarily put aside the plan to head to qi sea, he changed directions and went southwest instead.

After some time, he arrived at a sea area.

The sky here had many white clouds, shrouding his vision, he could not see any starlight. Even when the sun was blazing, the sunlight could not penetrate the cloud layers, it only made the place brighter.

The surface of the sea was calm but inside it were countless currents. These currents were of all types and forms. They interlinked with one another, they moved in this sea area with absolutely no rhythm or pattern. Without the defensive methods of a Gu Immortal, mortal corpses would be torn to shreds in the currents instantly.

It was the turbulent flow sea area.

After inspecting it closely, Demon Immortal Qi Jue became quite happy: “Wonderful, wonderful. This sea area must have a fragment of Xi, that is the reason why it can create such turbulent currents.”

“To think that my luck would be strong after reviving.”

“I’ll retrieve this fragment first and absorb it before going to find that Qi Sea Ancestor.”

Thinking of this, Demon Immortal Qi Jue plunged into the sea, vanishing from plain sight.

Chapter 2003 - Qi Jue Suppresses Qi Sea

2003 Qi Jue Suppresses Qi Sea

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

The disasters were still ongoing, the situation was slowly moving towards the abyss of doom.

Fang Yuan's losses were severe. In order to save his resource points, he had already deployed the variant human and human Gu Immortals in his immortal aperture to different areas, they were tasked to take care of the resources and they were even given mortal Gu that could be used to detect heaven's will.

Along with Fang Yuan's time path clone and main body working together to get rid of the newly created heaven's will, he managed to save all the large resource points in the sovereign immortal aperture.

However, as long as the heaven path dao marks were not refined by Fang Yuan, they would continue to produce endless heaven's will in increasing quantity.

Even though Fang Yuan was using his full strength, he could not stop the situation from aggravating further.

He could only barely protect his resource points now, but the sovereign immortal aperture was too huge, resource points were only a small part of

it. In most areas, heaven's will was produced, moving towards the respective resource points like a huge army.

Fang Yuan knew that this situation was at its most crucial point now!

He could no longer cleanse all the heaven's will, in order to prevent the grotto-heaven's heaven's will from linking with the five regions, he had to create an isolated secret space in qi sea, to prevent heaven's will from detecting him.

As for the external situation, Demon Immortal Qi Jue's revival was out of Fang Yuan's expectations, Demon Immortal Qi Jue said that he would go and meet Qi Sea Ancestor, he was not joking.

There were both internal and external problems!

"Now, it will depend on the effectiveness of this immortal formation." Fang Yuan's concentration was invested into this rule path formation.

This formation was situated in Mini Blue Heaven, it floated on its own, it was a modified version of the five regional limit formation.

Fang Yuan had wisdom path attainment, he knew long ago that the situation would progress like this, he made preparations in advance and tried to come up with countermeasures early.

Not long ago, he gained some inspiration and decided to mimic the qi tides to deal with the heaven's will in his immortal aperture.

And this rule path formation was the fruit of his research.

Rank eight immortal essence was already piled up at the side, stored into the immortal formation. With Fang Yuan's thought, this huge formation that covered the range of more than ten li started to activate.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh...

The formation created huge winds, as the sounds of the wind resounded in heaven and earth, countless qi currents appeared from the formation, as if

the entire sky was covered in steam, it was completely white, one could not see anything.

The formation suddenly emitted profound light. The profound light landed on the white qi and pushed it like a giant hand.

At the next moment, thirty percent of the white steam qi moved forward like a gushing fountain.

The profound light entered the white qi and modified it, causing the scattered white qi to become more concentrated.

Finally, the white qi that was pushed out turned into a qi tide as it swept towards the southeast direction firmly. Along the way, the qi tide was like a brush that cleaned up the surrounding heaven and earth qi in its path.

In terms of strength, the qi tide that Fang Yuan created could not compare to a true one. But its strength was quite amazing already, it could easily take the lives of mortal Gu Masters.

This was also why Fang Yuan set up the formation in Mini Blue Heaven, it was to prevent an accident from slaughtering countless lifeforms, it would cause him a huge loss.

After moving for an hour, this qi tide almost reached the aperture wall boundary of Mini Blue Heaven.

Fang Yuan inspected the results, he found that the heaven's will that he had specially arranged here was all cleanly removed, not a trace was left. Furthermore, along the path that the qi tide moved, heaven and earth qi were well blended, it was peaceful and calm.

Fang Yuan let out a breath of air, this was good news.

With this formation, he could finally get rid of the huge problem of heaven's will.

This carried huge significance to him!

If he could not get rid of heaven's will, he would be trapped inside qi sea's formation to prevent his location and identity from being exposed to heaven's will.

The pressure that was weighing down on Fang Yuan dissipated to some extent.

Now that he looked at the qi tide again, he felt that he had a deeper understanding of it.

“Qi tides are created because of the differences in heaven and earth qi. It is like how water flows down a cliff to create a waterfall. The qi tides are similar, because of the disappearance of the regional walls, with the unification of earth veins, the different heaven and earth qi of the five regions merge and cause qi tides to appear.”

“In the future, when heaven and earth qi becomes the same in all five regions, there will no longer be any qi tides.”

“As for the five regional walls? The truth is, they are all qi tides in essence.”

The heaven and earth qi of the five regions were different, thus at the intersection points of these regions, there would be disparity in the heaven and earth qi. But because the earth veins were different back then, the heaven and earth qi could not fuse together like now, they eventually gathered and formed into dense regional walls.

Gu Immortals suffer backlash when using killer moves in the five regional walls, it was similar to being in the qi tides. The reason was that their own heaven and earth qi differed from those in the regional walls.

As for the five regional walls that Tao Zhu researched on for his entire life, they were simply just qi tides!

However, his research was focused on the aspect of rule path. His main result was five restriction profound light qi, from this name alone, it showed a connection to qi path.

Fang Yuan had Tao Zhu's true inheritance, he had half a portion of Primordial Origin's true inheritance, along with Qi Xiang's foundation and his own qi path attainment level, he had immense foundation, Fang Yuan quickly made some progress and obtained gains.

“Next, I will need to modify this formation slightly and scatter the sub-formations all over the aperture, I will send out qi tides to eliminate heaven's will.”

“The problem of heaven's will has been settled, but the refinement of heaven path dao marks is still a huge problem.”

But Fang Yuan had to put this problem aside for now, because he had to guard against Demon Immortal Qi Jue, who was coming for him.

The identity of Qi Sea Ancestor was very valuable. During the fate war, Fang Yuan tried his best to conceal it, he did not expose any clues that they were the same person.

In order to preserve his Qi Sea Ancestor identity, Fang Yuan's main obstacle now was Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

On one hand, Fang Yuan used the formation to settle his internal threat, on the other hand, he waited patiently for Demon Immortal Qi Jue to arrive.

According to Fang Yuan's deductions, Demon Immortal Qi Jue was going to come here for a fight during this period of time.

After waiting for some time, one day, a change occurred above qi sea.

White qi waves surged in the sky, they were grand and unceasing, pressing down on qi sea with immense force.

Within the qi waves, Demon Immortal Qi Jue's boyish figure could be vaguely seen, filled with demonic aura.

Soon, his young but confident voice resounded: “Junior Qi Sea, I, Demon Immortal Qi Jue, have come here for you.”

“Qi Jue, what is the matter?” Fang Yuan appeared, activating qi sea’s formation as he stood on the surface of the sea, looking up and speaking.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue chuckled: “I have just revived, I do not have my Immortal Gu now. I heard that you are the sole qi path great expert at the peak of rank eight, I have come here to borrow some Gu.”

“Hahaha, borrow Gu indeed.” Fang Yuan laughed loudly, he could feel the arrogance in Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s words: “The Immortal Gu are with me, whether you can get them will depend on your abilities.”

Demon Immortal Qi Jue laughed as his young face showed deep battle intent: “Good! Junior, I like your personality, face this move of mine.”

Immortal killer move — Great Qi Grasp!

Instantly, a milky white qi current hand flew out like a small mountain, pressing down on Fang Yuan.

This was the move that made Di Zang Sheng cry out in pain, it was incredibly profound, able to scatter or take form, Gu Immortals could not deal with it easily.

Fang Yuan breathed in deeply, he had a calm expression that showed no anxiety. He extended his hand and he pushed forward.

Rumble!

A qi wall that was a hundred li long soared up into the sky, it was grand and magnificent.

The qi wall collided into the hand, the hand was forced to retreat, it could not stop the qi wall from flying up.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue smiled lightly, he pointed his finger as the qi current hand scattered, attempting to infiltrate the qi wall in the form of countless currents.

But the attempt failed to do anything.

Fang Yuan's qi wall was not only huge, it was densely packed, Demon Immortal Qi Jue had no way to penetrate it.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue's expression changed at this moment: "This is a powerful qi wall, what is the name of your move?"

Fang Yuan said frankly: "I created this move specially for you, Qi Jue, I have not named it yet. Do you have any good suggestions?"

Demon Immortal Qi Jue squinted uncontrollably as bright light shined in his eyes.

The fact that Qi Sea Ancestor had just created this move was scarier than him having this move for a long time. This meant that Qi Sea Ancestor had very high qi path attainment level, he could observe the battle situation and modify his own qi path killer move successfully to deal with his enemies!

Demon Immortal Qi Jue did not know that Fang Yuan was focused on modifying the five regional limit formation, this qi wall killer move was merely a small part of his effort.

Even though Fang Yuan lost wisdom Gu, he still had abundant wisdom path methods.

As the qi wall continued to rise into the sky, the milky white qi currents that filled the sky had to retreat further upwards.

By the time it reached Demon Immortal Qi Jue, the qi wall suddenly transformed, it turned into two hands, one black and one white, clapping together from the right and left directions.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue did not dodge, he allowed the black and white hands to grab him.

As the hands started to exert pressure, at the next moment, there was a loud voice coming from within the hands: "Xi—!"

Both hands were instantly absorbed into the silhouette of a concave secluded domain.

This time, it was Fang Yuan's turn to be shocked, he keenly sensed that the secluded domain of heaven and earth above Demon Immortal Qi Jue's head was more complete than the last time he saw it.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue knew that ordinary methods could not work against Qi Sea Ancestor, he directly used his trump card.

Secluded domain of heaven and earth — Xi.

Fang Yuan tried to use his methods, all sorts of qi path killer moves attacked Demon Immortal Qi Jue, but Xi Land would absorb them all. It was like a bottomless hole, Fang Yuan could not fill it up no matter what.

With Xi Land above his head, Demon Immortal Qi Jue had the advantage, he could not lose.

He even started to critique Fang Yuan's qi path killer moves casually.

“This pair of black and white hands is a nice concept, by including yin and yang qi, you can use the attraction force of the two to amplify the power of this move.”

“Your qi path defenses are also quite impressive. Every single thread of your clothes is made of wind qi, are you trying to mimic the heavenly wind qi wall?”

“It is a true pity. If it were before, you would still be a threat to me. But regrettably, I have recently dismantled the turbulent flow sea area and also completely fixed Xi Land. With this, I can counter all qi path methods in the world, Junior Qi Sea, you are no exception!”

“How is it? May I borrow your Immortal Gu now?”

The reason why Demon Immortal Qi Jue gained his reputation was because of this, it countered all qi path methods in the world.

All qi path killer moves would be absorbed by Xi Land, unless the killer move could surpass the limits of Xi Land. But the problem was that Demon

Immortal Qi Jue had already fully repaired Xi Land, it experienced a qualitative change in battle strength.

In a way, it was easier for him to deal with Qi Sea Ancestor than Wu Shuai, who controlled Dragon Palace.

Chapter 2004 - Heavenly Court's Reinforcements

2004 Heavenly Court's Reinforcements

Turbulent white qi covered the sky above qi sea in a chaotic fashion.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue stared down at Qi Sea Ancestor while emitting a grand demonic aura. The phantom image of Xi Land appeared in its full glory above his head, placing him in a highly advantageous position.

“Junior Qi Sea, is my cultivation enough to borrow Gu from you?” Demon Immortal Qi Jue said again.

Fang Yuan felt heaviness.

The previous exchange of moves had already allowed him to understand many details about Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

There was no need to mention the various killer moves possessed by Demon Immortal Qi Jue, his trump card was clearly the secluded domain of heaven and earth, Xi Land. With this secluded domain of heaven and earth, he could counter all qi path Gu Immortals in the world.

If it were other paths, Demon Immortal Qi Jue would not have such huge dominance. But Qi Sea Ancestor's main cultivation happened to be qi path and was thus suppressed heavily.

This showed Demon Immortal Qi Jue's nature.

He might be domineering in his actions, but he was not stupid, he knew how to play to his advantage. Thus, after he revived, he did not continue fighting with the three sides and chose to retreat wisely. He then completed his Xi Land along the way and increased his battle strength. Now, he appeared in front of Qi Sea Ancestor and demanded to borrow Immortal Gu.

The moment he gains rank eight qi path Immortal Gu, his strength would definitely soar and firmly hold its position at the peak of the present age.

With just Qi Sea Ancestor's methods, Fang Yuan was indeed not Demon Immortal Qi Jue's match, but he was not panicked.

Fang Yuan always took action after planning first.

He had already known of Demon Immortal Qi Jue's threat and modified qi sea's formation. As long as he retreated into the formation, he would be able to resist for some time.

If Demon Immortal Qi Jue charged into the formation, Fang Yuan could detonate this large formation and create an opportunity to retreat.

Speaking of it, Fang Yuan had obtained this detonation method from Fang Di Chang. Back then, Fang Di Chang set a trap for Fang Yuan in Divine Bean Palace, he wanted to sacrifice wisdom path Gu Immortal Suan Bu Jin by detonating the Immortal Gu House inside Divine Bean Palace and thus break through the impasse and refine Divine Bean Palace in one move.

Fang Yuan saw through the scheme and captured Fang Di Chang. After soul searching, he obtained the method of Immortal Gu House self-detonation. He then modified the method and arranged it in qi sea's formation.

The self-detonation would be extremely powerful, even if it did not threaten Demon Immortal Qi Jue's life, it could obstruct him for a period of time.

Fang Yuan was very confident about this.

But...

If Fang Yuan used the formation's self-detonation to retreat, the value of this Qi Sea Ancestor identity would fall sharply.

To preserve this identity, Fang Yuan intentionally restrained himself from using many qi path methods during the fate war. Even unlimited qi sea was used just once.

Were Fang Yuan to retreat, it would mean Qi Sea Ancestor was defeated by Demon Immortal Qi Jue. From then on, Qi Sea Ancestor's reputation would fall greatly and his appeal to Eastern Sea would lower sharply.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue frowned slightly, he had spoken twice but Qi Sea Ancestor did not respond. His patience reached the limits.

He snorted and was about to continue attacking when a blood red ray of light suddenly pierced through the skies and shot right towards his face.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue dodged quickly and turned around to see Demon Judgment Board appear in the horizon.

"Heavenly Court, you again!" Demon Immortal Qi Jue sneered: "I am not looking for trouble with you but you are instead trying to provoke me. After such a heavy defeat in the fate war, what confidence do you have to act like this?"

"Heavenly Court defends humanity's righteous path, our actions are not because of confidence but because of our beliefs!" A reply came from inside Demon Judgment Board.

This was not Gu Yue Fang Zheng's voice, it was a female voice.

Fang Yuan's heart shook slightly when he heard the voice: "Qin Ding Ling came personally? So the reinforcement shown by my luck actually refers to her!"

Demon Immortal Qi Jue pointed his finger towards Demon Judgment Board.

Qi currents surged and transformed, rapidly gathering into a lump. In an instant, hundreds of milky white qi spheres shot towards Demon Judgment Board like meteors, creating a series of explosions.

Demon Judgment Board's momentum stopped and shook violently from the explosions.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was about to say something when his expression changed suddenly. He quickly withdrew and moved away from his spot like lightning.

The previous blood red ray of light shot by Demon Judgment Board actually turned around to attack him.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue evaded the blood red light but he did not expect golden light to shoot out from this blood red light.

The golden light condensed rapidly into a huge golden scissors above Demon Immortal Qi Jue's head.

Crack, crack.

The golden scissors cut Demon Immortal Qi Jue's head repeatedly, but the attacks seemed to be in vain.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue, however, paled suddenly.

"This is a luck path method!"

He quickly activated investigative killer moves and immediately felt a loss: "Damn it, these golden scissors are cutting my luck!"

Demon Immortal Qi Jue put great emphasis on maintaining his luck, after his revival and later dismantling turbulent flow sea area to replenish Xi Land, he had already consumed a lot of his luck. The attacks of the giant scissors were making things worse.

"Qi Sea, Heavenly Court, I will remember this. If there is a chance in the future, I will settle it with both of you properly." Demon Immortal Qi Jue's

voice resonated throughout the area.

After this sentence, he immediately entered milky white qi currents that filled the sky and left the battlefield rapidly.

“Retreating again?” Gu Yue Fang Zheng, who was inside Demon Judgment Board, was somewhat stunned.

On the contrary, other Heavenly Court members looked solemn.

Qin Ding Ling sighed and explained to Fang Zheng: “This is the terrifying thing about Demon Immortal Qi Jue. He always maintains his calm and has a clear judgment of the situation. We can only give him some trouble, but in the current situation, Qi Sea Ancestor would not just stay on the sidelines. With Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s battle strength, it won’t be difficult for him to oppose our joint attacks. But the battle will be intense and his plan to borrow qi path Immortal Gu has no chance to succeed. So he directly chose to retreat to preserve his strength.”

Fang Zheng immediately realized: “I understand. Demon Immortal Qi Jue is a person from a million years ago after all, he has just revived and doesn’t have much contact with new paths. Against Demon Judgment Board’s blood path attack and your luck path golden scissors, he prioritized on dodging them. When he gets familiar with these paths and modifies his killer moves, it will be much more difficult for us to confront him.”

“That is correct.” Qin Ding Ling nodded: “Let’s get out and have a talk with Qi Sea Ancestor.”

Heavenly Court Gu Immortals filed out with Qin Ding Ling taking the lead and Gu Yue Fang Zheng following closely behind.

They put away Demon Judgment Board of their own initiative, demonstrating Heavenly Court’s sincerity.

“Thank you for helping this old man get through this danger.” Fang Yuan heaved a long sigh.

Qin Ding Ling was wearing a golden armor and a cape, and in combination with her tall body, wide shoulders and long legs, she emitted heroic aura. But this heroic aura was different from Feng Jin Huang's, it had a natural nobleness to it that felt like it was innately above others.

But right now, Qin Ding Ling had a smile on her face as she showed the initiative to get close to Fang Yuan.

She spoke: "Ancestor, if not for your injuries, how could Demon Immortal Qi Jue be so rampant? Moreover, I saw that you were calm throughout the battle, you definitely have some trump cards up your sleeves. We might even have to ask for your understanding and to not blame us for interfering."

These words were so polite that Fang Yuan felt like it was similar to a warm spring breeze.

Heavenly Court's attitude was different compared to his previous life. At that time, Heavenly Court was oppressive and gave no way out for others. But in this life, Heavenly Court's leader took the initiative to treat others warmly.

After the fate war, Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals' attitude was completely different from before the war. Before the fate war, Heavenly Court had fate Gu and possessed huge advantages. But now that fate Gu was destroyed, Heavenly Court's strength had diminished sharply, on one hand, they were actively recuperating, while on the other hand, they took the initiative to make alliances.

Qi Sea Ancestor became a goal in Heavenly Court's eyes and was the best ally for them.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue wanted to find an expert to spar with, naturally, he would first look for Qi Sea Ancestor. After all, be they Fang Yuan or Feng Jiu Ge, their traces were vague and hard to find. However, Qi Sea Ancestor stayed in qi sea and could be found easily.

Since Heavenly Court wanted to ally with Qi Sea Ancestor, they naturally wanted to use Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

After all, adding icing on the cake cannot compare to offering help in times of need.

Heavenly Court helped Qi Sea Ancestor ward off Demon Immortal Qi Jue, it was not a casual action but was planned for a long time.

It was not only Fang Yuan who had been waiting patiently for Demon Immortal Qi Jue, Heavenly Court was also the same.

“Friends, please come in. Let this old man prepare a simple feast to express some gratitude.” Fang Yuan led the Heavenly Court immortals into qi sea’s formation.

He prepared a feast and hosted the Heavenly Court immortals.

During the banquet, the Xia clan immortals who were staying as guests were also invited to join.

The Xia clan immortals were grateful towards the Heavenly Court immortals, they had a very enthusiastic attitude.

They had seen Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s fight with Qi Sea Ancestor, they felt very worried.

Their territory was already seized by Wu Shuai, so they could only put the hope of regaining their territory in Qi Sea Ancestor. If Qi Sea Ancestor was defeated or died, it would be a cruel blow to all the Xia clan members.

Thus, Heavenly Court helping Qi Sea Ancestor was like helping them.

When Qin Ding Ling saw the Xia clan immortals, she immediately expressed her sympathy and condemned the two heavens alliance. She even promised she would certainly fight against this large variant human alliance.

This attitude made Xia clan have an even better impression of them.

The face of Xia clan's first supreme elder even reddened with joy.

This was different from the empty words of the other Eastern Sea super forces, Heavenly Court had truly taken actions. Previously, Demon Judgment Board carried three immortals and attacked the two heavens' grotto-heavens, every Gu Immortal in the world knew of this.

Qin Ding Ling inquired about Xia clan's recent situation.

All the Xia clan Gu Immortals replied: They were hosted well by Qi Sea Ancestor and would always be grateful, it was just that they had a worry about when they could return to their home.

Qin Ding Ling realized Qi Sea Ancestor's intention.

“He is raising his reputation! His ambition is truly big.”

Qin Ding Ling was happy to see this. As long as Qi Sea Ancestor had greed and ambition, they would have the foundation to cooperate.

Fang Yuan naturally did not invite the Xia clan Gu Immortals to join the banquet for no reason.

Through Qin Ding Ling's attitude towards the Xia clan Gu Immortals, Fang Yuan was even more certain of Heavenly Court's purpose in coming here. At the same time, he was also making this native force, Xia clan, serve as a witness. After all, as an Eastern Sea Gu Immortal, having close ties with Heavenly Court would lower Qi Sea Ancestor's authority in Eastern Sea.

After a few rounds of wine, Fang Yuan took the initiative to speak: “Friends from Heavenly Court, you helped me today, this old man shall remember this favor. If Heavenly Court has any trouble in the future, I am willing to contribute my strength to Heavenly Court.”

This was a clear gesture.

Heavenly Court's immortals were spirited when they heard it.

Qin Ding Ling put down her cup slowly and looked at Qi Sea Ancestor with a smile as she finally got to the main topic: “To tell the truth, Heavenly Court is indeed facing some issues currently. We came to ask for Ancestor’s help.”

“Oh? Please explain.” Fang Yuan asked straightforwardly.

Qin Ding Ling did not mention the matter of the qi harvest fruit emerging in Heavenly Court, instead she handed over an information path mortal Gu to Qi Sea Ancestor.

Fang Yuan probed with his consciousness and was immediately moved.

The content of this information path mortal Gu was the remaining half of Primordial Origin’s true inheritance!

Chapter 2005 - Cooperating with Heavenly Cour

2005 Cooperating with Heavenly Cour

The moment Fang Yuan saw this remaining half of Primordial Origin's true inheritance, he had a thought, it was not related to the true inheritance.

“Should I use this chance to capture these Heavenly Court Gu Immortals in one fell swoop?”

This thought was very attractive.

Qin Ding Ling was currently the temporary leader of Heavenly Court, Heavenly Court would definitely receive a huge blow if they lost her. Gu Yue Fang Zheng was arranged by heaven's will and was a crucial character to restrain the otherworldly demon Fang Yuan. If Fang Yuan killed him, he would be free from this shackle. The accompanying Prince Feng Xian, Bai Cang Shui, and the rest were also pillars of Heavenly Court currently. If they were gone, it would be a great disaster to Heavenly Court and the whole of Central Continent's righteous path.

But thinking about it, Fang Yuan gave up on this idea.

His current strength was not complete and he could not maintain his battle strength because of the heaven path dao marks.

On the surface, the Heavenly Court immortals were conversing happily and looked relaxed, but how could they not be on guard in Qi Sea Ancestor's domain?

It was just that they pretended to be relaxed to show their sincerity and friendliness.

Even if Fang Yuan activated qi sea's formation, the Heavenly Court immortals would definitely take out Immortal Gu Houses immediately and defend.

Were he to attack the Heavenly Court immortals right now, whether it resulted in victory or defeat, Fang Yuan's Qi Sea Ancestor identity would be met with heavy scrutiny.

In truth, Fang Yuan was willing to cooperate with Heavenly Court.

Even though Heavenly Court tried all methods to create difficulties for Fang Yuan and attempted to kill him, even forcing him into near death situations, as long as there were enough benefits that were useful for him in pursuing eternal life, Fang Yuan was not conflicted over cooperating with Heavenly Court.

Heavenly Court wanted to cooperate with Qi Sea Ancestor for their own benefits.

Fang Yuan would also similarly receive huge gains from cooperating with Heavenly Court.

There was no need to mention the long term benefits, merely Fang Yuan forcing back Demon Immortal Qi Jue with the help of Heavenly Court was enough to guarantee the value of this Qi Sea Ancestor identity. At the same time, Heavenly Court also took the initiative to give the remaining half of Primordial Origin's true inheritance to him!

Fang Yuan was rather moved as he held the information path mortal Gu.

Back then, he had spent much thought and effort to scheme for this qi path true inheritance. Duke Long was shrewd, Thieving Heaven's method could reduce his lifespan but he pretended it did not work and used half of Primordial Origin's true inheritance to successfully stabilize Qi Sea Ancestor.

The remaining half was held firmly by Duke Long and Fang Yuan was unable to get it.

Fang Yuan did not hold any hope but who could have thought that after the fate war, he would actually obtain the remaining half of Primordial Origin's true inheritance through Qin Ding Ling.

In the remaining half of Primordial Origin's true inheritance, the triple qi retraction Fang Yuan coveted was recorded.

"Qin Ding Ling cannot be underestimated." Fang Yuan sighed in his head.

Without even mentioning any requests, Qin Ding Ling directly handed the remaining half of Primordial Origin's true inheritance to Qi Sea Ancestor, the courage needed for this move was truly immense. Qin Ding Ling's and Heavenly Court's sincerity was shown fully.

"If Qin Ding Ling knew I was Fang Yuan, I wonder what expression she would show?"

Duke Long helped the enemy previously and now Qin Ding Ling continued this trend. Were Qin Ding Ling to know the person in front of her was the greatest culprit of the fate war and she had personally handed the true inheritance to him, she might cough blood from anger.

"I genuinely feel your sincerity. What troubles do you have, I will use all my strength to help Heavenly Court!" Fang Yuan stored the information path mortal Gu in his aperture, he already guessed Heavenly Court's troubles.

Qin Ding Ling let out a sigh of relief as she saw Qi Sea Ancestor putting away the information path mortal Gu.

What she had been worried about was that possibility of Qi Sea Ancestor not agreeing to help. After all, Qi Sea Ancestor had been a secluded cultivator who did not care about things that did not concern him. Maybe the information given by the reborn Fang Yuan made Qi Sea Ancestor realize that if he were to continue his secluded cultivation, Heavenly Court would look for trouble with him, so he changed his way of doing things.

Qin Ding Ling did not know how Heavenly Court became enemies with Qi Sea Ancestor. But since Qi Sea Ancestor believed Fang Yuan's words, it was clear Fang Yuan had provided enough evidence.

This was a mess that they were not responsible for, with the destruction of fate Gu, the future had changed, Heavenly Court was unable to find out anything about it. Qin Ding Ling could only rely on the current situation to infer and deduce.

It was normal for Qin Ding Ling to have some worries.

After all, Qi Sea Ancestor had a hostile relationship with Heavenly Court before and had only turned neutral because of Duke Long's mediation. Right now, to recruit Qi Sea Ancestor, Qin Ding Ling had to take out something that Qi Sea Ancestor would not be able to refuse.

Qi Sea Ancestor accepted Primordial Origin's true inheritance and immediately showed a firm attitude of helping Heavenly Court.

Qin Ding Ling was very relieved. Her scheme did not end here. Primordial Origin's true inheritance was only bait, Qi Sea Ancestor would require suitable qi path Immortal Gu to activate the killer moves recorded in it.

And these qi path Immortal Gu were all in Heavenly Court's treasuries.

These were the chips to tempt Qi Sea Ancestor later on.

"Perhaps we can still use Demon Immortal Qi Jue's pressure to push Qi Sea Ancestor to join Heavenly Court." This inspiration emerged in Qin Ding Ling's mind but was temporarily suppressed.

She began to explain the issues Heavenly Court was facing.

Fang Yuan stroked his beard as he ascertained his guesses. Just like he predicted, the qi harvest fruit appeared in Heavenly Court as well.

With Duke Long's sacrifice and the immortal graveyard's destruction, Heavenly Court no longer had a qi path expert to stabilize the situation, thus it was very difficult for them to resolve the issue of the qi harvest fruit.

Qin Ding Ling handed Primordial Origin's true inheritance straightforwardly and also hoped this true inheritance could help Qi Sea Ancestor in dealing with the issue of the qi harvest fruit much more quickly.

Fang Yuan thought for a bit and nodded: "I will handle this matter of the qi harvest fruit. But I have no methods to deal with it now and need to be in closed cultivation for some time to research Primordial Origin's true inheritance."

At this moment, Xia clan's first supreme elder suddenly said: "Lord Ancestor, you are injured and have to recuperate first. Your safety not only concerns Eastern Sea but is also related to maintaining the overall situation of humanity and the variant humans."

He was worried and afraid that if Qi Sea Ancestor were to collaborate with Heavenly Court, Xia clan's matters would be pushed aside.

Qin Ding Ling smiled: "You don't have to worry, I am going to talk about the two heavens alliance now. Wu Shuai is currently a huge demon and also a sinner who invaded Heavenly Court, we absolutely won't let him develop. We came here to ask for Ancestor's help as well as to deal with this variant human force."

After a slight pause, she continued: "Heavenly Court is willing to take out immortal materials to finance Ancestor and Xia clan, to help you reclaim your lost land. In the future battles, if necessary, Heavenly Court will send reinforcements to lend a hand in fighting against the variant human races."

“Ah!” Xia clan’s first supreme elder exclaimed in shock and bowed: “Heavenly Court is righteous and worthy of being the number one force of humanity. I am extremely grateful, the whole of Xia clan is immeasurably grateful!”

Qin Ding Ling chatted with Xia clan’s first supreme elder for a while, deepening their relationship quickly.

Heavenly Court lost the fate war but it did not lack resources, it only lacked manpower.

In this trip to Eastern Sea, Heavenly Court wanted to entice Qi Sea Ancestor while also targeting Xia clan’s Gu Immortals. Roping in a native force of Eastern Sea would establish their foundation in the future five regions chaotic war.

This was a long-term plan.

The unfortunate thing was that Heavenly Court and Xia clan’s immortals did not know Wu Shuai and Qi Sea Ancestor were the same person in essence. This was truly a huge secret that would shock the world.

Fang Yuan nodded without hesitating: “I will never let the two heavens alliance exist in Eastern Sea, I will certainly drive them out and exterminate them thoroughly!”

Qin Ding Ling raised her hand: “In my view, the two heavens alliance has human forces as well, it is just that the two heavens alliance is being firmly controlled by variant humans currently. These human forces are not different from us, we are all humans. We should stick together and unite. So, there is no harm in splitting them first before we take action.”

Fang Yuan immediately understood the meaning: “Could it be that some human forces in the two heavens alliance have already surrendered to you?”

Qin Ding Ling shook her head: “It is not like that. We were able to capture a rank eight Gu Immortal. She is called Granny Skeleton, the current owner of Shattered Bone grotto-heaven in the two heavens.”

Granny Skeleton was persuaded by An Chong's words and wanted to join the two heavens alliance. But halfway in her journey, she was ambushed and captured by Heavenly Court.

Naturally, it was Night Heavenly Wolf Lord who provided this information.

Lady Cold Ash wanted to unite the human forces in the two heavens and fight for authority in the two heavens alliance. She had already made Night Heavenly Wolf Lord one of her helpers, but she could have never expected Night Heavenly Wolf Lord to have already sided with Heavenly Court.

"Granny Skeleton?" Fang Yuan paused a bit before asking: "Is this person here right now?"

Qin Ding Ling shook her head: "My Heavenly Court uses virtuous means, we let her go after persuading her for some time."

The eyes of Xia clan's first supreme elder opened wide at these words, he felt some worries regarding Heavenly Court's 'naivety' but did not speak up.

Fang Yuan, however, looked at Qin Ding Ling with deep meaning and smiled: "Looks like Granny Skeleton is a crucial character and the key to tempt her to join us should lie on the qi harvest fruit's matter."

Qin Ding Ling laughed and raised her cup in praise: "Ancestor, you have discerning vision. The issue of the qi harvest fruit appeared in Shattered Bone grotto-heaven as well, if we can solve this issue, we can rope in Granny Skeleton and other human forces."

"Good plan!"

"If we can rope in these human forces, it would be their loss and our gain, this will be a great blow to the two heavens alliance, and there is even a chance they will disintegrate."

"Those of other races have different motives, the human Gu Immortals in the two heavens are of the same race as us. As long as we show enthusiasm

and sincerity, it should not be difficult to recruit them.”

Xia clan’s immortals smiled and conversed, some clapped and laughed, the atmosphere of the banquet became increasingly lively.

Fang Yuan had a smile as he observed the Gu Immortals’ expressions from his seat.

If they knew their enemy had already known of their plan before they even implemented it, how would they feel?

Fang Yuan’s gaze moved around before finally stopping on Qin Ding Ling’s face.

“Although she only cultivates luck path, her leadership is up to standard.”

“At her level, she should have reached the level of being proficient in mimicking other paths too. Ordinary wisdom path rank eights are also not superior to this.”

‘Of course, there is still a large gap between her and Fairy Zi Wei.’

Chapter 2006 - Shadow Sect's True Members

2006 Shadow Sect's True Members

Central Continent.

“This qi harvest fruit is mine!”

“Get lost.”

“You wish.”

The qi tide had just passed, a group of Central Continent lone immortals was fighting fiercely for around ten qi harvest fruits.

To grotto-heavens, the qi harvest fruits that emerged inside them were a huge calamity. But the qi harvest fruits that were left behind after the qi tides were precious treasures coveted by every Gu Immortal.

It had already been a while since qi tides appeared, the five regions' Gu Immortals were fully aware of the excellent effect of the qi harvest fruit.

Gu Immortals did not need any qi path attainment, as long as they obtained qi harvest fruits and crushed them in their aperture, they could greatly improve the harmonization of heaven and earth qi. Thereby, gaining freedom of action earlier than other Gu Immortals.

Just as the immortals were fighting, a snowy ray of light pierced through the skies, shooting towards them.

The ray of light was sharp and fierce, shooting right towards a Gu Immortal.

This Central Continent Gu Immortal was only rank six, he sneered when he saw that the ray of light looked fierce but only had rank six aura, he activated his defensive killer moves.

Bam.

The ray of light struck the Gu Immortal and pierced through him.

“How?!” The struck Gu Immortal’s eyes were wide open, his expression filled with disbelief.

Both sides were rank six, so why was there such a huge gap!

“Who is it?”

“Ah, could it be Snow Demon!”

The remaining two Central Continent Gu Immortals were also rank six. They were pale with fright when they saw the Gu Immortal whom they had been fighting at a deadlock with die immediately.

The two immediately thought of a mysterious demonic immortal who had emerged recently, this person appeared often to fight for qi harvest fruits and was very vicious.

The two retreated quickly, not daring to fight.

That snow ray of light ignored them and moved straight towards its goal, looting the qi harvest fruits.

After the snow ray obtained them, it left immediately with extreme vigilance.

After moving for a few minutes and using various concealment methods, this snow ray of light stopped in a nameless valley.

The snow dissipated and the Gu Immortal's appearance was revealed, who else could it be but Bai Ning Bing?

After the fate war, Bai Ning Bing was left outside and was not recalled by Fang Yuan.

Bai Ning Bing temporarily obtained freedom and did not want to return to Fang Yuan's side, choosing to cultivate alone. Over this period of time, she was extremely active and had seized many qi harvest fruits, using them in her immortal aperture.

These qi harvest fruits she obtained would have negligible effects on Fang Yuan's rank eight grotto-heaven. But to Bai Ning Bing's rank six blessed land, the effects were conspicuous.

Bai Ning Bing originally possessed future self and could achieve peak rank seven battle strength. But after the fate war, the lower streams of the River of Time became violent, future self thus lost its effect, Bai Ning Bing's battle strength returned to its original rank six level.

"After I get a few hundred more qi harvest fruits, I can battle with all my strength for two hours." Bai Ning Bing used the seized qi harvest fruits while estimating inwardly.

Suddenly, her heart jolted as she sensed something wrong, she immediately shot out of the valley.

But it was already late.

A purple light barrier trapped her rapidly, directly creating an independent space that was isolated from the outside world.

"This is an immortal battlefield killer move!" Bai Ning Bing frowned:
"Who is it, come out!"

Clap clap clap.

Following resounding claps, Fairy Zi Wei revealed herself.

She looked at Bai Ning Bing with a smile: “You actually sensed me activating this battlefield killer move. Worthy of a genius chosen by Fang Yuan.”

“It’s you!” Bai Ning Bing immediately recognized Fairy Zi Wei and her heart sank.

The enemy was a rank eight Gu Immortal, while her strength was only at rank six. She might still have some hope to resist if she had future self, but the current difference in strength was too big, it made her helpless.

Fairy Zi Wei fixed her eyes on Bai Ning Bing, asking with interest: “How did you sense it? I did not see you using any special investigative methods.”

Bai Ning Bing’s expression was cold as ice as she replied: “It was only an instinct. You already put an ambush beforehand and waited for me to take the bait?”

Fairy Zi Wei chuckled: “You took action too many times recently, the clues are all with me, so it is not a difficult thing to deduce when you will make a move and where you will retreat to. Did you actually discover the danger with only your intuition? My immortal battlefield killer move did not leak any aura when it was activated.”

At this time, another figure appeared not far behind Bai Ning Bing, it was Old Man Zheng Yuan.

Old Man Zheng Yuan coughed: “Lady Zi Wei, this is caused by human qi. Although Bai Ning Bing did not use any special investigative method, she has robust human qi. We must have agitated her human qi when we tried to trap her, which made her sense it intuitively.”

Bai Ning Bing snorted and took on a combat stance: “You talk too much, let’s fight, Heavenly Court!”

Fairy Zi Wei's smile became even brighter: "You are wrong, Bai Ning Bing, we are not representing Heavenly Court, but Shadow Sect. We did not come to kill you."

"What?" Bai Ning Bing was astonished: "You sided with Fang Yuan?!"

Old Man Zheng Yuan chuckled: "This junior Fang Yuan stole the position of Shadow Sect's leader. We are representing the true Shadow Sect!"

Bai Ning Bing's mind shook as she guessed the truth: "Spectral Soul has revived? You want to find trouble with Fang Yuan through me!"

"What do you think? Join us, don't you want to get rid of Fang Yuan and free yourself from all the shackles?" Fairy Zi Wei enticed.

Bai Ning Bing sneered and stared deeply at Fairy Zi Wei: "Of course I want freedom. But what is the difference between joining you and siding with Fang Yuan? I will be even more restricted with you people than with Fang Yuan!"

She noticed what was wrong with Fairy Zi Wei and Old Man Zheng Yuan, they were clearly enslaved by Spectral Soul.

Standing with Fang Yuan, Bai Ning Bing had the feeling of being an ally at least. But if she joined the Shadow Sect in front of her, then she would only be Spectral Soul's slave.

Fairy Zi Wei nodded: "But you don't have a choice, do you?"

Old Man Zheng Yuan added: "Surrender or die, choose."

Bai Ning Bing's silence did not last long, after a few breaths of time, she nodded: "I will join you."

Old Man Zheng Yuan approached and patted Bai Ning Bing's shoulder: "This is a wise choice. Relax, we will deal with your information path alliance agreements. But your dragonman status is somewhat troublesome, it was Fang Yuan who helped you change that. The dragonman method he

used probably went through many changes, it will be very difficult to get rid of this within a short period of time.”

“No worries, I am already used to it.” Bai Ning Bing said indifferently.

She was restricted by Fang Yuan first, then she entered Shadow Sect and was controlled by Old Man Yan Shi; later, she returned to Fang Yuan’s side again, transforming into the new dragonman. Now, she was clamped down by Fairy Zi Wei.

Bai Ning Bing was right, she was already used to it.

Almost at the same time, Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven.

“Aunt, this is the soul core I obtained recently, it is extremely strange, please appraise it.” An Xun respectfully bowed and handed over a soul core.

Lady Cold Ash took this soul core and observed it carefully, her expression becoming increasingly strange.

She had seen countless soul cores, but this soul core gave her a feeling which she had never felt before. Just the dark light circulating on the soul core’s surface was beyond ordinary.

Suddenly!

The soul core transformed into dark lightning that struck Lady Cold Ash’s face, it quickly infiltrated her body and imprisoned her soul.

Lady Cold Ash’s body was tense, and when she reacted, she had already fallen to her own relative’s trap.

“An Xun, you!” Lady Cold Ash had been concerned with her nephew An Xun and nurtured him wholeheartedly, she had never expected to be betrayed.

Lady Cold Ash struggled before she stood up abruptly.

An Xun was given a great fright as he stepped back quickly.

But at the next moment, Lady Cold Ash's energy dissipated and sat down again.

She groaned as dark light filled her eyes.

Soon, she could not struggle anymore and stood up silently.

An Xun prostrated on the ground: "Subordinate pays respect to master."

Spectral Soul's voice came out from Lady Cold Ash's mouth: "This body is quite good, I shall use this for now to get close to Wu Shuai."

Spectral Soul did not have guts Gu, so he could only devour soul cores and digest them slowly.

Over this period of time, he had already recovered some strength and immediately made a move on Lady Cold Ash.

After he had succeeded, it meant the whole of Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven had fallen into his hands!

Chapter 2007 - Target — Profound Literature Grotto-heaven

2007 Target — Profound Literature Grotto-heaven

Roar—!

A huge, mountain-like immemorial soul beast with two horns on its head was howling.

But it was not showing its might and dominance, but madly struggling to flee.

Its tail was grabbed by an ordinary hand.

Then, an extremely terrifying absorption force spread out from the palm. There was a whirring sound resembling a wild hurricane as the immemorial soul beast was absorbed completely by the hand within a few breaths of time.

The owner of that hand let out a burp.

It was the rank eight soul path expert, owner of Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven — Lady Cold Ash.

Her eyes were pitch-black and threads of black smoke coiled around her body. After a while, she stopped the killer move, the black smoke around

her whole body were restrained, and nothing looked out of place from the outside.

But in fact, her body was already possessed by Spectral Soul and her soul had been devoured.

Spectral Soul sighed: "I am full again."

He got much more freedom with Lady Cold Ash's identity. Over these days, he was actively devouring immemorial soul beasts, increasing and recovering his strength rapidly.

But Spectral Soul was not satisfied.

Devouring immemorial soul beasts was not like consuming guts Gu after all, Spectral Soul needed to digest them. Otherwise, the immemorial soul beasts would corrode his soul, make him lose his rationality and finally turn into a deformed soul monster.

The first choice in strengthening the soul was of course the guts Gu from Dang Hun Mountain, there was no need to digest them and they could be absorbed almost instantly.

The more Spectral Soul yearned for Dang Hun Mountain, the more he wanted to find Fang Yuan and kill him!

"Where exactly did this rascal Fang Yuan go to?" Spectral Soul thought of Fang Yuan and could not help but narrow his eyes.

Fairy Zi Wei had already informed Spectral Soul of the information she had gained from Bai Ning Bing.

This was great news to Spectral Soul.

Fairy Zi Wei had found clues of Ying Wu Xie, as long as they got hold of Fang Yuan's subordinates, they would have enough clues to deduce Fang Yuan's location.

“Fang Yuan obtained so many heaven path dao marks and has been missing since the fate war, his situation must be dismal. This is the best chance to capture him.”

Spectral Soul had been a venerable, he queried himself and got the conclusion that even when he was at his peak, it would have been a difficult task to refine so many heaven path dao marks. Let alone the current Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan was strong, but he was not a venerable after all and had a limited understanding of the heaven path dao marks.

“But I can no longer count on the arrangements I left in the sovereign immortal aperture.”

Spectral Soul understood that heaven path dao marks developed naturally, the hidden arrangements he left behind were essentially dao marks and were certain to be transformed by the heaven path dao marks.

His methods would not be effective after they were transformed.

If they were effective, why would Spectral Soul have to go through such trouble to search and capture Fang Yuan’s subordinates, he would have already gone to kill Fang Yuan.

“After half a month, I can devour an immemorial soul beast again to recover my strength... hmm?” Just as Spectral Soul was planning, he suddenly received a message.

Spectral Soul immediately revealed joy: “Wu Shuai is convening rank eight Gu Immortals of the two heavens alliance to discuss an important event, Lady Cold Ash is also summoned. Great, Wu Shuai is acquainted with Fang Yuan, he might even be Fang Yuan’s clone. I might be able to lure out Fang Yuan’s main body if I enslave him.”

Spectral Soul immediately moved out of Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven under Lady Cold Ash’s identity and rushed towards the headquarters of Eastern Sea’s Xia clan.

In the public blessed land, he smoothly entered Dragon Palace and saw Wu Shuai.

Wu Shuai was sitting on the main seat while the other people were divided into two rows. On his immediate left was vice alliance leader Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch; on his right was the recent addition, rank eight expert Xiao He Jian.

Below them were leaders of various variant human forces.

The human grotto-heaven owners were arranged further back. For instance, Lady Cold Ash's position was almost close to Dragon Palace's door.

The political state of the two heavens alliance was clear from these seating arrangements. Variant humans were dominant and had most of the authority, while human Gu Immortals were firmly at a disadvantage. It was not that they did not resist, but they were helpless. After all, Wu Shuai had a dragonman identity and it was natural for him to be closer to other variant humans.

'If I kill all of them, how much of my strength can I recover?' Spectral Soul looked around with killing intent surging in his heart.

Sensing her gaze, Night Heavenly Wolf Lord who was standing opposite her nodded slightly, showing goodwill.

Spectral Soul had already obtained all of Lady Cold Ash's memories: "This Night Heavenly Wolf Lord, maybe I can make a move against him first. This human rank eight Gu Immortal's soul is much more suitable for my recovery."

Night Heavenly Wolf Lord thought: "This Lady Cold Ash can be used. My contribution regarding Granny Skeleton came from her. After this discussion, I should find her to drink tea and probe her intention. If I can rope her into Heavenly Court's side, my contribution will be even bigger."

Night Heavenly Wolf Lord's thoughts were normal.

In his opinion, the previous Lady Cold Ash did not lose hope and wanted to unite other human forces to counter the current alliance situation, raising the human forces' position in the alliance. But right now, her plan was already useless, Granny Skeleton did not come at all. And with Heavenly Court already proceeding to the next plan, that was, to split up the whole two heavens alliance, Night Heavenly Wolf Lord saw his chance to make much more contributions!

Just as Night Heavenly Wolf Lord and Lady Cold Ash were scheming, Wu Shuai spoke: "I think you should all know why I convened everyone this time. That's right, it is about the qi harvest fruit disaster."

"Qi harvest fruits have appeared in most of your grotto-heavens. These qi harvest fruits absorb the heaven and earth qi in the grotto-heaven to strengthen themselves, directly harming the grotto-heaven's foundation. But ordinary methods cannot get rid of these qi harvest fruits, a rash move will only harm the grotto-heaven's foundation."

"Today, I gathered everyone to try to collectively think of a good solution."

After Wu Shuai spoke, the immortals began to offer their suggestions.

Over this period of time, most of them had racked their minds and were completely focused on this problem.

These immortals might lack combat proficiency, but their foundations were instead stable and solid. Thus, they suggested many methods.

However, although there were many methods suggested, which were truly effective?

No one could guarantee or be certain!

None of them cultivated qi path as their main path, there were a few who cultivated qi path on the side but their attainment was low and could not be counted upon.

“There are many methods, let’s try them one by one, there should be a way to resolve this issue. So, what we need to do is to try these methods continuously. Who is willing to try it first?” Wu Shuai summarized and asked.

Dragon Palace immediately fell into silence.

No one wanted to be the guinea pig!

It was extremely crucial to clear up the qi harvest fruits. It was like a heart surgery, a slight mistake and it would be the end of the grotto-heaven. Even if they were fortunate and the grotto-heaven survived, its foundation would be heavily damaged and there would be massive losses.

“These Gu Immortals are really pitiful, fortunately I have already sided with Heavenly Court.” Although Night Heavenly Wolf Lord showed a worried expression, he was calm.

He had been informed by Heavenly Court that they had already found the solution to the qi harvest fruit issue. So he was not the least bit worried.

But in fact, Qin Ding Ling only said that to stabilize Night Heavenly Wolf Lord and make him more loyal.

“It is both hard and easy to resolve the qi harvest fruit.” Spectral Soul naturally knew some methods but he did not mention them.

His current thoughts were filled with how to attack Wu Shuai.

He could not make a move now with so many people present.

But how could he find a chance to be alone with Wu Shuai?

“The biggest obstacle is still this Dragon Palace.” Spectral Soul was somewhat wary. Dragon Palace, in essence, was an enslavement path Immortal Gu House, Spectral Soul was not afraid about this. What he was worried about were the dream path methods of Dragon Palace.

Even Spectral Soul had to be vigilant regarding this, once he was captured by dreamy light smoke, he would immediately be defeated.

Wu Shuai saw the immortals becoming silent for a long while, he already knew their thoughts.

He smiled: “Since no one is willing to give it a try, we should find other people to try. There are many grotto-heavens in the two heavens, there are still people who have not joined us and are harboring unfathomable thoughts.”

The Gu Immortals’ eyes brightened, they felt the alliance leader’s idea was simply too great!

Thereupon, the immortals resounded in agreement, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and others even boot-licked Wu Shuai.

“Which grotto-heaven do you think is suitable?” Wu Shuai asked.

At the next moment, various opinions emerged and a large number of targets were mentioned.

The one which was mentioned the most was Profound Literature grotto-heaven!

Old Immortal Hua Yu was a human with powerful strength as well as high prestige that allowed him to influence many of the surrounding grotto-heaven forces. If Wu Shuai could get rid of him and incorporate Profound Literature grotto-heaven into the two heavens alliance, there would be countless benefits.

Chapter 2008 - All Destroyed!

2008 All Destroyed!

Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

“Xiao Bai, here will do.” In the small path between mountains, Teacher Jiang stopped and spoke to Li Xiao Bai.

Li Xiao Bai showed sadness and reluctance: “I was able to survive in the capital city all thanks to teacher’s guidance and help. I will engrave this kindness in my heart and never forget it. But after this separation, I wonder when I can see teacher again!”

“You.” Teacher Jiang sighed and patted Li Xiao Bai’s shoulder, encouraging him: “Although you lost in this world poetry competition, your poems have already spread far and wide. Everyone knows your talent is worthy of the title of a great scholar. Moreover, Su Qi Han has already returned, the capital city is the arena for you to display your talents. Go back, teacher will look forward to your performance.”

Li Xiao Bai bid farewell to Teacher Jiang with eyes full of tears.

Li Xiao Bai rode a horse through the mountain path that was covered with trees while pondering about his future.

He lost in the world poetry competition, although his earlier performances were exceptional.

Like he had expected, he ran into Teacher Jiang in the later stage. This made Li Xiao Bai fall into an awkward situation — if he won against his teacher, his morals and character would be criticized and there would definitely be a tide of hateful remarks.

Li Xiao Bai had wanted to use his next chance to continue passing through the stages. But he kept on running into his teacher again and again.

Teacher Jiang was also helpless, in fact, he also did not want to succeed by stepping on his own student. But he had to grab onto every chance because he had also probed the biggest meaning behind the world poetry competition.

Li Xiao Bai ran into Teacher Jiang time and again, his hands were tied and he eventually lost the competition.

Although he felt pity about this, Li Xiao Bai felt thankful as well: “My previous performances were too exceptional and even excessive. If I were to succeed like this, there would definitely be a detailed investigation done on me. Even if I passed the investigation, because I don’t have a good background and am not a renowned person, I am very likely to be schemed against. Many people are coveting this opportunity to become an immortal, how could they let it fall into a minor character’s hand?”

The world poetry competition’s selections looked extremely fair, but in fact, where there were people, there would be conflicts of interests and many deals going on behind the scenes.

Just look at the list of candidates that passed the world poetry competition’s selection, they were either influential officials or renowned people, even the so-called dark horses have extraordinary roots and background.

“It doesn’t matter that I am not selected in this world poetry competition, there will be a second selection in the future.”

“Even if there is no second world poetry competition, don’t tell me I cannot become an immortal by relying on myself?”

“Hmm, what smell is this, it is so fragrant!”

Just as Li Xiao Bai was thinking, a delicate fragrance broke his train of thoughts.

This fragrance was really pleasing and smelled like the inky fragrance of a book.

Li Xiao Bai was immediately curious, how could there be such a fragrance in this mountain's forest?

He rode the horse and followed the fragrance to its source.

After riding for a while, dense bush blocked the path ahead, Li Xiao Bai had no choice but to get off the horse and continue on his feet.

The fragrance became increasingly strong as Li Xiao Bai moved deep into the forest, he knew he was going in the right direction and was getting closer to the source of the fragrance.

Finally, he brushed aside some leaves and found a pine tree.

This pine tree was covered with pine cones and these pine cones were releasing the dense book fragrance. And on the branch of the tree, there was an exquisite and unique brown tree-house.

“Is someone living here? A mountain hermit?” Li Xiao Bai carefully approached and called out: “I am Student Li Xiao Bai, I accidentally passed through here and took the liberty to pay a visit. Please don't blame me, sage in the mountain.”

But there was no sound from the treehouse.

Li Xiao Bai called out several times but there was still no reply. Seeing that there seemed to be no one in the treehouse, he walked towards the pine tree.

When he reached the pine tree, Li Xiao Bai made another discovery. The treehouse was not constructed on the tree, but was integrated into the tree, like it had directly grown from the tree.

Li Xiao Bai wanted to enter the treehouse to probe, but after circling around the tree, he found that the treehouse was completely integrated, with only windows but no doors.

“What do I do?” Li Xiao Bai thought and subconsciously placed his hand on the tree trunk.

Suddenly, the bark let out crisp sounds as it transformed. In an instant, a spiral staircase appeared around the tree trunk that moved towards the treehouse.

And a door appeared on the treehouse as well.

Li Xiao Bai only hesitated for a bit before stepping on the stairs and walking to the treehouse.

There were three rows of bookcases in the treehouse that were standing against the three walls. In the compartments of the bookcases were many Gu worms.

“Book fragrance spreads, talented scholars smell. Book house inheritance shall be left to the fated.” At this time, information was transmitted to Li Xiao Bai’s mind.

Li Xiao Bai inspected it and felt joyous.

“So this is an information path inheritance.”

“Although it is only a Gu Master inheritance with no Immortal Gu, there are various rank four and many rank five Gu worms. There is also detailed cultivation instruction, forming a complete system which suits me.”

“Speaking of which, my luck has been improving recently. Looks like my main body has already stabilized the situation.”

This inheritance was a peak level Gu Master inheritance, not only did it have many Gu worms, the pine tree itself was an exceptional mortal Gu House — Book House.

Li Xiao Bai stored Book House and returned back the way he came. He smoothly found his horse and hurried back to the capital city.

At the peak of the mountain, two figures were standing.

One immortal and one mortal.

The immortal was Hua Song, the mortal was rank five Gu Master Teacher Jiang.

Teacher Jiang had witnessed the whole process of Li Xiao Bai obtaining the inheritance and was extremely grateful: “Teacher, many thanks for helping my student.”

It turned out that Teacher Jiang’s teacher was Hua Song.

Hua Song smiled: “He is your student, according to the relationship, he is my grand-disciple. He belongs to our faction, how can I ignore him? When the world poetry competition started, I already noticed him. He clearly had the strength to pass the stages, but because he ran into you, he chose to limit himself. I had been hoping for you two, teacher and disciple, to succeed in passing the competition, but his luck seems to be quite bad, he ran into you again and again during the crucial rounds and was finally eliminated.”

“I am at fault.” Teacher Jiang lowered his head.

“Hahaha.” Hua Song patted Teacher Jiang’s shoulder: “You are really outstanding for being able to teach such a superb student. If this Li Xiao Bai had disregarded his teacher for fame and defeated you in front of everyone, I would have punished this kid severely. But he prioritizes this teacher and student relationship, his character is excellent. Although he failed this time, there is no harm in it.”

“It is this child’s fortune to be noticed by teacher. Just that, teacher, why didn’t you....” Teacher Jiang hesitated.

Hua Song sighed: “Although I am the host of the world poetry competition, if I were to act in favor of my personal gain, I would be criticized by other

Gu Immortals and lose my reputation in front of Old Lord Hua Yu.”

“Moreover, Li Xiao Bai is still too young, he lacks tempering. If he suddenly became an immortal, it might lead to misfortune because of this good fortune. He should still continue to accumulate experience in the mortal world, a jade stone is useless if it is not polished.”

“Teacher is right, I was thinking too simplistically.” Teacher Jiang wholeheartedly admired his teacher and said excitedly: “I understand teacher’s effort. Teacher, you don’t want me to bear the feeling of guilt, so you gave Li Xiao Bai such a great inheritance, right?”

“It is good that you know that.” Hua Song smiled: “You are my student, you were selected this time and will be nurtured to become an immortal. You must concentrate wholeheartedly and not split your attention because of other matters. Concentrate on cultivation, don’t ruin my reputation.”

“Yes, teacher, I will definitely use all my strength!” Teacher Jiang cupped his hands and bowed solemnly.

Although Profound Literature grotto-heaven maintained neutrality and was not willing to participate in any fights, they understood chaotic times were coming so they did not hold back in cultivating Gu Immortals.

Teacher Jiang and others were handled and given plenty of resources with many Gu Immortals guiding them personally.

Teacher Jiang studied and practised hard everyday, using his time to the fullest.

Despite him using all his strength to study, his performance was still at low to mid level. This showed the talents of this batch’s Gu Masters.

Even the teaching Gu Immortals were secretly pleased. This batch was indeed full of the elites of Profound Literature grotto-heaven and everyone was an excellent Gu Immortal seed.

Over half a month passed, Teacher Jiang and the rest welcomed the most crucial moment of their lives — immortal ascension.

“With several teachers protecting us, the success rate of immortal ascension is high. Once I become an immortal, my future will undergo a complete transformation and elevation!”

Teacher Jiang was looking forward to it and studied with even more effort.

However, just as the first among them was about to undergo tribulation, there was an explosion and the whole of Profound Literature grotto-heaven shook fiercely.

Following the explosion, an Evil Dragon with the length of mountain ranges descended, filling the sky of Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

Large numbers of enemy Gu Immortals appeared in all areas of Profound Literature grotto-heaven and attacked at the same time. The flames of war burned everywhere.

The place where Teacher Jiang’s group was in was given considerable attention.

“Die!” Wu Shuai controlled Dragon Palace and slammed down.

“It is Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace, we can’t block it! Retreat!” The Gu Immortals who were guarding this place were pale with fright as they retreated.

Rumble!

Earth quaked and mountains shook, dust and stones flew everywhere.

This learning palace that was arranged meticulously was completely destroyed. Teacher Jiang and the rest could not even dodge and were squashed into pulp, dying miserably.

The Gu Immortals who taught them felt their hearts bleeding at this scene. Their weeks of guidance were just about to show results, the greatest future

potential of Profound Literature grotto-heaven was destroyed all at once by this attack.

Completely destroyed!

“Wu Shuai, my Profound Literature grotto-heaven has remained neutral and never created any difficulties for you. But you actually attacked my land and slaughtered innocents, you are too overbearing and sinful!” Old Immortal Hua Yu was alarmed and shouted in fury.

Wu Shuai laughed heartily inside Dragon Palace, suddenly, his laughter stopped: “Old Immortal Hua Yu, you don’t know when to advance or retreat, you don’t know what’s good for you! I sent messages for you to join time and time again, but you actually made excuses to ignore them, you simply show no regard for me. Today, I will make you and the entire world realize what the outcome of defying my will is! Attack!”

Chapter 2009 - Following Willingly

2009 Following Willingly

Attack—!

Wu Shuai's shout triggered boundless wind and clouds, resounding throughout the grotto-heaven.

Many Gu Immortals in Profound Literature grotto-heaven had a change in their expressions, feeling panicked and worried when they sensed Wu Shuai's ferocious might.

Profound Literature grotto-heaven had lived in peace for too long and had never experienced such an ordeal. Even the current grotto-heaven owner, Old Immortal Hua Yu, was extremely surprised.

Because Profound Literature grotto-heaven was an information path grotto-heaven and was most specialized in gathering all kinds of information and clues. They would definitely detect any invasion in advance.

However, Old Immortal Hua Yu and the rest were completely unaware of this invasion, and Wu Shuai's surprise invasion could even be considered a masterpiece, he was able to teleport his Gu Immortals to various areas of the grotto-heaven, launching violent attacks at the various important areas and Profound Literature grotto-heaven's Gu Immortals.

This ambush could be said to be extremely successful.

Profound Literature grotto-heaven suffered disastrous losses, not only did the meticulously selected future potentials like Teacher Jiang perish, even most of the Gu Immortals of Profound Literature grotto-heaven were killed.

“Persevere, this is our home, we cannot lose it. I have already requested for reinforcements, we cannot let these despicable thugs succeed!” Old Immortal Hua Yu shouted, slightly stabilizing the morale of the soldiers.

He then opened his mouth and moved his tongue, spitting out text characters.

These characters were like a storm as they shrouded Dragon Palace with dense frost energy.

Immortal killer move — Cold Words!

The moment Dragon Palace was struck by this move, layers of frost solidified on its surface which greatly slowed its speed. The frost continued to condense and spread, and in a blink of an eye, was already as tall as an adult’s calf. If this went on, the whole of Dragon Palace would be sealed in ice.

Wu Shuai snorted as he activated his defensive killer move.

The frost on Dragon Palace’s surface began to melt gradually, and Dragon Palace’s power continued to rise, letting out rays of orange light.

The orange light shot towards Old Immortal Hua Yu, who immediately changed the words he recited and used a movement method.

Immortal killer move — Quick Words!

At the next moment, his speed surged and he perfectly dodged the orange light.

Immortal killer move — Vicious Words!

Old Immortal Hua Yu spat out tides of characters from his mouth, these purplish black words were like poison arrows that shot and detonated on

Dragon Palace.

Rumble...

The series of explosions forced Dragon Palace to retreat constantly, at the same time, large amounts of toxic smoke infiltrated Dragon Palace.

Wu Shuai was seated on the main seat, he did not panic upon seeing this and immediately activated defensive methods to resolve this danger.

Old Immortal Hua Yu's reputation was not undeserving, he truly had some skills, to be able to confront Dragon Palace without losing his ground.

Naturally, this was because Dragon Palace was an enslavement path Immortal Gu House and was most proficient in the enslavement aspect. Moreover, Wu Shuai did not reveal the Four Dragon Generals although he had already gathered them. What he used normally was the Evil Dragon, which had already become a trump card of Dragon Palace.

The Evil Dragon was rampaging!

The two heavens alliance's Gu Immortals were killing and looting!

Wu Shuai was not in a hurry at all, because the situation was extremely favorable to him.

Old Immortal Hua Yu became increasingly anxious as the battle continued, he knew he was already tangled up with Dragon Palace and would have to rely on external force to save Profound Literature grotto-heaven from the danger.

But could the reinforcements arrive in time?

Old Immortal Hua Yu was awaiting the reinforcements, but he knew there was not much hope. Although he had a high reputation, and Profound Literature grotto-heaven's relationship with the surrounding grotto-heaven forces was also quite close, but asking these people to reinforce him in fighting against such strong enemies?

Old Immortal Hua Yu placed himself in their position and thought: if a surrounding grotto-heaven was attacked and asked him for reinforcements, and the enemy was the two heavens alliance, he would also hesitate.

The two heavens alliance's Gu Immortals continued to wreak havoc.

Flames of battle rose everywhere as living beings were exterminated.

“Old Immortal Hua Yu, use your trump cards if you have any left, if you don't use them now, you won't be able to save your grotto-heaven. Hahaha.” Wu Shuai laughed wildly.

Old Immortal Hua Yu was silent, his expression grim.

The aftereffects of their fight harmed everything around them, causing holes to appear in the grotto-heaven aperture walls, linking the inside to the outside world.

Suddenly, Wu Shuai's laughter stopped as he shouted in fury: “Old geezer Qi Sea!”

The moment he finished speaking, boundless qi currents surged in from outside and gathered into a giant hand.

The hand was as large as a mountain as it slammed into Dragon Palace and sent it flying far away.

Following which, a tall and sturdy figure appeared in the grotto-heaven's sky, looking down at Dragon Palace.

“Qi Sea Ancestor!” Old Immortal Hua Yu looked up and said with surprise and joy.

Qi Sea Ancestor's appearance surprised him, but thinking about it carefully, he felt it was natural. Qi Sea Ancestor was the biggest enemy of Wu Shuai, he would not sit by and watch Wu Shuai leading the two heavens' forces to do whatever he pleased.

Roar—!

Dragon Palace moved back while the Evil Dragon took its place.

Qi Sea Ancestor, however, held his hands behind his back with no intention to attack: “Wu Shuai, stop now, I can let all of you retreat. If we truly fight, your two heavens alliance will cease to exist.”

“You....” Wu Shuai’s furious voice came from Dragon Palace: “Qi Sea Ancestor!”

The Evil Dragon stopped, Wu Shuai seemed to be thinking.

Old Immortal Hua Yu let out a sigh of relief, looking towards Qi Sea Ancestor with an extremely grateful look.

Qi Sea Ancestor did this to preserve Profound Literature grotto-heaven and not let it turn into ruins. This was not easy! The two heavens alliance’s Gu Immortals were scattered everywhere, Qi Sea Ancestor could take the chance to attack them and deal heavy damage to the two heavens alliance.

But Qi Sea Ancestor did not do this, instead, he considered Profound Literature grotto-heaven. Moreover, prior to this, Old Immortal Hua Yu had never come into contact with Qi Sea Ancestor.

“Qi Sea Ancestor took such protective action for an outsider like me. He is truly worthy of being a famed expert and the leader of Eastern Sea’s righteous path!” Old Immortal Hua Yu was extremely moved.

However, at the next moment, the Evil Dragon attacked and Dragon Palace followed closely behind.

“Qi Sea Ancestor, it has been too long since the battle that day. Face my move again!” Wu Shuai shouted.

“Despicable!” Old Immortal Hua Yu cursed when he saw Wu Shuai sneak attacking.

But Qi Sea Ancestor was smiling as if he was already prepared: “Come.”

Boom!

At the next moment, the Evil Dragon and Dragon Palace crashed into a firm and solid qi wall.

The qi wall broke down but the Evil Dragon and Dragon Palace's momentum was also completely exhausted.

“Old geezer Qi Sea, I am relieved that you are so energetic. We shall battle later!” Wu Shuai saw he was unable to gain any progress and started to retreat slowly.

Dragon Palace and Evil Dragon left the battlefield and moved out of the grotto-heaven.

The two heavens alliance's Gu Immortals did not dare to stay any longer and started retreating, they were afraid of Dragon Palace leaving them behind in this dangerous place.

Wu Shuai's group arrived fast and left just as quickly, leaving behind flames of war and ruin.

Old Immortal Hua Yu did not rush to provide disaster relief and stabilize the situation, instead, he flew towards Qi Sea Ancestor and bowed deeply: “Ancestor, you helped us in repelling the enemies. Everyone in Profound Literature grotto-heaven is grateful for your kindness.”

Qi Sea Ancestor smiled brightly as he held Old Immortal Hua Yu's hands and pulled him up: “We are both humans, it is natural for us to band together and help each other against the variant humans.”

Old Immortal Hua Yu said with hatred: “Wu Shuai is trying to overturn humanity's rule, he is a lunatic and a despicable fellow. He is an enemy of everyone in Profound Literature grotto-heaven, we won't rest until he dies!”

Qi Sea Ancestor nodded: “In the current era, chaotic times are coming, who can stay out of it? It is good that you realize this!”

Old Immortal Hua Yu cupped his fists and bowed again: “Looking at the immortals in this world, only Ancestor's might and prestige has spread

everywhere, your moral conduct is worthy of being respected. From today onwards, Profound Literature grotto-heaven will be at your command, we will listen to your arrangements.”

Qi Sea Ancestor smiled: “Brother Hua Yu, let’s join hands in fighting the variant humans, we will protect our homelands and fight for a beautiful future.”

Chapter 2010 - Influencing The Five Regions

Chapter 2010 Influencing The Five Regions

Profound Literature grotto-heaven. A tea ceremony was in session.

Old Immortal Hua Yu sat on the lower seat while he let Fang Yuan have the main seat.

Fang Yuan used Qi Sea Ancestor's identity to talk with the Gu Immortals, obtaining first hand information regarding the part of white heaven above Eastern Sea.

There were not just Profound Literature grotto-heaven's Gu Immortals who participated in the tea ceremony. After Qi Sea Ancestor repelled the enemies, Gu Immortals continued to arrive to reinforce them.

These Gu Immortals were from the surrounding forces and were late in reinforcing Profound Literature grotto-heaven, but Old Immortal Hua Yu asked them to stay and join this tea ceremony regardless.

Qi Sea Ancestor said frankly: He had already allied with Heavenly Court and wanted to recruit the human forces in the two heavens, to fight against Wu Shuai's variant human alliance and defend the righteous path of humanity.

Old Immortal Hua Yu was naturally the first to support it, the other forces also responded quite passionately. Many of the Gu Immortals even express their willingness to join Qi Sea Ancestor's faction to fight Wu Shuai's violent and lawless alliance.

Some Gu Immortals hesitated while many others had to report to their superiors to come to a decision.

The tea ceremony ended. Fang Yuan was quite satisfied with the result.

The first step was important if he wanted to interfere in the two heavens' grotto-heavens. With Wu Shuai's active cooperation, almost all the two heaven's Gu Immortals recognized Wu Shuai's might and felt insecure. Everyone realized they could not evade this calamity because even a powerful force like Profound Literature grotto-heaven was almost exterminated. If not for Qi Sea Ancestor lending a hand, Profound Literature grotto-heaven would have ceased to exist.

Chaotic times were coming and no one could stay out of it. Only by stepping on the waves of chaos could they survive and grow stronger.

Qi Sea Ancestor needed only slight effort to persuade five grotto-heaven forces. Of course, it would take some more effort to integrate them. And important details like profit distribution and other rules had yet to be finalized.

Even so, Qi Sea Ancestor's action had already caused a huge change in the two heavens' forces, even affecting the overall situation of the conflict between humanity and the variant human races.

Fang Yuan naturally would not conceal this news, the moment the tea ceremony ended, he spread this news in treasure yellow heaven.

In an instant, the Gu Immortal world of the five regions was shaken.

Some sighed at the changing state of the world and the impending chaos, some praised Qi Sea Ancestor's righteous move and felt he could shoulder the responsibility to lead humanity, some were guessing Wu Shuai's next move, and some were thinking of Eastern Sea's political situation. Qi Sea Ancestor was publicly recognized as the most powerful expert in Eastern Sea, now that he was so close with Heavenly Court, how would Eastern Sea's righteous path forces face this relationship?

The five regional walls were gone, the independent five regions merged into one, changes in any one side could change the whole situation of the five regions. Every move of an expert with an identity and status like Qi Sea Ancestor could deeply influence the whole world.

Eastern Sea, Shen clan.

“Are there still no clues on Ancestor Shen Shang’s whereabouts?” Shen Cong Sheng sighed: “I don’t blame you, qi tides are appearing everywhere, Divine Emperor City is a very tightly protected area.”

A Shen clan Gu Immortal asked: “First supreme elder, Qi Sea Ancestor has already allied with Heavenly Court now, they even handed over the latter half of Primordial Origin’s true inheritance. What should we do?”

Shen Cong Sheng replied: “I have already discussed this with Song Qi Yuan, Hua Cai Yun, and other first supreme elders. Qi Sea Ancestor is our Eastern Sea’s expert, he cannot be recruited by Heavenly Court. Every clan will take out a portion of cultivation resources from their treasuries and gather them into a big gift to build a good relationship with Ancestor.”

Shen clan’s Gu Immortal nodded, not objecting to it.

Qi Sea Ancestor was the most valuable existence to rope in, besides his battle strength, it was also because he cultivated qi path.

Currently, Eastern Sea’s super forces were thinking of developing qi path and they would have double the results if they could get Qi Sea Ancestor’s help in this aspect.

Fang Yuan put on a great show before, everyone in Gu Immortal world thought Qi Sea Ancestor liked to give guidance and support the younger generation. This made Eastern Sea’s super forces feel there was a high possibility in this matter.

Western Desert, Fang clan’s headquarters.

Fang Gong’s expression was dark: “We are willing to pay such a huge price but Heavenly Court still doesn’t want to release Fang Di Chang?”

One of the gathered Fang clan Gu Immortals said: “First supreme elder, in my opinion, Heavenly Court is not sincere at all, they are just stalling for time and fooling us.”

“Hmph!” Fang Gong slammed his right fist on the table.

He was furious but helpless.

In the fate war, Fang clan’s losses were the largest. Not only did they lose Divine Bean Palace, even their strategist Fang Di Chang was captured by the enemy and there was no news of him until now.

Fang clan naturally thought Fang Di Chang was captured by Heavenly Court. Thereupon, they secretly contacted Heavenly Court and wanted to pay a huge price to redeem Fang Di Chang.

But Heavenly Court had all along been stalling their request.

Fang Di Chang was extremely important to Fang clan, without him, Fang clan would be without a strategist.

After Fang clan refined Divine Bean Palace, they had the possibility of raising their status and becoming the leader of Western Desert’s righteous path. But Divine Bean Palace and Fang Di Chang were gone, destroying Fang clan’s dream of becoming the leader.

Fang Gong was in a very bad mood, especially after hearing of Qi Sea Ancestor’s actions.

“Qi Sea Ancestor has already begun to lead Eastern Sea, but me? Fang clan? We are just stagnating at the same spot! Sigh...” Fang Gong felt helpless.

The only thing that gave him some joy was that Fang Di Chang had already prepared for the future and had passed on Fang clan’s wisdom path inheritance to Fang Yun.

“Since Heavenly Court is not willing to release Fang Di Chang, we can only prioritize on cultivating Fang Yun.” Fang Gong made the decision.

They could not wait any longer.

Time waits for no one!

Cultivating a Gu Immortal, especially a competent wisdom path Gu Immortal, required a long time.

Central Continent, Heavenly Court.

Qin Ding Ling looked at the intel and smiled, muttering to herself: “Fang clan is actually willing to pay such a huge price to buy back Fang Di Chang. If they knew Fang Di Chang was already replaced and is now Fang Yuan’s clone, what would they feel?”

Heavenly Court already knew of Fang Di Chang’s identity.

The current Divine Emperor City was guarded by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable’s will. He had already informed Qin Ding Ling of this.

Although Fang Di Chang was sealed in Divine Bean Palace’s painting, he had a portion of the authority and was resisting stubbornly, even Genesis Lotus’ will could do nothing about it.

“But it will be over soon.” Qin Ding Ling smiled: “That earlier batch of Gu Immortal seeds we sent in are developing extremely well, they already possess strength to defeat Fang Di Chang. As long as we capture him, we can use the close connection between him and Fang Yuan to search for the location of Fang Yuan’s main body.”

Spectral Soul was secretly searching for Fang Yuan’s main body, Heavenly Court was doing the same as well.

Qin Ding Ling knew Fang Yuan was in a poor state currently and it was the best time to kill Fang Yuan. If they could kill Fang Yuan, not only would it restore Heavenly Court’s reputation, there would even be enormous spoils of war. Be it the various inheritances on Fang Yuan, his Gu worms, his sovereign immortal aperture, secluded domains of heaven and earth, and so on, they were all things Heavenly Court wanted.

Qin Ding Ling was taking control of Heavenly Court in place of Fairy Zi Wei, although she was only a luck path Gu Immortal, she tried her best and was busy everyday, her hard work was showing results.

Internally, Heavenly Court was leading the ten great ancient sects, actively cultivating talents and recovering their strength.

Externally, Heavenly Court was allying with Eastern Sea, they roped in Qi Sea Ancestor first but the price was half of Primordial Origin's true inheritance. They would soon capture Fang Di Chang, and their hopes of capturing Fang Yuan's main body were even higher than Spectral Soul!

"Everything will get better."

"My Heavenly Court is and will continue to be the supreme leader of humanity!"

Chapter 2011 - Divine Bean Soldier Calamity

Chapter 2011 Divine Bean Soldier Calamity

Divine Emperor City. Inside the painting, Fang Di Chang waved his hand, immediately, a large amount of white sand flew out and scattered around.

The white sand fell on the ground and immediately melted into puddles of milk that seeped into the ground.

Blop blop....

Air bubbles rose from the ground, the beans buried under the ground devoured the milk and grew rapidly.

In three minutes, Fang Di Chang expended the small amount of rank eight immortal material milk sand he had. The barren land became extremely fertile and green bean sprouts broke out of the ground surface.

“Again.” Fang Di Chang took out a snow path immortal material.

The immortal material was thrown to the air and was digested by Divine Emperor City, turning into broken lightning rays that covered the whole bean field.

The broken lightning slightly touched the tender bean sprouts and agitated their growth potential, the bean sprouts began growing with a visible speed.

“Continue.” After the lightning rays dissipated, Fang Di Chang took out the third immortal material.

Time continued to pass, about three days and three nights later, Fang Di Chang slowly stopped his actions.

He looked at the field, the beans had already grown into divine bean soldiers. They were standing in rows, silent and still like statues as they

waited for Fang Di Chang's orders.

Fang Di Chang sighed, thinking: "This is the last batch of divine bean soldiers. My immortal materials are basically all spent."

As a clone of Fang Yuan, after Fang Di Chang was schemed by Genesis Lotus' will, he had been trapped in the painting.

Over this period of time after the fate war, he had been waiting for his main body to rescue him while using all his strength to accumulate troops.

But even by now, the main body had not come to save him, Fang Di Chang could only prepare to save himself.

He was now trapped in the painting, unable to contact the main body and even unable to access treasure yellow heaven. But he had refined Divine Bean Palace, so he still held a portion of the authority. This was the reason Genesis Lotus' will was unable to do anything to him in a short period of time.

Fang Di Chang used this authority to borrow Divine Bean Palace's strength in cultivating divine bean soldiers.

He was constantly accumulating divine bean soldiers, and now, their size had already reached an enormous scale.

"It is time, move out, invade and seize control of all the paintings!" Fang Di Chang gave a command without any hesitation. The divine bean soldier army began to set out.

They split into countless divisions as they moved towards the edge of the painting and invaded other painting worlds.

Outside Emperor City was a large farmland, wheat billowed in the autumn wind and many farmers were harvesting them.

"This year is an abundant year!"

"Yes, every family has made good harvests."

“What is this noise?”

The farmers were talking happily when they suddenly heard strange sounds and were bewildered.

A group of over three hundred divine bean soldiers charged into this painting world.

They discovered these farmers and behaved like sharks that smelled blood, they moved extremely quickly and killed anyone they saw.

“Run!”

“There are monsters, run!”

“Spare me. Spare....”

Guh.

Blood splattered everywhere, the last farmer’s head and body were separated, falling into a pool of blood.

Divine bean soldiers killed all the humans and occupied this painting world.

At another painting outside of Emperor City.

It was spring and the scenery was beautiful.

A large group of scholars, students and young ladies went for an outing.

In the midst of their joyful talks, several divine bean soldiers appeared suddenly, causing the girls to scream.

“They dare to offend our young ladies!”

“What are these things?”

The scholars and students looked curiously as the guards surrounded the divine bean soldiers.

The divine bean soldiers began to attack, the guards were already on guard so the battle went to a standstill.

“These strange things have bad intentions!”

“Where did these things come out from?”

“Forget that, let’s talk after killing them first.”

The scholars and the students cooperated with the Gu Master guards and attacked, killing these divine bean soldiers without wasting much energy.

But soon, an army of a thousand divine bean soldiers arrived in this painting world.

This time, the guards, scholars and students were unable to resist, after a bitter struggle, most of them were killed and stepped on mercilessly by the divine bean soldiers, while a small portion retreated from this painting world and managed to survive.

Each divine bean soldier had extraordinary strength and was at least of desolate beast level, but in the painting world, they had to follow its rules, where the gap between immortal and mortal was minuscule.

Moreover, divine bean soldiers were transported to other painting worlds randomly, so their scales were not equal.

Fang Di Chang made a heavy attack but the divine bean soldier army was scattered everywhere and engaged in their respective invasions. Thus, some divine bean soldiers made good progress, some met strong resistance, while some were directly annihilated by the Gu Masters in the painting world.

Even so, Fang Di Chang soon revealed a satisfied smile.

“My guess was right.”

“Divine Bean Palace’s paintings are connected with Emperor City’s paintings. Although I am sealed here, my divine bean soldiers originated

from Divine Bean Palace and are of the same origin as the whole of Divine Emperor City, so they can move out.”

“The more painting worlds these divine bean soldiers occupy, the more control I will have over Divine Emperor City. After gaining a certain amount of control, I can even go a step further and suppress Genesis Lotus’ will, becoming the owner of Divine Emperor City!”

Fang Di Chang’s huge move this time made the Gu Immortal seeds, sent by Heavenly Court into Divine Emperor City’s painting world, gather and discuss a plan.

“What is going on with these divine bean soldiers?” Chen Da Jiang frowned.

Sun Yao’s eyes were red: “I also don’t know, these monsters appeared and began killing wantonly, they are extremely vicious. Those pitiful beggars and homeless people were all killed by these monsters.”

“Maybe this is our fortuitous encounter or maybe it is a test?” Tang Ru Qi guessed.

Ying Sheng Ji frowned: “I killed many divine bean soldiers, but I have not made any gains until now.”

Wei Wu Shang analyzed calmly: “Divine bean soldiers are a product of Divine Bean Palace, according to rumors, Gu Immortals can raise these wood path soldiers in a large scale in Divine Bean Palace. When it is time to battle, the Gu Immortal can release them to fight the enemies. Previously, when Divine Bean Palace was with Western Desert, they scattered a large number of divine bean soldiers to fight our Central Continent’s ten great ancient sects.”

“So what is the reason behind these divine bean soldiers’ sudden appearance?” Zhao Shu Ye asked.

Wei Wu Shang shook his head: “I don’t know, it has been some time since we arrived here but the painting world here is too vast and profound, we

don't know a lot of its secrets.”

“What is the point of trying to figure out the reason?” Right at this time, Xiao Qi Xing walked over.

“Ah, it is Brother Xiao.”

“What information do you have? Or do you know the truth of the matter?”

These Gu Immortal seeds asked one after the other, they thought highly of Xiao Qi Xing because he had the best progress among them.

He mixed into the military faction and continued to advance in ranks and was already a junior officer now.

Xiao Qi Xing said: “I don't care about the reason behind these divine bean soldiers' appearance, I only know the higher-ups have sent the order to mobilize the army to exterminate these divine bean soldiers. This time, I am leading my troops alone and need assistance. We will cooperate and kill these divine bean soldiers. There will definitely be rewards after the battle.”

“It is fine with me. These monsters should be killed!” Chen Da Jiang said.

Sun Yao nodded: “These divine bean soldiers are too vicious, they are simply disregarding human lives. I will take revenge for those pitiful beggars and homeless people.”

“Count me in too.” Zhao Shu Ye also expressed her stance.

Soon, all of these Gu Immortals agreed and temporarily joined Xiao Qi Xing as his subordinates.

Xiao Qi Xing laughed heartily, he was pleased and proud with this huge increase in strength and manpower: “Move out! Let us kill these divine bean soldiers.”

Chapter 2012 - Fang Di Chang's Death

2012 Fang Di Chang's Death

Divine Emperor City, painting world.

In the vast plaza, Xiao Qi Xing led a large group of troops and was facing a group of divine bean soldiers.

The scale of this group of divine bean soldiers was bigger than Xiao Qi Xing's side.

"How do we fight them?" Sun Yuan Hua had just asked when the divine bean soldiers charged.

Xiao Qi Xing stopped his side from attacking and smiled: "Everyone, please stay put for now and look at how I fight them."

Saying this, Xiao Qi Xing flicked his fingers repeatedly, a large amount of Gu worms flew out of his aperture.

These Gu worms fell to the ground and turned into human shapes. Most of them were ordinary soldiers, a few clearly looked like elites, and an extremely small number of them looked much more brave and valiant.

"These are soldier Gu, sergeant Gu, lieutenant Gu?" Gu Ting narrowed his eyes.

“They should be.” Wei Wu Shang counted roughly: “There are over five hundred of them, looks like Xiao Qi Xing progressed really well in the military camp to be able to accumulate so many human path Gu worms.”

“Formation!” Xiao Qi Xing shouted while activating arrow formation Gu.

These soldiers immediately gathered, captains led lieutenants, lieutenants led sergeants, and sergeants led soldiers.

And the entire army formed a giant arrow that rushed head on towards the incoming divine bean soldiers.

“Charge—!”

Xiao Qi Xing’s army roared loudly, on the contrary, the divine bean soldiers were silent like there was no life.

The two sides were like colliding waves which began to mix into each other.

Xiao Qi Xing’s gaze was like lightning as he put all his attention on controlling his troops.

In the chaotic battle, his troops were further divided but they always maintained the most basic military formation.

On the contrary, the divine bean soldiers were a messy and disordered group.

After the initial stalemate, the situation began to slowly fall into Xiao Qi Xing’s grasp. Once he occupied the upper hand, this advantage snowballed and soon, it turned into absolute dominance.

Finally, Xiao Qi Xing’s side won a complete victory with all divine bean soldiers killed off.

“How is it?” Xiao Qi Xing returned with victory and showed off to the other Gu Immortal seeds.

Zhao Shu Ye rolled his eyes, not bothering to reply.

“Brother Xiao is truly amazing!” Chen Da Jiang raised his thumb.

“Hahaha.” Xiao Qi Xing laughed heartily and said to Chen Da Jiang: “If you had walked the same path as me back then, you would also have such accomplishments today.”

“We should continue. We have only cleared up one painting.” Wei Wu Shang said.

“Don’t be careless. These soldiers are only yellow bean divine soldiers, they are the most basic type of divine bean soldier.” Gu Ting said.

They continued to march forward and fight divine bean soldiers.

After a while, they arrived at the most flourishing street of Divine Emperor City.

Divine bean soldiers were wantonly killing the people in the city and it was a scene of chaos.

Sun Yao’s eyes turned red with fury. The first time she entered here, she had arrived at this street and enjoyed its flourishing scenes. She had never expected such a beautiful scene to be completely destroyed by the divine bean soldiers, everywhere was littered with corpses and blood flowed into a river.

“This will need everyone’s assistance.” Xiao Qi Xing was modest for once: “The paths are narrow and vision is not clear, my troops won’t be able to move properly.”

The other Gu Immortal seeds had no objections as they charged to the front lines and attacked.

Xiao Qi Xing stayed at the rear, observing the situation while controlling the soldiers to move forward.

He was deeply aware that he came to compete for Genesis Lotus' true inheritance, these Gu Masters beside him were his greatest competitors. Know yourself and your enemy, and you will never be defeated, this was the best opportunity to gain information about these people.

These Gu Master elites of Central Continent's ten great ancient sects were indeed extraordinary.

Xiao Qi Xing had made a lot of progress, these Gu Masters were also not any inferior.

Ying Sheng Ji continuously took out doctor Gu, which took human forms and saved people everywhere.

Chen Da Jiang went through the outer gate, a group of officers moved around him as he joined the front lines with a long sword and a steel chain.

Sun Yao gave a bigger surprise to Xiao Qi Xing, three female dancers moved around her, their long sleeves fluttered in the wind and weakened the divine bean soldiers. Moreover, Sun Yao also held a human path killer move — Joy in Helping People; this move strengthened her allies.

As for Wei Wu Shang, he appeared and disappeared as he moved in the chaotic battle like a fish in water.

“This guy has already mastered thief Gu.” Xiao Qi Xing realized.

These elites immediately shone brightly the moment they made their moves. Xiao Qi Xing also felt heavy pressure as he warned himself: “I really cannot underestimate these people!”

This chaotic battle lasted for five minutes before the whole street was cleared.

Without staying any longer, Xiao Qi Xing's group marched towards other paintings once again.

The divine bean soldiers in their path were all annihilated.

Naturally, they were not the only group who were counterattacking. The warriors in the painting worlds also organized many groups and participated in the battle, killing the divine bean soldiers.

Ye Fan and Hong Yi were also mixed among other groups, they were secretly conversing.

“These divine bean soldiers are really odd, there are so many types of them.”

“The ten great ancient sects’ members have also grown, we need to conceal ourselves and not be discovered by them.”

They were the earliest people to enter the painting world.

At this moment, their accumulation far surpassed the Central Continent elites, but Ye Fan and Hong Yi could only move secretly. After all, the five regions world was the main world, once they were discovered by Heavenly Court, the situation would become a mess.

The counterattacking groups became faster the more they killed, their efficiency was increasing continuously and casualties were reducing.

After they had sufficient experience, they completely saw through the types of divine bean soldiers. Yellow bean divine soldiers were only cannon fodder, green bean soldiers could shoot flying arrows, red bean soldiers could self-detonate, black bean soldiers had the greatest defense.

After understanding the characteristics of the different divine bean soldiers, they began to launch targeted attacks. These divine bean soldiers were far weaker than their external appearance.

The counterattacking groups continued to gain victories and seized back more territories.

Finally, they gathered on the city walls of Divine Emperor City.

There was an ocean of divine bean soldiers outside the city walls, Xiao Qi Xing could not help taking in a sharp breath when he saw this.

The enemy force was overwhelming, it was not something their group could handle. They could only have a chance of defending the city by allying with other groups.

Divine bean soldiers rushed forward without any formation.

Xiao Qi Xing's group attacked with long range skills from top of the city walls.

Divine bean soldiers were like ants as they began climbing the city walls.

The ones guarding the city staked their lives to counterattack, not retreating a step.

The whole battlefield was like a huge meat grinder, large amounts of lives were lost every second.

This battle lasted three days and three nights.

Xiao Qi Xing collapsed and sat weakly on the ground. His snowy-white military robe was already dyed red with blood.

Cheers spread continuously in the surroundings, they had won. This largest group of divine bean soldiers was completely exterminated by them.

Victory was assured!

Next would be to clear up the remaining small groups of divine bean soldiers in every painting.

“Wait a second, we seem to be able to walk out of Divine Emperor City.”

“We can follow the path the divine bean soldiers took and attack their base!”

When they were clearing up the battlefield, many made a big discovery.

The troops began to gather once again and battled their way to Fang Di Chang.

In this painting world, Fang Di Chang's strength was greatly reduced but he still had a group of divine bean soldiers around him.

“So you are the main culprit behind all these!”

“You are going to pay for your sins!”

“Why, why do you need to kill these innocent people, what grudge do you have against them?”

Emotions surged, but Xiao Qi Xing's group glanced at each other and moved towards the rear silently.

“So the cause of the divine bean soldier calamity was him.”

“He is a Gu Immortal of Fang clan, Fang Di Chang, who had once refined Divine Bean Palace.”

“I did not expect him to still be alive, and he is creating chaos in the painting world!”

“Don't tell me, did our sects send us here to get rid of him?”

“Strange, why didn't Heavenly Court attack and kill Fang Di Chang directly? Maybe this is a test for us, or maybe we can only deal with him while following the rules of the painting world?”

Xiao Qi Xing's group conversed quickly, their expressions were extremely serious. They were the ones chosen and nurtured by their respective sects, thus they had a lot of information about the Gu Immortal world, they had detailed information about the participants of the fate war.

“Kill!”

“Take revenge for our friends and family!”

“I will cut him into a thousand pieces!!”

The Gu Masters of the painting world attacked Fang Di Chang.

“A bunch of trash.” Fang Di Chang stood at the center and commanded his troops calmly. The divine bean soldiers beside him changed their formation and moved smoothly like water. The cooperation between the various types of soldiers was extremely smooth and fluid.

Instantly, the warriors of the painting world suffered heavy casualties.

Xiao Qi Xing’s group was also shocked.

“The scale of these divine bean soldiers is quite small, how could they have such results?”

“With a Gu Immortal commanding them, they are completely different from before.”

“What should we do? Battle or retreat?”

“Fight! We have numbers on our side, Fang Di Chang might be strong, but the gap between us is not the gap between immortal and mortal. We have a high chance of success!”

“Slaughter the immortal!!”

Someone shouted the slogan which made Xiao Qi Xing’s group extremely excited.

The moment they joined in the battle, the Gu Masters in the front lines felt like they had received strong reinforcements.

In fact, not only them, even Ye Fan and Hong Yi were also mixed in the battle, helping out secretly.

Fang Di Chang snorted coldly. Under his command, the divine bean soldiers’ formation kept on changing while being extremely stable.

Xiao Qi Xing’s group battled hard for a long time, but to their horror, they discovered that the casualty difference between the enemy and their side had reached a terrifying level. There were only negligible losses to the divine bean soldiers.

“What should we do?”

“An immortal is still an immortal in the end!”

“Let alone when Fang Di Chang is a wisdom path Gu Immortal.”

Xiao Qi Xing’s group’s morale fell sharply and they had the thought of retreating, not daring to fight with Fang Di Chang.

But at this time, Fang Di Chang’s body shook suddenly as he coughed a mouthful of blood. He snorted coldly and looked up at the sky, laughing coldly: “Genesis Lotus’ will, you couldn’t endure it and took action after all.”

Fang Di Chang was suppressed by Genesis Lotus’ will, his control over the divine bean soldiers was no longer as smooth as before.

Xiao Qi Xing’s group immediately felt the pressure on them reducing sharply, they were surprised and happy as they attacked once again.

Fang Di Chang’s divine bean soldiers continued to fall till they were all annihilated.

Fang Di Chang had no choice but to attack personally, he rampaged through the army, killing everyone in his path with no one being able to rival him.

This did not last long, his condition continued to deteriorate as he began to receive injuries.

After some more time, Fang Di Chang was soaked in blood and started to stagger.

“To think that I, Fang Di Chang, would actually die in such a place!” Fang Di Chang shouted in sadness as he self-detonated resolutely.

Boom!

The Gu Masters surrounding him were wiped out with no intact corpses.

After a short period of shock, the surviving Gu Masters shouted in joy.

“We won!”

“We finally killed the demon.”

“Sob... father, mother, I have avenged you.”

Xiao Qi Xing’s group was also excited and their faces were flushed red:

“We killed an immortal! We succeeded in slaughtering the immortal!”

Chapter 2013 - Survival Through Death

2013 Survival Through Death

Xiao Qi Xing's group strolled along the streets.

The huge battle had just ended, the flourishing and bustling street had turned into a scene of desolation, with no pedestrians moving around. Even if there were, they were mostly injured ones.

“Fang Di Chang is not worthy of being in Western Desert's righteous path! He slaughtered innocents and caused many deaths. Letting him die like this is really letting him go easy.” Chen Da Jiang said hatefully.

Ying Sheng Ji sighed as he added: “Yes, this was once a place filled with rich vitality.”

“Hehehe. You guys are truly funny.” Wei Wu Shang laughed: “This is only a painting world, it is Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's killer move. The people here are not real existences. No matter how many are dead or injured, after a few years, it will be restored back to normal.”

“Yes. Compared to these things, I am more curious about the rewards the sects will give us!” Gu Ting said.

Xiao Qi Xing's eyes brightened: “We killed an immortal as mortals, and even got rid of the hidden disaster in Divine Emperor City. With such a

huge contribution, not only our sects, even Heavenly Court should personally reward us, right? Hahaha!”

Xiao Qi Xing laughed heartily and was inwardly pleased.

He had the best performance and had contributed the most in putting down the divine bean soldiers and eliminating Fang Di Chang.

In terms of rewards based on contribution, he would be at the top!

In an alley which the group passed by, two beggars were sitting at a corner, looking at everything with indifference.

The behaviors of these ten great ancient sects' Gu Immortal seeds naturally fell into these two beggars' view.

“I owe my thanks to you, Brother Shen.” One beggar transmitted his voice.

The other beggar laughed: “Should I address you as Fang Yuan, or Fang Di Chang?”

The other beggar replied: “I am only a clone, and strictly speaking, I can't even be considered a clone now, I am only a remnant will. So, you don't need to address me as Fang Yuan. As for Fang Di Chang, he is already dead, having died by self-detonation. I am a nameless person now, just a lowly beggar remains.”

Shen Shang's eyes shone: “You are too modest. Even without me, you were already prepared to use death to escape.”

The other beggar nodded, not denying it: “In my previous plan, if I could occupy and seize the painting worlds with the divine bean soldiers, it would have been the best result. But the chance for this was not high. By preempting the actions to take after defeat, I was naturally prepared for everything. Self-detonation destroyed my body and soul, but this will was secretly left behind.”

Pausing for a moment, Fang Yuan's will continued: “I have to thank you for your help regardless. If I relied on just my methods, there is a high

probability of Genesis Lotus' will discovering me. But with you shielding me, it is a completely different case. Shen Shang, your human path attainment continues to grow by the day."

Shen Shang chuckled: "That is true. Since the fate war, after I deciphered the venerable human path killer moves, my human path attainment rose quite a bit. And after I arrived in this painting world, I acted as a beggar, observing and experiencing life which gave me a lot of insight. A beggar has a beggar's advantage; beggars stand at the lowest level of society, they can observe the attitudes of people, experience kindness and harshness, feel hunger and fullness, warmth and cold."

Shen Shang then changed the topic, asking: "What do you plan to do now? Leave here or continue to stay?"

Fang Yuan's will did not hesitate: "I am unable to leave here. Even if only a will remains of me now, it has only temporarily escaped the observation of Genesis Lotus' will and has not grasped a way to leave. What about you?"

Shen Shang also shook his head: "I also haven't found the method to leave. I have already secretly checked those Gu Immortal seeds of the ten great ancient sects. They are able to enter and exit here because they have obtained the approval of Genesis Lotus' will. But I believe that as long as I continue to stay in hiding and research, my human path attainment will continue to accumulate and attain a qualitative change. By that time, I can find a method to leave this place."

Fang Yuan's will looked deeply at Shen Shang, he could see Shen Shang was happy to stay in here.

However, when Fang Yuan thought of it, it was also not strange.

Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable had made this huge move, he created a special small world to develop human path.

Over here, human path was supreme and other paths were secondary. Human path had the greatest development while other paths had little progress.

At the same time, this world followed the rules of the mortal world, there was an insignificant gap between immortals and mortals, which was more beneficial for the development of human path.

Moreover, the inside and outside were separated, when outsiders came here, they would be isolated from the five regions and could not even connect to treasure yellow heaven. This stopped information from spreading outside or entering and corrupting the people here. Thus, it created an isolated sacred land of human path.

Shen Shang primarily cultivated human path. In here, he was like a gluttonous monster that saw absolutely rare delicacies, he was like a fish in water and even felt deeply attached to this place.

Fang Yuan's will was currently possessing a body, it was created from Shen Shang's beggar Gu.

He had two choices in front of him now. One was to wait for the main body to rescue him, the other was to cultivate alongside Shen Shang and use Shen Shang's strength to get free.

All the information concerning the divine bean soldier calamity was gathered in Qin Ding Ling's hands.

"Fang Di Chang died by self-detonation?" Qin Ding Ling frowned.

This result somewhat disappointed Qin Ding Ling, she had been hoping to capture this clone of Fang Yuan alive. And through him, deduce the location of Fang Yuan's main body.

"I did not expect Fang Yuan's clone to resolutely kill himself, but this also conforms to Fang Yuan's vicious personality." Qin Ding Ling did not hold much doubts.

"If we could capture him alive, that would have been better. In the painting world, the gap between immortals and mortals is not big. Unfortunately, these Gu Immortal seeds have not grown enough and were unable to grasp the opportunity." Qin Ding Ling sighed inwardly.

Xiao Qi Xing's group thought they made important contributions by slaughtering an immortal, but in her mind, Qin Ding Ling reviewed it poorly.

However, even so, Qin Ding Ling decided to reward these Gu Immortal seeds heavily. They were important cultivation targets after all.

After dealing with the matter of rewards, Qin Ding Ling put her attention on Eastern Sea's conflict once again.

Eastern Sea's conflict was the clash between humans and variant humans.

One side was led by Qi Sea Ancestor while the other was led by Wu Shuai. They had fought several times in the immemorial two heavens as well as sea areas of Eastern Sea, and the battles were becoming increasingly fierce.

After Qi Sea Ancestor saved Profound Literature grotto-heaven, he united several grotto-heaven forces in the two heavens.

Although Wu Shuai was defeated, he was not willing to show any weakness. On one hand, he gathered the forces of the two heavens that joined him, on the other hand, he ambushed and invaded those grotto-heaven forces that wanted to wait and see.

Wu Shuai's direction was extremely clear and blunt.

Before attacking the five regions, he must clean up the two heavens to stabilize their base.

On one hand, this was because the distance between the two heavens' grotto-heavens was short and they could dispatch troops easily. If Wu Shuai ignored this, when the main army was outside in the future, the grotto-heavens only needed to pose an attack and it could cause Wu Shuai's army to end up losing their home ground.

On the other hand, qi harvest fruits of various sizes had appeared in grotto-heavens of Wu Shuai's subordinates. Every time Wu Shuai attacked another grotto-heaven, he would test the variant human Gu Immortals' suggestions

to get rid of the qi harvest fruits. Wu Shuai's side was in dire need of such trial and error.

Because of Wu Shuai's violent strategy, more and more human forces in the two heavens sought Qi Sea Ancestor's protection.

Qi Sea Ancestor defended the grotto-heavens while integrating various forces. But on the whole, they were still at a disadvantage.

Wu Shuai's two heavens alliance was strengthening at a much faster speed than Qi Sea Ancestor's.

He was actively protecting the variant humans' benefits, which caused increasingly more variant human grotto-heavens to join him. In the two heavens, variant human grotto-heavens were much larger in numbers than human grotto-heavens.

The final batch of variant human forces who adopted the thought of waiting and seeing took the initiative to side with Wu Shuai. On one hand, they were forced to because of the situation, on the other hand, if they did not surrender, there was no hope in resolving the hidden danger of the qi harvest fruits in their grotto-heavens.

Wu Shuai's prestige soared but the qi harvest fruit's issue was still troubling him. The two heavens alliance tested many methods but they had all failed in eliminating qi harvest fruits.

Over at Qi Sea Ancestor's side, the progress in researching the mysteries of qi harvest fruit was also quite slow.

Wu Shuai's and Qi Sea Ancestor's sides fought frequently, but there were not many casualties. It was because both sides were not focused on eliminating the other side, but on clearing up the danger of the qi harvest fruits.

"The one who knows the most about the mysteries of the qi harvest fruit is probably Demon Immortal Qi Jue. Unfortunately my strength is restrained at present and unable to deal with him." Fang Yuan sighed in pity.

He had already resolved the huge problem of heaven's will, but he still had no clue as to how to refine heaven path dao marks.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue, who Fang Yuan was thinking about, had currently arrived at Western Desert.

“It should be nearby.” Demon Immortal Qi Jue flew low and searched everywhere.

He did not succeed in borrowing Gu from Qi Sea Ancestor, so he used qi path investigative methods to search for other qi path Immortal Gu.

And on this search, he found several qi path Immortal Gu.

These qi path Immortal Gu were mostly wild Immortal Gu, they were naturally born after enormous qi tides, as for the rest, they were looted from other Gu Immortals.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue did not go overboard, he only looted qi path Immortal Gu and spared the Gu Immortals.

Moving and stopping along the way, Demon Immortal Qi Jue gradually left Eastern Sea and arrived at Western Desert.

“I deduced that a qi path Immortal Gu is near here.” Just as Demon Immortal Qi Jue was mumbling, a Gu Immortal suddenly appeared within his investigative range.

Rank eight Gu Immortal, Red Heart Traveler!

Chapter 2014 - Qi Jue Takes Blood Qi

2014 Qi Jue Takes Blood Qi

Seeing this Gu Immortal, who was wearing a headband and a green robe, having a tall and powerful stance and handsome appearance, Demon Immortal Qi Jue's mind shook: "That qi path Immortal Gu I deduced, could it be on this person?"

The moment this thought emerged, Demon Immortal Qi Jue attacked!

With a loud sound, a giant white qi hand moved to catch Red Heart Traveler.

Almost at the same time that Demon Immortal Qi Jue discovered Red Heart Traveler, Red Heart Traveler also discovered Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue did not recognize Red Heart Traveler, but Red Heart Traveler already had Heavenly Court's first hand information on Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

Seeing the white qi hand fly towards him, Red Heart Traveler's heart jumped and he quickly evaded.

Red Heart Traveler was a Heavenly Court Gu Immortal and the previous Demon Judgment Board leader, he was very strong. During the fate war, he came to Western Desert and disguised as a blood path demonic immortal,

attracting the attention of many super forces of Western Desert's righteous path, thus restraining a large number of hostile forces for Central Continent.

Looking at the whole of Western Desert's Gu Immortal world, Red Heart Traveler had the confidence to fight against almost any Western Desert Gu Immortal. But right now, his opponent was Demon Immortal Qi Jue, one of the strongest Gu Immortals in the present age.

Red Heart Traveler was well aware that he was not Demon Immortal Qi Jue's match. The gap was too large, and the loser of this battle was certain to be him.

So Red Heart Traveler retreated without any hesitation.

At the next moment, Demon Immortal Qi Jue saw a lump of blood red light emerge behind Red Heart Traveler's head, after which the latter's speed increased sharply and was able to dodge his qi hand.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue exclaimed slightly, mumbling inwardly: "Blood path again? It seems like blood path is very prolific in this age."

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was naturally not willing to let go of Red Heart Traveler so easily, so he gave chase.

One chased and one fled, they had soon traveled over ten thousand li.

To his surprise, Demon Immortal Qi Jue discovered his main movement method was actually unable to catch up to Red Heart Traveler. Naturally, he was not left behind in the dust either.

"I have already modified my movement method but I am still unable to catch up to this person. Who is this person? A rank eight blood path Gu Immortal...."

Demon Immortal Qi Jue searched his memories and gradually found some clues.

He had previously soul searched Qing Hui Zi and obtained a lot of information. Red Heart Traveler's true identity was not exposed but he

created havoc in Western Desert, and with the sensitive identity of a rank eight blood path expert, information regarding him was already spread in treasure yellow heaven and every Gu Immortal in the world had learned of it.

After chasing for some more time, Demon Immortal Qi Jue suddenly shouted: “Where exactly are you running to?”

His preparation was finished, he activated a killer move.

Red Heart Traveler immediately felt the surrounding qi currents engulf him, severely affecting his speed.

He sighed inwardly, he could only turn around and fight Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s moves were majestic and powerful, milky white qi currents surged like a tsunami with unstoppable might.

When they truly fought, there was no surprise, Red Heart Traveler fell into a disadvantage. But his methods also were not weak, blood red light spread and blood red flowers bloomed, there was no evil feeling, on the contrary, they were warm and righteous as they defended him.

Red Heart Traveler struggled with all his might, but in just several rounds, his whole body was soaked with sweat. He sighed internally: “As expected of a monster that was recorded in history, he is too strong!”

Red Heart Traveler felt he was like a small boat that was using all its strength to dodge and delay for time under the tidal wave-like attacks of Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

After several more rounds, Red Heart Traveler was already in a perilous situation.

At this time, there was suddenly a beast roar. An immemorial desolate beast drilled out from the desert and went for a surprise attack on Demon Immortal Qi Jue from behind.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was caught off-guard but he did not panic, he waved his hand and a mountain-like giant qi hand slammed into the immemorial desolate beast.

But just as this immemorial desolate beast was about to be struck by the giant hand, it suddenly let out bright light and transformed into an immemorial swallow that shot towards Demon Immortal Qi Jue like a black arrow.

“So it is a transformation path Gu Immortal! Haha, interesting.” Demon Immortal Qi Jue was slightly surprised, he praised while he fought against this immortal.

The aid was from Nine Spiritual Fairy.

She and Red Heart Traveler had come to Western Desert together to help each other out.

With her reinforcement, Red Heart Traveler’s situation immediately turned better, he managed to escape from the horrible outcome of death.

“We can’t fight for long! This old demon is truly terrifying, we are not his match. We are only able to resist him now because he is not familiar with our methods yet.” Red Heart Traveler hurriedly transmitted his voice.

He had fought Demon Immortal Qi Jue and felt the terror of an expert at the peak of the present age. Demon Immortal Qi Jue was unable to get rid of him because he had resurrected not long ago and had yet to completely adapt to the changes. If they truly fought, it was only a matter of time before Heavenly Court’s two immortals were killed by Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

“I have an idea, follow me!” Nine Spiritual Fairy transmitted her voice, retreating while fighting.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue chased after the two immortals all the way to a desert.

Nine Spiritual Fairy suddenly transformed into an immemorial desolate beast and held Red Heart Traveler in her mouth before plunging into the desert.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue snorted coldly: “Foolish action!”

With a clap of his hands, heaven and earth shook. Milky white qi current slammed the desert surface like a tsunami, the surrounding hundred li of desert was forcibly pressed down to over ten feet deep!

Nine Spiritual Fairy let out a muffled groan as she suffered heavy injuries.

Red Heart Traveler quickly used healing methods on her.

Nine Spiritual Fairy did not dare to return to fighting and concentrated only on moving deeper into the ground.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was just about to plunge into the desert and continue chasing when he suddenly heard a beast roar. At the next moment, a huge immemorial soul beast flew out of the nearby desert ground.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s pupils shrunk slightly when he saw this immemorial soul beast.

This immemorial soul beast had a strange shape and looked quite furious. It had a tortoise shell, four tiger paws, dragon tail, snake neck, and a human head. Its head was full of disheveled hair and its eyes were letting out ominous light and fury.

This was a legendary immemorial desolate beast with many Immortal Gu!

“Oh, you found Qing Chou.” Seeing Demon Immortal Qi Jue tangled with the immemorial soul beast, Red Heart Traveler exclaimed in shock.

This immemorial soul beast was Qing Chou.

After Divine Bean Palace was seized by Fang clan, Qing Chou left Divine Bean Palace and hid itself in some areas.

But in the fate war, Divine Bean Palace and Emperor City had merged into one and Genesis Lotus' was in control of it. After the fate war, Genesis Lotus' will naturally handed all kinds of information to Heavenly Court.

Not only did Qin Ding Ling know of Fang Di Chang's true identity, she also obtained information on Qing Chou. Divine Bean Palace had imprisoned Qing Chou for so many years, Genesis Lotus' will had an extremely high understanding of it and knew of a secret method to find it.

Qin Ding Ling obtained this secret method and secretly commanded Nine Spiritual Fairy to search for Qing Chou and subdue it.

Qing Chou was a legendary immemorial beast, not only did it have outstanding battle strength, it also had a natural ability to recognize everything related to Spectral Soul. If Heavenly Court obtained it, not only could they deal with Fang Yuan, they could even deal with Spectral Soul, it could be considered as killing two birds with one stone.

Nine Spiritual Fairy had found Qing Chou's location not long ago, but her strength was insufficient and she had no confidence in succeeding. When Red Heart Traveler ran into Demon Immortal Qi Jue, she thought of a plan to lure Demon Immortal Qi Jue into fighting with Qing Chou.

"Amazing, like this, we can watch from the sidelines and even possibly benefit from their conflict." Red Heart Traveler smiled.

"Qing Chou is not Demon Immortal Qi Jue's match, we need to observe the situation before making a decision." Nine Spiritual Fairy talked while moving deeper into the ground, the further away they were from the battlefield, the better.

However, beyond the expectations of Heavenly Court's two immortals, Demon Immortal Qi Jue felt something amiss and breathed out boundless qi currents that filled the sky.

He entered them and quickly disappeared.

Without an opponent, Qing Chou also chose to leave the battlefield, escaping to the horizons.

Deep underground, Heavenly Court's two immortals looked at each other. Red Heart Traveler suddenly said: "Damn it! That Blood Sea true inheritance is going to be taken!"

Nine Spiritual Fairy was stunned for a moment before reacting: "You really found that blood path true inheritance?"

Red Heart Traveler nodded, sighing: "Heavenly Court's clues were not wrong, the crucial key was the qi tide that exposed the Blood Sea true inheritance. I searched for over half a month before finally arriving at the location. But I ran into Demon Immortal Qi Jue over there."

Nine Spiritual Fairy was silent.

Meanwhile, Demon Immortal Qi Jue returned back to the original spot.

"It is really here!" He inspected for a while, discovering the target was still here and had not moved.

After trying for a while more, he successfully obtained this Blood Sea true inheritance.

Back then, Blood Sea Ancestor had set up hundreds of thousands of inheritance sites that spread over Central Continent, Southern Border, Northern Plains, Western Desert and Eastern Sea. Among them, there were nine true inheritances.

One of the true inheritances had now fallen into Demon Immortal Qi Jue's hands.

"Blood path true inheritance... amazing, with this true inheritance, it will be several times easier for me to deal with blood path Gu Immortals."

"And this blood qi Immortal Gu is really suitable for me. Hahaha."

Demon Immortal Qi Jue laughed heartily.

Almost all the killer moves he activated before consumed qi path immortal materials. Now that he obtained a qi path Immortal Gu, his strength was raised further.

Although there was still some difference from his peak condition in history, he was already much stronger than when he fought Fang Yuan.

Chapter 2015 - Sand Wolf City“s Huge Change

2015 Sand Wolf City“s Huge Change

Western Desert.

Wind blew hard and sand flew everywhere. A merchant caravan pulled by camels was moving with difficulty through the barren desert.

“Oh heavens, we finally returned to Sand Wolf City.” Inside the caravan, Peng Da spoke with deep emotions as he showed an exhausted expression.

Gu Master Mo Li was sitting on a camel to the side, he looked at Peng Da and laughed: “Kid, your words are quite different from when we moved out the first time.”

Peng Da’s face flushed a little. When Mo Li had just organized the merchant caravan, Peng Da had been extremely excited and thought the adventure would be amazing and fun.

But after a few caravan trips, Peng Da had already fully realized his former naivety. In this world, peddling was not only difficult and extremely dangerous, it was also extremely tiring. With even some slight carelessness, his fragile life would be lost in the vast and merciless desert.

However, Peng Da's emotions resonated with other Gu Masters in the merchant caravan.

"Yes, we are back home again."

"We did not encounter any danger in this journey, but it was truly exhausting. I am going to take a good bath after returning."

"I am already unable to control myself, I'll go drink my fill at the tavern, hahaha."

Mo Li smiled, he thought of his wife as well as his son, who had changed a lot recently. His son was selected and was heavily cultivated, his prodigal son had truly turned over a new leaf.

These beautiful wonders of life gave Mo Li brand new hope and motivation. Being a caravan merchant was difficult, but he found joy in his own way.

"Wait, something is going on!" The investigative Gu Master who was at the forefront of the caravan suddenly shouted.

Peng Da immediately tensed up while also feeling somewhat strange. According to common sense, this was near Sand Wolf City and there should be no danger here. So why was there the sudden warning?

Mo Li immediately activated his investigative Gu worm, his body slightly stiffened as he shouted: "The situation is strange, rush forward with full speed!"

Peng Da and the rest did not know the reason but seeing Mo Li take the lead, they naturally believed in the merchant caravan leader and followed quickly.

When they got close to Sand Wolf City, they did not even need to use Gu worms to discover the abnormalities.

Puffs of gray smoke curled upwards, there was also fire and a burnt smell in the air that all came from Sand Wolf City.

Everyone in the merchant caravan had a bad feeling as they moved even faster.

Finally, they arrived in front of Sand Wolf City's gate.

“Impossible!”

“What exactly is going on?!”

“Oh heavens, this is a dream, right? It must be a dream.”

Some of the merchant caravan members simply knelt on the ground, some broke down and started crying, even the most stable, leader Mo Li, was standing in a daze.

Peng Da's eyes were wide open as he looked at the scene in front of him in disbelief.

The flourishing Sand Wolf City had now become ruins. There were corpses everywhere, rubble and wreckage littered the roads, fire burned and smoke was everywhere, the scene was too horrible to look at.

Mo Li mumbled when he suddenly jolted, running towards the inner city.

His movement jolted many people, Gu Masters began rushing to their homes.

Peng Da did not have a home so he rode a camel and followed Mo Li.

Mo Li was fast, and with anxiety burning his heart, he directly left Peng Da far behind. Fortunately, Peng Da had returned to Sand Wolf City several times and knew the path to Mo Li's home.

When Peng Da reached Mo Li's home, he saw ruins. Mo Li was kneeling on the ground, silently looking at his wife's corpse that he had dug out.

Peng Da, however, sensed deep sadness from Mo Li's silence.

“How could this be? What exactly happened here?” While Peng Da was sad, even more so, he was bewildered.

As far as he was concerned, Sand Wolf City was a large city with many Gu Masters stationed here, but it was actually destroyed and turned into a city devoid of life!

What kind of strength could have the power to destroy the whole of Sand Wolf City?

Was it a qi tide disaster?

But it did not look like that at all from the traces.

“This world is truly too dangerous. People are living in danger, even Gu Masters are the same. There is simply no safe place.” Peng Da felt his insignificance growing increasingly.

He looked at Mo Li who was kneeling like a statue and opened his mouth several times before finally saying: “Uncle, we need to pull ourselves together. Don’t forget you still have a son.”

These words shook Mo Li, his eyes lit up with some hope once again.

“Peng Da, thank you for your reminder! My son is still in the inner city area, he is a Gu Immortal seed and is heavily nurtured. He must be okay, he has to be guarded properly! Let’s go find him!”

Mo Li carried his wife’s corpse and rushed towards the inner city area with Peng Da.

The whole inner city area had turned into a huge crater.

The inner city area — was gone!

Several caravan members were standing at the edge of the crater, watching it blankly.

Mo Li walked towards them and looked at the huge crater in front of him, his face turned extremely pale and his lips trembled, unable to say anything.

Peng Da took in a sharp breath of air, he could see this huge crater was a beast's footprint. Such a large footprint meant this beast was unimaginably huge!

“This is not man-made.”

“A beast calamity!”

“A mountain sized beast attacked Sand Wolf City and killed everyone!”

The caravan members analyzed and started weeping again.

Mo Li fell into deathly silence and Peng Da did not know how to console him. Mo Li once had a beautiful home and now it was all gone, only he himself was remaining.

As far as Mo Li was concerned, as far as the surviving caravan members were concerned, fate was simply too cruel!

Boom—!

Just at this time, there was a sonic boom in the sky above everyone.

This sound immediately attracted everyone's attention.

“Could it be that the giant beast did not leave?” Peng Da quickly raised his head and saw two figures floating in the sky.

“Gu Immortals!” The other Gu Masters shouted.

“Disaster befell this place as well.” The Gu Immortals in the sky talked, their voices echoing and spreading below, they did not conceal it.

“This damned beast, it has caused my Mo clan to suffer such disastrous losses. Wait until I capture it, I will pull out its tendons and flay its skin to ease my anger.” Another Gu Immortal said in fury.

“Let’s go, we will catch up to it soon.” The two Gu Immortals quickly flew away.

The Gu Masters on the ground were silent for a while when someone suddenly started to cry out loud.

“Father, mother, you died so miserably. I, your son, cannot avenge you, but the immortals will uphold justice for you!”

Peng Da was silent, his mood was extremely heavy. At this moment, he suddenly had a realization: Even if one becomes a Gu Master, even if they are a rank five Gu Master, what use is it? Only by becoming a Gu Immortal could they have some sort of control over their own fate in this world.

“I want to follow them to take a look.” Mo Li suddenly said with a resolute expression.

“Leader, are you crazy?” The surrounding Gu Masters quickly persuaded.

Mo Li’s attitude was firm: “I am incompetent! I cannot avenge my wife and child, but I will stake all my strength to see the death of the culprit with my own two eyes! If I can’t even grasp this chance, even if I live on, I will feel regret for the rest of my life!”

These words resonated with the remaining Gu Masters, they agreed and expressed that they wanted to move alongside Mo Li to see justice being upheld.

“Uncle, I also want to follow you.” Peng Da said.

“You should stay behind, kid.” Mo Li’s expression softened somewhat as he looked at Peng Da.

Peng Da smiled bitterly: “Uncle, you have saved me time and time again, you are my closest person in this world. Since I followed you, I will definitely not separate with you at this crucial moment. Let me continue to follow you, uncle!”

Mo Li looked deeply at Peng Da for a good while before nodding and saying with a hoarse voice: "Then follow me, rascal."

The group of Gu Masters followed the direction the Gu Immortals flew towards and left the ruins of Sand Wolf City.

On the way, the footprints of the giant beast was exceptionally obvious, which kept them on the correct path.

They rushed like this for a day and a night when they suddenly heard thunder in the horizon.

"This is not thunder, it is the fight between the Gu Immortals and the giant beast!"

"Listen closely, you can vaguely hear a beast's howl."

The Gu Masters were excited as they sped up, wanting to get closer.

But at this time, a dark qi current sprayed out like a rainbow crossing the sky.

A thread of the qi current fell near the Gu Masters. A trace of the dark qi brushed past a Gu Master's shoulder.

That Gu Master suddenly cried out in terror, his skin and muscles started rotting and he soon melted into a white skeleton!

Everyone was horrified at this shocking change and quickly escaped in all directions.

Fortunately, the dark qi dispersed with the wind and did not linger.

"It is too dangerous to go closer!"

"This is only the aftereffect of the fight between the Gu Immortals and the giant beast, we have no strength to resist it."

"If we move in any closer, we will lose our lives."

Most of the Gu Masters stopped and turned back.

“I still want to try it. You can leave.” Mo Li was the only remaining Gu Master.

Peng Da still wanted to follow him, but this time, Mo Li’s attitude was firm, he drove him away.

Alone, Mo Li moved some distance with difficulty, when he climbed up a sand dune and looked, he could not help taking in a sharp breath at what he saw.

Far away in the horizon, dark fog covered everywhere.

The fog was clearly the dark qi current from earlier. In the dark fog, Mo Li could vaguely see a figure of a mountain-sized beast as well as the occasional lightning flashes.

Mo Li breathed in deeply and was about to continue moving forward when he was suddenly hugged from behind.

“Uncle, do you want to die? Don’t go any forward, you will lose your life!” Peng Da shouted.

“Brat, why haven’t you left yet?” Mo Li was furious.

Peng Da said with sincerity: “Uncle, you are my benefactor, how can I forget your kindness and watch you send yourself to death’s door? I know you want to die, your condition is not right, I have been following you all the way but you were unable to discover me! Uncle, live on, don’t kill yourself!”

But Mo Li was not persuaded: “Brat, get lost!”

“I won’t!”

“Screw off——! This has nothing to do with you. You are still young and have a long life ahead of you, don’t come here to die.”

“Uncle, I will save you!”

“I don’t need you to save me, even if I die, I will stake my life to take revenge. Even if it is an insignificant attack, as long as it lands on that damned beast, I will be satisfied!!”

Boom——!

Just as the two were bickering, a hurricane flew over from the battle on the horizon.

The hurricane was like a pillar that connected heaven and earth, it moved quickly towards the two.

“Damn it!” Peng Da and Mo Li simply did not have the time to dodge and were swept away by the hurricane.

The two insignificant figures disappeared into the violent hurricane in an instant.

Chapter 2016 - Dazzling Smile

2016 Dazzling Smile

Western Desert.

Dark clouds covered the sky and thunder rumbled as the fierce fight of the Mo clan Gu Immortals with the mysterious giant beast continued.

“Die, beast!”

“I will tear out your bones and tendons as resources to compensate for the losses my Mo clan suffered.”

The two Mo clan Gu Immortals were furious, the giant beast brought disaster to Mo clan, causing heavy losses. The areas these two were responsible for suffered even more severe damage.

“You want to kill me?” During the battle, the mysterious giant beast suddenly spoke human words.

Mo clan’s two immortals were shocked and their hearts jumped wildly.

At the same moment, the giant beast opened its mouth and shot out its long purple-red tongue.

The long tongue moved with astonishing speed and pierced through a Mo clan Gu Immortal’s body. Almost instantaneously, this Mo clan Gu Immortal was corroded by the strong poison and turned into nothingness.

Only the immortal aperture turned into an indistinct light speck and fell to the ground.

“You are a legendary immemorial beast!?” The remaining Mo clan Gu Immortal was horrified and retreated in panic.

But it was already late.

The mysterious giant beast was Qing Chou. It laughed coldly as ghost qi started surging around it. The dense layers of ghost qi turned into ghostly figures which blocked the Mo clan Gu Immortal.

Qing Chou closed in slowly: “Didn’t you want to kill me and pull out my bones and tendons?”

Mo clan’s Gu Immortal shouted in fear: “Spare me, I belong to Mo clan. Spare me and Mo clan won’t pursue you any further.”

“Pursue me?” Hearing this, a trace of anger flashed past Qing Chou’s face: “You two idiots do not even know you are being used by others. Go and die!”

“Ahhh—!” The Mo clan Gu Immortal let out a painful shriek as ghostly figures pounced on and killed them.

After killing these two Gu Immortals, Qing Chou looked towards the desert.

Sand flew wildly on the ground, turning into a giant monster, it was an immemorial sand monster. This was the assistance brought by the Mo clan Gu Immortals, they were able to restrain Qing Chou by using it.

But the Mo clan Gu Immortals had not expected Qing Chou to be a legendary immemorial desolate beast with wisdom that surpassed ordinary humans. Qing Chou took advantage of this point, pretending to be an ordinary immemorial desolate beast, which made the Mo clan immortals complacent and relax their guard. Then with Qing Chou’s fierce counterattack, the immortals died.

With the death of the Mo clan immortals, this immemorial sand monster was no longer controlled; its movement began to slow down and it stood on the ground while looking at Qing Chou.

Qing Chou stared at the immemorial sand monster: “Get lost!”

The immemorial sand monster shook with fear and immediately turned around, plunging into the desert and escaping.

Qing Chou scared away the monster but the surrounding ghost qi intensified further, it looked at a certain area in the sky and sneered: “Two despicable worms, are you still not coming out?”

The moment its words came out, Heavenly Court’s two immortals, Nine Spiritual Fairy and Red Heart Traveler, slowly showed themselves. They were floating in the sky side by side and were looking down at Qing Chou.

Previously, when Red Heart Traveler was searching for the Blood Sea true inheritance, he was obstructed by Demon Immortal Qi Jue. After realizing Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s goal, Red Heart Traveler resolutely gave up on the Blood Sea true inheritance and continued to chase Qing Chou with Nine Spiritual Fairy.

After all, Qing Chou’s matter concerned Heavenly Court’s plan. And, even if he got the Blood Sea true inheritance, it would only raise Red Heart Traveler’s strength. The more important thing was clear with one glance.

Nine Spiritual Fairy and Red Heart Traveler possessed Heavenly Court’s secret method, so they continued to trace and soon discovered Qing Chou.

But the two did not dare to make a move rashly.

This was Western Desert, enemies were all around them, and it was not the territory of these two immortals. If they rashly started a fight, with the other being a legendary immemorial desolate beast, once the fight entered a stalemate, Western Desert’s native Gu Immortals would interfere and the situation would become too unstable.

After some discussion, Nine Spiritual Fairy transformed into an immemorial desolate beast and destroyed the surrounding resource points, attracting some Mo clan Gu Immortals.

The two Mo clan immortals brought an immemorial sand monster but they were not even able to make Qing Chou expend its energy, instead, Qing Chou discovered traces of the two Heavenly Court immortals.

With their plan failing and Qing Chou exposing their position, the two Heavenly Court immortals showed themselves and attacked.

Boom boom boom!

The two immortals were both rank eight and were extraordinary indeed. Their moves were violent and their attacks were like unceasing waves.

Qing Chou immediately fell into a disadvantage.

But Qing Chou was an immemorial desolate beast, its body was extremely tough and thick, there was no injury even after getting hit by several rank eight killer moves.

After dozens of exchanges, it became familiar with the techniques of the Heavenly Court immortals and began to slowly turn around the situation.

However, this did not last long, a qi tide began to appear.

It was because the immortal apertures of the dead Mo clan immortals had opened the entrance and started to absorb heaven and earth qi to stabilize themselves.

There was a difference in the heaven and earth qi in these two immortal apertures and the outside world, and along with the accumulated impact from the fights between the Gu Immortals and Qing Chou, a giant qi tide was formed.

Qing Chou suffered heavy restriction in the qi tide, its strength fell sharply. On the contrary, the two Heavenly Court immortals had offered their

immortal apertures and only had phantom apertures, thus they were not affected too much in the qi tide.

Qing Chou roared and struggled but it was all in vain.

It then realized that the two Heavenly Court immortals still had another layer of planning. They did not just use the two Western Desert immortals, they even calculated their immortal apertures in their plan!

Just as Qing Chou was fighting bitterly, Peng Da shook his head and opened his eyes.

“Where am I?” After a moment of daze, he discovered he was being carried by Mo Li and they were moving on a huge sand dune.

“Uncle, you saved me again.” Peng Da sighed.

“You are awake.” Mo Li smiled.

“Uncle, you can put me down.”

But Mo Li shook his head: “Your injuries are severe, although I healed you, you should not move within a short period of time.”

Peng Da smiled bitterly: “I have troubled uncle again. Where is this?”

Mo Li replied: “Sigh, we were swept away for over ten thousand li by the hurricane, we are now going back.”

Mo Li had lived many years in the desert, he naturally had a method to distinguish the directions.

Peng Da was immediately worried after hearing Mo Li’s words: “Uncle, you still want to return? You want to go back and die?!”

Mo Li was silent for a while, his voice was low and deep, containing resolution: “I also know returning is risky, but if I don’t even see the appearance of the killer of my wife and son, I will never be able to rest easy!”

“Uncle...” Peng Da did not know what to say. He understood the sadness and hatred Mo Li was feeling right now, and it was because of this, he was unable to persuade him further.

Mo Li continued: “Brat, I am thankful for your concern. After we travel a bit further, I will drop you off with enough water and food. It won’t be an issue for you to cross the desert and get to the nearest city.”

“Uncle, I won’t leave, I can’t leave you alone.”

“Don’t make a scene!”

“I am not making a scene, you are the one who is irrational!”

Just as the two were quarreling, the sand below Mo Li began to move and formed a huge whirlpool that sucked both of them inside.

Mo Li quickly used his Gu worms but it was of no use.

He was pale with shock: “What is going on? My Gu worms actually have no effect!”

Peng Da also tried with no result, his face was extremely pale: “Is this quicksand? We are going to be sucked in!”

This quicksand was too strange, their methods were useless on it.

The two were getting closer and closer to the center of the quicksand, their bodies were slowly buried under the sand and their faces were ashen.

“Am I going to die?” Peng Da mumbled.

Mo Li heaved a deep sigh: “I implicated you, Peng Da.”

“I, I don’t blame you uncle. It was all my choice.” Peng Da felt his heart beating wildly and his throat parched, he did not know what to express.

The feeling before impending death was really the worst!

But soon, Peng Da's attention was caught by another thing.

He found that uncle Mo Li who usually had great mental fortitude was actually crying.

Mo Li sobbed: "I am going to die but my revenge has yet to be done! I did not even see the killer's true appearance. I am too weak, too weak! I don't even have the qualifications to approach the enemy. The gap between immortals and mortals is too big, I am only a mortal, I am like an ant!"

Peng Da opened his mouth to console Mo Li, but he did not know what to say.

At the next moment, the hot sand poured into his mouth as Peng Da quickly closed it. His whole body was buried and his sight was filled with darkness.

"Am I going to die?"

"I am dying like this?!"

"Hehehehe, I am truly pitiful, to think that my journey in this new world is going to end like this."

"I really don't want to die, I really don't want to die!"

Suddenly, in his dark vision, there were specks of starlight.

"Huh? I didn't die?" Peng Da sat up and looked at the scene in front of him in disbelief.

He was now at the bottom of a dry well, the quicksand whirlpool continued to rotate in the entrance of the well, but the strange thing was that the sand did not fall down.

There was a mysterious force here that stopped the quicksand whirlpool and only allowed Peng Da and Mo Li to enter it.

"Uncle, uncle?" Peng Da immediately saw Mo Li and shouted twice before he got a reaction.

“Kid, you are awake? This is an immortal opportunity, we have struck gold!” Mo Li turned around, saying with excitement and shock: “This is very likely an inheritance left by a Gu Immortal.”

“Uncle, you are certain?” Peng Da’s eyes opened in incredulity, this was too dreamlike, the ups and downs of life came too suddenly.

He was not a greenhorn who had just transmigrated, the current Peng Da had traveled with Mo Li’s caravan many times and knew about the Gu world. Gu Immortals and Gu Immortal inheritances were always a topic of discussion among Gu Masters in their idle time, he did not expect the unreachable thing to appear in front of him now.

“Damn it, damn it!”

“Why is there no reaction?”

Mo Li attempted many things and was getting restless but the starlight showed no reaction.

“Uncle, this might not be a Gu Immortal inheritance, right? I feel like you are thinking too much.” At this time, Peng Da finally stood up and walked towards Mo Li.

Mo Li did not retort, he also began to doubt his previous judgment.

But right at this time, the starlight suddenly made a movement. Like tidal waves, they passed by Mo Li and entered Peng Da’s body.

The two were shocked.

This happened so fast that when they reacted the starlight had already entered Peng Da’s body.

Without the starlight, the well fell into darkness.

Mo Li activated his Gu worm, creating a lump of fire in his hand that brightened the well once again.

Peng Da was standing on the spot in daze like a statue with his eyes wide open.

Mo Li quickly neared him: “Peng Da, Peng Da! Are you alright?”

Only then did Peng Da react: “Un... uncle, you were correct, this is truly a Gu Immortal inheritance and it is Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s inheritance!”

“What, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable?!” Mo Li was shaken, they had a lot of understanding regarding venerable existences as well. Due to the current time and situation, the Gu Immortal world’s knowledge was no longer secret among mortals.

Mo Li’s gaze turned slightly complicated: “This means to say, Peng Da, you are an otherworldly demon? No wonder the inheritance did not respond to me.”

Peng Da felt ashamed: “Uncle, I didn’t intentionally conceal it from you. It was just that...”

“Alright.” Mo Li waved his hand: “So what if you are an otherworldly demon? You are still Peng Da, the person I know, isn’t that so?”

Peng Da was extremely moved and nodded his head quickly: “Yes! Thank you for understanding, uncle.”

Mo Li shook his hand: “Alright, alright, you really struck it big this time. Since you inherited the Demon Venerable’s inheritance, then use the method to leave here quickly. Ordinary methods are useless here.”

Peng Da felt ashamed: “The situation is like this, uncle, although I have many Gu worms, I cannot use them. This is the first time I am seeing these Gu worms and need a lot of practice. Moreover, according to the inheritance, I must use one of the killer moves to leave here.”

“Then practise it quickly, ask anything you don’t understand, uncle will guide you!”

“Yes, thank you uncle.”

“Is there still a need for thanks between us?” Mo Li smiled: “Practise quickly, we don’t have much water and food.”

As the inheritor, it did not matter if Peng Da ate or drank in the well, but Mo Li could not share the same benefit.

Over the next few days, Peng Da practised without resting. He was only a mortal so the Gu worms he practised with were all mortal Gu.

This was the first time he was coming in contact with these Gu worms, although there were detailed explanations in the inheritance, he still needed to practise and master these Gu worms.

Mo Li helped Peng Da to study and learn, once they had some progress, Peng Da would hand the Gu worms to Mo Li for demonstration and guidance.

Mo Li was an experienced Gu Master, although he did not have the qualifications to inherit the Thieving Heaven true inheritance, he had much more efficient ways to probe these Gu worms.

Finally, Peng Da was barely able to master the usage of several Gu worms and found a way to use a killer move.

“Go on Peng Da, try to succeed in one attempt!” Mo Li encouraged Peng Da.

“Watch this, uncle.” Peng Da used the killer move for the first time but it did not succeed.

The killer move activation failed and he suffered backlash, he coughed blood and fell on the ground.

“Peng Da, are you okay?” Mo Li quickly inspected Peng Da’s body.

Peng Da squeezed words out through his mouth: “I have disappointed you, uncle. But rest assured, I will definitely... ah!”

Suddenly, his eyes opened wide.

He then looked at his chest with an incredulous expression.

His chest was pierced through by Mo Li's hand, his heart was destroyed because of this sneak attack!

“Un... uncle...” Even more blood started flowing out of Peng Da's mouth.

Mo Li raised his head slowly, his eyes were filled with tears and his expression was extremely twisted, unfamiliarity and fear filled Peng Da's mind.

Mo Li's voice was extremely hoarse: “I want revenge, I want revenge! But the true inheritance chose you, uncle had no other options, Peng Da! You are too young, you practised for so long but you could not even master a killer move. Uncle cannot wait any longer, uncle cannot depend on you.”

Mo Li then took out his hand.

Peng Da powerlessly fell onto the ground, his eyes helplessly looking at the entrance of the well.

He was dead.

But Mo Li did not stop, he activated his Gu worms and captured Peng Da's soul.

“Alright, the Thieving Heaven true inheritance is mine now.” Mo Li laughed. Peng Da's blood was splattered on his face, his bloodstained face had a dazzling smile.

Chapter 2017 - Bai Ning Bing Versus Hei Lou Lan

2017 Bai Ning Bing Versus Hei Lou Lan

Central Continent, on a certain nameless and ordinary peak.

Four Gu Immortals arrived at the base of the mountain while concealing themselves.

“Hei Lou Lan is on this mountain.” Ying Wu Xie looked at the peak and spoke.

At his sides were Fairy Zi Wei, Old Man Zheng Yuan, and Bai Ning Bing.

After Fairy Zi Wei and Old Man Zheng Yuan forced Bai Ning Bing to surrender, they obtained Ying Wu Xie’s whereabouts. Ying Wu Xie was a split soul of Spectral Soul and his mission had always been to rescue his main body.

But due to his strength and Fang Yuan’s arrangements, Ying Wu Xie could not enter Heavenly Court. After the fate war, fate Gu was destroyed and Fang Yuan escaped, while Ying Wu Xie wandered around Central Continent, resenting Fang Yuan for not saving Spectral Soul’s main body.

After Fairy Zi Wei provided enough evidence, Ying Wu Xie learned his main body was no longer in Heavenly Court and had gotten free by himself.

Ying Wu Xie was exulted, he directly abandoned Fang Yuan and joined Fairy Zi Wei's group.

Through Ying Wu Xie, Fairy Zi Wei's group learned that he had just recently separated from Hei Lou Lan. Thus, the four immortals quietly arrived at this place.

Ying Wu Xie said softly: "Hei Lou Lan is a formidable person, although her cultivation is low and her battle strength is not high because future self has lost its effect, she has great endurance and knows how to wait patiently, she is ambitious and cannot be looked down upon."

Ying Wu Xie did not doubt his side's strength, but what he was most worried was if Hei Lou Lan would side with them and betray Fang Yuan or not.

In this aspect, Fairy Zi Wei was confident, she said with a smile: "I have full confidence in making Hei Lou Lan surrender. She has a complex relationship with Fang Yuan, but it is not firm. Hei Lou Lan wants to kill her own father for revenge, this is her greatest wish. Fang Yuan has captured Hei Cheng and because his strength is higher than Hei Lou Lan's, she has always been controlled by him. We can use this to make her surrender."

Know yourself and your enemy, and you will never be defeated.

Back then, Fairy Zi Wei tried all sorts of methods to deduce Fang Yuan's position, but could not do anything because Fang Yuan was slippery like an eel and his most skilled wisdom path aspect was in blocking deductions.

Fairy Zi Wei could not do anything against Fang Yuan, but she investigated everything about Fang Yuan's subordinates. But at that time, even if she wanted to use these indirect ways to find Fang Yuan's location, they all ended up in failure.

But now, Fairy Zi Wei was going against Hei Lou Lan. Those past failures had now become her source of confidence.

Immediately, Fairy Zi Wei made arrangements: “This time, Ying Wu Xie, you stay behind. Bai Ning Bing, you will approach Hei Lou Lan. You can say you obtained news from Ying Wu Xie and came to visit. When you near her, sneak attack and seal her in ice. After you get her under control, I will persuade her.”

“How about I go with her?” Ying Wu Xie did not feel assured.

Bai Ning Bing glanced at him and flew away.

Ying Wu Xie quickly looked at Fairy Zi Wei, Fairy Zi Wei, however, shook her head: “We will watch it from here.”

Bai Ning Bing flew across the sky like a flash of white light, she looked down at the peak and shouted: “Hei Lou Lan, are you here?”

After a while, Hei Lou Lan came out from a mountain cave and frowned slightly as she looked towards Bai Ning Bing: “Why are you here?”

Bai Ning Bing laughed and pointed at Hei Lou Lan: “I have joined Spectral Soul now and have come to capture you. Hei Lou Lan, if you are smart, then just let yourself be captured.”

Hei Lou Lan’s eyes opened wide: “Are you for real?”

At the base of the mountain, Ying Wu Xie almost stomped his foot in anger: “I knew that Bai Ning Bing would spoil the matter. Her nature is eccentric and she prioritizes fun. She did this on purpose, she definitely felt this way would be more interesting!”

Sure enough, Bai Ning Bing’s laughter was heard: “Of course I am for real!”

Saying so, she turned into white light and charged at Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan had already been preparing and with a shout, she raised her hands and sent out a large amount of flames to counter the white light.

Bai Ning Bing was caught off-guard and was forced back to the sky.

But she looked even more excited: “Fire path method? You actually changed to this path? Haha, interesting, I already wanted to fight you! But how long can you block me for?”

Immortal killer move — Bai Xiang!

Bai Ning Bing directly activated her trump card method, her body was no longer a flesh and blood body, and was covered in overflowing frost qi that even shrouded the mountain peak.

Hei Lou Lan entered the mountain cave and Bai Ning Bing gave chase without being afraid of any traps.

The two fought inside the cave, causing explosions that cracked and shattered the mountain rocks.

After several exchanges, Hei Lou Lan fell into a disadvantage and her situation did not look good.

Hei Lou Lan’s aptitude, temperament, and natural talents were at top level, but her fortune was not good and she ran into Fang Yuan too early. Fang Yuan dominated her and used Hei Cheng to control her, which greatly influenced her cultivation.

Hei Lou Lan’s strength qi Immortal Gu, flying bear strength Immortal Gu, and self strength Immortal Gu became Fang Yuan’s possessions. Slavery Immortal Gu was also borrowed by Fang Yuan and consumed. Divert disaster Immortal Gu was destroyed when she underwent tribulation.

During the period of the fate war, Hei Lou Lan almost always relied on the killer move future self. Once the future self was broken, Hei Lou Lan returned to her previous self.

Fang Yuan did not summon her back, Hei Lou Lan also held ambitions and did not want to be controlled by Fang Yuan, so she actively searched for a way to be free.

She possessed her aunts' true inheritances, and after enough pondering, she resolutely changed to cultivating Blazing Heaven Demoness' fire path.

But unfortunately, before she had good progress, she was discovered by Fairy Zi Wei and was now chased by Bai Ning Bing.

Hei Lou Lan felt bitter inside, she wanted to retreat but was chased closely by Bai Ning Bing.

When she slowly lost the strength to attack and was about to be captured by Bai Ning Bing, a white light flew over from the horizon.

This white light appeared slow but was extremely fast, Bai Ning Bing's Bai Xiang form actually could not dodge it and was struck.

In an instant, Bai Xiang froze in the air, no longer moving.

"Hei Lou Lan has reinforcements?!" Ying Wu Xie was shocked.

"Not reinforcements, this should be Longevity Heaven's members." Fairy Zi Wei said with a smile.

Ying Wu Xie realized, Fairy Zi Wei had already taken Bai Ning Bing's nature into her calculations, her main goal had been to use Bai Ning Bing to trigger Longevity Heaven's ambush. The reason she did not send Ying Wu Xie was in fact because she wanted to protect him, Ying Wu Xie was Spectral Soul's clone after all, he was truly one of them. And Bai Ning Bing, who possessed Bai Xiang, was the perfect candidate to probe the ambush!

"This is a time path killer move, is it Fang Yuan?" Hei Lou Lan had a complex expression as she looked towards the horizon through the gaps in the cave.

Rank eight Immortal Gu House Calamity Luck Altar appeared in the horizons, and in almost an instant, arrived at the center of the battlefield.

Calamity Luck Altar sent out a strong light that shone on the unmoving Bai Ning Bing.

Although the killer move Bai Xiang was amazing, Calamity Luck Altar was a rank eight Immortal Gu House that was personally created by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. If Bai Ning Bing was struck head-on, her death was certain.

Fairy Zi Wei quickly made a move, sending out a purple aurora to cover Bai Ning Bing while blocking Calamity Luck Altar's powerful light.

"I was wondering who it was, so it turns out to be the leader of the defeated Heavenly Court!" Bing Sai Chuan's voice came from Calamity Luck Altar.

Fairy Zi Wei shook her head slightly and flew to the sky with Old Man Zheng Yuan: "We have already joined Lord Spectral Soul, we are no longer in Heavenly Court's faction."

Bing Sai Chuan sneered: "Like I care about which side you are on! Hei Lou Lan is my Longevity Heaven's descendant, she is a member of Northern Plains. Don't even dream of harming her!"

Fairy Zi Wei retorted: "The five regions have merged, all the regional walls have disappeared, what do you mean by Northern Plains? We will need to fight to decide where Hei Lou Lan goes."

Bing Sai Chuan did not speak any nonsense, he directly controlled Calamity Luck Altar to collide into Fairy Zi Wei.

A huge battle erupted!

Hei Lou Lan and Bai Ning Bing were put under control, unable to budge.

Hei Lou Lan's face was ashen, she was fully aware that be it Heavenly Court or Longevity Heaven, they were trying to use her to search for clues about Fang Yuan!

This was the result of having low cultivation level, she had become an object for the two sides to fight over. No one asked her if she was willing or not.

This battle did not last long, both sides were holding back.

It was Fairy Zi Wei who took the initiative to stop: “No need to fight anymore, there is no harm in giving Hei Lou Lan to you.”

Bing Sai Chuan had Immortal Gu House Calamity Luck Altar while Fairy Zi Wei was without Star Constellation Chessboard and was in a weakened state. The reason she attacked was because she wanted to trigger a qi tide and use it to claim victory.

But Bing Sai Chuan clearly knew of Fairy Zi Wei’s plan and made Calamity Luck Altar use all its might. Fairy Zi Wei saw the battle turning increasingly fierce and knew her side would have to use their full strength if they wanted to hold on until the qi tide arrived, so she directly chose to stop.

“We have a common objective, it doesn’t matter where Hei Lou Lan ends up in. Fang Yuan is at his weakest state currently, if we miss this rare chance and let him recover, it will be too late. We can even work together, what do you think, Bing Sai Chuan?” Fairy Zi Wei made a proposal.

Then, she showed evidence to prove her current faction.

“Who could have thought that there would be a day when we cooperate!” Bing Sai Chuan was silent for a while before sighing.

Both sides had their own venerable as their backer and they both wanted to kill Fang Yuan, they had the qualifications to cooperate as well as a common goal, so working together was indeed a wise choice.

Chapter 2018 - Impending Fatal Calamity

Chapter 2018 Impending Fatal Calamity

Central Continent, deep beneath a certain Earth Trench. Calamity Luck Altar was floating in the air, there were tall cliffs on both sides, while below it was unfathomable darkness.

It was emitting soft light and did not conceal its aura, scaring away any beast that tried to approach it.

At the middle of the cliff was a giant cave that was dug by Fairy Zi Wei and the rest.

Purple light flickered in the cave and a wisdom path formation was already set up, Fairy Zi Wei sat at the center and Old Man Zheng Yuan sat at the assistant's position, on one hand, he was using human path methods to cooperate with Fairy Zi Wei, on the other hand, he was using a portion of the immortal formation to guard against Bing Sai Chuan.

After all, it was the first time these two sides were collaborating, they had to err on the side of caution.

There were several formation cores at the edges of the formation as well. Bai Ning Bing, Hei Lou Lan, and Ying Wu Xie were sitting in these formation cores as the crucial clues.

Purple light swayed, rising and falling at times like tides.

After a long while, Fairy Zi Wei opened her eyes slowly and stopped this wisdom path immortal formation, the overflowing purple light dissipated slowly.

“How is it?” Bing Sai Chuan’s question came from Calamity Luck Altar.

Fairy Zi Wei sighed and shook her head: “It is still not enough. But this method is absolutely effective. These three have set alliance agreements with Fang Yuan, their connections are extremely tight. As long as we capture even more Gu Immortals, we can deduce Fang Yuan’s exact location.”

The large formation was dismantled and the Gu worms flew back to Fairy Zi Wei’s immortal aperture.

Ying Wu Xie and the others stood up.

Bai Ning Bing smiled: “This is not difficult. During the fate war, Fang Yuan had dispatched not only us but also a large number of transformation path Gu Immortals.”

Hei Lou Lan added: “From what I know, these transformation path Gu Immortals were incorporated after Fang Yuan annexed an immemorial grotto-heaven. After the fate war, Fang Yuan disappeared without leaving behind any traces, these people should still be scattered around Central Continent.”

Ying Wu Xie shook his head: “But these transformation path Gu Immortals don’t have a close connection with Fang Yuan, it is better if we look for Lady White Rabbit and Fairy Miao Yin, these two are crucial characters that are only second to us.”

Fairy Zi Wei had stored all the Gu worms by now, she did not have formation flag Gu or similar methods, it was rather time-consuming every time she dismantled the formation.

She looked towards Calamity Luck Altar which had been guarding from the side: “It is better if we split our forces to search for White Rabbit and Miao Yin. If we encounter Fang Yuan’s transformation path Gu Immortal subordinates along the way, we can make the decision to make a move at our own discretion.”

Shortly after, Bing Sai Chuan's response came from Calamity Luck Altar: "Of course. For our following plans, we will need more communication between us."

Fairy Zi Wei nodded: "Indeed."

Although the scale of this cooperation was small and duration was short, it had huge significance and both sides had begun to trust each other.

Calamity Luck Altar picked up Hei Lou Lan while Bai Ning Bing and Ying Wu Xie stayed with Fairy Zi Wei, both sides separated and departed on their own.

Immemorial two heavens.

Crescent Moon grotto-heaven.

"Fairy Crescent Moon, you won't surrender even if the alternative is death?" Xiao He Jian, Lady Cold Ash and the rest were looking down from high above, looking at the dying Gu Immortal in the ruins.

Fairy Crescent Moon had rank eight cultivation and was the owner of Crescent Moon grotto-heaven. She had the terrain advantage but she was completely outnumbered, she was only hanging on her last breath now.

She spat and said with hatred: "You bandits, my Crescent Moon grotto-heaven has no conflicts with the outside world and has never provoked you nor had any ambitious plans. I will never surrender to you!"

"Then die!" Lady Cold Ash was already impatient, she pointed her finger, a grey light shot out and struck Fairy Crescent Moon.

Lady Cold Ash put her hand inside her sleeve, Fairy Crescent Moon's soul was carried by the grey light and brought to her.

"This is a rank eight Gu Immortal's soul, devouring her soul will be much more effective and also much easier to absorb." Lady Cold Ash was Spectral Soul, but he was able to conceal it from the whole of Wu Shuai's alliance.

Xiao He Jian looked at her: “Lady Cold Ash, you battled in the front lines and slaughtered countless enemies, collecting a vast number of mortal souls and many Gu Immortal souls. Those are your battle spoils, but Lord Alliance Leader specially asked for this rank eight soul. You cannot take it.”

Spectral Soul was slightly stunned before smiling and handing this rank eight soul to Xiao He Jian: “Since our alliance leader wants it, why would I dare to take it.”

Inside her heart, however, she was snorting coldly: “I shall hand this to you for the time being, in the future, I will settle both our old and new grudges together!”

Xiao He Jian nodded with approval and took Fairy Crescent Moon’s soul while consoling Lady Cold Ash: “Let’s go, let the others clean up here. Follow me to see the alliance leader and report the battle.”

“I can finally get close to Wu Shuai. This is a good chance!” Spectral Soul’s mood lifted upon hearing that.

However, when the two arrived in Dragon Palace’s hall, they only saw Wu Shuai’s will sitting on the main seat.

Wu Shuai’s will heard the report and praised: “Lady Cold Ash, you made the most contributions in this invasion of Crescent Moon grotto-heaven, well done.”

“It is our duty to work for alliance leader.” Lady Cold Ash was extremely disappointed but showed a smile on her face.

“Alright, you can leave. When we hand out the rewards based on contribution later, you will not be disappointed.” Wu Shuai’s will waved his hand.

The two left Dragon Palace, Spectral Soul, however, felt discontent inwardly: “It is really a pity that we were not able to see alliance leader.”

Xiao He Jian glanced at her, feeling some disdain towards Lady Cold Ash's conduct in trying to flatter the alliance leader when they were not even in front of him: "How can Lord Alliance Leader be available whenever you want? He has been in closed cultivation to resolve the danger of the qi harvest fruits. We only need to follow his orders."

"Yes."

Xiao He Jian's expression softened as he patted Lady Cold Ash's shoulder: "Work well and follow me, you will be able to play a key role in the alliance one day!"

"Then I will depend on lord's guidance." Spectral Soul put up a performance while internally scheming on when to capture Xiao He Jian!

"It is good that you understand." Xiao He Jian smiled and walked forward.

He had joined the alliance because of Qi Jue's true inheritance, as a lone force, he was suppressed by Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and others. But Xiao He Jian's strength surpassed ordinary rank eights, he was slowly stabilizing his footing in the alliance and had won over some Gu Immortals under him.

Lady Cold Ash's performance had been extremely outstanding in the latest battle and she had displayed extraordinary battle strength, so despite her being a pure human, Xiao He Jian wanted to rope her in to his side.

On the other side.

"Granny Skeleton has arrived—!" The doorman shouted.

Granny Skeleton entered the hall and saw Qi Sea Ancestor on the main seat, she quickly cupped her hands and bowed, getting straight to the point: "Skeleton grotto-heaven is willing to come under Qi Sea Ancestor."

Qi Sea Ancestor nodded: "Hahaha, Granny Skeleton, you are wise. You will not regret joining my side."

Granny Skeleton sighed and asked: “I wonder when Lord Ancestor can get rid of the qi harvest fruit’s problem?”

“I have already made good progress in this, you can rest assured.” Fang Yuan changed the topic, “Skeleton grotto-heaven is the nearest to Crescent Moon grotto-heaven. Crescent Moon grotto-heaven has now already fallen to Wu Shuai’s side, I am willing to send troops and station some Gu Immortals in Skeleton grotto-heaven, I hope you can cooperate.”

Granny Skeleton sighed, although Fang Yuan did not show the ability to resolve the danger of qi harvest fruits, due to the outside world’s condition, Granny Skeleton could only lower her head and join him.

“With the current situation, there is really nothing else I can do. Currently, there are almost no unaffiliated grotto-heavens left in the immemorial two heavens. They have either joined Wu Shuai or have been recruited by Qi Sea Ancestor. Sigh, I wonder what the future will be like.” Granny Skeleton did not obtain the answer she wanted and left worriedly.

The pressure on Fang Yuan was also increasing.

“A wisdom path great expert was deducing about me just now, the strength is also quite high! It seems like Fairy Zi Wei.”

Fairy Zi Wei was deducing the whereabouts of Fang Yuan, Fang Yuan naturally sensed it. This was the same as a contest of the two’s wisdom path methods across space.

“According to my luck, this situation is not looking good. The fatal calamity is impending, danger is lurking everywhere, and there is only a trace of hope.”

Fang Yuan’s Cooking Luck Pot might only be at rank seven, but he could glance at a portion of his luck and deduce the entirety from it.

Fang Yuan had already made positive progress regarding the qi harvest fruits. But he was still at his wits’ end on how to refine heaven path dao marks.

He was aware that this trace of hope fell on the heaven path dao marks. Only by refining the heaven path dao marks and recovering his strength could he get free from the incoming calamity. If he could not refine them or did not refine them in time, it would be dangerous.

“But where is this breakthrough point that I seek?”

Chapter 2019 - Rank Eight Hatred Gu

Chapter 2019 Rank Eight Hatred Gu

Western Desert. The intense rank eight level battle was still continuing.

Qing Chou roared, its tongue shot out with lightning speed.

Bam bam bam...

The blood red figures that surrounded Qing Chou were easily pierced and destroyed by its tongue.

Every time the blood red figures exploded, Red Heart Traveler's face would turn a shade paler. His brows were furrowed and his teeth were clenched shut, but his fighting spirit did not diminish as he used all his strength to maintain the battlefield killer move.

"Red Heart Traveler won't be able to hold on for long like this." Nine Spiritual Fairy, who was fighting Qing Chou, had been paying attention to Red Heart Traveler's condition.

They had tied down Qing Chou with a lot of difficulty, Red Heart Traveler had used a battlefield killer move and was able to temporarily entrap this legendary immemorial desolate beast.

However, Qing Chou had intelligence comparable to a human's, after it discovered it was unable to break free from this battlefield killer move, it concentrated its attacks on Red Heart Traveler in order to break through.

Once Red Heart Traveler was unable to hold on, the battlefield would dissipate and Qing Chou could walk out free. With this experience, it would

definitely be extremely vigilant and it would be almost impossible to capture it again in a short period of time.

“Fine! I can only use that move.” Nine Spiritual Fairy gritted her teeth and made a huge decision.

Immortal killer move — Nine Spiritual Transformations!

Her body suddenly shook as she transformed back to her human form. She was a transformation path great expert and should be much stronger after transformation to another form. But right now, even though she returned to her human form, her aura was surging and she was even stronger than her previous self. Nine spiritual lights shot out one after another from her immortal aperture and formed an enormous nine-colored barrier of light, the barrier had nine layers with distinct colors.

Qing Chou had been concentrating on Red Heart Traveler, so it felt a great shock from Nine Spiritual Fairy’s sudden outburst and quickly split some of its attacks towards her.

But at this stage, the killer move nine spiritual transformations was already completed and had no flaws.

Nine Spiritual Fairy gave a clear roar, the nine-colored barrier shook and the nine layers of light mixed together, becoming extremely dazzling.

The mixed light sphere then transformed into a rhinoceros with a large head and small body, and was shining with various colors. It charged towards Qing Chou.

Qing Chou roared and gave up on Red Heart Traveler for the moment, and without dodging, it charged towards this rhinoceros.

With a loud explosion, the surroundings shook intensely.

After the two enormous monsters collided, it was actually Qing Chou who had to take a small step back while the huge rhino only stopped in its spot.

Qing Chou was shocked and furious, it had not expected this rhino to be so strong. As far as it was concerned, this multi-colored rhino was translucent and it could even see Nine Spiritual Fairy who was in the center, there was no feeling of it being a solid transformation. But the collision made Qing Chou realize: this multi-colored rhino was stronger than the previous solid transformations!

“Qing Chou fell into a disadvantage in the collision, this is the first time since the battle started! Nine spiritual transformations is indeed worthy of being a legendary transformation path killer move.” Red Heart Traveler was happy and worried at this sight. The price of using nine spiritual transformations was very high, after a Gu Immortal cultivates the killer move nine spiritual transformations, they can only use it nine times in their life.

Nine Spiritual Fairy had chosen to expend one usage of such a valuable killer move on Qing Chou, it showed her determined will!

Qing Chou roared, its bestial nature was agitated, it charged at Nine Spiritual Fairy again.

But the multi-colored light sphere that Nine Spiritual Fairy was in changed suddenly, from a large rhino to a southern fire sparrow.

The fire sparrow spread its wings and flew to the sky.

Qing Chou charged at empty space, without even looking up, it activated its defensive methods.

Sure enough, at the next moment, Qing Chou heard the sharp cry of the fire sparrow, then the sparrow collided onto its back. Whoosh, blazing flames engulfed it.

Qing Chou's hurriedly activated defensive methods only lasted for a few breaths of time before they broke.

Qing Chou counterattacked fiercely, beast roars and bird cries mixed together, the two sides were at a deadlock.

Red Heart Traveler finally had a brief respite and quickly used the time to adjust his condition. While regulating his breath and observing the battle, he started to feel worried.

“Qing Chou is too sturdy, although it is being suppressed and the battle tempo is firmly held by Nine Spiritual Fairy, it has sufficient stamina.”

“On the contrary, Nine Spiritual Fairy might hold the upper hand and have control over the battle, but she cannot last for long. If there is no external help and this goes on, she will definitely run out of stamina and die.”

Red Heart Traveler decided to take a risk.

He accumulated his strength while waiting patiently. After waiting for two hours, he finally saw a chance.

The chance was momentary, Red Heart Traveler immediately made his move!

He spat out a mouthful of blood. The fragrant blood flew to the air and started rotating. Like a miniature blood sun, it emitted endless blood red light, rushing to Qing Chou.

Although Qing Chou was in a fierce battle with Nine Spiritual Fairy, it had never let go of its vigilance against Red Heart Traveler.

However, when it used its killer move to block this tiny blood sphere, it was of no use. The blood sphere seemed to be illusory, it passed through the obstruction and struck Qing Chou’s chest, turning into a red sun insignia.

Qing Chou’s expression changed immediately, it could feel that its every movement was being tied down by the red sun insignia.

This was an extremely powerful seal, it quickly showed its might, it slowed down movement, interfered with killer moves, and lowered fighting spirit.

“Damn it, damn it!!!” Qing Chou roared and started attacking wildly.

Nine Spiritual Fairy used all her strength to hold Qing Chou back, but was being beaten back little by little.

With a loud explosion, Qing Chou finally broke through Red Heart Traveler's battlefield killer move.

However, Red Heart Traveler had a smile of victory on his face.

Qing Chou's whole body was bound by blood threads, the source of the countless blood threads was the blood sun insignia at the center of its chest.

"Success. Cough cough cough!" Red Heart Traveler coughed out large mouthfuls of blood, his face pale like paper.

Nine Spiritual Fairy quickly suppressed the increasingly slower Qing Chou while transmitting her voice: "Red Heart, do you need my help?"

Red Heart Traveler shook his head slowly and used a killer move with difficulty, healing his wounds while enduring the intense pain.

Nine Spiritual Fairy spent much effort before finally suppressing Qing Chou.

Looking at Qing Chou, who was bound by the blood threads like a mummy, Nine Spiritual Fairy praised: "What method is this, it could actually capture Qing Chou!"

Red Heart Traveler was barely able to reply: "This is a temporary move I created, I have not named it yet."

Nine Spiritual Fairy looked towards Red Heart, slightly widening her eyes: "I am truly amazed!"

Red Heart Traveler shook his head, smiling bitterly: "Don't overestimate me. I detected that Qing Chou's vital Gu was rank eight hatred Gu, so I made this move. If it were other legendary immemorial beasts, this move would be a joke. I could have the chance to use this move because you did not hesitate to activate nine spiritual transformations."

Nine Spiritual Fairy also shook her head: “Capturing Qing Chou concerns the plan of capturing Fang Yuan, this is an important matter for Heavenly Court and for the people of the world, how could I refuse to pay such a small price. But is this hatred Gu the one recorded in The Legends of Ren Zuo?”

“Yes.” Red Heart Traveler nodded.

Nine Spiritual Fairy sighed: “This explains why Qing Chou can distinguish its enemies. Unfortunately, it did not have a killer move to make full use of it. Now that we have captured it, we can take out the hatred Gu and use Heavenly Court’s killer move to find the location of Fang Yuan, Spectral Soul, and other demons!”

Red Heart Traveler restrained his aura: “Let’s go, we cannot stay here for long.”

They had engaged in a fierce battle for a long while, although the battlefield killer move saved a lot of time and also concealed most of the traces of battle, there were bound to be Gu Immortals who would come to check this place.

Not to mention other forces, Mo clan’s assembled troops might already be rushing on their way.

Nine Spiritual Fairy and Red Heart Traveler had battled for a long while, their conditions were not perfect. They detained Qing Chou and moved towards Central Continent.

Sure enough, just a short while after they left, several Gu Immortals of Mo clan arrived with surging momentum in an Immortal Gu House.

“There was a fierce battle here!”

“Although there are few traces, it can be seen that it was a rank eight level fight.”

“No wonder my clan’s Gu Immortals perished so quickly.”

“Give chase, we have an Immortal Gu House with us, they won’t be able to run far!”

Mo clan’s group followed the traces and chased the two Heavenly Court immortals.

Several days went by again.

A sandstorm blew and a Gu Master was struggling to move in the desert.

He reached the center of the battlefield and saw the deep craters that were mostly buried by the sandstorm. He raised his head and roared.

This person was Mo Li, who killed Peng Da and seized Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance!

He went through all kinds of troubles to get here as soon as possible, thinking of seeing the true appearance of the culprit that killed his wife and son, but he was too late.

“I am going to find you and cut you to pieces!”

“No matter who you are or what monster you are, I will kill you!!”

Mo Li knelt on the desert and roared towards the sky.

Peng Da’s soul was floating beside him. Peng Da gave a cold laugh: “Hehehe, you, a mere mortal, wants to take revenge against an immortal beast?”

“So what if it is an immortal beast?” Mo Li’s eyes were red as he stared at Peng Da’s soul, his expression was malevolent: “I have Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance, I have Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance! I can definitely become a Gu Immortal and succeed in taking revenge!”

Peng Da laughed again: “There is another possibility as well, this immortal beast was already killed by the Gu Immortals. You have no target to take revenge against already.”

Mo Li was stunned and was silent like a statue.

After a long while, he suddenly moved his hand and grabbed the throat of Peng Da's soul, he seemed to be in a state of insanity: "No! It won't die, I won't allow it to die! It must die by my hands!!"

Mo Li continued to shout: "I will become a Gu Immortal, I have Thieving Heaven's true inheritance, I can definitely take revenge! I can definitely take revenge! Tell me, tell me how to use the next Gu worm!"

While grabbing Peng Da's soul, Mo Li activated his Gu worms, wisps of white smoke and sizzling sounds came from the area where Mo Li's hand touched Peng Da.

Peng Da's soul immediately let out a sharp screech from the unbearable pain: "I will speak, I will speak, this is called electric circuit Gu."

"Electric circuit Gu? What is this thing?"

Peng Da's soul hesitated for a bit: "How can I explain this? You are not an otherworldly demon, you won't be able to understand what an electric circuit is. Simply speaking, it is the path that electric currents move along."

Mo Li sneered: "What is so hard to understand about it? It is not like I have not read *The Legends of Ren Zuo*! *The Legends of Ren Zuo* has recorded that lightning Gu chose to cooperate with Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance to find a way out, they eventually managed to leave immemorial blue heaven. This should be the true meaning behind electric circuit[1]!"

Peng Da's soul was stunned.

Mo Li kept on praising: "Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable is truly worthy of being a venerable. He actually has such creative thoughts, he must have obtained the inspiration from *The Legends of Ren Zuo*, thus creating electric circuit Gu!"

Peng Da's soul: "..."

[1] It can be read as ‘Lightning Path/Road’ which is how these Gu world people interpret the Gu.

Chapter 2020 - Rank Nine Lightning Gu

2020 Rank Nine Lightning Gu

Forest Lightning grotto-heaven.

“Forest Lightning Grotto Lord, you betrayed the two heavens alliance and actually colluded with Qi Sea Ancestor, this is an unforgivable sin and you will be executed for it.” Xiao He Jian looked down from above.

Behind him were a large number of Gu Immortals from the two heavens alliance. They were all standing silently and expressionlessly, showing the numerical superiority.

On the contrary, Forest Lightning Grotto Lord was facing the enemies alone, his strength paled in comparison.

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord gave a bitter smile: “Since you found out, I don’t have anything to say. But do you think I am willing to collude with the enemy? The alliance wants to experiment on the qi harvest fruit in my Forest Lightning grotto-heaven. None of the alliance’s previous attempts have succeeded and all the grotto-heavens they have tested on have detonated. I sided with the two heavens alliance for self-protection. But now, you want to sacrifice my home? Since that is the case, it is better to surrender to the enemy, I might even have some new hope.”

Xiao He Jian frowned, snorting coldly: “You have no confidence in our two heavens alliance and Lord Alliance Leader Wu Shuai. Perhaps this time will succeed.”

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord chuckled: “If alliance leader Wu Shuai had a fair disposition, I would have nothing to say. But he is clearly protecting variant humans while sacrificing humans. The grotto-heavens the alliance has experimented on are all human grotto-heavens. Wu Shuai is a dragonman after all, I have seen through this alliance’s farce! Human Gu Immortals present here, watch carefully, this will be your outcome in the future. After me, it will be your turn.”

Hearing this, the human Gu Immortals clearly had a slight change in expressions. Forest Lightning Grotto Lord had no doubt spoken of what they were worried about.

Wu Shuai and Qi Sea Ancestor were the same person, they naturally had a tacit agreement. They looked to be confronting each other on the surface, but were secretly dividing the two heavens’ forces. By now, there were no neutral grotto-heavens in the two heavens. The grotto-heavens in the two heavens were either destroyed or had joined Wu Shuai or Qi Sea Ancestor.

After the two sides divided the two heavens, they ceased fighting and began to find a way to solve the qi harvest fruit problem.

Compared to Qi Sea Ancestor who was researching in closed cultivation, Wu Shuai’s qi path attainment was clearly much weaker. So, Wu Shuai’s two heavens alliance had no choice but to experiment and be very rough with their actions to pursue efficiency. The experiments to eliminate the qi harvest fruits had failed many times and destroyed many grotto-heavens as a result.

When it was Forest Lightning grotto-heaven’s turn, Forest Lightning Grotto Lord was not willing to bet his home, so for self-protection and survival, he secretly contacted Qi Sea Ancestor.

He was truly an unfortunate guy, Qi Sea Ancestor and Wu Shuai were in essence the same person.

Qi Sea Ancestor was Fang Yuan's main body and he informed Wu Shuai directly.

Wu Shuai thus sent the command to Xiao He Jian to gather some Gu Immortals to punish the traitor.

Looking at Forest Lightning Grotto Lord, Xiao He Jian sneered silently and said with impatience: "Who is going to get this criminal?"

Lady Cold Ash stepped forward like she wanted to be the vanguard: "Let me."

Xiao He Jian nodded: "Good."

Lady Cold Ash directly charged towards Forest Lightning Grotto Lord, Xiao He Jian was inwardly happy and thought: "Cold Ash is perceptive and has a lot of capability. My efforts to win her over were not a waste."

Lady Cold Ash fought with Forest Lightning Grotto Lord, both were at rank eight and went at each other, neither yielding a step.

The other Gu Immortals of the two heavens alliance were watching the battle from atop the clouds. In a fight between Gu Immortals, for a group attack to work, they would have paid attention to cooperation. Different paths would cause conflicts between dao marks, if there was no skillful cooperation, it might instead waste their efforts.

Naturally, this did not hinder the observing Gu Immortals from accumulating their energy and attacking when there was a chance.

But the two heavens alliance's Gu Immortals did not find any opportunity to sneak attack.

Lady Cold Ash gradually gained the upper hand and control of the battle. Forest Lightning Grotto Lord saw the situation was bad and immediately escaped below ground.

Lady Cold Ash was Spectral Soul's disguise after all, how could Forest Lightning Grotto Lord be her match? The deadlock earlier was only a

deception, it was nothing more than Spectral Soul's act.

Xiao He Jian saw Forest Lightning Grotto Lord fleeing and laughed heartily: "Chase!"

The immortals gave chase.

They did not care about the large Forest Lightning grotto-heaven and only targeted Forest Lightning Grotto Lord. As long as they got rid of this sole rank eight, other resistances would not be an issue.

They even took the initiative to maintain the safety of Forest Lightning grotto-heaven, after all, this grotto-heaven needed to be tested on and they would have a share in the distribution of the resources inside it.

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord kept on moving deep underground.

Lady Cold Ash did not give chase and stayed beside Xiao He Jian.

Soon, the first group of Gu Immortals who had entered deep underground returned with soot covering them.

When he obtained their report, Xiao He Jian was slightly stunned: "There is such a thing? There is a lightning forest deep underground?"

The returning Gu Immortals naturally brought evidence.

Through methods similar to shadow image Gu, the two heavens alliance's immortals saw a vast lightning forest.

In the pitch-black underground, lightning flashed and thunder rumbled every moment.

The flashes of lightning formed a tall silver tree. The tall tree only lasted for a moment, but it had large thunder leaves, many silver lightning branches and so on, they were materialized and tempted all the immortals.

"Heaven, these are all priceless lightning path rank eight immortal materials!"

“This is only the superficial wealth of the lightning forest. According to the records in *The Legends of Ren Zuu*, the source of lightning forest is lightning Gu. The size of this lightning forest is enough to prove there is a rank eight lightning Gu here!”

“Forest Lightning Grotto Lord wants to resist by relying on lightning Gu?”

“Hmph, wishful thinking. How could a mere rank eight Immortal Gu oppose our two heavens alliance?”

The immortals discussed but no one was willing to enter the forest.

After all, the lightning forest was a dangerous area and Forest Lightning Grotto Lord possessed an enormous terrain advantage here. If they rashly invaded, it was very likely to be an unrewarding venture.

Xiao He Jian frowned: “Who will go capture Forest Lightning Grotto Lord?”

Lady Cold Ash stood up once again without hesitation.

Xiao He Jian showed a pleased smile: “Cold Ash, if you win, your contribution will be at the top for this battle.”

“Thank you.” Lady Cold Ash was about to move.

“Wait.” Night Heavenly Wolf Lord also walked out: “The Lightning forest is a dangerous region, let me accompany Cold Ash. If there is any unexpected mishap, I can be of some assistance.”

“Let’s do it that way then.” Xiao He Jian agreed to Night Heavenly Wolf Lord’s request.

Thereupon, the two immortals charged towards the depths of the underground. Other Gu Immortals along with Xiao He Jian were floating in the air, watching the battle as well as waiting patiently.

Lady Cold Ash charged to the bottom and arrived in front of the lightning forest. She directly opened her immortal aperture and let out countless soul

beasts.

The soul beasts charged towards the lightning forest like a violent tide.

Rumble...

Lightning struck continuously and explosions resounded unendingly. There were severe losses to the soul beasts, they used their lives to forcibly pave open a path.

Lady Cold Ash and Night Heavenly Wolf Lord smoothly entered the depths of the lightning forest.

“I didn’t think Lady Cold Ash would actually deal with the lightning forest like this.”

“She is really resolved to suck up to Xiao He Jian regardless of the cost.”

“There have been many rumors recently about the alliance leader wanting to make Xiao He Jian a vice alliance leader?”

“The alliance only has one vice alliance leader, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch, currently. It is not strange for Lord Wu Shuai to make this arrangement to keep the balance between his subordinates.”

“Lady Cold Ash might be a human Gu Immortal but she doesn’t want to have the same outcome as Forest Lightning Grotto Lord’s. So she wholeheartedly wants to climb ranks in the alliance, she is doing her best to protect her grotto-heaven.”

Gu Immortals observed the battle while conversing secretly.

After a while of effort, Lady Cold Ash and Night Heavenly Wolf Lord fought their way to the center of the lightning forest and saw Forest Lightning Grotto Lord once again.

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord was refining rank eight lightning Gu and quickly stopped the refinement when he saw the two immortals. He shouted in anger: “Stop! If you take one more step, I will destroy this lightning Gu!”

The immortals were surprised.

“So this lightning Gu is still a wild Immortal Gu and Forest Lightning Grotto Lord has not actually refined it?”

“What is going on?”

“Haha, I understand! Forest Lightning Grotto Lord’s ambition is not small.”

“Oh, please explain.”

“If I am not wrong, this lightning forest should have been just an ordinary lightning path resource point at the start. But at a certain point, it gave birth to a wild lightning Gu. Because of this lightning Gu, the lightning path resource point gradually transformed into a small lightning forest. Forest Lightning Grotto Lord did not refine this wild lightning Gu, instead he added resources to grow this lightning forest. The larger the scale of the lightning forest, the lightning Gu, which is the source, will also keep on advancing further. Forest Lightning Grotto Lord kept on investing resources and finally advanced this wild lightning Gu to rank eight!”

The two heavens alliance’s Gu Immortals saw through the ambitions of Forest Lightning Grotto Lord.

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord was a lightning path Gu Immortal and was not proficient in refinement path. But this lightning forest was created naturally, it was simply nature refining Gu itself!

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord cleverly borrowed the power of nature and added momentum to the original foundation, his goal was to advance lightning Gu to rank nine level!

And during this process, if he refined this wild Immortal Gu, the process of nature refining Gu would be interrupted and could not be recovered.

Thus, Forest Lightning Grotto Lord had left this wild lightning Gu in its state and did not refine it.

It was extremely difficult to seize other's Gu worms. But wild Immortal Gu were different.

A rank eight wild Immortal Gu, the crucial thing was that it even had the possibility of advancing to rank nine! This discovery was extremely huge, Xiao He Jian and the rest opened their eyes wide, revealing greed and wariness.

“This is of vital importance, we cannot be rash.” Xiao He Jian quickly transmitted his voice to Lady Cold Ash and Night Heavenly Wolf Lord.

Lady Cold Ash and Night Heavenly Wolf Lord paused their attacks.

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord spoke conditions: “As long as you spare me and my Forest Lightning grotto-heaven, I will offer this lightning Gu to you.”

Xiao He Jian quickly contacted Wu Shuai and reported this matter.

The matter concerned a future rank nine lightning Gu, Xiao He Jian did not dare to decide by himself.

Chapter 2021 - Blue Heaven Shatters

2021 Blue Heaven Shatters

Soon, Xiao He Jian received the reply. He personally flew underground and faced Forest Lightning Grotto Lord: “Alliance Leader has said that he can let you go, but Forest Lightning grotto-heaven must belong to the alliance. Of course, the alliance will not carry out any risky attempts on the qi harvest fruit in the grotto-heaven.”

“No!” Forest Lightning Grotto Lord’s attitude was extremely firm: “This grotto-heaven is my home, I will not give it up! It won’t change owners, this is my territory, what qualifications does the alliance have to seize it? I will look after the lightning Gu for the moment, retreat and don’t try to invade again from now on. I can set an agreement with the alliance to never seek lightning Gu. If the alliance wants rank nine lightning Gu, you can provide the resources to raise it in the lightning forest here.”

Xiao He Jian did not respond and only reported Forest Lightning Grotto Lord’s request to Wu Shuai.

Wu Shuai mumbled for a while, unable to come to a decision.

He then sent this information to the main body through secret methods and let the main body decide.

Fang Yuan fell into deep thought.

“Rank nine Immortal Gu have supreme might, it is indeed worth yielding a step. But this lightning Gu is only rank eight currently. To raise it to rank nine, who knows how many resources and how big of a price we have to pay. And there could be many unexpected mishaps during this process!”

“Another crucial point is that lightning Gu’s information cannot be concealed, this news will definitely lead to chaos. Be they Heavenly Court, Longevity Heaven, or other forces, they will all interfere. Wu Shuai’s and Qi Sea Ancestor’s forces must have an all-out battle in the end.”

Fang Yuan’s wisdom path attainment was deep and immediately deduced the future changes.

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord concealed the secret of lightning Gu because he wanted to keep it for himself. But now that he could not keep it, he could only use this chip to negotiate.

Since he could secretly contact the enemy, he would not just negotiate with Wu Shuai’s alliance, he was sure to contact Qi Sea Ancestor.

Fang Yuan’s Qi Sea Ancestor disguise protected humanity and had allied with Heavenly Court, he could never let a variant human force like Wu Shuai’s alliance obtain rank nine lightning Gu!

Thus, Qi Sea Ancestor would have to send troops.

At that time, Forest Lightning Grotto Lord would surely curry favor with both sides and strive to win some respite. This Forest Lightning Grotto Lord truly had high astuteness and was deeply aware of the way of survival of the weak.

But like this, it was bound to increase the friction between Qi Sea Ancestor and Wu Shuai. This was exactly what Fang Yuan had been trying to avoid.

And at that time, Heavenly Court would definitely add fuel to the fire, even Longevity Heaven, Demon Immortal Qi Jue, and the five regions’ forces would stir up the situation from the dark.

Although Fang Yuan was the leader of both sides, he was unable to restrict every subordinate. In the fight between these subordinates, if anyone died, Wu Shuai and Qi Sea Ancestor would need to take some action to preserve their side's benefit and prestige. The situation would escalate and continue being irremediable until it finally leads to an all-out battle.

But if Fang Yuan suppressed the situation, this would not fit the attitudes of Wu Shuai and Qi Sea Ancestor. It would definitely be filled with giant loopholes in the eyes of wisdom path Gu Immortals. Heavenly Court would start to have doubts and the whole situation would turn even more dangerous.

Thus, this situation was not as simple as just a lightning Gu.

This would implicate many things, it would involve variant humans, humans, and even the overall situation of the two heavens and five regions!

Fang Yuan was unable to come to a decision immediately for such a huge matter.

After all, he had to think of many factors, the important thing was that his current strength had fallen. He was at his weakest state and now was the time when he needed to rest and recuperate.

“I remember lightning Gu is recorded in *The Legends of Ren Zuo*, the power it showed was quite strong...”

Fang Yuan browsed through *The Legends of Ren Zuo*.

The Legends of Ren Zuo, chapter four, section thirty

Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance and Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence were sent flying away by fate Gu and were forced to leave Ren Zu, arriving at immemorial blue heaven.

Rumble!

Thunder rumbled unceasingly here. Lightning flashed, imprinting the sky and forming a forest of lightning.

“I am angry! I am angry!” The source of this lightning forest was a lightning Gu, it was roaring continuously.

Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance and Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence were extremely afraid. The lightning was too strong, so long as a lightning bolt struck them, they would be heavily injured or even die.

They did not move at all, afraid of lightning Gu discovering them and bombarding them to death.

They waited patiently for lightning Gu’s anger to dissipate. They would move once it calmed down.

But lightning Gu was extremely angry and its anger did not show any signs of decreasing. The lightning forest kept on growing in size.

“What should we do?” Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence was worried: “How can we return to father? Brother, do you have any good suggestions?”

Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance shook his head, his brows furrowed: “It is all fate Gu’s fault! It forcefully separated us from father, I am definitely going to take revenge in the future. Argh, my heart hurts every time I think of fate Gu.”

Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance held his chest, he found his heart aching more and more.

How could this be?

He quickly opened up his chest and looked at the depths of his heart.

“Oh, why is there a Gu in my heart?” Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance was astonished: “It is no wonder my heart is in constant pain, this Gu was biting on my heart.”

Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence also saw this Gu worm: “Isn’t this love Gu? I heard father mentioning it before.”

“No, I am hatred Gu.” The Gu worm spoke: “Although I look similar to love Gu on the surface.”

Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence urged: “Hatred Gu, why are you gnawing on my brother’s heart, please stop quickly.”

But hatred Gu said: “I won’t! I am building my home here, I am changing your brother’s heart into a heart of hatred.”

Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance was furious: “Who allowed you to build your home in my heart? Get out quickly, I don’t welcome you. If you don’t get out, I will crush you to death!”

Hatred Gu laughed loudly: “I was attracted by lightning Gu’s anger, but unexpectedly discovered that your heart is more suitable for my home. I won’t leave.”

Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance was furious, he actually put his hand inside his heart and grabbed hatred Gu.

Hatred Gu was like a curved blade without a handle, Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance’s hand was pierced and bled as he grabbed it.

He clenched his teeth and exerted strength, crushing hatred Gu to death.

But at the next moment, hatred Gu resurrected from the blood and became even bigger.

Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance crushed it to death again, hatred Gu revived once again, its size becoming slightly bigger again.

“It is useless.” Hatred Gu said: “Hatred cannot be killed, vengeance only breeds more hatred and grudges, the more you treat me like this, the more your hatred will increase.”

Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence was somewhat stunned and helpless against hatred Gu.

“It hurts, it hurts, it hurts!” Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance covered his chest, his face pale from the pain.

Hatred Gu was drilling in and out of his heart, creating holes after holes, transforming his heart into a heart of hatred.

The current Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance hated fate Gu even more.

“If I was not sent flying here by fate Gu, how could I have encountered hatred Gu? How could my heart be pierced by hatred Gu?”

“I will definitely destroy fate Gu, I will definitely take revenge.”

The more Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance thought, the more he hated. He was no longer afraid of angering lightning Gu, he stood up suddenly.

“Sister, let’s go, I don’t want to stay here.” Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance held Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence’s hand.

But Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence hesitated: “Brother, there is lightning all around us, we don’t know when it will strike, it is too dangerous.”

Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance said: “Sister, don’t be afraid. The hatred in my heart has shown me a path, that is the path of revenge. There is no lightning on this path, as long as I follow it, I can find fate Gu and take revenge against it. Quick, follow me!”

Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance dragged Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence.

The strange thing was that despite lightning bolts crackling around them, not a single one struck Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance and Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence.

The two ran and ran when they suddenly collided into something.

“What is ahead?” Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence touched the air in front of her and found it was like a transparent wall.

“This is the heavenly wind qi wall, the border of the immemorial nine heavens.” Hatred Gu explained.

“Brother, there is a wall ahead, we cannot leave.” Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence said helplessly.

But Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance had a different perspective: “Where is the wall? I only see the path ahead, as long as we follow along this trail, we can definitely leave and find fate Gu!”

Time and again, Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance got up and rushed forward before colliding into the heavenly wind qi wall, his head bled as he fell to the ground. Then, he climbed up and charged forward again.

Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence wanted to stop him, but Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance did not listen.

Hatred Gu laughed: “It is useless. I have already built my home in his heart, although his eyes are open, he can only see the path that I point towards, he cannot see any other thing. Hahaha.”

Right at this time, lightning Gu sensed Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance and Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence, the terrifying lightning forest began to quickly spread towards them.

There was no road to advance or retreat, Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence was extremely anxious but did not have any ideas: “It would have been great if we still had wealth Gu!”

Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance did not listen to her, he continued to collide into the heavenly wind qi wall. Blood filled the ground.

Lightning Gu finally reached closer, Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence cried: “Am I going to die here?”

But Lightning Gu restrained its power and approached slowly, it let out a rumbling sound: “Don’t worry, oh humans, I won’t harm you or injure you. On the contrary, I want your help.”

Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence stopped crying and asked curiously: “Lightning Gu, you are so strong, how can we possibly help you?”

Lightning Gu: “I have been trapped here all along, immemorial blue heaven is large but I am already sick of it. I want to go out but I am unable to find a path that leads to the outside, thus I am angry. Anger often leads to hatred, so hatred Gu was attracted here.”

“But from your brother, I can see the path to exit. Therefore, humans, let us cooperate. I will help you break the heavenly wind qi wall and you will bring me out of here, alright?” Lightning Gu proposed.

Myriad Gold Wondrous Essence and Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance were very happy at this suggestion.

“I agree to it. Your help will be great.” Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance replied.

Thereupon, lightning Gu landed on Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance’s hand and started to emit a terrifying radiance.

Hatred Gu laughed loudly: “Let me lend you a hand.”

Lightning Gu obtained hatred Gu’s strength and became extremely powerful.

Rumble rumble...

Lightning Gu erupted with fierce strength, not only destroying the heavenly wind qi wall but even shattering the whole of immemorial blue heaven!

“Quickly leave!” Blazing Glory Lightning Brilliance was greatly shocked and knew that they had created a huge disaster, he quickly grabbed his sister and left with lightning Gu and hatred Gu.

Chapter 2022 - Heavenly Court Seeks To Figh

2022 Heavenly Court Seeks To Figh

“According to u003cu003cThe Legends of Ren Zuu003eu003e, hatred Gu and lightning Gu can cooperate and amplify each other’s power to form a terrifying killer move that directly destroyed immemorial blue heaven?”

Fang Yuan read it carefully again as he wondered, did this mean that these two Gu worms could counter heaven path?

Where were heaven path dao marks most gathered in?

Undoubtedly, the immemorial nine heavens.

Besides them, there was Fang Yuan’s body.

“This seems to be an avenue to resolve my current predicament.” Fang Yuan pondered: “But only lightning Gu is here, it won’t work without hatred Gu. Where is this Gu worm? Is there currently such an Immortal Gu in existence? If not, how do I refine it? If it exists, the situation is even more troublesome as I will need to scheme and plan to seize it.”

“In fact, even if I have these two core Immortal Gu, it is still a mystery on how to form them into that killer move. u003cu003cThe Legends of Ren Zuu003eu003e is too vague about it.”

Just at this time, Qin Ding Ling personally sent a letter through treasure yellow heaven.

Fang Yuan opened and read it, the letter Gu directly talked about Forest Lightning grotto-heaven's matter. Qin Ding Ling was very eager about lightning Gu, and even wanted Qi Sea Ancestor to stop researching the qi harvest fruits for the time being and lead his subordinates to cooperate with Heavenly Court in fighting for lightning Gu.

“Why is Heavenly Court so anxious?” Fang Yuan's eyes shined with bright light: “Also, they obtained the information too quickly. Looks like they have arranged some spies on Wu Shuai's side.”

Qin Ding Ling was not Fairy Zi Wei after all, she was slightly hurried in doing things, which allowed Fang Yuan, who had deep wisdom path attainment to deduce some possibilities.

“Since that is the case...” Fang Yuan smiled bitterly, Heavenly Court's urgent letter made him come to a decision.

Forest Lightning grotto-heaven.

Xiao He Jian's expression changed slightly, he had received Wu Shuai's command.

His gaze turned cold as he shouted: “Alliance Leader sent the command to kill Forest Lightning Grotto Lord without worrying about lightning Gu. It is nothing to lose a mere rank eight Immortal Gu. We must execute all the Gu Immortals of Forest Lightning grotto-heaven and then attempt to get rid of the qi harvest fruit. Don't worry about the grotto-heaven's resources, use all your strength to complete the task in the shortest time possible!”

“What?!” Hearing these words, not only Forest Lightning Grotto Lord, even Lady Cold Ash and Night Heavenly Wolf Lord were astonished.

This was a future rank nine Immortal Gu, Wu Shuai gave up on it so resolutely?

For an instant, none of the three immortals made a move due to the shock.

Night Heavenly Wolf Lord was Heavenly Court's mole, he naturally thought of helping to preserve Forest Lightning Grotto Lord to harm Wu Shuai's alliance.

And Lady Cold Ash was basically Spectral Soul, he also thought of preserving this point of conflict that would incite a fierce battle between Wu Shuai and Qi Sea Ancestor. As long as there was chaos, he could gain many chances to act.

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord suddenly shouted: "Xiao He Jian, such audacity, you actually gave a false command. Wu Shuai is expanding his strength, how can he give up on the future rank nine Immortal Gu? As someone who joined recently, you truly have ill intentions!"

Xiao He Jian's expression turned cold from Forest Lightning Grotto Lord's incrimination.

He did not retort, instead glaring at Lady Cold Ash and Night Heavenly Wolf Lord: "This is our alliance leader's command! Are you going to believe a traitor or me? Attack!"

Saying so, Xiao He Jian did not wait for the two and charged in by himself.

Bam bam bam...

Killer moves were let out, destroying a large portion of the lightning forest.

"Charge!" The alliance immortals who were above ground also received Xiao He Jian's order and came over, besieging this lightning forest.

Since the situation became like this, Lady Cold Ash and Night Heavenly Wolf Lord could not care about their own schemes, they sighed and joined the group in attacking.

"Wu Shuai, you are really cruel! You are so narrow-minded, you will definitely die miserably!" Forest Lightning Grotto Lord knew he was going

to die and let out a vicious curse while exerting strength to destroy lightning Gu.

“In your dreams.” At the next moment, Lady Cold Ash suddenly appeared behind him.

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord stiffened, Lady Cold Ash took the chance and actually seized lightning Gu from his hands!

“What method is this?” The immortals were astonished.

Although Spectral Soul’s attainment levels had fallen to a miserable level, he still had plenty of methods. The accumulation of a venerable could not be estimated by ordinary rank eight Gu Immortals.

“Great job!” Xiao He Jian was exulted. He had held no hope in taking lightning Gu, but who could have thought it would truly be seized. This was Lady Cold Ash’s merit and his as well. By now, his vice alliance leader position was already half confirmed. The remaining half would be by completing the task given by Wu Shuai!

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord counterattacked madly.

To preserve lightning Gu, Lady Cold Ash had forcibly endured his attacks and got injured.

“Retreat and guard lightning Gu!” Xiao He Jian quickly came to help, he blocked Forest Lightning Grotto Lord for Lady Cold Ash.

To prevent interference, other immortals began to plunder resources while watching Xiao He Jian fight Forest Lightning Grotto Lord alone.

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord had already fought with Lady Cold Ash before, his condition was not optimal and almost all of his methods were exposed.

Based on the superficial strength shown, Xiao He Jian was stronger than Lady Cold Ash as well.

This battle held no suspense, and soon, Xiao He Jian defeated Forest Lightning Grotto Lord.

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord was not resigned to being defeated and was still thinking of escaping.

But the surrounding Gu Immortals had been observing the battle and encircled Forest Lightning Grotto Lord with no way for him to flee.

Forest Lightning Grotto Lord was beheaded and Forest Lightning grotto-heaven was destroyed. The alliance's experiment on the qi harvest fruit failed this time as well.

Moreover, because Wu Shuai asked for the battle to be finished as quickly as possible, most of the resources in Forest Lightning grotto-heaven were destroyed. The participating Gu Immortals could only collect very few resources.

The greatest gain was that wild rank eight lightning Gu. But it was clear this was going to be handed to Alliance Leader Wu Shuai.

Fang Yuan thought for a good while before finally deciding to deal with the problem directly, getting rid of Forest Lightning grotto-heaven so that the conflict could not grow.

Wu Shuai's fast decision not only astonished the alliance members, it even destroyed Heavenly Court's plan.

Qin Ding Ling had obtained first hand information from Night Heavenly Wolf Lord and immediately contacted Qi Sea Ancestor.

Fang Yuan received the letter; in the letter, Qin Ding Ling was still insisting on seizing lightning Gu even though it had already fallen into Wu Shuai's hands. Even if they could not seize lightning Gu, they had to destroy it!

"Looks like Heavenly Court is determined to get lightning Gu. Heavenly Court should have lightning Gu's Immortal Gu recipe, they can refine it themselves if this Gu is destroyed."

Fang Yuan was even more curious, why was Heavenly Court so anxious to get lightning Gu? Why did such the powerful Heavenly Court have such pressing needs for this Immortal Gu? Lightning Gu was not fate Gu after all!

Fang Yuan did not understand Heavenly Court's scheme, but Qin Ding Ling's attitude made Fang Yuan's previous plan fall through.

Fang Yuan made Wu Shuai destroy Forest Lightning grotto-heaven without any regards for the safety of lightning Gu to strangle the possible conflict to death and prevent a war between the two sides.

But Heavenly Court held an attitude akin to asking for battle, Fang Yuan also could not refuse it easily.

After all, Qi Sea Ancestor was allied with Heavenly Court.

How should he deal with this?

Chapter 2023 - Inviting Qi Sea

2023 Inviting Qi Sea

Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

Capital city, Su clan.

There was a book house erected inside a certain guest room's courtyard.

This book house was a mortal Gu House, it had the form of a tree house, covered with green leaves and branches.

Right now, Li Xiao Bai was sitting cross-legged inside the book house.

A beautiful girl was standing in front of him, she was Su Qi Han. Su Qi Han's expression was somewhat serious: "Xiao Bai, have you really thought it through? A vital Gu cannot be changed easily."

Li Xiao Bai nodded with a smile: "Qi Han, don't be too worried. I have thought it through properly, I am most interested in composing poems. So to me, poetry Gu is the most suitable vital Gu. It was just that I was not qualified to change my vital Gu before. But since this book house has extraordinary might and has the function of assisting me in changing vital Gu, how can I let go of such a chance?"

Su Qi Han sighed: "Since you have decided, I won't urge you anymore. I will guard you from outside."

"Mm." Li Xiao Bai did not stand on ceremony, directly closing his eyes.

After he obtained this Book House inheritance, he returned to the capital city and reunited with Su Qi Han. Although he lost in the poetry competition, he had already proven himself. Su Qi Han invited him to stay temporarily in Su clan, no one opposed to it, instead, this became a beautiful story.

Li Xiao Bai was not stingy, after staying in Su clan, he shared this Book House inheritance with Su Qi Han. The two spent almost every day in the book house, continuously cultivating, researching, and communicating intimately with each other.

Although the two had undergone intimate activities because of a coincidence, they did not have close feelings for each other. Su Qi Han's previous actions came from her own high moral character.

But over these days of contact, Su Qi Han increasingly appreciated Li Xiao Bai's talents and started to feel an attraction to him.

Li Xiao Bai obtained this fortuitous encounter but did not conceal it from Su Qi Han and shared it with her. From this, Su Qi Han saw that Li Xiao Bai's character was pure and kind, willing to give her anything, he was definitely not a heartless scholar.

Although the two had not been officially engaged, Su Qi Han had already treated Li Xiao Bai as her sole lifelong partner.

Su Qi Han walked out of the book house with worry: "This book house has high value and contains many branches of information path like verses, ditties, odes and songs. However, these branches are limited to Gu Master cultivation and there are no ways to advance to Gu Immortal. I have already hinted Xiao Bai many times that as long as he marries into and lives in my Su clan, he can obtain Su clan's Calligraphy Immortal cultivation technique. Unfortunately, he has no interest in calligraphy and is wholeheartedly focused on poems. Oh, since he likes it, I have no way to persuade him otherwise. If he accomplishes nothing in the future and stays as a Gu Master, I will work hard to become a Gu Immortal and an official of the Imperial Court. I will protect and take care of him for the rest of my

life. I will watch him compose and recite poems, as long as he is happy, I am also happy.”

Profound Literature grotto-heaven had an Imperial Court.

The high ranking officials of the Imperial Court were all Gu Immortals. Su Qi Han was Su clan’s most beloved daughter and the apple of their eye, her aptitude and talents were astonishing as well, so it was natural for her to come in contact with Su clan’s immortal cultivation technique.

“Young miss, you should take a rest, you will be tired if you keep on standing. With us here, Great Scholar Li’s safety is guaranteed.” The guards and the maids urged Su Qi Han.

Su Qi Han shook her head: “Stand guard outside the courtyard. I will personally guard him here.”

The book house started shaking, gentle light spread from the inside to the outside through the windows.

A few minutes later, the book house turned silent, the leaves and the branches were no longer shaking.

Inside the book house, Li Xiao Bai opened his eyes slowly.

The process of changing vital Gu went smoothly, Li Xiao Bai looked inside his aperture and saw a Gu worm that looked like a heart; it had a red jade-like texture and was covered by a layer of light gold radiance.

It was his new vital Gu, rank five Gu worm — Poetry.

Poetry Gu was classified in information path and belonged to a side-branch of information path cultivation. The most common form of information path cultivation were oaths and vows, like sea oath Gu, mountain pledge Gu, promise Gu, black and white paper Gu. Second was transmitting information like goose Gu, paper crane Gu, butterfly letter Gu, flying sword letter Gu, messenger dove Gu, and so on. Thirdly was watching, listening,

reading, and writing, for example, water text Gu belonged to the writing category. Beast language Gu was related to reading and speaking.

Verses, ditties, odes, songs, and so on were simply not mainstream.

Li Xiao Bai had made such a decision, it was no wonder Su Qi Han was worried about his future prospects.

But she did not know Li Xiao Bai's true intention.

“This grotto-heaven's environment is special as it is under the effect of the killer move, assisting literary talents. As long as I create great poems, I can obtain rewards and advance quickly. The five regions chaotic war is drawing close, such a way that can quickly increase one's strength with no side-effect is priceless. Although Su Qi Han can get in contact with Gu Immortal cultivation methods, she does not know the outside world's situation.”

“I have changed my vital gu to poetry Gu, next, I will practice poetic Gu and emotion poetry Gu, use gather poem Gu to gather poems externally and advance poem wall Gu. Additionally, I should also practice poem boundary Gu, this is an extremely outstanding Gu worm which effect is similar to a battlefield killer move.”

Just as Li Xiao Bai was thinking, the door was opened slowly and Su Qi Han entered with a concerned look.

“Xiao Bai.” Su Qi Han spoke softly.

Li Xiao Bai gave a light smile and nodded towards her: “Everything went smoothly.”

Su Qi Han smiled, her beautiful watery eyes revealed delicate concern: “That's good.”

Boom—!

Suddenly, the sky shook and an explosion resounded throughout the grotto heaven.

“What’s going on?” Li Xiao Bai and Su Qi Han were alarmed and rushed out of the room, they looked at the sky but it was clear and blue. A gust of wind blew past them.

The wind only lasted for a very short period of time, and after it passed by, there was no other abnormality.

The mortals, Gu Masters, and even Gu Immortals living in the capital city sensed this suddenly appearing and disappearing abnormality. Most of the people were baffled, but a few Gu Immortal officials who knew the inside details were joyous.

“Success!” In a certain area of Profound Literature grotto-heaven, Old Immortal Hua Yu bowed deeply towards Qi Sea Ancestor in excitement: “Congratulations to Ancestor for successfully handling the qi harvest fruit calamity. Ancestor has saved the whole of Profound Literature grotto-heaven, this favor is the same as giving us new life! From now on, if you have any orders for me, I will undoubtedly use all my strength without question!”

Qi Sea Ancestor laughed heartily, lifting Old Immortal Hua Yu up: “No need to be so courteous.”

The immortals standing at the side were extremely happy.

“Ancestor has divine might!”

“Wu Shuai’s side tested repeatedly and destroyed so many grotto-heavens. Ancestor tried for the first time and succeeded, Wu Shuai can never match you.”

“I wonder when Ancestor can resolve our qi harvest fruit problem?”

“Yes, our grotto-heavens’ qi harvest fruits have already become extremely large and are getting closer to self-detonation.”

Gu Immortals praised loudly while also urging Fang Yuan to continue his work.

Fang Yuan waved his hand: “This test was a success but I sensed some flaws in it. I need to be in closed cultivation for three days to solve this issue. At that time, I will clear up the danger for everyone, wouldn’t that be even better?”

The immortals were exulted: “We shall listen to Ancestor’s arrangements!”

Fang Yuan smiled, a sharp light flashing across his eyes.

Heavenly Court.

Soon, Qin Ding Ling received this news and immediately showed joy: “Good, good! My choice to cooperate with Qi Sea Ancestor was indeed correct.”

Qi Sea Ancestor did not let down their expectations, not only creating a method to resolve the qi harvest fruit problem, but even succeeding after using it once. According to the information, Profound Literature grotto-heaven’s qi harvest fruit was not only safely removed, the fruit also burst and formed a harmless qi tide that swept past the whole grotto-heaven and raised the grotto-heaven’s foundation by a good amount.

Qin Ding Ling was in a great mood.

Over this period of time, Heavenly Court had already walked out of the shadow of defeat in the fate war. With Qin Ding Ling and the other Heavenly Court immortals’ schemes and efforts, good news came one after another.

Firstly, the variant human forces were restrained, secondly, Qing Chou was captured, and now, the qi harvest fruit’s danger was eliminated.

“But now, should we get rid of the qi harvest fruit in Heavenly Court first or try to fight for lightning Gu?”

Qin Ding Ling could not come to a decision by herself and gathered the Heavenly Court immortals for a meeting.

“Qi Sea Ancestor is worthy of being a qi path great expert, with this method, his force will be stable and in an impregnable position.”

“Wu Shuai’s alliance is still experimenting with various methods, their qi path attainment is too shallow.”

“As long as Qi Sea Ancestor defers for some time, there might not even be a need to start a fight and Wu Shuai’s alliance will break apart by itself.”

Qin Ding Ling shook her head at this optimistic plan: “Wu Shuai is a formidable person. Even a rabbit will bite if it is forced to a corner, let alone this dragonman. Once he obtains this news, he might immediately lead his troops to fight Qi Sea Ancestor.”

“That’s right. Qi Sea Ancestor can safely remove the qi harvest fruits, but Wu Shuai cannot. The longer their fight is delayed, the more unfavorable it is to Wu Shuai. It is very likely for Wu Shuai to send his troops.”

“In that case, we have to move ahead of time and ask Qi Sea Ancestor to resolve the qi harvest fruit in Heavenly Court.”

“You are right. Once the battle starts, Qi Sea Ancestor will not be able to deal with too many matters, he will definitely have to bear the full force attack from Wu Shuai. The situation is already like a conflict between fire and water, the fight won’t be stopped easily once it starts, and it might really be a life and death battle.”

Qin Ding Ling looked at Nine Spiritual Fairy: “How is the refinement of hatred Gu going?”

Nine Spiritual Fairy shook her head: “There has been a breakthrough just recently. Hatred Gu’s condition is extremely strange, it has already merged into Qing Chou. We found a method to refine hatred Gu just recently. It will take quite long to refine hatred Gu. But the good news is that if we succeed, we can manipulate Qing Chou as well.”

Qin Ding Ling nodded: “Since hatred Gu has yet to be obtained completely, there is no need to hurry in seizing lightning Gu. We will conceal this news

as much as possible and invite Qi Sea Ancestor to come to Heavenly Court secretly and deal with the qi harvest fruit. After finishing this matter, we will then fight with Wu Shuai.”

The immortals did not have any objections.

“But how should we reward Qi Sea Ancestor?” A Gu Immortal asked.

“This is not difficult. Qi Sea Ancestor is very interested in the qi path Immortal Gu in my Heavenly Court’s treasury. In the previous letters, he had repeatedly asked to borrow these qi path Immortal Gu, but I did not agree and kept on making excuses.” Qin Ding Ling smiled.

Another Gu Immortal added: “We also need to be on guard against another person, Demon Immortal Qi Jue!”

Qin Ding Ling nodded: “I have also considered it. This demon is also a qi path great expert, if he collaborates with Wu Shuai, it will balance the situation of both sides again, he is a huge threat.”

“It is difficult to track Demon Immortal Qi Jue, who knows where he has gone now. He has just revived and is not familiar with the various paths of the present age. He is currently purchasing qi path immortal materials in treasure yellow heaven and exchanging for inheritances of every path, he is taking even Gu Master inheritances. Wu Shuai has chips to transact with him!”

Qin Ding Ling stressed once again: “So the current plan is to immediately invite Qi Sea Ancestor to Heavenly Court while hiding the information and striving for every second we can get!”

Chapter 2024 - Strategies of the Three Parties

2024 Strategies of the Three Parties

Within Dragon Palace, the atmosphere was heavy.

“The situation has become like this, what do you all think about it?” Wu Shuai was the only person seated, he had already gathered the alliance’s immortals and explained to them the actions that Qi Sea Ancestor took inside Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

Heavenly Court tried all ways to conceal the information but at the same time, Wu Shuai informed all of the Gu Immortals within the two heavens alliance.

After hearing this nightmarish news, the response was huge as all of the immortals’ expressions changed.

“Is this for real?” Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch asked immediately before reacting to what he had said, his face turned pale: “I am not questioning Lord Alliance Leader, but this is truly too sudden and surprising.”

Wu Shuai snorted coldly: “Do I need to lie to you?”

“This is not good!” Xiao He Jian’s expression was solemn: “Qi Sea Ancestor is a qi path great expert, since Demon Immortal Qi Jue was able to use a qi harvest fruit to revive, then there is also a high chance that Qi Sea Ancestor can get rid of the threatening qi harvest fruits. If the enemy has a

method to get rid of the qi harvest fruits, they will have a complete upper hand in this situation.”

“Indeed, indeed.”

“What do we do now?”

“My tribe’s grotto-heaven’s qi harvest fruit has already grown to a huge size, if we do not get rid of it, it will explode soon.”

“But our experiments have not succeeded once, we already ruined many grotto-heavens.”

“It is impossible for us to come to a peaceful truce with Qi Sea Ancestor, we should be wary of them using this chance to attack us!”

The immortals discussed as their tone contained fear and panic.

Spectral Soul who was acting as Lady Cold Ash stood among them, cheering secretly. He wanted the war to start as soon as possible, if there was chaos, he would gain a great opportunity to take action.

Night Heavenly Wolf Lord showed the same attitude as the rest but he was happy on the inside. He had already joined Heavenly Court, this situation was very advantageous to him.

“Panicking to this degree, what a disgrace!” Gu tribe’s leader suddenly shouted.

Everyone looked towards him.

Even though Gu tribe’s leader joined the two heavens alliance, he had always been silent. But everyone knew that he was the closest person to Wu Shuai. In terms of Wu Shuai’s trust, he surpassed Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian, who were both vice alliance leaders!

Gu tribe’s leader suddenly spoke, Xiao He Jian shook internally as he realized something. Before he spoke, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch had already taken the initiative: “With Lord Alliance Leader here, we have

nothing to fear. At this crucial juncture of life and death, I am willing to follow Lord Alliance Leader and listen to your commands.”

Xiao He Jian cursed internally but he quickly followed: “I will listen to Lord Alliance Leader’s decision!”

Wu Shuai nodded slightly, snorting: “The current situation is critical, if we sit and wait here, we will definitely perish, there is no exception. We have to fight with all our strength now for a hope of survival. They are able to eliminate the qi harvest fruit because of Qi Sea Ancestor’s method. As long as we do our best and kill Qi Sea Ancestor, we will gain complete victory. Even if we cannot kill him, as long as we gravely injure him, the situation will also be alleviated.”

After Wu Shuai said that, Gu tribe’s leader immediately shouted: “Alliance Leader is wise!”

Wu Shuai looked at Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian, these two vice alliance leaders immediately shouted: “Alliance Leader is wise, this plan is superb!”

“What ideas do you all have? If anyone has a better suggestion, you can tell us now.” Wu Shuai purposely asked the other Gu Immortals.

But what ideas could these people have?

In fact, Wu Shuai said he was going to attack the enemies because he had no other choice now, this was their only hope. Other than this, could they surrender to Qi Sea Ancestor?

It was not that they did not know this, but nobody had the guts to say it. Forest Lightning grotto-heaven was the best example, everyone saw that pitiful end, who would still dare to follow in its footsteps?

“Since everyone agrees, we will discuss about the way we will send our troops, we will use our time efficiently and catch the enemy off guard.” Wu Shuai said as he decided with lightning speed.

Gu tribe's leader added: "Lord Alliance Leader is right, every second we waste now will mean the enemy gets an additional second of advantage."

Immediately, the immortals started to discuss their offensive strategy.

This discussion lasted nearly an hour before they came up with a refined plan.

Wu Shuai opened the door of Dragon Palace, ordering the immortals to make preparations, they would move out in seven days.

Night Heavenly Wolf Lord returned to Night Wolf grotto-heaven, he mobilized his forces and gathered more troops while quickly informing Heavenly Court of this new development.

After Qin Ding Ling received the information, she summoned the Heavenly Court immortals for a meeting.

"The situation has changed, it seems that Wu Shuai has some spies around Qi Sea Ancestor."

"Like I said before, we cannot underestimate Wu Shuai."

"Since Wu Shuai is going to take the initiative to attack, let's use this chance to take him down!"

"That will be hard, they have Dragon Palace and Di Zang Sheng to defend them. Unless we can awaken some immortals from the graveyard, we will not have sufficient strength to deal with the enemies."

"Time is too pressing, we have seven days and the situation will occur far away in Eastern Sea."

"We can only inform Qi Sea Ancestor now and ask him to make preparations while pretending to be ignorant. When Wu Shuai attacks, he will definitely suffer a setback."

"Did you forget that Wu Shuai has spies around Qi Sea Ancestor? If Qi Sea Ancestor learns this information from us, it will also likely alert Wu Shuai."

Prince Feng Xian suddenly spoke at this time: “Why must we inform Qi Sea Ancestor?”

The discussions suddenly stopped.

“Qi Sea Ancestor is our ally, if we do not tell him about this, it will not benefit our alliance.”

Prince Feng Xian shook his head slowly as he smiled: “As long as we keep quiet, why would Qi Sea Ancestor find out that we know this? Our spy in the two heavens alliance has always been kept as a secret, if we tell him now, the spy might get exposed.”

“We ally with Qi Sea Ancestor because we need his strength to resolve Heavenly Court’s problem of the qi harvest fruit, we also want to use him as our pawn to gather an external force that can resist the variant human forces from getting stronger.”

Prince Feng Xian continued to speak: “And thirdly, if possible, we want to recruit Qi Sea Ancestor into becoming a Heavenly Court member.”

Qin Ding Ling looked at Prince Feng Xian: “Then in your opinion, what should we do?”

Prince Feng Xian breathed in deeply: “In my humble opinion, we should pretend that we do not know this and act according to our original plan. Now that Qi Sea Ancestor has already secretly moved out, he will arrive in Heavenly Court in three days. By then, we can get him to solve our problem of the qi harvest fruit.”

“Heavenly Court is huge and has immense foundation, the qi harvest fruit here is the largest in the world. Qi Sea Ancestor suggested us to create a qi path immortal formation, it will take at least six days to get rid of the qi harvest fruit. We can purposely delay the formation creation time, if Wu Shuai’s invasion succeeds, Qi Sea Ancestor’s force will suffer a huge loss.”

“Qi Sea Ancestor will become anxious and want to return to help them but as the person controlling the formation, how can he leave? Qi Sea

Ancestor's force will be without a leader, they will not be able to defeat Wu Shuai. In fact, even if they get wiped out, so what?"

"Our strength will not fall while Qi Sea Ancestor will become a loner. By coming to Heavenly Court secretly and failing to protect his force, causing its destruction, his reputation will fall to rock bottom. Eastern Sea's Gu Immortal world will also look down on him. Who would respect someone who goes missing in battle while helping forces of other regions?"

"At that point, Qi Sea Ancestor will understand that his status in Eastern Sea will never recover. By then, we will have no worries anymore, we can send people to take revenge for him. During the process, we can move him with logic and emotion, by tempting him with future gains, I am sure there is a high chance we can get him to join Heavenly Court."

The immortals were silent, they looked at each other before looking towards Prince Feng Xian.

At this moment, all of the immortals' gazes became different from before.

After hearing Prince Feng Xian's strategy, their impression towards him changed completely!

Prince Feng Xian's arms were behind his back, he stopped speaking as he smiled.

This scheme was vicious, none of the Gu Immortals here thought of it except him, the reason was because of his own life experiences.

Prince Feng Xian came from Spirit Affinity House, he was used as a spy initially to develop in Northern Plains. After many years, he became rank eight and also married into Gong tribe, he was the strongest spy in Northern Plains that came from Central Continent.

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals have been too used to being overlords, their mindsets were also too fixed in place. But all of the immortals here were rank eight elites, they soon understood that Prince Feng Xian's plan was the most advantageous to Heavenly Court.

Even if Wu Shuai claims victory, so what?

Only the grotto-heavens in the two heavens would suffer. Even if Eastern Sea gets involved in the fight, its foundation would not be affected.

Even if Eastern Sea's righteous path was toppled, that would only be one region. Humanity would still be the ruler of the world!

"Alright." Qin Ding Ling looked at everyone's expressions as she said, making a decision: "We will act according to Prince Feng Xian's proposal."

Chapter 2025 - Three Qi Immortal Gu

2025 Three Qi Immortal Gu

Heavenly Court was constantly filled with bright light.

Fang Yuan, who was disguised as Qi Sea Ancestor, had already arrived in Heavenly Court.

He floated in the air as he observed the qi harvest fruit in front of him.

The qi harvest fruit in Heavenly Court was large beyond common sense, it was like a towering mountain range, vast and colossal.

“Such a huge qi harvest fruit cannot even fit in an ordinary rank eight grotto-heaven, it will destroy the aperture walls from its sheer size. Only Heavenly Court has such a deep foundation and because of the use of Cang Xuan Zi’s space path fruits, the space inside is large enough to accommodate this qi harvest fruit.”

Fang Yuan sighed internally.

The last time he came to Heavenly Court, he had participated in the fate war with his original appearance and caused Heavenly Court to lose badly. This time, he was acting as Heavenly Court’s friend, he was here to resolve their problem of the qi harvest fruit.

Changes in situations and circumstances were often hard to predict.

“How is it?” Qin Ding Ling stood beside Fang Yuan, asking.

Fang Yuan nodded: “This is the first time I’ve seen such a huge qi harvest fruit, it shows that your foundation is truly unfathomable, this is truly the number one force in the world.”

After pausing for a while, Fang Yuan continued: “After my inspection earlier, even though my method is effective, this qi harvest fruit is too big. We need to set up the immortal formation first, the larger the qi path immortal formation, the more time we can save.”

Qin Ding Ling was slightly surprised: “Ancestor, to think that you have already come up with the immortal formation’s design.”

Fang Yuan shook his head: “No, the qi path immortal formation that we will set up is only going to amplify my qi path killer moves. The actual way to get rid of the qi harvest fruit is still through the qi path killer moves that I will use.”

Qin Ding Ling nodded upon hearing this, the explanation was logical.

She smiled as she took out a qi path rank eight Immortal Gu: “Heavenly Court does not lack qi path Immortal Gu, to resolve the problem of the qi harvest fruit, Heavenly Court is willing to use up our qi path resources. Ancestor, look at this Immortal Gu.”

Fang Yuan’s attention was drawn to this Immortal Gu.

“Don’t tell me this is... human qi Immortal Gu?” Fang Yuan’s pupils expanded as his expression changed.

Human qi Immortal Gu resembled a bee, it was thumb-sized and constantly moved its wings, floating above Qin Ding Ling’s palm, it emitted a cloud-like qi.

Qin Ding Ling handed human qi Immortal Gu to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan extended his hand and held the Gu, he looked at it fixedly and praised: “Good Gu, good Gu. This Gu is related to human path, it has

immense potential for development!”

Qin Ding Ling smiled as she took out a second Immortal Gu, handing it to Fang Yuan.

This was earth qi Immortal Gu, it resembled a butterfly, brown in color, it also gave off a cloud-like qi.

Fang Yuan’s left hand held human qi Immortal Gu while his right hand held earth qi Immortal Gu, he looked at them with great interest: “Wonderful, wonderful.”

“And this is heaven qi Immortal Gu.” Qin Ding Ling said as she passed Fang Yuan a third rank eight Immortal Gu.

Heaven qi Immortal Gu resembled a dragonfly, it was green in color and had eight pairs of thin bluish wings, when it moved its wings, its entire body would emit a translucent qi current.

Fang Yuan had a solemn expression: “This heaven qi Immortal Gu is tightly connected with heaven path. Truthfully speaking, the method that I created to get rid of the qi harvest fruit only succeeded after I comprehended a trace of heaven path’s profundity. If I had this Gu, I would have succeeded much earlier.”

“Gu Immortals cultivate all sorts of paths, human path and heaven path are the most unique. Ancestor, you have already reached the peak of qi path, thus you are able to mimic other paths easily and comprehend the true meaning of various paths.” Qin Ding Ling praised before changing her words: “These three qi Immortal Gu are the core of triple qi retraction killer move, they are priceless treasures of Heavenly Court. Only Heavenly Court members can have them.”

Qin Ding Ling saw Fang Yuan’s expression and felt internally happy, she hinted to him that these Gu worms would be available if he joined Heavenly Court.

After hearing this, Fang Yuan showed a hesitant expression, but he was smiling to himself internally.

All of the expressions he showed were just an act.

If he really cultivated qi path solely, these three qi Immortal Gu would be incredibly alluring. Fang Yuan had tried many times already, these three qi path Immortal Gu were the cores of triple qi retraction, they could not be replaced. If he used other qi path Immortal Gu in place of them, even if he manages to create a triple qi retraction killer move, its value in battle would fall drastically.

Thus, even though Fang Yuan had the complete Primordial Origin qi path true inheritance now, he did not benefit much from it.

Furthermore, Qi Sea Ancestor was just one of Fang Yuan's identities. He also had no lack of rank eight Immortal Gu. Attitude, Mutation, Wisdom Sword, Years Flow Like Water, Soul Beast Token, Regret, Spring, Summer, Big Qi, Region, Addition, Steal Life, Water Refinement, Advance Refinement, Dream Token, he simply had too many of them.

In Fang Yuan's eyes, only rank nine Immortal Gu could truly excite him.

But rank nine Immortal Gu were too rare.

He originally had one, which was wisdom Gu. But this Immortal Gu was tampered by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable long ago, he had no choice but to sacrifice it in the fate war.

Qin Ding Ling lent all three qi Immortal Gu and let Qi Sea Ancestor familiarize himself with them, she also arranged several Gu Immortals to modify the qi path immortal Gu formation with Qi Sea Ancestor.

Having everyone's help, the qi path immortal formation was finalized in a few days.

Fang Yuan and the Heavenly Court immortals started to set up the formation.

This qi path formation's main owner was naturally Fang Yuan.

But in the other formation cores, there would be Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals stationed, they could help him out while also supervising his actions.

Qi Sea Ancestor was an outsider after all, even though he underwent an alliance agreement, he was still not a Heavenly Court member. How could Heavenly Court not guard against him?

The truth was, the assisting Gu Immortals were not the only ones guarding against him.

The core Immortal Gu of this qi path formation, Heaven Qi, Earth Qi, and Human Qi, were temporarily lent to Fang Yuan by Qin Ding Ling. If any situation occurs, Heavenly Court could immediately take them back and make Fang Yuan lose control of the entire qi path formation.

This qi path formation was modified along with several Heavenly Court Gu Immortals. Even if they had low qi path attainment, they still had general knowledge, it was hard to deceive them. Also, Fang Yuan did not conceal anything inside this qi path formation.

The formation was definitely not an issue.

"Earth qi Gu, go!" Fang Yuan first tossed earth qi Immortal Gu as he instilled immortal essence.

Earth qi Immortal Gu quickly flew out, it went into the ground below the qi harvest fruit.

Boom!

Suddenly, with a loud explosion, the ground below the qi harvest fruit started to shake, earth qi started to rise up continuously.

Fang Yuan started to collect the earth qi, the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals around him also took action, some helped with the gathering while others

set up small formations around the small holes that the earth qi emerged from.

While Fang Yuan was setting up his formation, deep underground at another area of Heavenly Court, there was a huge underground square.

Qing Chou's mountain-like body was deep within this underground square, unmoving like a statue.

Bam...

Suddenly, a loud sound could be heard from afar.

The underground square shook slightly, several cracks appeared on the ground.

But Red Heart Traveler, who was defending this place, was not flustered, he immediately acted to stabilize the situation. The cracks on the ground could be seen disappearing at an observable rate.

"What's the commotion?" Qing Chou suddenly spoke, but strangely, its voice was actually Nine Spiritual Fairy's.

Nine Spiritual Fairy was actually inside Qing Chou's body, trying to forcefully refine hatred Gu.

"From this commotion, Qi Sea Ancestor must have started to create his formation. He used earth qi Immortal Gu as the first foundation of the formation, it involved the earth vein. Meanwhile, we are at one of the main earth veins, thus we could feel the influence." Red Heart Traveler spoke: "Earlier, you were at a crucial moment, so I did not inform you of this. But don't worry, this cannot interrupt our plan."

"Mm." Nine Spiritual Fairy stopped worrying as she said: "Then let's hurry up, if we can refine hatred Gu at the same time as the elimination of the qi harvest fruit, Heavenly Court will have a double celebration."

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals had already recovered from the trauma of the fate war, they became braver after the humiliation, they worked harder

and had greater morale now.

Days later, the qi path formation was created, Fang Yuan was the main user and activated his method to eliminate the qi harvest fruit.

The qi harvest fruit was continuously shaved off from Fang Yuan's killer move, but this qi harvest fruit in Heavenly Court was just too big, some time was needed to completely destroy it.

Days passed, the qi harvest fruit was removed by over ten percent.

Qin Ding Ling hurried to Fang Yuan as she showed a solemn expression: "Ancestor, the situation in Eastern Sea has changed, this is not good."

Fang Yuan looked shocked: "What happened?"

"Wu Shuai suddenly led his alliance to launch an invasion, they have split into three groups, they are attacking the grotto-heaven forces that have submitted to our side. Because we were caught off guard, our losses are quite severe." Qin Ding Ling said.

"News that I came here should have been kept a secret. How did this happen? How did Wu Shuai find out so quickly?" Fang Yuan's expression changed, there was anxiety in his tone.

"Ancestor, you want to return to help Eastern Sea?" Qin Ding Ling purposely asked.

"That is so." Fang Yuan frowned: "But this method needs my full attention, if I stop halfway, there might be problematic consequences."

Qin Ding Ling cupped her fists at Fang Yuan: "Ancestor, please consider the big picture! It is unexpected that Wu Shuai attacked so soon, but if you return now, that will be what Wu Shuai wants to see. Only after eliminating the qi harvest fruit can we have a safe territory to count on. By then, you can lead our Heavenly Court's immortals to return to Eastern Sea and retaliate, you can say that you went to seek reinforcement from Heavenly Court, but Wu Shuai attacked and trapped you temporarily. By gathering

our strength, we will kill Wu Shuai and get rid of the two heavens alliance. That is the true way to seek victory.”

Fang Yuan did not speak, he only looked at Qin Ding Ling deeply.

Long after, he spoke in a grim tone: “Wu Shuai attacked with his full force, he must have been prepared for this. Does Heavenly Court know of their plans in advance?”

“Definitely not.” Qin Ding Ling shook her head, showing a firm expression.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly, he showed a struggling expression as he sighed helplessly: “Forget it, I will stay here and control the formation until we get rid of the qi harvest fruit. But during this time, I need Heavenly Court to send people to assist Eastern Sea!”

Qin Ding Ling sighed as well: “We will do our best.”

Fang Yuan gritted his teeth as he said: “Once I get rid of the qi harvest fruit, I will need to return and help them. But these days of unceasingly controlling the formation will cause my battle strength to fall. I need Heavenly Court to give me the three qi Immortal Gu to kill the enemies and claim victory.”

Qin Ding Ling’s expression changed, even though Fang Yuan spoke politely, his request for reward was really absurd, it far exceeded Qin Ding Ling’s bottom line.

She rejected as she shook her head: “The three qi Immortal Gu are the treasures of Heavenly Court, only our members can...”

Before she finished, Fang Yuan interrupted: “Eastern Sea’s immortals are all my subordinates.”

Qin Ding Ling still shook her head: “We will remember ancestor’s sacrifice, but even as Heavenly Court’s leader, I cannot give you three rank eight Immortal Gu. At most, we can give you one as compensation.”

“How can one Gu compensate for the people in the grotto-heavens?” Fang Yuan showed slight anger.

Boom!

While the two were negotiating, a loud sound could be heard in the sky.

A rank eight Immortal Gu House directly charged in with a fierce aura!

Heavenly Court’s immortals were all shocked.

The Immortal Gu House that invaded Heavenly Court was Dragon Palace!

“How can this be?!” Qin Ding Ling could not waste time with Fang Yuan anymore, she immediately flew out of the formation to face the enemies.

Dragon Palace’s door opened as Wu Shuai sat on his throne, speaking from deep within Dragon Palace: “Qin Ding Ling, we meet again.”

“Wu Shuai, why are you here?” Qin Ding Ling shouted as several Gu Immortals gathered behind her.

Wu Shuai smiled coldly as he kicked a head that was near his feet.

This head fell from the stairs of the dragon throne, rolling into Central Great Hall. The person had died with his eyes wide open, it was Night Heavenly Wolf Lord.

“Old scoundrel Qi Sea can get rid of qi harvest fruits, your Heavenly Court wants to conceal this information and secretly eliminate your internal threat? Hehe, wishful thinking! I am here to destroy your Heavenly Court and also kill that old scoundrel Qi Sea, let’s see who in this world can stop my rise to supremacy!”

Wu Shuai said that as he stood upright, he waved his hand and shouted: “Kill!”

At the next moment, immortals rushed out of Dragon Palace, attacking with ferocious expressions.

Chapter 2026 - Fang Yuan Appears

2026 Fang Yuan Appears

Central Continent, deep beneath a certain Earth Trench.

Fairy Zi Wei controlled the wisdom path formation, purple light flickered within it without spreading out.

Within the formation, other than Bai Ning Bing, Hei Lou Lan, and Ying Wu Xie, there was Fairy Miao Yin and Lady White Rabbit, as well as several other Gu Immortals.

After the fate war, these Gu Immortals were all left outside by Fang Yuan.

Fairy Zi Wei and the rest worked together with Bing Sai Chuan's group, capturing all of these people.

As the purple light faded, the formation stopped working, Fairy Miao Yin's expression was uncertain while Lady White Rabbit had anger in her eyes, they were both unable to move.

"Aren't you surrendering?" Ying Wu Xie laughed coldly.

"Hmph, you traitor!" Lady White Rabbit shouted angrily.

Bai Ning Bing also came over with a cold and indifferent expression: "I would advise you to reconsider, after all, you have just lost your greatest value."

Fairy Miao Yin heard this, she became more uncertain.

At this moment, Fairy Zi Wei stored away the formation as she stood up. She was very weak now after using her full strength to make the deduction, the cost was high. But joy was apparent on her face.

“It looks like she succeeded.” Bing Sai Chuan was waiting outside the formation, he smiled upon seeing this.

Hei Lou Lan walked towards Bing Sai Chuan from Fairy Zi Wei’s position, stopping behind him.

Fairy Zi Wei smiled lightly: “We have enough clues, we achieved success! I have already deduced Fang Yuan’s location, guess where this crafty demon is hiding?”

Bing Sai Chuan frowned: “Your question is an obvious hint in itself. Don’t tell me that this scoundrel Fang Yuan has been hiding in Heavenly Court?”

Fairy Zi Wei nodded: “According to my deductions, he is indeed in Heavenly Court now!”

The immortals heard this and showed varying expressions.

Ying Wu Xie gritted his teeth: “He is crafty indeed, his departure from Heavenly Court earlier was just a smokescreen, he must have been hiding in Heavenly Court all along.”

Old Man Zheng Yuan sighed: “No wonder we could not find his main body!”

Bai Ning Bing laughed loudly, praising: “Exciting! This is truly Fang Yuan’s attitude.”

Bing Sai Chuan frowned: “But how could he possibly hide until now without getting detected by Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals?”

Fairy Zi Wei’s eyes flickered with bright light: “I can only deduce that he is in Heavenly Court now, he might not have been there the entire time. But in

terms of ability, this demon is unfathomable. His growth is too fast, every time he fights, his enemies will see an explosive growth in his strength.”

Bing Sai Chuan sighed: “Now that Fang Yuan is hiding in Heavenly Court, what can we do? Do we go and attack Heavenly Court? Should we inform Heavenly Court about this and let them kill him, but wouldn’t that allow them to get all of his inheritances?”

Bing Sai Chuan represented Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, they cared about the benefits of Northern Plains’ Longevity Heaven. Furthermore, they had spent a lot of effort to deduce Fang Yuan’s location, telling Heavenly Court about it was quite a loss for them.

Old Man Zheng Yuan reminded: “No matter what, we need to tell our master about this important information!”

Fairy Zi Wei replied: “I have already reported it to master when I stored the formation away.”

Heavenly Court.

Intense battle erupted.

Boom!

Lady Cold Ash dodged with rapid speed, avoiding the explosion of a killer move.

She was the disguise of Spectral Soul, he had just received Fairy Zi Wei’s information, he was not in a good mood.

“Fang Yuan is in Heavenly Court now? Of course he is, I knew about that long ago!”

Memories surfaced in Spectral Soul’s mind regarding the event that happened days ago.

The Gu Immortals were called to assemble in Dragon Palace, Wu Shuai used the excuse that they were going to discuss the matter about attacking

Qi Sea Ancestor.

But halfway through the meeting, Wu Shuai suddenly took action.

Dragon Palace roared, Night Heavenly Wolf Lord was caught off guard, he was hit by the killer move dreamy light smoke and was taken down without putting up a fight.

“Everyone, don’t panic, this person is a spy in our alliance, he is the informant of Heavenly Court.” Wu Shuai pacified the immortals while taking out evidence.

Looking at the concrete evidence, the immortals were shocked and furious, they wanted Night Wolf grotto-heaven to pay the price for this betrayal.

Wu Shuai shook his head: “We definitely need to punish Night Heavenly Wolf Lord, but the urgent matter is not this. We need to look at the big picture!”

Gu tribe’s leader frowned: “Lord Alliance Leader, because of this traitor Night Heavenly Wolf Lord, our plan to attack has been exposed. If we go ahead with it, we will no longer hit our enemies by surprise.”

Wu Shuai smiled grimly: “There is important information I have yet to tell you. Qi Sea Ancestor is not in Eastern Sea now, he has already gone to Central Continent’s Heavenly Court many days ago.”

“This is good news!” Many Gu Immortals heard this and rejoiced.

But Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch’s expression was grim: “What’s good about this? The reason why we are attacking Qi Sea Ancestor is because of his ability to get rid of the qi harvest fruits for others. Now that he is not around, what is the point of our assault?”

The Gu Immortals who cheered became stunned, after realizing the situation, the atmosphere in Dragon Palace became much grimmer.

“Don’t worry, everyone.” Wu Shuai spoke as everyone’s gazes landed on him.

He continued: “It is quite simple to resolve this problem. Since Qi Sea Ancestor has gone to Central Continent’s Heavenly Court, we will also head to Heavenly Court and kill Qi Sea Ancestor who is over there!”

“...What?”

“This...”

The Gu Immortals in the palace hesitated.

“It is not easy to attack Heavenly Court.”

“Heavenly Court is the number one human force in the world, even though it lost in the fate war, we cannot possibly defeat it.”

Many Gu Immortals wanted to give up.

But Wu Shuai snorted coldly: “You fools.”

He scolded them in public, the loud noises in the palace became silent, all of the Gu Immortals did not dare to speak anymore.

“Why aren’t you thinking about the reason why Heavenly Court invited Qi Sea Ancestor to visit them in secret?” Wu Shuai purposely asked with a stiff expression.

Xiao He Jian, who reacted quickly, said instantly: “Does this mean that Heavenly Court also has the problem of the qi harvest fruit?”

Wu Shuai chuckled: “Your grotto-heavens have the problem of the qi harvest fruit, Heavenly Court is also a grotto-heaven situated in white heaven, why wouldn’t they have the same problem?”

After hearing this, the immortals realized at once.

This was actually just their own mentality. In their mind, Heavenly Court was the supreme organization, even though it lost the fate war, they still displayed terrifying might and foundation. They had only lost because of enemies like Fang Yuan and Red Lotus Demon Venerable. From the variant

human Gu Immortals' perspective, this was not an illogical loss, it did not undermine Heavenly Court's terrifying strength.

And because of this, the variant human Gu Immortals subconsciously thought that even if Heavenly Court had the problem of the qi harvest fruit, they could resolve it themselves, after all, Heavenly Court was created by Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, who became venerable through qi path.

"Lord Alliance Leader is wise!" Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch patted his forehead: "Heavenly Court invited Qi Sea Ancestor to resolve their threat of the qi harvest fruit, because even though they have their qi path inheritance, they lack a qi path Gu Immortal."

"Also, why did Heavenly Court choose to ally with Qi Sea Ancestor? Other than wanting to resist us, they also want to alleviate their own problems."

"Precisely." Wu Shuai looked at Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch with an expression of praise: "You guys are not too stupid after all. Heavenly Court is at its weakest state now, while Qi Sea Ancestor has gone to resolve the qi harvest fruit problem. As long as we attack them during this period, the result will be shocking when we catch them unguarded!"

"If we attack Heavenly Court before Qi Sea Ancestor starts working on the qi harvest fruit, we will attack the qi harvest fruit and force them to go on the defensive. This way, we will hold the initiative and be able to retreat or advance at will."

"If Qi Sea Ancestor is using his killer move to eliminate the qi harvest fruit while we attack Heavenly Court, that will be even better! We can disrupt him with our full strength and cause Qi Sea Ancestor's killer move to fail and suffer a backlash. If we work harder, we might be able to kill him on the spot."

Wu Shuai said calmly.

"But what if Qi Sea Ancestor has already gotten rid of the qi harvest fruit by the time we attack Heavenly Court?" A Gu Immortal asked with caution.

Wu Shuai snorted coldly: “Heavenly Court’s foundation is too deep, their qi harvest fruit is also very extraordinary, if Qi Sea Ancestor spends effort to get rid of it, his own condition will definitely slip. Of course, this is just the worst case scenario, but we are in an urgent situation in the first place, we will need to take risks for any hope. Other than this, do you have other ideas?”

Facing Wu Shuai’s question, everyone was silent.

In this situation, they had no choice but to follow Wu Shuai and attack Heavenly Court.

But...

Many of the Gu Immortals were still hesitant, including their vice alliance leaders, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian.

“Or perhaps, we can try to experiment and find a way to get rid of the qi harvest fruit?” A Gu Immortal asked softly.

Wu Shuai’s expression sank a little, he scolded in his head: “These variant human Gu Immortals have been cowards for too long, they have absolutely no courage to take risks.”

But Wu Shuai predicted this earlier, he started to laugh.

“Why is Lord Alliance Leader laughing?” Gu tribe’s leader asked.

Wu Shuai stopped his laughter as he said: “The truth is, I am also worried about bringing you fools to attack Heavenly Court. But I have invited a strong reinforcement to help us, because of him, I learned about Night Heavenly Wolf Lord’s betrayal.”

“Oh? Who?” The immortals were curious.

Lady Cold Ash’s gaze flickered, having a guess.

At this moment, from behind Wu Shuai, a Gu Immortal walked out. He wore a white robe, his black hair extended to his waist, he had a peerless

face with divine brilliance, cold light oozed out of his abyss-like eyes.

“Ahhh!”

“Fang Yuan...”

“It’s him, it really is him.”

The immortals’ pupils shrunk as their expressions changed, all of them were shocked.

Under everyone’s gaze, Fang Yuan spoke slowly in a cold tone: “Heavenly Court has gone too far, now that I have regained my strength, I am about to attack them. Without Duke Long, who can stop me?”

His voice resounded in the palace, nobody dared to retort to him. Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and the rest had palpitating hearts, with a monster like Fang Yuan leading them, they gained a huge boost in morale and confidence!

Fang Yuan was someone who had defeated Heavenly Court, his battle strength was apparent to the whole world!

Undeniably, he was the number one demon in the current world.

Chapter 2027 - Heavenly Court's Crisis

2027 Heavenly Court's Crisis

Roar—!

The Evil Dragon's roar shook heaven and earth, whipping up storms and clouds. Its mountain range-like body moved at the front, followed by the immortals of the two heavens alliance, and finally, Dragon Palace at the end.

Primordial qi wall!

This was the method left by Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, it appeared once again when Heavenly Court was attacked, but it could not stop Di Zang Sheng's advancement!

"The five regions became one, this Evil Dragon has gotten much stronger! Furthermore... ever since the fate war, after Fang Yuan broke the primordial qi wall, even though it recovered a little, it is much weaker than before." Qin Ding Ling frowned, she quickly analyzed the situation, with just the primordial qi wall, they could stall for some time but they could not stop this Evil Dragon!

"Lady Qin, do you need me to battle?" At this moment, Nine Spiritual Fairy transmitted and asked.

Heavenly Court once had transformation path great experts, Zhang Fei Xiong and Flesh Whip Immortal, but now they were dead, Nine Spiritual Fairy was the only transformation path great expert left.

“No, we are only one step away from subduing Qing Chou, continue to refine hatred Gu.” Qin Ding Ling transmitted before shouting: “Shabi Ninety-five, Ruan Dan, aren’t you going to fight yet?!”

Hearing a tiger roar and crane cry at once, two legendary immemorial desolate beasts appeared in front of Di Zang Sheng.

The three legendary immemorial desolate beasts fought intensely, causing the entire place to rumble.

After just a few rounds, Ruan Dan and Shabi Ninety-five started to retreat. They were in pitiful states, with just physical brawling, they were not Di Zang Sheng’s match.

Thus, they started to use killer moves, instantly, grey light shot out like blades, pill light exploded.

Di Zang Sheng roared, purple-gold light appeared on its body, blocking all of the offensive killer moves.

Next, the golden light faded away. Di Zang Sheng’s whiskers grew out rapidly, each of them shot out like countless snakes, the commotion was huge.

Facing this attack, Shabi Ninety-five and Ruan Dan had to retreat.

“This Evil Dragon actually has Immortal Gu now, it can use killer moves!” Qin Ding Ling’s heart sank, she took a look at Dragon Palace.

Di Zang Sheng was a legendary immemorial beast to begin with, it had superior intelligence and could use Gu worms to activate killer moves. But before the fate war, it was enslaved by Dragon Palace and had no time to obtain Gu worms. Thus, during the fate war, it could only fight using its physical body. That was why it could not resist Feng Jiu Ge’s destiny song,

it was handled very quickly, even against other killer moves, it could only resist using its body.

But after the fate war, Wu Shuai made considerations to prepare Gu worms for Di Zang Sheng.

At that time, Wu Shuai was quite poor, he did not have excessive Immortal Gu.

Even though the main body had many Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan was moving around in Western Desert, he did not meet with Wu Shuai initially, also, even though he had Immortal Gu, they were not suitable for Di Zang Sheng.

But Wu Shuai had great luck, he grasped onto his opportunity and became the leader of the two heavens alliance.

With sufficient resources, Wu Shuai started to equip Di Zang Sheng. By now, Wu Shuai and his main body had taken over the two heavens alliance, by using the excuse of eliminating the qi harvest fruit, he destroyed several grotto-heavens and made forceful transactions with the Gu Immortals of the two heavens alliance, Di Zang Sheng finally gathered enough Gu worms to form some basic killer moves.

Di Zang Sheng suppressed Ruan Dan and Shabi Ninety-five, forcing them to retreat as it charged forward ferociously.

Qin Ding Ling yelled as she flew up into an Immortal Gu House. Several Immortal Gu Houses flew towards Di Zang Sheng, they formed a defensive line.

Di Zang Sheng's advancement was halted, Shabi Ninety-five and Ruan Dan also joined the encirclement.

“We finally stopped it!” Qin Ding Ling calmed down slightly, but at this moment, she saw Dragon Palace flying around, towards the qi harvest fruit.

Heavenly Court's qi harvest fruit was too huge and too eye-catching!

Wu Shuai was too vicious, he attacked the enemy's weakness, Qin Ding Ling's expression changed as she quickly moved a portion of the Immortal Gu Houses to block Dragon Palace.

"The situation is critical, if the qi harvest fruit is destroyed, the whole of Heavenly Court will face destruction! Quickly awaken the people sleeping in the immortal graveyard!" Zhou Xiong Xin urged.

"Or we can let Nine Spiritual Fairy and Red Heart Traveler join the fight!" Bai Cang Shui suggested.

Qin Ding Ling gritted her teeth, deciding: "Awaken those in our immortal graveyard!"

More than half of Heavenly Court's immortal graveyard was destroyed, there were only a small number of Gu Immortals left sleeping in it. But with the awakening of these people, they formed sufficient force to handle the pressure, their defensive line that was precarious became stable now.

"Go and attack the qi harvest fruit!" Wu Shuai gave an order to the alliance army.

These Gu Immortals had dispersed earlier, they were like scattered sand, trying to make their way through the qi wall and towards the qi harvest fruit.

Seeing this, Qin Ding Ling felt enraged, she gritted her teeth, she was furious: "I will grind the bones of these variant humans into ash, I will kill them all!"

The two heavens alliance's Gu Immortals were not very strong but they had the numbers, and right now, Heavenly Court's weakness was their lack of manpower.

"Don't worry, there are many variant human Gu Immortals but they are all cowards. As long as we send one person to kill several of these invaders, they will lose their morale and not dare to progress further!" Prince Feng Xian suggested.

“Who can take on the task?” Qin Ding Ling quickly asked.

Che Wei replied with his actions, he turned into a flash of light and flew out of the Immortal Gu House, towards the qi harvest fruit.

“Die!” He flew like a great eagle, unleashing killer moves that were extremely powerful, his might could not be resisted.

“Ahh—!”

“What killer move is this?”

Out of two variant human Gu Immortals, one was heavily injured, the other was killed on the spot.

At the crucial moment, Che Wei displayed outstanding battle strength, both sides were similarly shocked.

After all, he had just defeated two variant human Gu Immortals with rank eight cultivation level.

“That killer move seems to be from a whole new path?”

“Too terrifying. Before we can understand its background, if I charge towards him, I will definitely be split into two by his blade.”

“Let’s wait for Fang Yuan to attack instead!”

The Gu Immortals of the two heavens alliance were hesitant, they stopped moving forward.

“These useless trash!” In the depth of Dragon Palace, Wu Shuai frowned with anger showing on his face.

At the crucial moment, these variant human Gu Immortals were completely useless, they were not even qualified to be cannon fodder.

But Wu Shuai was prepared for this, he waved his hand: “Your turn to fight!”

Four figures flew out of Dragon Palace, they were the Four Dragon Generals, Zhang Yin, Granny Rong, Yang Zi He, and Old Man Bei Feng, who took the place of Shi Miao.

These four rank eight Gu Immortals were enslaved by Dragon Palace, they had absolute loyalty and did not fear death, they split up into four different directions and advanced.

Even though Che Wei was strong, he could only block one person.

“Protect me!” Qi Sea Ancestor transmitted to Qin Ding Ling: “Now is a crucial moment, if we stop here, the consequences will be unthinkable.”

Qin Ding Ling almost wanted to grit her teeth till they shattered, the three dragon generals were very close to the qi harvest fruit, she had to take a risk and mobilize Immortal Gu Houses to block them.

At the same time, two Gu Immortals flew out of the Immortal Gu Houses to resist the dragon generals.

Roar—!

Right when Heavenly Court managed to block the Four Dragon Generals, over on Dragon Palace’s end, it exerted force to stop Ruan Dan. Using this chance, Di Zang Sheng rammed Shabi Ninety-five away as it charged forward, managing to reach the qi harvest fruit.

Di Zang Sheng opened its mouth and spat out a torrent of green qi.

The green qi shattered the immortal formation and hit the qi harvest fruit.

The qi harvest fruit shook intensely, Qi Sea Ancestor’s expression changed, he spat out a mouthful of blood, the killer move was halted, he seemed to have suffered great backlash.

“Oh no!” The expressions of Heavenly Court’s immortals changed.

“We succeeded!” The subordinates of Wu Shuai started to cheer, their morale rose.

The qi harvest fruit was damaged, it implicated Heavenly Court. The land of Heavenly Court cracked, Earth Trenches appeared, earth qi rumbled, heaven qi shook, the sky became chaotic as countless clouds and gusts of wind stirred.

Crack, crack.

The aperture wall of Heavenly Court started to crack, large pieces of the wall fragments fell off and created huge holes that connected to the outside world.

Even the fate war did not deal such great damage to Heavenly Court!

The appearance of the qi harvest fruit created a fatal weakness in Heavenly Court.

“Die!” Che Wei was enraged, his left hand was like a blade, his right hand was like a spear, both hands pushed forward as two golden-silver lights pierced Yang Zi He.

Yang Zi He died!

Wu Shuai laughed loudly, shouting: “Today is the day Heavenly Court faces destruction.”

Qin Ding Ling’s eyelids twitched, even though Wu Shuai’s side suffered more losses, he was not wrong about it. With their greatest weakness, the qi harvest fruit, Wu Shuai had the initiative in this battle!

“Heavenly Court is facing a crisis, what should we do?” Even someone like Qin Ding Ling felt lost at this moment.

Amidst her feeling of loss, she also felt fear: “Don’t tell me Heavenly Court is going to be destroyed in my hands?”

Right at this moment, Qi Sea Ancestor transmitted to her: “The situation is quite critical, we need to take a risk.”

Qin Ding Ling responded subconsciously: “What risk?”

“Earlier, my qi path Immortal Gu were destroyed, I can no longer use the previous method to eliminate the qi harvest fruit. But I had created a killer move that is incomplete, it can cause the qi harvest fruit to shrink temporarily.” Qi Sea Ancestor said.

Qin Ding Ling’s eyes shined, she saw hope in this desperate situation, she quickly said: “Ancestor, please use it! As long as we get through this crisis, Heavenly Court will not disappoint you.”

Heavenly Court’s greatest problem was the qi harvest fruit now. It was too big, like a mountain range, it was the biggest target for killer moves. But if it shrunk, it would be much easier to protect.

“We need to be fast, this killer move is not complete, I can only hold on for some time.” Qi Sea Ancestor said as he flew towards the qi harvest fruit.

When he was about to crash into it, he turned into a human-shaped qi current that fused into the qi harvest fruit.

The qi harvest fruit shook, as expected, it started to shrink.

After a few breaths of time, it went from a mountain range-like size into the size of a horse carriage.

This change made the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals surprised but also happy.

An Immortal Gu House flew down and floated above the qi harvest fruit, it shot out a grand pillar of light that enveloped the entire qi harvest fruit.

Wu Shuai’s side rained down a torrent of killer moves but they could not affect the pillar of light at all.

Di Zang Sheng and Dragon Palace arrived again.

“Stop them!” Qin Ding Ling shouted, but their situation was too passive, they had no choice but to retreat.

The qi harvest fruit shrank again, it went from a horse carriage to the size of a normal gourd.

Seeing that they were about to lose again, Qin Ding Ling quickly asked: “Ancestor, can you move the qi harvest fruit away?”

Qi Sea Ancestor replied weakly: “This is already my limit! I researched on Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s revival method, I can only shrink the fruit but I cannot move it. This method has only been created haphazardly, it is not complete, you need to quickly think of a solution!”

Qin Ding Ling was out of ideas already, she originally wanted to send the members of the ten great ancient sects here to fight. But Central Heaven Gate of Heavenly Court, which could deploy members, was destroyed by Fairy Zi Wei during the fate war.

But at the next moment, the primordial qi wall shattered, countless qi currents landed on Di Zang Sheng’s body.

Di Zang Sheng’s battle strength fell rapidly, its threat level was lowered.

This was the backup method of Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, it was used on Fang Yuan during the fate war. At that time, Fang Yuan could not break away from it, Limitless Demon Venerable had to take action to help him block these qi currents.

But now, the chess game had ended, the two venerables’ silhouettes were gone, there was nothing that could help Di Zang Sheng.

In an instant, Di Zang Sheng was suppressed by Shabi Ninety-five.

Heavenly Court’s crisis was temporarily alleviated.

On Wu Shuai’s side, they lost their most important battle strength, Dragon Palace had to step up and use the killer move dreamy light smoke, as Heavenly Court had no way of countering it, Dragon Palace’s demonic might surged.

“This cannot go on, our Heavenly Court lacks people with peak battle strength after all!” Qin Ding Ling gritted her teeth.

If Duke Long was here, how could these enemies act so ferociously?

“Qi Sea Ancestor has peak battle strength too but he faced backlash from the failure of the killer move. He is also not a member of Heavenly Court, why would he fight to the death for us?”

While Qin Ding Ling was thinking of this, Qi Sea Ancestor transmitted again.

“The biggest key now is to get rid of the qi harvest fruit. As long as it is removed, we can go on the offensive without worries. There is still hope now, my killer move only lacks the final part for completion! There is a high chance of success.”

Qin Ding Ling’s heart shook: “What do you need?”

Qi Sea Ancestor replied: “I need Heavenly Court’s heaven path true meaning, I need to raise my heaven path attainment level and conceptualize the complete killer move rapidly to get rid of the qi harvest fruit!”

Chapter 2028 - Heaven Path Research Results

2028 Heaven Path Research Results

After hearing that Qi Sea Ancestor wanted heaven path true meaning, Qin Ding Ling smiled bitterly: “Even though Heavenly Court has deep foundations, we have never seen nor heard of heaven path true meaning.”

“Oh? Why is that so?” Qi Sea Ancestor asked.

“Because nobody can cultivate heaven path. If it can be cultivated, why would our Heavenly Court create Heaven Overseeing Tower to make use of fate Gu?” Qin Ding Ling’s words were filled with deep emotions.

No Gu Immortal could cultivate heaven path, therefore, heaven path true meaning had never existed!

It was not easy for a Gu Immortal to leave behind true meaning.

To leave behind true meaning, wisdom path and rule path had the greatest ease. As for other paths, they had to reach a certain level of mimicking these paths to leave their true meaning behind. For example, Long Hair Ancestor’s refinement path true meaning or Reckless Savage’s transformation path true meaning.

After hearing Qin Ding Ling’s reply, Fang Yuan did not feel dejected.

He came prepared, his request was actually his probing towards Heavenly Court's foundation, what if they had it after all?

Heavenly Court not having heaven path true meaning was not unexpected.

Qi Sea Ancestor (Fang Yuan) sighed deeply as he transmitted to Qin Ding Ling: "Then there is no hope. I can only come out and fight alongside Heavenly Court to kill these variant humans."

Qin Ding Ling instantly became anxious.

The qi harvest fruit was Heavenly Court's fatal weakness, the reason why they could still maintain a deadlock was because Qi Sea Ancestor made the fruit smaller. Once he lets go and it returns to being mountain size, Heavenly Court would be in a difficult spot, the situation would be hard to turn around.

Qin Ding Ling was facing immense pressure now.

Some of her pressure came from the enemies, but a portion came from within her.

After the fate war, the immortal graveyard was heavily damaged, Heavenly Court's foundation was reduced, Qin Ding Ling had to take on this responsibility and manage all the affairs of Heavenly Court, which was on the brink of destruction.

She worked hard over these days, she had given it her all, she exerted her body and mind for Heavenly Court, trying to restore its former glory.

Similar to the other Heavenly Court members, Qin Ding Ling had an intense feeling of belonging to Heavenly Court.

But now, the enemies were attacking suddenly, they even had the fatal weakness of the qi harvest fruit, Qin Ding Ling sensed a huge danger: "Was Heavenly Court going to be destroyed in this fight? Was it because of her failure to defend it, would she be the biggest sinner of Heavenly Court's history?"

Rumble!

The intense battle continued, Dragon Palace rampaged unhindered.

Qin Ding Ling took charge of the situation, observing the battlefield, while mobilizing the people and communicating with Qi Sea Ancestor.

With both internal and external threats, the pressure was pushing her to make a gamble.

“Qi Sea, do not give up. Even though Heavenly Court does not have heaven path true meaning, we have abundant heaven path research results. I will hand them to you!”

Qin Ding Ling passed an information path Immortal Gu to Qi Sea Ancestor without hesitation.

“My plan succeeded!” Fang Yuan received this information path Immortal Gu, he sighed deeply in his heart as he looked into it immediately.

“Brilliant! Wonderful! Astounding!” Fang Yuan only saw a small portion but his eyes shined with bright light, he praised it continuously in his heart.

For the last three million years, Heavenly Court rose to become the number one human force in the world. These years, they initially followed the will of heaven, before trying to resist it later, followed by altering heaven’s will and interfering with the Heavenly Dao.

Their heaven path research results were abundant, they undeniably had the most progress in the world!

Fate Gu was a heaven path Immortal Gu, it could not be used by anyone. But Heavenly Court forcibly created Heaven Overseeing Tower and unleashed a portion of fate Gu’s might.

In the five hundred years of his previous life, why did Spectral Soul infiltrate Heavenly Court? A large portion of the reasons were to try obtaining the heaven path research results!

As for why Limitless Demon Venerable decided to make a bet with Star Constellation's will and set up a game of chess, wasn't it because he wanted to use Heavenly Court's heaven path research results to help in his plan within Crazy Demon Cave?

And now, they ended up in Fang Yuan's hands.

Fang Yuan looked into them, his heart shook.

He saw two killer moves.

One was named heaven-human sensation, the other was called human executing heaven's work, they were both created by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Heaven-human sensation allowed a Gu Immortal's will to interact and fuse with heaven's will. Human executing heaven's work was built on the foundation of heaven-human sensation, it allowed a Gu Immortal to replace heaven's will to a certain degree.

Precisely because of these two killer moves, Star Constellation's will could interfere and affect heaven's will, she could even replace heaven's will to control fate Gu and allow Heavenly Court to have a decisive rule for three million years!

"The solution lies in this!" Fang Yuan acutely sensed that these two killer moves were the key to breaking out of his current predicament.

He took a risk to come to Heavenly Court now and deceive Qin Ding Ling, it was to achieve his goals, which were finally reached.

"Qi Sea, I wonder if these research results can help you complete the killer move?" Qin Ding Ling asked while in intense battle.

Fang Yuan coughed: "Your heaven path research results are quite helpful to me. But modifying a killer move right now carries risk, I need you to fight and stall for time, get me as much time as possible."

Qin Ding Ling gritted her teeth: “Ancestor, you need to be fast, we can only do our best. In the worst case, we have to give up Heavenly Court and save the Gu Immortals instead.”

She had already made plans for the worst case scenario.

Fang Yuan continued to read.

Following the two killer moves were the concepts that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable came up with, Fang Yuan looked at them and gained deep enlightenment.

“My will represents heaven’s will, heaven’s will represents my will... so that’s it, so that’s it.”

Fang Yuan remained stationary as he focused on comprehending this information, he allowed his clone, Wu Shuai, to continue leading the two heavens alliance to fight against Heavenly Court.

Because of Primordial Origin’s method, Di Zang Sheng was no longer as strong, Ruan Dan suppressed it. As for Shabi Ninety-five, it had already rejoined the defensive line, to become part of the force that resisted Dragon Palace.

Under Wu Shuai’s control, Dragon Palace charged around the battlefield unhindered, Heavenly Court was greatly troubled by its power.

But on the other hand, the Gu Immortals of the two heavens alliance were suppressed, they were not as powerful as each Heavenly Court Gu Immortal.

Compared to the Heavenly Court members, they were lacking in strength. Only two people had equivalent battle strength, they were the two vice alliance leaders, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian.

As for Spectral Soul, who was pretending to be Lady Cold Ash, he continued to conceal himself, on the surface, he was desperately fighting and unable to put up strong resistance.

“This is a prime opportunity! Fairy Zi Wei, bring everyone and participate in the battle in Heavenly Court!” Spectral Soul gave instructions: “Fang Yuan is in Heavenly Court, I will kill him, the members of Heavenly Court, and Qi Sea Ancestor.”

Fairy Zi Wei received the instructions and asked: “Do we include Longevity Heaven’s group? Do we tell them about the situation in Heavenly Court?”

Fairy Zi Wei had only deduced Fang Yuan’s location, Bing Sai Chuan knew about it too. But he did not know about Heavenly Court’s current situation, he just thought that they were being cautious.

In that case, Bing Sai Chuan would need to conceal the information of Fang Yuan’s location. Even though he wanted to let them fight each other as well, if Heavenly Court captures or kills Fang Yuan, they would gain all of his inheritances and Immortal Gu, wouldn’t that be benefiting them?

Thus, Bing Sai Chuan’s plan was to continue working with Spectral Soul’s side and try to attack Heavenly Court together next time.

Spectral Soul recalled the attack from Giant Sun during the fate war and snorted coldly, he did not hesitate: “No need to tell them, hide this from them, your group will come alone!”

Thus, Fairy Zi Wei did not say anything, after leaving Bing Sai Chuan’s group, her group headed towards Heavenly Court.

Heavenly Court was damaged and the aperture wall was cracked, it became connected to the outside world. Fairy Zi Wei and the rest could get in very quickly.

“Fairy Zi Wei’s group cannot turn the situation around, we need to wait until both sides suffer mutual loss before we can exert the maximum impact.” Spectral Soul considered.

For him, the best case was for Wu Shuai and Heavenly Court to cripple each other’s battle strength. By then, if he took action, he would reap huge gains.

“But why hasn’t that scoundrel Fang Yuan done anything?” Spectral Soul observed Dragon Palace while at the same time, an Immortal Gu House from Heavenly Court attacked him.

Spectral Soul withheld his killing intent, he abandoned a group of soul beasts, retreating continuously.

In order to lay low, he decided to wait and endure.

But this Immortal Gu House came for him and used a killer move, a ray of profound light shot out towards Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul’s heart shook as he hesitated. He had the ability to dodge this but Lady Cold Ash did not. There was no choice, he abandoned another group of soul beasts to block the Immortal Gu House and stall for time.

“Die!” Che Wei suddenly appeared behind Lady Cold Ash, his body shined in golden light, his aura was sharp as a blade.

“Do you really think I’m easy to bully?” Spectral Soul was deeply enraged but he decided to keep up the act.

Boom!

Che Wei’s attack landed on Lady Cold Ash, she fell towards the ground as she coughed out mouthfuls of blood.

Lady Cold Ash’s aura weakened continuously until it was completely still.

“Dead!”

“I killed another one.”

Che Wei did not sense Spectral Soul, he flew away in the Immortal Gu House, towards the other areas of the battlefield.

Spectral Soul remained on the ground like a corpse, not moving and pretending to be dead.

Boom boom boom!

A while after he landed on the ground, a series of immortal killer moves turned into lightning as they shot down, erupting around Spectral Soul's body.

Lady Cold Ash was turned into char, half of her flesh was cooked and emitted the fragrance of meat.

"I'll endure!" Spectral Soul gritted his teeth.

Bam.

With a loud sound, Di Zang Sheng also fell, it landed on top of Spectral Soul.

Next, Ruan Dan flew towards Di Zang Sheng and shouted excitedly: "Attack, attack, attack, attack, attack!"

Bam bam bam...

The ground shook intensely, Spectral Soul's bones were almost all crushed: "I'll endure!"

Di Zang Sheng and Ruan Dan flew away, soon, an Immortal Gu House came.

It was Dragon Palace.

Immortal killer move — Dreamy Light Smoke!

Wu Shuai used a dream path killer move and chased after Qin Ding Ling relentlessly.

Qin Ding Ling dodged the attack rapidly, the dreamy smoke killer move could not turn around in time, it was about to land on Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul: "..."

“Enough is enough!” At the next moment, he rose up abruptly, waving his hand, black qi permeated throughout the entire battlefield.

Whoosh, the ground shook, mountains rumbled, all of the Gu Immortals present were blown away by the impact.

Chapter 2029 - What's The Situation?

2029 What's The Situation?

“What... what's the situation?” As black qi surged, Xiao He Jian was forced to retreat with shock on his face.

He saw the moment when Lady Cold Ash was killed by Che Wei, he felt a little pity for her. To think that soon after, she would actually revive!

“Was she pretending to be dead earlier, but because of bad luck, the dream path killer move almost hit her, so she had to retaliate? But... why does Lady Cold Ash have such battle strength?”

Not only was Xiao He Jian shocked, the other Gu Immortals had the same doubts.

But compared to Heavenly Court, the two heavens alliance was also filled with joy. After all, even though Lady Cold Ash was deeply concealing her strength, she was still one of them.

“That hit earlier has power similar to Duke Long. Is Lady Cold Ash someone on Duke Long's level? Hmph, I refuse to believe it!” A Gu Immortal on Heavenly Court's side flew out again, it was none other than Che Wei, who was displaying great might in this battle.

Che Wei flew towards Lady Cold Ash, all sorts of signs showed that the move earlier was Lady Cold Ash's trump card, it could not be used often.

“Die!” Che Wei’s body radiated with golden light as he flew towards Lady Cold Ash like a crashing meteor.

At the same time, somewhere underground far from the battlefield.

Two Heavenly Court members were still trying to forcefully refine hatred Gu.

Red Heart Traveler controlled the formation while Qing Chou remained unmoving like a statue.

Nine Spiritual Fairy’s voice came from within the statue: “We are almost done, in just a few more minutes, we will thoroughly refine hatred Gu!”

Once she said that, Qing Chou’s dim eyes burst open, endless blood red light shot out of its eyes!

“What is going on?” Nine Spiritual Fairy shouted in shock.

“What happened?” Red Heart Traveler asked while instilling immortal essence, raising the power of the immortal formation.

But Qing Chou’s body started to shake with greater intensity.

“It’s hatred Gu... oh no!” Nine Spiritual Fairy suddenly shouted, she flew out of Qing Chou’s body like a flash of light.

Roar—!

Qing Chou regained freedom, it roared towards the sky, its voice resounded throughout the area, exploding with thunderous impact.

Boom!

At the next moment, Qing Chou charged out of the formation, flying towards the surface, leaving behind a damaged formation and two immensely shocked Heavenly Court rank eight Gu Immortals.

Red Heart Traveler, who was controlling the formation, suffered a considerable backlash, he quickly assisted the falling Nine Spiritual Fairy as he asked: “Qing Chou has flown to the battlefield, what in the world happened?”

Nine Spiritual Fairy was still in a daze, she said in uncertainty: “Maybe I saw wrongly, but at that moment, rank eight hatred Immortal Gu burst out with terrifying power, it... it had a trace of a rank nine Immortal Gu’s aura!”

At this time, the battlefield had already shifted its attention from Dragon Palace and the qi harvest fruit to Lady Cold Ash.

Lady Cold Ash’s attack was too powerful, it shocked all of the Gu Immortals.

Che Wei arrived before her, Lady Cold Ash only snorted coldly as her body flew up, turning into black light as she charged towards Dragon Palace!

At the same time, Lady Cold Ash shouted in a loud voice: “Fang Yuan, it is time for us to settle the score!”

Spectral Soul had a straightforward idea, since Fang Yuan was not showing up, he would force him out.

Times were different now.

During the fate war, Spectral Soul was very weak, he could only escape and recuperate using Fairy Zi Wei and Old Man Zheng Yuan’s strength. But now, he had already gained much of his strength, he was no longer weak.

“What is going on?” The immortals were truly stunned.

Lady Cold Ash actually ignored Che Wei, she went straight for Dragon Palace!

“Internal strife?” Che Wei’s movement halted for a moment.

“Wait and see first, this might be their scheme!” Qin Ding Ling wanted to play safe, she got the immortals to gather.

Wu Shuai frowned, he moved Dragon Palace to retreat.

But Lady Cold Ash was faster!

She placed her palm at the top of Dragon Palace.

It seemed like a weak action but it made the entire Dragon Palace fly out like a cannonball.

At the same time, the silhouettes of immemorial soul beasts appeared on the surface of Dragon Palace.

Roar roar roar...

Each immemorial soul beast silhouette that flickered would deal a huge attack to Dragon Palace. After more than ten immemorial soul beasts appeared, there was already a huge hole at the top of Dragon Palace, the pillars broke and tiles cracked, it was a terrifying sight.

Che Wei watched with sweat on his forehead, he knew the power of Dragon Palace, but Lady Cold Ash had dealt such damage to it with just one palm strike.

“So Lady Cold Ash is actually so strong! I was simply courting death earlier by attacking her.” Che Wei immediately changed directions as he retreated.

“Lady Cold Ash, what are you doing?!” Xiao He Jian shouted.

“What soul path killer move is this, it has such power...” Even though Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch showed an angry expression, he was enveloped in cold sweat.

Dragon Palace was still retreating.

“Can you escape?” Lady Cold Ash smiled coldly, she was about to attack again when a huge shadow enshrouded her body.

Lady Cold Ash turned back to take a look, she saw Qing Chou, having the size of a mountain, it had gotten close to her at some point, opening its bloodthirsty mouth as it tried to devour her.

“Hmm?” Seeing this, even Lady Cold Ash’s gaze froze for a second.

Spectral Soul was aware of Qing Chou’s existence. But he did not expect to meet Qing Chou at this place and time.

Seeing that Lady Cold Ash was about to die, suddenly, her body turned into black smoke as she drifted away, dodging Qing Chou’s attack.

“Beast, scram!” Lady Cold Ash shouted, she stretched out her hand and placed it on Qing Chou’s head.

The scene from earlier was seen again, immemorial soul beast silhouettes appeared around Qing Chou as they flickered.

Bam bam bam...

Each time a silhouette appeared, an explosive sound would follow.

Qing Chou was soon covered in injuries but it did not retreat even in the danger of death!

Spectral Soul was just about to chase after Dragon Palace when Qing Chou blocked his path again.

“Spectral Soul, I will kill you, I will kill you!” Qing Chou shouted as it pounced at Lady Cold Ash.

Spectral Soul was enraged: “I have no time to waste with you.”

He controlled Lady Cold Ash’s body as he prepared a terrifying killer move. Black smoke started to come out of Lady Cold Ash’s seven orifices, her aura was growing at a terrifying manner.

Black smoke gathered and moved towards Qing Chou.

Qing Chou's offensive killer move went into the black smoke.

After a breath's time, the black smoke scattered, Qing Chou's killer move landed on Lady Cold Ash without becoming weaker at all.

Lady Cold Ash's expression turned to shock, she was sent flying after being caught off guard.

"Rank nine Immortal Gu? No, just an incomplete product." Lady Cold Ash swallowed a mouthful of blood, she squinted her eyes and looked at Qing Chou, her expression was stern.

Nine Spiritual Fairy had just arrived in the battlefield, her pupils shrunk: "I did not sense wrongly, rank eight hatred Gu is going to become rank nine!"

"Qing Chou originated from the souls that Spectral Soul slaughtered. The core Immortal Gu that created Qing Chou was hatred Gu, but hatred Gu and Qing Chou had an extraordinary connection. Not only did hatred Gu create Qing Chou, Qing Chou is also nourishing and nurturing hatred Gu."

"Maybe hatred Gu was just rank six, or even four or five at the start. But as Qing Chou grew, its endless hatred allowed hatred Gu to continuously grow until now. It is already moving from rank eight to rank nine!"

Rank nine hatred Gu!

Chapter 2030 - Spectral Soul's Demonic Migh

2030 Spectral Soul's Demonic Migh

What was this situation?

Seeing that Lady Cold Ash got sent flying by Qing Chou, the immortals present were stunned.

The rank nine Immortal Gu aura was not fake, but it was too weak, the main part of the aura was still at the level of rank eight Immortal Gu. This was something that was unheard of.

An incomplete rank nine Immortal Gu?

All the immortals were bewildered.

Gu refinement had always been a strict process, be they human or hairy man refinement methods, they had their specifications.

This was true for both Fang Yuan and Long Hair Ancestor. There had never been a case where a Gu worm could still be used in battle during refinement.

But the truth was in front of them, the immortals had to admit the fact.

“What refinement method is this?” Many Gu Immortals became quite excited: “This will start a new trend of refinement path!”

“Spectral Soul? Qing Chou possesses hatred Gu, it should not be wrong. To think that Lady Cold Ash’s body was actually taken over by Spectral Soul.”

“Seeing what Spectral Soul said, it seems that Fang Yuan is here too, hiding in Dragon Palace?”

The Gu Immortals were startled and puzzled.

Too many unexpected incidents had happened in this battle. Heavenly Court, the two heavens, Spectral Soul, and Fang Yuan all had their own plans, nobody knew the entire situation clearly. Even though Fang Yuan was reborn, he was the same.

Spectral Soul’s identity was exposed, Fang Yuan felt quite relieved about it.

Dragon Palace retreated even more quickly. Wu Shuai recalled the three dragon generals, at the same time, the Gu Immortals of the two heavens alliance guarded Dragon Palace against Spectral Soul.

Wu Shuai did not dare to risk letting the immortals of the two heavens alliance into his Dragon Palace, the appearance of Spectral Soul made everyone else suspicious as well.

“I can’t wait anymore...” Qi Sea Ancestor (Fang Yuan) gritted his teeth before activating his hidden method. He was originally intending to wait some more, but with Spectral Soul’s appearance and Qing Chou’s assault, he understood that the situation was out of his control, he needed to act quickly!

Fang Yuan immediately contacted Qin Ding Ling: “The modification has some results, protect me well, we will go into the critical period now!”

“Understood!” Joy flashed on Qin Ding Ling’s face, this was the best news she had heard since the battle started.

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals shrunk back to form a tight defensive circle, they defended against Spectral Soul and Wu Shuai's Dragon Palace.

Roar—!

Qing Chou charged towards Lady Cold Ash.

Hatred Gu's rank nine aura was getting stronger, it seemed like Spectral Soul's appearance had summoned the deepest hatred in Qing Chou's heart, this intense feeling of hatred was rapidly helping to refine hatred Gu.

Hatred Gu activated, amplifying Qing Chou's strength comprehensively. Especially offensive killer moves, their might was increased to a terrifying level.

Spectral Soul and Qing Chou fought, he actually got suppressed for some time.

The killing intent on his face became denser, after a few rounds, he spat out a mouthful of black qi.

The black qi was small and insignificant, but once it flew towards Qing Chou, it made Qing Chou's movements slow, its attacks were no longer rapid.

Spectral Soul's body shook, turning into countless phantoms and surrounded Qing Chou tightly.

Qing Chou possessed hatred Gu, it should be able to find out the real Spectral Soul. But against the countless Spectral Souls, it showed a confused expression, having lost its target.

Spectral Soul's main body suddenly appeared on the back of Qing Chou, he stretched out his palm and his entire forearm was stabbed into Qing Chou's body.

Qing Chou's body started to shiver, it felt extreme pain as it raised its head and roared!

Qing Chou unleashed immortal killer moves consecutively, ignoring its own state as it assaulted Spectral Soul who was on its back.

Spectral Soul endured the endless assault but continued to sustain his current method.

Qing Chou fell on the ground, with a loud sound, the earth rumbled, a huge pit was created.

Qing Chou rolled on the ground, it was unable to shrug off Spectral Soul.

“Oh no, he is trying to refine Qing Chou!” Qin Ding Ling saw what was happening, her heart jumped, she wanted to order the Gu Immortals to disrupt Spectral Soul.

But Wu Shuai moved one step earlier.

Dragon Palace unleashed dreamy light smoke as a cloud of pink smoke flew towards Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul was not afraid of other methods but dream path methods were still threatening.

He had no choice but to stop and retreat for now.

Qing Chou regained freedom as a result but it was very weak, it almost fell to the ground.

In contrast, Spectral Soul flew to the sky with an increased aura. Evidently, the method used against Qing Chou earlier was not just enslavement, it also had a special ability to extract its strength.

Seeing this, almost all the Gu Immortals' hearts sank.

Qing Chou has a quasi-rank nine hatred Gu, its battle strength rose drastically, reaching the levels of Fang Yuan, Duke Long, and Feng Jiu Ge during the fate war, but it was ineffective against Spectral Soul.

Other than catching Spectral Soul off guard initially, once he was prepared, Qing Chou got easily countered afterwards.

In the end, Qing Chou was still an immemorial soul beast, it was against Spectral Soul, who was primarily a soul path cultivator and had the deepest knowledge of this. Spectral Soul had a bunch of methods to counter immemorial soul beasts, in fact, the reason for the creation of soul beasts was Spectral Soul himself.

“What a pity, I was so close to enslaving this legendary desolate beast. Hmph! Fang Yuan, you are courting death.” Spectral Soul’s plan was foiled, he emanated killing intent with a cold expression, attacking Dragon Palace again.

The two sides fought again, Wu Shuai put in all his effort but he could not resist Spectral Soul’s methods, he was forced to retreat.

Spectral Soul’s demonic might was overwhelming, he dominated the entire battlefield without difficulty. Dragon Palace, which was showing great performance earlier, could not defend against his unparalleled power.

His killer moves were endless, they either had great strength or peculiar effects, they were all hard to defend against.

Spectral Soul had already recovered, even though he was not at the level when he refined sovereign immortal fetus Gu on Yi Tian Mountain, he had mostly regained his strength.

Wu Shuai controlled Dragon Palace to fight against Spectral Soul, during this time, Qing Chou and the rest also interfered, but they were all suppressed, the situation was getting increasingly dangerous.

After more than ten rounds of fighting, Dragon Palace was heavily damaged, the three dragon generals all died at Spectral Soul’s hands. Thankfully, there was the killer move dreamy light smoke that Spectral Soul was worried about.

The Gu Immortals of the two heavens alliance could not be depended on, they all hid at one side. Spectral Soul's might was too terrifying, whoever got close would die.

“The time is about ripe.” Wu Shuai finally received the instructions from his main body.

He let out a breath of air, driving Dragon Palace towards the qi harvest fruit.

Qin Ding Ling and the rest had formed into a defensive line, they became alarmed, they shot out endless profound lights.

Wu Shuai shouted: “Heavenly Court, if you still refuse to take action, after Spectral Soul kills me, you will all die as well.”

Qin Ding Ling retorted: “Stop right now, whoever comes here will face our full-on assault!”

During the fight between Spectral Soul and Dragon Palace, Heavenly Court had been watching at the side, not doing anything. Qin Ding Ling and the rest were waiting for Fang Yuan, as long as he stayed motionless, they would not attack. Nobody knew what vile schemes this demon Fang Yuan was preparing after all!

Wu Shuai did not care, he steered Dragon Palace to get close to Heavenly Court's defensive line.

Behind him, Spectral Soul chased relentlessly.

Qin Ding Ling's expression was grim, she ordered: “Attack Dragon Palace, force it back!”

Rumble...

All sorts of killer moves landed on Dragon Palace, creating beautiful ripples of various colors in the sky. Dragon Palace was like a crumbling boat, riding against the dangerous waves.

Large numbers of Gu worms died, including Immortal Gu.

This battle caused severe losses to Dragon Palace, the price to repair it would be extremely high.

“Oh no, it is getting close!”

They watched as Dragon Palace almost went past Heavenly Court’s defensive line, at the crucial moment, Shabi Ninety-five and Ruan Dan came out to block Dragon Palace despite the danger.

But soon, Spectral Soul also arrived, chaos ensued.

“Die!” Spectral Soul’s killing intent surged, he soon gained the upper hand.

Heavenly Court’s defensive line was collapsing.

Right at this moment, Qi Sea Ancestor’s laughter could be heard.

Swish swish swish!

The originally condensed qi harvest fruit exploded into a tsunami, engulfing heaven and earth, clouds and winds raged, at once, the entire battlefield was filled with qi currents over a massive range.

At once, all the Gu Immortals lost their sense of direction, they could only see white qi in front of them, they could not even see their own fingers.

At the center of the qi currents, there was a baby shape gathering, it devoured the white qi.

In a few breaths of time, the baby grew rapidly, turning old as it became Qi Sea Ancestor’s appearance, having rank eight cultivation level!

Fang Yuan’s main body flickered, he waved his sleeves, a split soul that was prepared in advance flew out, carrying Gu worms and immortal essence into Qi Sea Ancestor’s body.

After the split soul arrived, the Qi Sea clone opened his eyes.

While Fang Yuan’s main body used the opportunity to enter Dragon Palace.

Chapter 2031 - Chasing, Escaping

2031 Chasing, Escaping

Fang Yuan had always taken action after planning, even though this venture to Heavenly Court was dangerous, he had made ample preparations.

He refined Heavenly Court's qi harvest fruit into his qi path clone, while the main body went into Dragon Palace at this very moment. Even though there were many Gu Immortals in the battlefield, nobody found out the truth.

Fang Yuan's qi path clone breathed in deeply, all of the white qi got absorbed into his body.

Next, he pushed with both arms as a thunderous sound occurred, a dense qi wall formed and pushed towards Dragon Palace and Spectral Soul with overwhelming might.

Spectral Soul's eyes shined with bright light, black qi burst out of his body and crashed into the qi wall, emitting a loud sound.

The qi wall was corroded but the surrounding qi wall came to fill it up again. Spectral Soul made use of this timing to turn into black light and penetrate through it like a flash of lightning.

A portion of Spectral Soul's focus was kept on Qi Sea Ancestor, while most of his attention remained on Dragon Palace.

Dragon Palace was huge, it would not be easy to pass the qi wall. Once Dragon Palace exposed a weakness while resisting the qi wall, Spectral

Soul would take action and make use of Qi Sea Ancestor's killer move to deal a huge blow to Dragon Palace.

Right when the qi wall was about to crash into Dragon Palace, its door opened, Fang Yuan stood upright, appearing in front of everyone.

Immortal killer move — Unlimited Qi Sea!

Fang Yuan was already well prepared, he raised his right arm now as he grabbed towards the qi wall with his five fingers.

The colossal qi wall shook as it collapsed, countless qi currents were drawn by a formless force, going into Fang Yuan's immortal aperture.

“Fang Yuan!”

“He was here after all.”

“This move again! During the fate war, he used this move to unravel primordial qi wall!”

The immortals saw Fang Yuan's appearance as all of them shook.

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were all ashen, after they lost the fate war, Fang Yuan had turned into a nightmare that shrouded over their minds.

The two heavens alliance's Gu Immortals were joyful instead. Seeing Fang Yuan's action, it was clear that he was on their side.

Spectral Soul's pupils shrunk, Fang Yuan's performance was quite shocking. He was troubled by the heaven path dao marks after all, how could he still display such immense battle strength?

The entire battlefield fell into peculiar silence.

Fang Yuan and Qi Sea Ancestor appeared at the same time, the entire battlefield's situation was turned around in an instant.

Heavenly Court protected Qi Sea Ancestor, Spectral Soul was alone, while Fang Yuan was standing in front of Dragon Palace, the three strongest Gu Immortals prepared to face off against each other.

In the Gu world, strength reigned supreme, the following battle would depend on these three people.

“To think that this day would come when Heavenly Court fails to be the leader of this confrontation.” Qin Ding Ling sighed in her heart as she transmitted to Qi Sea Ancestor, asking about his condition.

Qi Sea Ancestor immediately replied: “Even though I got rid of the qi harvest fruit, I suffered considerable injuries. I will need everyone from Heavenly Court to work together to survive this crisis.”

Qin Ding Ling said again: “Heavenly Court’s greatest threat was resolved thanks to you, ancestor. After we survive this, Heavenly Court will definitely reward you satisfactorily!”

Qin Ding Ling was trying very hard to gain Qi Sea Ancestor’s help, at this moment, Dragon Palace flew out like an orange meteor towards the sky!

After this catastrophic battle, Heavenly Court was completely covered in holes. Dragon Palace escaped along one of these loopholes, easily leaving Heavenly Court and entering immemorial white heaven.

The remaining immortals looked at Dragon Palace’s figure with stunned expressions.

Even though Fang Yuan appeared and cooperated with Wu Shuai, the two of them had actually escaped.

Was this the showing of the number one demon?

“It seems that Fang Yuan has not recovered.”

“Even though that move was ferocious and broke Qi Sea Ancestor’s qi wall killer move earlier, he was likely at his limit!”

“Do we chase them? This demon Fang Yuan is too crafty, I am afraid that this is just his plan to lure us out. He might have an immortal formation outside lying in ambush, waiting for us to head into his trap.”

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals hesitated while the two heavens alliance Gu Immortals cursed in their hearts.

The expert and leader that they placed their hopes and morale on had actually escaped, they fled so quickly!

All of these two heavens alliance Gu Immortals were left in Heavenly Court, they were abandoned.

“Fang Yuan, where are you running to? Die here and now.” Spectral Soul snickered as he used Lady Cold Ash’s body to rush out of Heavenly Court, chasing after Dragon Palace.

Roar—!

Qing Chou roared, it was gradually recovering the strength that it lost, even though the rank nine aura of its hatred Gu was not complete, it was already much denser than before.

“Spectral Soul, I want you to die!” Qing Chou, who had unresolvable hatred, did not hesitate, it chased after Spectral Soul.

Thus, in the battlefield, only Heavenly Court’s immortals, Qi Sea Ancestor, and the two heavens alliance’s Gu Immortals were left.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian looked at each other.

They were in an awkward situation now!

“We will chase them!”

“Protect Dragon Palace!!”

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian worked together for the first time, they shouted something that they did not believe in as they

charged out of Heavenly Court.

The remaining two heavens alliance Gu Immortals followed after them, shouting and jeering as they also went out of Heavenly Court along with the two vice alliance leaders.

“Are we going to kill these variant human Gu Immortals?” Prince Feng Xian asked Qin Ding Ling.

Qin Ding Ling looked towards Qi Sea Ancestor, she thought about it before saying resolutely: “No! These variant human Gu Immortals are just minor problems, the most important thing is Fang Yuan. Two people will stay behind to take care of the place, the rest will follow me to pursue and kill Fang Yuan!!”

Fang Yuan was not in good condition now, it was the best time to kill him.

If they manage to kill Fang Yuan, the loot they could gain would be extremely favorable to Heavenly Court. Fang Yuan had too many good things, he had countless Immortal Gu and exceptional inheritances. Even without them, as long as they could capture his soul and extract the memories of his previous life, it would be incredibly precious to Heavenly Court!

In fact, even if Heavenly Court gets nothing from killing Fang Yuan, just the fact that he died at their hands would allow Heavenly Court to regain their morale, they would break free of the trauma of the fate war, they would be at the top of the world again.

“Even if we cannot kill Fang Yuan, we cannot let Spectral Soul kill Fang Yuan!” Furthermore, Qin Ding Ling was also wary of that old monster Spectral Soul.

“Ancestor...” Qin Ding Ling was about to speak when Qi Sea Ancestor interrupted her.

“No need to say anything, be it Spectral Soul or Fang Yuan, they are both demons, us righteous path members should execute them all. Time is

pressing, our opportunity is slipping, we need to chase them now!” At the crucial moment, Qi Sea Ancestor displayed the demeanor of a heroic leader of the righteous path!

The Heavenly Court immortals felt much closer to him after hearing that.

Qin Ding Ling nodded gravely, without Qi Sea Ancestor’s help, they would not be able to chase Fang Yuan safely.

“The main body’s situation is strange, I need to look after him. These Heavenly Court Gu Immortals are much better cannon fodder than those two heavens alliance immortals!” Qi Sea Ancestor made his plan internally, leading the Heavenly Court immortals as they chased.

This way, Dragon Palace was at the front, followed by Spectral Soul, who was getting closer.

Followed by Qing Chou.

Followed by Qi Sea Ancestor and the Heavenly Court immortals.

As for the two vice alliance leaders of the two heavens alliance, they had already escaped from Heavenly Court with the other immortals, they scattered all over the place thinking only of escaping, nobody dared to join this battle anymore.

At this moment, Dragon Palace was still tightly shut.

Fang Yuan sat on the ground, modifying the two killer moves, heaven-human sensation and human executing heaven’s work.

Fang Yuan lacked more than half of the Gu worms needed for these killer moves. He had to modify the moves and swap out the Gu worms so that he could use these moves.

Immortal Gu were unique, these two killer moves were newly obtained, Fang Yuan had quite a bit of difficulty in the modification.

After attempting it for some time, Fang Yuan changed his tactic, he gave up on the Immortal Gu level and targeted the aspect of a mortal killer move.

Fang Yuan connected to treasure yellow heaven and soon gathered the relevant mortal Gu worms. With the necessary Gu worms and after modifying the move from an immortal killer move to a mortal killer move, the difficult became nearly nonexistent.

With these two mortal killer moves, Fang Yuan stopped the formation in the sovereign immortal aperture, no longer using qi tides to cleanse the immortal aperture's nine heavens and five regions.

Soon, heaven's will was produced.

Fang Yuan sent a portion of his will towards the heaven's will.

Next, he activated the killer move heaven-human sensation, Fang Yuan fused into the heaven's will.

After that, he activated human executing heaven's work.

After a while.

Fang Yuan's eyes shined with bright light: "I sensed... a certain group of heaven path dao marks!"

If he had to replace the word 'sensed', Fang Yuan would choose another word, caught.

Originally, Fang Yuan knew about the heaven path dao marks in his body, but he could only let them be. But now, when he could sense them, it meant that these heaven path dao marks were under his control temporarily.

With this crucial breakthrough and Fang Yuan's expertise in Gu refinement, it was only a matter of time until he refined all of these heaven path dao marks into his own.

Chapter 2032 - Target, Crazy Demon Cave

2032 Target, Crazy Demon Cave

Rumble!

With a loud sound, Dragon Palace shook intensely from the impact, a large portion of its roof cracked and fell. While falling, these fragments turned into Gu worm corpses, scattered by the intense winds in the sky.

Spectral Soul had caught up!

He was extremely fast, even though Wu Shuai was moving Dragon Palace at top speed, he could not reach Spectral Soul's speed.

Spectral Soul's body was covered in pitch black smoke, each time he attacked, Dragon Palace suffered great damage.

Wu Shuai had to put in his effort to repair it, thankfully, he had many Gu worms in his storage, he was amply prepared.

Fang Yuan frowned tightly, his expression was slightly grim.

He came to Heavenly Court using Qi Sea Ancestor's identity to find a way to resolve his heaven path dao mark problem. Once his goal was achieved, he chose to retreat, Fang Yuan had never cared about the title of the number one demon.

However, even though Fang Yuan got what he wanted, he needed time now, what he lacked was sufficient time to execute his plan.

“Now, Spectral Soul is chasing after me, Heavenly Court will do the same, these people will not let me retreat easily. It is very difficult to escape from this situation!”

Fang Yuan’s movement ability had always been improving. Long ago, his strongest movement method was the killer move sword escape after transforming into an ancient sword dragon. After that was Omni-directional Travel, followed by Fixed Immortal Travel and the killer move comprising Fixed Immortal Travel as the core.

But among these methods, even Omni-directional Travel could not match Spectral Soul’s speed. Fixed Immortal Travel’s killer move might be usable but Fang Yuan was very weak now from the disturbance of the heaven path dao marks.

There was still some time until Fang Yuan could resolve this disturbance and fully refine the heaven path dao marks.

Fang Yuan tried to think about it from another perspective, be they Spectral Soul or Heavenly Court, they wanted him dead. The former used all of his accumulations to refine sovereign immortal fetus Gu but Fang Yuan snatched it away. The latter’s headquarters were ravaged by Fang Yuan, their biggest pillar of support, fate Gu, was also destroyed by him. Heavenly Court was the leader of the righteous path, they cared about reputation, but in the fate war, Fang Yuan destroyed their reputation.

Before now, Heavenly Court could not find Fang Yuan so they did not do anything to him. In the future, when he recovered his strength, they would also be unable to deal with him.

Now that Heavenly Court found Fang Yuan, they would definitely try their best to kill him!

Such opportunities seldom knock twice, they could not let this chance slip by.

Fang Yuan knew about his circumstances clearly, thoughts collided in his mind continuously as he tried to find a solution for this problem.

But soon, his expression changed.

The heaven path dao marks on his body started to transform again, causing problems, their disturbance became stronger by several times.

When dealing with the qi wall earlier, even though Fang Yuan caused a huge scene, he was actually cooperating with Qi Sea Ancestor secretly, his true battle strength was not as it appeared.

But just this much, with Fang Yuan secretly using human path methods to counter the interruption of the heaven path dao marks, was already the greatest limit.

Externally, Spectral Soul was attacking Dragon Palace furiously, the walls were cracking, tiles were sent flying all over the place. Internally, the heaven path dao marks were wreaking havoc in his body, preventing Fang Yuan from doing anything.

The situation was dangerous, even surpassing the fate war. After all, Fang Yuan could still use Spring Autumn Cicada then, but now, this greatest trump card was unusable.

Fang Yuan could not rebirth, if he made a mistake now, he would die a pitiful death.

Spectral Soul emanated deep killing intent, it pierced through Dragon Palace, Fang Yuan's hair stood on ends.

Fang Yuan's lips curled up, he had already made a decision —

Head to Crazy Demon Cave!

The heaven path dao marks were interfering with Fang Yuan, preventing him from using many killer moves. Even if he could use them, the effect would be very low.

Fang Yuan had to borrow external help to alleviate this crisis.

Any other location would not be very helpful to Fang Yuan. After all, Dragon Palace was the one escaping and moving at the front, if he entered a dangerous place, Dragon Palace would face the brunt of the danger. The pursuer would benefit instead, Spectral Soul would have an easier time.

But Crazy Demon Cave was different. At the lower levels of Crazy Demon Cave, Fang Yuan could use the sovereign immortal body to travel to the next layer quickly, the rest would all be stopped in their tracks.

As for whether Spectral Soul could pass through, Fang Yuan did not know, but it was worth a gamble. Spectral Soul was not in perfect condition after all, he also did not have the sovereign immortal body!

“Even if Spectral Soul can forcefully make his way through, his battle strength would suffer. The lower layers are also extremely huge and mysterious, I can definitely stall for time against Spectral Soul in there.”

Fang Yuan made up his mind, he immediately moved Dragon Palace in another direction, towards the north.

As for Wu Shuai, he focused on repairing Dragon Palace.

Spectral Soul saw that Dragon Palace was escaping, he breathed in deeply before rapidly approaching it.

He extended his hand and landed on Dragon Palace. Next, countless immemorial soul beast silhouettes flickered, each time they attacked, a piece of Dragon Palace's walls shattered.

After an entire round of attacks, several pillars holding up Dragon Palace had cracks emerging.

Wu Shuai had a solemn expression: “Oh no, this killer move is extremely powerful, it can attack the Immortal Gu House both internally and externally. The core Immortal Gu of Dragon Palace are quite damaged!”

Fang Yuan's main body squinted his eyes, Dragon Palace's door was shut but his vision was unobstructed, he could see the situation outside.

Fang Yuan said calmly: "Spectral Soul used this soul path killer move earlier, but it is much stronger now. Evidently, he has modified it during this bit of time!"

This was truly terrifying.

Spectral Soul had great strength, even though he was no longer rank nine, he was definitely at Duke Long's level of battle strength.

Even though he lost most of his attainment levels, it seemed that soul path did not fall by too much.

Even though Spectral Soul had only fought Dragon Palace for a short while, he had already comprehended the weaknesses of Dragon Palace, he could modify his killer moves to show much greater effect.

Furthermore, Spectral Soul had abundant battle experience, far deeper than Fang Yuan, during his era, he was renowned for killing everything in his way in the entire world!

After several more rounds, Dragon Palace could not resist Spectral Soul anymore, Fang Yuan sighed as he sent out another Immortal Gu House.

It was a silver-white ship with a long and thin body, it flew like a flying sword with silver light shining around it, stabbing towards Spectral Soul.

It was Myriad Year Flying Warship.

Spectral Soul moved in a flicker and dodged it easily.

Myriad Year Flying Warship turned around and used a killer move, targeting Spectral Soul.

At once, Dragon Palace tried to escape while Myriad Year Flying Warship helped to defend it. Spectral Soul chased after them with immense demonic might, the winds and clouds were raging around him.

Fang Yuan's main body was disrupted by the heaven path dao marks, but because Immortal Gu Houses were individual structures, they were not restricted by this problem.

As long as the Immortal Gu House had Fang Yuan's will and immortal essence, Myriad Year Flying Warship could still continue to fight.

However, Spectral Soul had formidable strength and all sorts of killer moves, not only were they strong and hard to defend against, they mostly had peculiar effects and easily overwhelmed Fang Yuan's efforts, allowing Spectral Soul to firmly control this situation.

Even with the power of two rank eight Immortal Gu Houses, he was not Spectral Soul's match.

“Most importantly, the Twelve Zodiac battle formation was completely destroyed during the fate war. Otherwise, with the combination of Twelve Zodiac battle formation and Myriad Year Flying Warship, even Spectral Soul would have some problems against them.”

Fang Yuan considered the situation and did not change his plan, he still focused on escaping.

After getting the heaven path research results, Fang Yuan just needed time to gather his advantage. As long as he survives this problem, after he resolved the problem of the heaven path dao marks, it would be Fang Yuan's turn to shine.

Spectral Soul was going all-out on offense. In his opinion, this was the best opportunity to kill Fang Yuan and reclaim the sovereign immortal body. Not just the sovereign immortal body, he could also get the dream realms that Fang Yuan obtained. Spectral Soul would be able to regain all of his attainment levels as a result.

In this world, what could allow Spectral Soul to rapidly regain his strength? Undoubtedly, it was Fang Yuan! Fang Yuan was simply a moving treasure chest in Spectral Soul's eyes.

“Spectral Soul, die! I want you to die!!” Qing Chou approached him with wind and lightning surrounding it.

Myriad Year Flying Warship and Dragon Palace fought against Spectral Soul while moving, they could not travel quickly. Thus, Qing Chou caught up to them.

Qing Chou’s eyes were blood red, its face was distorted in a terrifying manner, it only cared about Spectral Soul!

In just this period of time, the rank nine aura of the hatred Gu within it got denser again, it was quite shocking to see.

Qing Chou got stronger again!

It growled, a human-faced lightning ball flew out of its throat.

The lightning ball was extremely fast, green-black in color, it was eerie and icy, moving without a sound.

Spectral Soul waved his hand, a giant whip made of black fog appeared, seeking to send the lightning ball flying.

But the face on the lightning ball snickered as it raised its speed, avoiding the whip as it approached Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul was about to use another killer move when the lightning ball self-detonated.

Rumble!

The might of the explosion was terrifying, Spectral Soul was sent flying far away.

The range of the explosion was wide, even Dragon Palace and Myriad Year Flying Warship were not spared, they both suffered some damage.

Qing Chou endured the aftermath of the explosion as it approached Spectral Soul relentlessly.

“This senseless beast!” After being disrupted for multiple times, Spectral Soul felt deeply enraged.

Fang Yuan used the chance to flee.

Spectral Soul saw Dragon Palace’s movement and became even more angry: “Little scoundrel, don’t think of escaping!”

Dragon Palace’s speed fell instantly.

At the areas where Dragon Palace was damaged, black smoke appeared and lowered its speed severely.

“What killer move is this? When did Spectral Soul use it?” Fang Yuan was shocked, at once, he had an idea of moving into Myriad Year Flying Warship instead.

But regrettably, black smoke also appeared on Myriad Year Flying Warship, it moved slowly too.

The black smoke faded away very quickly but Spectral Soul also regained his momentum, after forcing Qing Chou away, he approached Dragon Palace again.

At once, the three parties engaged in a chaotic battle.

Fang Yuan wanted to shrug off Spectral Soul but Qing Chou was overwhelmed with rage, it did not have any intention to cooperate with him.

Qing Chou only wanted to take revenge on Spectral Soul, it did not care about Fang Yuan, almost all of its moves also implicated Dragon Palace. At times, to protect himself, Fang Yuan had to fight Qing Chou as well.

After some time, Spectral Soul regained the upper hand again.

Even though he was just the soul of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, his battle strength was extremely high, he also fought differently from Duke Long’s dominance, he was more skilled at using ruthless attacks with piercing killing intent, he was vicious and maniacal.

But he had a terrifyingly clear understanding of the situation, he often made use of his opponent's methods to make them cancel out each other's moves.

Spectral Soul slowly attacked less and less, but in this chaotic fight, his advantage was rising bit by bit.

After noticing this, even Fang Yuan's heart was turning cold.

Chapter 2033 - Chaotic Battle

2033 Chaotic Battle

“In terms of battle experience, I cannot compare to Spectral Soul!” During the three way chaotic battle, Fang Yuan sensed the difference between him and his enemy. Even though he had been reborn many times, in terms of total battle experience, Fang Yuan could not compare to a venerable.

“The main problem is that Qing Chou is not being logical, even though it attacks ferociously, it ignores its own condition, Spectral Soul made use of it many times. If this were a conscious Qing Chou, the battle would not be like this.”

Fang Yuan felt the situation was unfortunate in his heart. Even though hatred Gu was progressing towards rank nine and Qing Chou was getting stronger, without any wisdom, no matter how strong it was, it was still toyed around by Spectral Soul.

Even after using Dragon Palace and Myriad Year Flying Warship, Fang Yuan still felt helpless. This was something that had never happened before.

Fang Yuan was still focusing on retreating, he fought while escaping.

Even though he was the weaker side now, as long as Spectral Soul could not activate a battlefield killer move to trap him, Fang Yuan was still free to escape.

Dragon Palace was the first to break through the heavenly wind qi wall, heading towards Central Continent. Myriad Year Flying Warship did its best

to protect it.

Spectral Soul moved behind like a trail of black smoke, following after them closely.

Behind them were Qing Chou's colossal body, crashing through the qi wall and leaving immemorial white heaven, reaching Central Continent.

Qi Sea Ancestor, Qin Ding Ling, and the rest had all left Heavenly Court, they were chasing behind.

When they found that Fang Yuan and the rest had entered Central Continent, Heavenly Court's immortals became anxious.

“This scoundrel Fang Yuan could've traveled through the vast immemorial white heaven but he chose to go to Central Continent. Since he is in trouble, he wants to implicate the innocent people as well, he truly deserves a pitiful death!”

Qi Sea Ancestor snorted coldly: “Fang Yuan has been a problem for too long, if we can kill him this time, it would be the fortune of the people in the world.”

As he said that, he used a secret method to tell the main body about their movement.

Fang Yuan immediately understood that Heavenly Court's pursuers were arriving soon. But he had no solution, his speed was greatly dragged down by Spectral Soul.

When Heavenly Court's group arrived, they found that Spectral Soul was suppressing Fang Yuan and Qing Chou.

Qin Ding Ling frowned as she hesitated, telling Qi Sea Ancestor: “Ancestor, please deal with Fang Yuan, kill him with your full strength.”

But how could Qi Sea Ancestor attack the main body, he pondered and said: “In this situation, Fang Yuan is weak while Spectral Soul is strong. They are

both demonic path overlords, if we deal with Fang Yuan and get hit by his final trump cards, Spectral Soul will be the eventual winner.”

Qin Ding Ling shook her head: “Ancestor, you are not familiar with Fang Yuan, he is too crafty, he definitely has methods left unused. Maybe this situation is only a layer of his concealment, we need to kill him now, we cannot give him any opportunities.”

Qi Sea Ancestor: “...”

Heavenly Court had suffered too much at Fang Yuan’s hands, Qin Ding Ling’s wariness and fear towards Fang Yuan surpassed even Spectral Soul!

But thinking about it, when Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was invincible in the world, he did not deal so much damage to Heavenly Court compared to the current Fang Yuan. It was quite easy to understand how Qin Ding Ling and the others felt like this.

Qi Sea Ancestor could only ask the main body secretly, what were they going to do?

If there was no choice, Qi Sea Ancestor would have to expose himself and fight Spectral Soul so that the main body could escape.

Fang Yuan replied: “Don’t worry, let me try something first.”

Dragon Palace’s door opened, a Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body flew out.

Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique flew towards Spectral Soul, the latter’s pupils shrank as he retreated immediately.

Bam.

The Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body self-detonated, turning into a large lump of dream realm that floated in the sky, turning into a barrier.

Dragon Palace and Myriad Year Flying Warship used this chance to pull some distance away from them.

Spectral Soul got around the dream realm as he chased again.

But Qing Chou could not think properly, it got trapped in the dream realm.

Roar—!

The aura of hatred Gu burst out of Qing Chou's body as it broke free from the dream realm, it chased after them again.

“This is?!”

“Qing Chou actually broke away from the dream realm, it was not trapped?”

“It's hatred Gu! The Legends of Ren Zuo has a vague description about it — hatred has no dreams!”

Fang Yuan was also quite shocked about this.

Qing Chou did not have any dream path methods but it used hatred Gu to break free. Dream path was ahead of the current era, it was unstoppable, but it could not stop Qing Chou's hatred Gu?

“Hatred has no dreams... or rather, against rank nine hatred Gu, the dream realm was not big enough?” Fang Yuan had a thought.

It was like the killer move dreamy light smoke, if it landed on Spectral Soul, it would only trap him for some time before he got free, Dragon Palace would shatter from the internal impact.

Dreamy light smoke was too weak against Spectral Soul, but if it rose to rank nine level, the situation would be different.

Even so, when Spectral Soul was attacked with dreamy light smoke, he would still dodge it without hesitation.

He was very fast, moving like a specter, in close distance, it was almost the same as teleportation, it was too hard for dreamy light smoke to hit him.

However, the good thing for Fang Yuan was that Spectral Soul could not deal with dream realms currently.

“I obtained the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique method from Shadow Sect, Spectral Soul definitely knows about it. However, he lacks the crucial Immortal Gu, he cannot use relevant killer moves.”

After sensing this, Fang Yuan immediately created many Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies and self-detonated them.

Bang bang bang bang.

In the blink of an eye, Dragon Palace and Myriad Year Flying Warship were surrounded by dream realms, there was no gap between them.

Spectral Soul snorted coldly, stopping his attacks.

“This Fang Yuan...” Qin Ding Ling gritted her teeth, Fang Yuan’s method was too shameless, Heavenly Court had no way to deal with it.

“Be careful of Spectral Soul!” Qi Sea Ancestor reminded them.

Fang Yuan suddenly enclosed himself, Heavenly Court’s members were in an awkward spot.

Spectral Soul looked at them coldly, Qi Sea Ancestor stood in front of them steadfastly.

Qing Chou growled angrily, it attacked Spectral Soul again without fear.

Spectral Soul said in displeasure: “Lowly beast! Since you want to die, I will grant you your wish.”

His body vanished on the spot, at the next moment, he appeared on Qing Chou’s back. But right when Spectral Soul was about to attack Qing Chou, a qi path killer move shot towards him.

Spectral Soul had no choice but to resist it, Qing Chou used the chance to move away, it spat out a human-faced lightning ball again, escaping danger.

Spectral Soul looked at Qi Sea Ancestor with a cold gaze. Earlier, Qi Sea Ancestor was the one who attacked him.

Qi Sea Ancestor looked at Spectral Soul warily, at the same time, he explained to Qin Ding Ling: “We cannot let Spectral Soul succeed. He seems to be able to absorb the power of the immemorial soul beast, is it possible for Heavenly Court to capture Qing Chou again?”

Qin Ding Ling sighed: “We have already lost the best opportunity. Qing Chou’s strength rose greatly, we need to find another opportunity in order to forcefully refine hatred Gu.”

Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals did not blame Qi Sea Ancestor for making a move on his own, after all, what he did was very logical. From the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals’ perspective, Fang Yuan was trapped in the dream realm now, Qi Sea Ancestor was helping Qing Chou to attack Spectral Soul for the sake of Heavenly Court.

At the next moment, Spectral Soul attacked the Heavenly Court immortals.

Qing Chou followed closely behind him.

The three sided chaotic battle started again, but this time, Heavenly Court took the role of Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan was temporarily safe, he only had to take note of the moving dream realms. To form a tight defense, he needed to self-detonate Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies to fix any gaps in his defensive line.

Immortal killer move — Yin-yang Great Killer Hands!

Rumble!

With a loud explosion, two huge hands, one black and one white, appeared out of nowhere.

The two hands were so large they could loom over heaven and earth, they had an intrinsic pattern, at this moment, they grabbed at Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul suddenly shouted shrilly, when he appeared again, he was already right in front of Qi Sea Ancestor. At the center of the yin-yang hands where Spectral Soul was originally at, there was an immemorial soul beast.

Spectral Soul shot out a wave of black smoke that landed on Qi Sea Ancestor.

Immortal killer move — Heavenly Combat Cloak!

Qi Sea Ancestor retreated, heavenly combat cloak melted from the effect of the black smoke, but this strange move was blocked after all.

Even though Qi Sea Ancestor was a newly created clone of Fang Yuan's, he had incredible strength from originally being Heavenly Court's qi harvest fruit. With sufficient qi path Immortal Gu, his battle strength was not any lower than before.

Even so, Qi Sea Ancestor was suppressed by Spectral Soul, the situation was getting increasingly passive.

Qin Ding Ling led the Heavenly Court immortals to help Qi Sea Ancestor, she also ordered Spirit Affinity House to send Feng Jin Huang over to the fight.

Feng Jin Huang had dream path Immortal Gu, she could use pure dream reality seeker transformation to break Fang Yuan's defensive line.

Qin Ding Ling's target had always been Fang Yuan!

Fang Yuan's main body hid inside Dragon Palace as he watched the battle, using all of his time to refine as many heaven path dao marks as possible.

"Master, we have arrived!" During the chaotic battle, Fairy Zi Wei and Old Man Zheng Yuan led their group as they entered the battlefield.

Before Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals could react to it, far away, someone flew over as well.

“Let this old man join in the fun as well.”

It was Demon Immortal Qi Jue!

Chapter 2034 - Everyone Wants to Kill Fang Yuan

2034 Everyone Wants to Kill Fang Yuan

In this three sided chaotic battle, the appearance of Fairy Zi Wei's group and Demon Immortal Qi Jue made the situation increasingly complex.

“Go and block Heavenly Court.” Spectral Soul ordered.

Fairy Zi Wei and Old Man Zheng Yuan quickly attacked with killer moves, the shining wave of attacks assaulted Qin Ding Ling and the rest with ferocity.

Other than Qi Sea Ancestor, Qin Ding Ling and the rest were all inside their Immortal Gu Houses, they were not afraid of Spectral Soul's reinforcements.

Heavenly Court's immortals were only furious, they were not angry about Fairy Zi Wei and Old Man Zheng Yuan's betrayal but the fact that he used a vicious method to enslave them.

Heavenly Court believed in Fairy Zi Wei's and Old Man Zheng Yuan's loyalty. They knew that it was because of Spectral Soul that they betrayed Heavenly Court.

Spectral Soul snickered: “How does it feel to fight against your former allies? It will be up to you to save them, if you miss this opportunity, you will likely never have another chance in the future.”

Heavenly Court’s immortals heard this, their attacks halted for a moment.

Qin Ding Ling had sharp brows, she frowned as she ordered: “Spectral Soul wants to make us unwilling to attack, he is stalling for time. Forget about Zi Wei’s and Zheng Yuan’s lives, killing them is the same as releasing them from this predicament!”

At the crucial moment, Qin Ding Ling displayed the foresight of a leader, she showed her resolute nature.

Spectral Soul heard this, he frowned lightly.

He started to act more quickly, attacking Qing Chou again.

Fighting against him, Qing Chou soon got suppressed.

“Stop him!” Seeing that Spectral Soul was trying the same thing again to extract Qing Chou’s strength, Qin Ding Ling shouted: “Ancestor, please stop him!”

Even without her reminder, Qi Sea Ancestor had already flown towards Spectral Soul.

But at the next moment, a gush of qi currents flew out like a heavenly river, obstructing Qi Sea Ancestor.

Qi Sea Ancestor stopped his movement, he looked at the attacker: “Qi Jue!”

Demon Immortal Qi Jue smiled lightly, blocking his path: “Qi Sea, our previous battle was interrupted by Heavenly Court, that was not satisfying. Let us fight fairly this time.”

The hearts of Heavenly Court’s immortals sank.

At the crucial moment, Demon Immortal Qi Jue actually came to help Spectral Soul!

What sort of agreement did they make?

Fairy Zi Wei was surprised too, Demon Immortal Qi Jue was definitely an unexpectedly strong reinforcement!

Purple light flickered in her eyes as she realized: “Long ago, Demon Immortal Qi Jue had already started buying all sorts of inheritances in treasure yellow heaven of various paths. He is from the Olden Antiquity Era, he revived after the destruction of fate Gu. Using these inheritances, he can catch up to the current great era!”

“The reason why Qi Jue is helping us is likely because master made a deal with him, he sold a large number of inheritances.”

Fairy Zi Wei made an accurate guess.

Even though Demon Immortal Qi Jue did not expose his identity in treasure yellow heaven, he did not conceal himself either, his intentions were clearly known to everyone.

Since Heavenly Court could notice Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s actions, why wouldn’t Spectral Soul?

Because of historical reasons, Demon Immortal Qi Jue would not cooperate with Heavenly Court. But Spectral Soul was also in the demonic path, he had a vast number of inheritances, he was the most ideal person to transact with Qi Jue.

“Fang Yuan, you cannot escape today.” Spectral Soul smiled coldly, he arrived at Qing Chou’s back again.

At the next moment, he attacked!

Qing Chou growled angrily but its strength was being absorbed by Spectral Soul. As an immemorial soul beast, even with the quasi-rank nine hatred Gu, Qing Chou was completely countered by Spectral Soul.

Qing Chou's aura fell greatly while Spectral Soul became more energized and lively.

After he finished his absorption, he kicked, Qing Chou fell towards the ground.

Next, he charged towards Fang Yuan at lightning speed.

Immortal killer move — Pure Dream Reality Seeker Transformation!

The dream realms surrounding Dragon Palace had a huge chunk missing, they turned into Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies as they flew into Spectral Soul's immortal aperture.

Spectral Soul actually had enough Immortal Gu to unleash the killer move, pure dream reality seeker transformation!

He had purposely let Fang Yuan go earlier without using this move, now that he got rid of Qing Chou, he let his reinforcements block Heavenly Court and Qi Sea Ancestor while he finally went after Fang Yuan!

All the immortals were shaken.

The battle had been in Spectral Soul's grasp since the start.

In history, Spectral Soul was renowned for his killing intent, but that did not mean that he could only kill to solve his problems. He was aloof, crafty, and vicious, but when he was alive, he had no need to use any of these methods, his own strength was sufficient to kill all problems.

But now that Spectral Soul's strength was not much higher than his enemies, he started to use various methods to complement his battle strength.

At once, a large number of dream realms were reclaimed by Spectral Soul.

Fairy Zi Wei and the rest fought against Heavenly Court while Qi Sea Ancestor battled Demon Immortal Qi Jue, facing a disadvantage.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue had the secluded domain of heaven and earth, 'Xi', he resisted Qi Sea Ancestor, who cultivated qi path.

The situation was critical, Fang Yuan could not use the dream realms to stop his enemies anymore.

The door of Dragon Palace suddenly opened, several Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies flew out of his dream realm defensive line, directly heading for Spectral Soul.

Boom boom boom.

The Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies self-detonated, creating dream realms in the air.

Spectral Soul quickly dodged them, he managed to avoid being trapped by the dream realms.

But using this chance, Wu Shuai moved Dragon Palace out of the dream realm circle through one of the gaps, with Myriad Year Flying Warship following behind closely.

The intent of the two Immortal Gu Houses was obvious.

“Where are you trying to go?!” Spectral Soul shouted as he got past the dream realms, approaching them again.

Fang Yuan was his main target, he needed to be killed.

This was a prime opportunity, Spectral Soul was going to follow Fang Yuan no matter where he went.

Spectral Soul stared at Dragon Palace and Myriad Year Flying Warship, his eyes flickering with killing intent and determination!

At the next moment, Dragon Palace and Myriad Year Flying Warship split up, they escaped in two directions.

Spectral Soul was dazed.

What should he do?

When Myriad Year Flying Warship and Dragon Palace were inside the ring of dream realms, they were isolated from the outside, Spectral Soul had no idea which one Fang Yuan was hiding in.

There was only one Spectral Soul, he could not chase after both Immortal Gu Houses.

But Spectral Soul made his decision almost instantly, he shouted: “Demon Immortal Qi Jue, chase after Myriad Year Flying Warship! After we succeed, I will not stint on your reward.”

Demon Immortal Qi Jue chuckled as he used Xi Land to absorb one of Qi Sea Ancestor’s killer moves, he easily moved away and chased after Myriad Year Flying Warship.

Spectral Soul went after Dragon Palace instead.

After receiving his orders, Fairy Zi Wei started to retreat.

“What do we do?” Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals asked Qin Ding Ling.

Qin Ding Ling looked at Fairy Zi Wei and the rest, saying without hesitation: “Kill Fang Yuan first!”

But the problem that Spectral Soul faced earlier was also happening to Heavenly Court, which Immortal Gu House was Fang Yuan in?

“Do we just pick one and gamble on our luck?” Qin Ding Ling frowned, even though she was not willing to do that, Heavenly Court lacked wisdom path Gu Immortals, they could only do this.

“I can help you people.” Fairy Zi Wei suddenly stopped her movement as she said: “I have a way to deduce Fang Yuan’s location.”

Heavenly Court’s immortals were dazed.

“What method? How long will it take?” Qi Sea Ancestor asked.

“With our help, it will only take a moment.” Bing Sai Chuan’s voice resounded, everyone turned around, seeing that Calamity Luck Altar had arrived.

“They finally arrived.” Fairy Zi Wei let out a breath of air.

She was obviously the one who asked the Longevity Heaven members to come. Earlier, Fairy Zi Wei and the rest received orders from Spectral Soul to deceive Longevity Heaven and assault Heavenly Court on their own. But the situation changed too quickly, on the way here, Fairy Zi Wei analyzed the situation and made the plan to use Longevity Heaven’s strength.

After getting Spectral Soul’s permission, Fairy Zi Wei contacted Longevity Heaven immediately.

As Calamity Luck Altar approached, Bing Sai Chuan said: “Our lord said that this world does not need too many chess players.”

The immortals’ hearts shook.

Bing Sai Chuan’s lord was obviously Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

All the signs showed that this venerable had deep aspirations, he still had abundant will and strength left in the world.

In the current situation, Fang Yuan was the most likely person to become venerable. Immortal zombie Giant Sun did not want this to happen, thus, he changed his plan and decided to kill Fang Yuan before he could grow fully!

Qin Ding Ling gritted her teeth, she was stuck at a difficult contemplation.

Cooperate with Spectral Soul and Longevity Heaven?

The former was a demonic path venerable, the latter was a strong foe during the fate war, they were all responsible for the destruction of fate!

Ally with them?

Qin Ding Ling only thought about it for a few breaths of time before she squeezed out a word: “Alright.”

Like what Bing Sai Chuan said earlier, there was no need for too many chess players in the world. Fang Yuan was destined to be their enemy, he was a walking treasure chest, everyone wanted to kill him first, after that, Heavenly Court would deal with Spectral Soul and Giant Sun!

Chapter 2035 - Qing Clan's Revenge

2035 Qing Clan's Revenge

Rough winds howled in the desert, while the oasis carried a warm breeze.

Sandstones piled into a mountain as hot steam rose. There was a calm lake beneath the sandstones, green trees were growing as their leaves rustled under the evening wind, creating the scene of a paradise in Western Desert.

Western Desert's Qing clan's base was situated at this oasis that was called the 'Qing oasis'.

Qing clan's Gu Immortals were all gathered in a hall. On the icy cold floor of the hall, there were several fragments of Gu worms, all of the Qing clan Gu Immortals were fixing their gazes on these fragments.

“Qing Heng's life tablet Gu shattered?!”

“What is happening?”

“Qing Heng died, he had left to hunt the Southern Border Gu Immortal Ming You. Did he really die at Ming You's hands?”

Qing Heng was a rank seven expert of Qing clan, even though he was sent by the clan to kill Ming You, the clan was very confident in him. Recently for some reason, news that Qing clan obtained Divine Bean Palace had spread, all the other super forces were probing them. With Qing Heng's

death, Qing clan became suspicious about the truth, was this a test by the Western Desert forces?

“Report—! We have accurate information, Ming You was the one who killed Qing Heng, he has great strength and acts ruthlessly.”

Qing clan flew into a rage.

“This Gu Immortal from another region has gone too far!”

“We need to kill this Ming You, we will grind his bones to dust, we will show the other Western Desert super forces the consequences of offending our Qing clan!”

“Before killing him, we should capture this Ming You and invite the other Western Desert Gu Immortals to watch. Only by pulling out his tendons and ripping his skin in public, to humiliate and torture him to death, can I feel satisfied from this revenge.”

“Kill!”

“Kill him!”

“He is merely a Gu Immortal from another region, he came to Western Desert alone, he actually dared to kill our Gu Immortal, he truly has no fear of heaven and earth.”

“Even though Ming You was able to kill Qing Heng, he only has rank seven cultivation level, if first supreme elder takes action, it would be too excessive, rumors would also spread that our Qing clan is bullying the weak. In my opinion, we should send out Qing Jing and Qing Hua Lan.”

“No, to play safe, we should send Qing Chen as well. With three immortals, they will definitely be able to capture that Ming You alive!”

“Let him experience regret and pain.”

“Hurry! Don’t let that scoundrel escape.”

“Kill Ming You, display the might of Qing clan!”

“Ming You must die, when our clan refines Divine Bean Palace in the future, our Qing clan will stand at the top of Western Desert’s Gu Immortal world!!”

...

These sentences echoed in Qing Chou’s ears, the scenes of the past flashed in Qing Chou’s mind.

Different from its usual fragmented memories, this time, its memory was very clear and complete. At the same time, the hatred in its heart surged in a tsunami, rampaging in Qing Chou’s entire body and mind.

Hatred!

Deep hatred!

Feeling increasingly intense hatred, Qing Chou opened its eyes.

Time flew by quickly, countless years had passed since then.

Qing Chou’s eyes were bloodshot.

It found that it was still lying on the ground, recalling that when fighting Spectral Soul earlier, it was sent flying to the ground, crashing and falling unconscious.

“Roar!”

Qing Chou roared as it stood up within the deep pit.

The rank nine aura of hatred Gu became even denser, the power of hatred surged throughout Qing Chou’s body.

“Ming You, Ming You!”

“Spectral Soul, Spectral Soul!”

Qing Chou roared towards the sky, its eyes were covered in rage, its hair was disheveled, even though Spectral Soul had already gone after Dragon Palace, the power of hatred Gu allowed Qing Chou to locate Spectral Soul easily without a problem.

Rumble!

Qing Chou had a mountain-like tortoise shell, tiger claws and dragon tail, as well as a snake neck and human head, it flew up rapidly as winds surrounded it, charging towards the direction of Spectral Soul. As for Fairy Zi Wei and the rest who were creating a formation in the sky, it ignored them.

Among these Gu Immortals in the sky, there was one elderly Gu Immortal, he had wide sleeves and fluttering white hair, he was Fang Yuan's clone, Qi Sea Ancestor.

Seeing that Qing Chou was flying away, Qi Sea Ancestor let out a breath of air, no longer worried.

Earlier in Western Desert, even though Fang Yuan used familiar face to transform, he was still chased by Qing Chou.

Qing Chou possessed hatred Gu, because of the influence of karma divine tree, it had an intense connection to Spectral Soul and everyone related to him.

Fang Yuan's main body could not deceive Qing Chou while Qi Sea Ancestor was Fang Yuan's clone, he would definitely be sensed by Qing Chou as well.

But now, Spectral Soul and Fang Yuan were enemies, they wanted each other to die, thus, because of their changed relationship, Qing Chou no longer went after him.

"Even though Qing Chou's threat is gone, Fairy Zi Wei is still a big problem." Qi Sea Ancestor cast his gaze at Fairy Zi Wei.

Fairy Zi Wei wore a purple-gold dress, she had a graceful figure with hair that extended to her waist. She moved mysteriously as she flew in the sky, her fingers fluttering like butterflies in the sky, countless Gu worms were sent out and used together, in the sky, an amazing wisdom path immortal formation was already taking shape, one could see its form already.

Old Man Zheng Yuan assisted at the side.

Qin Ding Ling, Che Wei, and the other Heavenly Court Gu Immortals looked at Fairy Zi Wei, they had complex emotions, there was hatred, anger, pity, and sadness.

There was a round altar that was almost in contact with the wisdom path formation, floating in the sky. It had white jade railings and shining aurora, this was rank eight Immortal Gu House Calamity Luck Altar.

Calamity Luck Altar was controlled by Bing Sai Chuan, he had a sharp gaze as he looked at Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals and Qi Sea Ancestor, not daring to relax his mind.

Calamity Luck Altar protected Fairy Zi Wei and the rest, as well as the wisdom path formation.

Longevity Heaven, who represented Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, had already cooperated with Spectral Soul's Shadow Sect long ago.

"Fang Yuan has the potential to become a venerable, we cannot let him do as he pleases. If such a person becomes a venerable, it will not benefit any of us." Bing Sai Chuan transmitted, he tried to convince Qi Sea Ancestor, Qin Ding Ling, and the rest, not knowing that Fang Yuan's clone was right here.

Qin Ding Ling only listened to him, she did not reply.

The winds howled around her, causing her cape to flutter, she wore a tight golden armor and was tall and grand, she had a valiant demeanor.

She stared at the wisdom path formation at times, looking at the dream realms occasionally.

This dream realm was left behind by Fang Yuan. He had originally tried to use the dream realms to stop his enemies, but Spectral Soul plotted against him instead. Fang Yuan had to escape from this battlefield, this dream realm was left behind, shining and moving on its own continuously.

“Where is Fang Yuan now? I only saw that Dragon Palace and Myriad Year Flying Warship flew out of the dream realm and escaped the battlefield. There is a third possibility, he is still hiding in this dream realm!” Qin Ding Ling thought to herself.

Precisely because of this reason, she stayed behind to guard this dream realm.

Fang Yuan was too crafty, even though staying in the dream realm seemed stupid, there was a chance that Fang Yuan might do this purposely.

Seeing that the wisdom path formation was completing, Qi Sea Ancestor felt increasing pressure.

“I can’t wait anymore!” Thoughts collided in Qi Sea Ancestor’s mind, he thought: “Looking at Fairy Zi Wei’s attitude, with Bai Ning Bing and Ying Wu Xie at the lead, this formation might likely deduce the main body’s location. The main body does not have much foundation in information path, otherwise, if we could break our connection with Bai Ning Bing and Hei Lou Lan, even three of Fairy Zi Wei combined would not be able to do anything.”

“Fairy Zi Wei and the rest have great strength, with Calamity Luck Altar’s defense and Bing Sai Chuan’s wariness towards Heavenly Court, if I attack now, I will not be able to destroy the formation, Heavenly Court would instead get suspicious of me.”

The Qi Sea clone was powerful, but he could not turn this situation around alone and suppress everyone, the key person now was still Qin Ding Ling!

Qi Sea Ancestor listened to Bing Sai Chuan's words while asking Qin Ding Ling in secret: "Looking at this situation, Shadow Sect and Longevity Heaven think highly of this formation. But can we trust them? Regardless of whether Fairy Zi Wei can deduce a result successfully, the formation is still under her control. If she tells us a location, how do we ensure that it is right? Will Fairy Zi Wei hide anything from us?"

The Qi Sea clone started to sow discord, he could not let Bing Sai Chuan ally with the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals too. Otherwise, the main body would face the pressure of Shadow Sect, Longevity Heaven, and Heavenly Court, it would be too much!

If this was the Heavenly Court from Fang Yuan's previous life, they would definitely have no inclination to work with other forces.

But fate Gu was destroyed by Fang Yuan, Heavenly Court lost their greatest spiritual banner, they also suffered many setbacks and lost a lot of reputation. One could say that their title of the number one human force was already undeserved, they faced a lot of criticism.

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were all elites, they learned from this lesson and started to change. Qin Ding Ling was the leader of Heavenly Court, she started to gather help and put down her pride, earlier, when Qin Ding Ling took the initiative to help Qi Sea Ancestor chase away Demon Immortal Qi Jue, it was the best proof of this.

Thus, the probability that Heavenly Court, Shadow Sect, and Longevity Heaven would work together was not low.

The Qi Sea clone's words were very effective, Heavenly Court and Fairy Zi Wei could not trust each other. This way, even if Fairy Zi Wei's deduction succeeded, it would not have any meaning.

Qin Ding Ling was silent for a while before transmitting to Qi Sea Ancestor: "I would like ancestor to go and chase after Dragon Palace and Spectral Soul."

Qi Sea Ancestor was slightly dazed: “Do you know the location of Fang Yuan already?”

“I don’t.” Qin Ding Ling smiled at Qi Sea Ancestor.

The Qi Sea clone looked at Qin Ding Ling deeply in the eye, he realized that Qin Ding Ling knew what she was doing, she had never trusted Shadow Sect’s Fairy Zi Wei or Longevity Heaven, trusting them was stupid. The reason she stayed behind was to guard the dream realm and also rest and recover.

Heavenly Court lacked a peak rank eight battle strength, after leaving Heavenly Court, they also lost their territorial advantage. They seemed powerful and had great morale but if they were careless, they would suffer huge losses.

Heavenly Court could not afford to lose anymore!

Qin Ding Ling had to be vigilant and careful.

Right now, Spectral Soul was chasing Dragon Palace, Qing Chou was chasing Spectral Soul, while Demon Immortal Qi Jue was chasing Myriad Year Flying Warship.

Qin Ding Ling knew that Demon Immortal Qi Jue, who had Xi Land, was Qi Sea Ancestor’s greatest counter, even if Fang Yuan was inside Myriad Year Flying Warship, Qi Sea Ancestor would not be able to do anything to Demon Immortal Qi Jue even if he went there.

Instead, if Qi Sea Ancestor chased after Spectral Soul, he would be able to influence the situation.

From Heavenly Court’s perspective, Fang Yuan was someone who needed to die, Shadow Sect or Longevity Heaven were enemies as well. But Heavenly Court’s strength was not like before, they were very weak, even though Qi Sea Ancestor was on their side, he was still not their member after all.

Qin Ding Ling sighed deeply: “Fang Yuan is too crafty, even though him splitting up seemed simple, it allowed the pressure on him to decrease greatly, we have no choice but to stay behind and temporarily stop chasing him.”

“Spectral Soul is stronger than Demon Immortal Qi Jue, if he kills Fang Yuan and gets everything, this former Demon Venerable will rise up again!”

“Qi Sea Ancestor, we hope you can think for the sake of everyone in the world, let these two demons fight it out while our righteous path remains victorious in the end.”

Qin Ding Ling was a talented leader after all! Even though she was leading a weaker Heavenly Court, she had never given up, she made plans to try and raise their chances of victory as much as possible.

Chapter 2036 - Strong, Weak

2036 Strong, Weak

“Go.” Fairy Zi Wei called out as her fingers moved rapidly, producing countless shadows. The killer move activated, a thousand Gu worms flew out and turned into a vague purple shadow that filled up the final blank area of the wisdom path formation.

The Gu Immortals watched were all first rate Gu Immortals in the entire five regions, seeing this, they could not help but admit that Fairy Zi Wei was very skilled at setting up formations.

Fairy Zi Wei let out a breath of air, perspiration gathering on her forehead.

Her eyes stared at the formation before her, at this point, it was time to add in the core Immortal Gu.

This situation was quite peculiar, Fairy Zi Wei was setting up the formation in front of many strong foes. There was a chance that these Gu Immortals might attack her during the process, thus, Fairy Zi Wei used a rare method for this arrangement, she first placed the mortal Gu and set up a bare framework first, before filling it up with Immortal Gu at the end.

Fairy Zi Wei temporarily stopped her actions to catch a breather, she looked at Qin Ding Ling and Calamity Luck Altar.

Calamity Luck Altar was shining in brilliant light, the Gu Immortal controlling the Immortal Gu House, Bing Sai Chuan, knew about her

worries, he transmitted: “With my protection, you can rest assured, quickly set up the formation.”

Fairy Zi Wei did not have Fang Yuan’s formation flag Gu, otherwise, she would not need to set up this formation each time.

She knew that time was running out, after hearing Bing Sai Chuan’s words, she started to put Immortal Gu into the formation.

Each time an Immortal Gu was placed, the formation would shake once and shine in a beautiful purple light, the scene was incredibly beautiful, it was a pity that none of the Gu Immortals had the mood to appreciate it.

Inside Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan stared at the formation, guarding against any potential threats that would attack, he broke the silence as he said: “Hei Lou Lan, you have been with Fang Yuan for a long time, what do you think he would do in this situation?”

Hei Lou Lan was standing right beside Bing Sai Chuan, even though she was a woman, her face had strong contours, she possessed sharp and long brows, bright eyes and a heroic aura.

Hei Lou Lan heard the question, she thought about it and said: “Fang Yuan only has three options, Dragon Palace, Myriad Year Flying Warship, or to stay in the dream realm.

“Hiding in the dream realm is too risky for Fang Yuan. Not only can Spectral Soul take the dream realm away, Heavenly Court also has ways to deal with the dream realm. If I were Fang Yuan, I would not stay here and wait for death.”

“Of course...” Hei Lou Lan smiled helplessly: “This is not guaranteed to be the case, thus, Heavenly Court chose to stay by the dream realm. Fairy Zi Wei has also stayed behind to make deductions using the formation, she is also observing the dream realm. She is a wisdom path great expert, she knows that she cannot interfere with the two Immortal Gu Houses, she is most needed here.”

“Myriad Year Flying Warship is faster than Dragon Palace, this can deceive the enemy, but I do not think that Fang Yuan would hide inside it. This is because Myriad Year Flying Warship is still slower than Spectral Soul, but its defense is lower than Dragon Palace. If Spectral Soul chooses to chase Myriad Year Flying Warship and attack it, Myriad Year Flying Warship would not last as long as Dragon Palace.”

Hei Lou Lan smiled coldly: “During the fate war, Fang Yuan lost his Twelve Zodiac battle formation, if it were still around, he would likely escape in Myriad Year Flying Warship. Thus, I think that Fang Yuan is most likely hiding inside Dragon Palace!”

Hei Lou Lan had an eerie gaze: “Spectral Soul likely thinks the same too, that is why he chased Dragon Palace while asking Demon Immortal Qi Jue to go after Myriad Year Flying Warship, he made precautions for both situations. Fang Yuan’s sovereign immortal body originated from Spectral Soul, he also has all of Spectral Soul’s dream realms. If Spectral Soul can kill him and reclaim the sovereign immortal body and the dream realms, he will rise up once again!”

“Even though we want to kill Fang Yuan, we cannot let Spectral Soul succeed. Even though Shadow Sect is working with us now, they have ill intentions. After all, Fairy Zi Wei managed to deduce the fact Fang Yuan was in Heavenly Court but they kept it from us, allowing Spectral Soul to attack Heavenly Court alone. Only when they needed our reinforcement did they call for us.”

“Thus, in my opinion, we should just watch from the side and exert influence on the situation. If possible, it will be best if we can take down Spectral Soul, Fang Yuan, and Heavenly Court in one move!”

“Hahaha.” Bing Sai Chuan laughed loudly, praising: “Good analysis! Quite impressive. Northern Plains’ Hei tribe was too disappointing, but you live up to Giant Sun’s bloodline. I’ll tell you the truth, after I woke up, I received information about you. After observing you for some time, I can say that you are a genius! It was just that your life was quite tough, you were schemed against by your father and suppressed by Fang Yuan, you

merely lacked an opportunity to develop, otherwise, you would not be in this state.”

Hei Lou Lan heard the praise, her gaze focused on Bing Sai Chuan’s face.

Bing Sai Chuan had a tall body, his face was gentle but there was an ugly scar extending from his right ear to his left cheek. He originally had a cold expression but now, he looked at Hei Lou Lan with admiration and satisfaction.

Hei Lou Lan’s heart jumped, an intense feeling appeared in her heart. Bing Sai Chuan’s appreciation towards her ability was probably the most valuable fortuitous encounter in her life!

After realizing that, Hei Lou Lan did not hesitate anymore, she stood straight and cupped her fists: “I will listen to lord’s orders!”

Bing Sai Chuan laughed loudly, before stopping as he looked at Hei Lou Lan with a solemn and serious gaze: “Good, Hei Lou Lan, are you willing to rebuild Northern Plains’ Hei tribe?”

Northern Plains’ Hei tribe had been taken down long ago, it was now occupied by Heavenly Lord Bai Zu to develop his tribe. Hei tribe’s Gu Immortals even became members of Bai Zu tribe, they were simply the disgrace of the Huang Jin bloodline.

Hei Lou Lan expressed her willingness to do so no matter what.

“But I am currently too weak...” Hei Lou Lan purposely showed a hesitant expression filled with difficulty.

Bing Sai Chuan waved his hand as he tossed her a Gu worm.

Hei Lou Lan quickly received it, she saw that this rank seven Immortal Gu looked like a black and gold beetle, it was very heavy, Hei Lou Lan did not recognize it at once.

Bing Sai Chuan explained: “Hei Lou Lan, you have the Great Strength True Martial Physique, you should cultivate solely strength path, your future will

be very bright. You have our Huang Jin bloodline, you are a Northern Plainsman from birth, I am sure you will not disappoint me, we will not stint on your strength path resources from now on. Take this strong Gu first, even though it is rule path, it suits you very well.”

“Strong Gu?!” Hei Lou Lan’s body shook.

“Alright, Fairy Zi Wei’s formation is ready, go inside first.” Bing Sai Chuan instructed.

Hei Lou Lan left Calamity Luck Altar and went into the formation.

She had a plain expression but her heart was filled with deep emotions and turbulence. Strong Gu was recorded in *The Legends of Ren Zuu*, it had a close connection to the Great Strength True Martial Physique. Bing Sai Chuan gave this legendary Immortal Gu to Hei Lou Lan, it showed how much he wanted to nurture her.

Hei Lou Lan realized in her heart: “It seems that my life is going to undergo a huge change now!”

The Legends of Ren Zuu, chapter five, section thirty-one states —

Ren Zu lost freedom Gu, he was anguished and only recovered after a long time.

Ren Zu was troubled, he asked cognition Gu: “Oh cognition Gu, how can I obtain freedom Gu again? After what happened last time, freedom Gu will not approach me anymore.”

Cognition Gu answered: “Oh human, why do you desire freedom Gu so much?”

Ren Zu replied irritably: “Don’t you know the reason already? I am searching for freedom in order to break free of the restraints of fate.”

Cognition Gu answered once again: “Then I have nothing much to tell you. Haven’t you told fate Gu the answer to this question already?”

Ren Zu was dazed before he recalled.

Before he went insane, he met fate Gu. When he was harmed by fate Gu, he shouted at it that he would use his own strength and wisdom to obtain freedom, he would eventually break free from fate's control!

Ren Zu's eyes brightened: "Oh Gu, I remember now, thank you for the reminder. I need to rely on myself to break free of fate. I already have my own strength, what I lack is my own wisdom. I need to let self Gu eat a mouthful of wisdom Gu, just like how it ate a part of strength Gu in the past."

"But where is wisdom Gu?" Ren Zu asked cognition Gu.

Cognition Gu: "I do not know. Wisdom Gu has been to many places, its location is not fixed. You can find wisdom in countless places, so human, you need to find it yourself."

Ren Zu nodded as he set off on his journey again.

He walked and walked and walked, one day, he saw two Gu worms chasing each other along the road.

One Gu worm was white and tiny, it escaped ahead as it begged for mercy: "Stop chasing me, stop chasing me, I do not want to be eaten by you."

The other Gu was clearly larger in size, it had thick armor and said in a deep tone: "I want to eat you, I want to eat you! No matter where you escape to, I will eat you!"

The tiny white Gu was about to be caught by the larger Gu behind, it suddenly saw Ren Zu and hid behind him: "Oh human, I beg of you, quickly save me."

Ren Zu saw that this Gu worm was so pitiful, it was chased by another Gu worm, unable to fend for itself, he felt like he was seeing himself.

At this instance, a new heart grew in his chest — the heart of sympathy.

Ren Zu stretched out both arms as he stopped the larger Gu: “Stop, stop chasing it.”

The armored Gu shouted: “Hey human, are you obstructing me? No, you cannot stop me, you are unable to stop me.”

“Why is that so?” Ren Zu was curious.

The armored Gu explained: “I am strong Gu, that is weak Gu. Since time immemorial, the rule of nature is that the strong prey on the weak. Thus, strong must eat weak, weaklings are the food of the strong.”

Ren Zu sighed as he tried to convince the Gu: “Then why don’t you let it off just this once, look at how pitiful it is.”

Strong Gu sneered: “Not even once! In the eyes of the strong, weaklings have no stature, there is no sympathy for the weak. This is because heaven and earth will never pity the weak, it will only marvel at the incredible feats of the strong. Weaklings are born to be subdued, controlled, and devoured by the strong.”

Ren Zu saw that his words fell on deaf ears, he could only deny strong Gu forcefully: “I have already saved this Gu, go and eat others.”

Strong Gu knew that it could not beat Ren Zu alone, it could only fly away in dissatisfaction: “I will be back.”

Chapter 2037 - Myriad Destruction Lightning Fores

2037 Myriad Destruction Lightning Fores

Bai Ning Bing, Ying Wu Xie, and the rest went into the formation one by one, finally, Fairy Zi Wei also went to the center of the formation, activating it.

The deduction was beginning.

Qi Sea Ancestor did not move, he stayed at the original spot.

“If I take action now to destroy the formation, will it help my main body?” Qi Sea Ancestor analyzed, he estimated his chances.

Once the formation was damaged or even destroyed, the Gu Immortals inside would suffer backlash, but Qi Sea Ancestor could not be certain of the exact effect.

Furthermore, if Qi Sea Ancestor struck now, the secret that he was Fang Yuan’s clone would be exposed for sure.

“If only I could convince Qin Ding Ling and the rest to strike together.” Qi Sea Ancestor sighed internally.

Even though Qin Ding Ling was not a wisdom path great expert, she was not so easy to deceive. Qi Sea Ancestor did not even dare to say anything odd now, otherwise, Heavenly Court might find out the truth instead.

“Ancestor, time is pressing, you need to consider the big picture!” Qin Ding Ling was secretly sending transmissions to him, trying to convince Qi Sea Ancestor. She wanted him to chase after Dragon Palace and Spectral Soul, but Qi Sea Ancestor started to talk about payment instead.

Qi Sea Ancestor sighed: “Fairy Qin, precisely because of the big picture, I am being shameless in asking you for the three qi Immortal Gu. My methods are all known by the enemies, only with these Immortal Gu can I gain a boost in strength and catch the enemies by surprise. For the sake of the people, for the righteousness of humanity, I hope you will consider the big picture and give those three Immortal Gu to me.”

Qin Ding Ling mentally rolled her eyes, this Qi Sea Ancestor was not just shameless, he was incomparably so, using this opportunity to ask for huge compensation. He wanted three rank eight Immortal Gu at once, the cores of Primordial Origin’s true inheritance! He was simply too greedy.

But Qin Ding Ling had many worries now, if she fell out with Qi Sea Ancestor, Heavenly Court would not have any peak rank eight battle strength, they would likely be targeted by Shadow Sect and Longevity Heaven.

Qi Sea clone purposely chose this current situation to exert pressure on Qin Ding Ling.

Qin Ding Ling sighed: “Qi Sea Ancestor, why must you force us now? Back then, in Eastern Sea, who helped you to resist Demon Immortal Qi Jue?”

Qi Sea Ancestor replied: “If we want to talk about favors, I am sure you all owe me more. I have already gotten rid of Heavenly Court’s biggest threat, the qi harvest fruit is gone now. Also, in this battle, I have never slacked off, I took risks alongside all of you.”

Qin Ding Ling was silent for a while before she replied solemnly: “I can give heaven qi and earth qi Immortal Gu to you, but human qi Immortal Gu is out of the question. This is the bottom line of Heavenly Court, please understand our circumstances, ancestor.”

Qi Sea Ancestor accepted the result.

The truth was, the Qi Sea clone did not think he would get all three qi Immortal Gu to begin with. They were all rank eight Immortal Gu connected to Primordial Origin true inheritance, they were too valuable, far beyond the value of the supposed payment. Heavenly Court could have used other resources to pay him, but because the situation was really urgent now, the Qi Sea clone fought for the greatest benefit.

Of course, the fact that Qin Ding Ling gave the two qi path rank eight Immortal Gu to Qi Sea Ancestor on the spot caused all of the Gu Immortals to gasp in amazement.

Qi Sea Ancestor obtained two Immortal Gu, he said his goodbyes to the Heavenly Court immortals as he chased after Dragon Palace immediately.

“I finally got him to work.” Qin Ding Ling felt very tired, but this outcome was not too bad. She would not give all three qi Immortal Gu to Qi Sea Ancestor, she had to keep at least one to use as bait against him.

Furthermore, Qi Sea Ancestor obtained two qi Immortal Gu, he only needed human qi Immortal Gu to be able to use the killer move triple qi retraction, this temptation was probably even greater now that he had two of them.

Dragon Palace flew rapidly in the wild winds.

In the dream realm earlier, Wu Shuai got sufficient time to put all his effort into repairing Dragon Palace, at least from the outside, it looked restored.

“The damage to the core Immortal Gu cannot be resolved quickly, this is already my limit!” Wu Shuai was very worried.

Behind Dragon Palace, a female rank eight soul path immortal was chasing it relentlessly.

It was Spectral Soul who was inside Lady Cold Ash's body. He emanated black qi as he surged with killing intent, he locked onto Dragon Palace without any signs of hesitation or giving up.

“You cannot escape, Fang Yuan! Even if you escape to the ends of the world, I will definitely kill you.” Spectral Soul had just said that when his pupils expanded.

Wherever Spectral Soul's gaze landed, smoke that was pitch black appeared, quickly reaching Dragon Palace.

The smoke expanded rapidly, with a soft sound, it turned into a round spiral that had an immense suction force.

Wu Shuai was controlling Dragon Palace, he was caught by surprise as Dragon Palace's speed fell, it fell towards the black smoke spiral.

“What move is this?!” Wu Shuai gritted his teeth, veins bulged on his forehead as he tried to move Dragon Palace to the sky.

Ever since they fought, Spectral Soul's soul path methods had been endless, it was hard to guard against them. Especially when Spectral Soul was such an expert with abundant experiences, he could use these soul path killer moves beyond their usual limits.

Dragon Palace turned around with difficulty, attempting to fly away from the black smoke spiral from above.

Spectral Soul sneered, he pointed his finger. Black light quickly gathered on his finger, it shot out, instantly hitting the area around Dragon Palace.

The tiny black light expanded rapidly, turning into an immemorial soul beast.

Seeing that the immemorial soul beast was about to pounce on Dragon Palace, Wu Shuai was shocked, his pupils expanded rapidly.

If Dragon Palace got hit, its movement would be obstructed, it would fall into the black spiral along with the immemorial soul beast. In that case, the precious time that Fang Yuan obtained through this tactic would be completely wasted.

At the crucial moment, Wu Shuai shouted, his eyes shined with mysterious dazzling light.

Dragon Palace reacted to it, golden light erupted, a wave of pink smoke rapidly gathered, easily dragging the immemorial soul beast away, into the depths of Dragon Palace. The powerful immemorial soul beast could not resist it at all!

Spectral Soul was not surprised.

This was the dream path killer move — Dreamy Light Smoke.

Wu Shuai got rid of the immemorial soul beast, Dragon Palace managed to fly far above the spiral.

At this time, Spectral Soul's body suddenly appeared near Dragon Palace, his eyes shined with cold light: "I have been waiting for this!"

At the same time, 'Spectral Soul', who was far away, faded into nothingness.

Spectral Soul slammed with his palm, the silhouette of a soul mountain appeared and pressed down on Dragon Palace.

This soul mountain was huge, the top was beyond the clouds, looking from below, Wu Shuai's entire vision was obstructed.

It covered the entire sky!

But the soul mountain's appearance was very familiar to Wu Shuai.

"Isn't this Dang Hun Mountain?" Wu Shuai was shocked and uncertain.

Bam!

With a loud sound, Dang Hun Mountain crashed down on Dragon Palace.

Dragon Palace's beautiful roof met with a devastating blow. Countless tiles shattered, many Gu worms died at once.

And even worse was that due to the impact, even though Dragon Palace struggled, it was slammed into the black smoke spiral by the giant soul mountain.

The spiral surrounded the entirety of Dragon Palace, an immeasurable suction force started acting on it.

Dragon Palace spun around along with the spiral, losing its sense of direction. Wu Shuai had to leave his throne as he tried to think of a way to break out of this situation, but it was hopeless in the short term.

“Don't tell me this is Spectral Soul's truth strength?” Wu Shuai gritted his teeth.

Spectral Soul unleashed several killer moves in succession, Wu Shuai was very tired in trying to deal with them. The great rank eight Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace could not put up a resistance, with Spectral Soul's array of killer moves, he managed to suppress Dragon Palace forcefully.

Wu Shuai stared with furious eyes, he had to try and delay for time, he instilled immortal essence to try and fix the Immortal Gu House, wanting to maintain his defensive position.

“In this situation, the main body's safety is in my hands! But how long can I last?” Wu Shuai was completely unsure at this point.

Fang Yuan's main body was deep inside Dragon Palace.

The heaven path dao marks prevented him from doing anything now. The unlimited qi sea killer move he used earlier against the primordial qi wall was also prepared for a long time, he used human path methods to find a gap in the restriction of the heaven path dao marks, allowing him to make one move.

But with just that action, after breaking the qi wall, the heaven path dao marks reacted and started to obstruct Fang Yuan in another way.

Thankfully, Fang Yuan did not get greedy and quickly stopped using his killer move. Otherwise, the strong interference would cause his killer move to fail, he would suffer intense backlash.

Fang Yuan only found that human path could resist heaven path. Dream path might be effective but his attainment in dream path was not high enough.

Ever since he obtained Heavenly Court's heaven path research results, Fang Yuan had been researching on them.

He was fighting against time!

It was possible that a minute's or even a second's difference would lead to either surviving or dying.

Immortal killer move — Heaven-human Sensation!

Immortal killer move — Human Executing Heaven's Work!

Within the sovereign immortal aperture, Fang Yuan's will mixed with heaven's will, he sensed various heaven path dao marks.

Refine them!

Immortal killer move — Unrestrained Heavenly Mark!

This killer move was meant to deal with heaven path dao marks, Fang Yuan did not care about the cost, he expended rank eight immortal essence rapidly, he quickly refined three heaven path dao marks successfully.

“Wu Shuai, persevere, I have already made a huge breakthrough!” The moment Fang Yuan transmitted to Wu Shuai, a change occurred in the immortal aperture.

Fang Yuan's success infuriated heaven's will.

The heaven path dao marks were like angry beasts, they were originally scattered all over the place, but now they gathered together.

Rumble!

Thunder rumbled as lightning roared, dark clouds formed as wild winds blew.

The heaven path dao marks triggered a huge change, in just a few breaths of time, a tribulation was formed!

At that instant, earth shook as mountains rumbled, lightning flashed and shattered rocks, the earth was crying out in sorrow.

Fang Yuan's heart jumped: "Don't tell me that forcefully refining heaven path dao marks will anger the Heavenly Dao and cause a tribulation to occur? Or maybe the killer move I used has a problem?"

Lightning clouds continued to form and spread out. Soon, they spread over a hundred li, several thousand li, tens of thousands of li, and over a hundred thousand li!

Millions of lightning bolts flickered continuously, this was like a huge forest made of lightning bolts!

Myriad tribulation — Myriad Destruction Lightning Forest!

It was not an earthly calamity, a heavenly tribulation, or a grand tribulation, it was actually a myriad tribulation.

Only a rank eight Gu Immortal could face such a tribulation.

It was a myriad tribulation, they put fear into most rank eight Gu Immortals!

Chapter 2038 - Internal and External Problems

2038 Internal and External Problems

Fang Yuan immediately frowned, as if a huge rock was weighing on his mind, his expression turned grim.

He did not think that a myriad tribulation would occur.

Rank eight Gu Immortals stood at the peak of the Gu Immortal world, but for each one of them, every myriad tribulation was a troublesome hurdle.

In the current Gu Immortal world, most rank eight Gu Immortals have not gone through one myriad tribulation. For example, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu and Yao Huang were like this, even Prince Feng Xian was the same.

Back then, why did Old Ancestor Xue Hu try all means possible to refine fortune rivalling heaven Gu? It was to deal with his first ever myriad tribulation in this life! It was a pity that he created a huge commotion and ended up with a huge loss, not only did Old Ancestor Xue Hu fail to refine fortune rivalling heaven Gu, he even lost the whole of Snowy Mountain blessed land.

Western Desert's Thousand Transformations Ancestor had gone through one myriad tribulation. He survived it by a hairsbreadth, he was forced to

recuperate for a long time. During the period, his beloved Fairy Cui Bo was killed by Fang Yuan, yet he could only send Dancer Hong Yun to investigate it.

Beast Calamity Immortal died after suffering heavy injuries from his first myriad tribulation, leaving behind Beast Calamity grotto-heaven.

Bo Qing was a rank eight Gu Immortal who had passed two myriad tribulations, Duke Long was too. Throughout history, both of them were top tier experts merely below venerable level.

Even though Fang Yuan possessed over a million dao marks after becoming a rank eight Gu Immortal, the truth was that he used the sovereign immortal aperture's specialty to annex grotto-heavens, he skipped all his myriad tribulations.

Thus, Fang Yuan had not gone through a single myriad tribulation.

In his case, myriad tribulations were still huge problems. And the biggest issue now was that this current situation was really inappropriate to undergo tribulation. Fang Yuan could not estimate how long Wu Shuai could last, after all, Spectral Soul was a terrifying foe that they could not assess!

“I need to refine these heaven path dao marks as soon as possible, only after that can I face Spectral Soul!”

“But to refine heaven path dao marks, I need to undergo myriad tribulation?”

Fang Yuan felt like there was a tsunami now, he went up the mountain to avoid the flood but found out that this was actually a volcano! And now, this volcano was about to erupt.

Externally was Spectral Soul, internally was the myriad tribulation, at this moment, Fang Yuan fell into the greatest predicament of his life so far.

“No, I still have a chance!” Even in this situation, Fang Yuan remained calm, he was not flustered.

At the same time, at another area.

Myriad Year Flying Warship and Demon Immortal Qi Jue were escaping and chasing respectively.

Suddenly, 'Fang Yuan' flew out of Myriad Year Flying Warship, using his killer move with ferocity as he forced back Demon Immortal Qi Jue temporarily.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue immediately used his investigative method, after confirming this, he transmitted to Spectral Soul: "Fang Yuan is here with me, I can't deal with him alone. Come quickly! Otherwise, he might escape."

Spectral Soul heard the news and got stunned for a moment.

"Is Fang Yuan really not in Dragon Palace?" Spectral Soul thought rapidly, his attacks also slowed down as a result.

Right now, even though Dragon Palace was trapped, it was still a rank eight Immortal Gu House, it could last for a while.

Fang Yuan was rushing against time, Spectral Soul was the same. If he wasted time with Dragon Palace, even if he destroyed it, Fang Yuan would escape, then this entire pursuit would fail because he could not meet his goal.

Victory in battle was never important, only the benefits behind it mattered. Combat was just one of the ways to gain benefits, the glory of victory was completely irrelevant to Spectral Soul.

"Fang Yuan has familiar face, he can create a will and give it immortal essence and Immortal Gu to create a false impression of being the main body." Spectral Soul knew about this information, thus he was quite troubled now.

Even though he was strong, far beyond other Gu Immortals, he could be called the number one in the world, but Fang Yuan was crafty and hard to

catch, this situation was quite vexing.

Spectral Soul knew he had to be vigilant, otherwise, he would follow in Heavenly Court's footsteps. This Fang Yuan was just too good at escaping!

The sovereign immortal aperture was facing countless lightning bolts, ever since the myriad tribulation formed, it had been attacking non-stop.

Mini Southern Border suffered severe damage!

The Heavenly Dao sought to balance deficit and surplus, which area in the sovereign immortal aperture was the most developed? It was undoubtedly Mini Southern Border. Thus, the Heavenly Dao created this myriad tribulation that targeted Mini Southern Border.

“Myriad tribulation — Myriad Destruction Lightning Forest!” Fang Yuan gritted his teeth, doing his best to make arrangements. He ignored Spectral Soul who was outside now, he let Wu Shuai try to stall for time.

Rumble...

Cloud Bamboo Mountain was completely broken apart into countless pieces by the lightning bolts.

There were eight desolate beast cloud foxes living on the mountain, and eleven desolate plant spear tip bamboos, they were completely wiped from existence by the lightning bolts. Cloud qi roots, white hair ginseng and a vast number of ordinary spear tip bamboos were all destroyed too.

The seven colored cloud soil inside the mountain were also affected, they were scattered all over the place, after the damage from the lightning, their value fell drastically.

Cloud Bamboo Mountain was originally taken from Southern Border's Chi clan by Fang Yuan, it had the weakest defensive formation, thus at this moment, it was completely decimated beyond recognition.

Soon, the other resource points started to face problems too.

“I need to solve this internal threat as soon as possible!” Fang Yuan thought to himself, but the power of the myriad destruction lightning forest was terrifying, he could not do anything about it, each of his actions were still restricted by the heaven path dao marks.

Thankfully, there was a bunch of Gu Immortals in the sovereign immortal aperture.

Among them, Xue Er, Shi Shi Cheng, and Mo Tan Sang were nurtured by Fang Yuan to become the new leaders of their variant human tribes. Their cultivation level was too weak, asking them to help out was simply sending them to death’s doors.

“I will help!” At the moment of crisis, an elderly Gu Immortal stepped up, emanating rank eight aura.

Since when did Fang Yuan’s sovereign immortal aperture gain such a powerful expert?

This elderly man was none other than the sole rank eight in Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, the current generation Combat Beast King.

Ever since Fang Yuan’s plan succeeded and he annexed Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, all of the Gu Immortals inside were turned into his subordinates. After that, Fang Yuan gave them the true method of Gu cultivation.

During the fate war, most of the rank seven Gu Immortals were sent out to fight, until now, Fang Yuan did not have any time to recall them, they were still wandering around in the five regions.

Combat Beast King was a different case, because he had been cultivating inside Star Collection City, his strength rose greatly.

This was Fang Yuan’s backup plan during the fate war to guard against people trying to invade his immortal aperture.

During the fate war, this situation did not occur, and now that the sovereign immortal aperture had a myriad tribulation, with Fang Yuan unable to make a move, he could only send out the Combat Beast King.

Winds blew, starlight shot out.

The rank eight star sea snail corpse was taken out by Fang Yuan, handed to Combat Beast King. The Combat Beast King did not hesitate, he immediately used his killer move and turned into a giant covered in starlight armor.

The giant roared as his body flew up towards the sky of lightning clouds.

Crack!

When the giant reached half the distance, several lightning bolts combined into one, the pillar-like bolt shot down on the star armored giant.

If this were in the past, Combat Beast King would definitely die from getting hit by this. But after this period of cultivation, he had already learned how to use immortal killer moves.

Thus, the defensive killer move was used by Combat Beast King before he moved, it managed to resist the lightning bolts.

But the giant's advancement was also halted at this moment.

The giant landed back on the ground, its majestic body shivering as sparks remained on its body, Combat Beast King's limbs were going numb, his movements were greatly affected.

"Myriad tribulations are truly terrifying!" Combat Beast King was tongue-tied, he spoke with deep shock.

Fang Yuan frowned tightly.

Earlier, the lightning bolts combined to target Combat Beast King, that was the work of heaven's will. The heaven path dao marks were too densely gathered now, heaven's will was naturally being produced.

With the manipulation of heaven's will, the terrifying myriad tribulation became even more adaptive, it led to despair.

“I have the killer move heaven's will dissipation, I can even get rid of heaven's will in dream realms. Unfortunately, I cannot use it now!” Fang Yuan sighed to himself, he needed to refine the heaven path dao marks, he had to mingle with heaven's will and use both heaven-human sensation and human executing heaven's work to capture the location of the heaven path dao marks. After that, he would use unrestrained heavenly mark to refine the relevant heaven path dao marks.

Thus, heaven's will was necessary.

Once Fang Yuan gets rid of the heaven's will, he would also not be able to refine these heaven path dao marks.

“But the heaven path dao marks gathered and created a myriad tribulation, this greatly affected my refinement of the heaven path dao marks, my efficiency is less than one percent of before!”

Originally, the heaven path dao marks were scattered all over the sovereign immortal aperture, they were like divided troops, Fang Yuan could refine them group by group, the refinement was very effective. But now that the heaven path dao marks gathered into one tight group, Fang Yuan would have huge problems in trying to target them, his refinement also started to have no progress.

With this speed of refining the heaven path dao marks, how long would it take?

Fang Yuan's circumstances were really precarious!

“Oh no, I can't hold on anymore!” When it rains, it pours, at this moment, Wu Shuai shouted loudly as he requested for Fang Yuan's help.

This dragonman clone was also in a bind now.

Veins were bulging on his forehead, he was sweating profusely, Dragon Palace was trapped in the black smoke spiral, it was taking huge damage at all times. With cracking tiles and pillars, the whole of Dragon Palace was visibly shrinking.

Wu Shuai could only do his best to repair it, but his speed could not match Spectral Soul's destruction.

Seeing that a crucial area was about to be destroyed, Wu Shuai had no choice but to ask for help.

Fang Yuan knew that his clone would not ask unless he was desperate. He sighed to himself as he switched his attention to the outside world.

After inspecting the situation, Fang Yuan immediately took action to help Wu Shuai with the repair of the Gu House.

They managed to alleviate the situation, but it was not enough!

Suddenly, Wu Shuai gasped: "Why are Spectral Soul's attacks getting slower?"

Fang Yuan realized at once, he said: "I created a fake main body over in Myriad Year Flying Warship, it seems to have worked. Spectral Soul is hesitating now, he has always been worried that I would escape. He has no idea that Dragon Palace is about to collapse, he thinks the rank eight Immortal Gu House can still last for some time. If my 'main body' in Myriad Year Flying Warship escapes during this period, even if he manages to take down Dragon Palace and kill you, his plan will fail regardless."

Wu Shuai's eyes shined: "It will be great if we can deceive him now!"

Chapter 2039 - Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range, Wang Xiao Er

2039 Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range, Wang Xiao Er

“It’ll be difficult.” Fang Yuan sighed deeply.

Almost the same time as he said that, Spectral Soul, who was outside, attacked even quicker than before!

Spectral Soul shouted coldly: “Fang Yuan, you are truly a disappointment. How long are you going to hide? I’ll tell you the truth, Fairy Zi Wei has already deduced your location earlier.”

“Entrusting your hope to deceit, this is the way of the weak. I gave you sovereign immortal fetus Gu, it was truly a waste!”

“Come out and fight me, in this case, even if you die, people of the world will not say that you were cowardly, being afraid of the strong while bullying the weak.”

“Damn it!” Wu Shuai’s hope was dashed, he could not help but grit his teeth.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly, frowning and not answering. From his perspective, what was the point of reputation? What he cared about was

whether Fairy Zi Wei really succeeded in her deduction, was Spectral Soul trying to deceive him now, was it all an act just to bait out Fang Yuan?

The Qi Sea clone had already left, so Fang Yuan did not know about the situation over there.

“Even now, the wisdom path formation is still working, we cannot forget another possibility, that is Fairy Zi Wei trying to delay Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven’s action by telling Spectral Soul about the result secretly in advance. Sigh, I can’t care about it now.” Fang Yuan sighed as he quickly tossed away this question.

It was not that he found out the truth, but Dragon Palace’s current condition was too dangerous, he had no choice but to take action.

Fang Yuan opened the door of his immortal aperture slightly, letting out the immemorial year beasts that he had prepared!

Several immemorial year beasts roared as they charged out of Dragon Palace, attempting to destroy the black smoke spiral, while a few of them charged towards Spectral Soul.

“Your efforts are futile.” Spectral Soul made his move, black smoke spread out from his body and whipped up a dark storm, shrouding the surrounding over an immense range.

He pointed repeatedly with his finger, each attack only carried a trace of smoke but it was incredibly fast, the power was overwhelming. When the black smoke hit the immemorial year beasts, it immediately expanded into countless dense smoke chains that binded the immemorial year beasts.

The immemorial year beasts struggled but the black smoke chains were boosted by the black smoke spiral, they became thicker and tighter. The immemorial year beasts could struggle at first but soon they became unable to move, they were swept away by the spiral without resistance.

“These are just petty tricks, you are truly a disappointment, Fang Yuan.” Spectral Soul flew up into the sky as he looked down at the black smoke

spiral.

The great rank eight Immortal Gu House Dragon Palace was like a toy, once its details were exposed, it was completely toyed around with like a harmless object.

Wu Shuai gritted his teeth, activating the killer move dreamy light smoke.

Spectral Soul chuckled, spitting out several soul balls. The tadpole-like soul balls had tails, they moved rapidly in the air, quickly entering the immemorial year beasts.

Thin black qi appeared around the immemorial year beasts' bodies, the black smoke chains fused into the black qi and caused it to become much thicker.

The three immemorial year beasts regained freedom, they growled angrily as they attacked Dragon Palace!

One of the immemorial year beasts directly jumped into the range of dreamy light smoke.

Their control was actually taken over by Spectral Soul.

Dreamy light smoke swept away one immemorial year beast, Wu Shuai felt powerless. With Spectral Soul controlling the situation now, he had ample time and initiative, dreamy light smoke could no longer pose a threat, it was just a small problem.

The soul path killer moves that Spectral Soul was using now were all unheard of by Fang Yuan and Wu Shuai, they had never seen any moves like these.

The foundation of a rank nine venerable was truly unfathomable!

High in the sky, the wisdom path formation continued to operate.

Fairy Zi Wei stayed at the central control area, she showed an appearance of working her hardest to make deductions.

Longevity Heaven's and Heavenly Court's immortals surrounded the wisdom path formation.

Qin Ding Ling silently looked at the wisdom path formation, just earlier, Heavenly Court transmitted news that the few Gu Immortals staying back successfully suppressed Di Zang Sheng.

Di Zang Sheng was hit by Primordial Origin's qi path killer move, its condition was slipping rapidly. When Fang Yuan escaped, he abandoned it to its own demise. Now, it was not strange that Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals suppressed it.

This point alone showed how anxious Fang Yuan was, he even gave up something like Di Zang Sheng, it showed that he was at his weakest point.

And this fact amplified Qin Ding Ling's killing intent towards Fang Yuan.

This was a rare opportunity that could not be lost!

After suppressing the Evil Dragon, the remaining Gu Immortals started to repair Heavenly Court grotto-heaven. They quickly fixed the holes, Heavenly Court's crisis was finally alleviated.

This also allowed Qin Ding Ling to let out a sigh of relief, but she still had other worries.

"Qi Sea Ancestor has just left recently, with Dragon Palace's speed and direction, it should have already reached Intestinal Gorge, right?" Qin Ding Ling thought to herself.

Fang Yuan escaped in Dragon Palace, moving out of immemorial white heaven and into Central Continent. This enraged Heavenly Court and also caused them to be worried that the aftermath of the battle might cause severe losses.

Intestinal Gorge was the northern entrance of Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range, it was created during the Olden Antiquity Era when a beastman expert died and fused with the surrounding mountains. It was under the

control of one of Central Continent's ten great ancient sects, Black Heaven Temple.

Qin Ding Ling had already transmitted the details to Black Heaven Temple, asking them to send out their Immortal Gu House and move along Intestinal Gorge. If there was a chance they would strike, if the enemies were too strong, they would abandon Intestinal Gorge and preserve their strength as the main goal.

After receiving Heavenly Court's orders, Black Heaven Temple went into an alert state, they mobilized all of their strength and started to move out.

But after waiting for a long time, they did not see Dragon Palace nor Spectral Soul.

Qin Ding Ling did not know that Spectral Soul had already intercepted Dragon Palace along the way, they were still above the sky of Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range.

Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range was huge, extending over hundreds of thousands of li, compared to other mountain ranges, it was relatively gentle, the resources here were not abundant, most of the mountains were barren. Thus, even though it was in Black Heaven Temple's territory, they did not care much about it.

This place mostly produced wind path resources, in the past, a rank seven Gu Immortal of Wind Cloud Manor came here to cultivate in seclusion, he managed to breakthrough to rank eight, it was Old Man Bei Feng. It was a pity that his life was filled with hardship, he first got captured by Fang Yuan during the fate war and became enslaved by Dragon Palace. In the intense battle earlier, Old Man Bei Feng died already.

He was not the only one, all of the Four Dragon Generals died in this battle. Even the strongest of the enslaved, Di Zang Sheng, was now suppressed by Heavenly Court.

On a certain mountain of Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range.

Several youngsters were herding sheep, they got into an argument.

A youngster was being bullied, he was the weakest and thinnest person here, he took several steps back amidst the argument.

“Wang Xiao Er, this mountain is occupied by us, there is no place for you here.”

“Scram now, get lost from our sight.”

Several youngsters wore thick leather jackets, they had muscular bodies and vicious expressions.

Wang Xiao Er's clothes were patched up with many tattered areas, he looked like a beggar.

He resisted weakly: “But my sheep need to eat, if I do not feed them sufficiently, uncle and aunt will beat me up when I return.”

The youngsters laughed loudly, the strongest one struck and pushed Wang Xiao Er to the ground.

“Go to the other mountain to herd your sheep, there is still some grass there. Scram now! Otherwise, I will break your leg!” The muscular young man threatened viciously.

Wang Xiao Er struggled to get up, he did not resist, he only moved his small group of sheep and left the mountain.

He walked with his thin legs, crossing rivers and steep paths. There was no road on the mountain, Wang Xiao Er often fell down and suffered bruises from the hard rocks on the ground, only the sheep behind him were traveling without any problems.

Wang Xiao Er finally found a small patch of grass, the sheep got tired and thirsty after running around, even without his command, they went forward and competed to eat the food.

Wang Xiao Er was so tired he laid down on the rock and watched the sheep fighting to eat, he sighed to himself: “Recently, the sorrowful winds in the mountains are getting more violent, there is less and less grass available. That is why they chased my sheep away from that grassland.”

The patch of grass was tiny, it was completely gobbled up by the sheep after some time. The stronger sheep ate the most food while the remaining sheep growled in hunger.

Wang Xiao Er shook his head, this mountain had little grass, it was scattered all over the place. If he wanted to feed all the sheep, he would need to head to another mountain. It would not only waste time but energy as well.

“Oh sheep, oh sheep, at least you guys have food. In order to feed you all, I will definitely have to return late. I will definitely be beaten up by uncle and aunt, I will have to eat leftover rotten food.”

Even though Central Continent was the most developed among the five regions, most of the mortals still lived difficult lives, it was common to starve.

Right at this time, there were suddenly rumbling noises heard.

Wang Xiao Er raised his head, this was a strange situation, why was there thunder rumbling in this bright sky?

After that, he slowly opened his mouth and saw a shooting star falling from the sky.

The shooting star became larger and larger in his vision, winds became stronger, the rumbling sounds were deafening, even the temperature of the air rose.

Wang Xiao Er was completely stunned, he froze on the spot, the surrounding sheep sensed the danger, they started crying out and running around.

Not just the sheep, the wild beasts on the mountains were also scrambling, the originally quiet mountain suddenly became very lively.

As the shooting star got closer, Wang Xiao Er finally got a good glimpse of it.

This shooting star was actually a mountain-sized beast!

The wild beast crashed down with a loud sound, coincidentally, it was the mountain that Wang Xiao Er lived on!

The mountains collapsed as rocks flew, earth shook as the mountain trembled, dust clouds rose up rapidly.

The village on the mountain was instantly destroyed, there were anguished cries of people mixed with the growls of beasts, Wang Xiao Er could hear these sounds spreading through the air currents produced.

Rumble rumble rumble...

As Wang Xiao Er stared with a frightened gaze, terrifying cracks were spreading on the ground, soon, the surroundings of the mountain peak also cracked, they fell apart piece by piece.

The youngsters who chased Wang Xiao Er away earlier all met with a disaster!

“Am I going to die?” Wang Xiao Er sat on the ground helplessly.

He seemed to have lost all of his strength, he could only watch as the dust clouds devoured him like a hungry beast that ate everything in its path.

Inside the dust clouds were countless rock shards carried by the wind.

One of them hit Wang Xiao Er's forehead.

Before he fainted, his final thought was that of confusion, why did a giant beast fall from the sky?

Chapter 2040 - Qing Mouth

2040 Qing Mouth

Above the clouds, in the sky.

Dragon Palace barely managed to create a golden light to shield itself, but it was trapped inside the black smoke spiral, resisting against the ferocious attacks from the outside.

Only three immemorial year beasts that Spectral Soul took control of were left.

The rest were all defeated by Wu Shuai using Dragon Palace. As for their falling corpses and what mountains they destroyed, how many people they killed, nobody in this battle cared, they could not afford to bother with the devastating disaster that a mortal boy like Wang Xiao Er experienced.

The remaining three immemorial year beasts regained their senses after the black smoke dissipated, they fought against Spectral Soul once again.

But Wu Shuai had a heavy mood.

These immemorial year beasts were collected by Fang Yuan in an attempt to restore his Twelve Zodiac battle formation, at this crucial moment, he had to use them for battle.

The result was that due to Spectral Soul's methods, they became used by him instead.

After the fight earlier, the remaining three immemorial year beasts were all injured, they could not be used to break out of this situation. Spectral Soul easily managed to resolve Fang Yuan's method, he dealt with the situation without breaking a sweat.

Not only could Spectral Soul control soul beasts, ordinary enslavement path methods were also useless against him, he could use it against the enemy instead!

Wu Shuai was deeply worried: "At this rate, how long can we last?"

Fang Yuan frowned tightly, his opponent was Spectral Soul now, he was trying hard to maintain his defense, but inside sovereign immortal aperture, the myriad tribulation was rampaging and causing destruction. After this short while, Mini Southern Border lost many resource points, his losses were rapidly increasing.

The bigger problem was that even if Fang Yuan gave up a portion of his immortal aperture, he could not break free from the myriad tribulation. This was because the heaven path dao marks that created the tribulation were very special, they could move around. He had to endure the myriad tribulation forcefully to get past this biggest hurdle.

Spectral Soul's eyes shined with cold light, he did not chase after his enemies and attack Dragon Palace again, instead, he looked away.

In his vision, a black dot appeared.

Soon, this dot expanded as a legendary immemorial beast showed its appearance, it had a tortoise shell, four tiger paws, dragon tail, snake neck, and a human head. Its hair was disheveled and it had a twisted expression filled with insanity.

It was Qing Chou who had caught up!

Spectral Soul did not avoid Qing Chou's pursuit, instead, he started to smile coldly: "Since you are here to court death, that will be the best outcome."

However, when Qing Chou reached Spectral Soul, the corner of its tortoise shell split open as a pair of bat wings formed instantly! This was very similar to the wings of the green claw ghost winged lion.

Immortal killer move — Qing Mouth!

Qing Chou opened its mouth, as it had a human face, its mouth was not big, but right now, its mouth opened to form a huge green-black hole.

The hole expanded rapidly, it shot out and devoured Spectral Soul in one mouthful.

The hole rapidly shrunk as it entered Qing Chou's mouth. Qing Chou swallowed as it gulped, a ball could be seen flowing down its snake neck, into its stomach.

“Good chance!” At this moment, brilliance flashed in Wu Shuai's eyes.

“This move was left behind to deal with you, scumbag!” Qing Chou roared loudly in joy after devouring Spectral Soul, memories surfaced in its mind again...

“What, all three Gu Immortals we sent were killed by Ming You?”

“Impossible!”

“But that is the truth. Ming You first pretended to be weak and got injured on purpose, causing our three immortals to split up to look for him. He ambushed them at a corner and found the opportunity to launch a shameless sneak attack on them. Out of carelessness, all three immortals met with their demise.”

Qing clan's hall turned silent.

They wanted to restore their reputation but they ended up suffering even greater losses. A rank seven Gu Immortal was not easy to nurture, especially when they were elite rank seven Gu Immortals of Qing clan.

The losses were really huge for Qing clan, their foundation was definitely shook.

“Ming You deserves death! We were too careless... this lesson is very important, we need to remember it and pass it down to the future generations. I am going to deal with him personally.” Qing clan first supreme elder said.

The immortals were silent, nobody expressed their objection.

Sending a rank eight Gu Immortal against the rank seven Ming You was really not something to be proud of. But Qing clan could not afford to lose anymore, all of the super forces in Western Desert were watching them like a joke!

However, when Qing clan's first supreme elder was about to set off, he received a challenge letter.

This letter came from another Western Desert super force which had deep enmity with Qing clan, they requested a battle with Qing clan first supreme elder, wanting to use the result of this battle to decide their territorial boundary.

“Damn it, at this juncture!” Qing clan's Gu Immortals shouted immediately.

“They are doing this on purpose. But the territorial boundary determines the ownership of a resource point, the benefits involved are too much. What do you think?” Qing clan first supreme elder hesitated at this moment.

“I will go and end Ming You's life.” Qing clan's second supreme elder stood up.

“You?” The first supreme elder hesitated.

Second supreme elder smiled: “I only have rank seven cultivation level but Ming You is heavily injured, he needs to recuperate. We have already learned of his details, even though his methods are innovative and peculiar, they are mostly soul related. My immemorial desolate beast green claw

ghost winged lion is his nemesis. Not just that, I created an immortal move called Qing mouth, I gained inspiration from the green claw ghost winged lion and created it. Once used, it can devour souls. Don't worry everyone, I can definitely take this Southern Border Gu Immortal's life."

"Alright, go ahead. Be careful on this trip." Eventually, first supreme elder nodded and agreed.

"With second supreme elder taking action, we will definitely succeed!"

"Ming You is as good as dead, he is not a threat, our problem now is still this challenge letter."

"Second supreme elder, you must avenge Qing Hua Lan and the rest!"

...

"I finally took revenge for all of you!" As his memories faded away, Qing Chou could not help become choked with tears, hot tears started to flow out of its red eyes.

Revenge was finally taken, it felt relieved and free.

"Such a familiar sight..." Spectral Soul spoke in a casual tone from within Qing Chou's stomach.

Qing Chou's body instantly froze.

Next, it felt bitterness.

Deep bitterness.

Intense bitterness!

An indescribable and unendurable bitterness!

Bitter, it was too bitter.

“Ugh...” Qing Chou’s expression turned pale, it gagged as it almost wanted to vomit.

It quickly gritted its teeth, enduring desperately.

The taste of bitterness surged like a huge tsunami, it crashed towards the limits of its endurance.

Qing Chou growled in pain, its entire body was shivering from the bitterness, it could no longer fly as it fell towards the ground.

While descending, it started to feel hungry!

It was as if there was an empty space in its stomach.

No, it was not just hunger, it was a sort of loss. It was as if its entire body was experiencing a loss.

“Now, you should know how Qing clan’s second supreme elder died in my hands? Indeed, I purposely got hit by Qing mouth killer move. Do you know why I am so confident? Hehe.” Spectral Soul chuckled from inside Qing Chou’s stomach.

Long ago, when Spectral Soul was still young, before he went up against Western Desert’s Qing clan...

Ming You who was extremely successful in life met with a wild green claw ghost winged lion and suffered a terrible defeat.

“Impossible! The soul path I created actually failed to beat a beast. Even though it is an immemorial desolate beast, my soul path... how can my soul path be so pathetic and weak?!”

Ming You who was tired after a long fight fell to the ground, he stared at the green claw ghost winged lion with a crazed expression of disbelief and indignance.

The green claw ghost winged lion stood on four legs, it looked at Ming You who was on the sandy ground, its entire body was casting the shadow of

death down on him.

Next, the green claw ghost winged lion lowered its head as it opened its bloodthirsty mouth.

Plop.

With a soft sound, the green claw ghost winged lion bit off Ming You's leg.

Ah——!

Ming You cried out in pain, after losing his entire right leg, blood poured out of the wound.

The intense pain caused him to curl his body, twisting around on the ground. Soon, the surroundings were dyed red from blood.

After biting off his right leg, the green claw ghost winged lion swallowed it and felt annoyed by the moving Ming You, it stretched out its right claw and pressed him firmly on the ground.

No matter how Ming You struggled, he could not resist the strength of this beast.

The green claw ghost winged lion lowered its head and bit off Ming You's left arm this time, swallowing it.

Ming You cried out in pain again, his eyes turned white as he almost fainted from pain.

The pain was even more severe this time, earlier when his right leg was bitten off by the green claw ghost winged lion, it was a quick action, but this time, his left arm was torn off forcefully. There was still a small chunk of flesh left on his shoulder, the white arm bone could be seen with the naked eye.

Ming You resisted, he used a soul path killer move with his full strength, but all his attack only impacted the green claw ghost winged lion slightly, it did not move back at all.

Because of the attack, the green claw ghost winged lion lost its patience, it opened its mouth for the third time and ate Ming You entirely.

It started to move its teeth and chew.

Ming You's body was pierced and minced, his bones were all shattered. His brain was not spared either, blood matter and brain matter mixed together, along with his minced flesh, they were all swallowed by the green claw ghost winged lion.

Only Ming You's soul was left.

However, the green claw ghost winged lion could not digest human bodies, it only ate souls as food.

Ming You's soul could not escape from the green claw ghost winged lion's stomach, he was rapidly broken down by the gastric acid.

The shadow of death loomed over him.

Ming You's soul shook intensely, he realized that death was approaching him.

"Am I going to die..."

"Dying in the mouth of a mere beast?"

Damn it!

Indignance!

"I am still too weak. I can do much more!"

"I can definitely do more things, I have just created soul path..."

But his soul path methods were countered by the green claw ghost winged lion. This immemorial desolate beast was simply the natural nemesis of Ming You!

“I cannot die here. I will not accept this outcome.”

“There must be a way, there has to be a way!”

“My immortal aperture is still inside my flesh body, it is still with me. My Gu worms are around too... but soul path is useless here. I, I still have food path!”

But the food path killer moves he had could not resist the green claw ghost winged lion, otherwise, he would have used them already, he would not end up like this.

“If existing food path killer moves are useless, I will create new food path killer moves!”

This was wishful thinking, but for Ming You, it was his only hope, even though the hope was extremely slim.

Ming You did not think about the unlikeliness of this action, he only focused on thinking, doing his best to create his concept.

Never before was he so concentrated on something!

His soul was still eroding, it became smaller and smaller.

His thoughts were producing at an increasing slower speed.

Soon, even his thoughts could not move anymore.

“I... cannot... give up...”

“I have to think... I got it... u003cu003cThe Legends of Ren Zuu003eu003e...”

“That’s right, didn’t Ren Zu get eaten as well?”

Chapter 2041 - Bitter Taste, Swallow Loss

2041 Bitter Taste, Swallow Loss

The Legends of Ren Zu, chapter five, section thirty-two.

Ren Zu continued on his journey, after a while, a huge Predicament entered Ren Zu's vision.

Strong Gu was inside this Predicament's body, it laughed: "Oh human, I am back again. This time, I have help, let's see what you can do!"

Ren Zu had to stop walking, even though the Predicament before him was huge, he did not fluster.

Long long ago, Ren Zu had been chased by a group of Predicaments as he escaped, but after he gave his heart to hope Gu, those Predicaments which feared hope escaped in panic.

"Oh hope Gu, I need your help."

Ren Zu summoned hope Gu but the light of hope did not scare away this Predicament.

What was going on?

“Haha!” Strong Gu laughed: “Oh human, this Predicament has gained my help, it will definitely be the greatest Predicament you have ever met in your life. With just hope, how can you possibly defeat it?”

Ren Zu could not think of a way.

At this moment, weak Gu that was shielded by Ren Zu spoke in a soft voice: “Oh human, thank you for protecting me. Don’t worry, I have an idea, let’s scare this Predicament away!”

“You can scare it away?”

Weak Gu shook its head: “Oh human, even something as weak as me has a method to survive in life. Against those that want to eat or bully me, I will often put up a deceiving disguise, to make others think that I am very strong.”

“This world favors the strong. Even if we are weak, we need to disguise ourselves as strong beings or we will be bullied everywhere.”

“Oh human, you can do it. Don’t you have fear Gu? Isn’t attitude Gu on your face?”

Ren Zu heard weak Gu’s suggestion and decided to try it.

He first twisted his appearance using attitude Gu, revealing his teeth and showing a fierce expression. Next, he used fear Gu to scare the Predicament as it bore its teeth, sprawling on the ground and staring at Ren Zu vigilantly.

Ren Zu was dazed: “Why didn’t we scare it away?”

Weak Gu urged: “Didn’t it jump earlier? This means that my method works, but we need to put in more effort. Oh human, why don’t you put attitude Gu on top of self Gu? What is the best form of deceit or disguise? It is to deceive even yourself. By doing that, we should be able to deceive the Predicament.”

Weak Gu continued: “As long as the Predicament thinks that you are strong, it will definitely let you pass. That is because Predicaments often take the

initiative to give way to the strong.”

Ren Zu took off the mask on his face as he placed attitude Gu on self Gu.

However, it was pointless.

The Predicament did not run off in fear.

Ren Zu realized at once: “I understand now, when a person faces a huge predicament, putting up a facade will never solve the real problem.”

Strong Gu laughed: “Oh human, stop wasting your effort. With me here to remind the Predicament, how can you guys possibly deceive it? You should not have saved weak Gu, weak people often like to jeer and taunt others, showing a ruthless demeanor to conceal their own weakness inside.”

Ren Zu was helpless, he could only stall for time temporarily.

Suddenly, he had a flash of inspiration as he said to strong Gu: “You said that the law of survival is for the strong to eat the weak, I agree with that. But how do you prove that you are strong while we are weak? If you cannot prove this, on what basis are you allowed to eat us?”

Strong Gu was dazed: “It is because I am strong Gu and that is weak Gu.”

Ren Zu shook his head: “Just your names alone cannot prove anything. Moreover, other than both of you Gu worms, myself and this Predicament are also here.”

Strong Gu smiled coldly: “Then I have a good method to prove it! We will eat a portion of each other, whoever fails to persevere to the end will lose, whoever is weak deserves to be eaten.”

Ren Zu saw that he could not stall for any more time, he had to take a risk: “Then we will do that. Don’t regret it! However, which of us will eat first?”

Strong Gu was confident in its strength, it chuckled: “So what if I let you go first?”

Ren Zu assessed the Predicament with his gaze, the truth was he had never eaten any Predicaments before.

Ren Zu thought about it before he had an idea: “Then I will eat the head of the Predicament first.”

Thus, Predicament took off its head and gave it to Ren Zu.

Ren Zu only took a bite when his face became distorted, he almost vomited on the spot: “So bitter!”

It turned out that this was a huge bitter head[1].

Not just that, even though the Predicament lost its head, it was still standing, the neck that was missing a head did not bleed at all, there were no issues at all.

“Haha!” Strong Gu laughed: “Oh human, you chose wrongly, by just eating bitter heads, you cannot resolve any predicaments. Moreover, whether you are capable of eating this huge bitter head is another question altogether! If you cannot eat it, it means that you are a weakling, you deserve to be eaten by us.”

Compared to the Predicament’s head, Ren Zu’s body was very small.

Ren Zu knew that strong Gu was right, he could not afford to lose. If he lost, not only would he fail to protect weak Gu, he would even lose his life and become the food of the Predicament.

Ren Zu could only frown as he opened his mouth, continuing to eat the bitter head.

After taking dozens of mouthfuls, Ren Zu suddenly stopped, he opened his mouth and almost vomited.

Hope Gu encouraged him: “Oh human, don’t vomit. If you grit your teeth, you can devour any hardship that comes your way. Humans do not just need to eat food, they also need to taste bitterness.”

Ren Zu nodded as he continued to eat.

Halfway through, the fear Gu on his body started to shout: “Oh heaven, when will we ever finish eating it?”

Ren Zu also felt a trace of despair.

Courage Gu quickly said: “Oh human, you cannot be afraid of tasting bitterness. Don’t fear bitterness, suffering is only temporary, if you start to fear suffering, you will suffer for life.”

With the help of courage Gu, Ren Zu finally managed to eat all of the bitter heads after great hardship.

Ren Zu wiped his mouth as he looked at strong Gu with difficulty: “You can choose now.”

Strong Gu smiled: “Then we will eat your skin first.”

Ren Zu had to pull off the skin on his body as he threw it to the Predicament.

The Predicament had no head, it stuffed Ren Zu’s skin down its neck. Ren Zu’s skin was completely eaten but its huge belly did not expand at all.

Strong Gu asked again: “Oh human, what are you going to eat next?”

Ren Zu was troubled now, he had just eaten the Predicament’s head, it was too bitter, even though he endured the process, his stomach was almost full now.

As for the Predicament, even though it had no head, it was still alive and standing.

“What should I eat now? I ate too much earlier, my stomach is reaching its limit, if I have to eat a lot, my stomach might burst and I’ll die.” Ren Zu thought to himself, he had to eat the most important and fatal part of the Predicament’s body!

But which part of the Predicament's body was the most important?

After thinking for a long time, Ren Zu finally had an idea, he said to strong Gu: "Then I will eat the part that you absolutely do not want me to eat."

Strong Gu snorted coldly: "Then you can eat some losses[2]."

It took out all of the losses from the Predicament's body and gave it to Ren Zu for consumption.

These losses were not big, the quantity was not large either.

Ren Zu was quite surprised, because after these losses were taken out, the originally huge Predicament shrunk by a lot.

Rules and regulation Gu started to explain for Ren Zu: "Oh human, this is not strange. Predicaments vary according to people, since you ate such a huge bitter head earlier, you will have less losses to eat, thus, it became smaller."

Ren Zu became happy: "This is great. Even if I eat all of these losses, I will not reach my limit, it will not fill my stomach completely."

Ren Zu opened his mouth and ate a small loss.

It was so spicy!

Ren Zu could not even speak at this moment.

Continuing to eat.

Ren Zu opened his mouth as he breathed heavily, his empty eye sockets also started to tear up uncontrollably.

Eating again.

Ren Zu's entire body was covered in sweat that merged with the tears flowing out of his eye sockets.

The most uncomfortable thing for Ren Zu was that budding flames started to appear in his heart. These yellowish flames resembled chicks, they gathered together in groups.

The more losses one ate, the more flames of resentment they would feel in their heart.

The more flames of resentment they had, the more uncomfortable it felt, even Ren Zu's several hearts could not take it, they were going to be incinerated soon!

Right at this moment, the heart of nobleness grew in Ren Zu's chest.

Compared to the other hearts, the heart of nobleness was able to endure the most flames of resentment. With this heart to bear the burden, Ren Zu finally managed to endure it.

Ren Zu ate all of the losses.

Strong Gu looked at Ren Zu's bulging belly as he smiled coldly: "Oh human, you are almost at your limit, it is time for us to eat."

Ren Zu breathed roughly as he asked: "What do you want to eat?"

Strong Gu said: "I want to eat your flesh."

Ren Zu was helpless about it, he could only let it eat his flesh.

Ren Zu's skin and flesh were inside Predicament's stomach, he only had his bones, organs, and hair left.

...

In this deep and eerie darkness, only Ming You's thoughts were flickering with much difficulty, radiating the light of hope near the end of his life.

"I... can do it..."

"Come on... come on..."

Food path killer move — Bitter Taste!

Food path killer move — Swallow Loss!

The green claw ghost winged lion was flying in the air, suddenly, its body shook as it fell towards the ground with a pitiful cry.

With a loud sound, it crashed into the desert, creating a deep pit.

The green claw ghost winged lion struggled intensely, causing the sand on the ground to turn into a huge sand wave.

It could not endure the immense feelings of bitterness, the flames of resentment burned intensely in its heart.

It knew that Ming You was the one causing problems in its stomach, it stabbed its claw into its stomach without hesitation!

After spending a long time struggling, it slowly came to a halt as its life force dissipated.

Using the hole that its claw created, Ming You's soul flew out like a trace of smoke, bringing along his immortal essence and Gu worms, escaping from the stomach of the beast.

"I actually survived." Even he did not think that this would be the outcome!

His soul was dim, after floating and moving for some time, he collapsed onto the ground.

Only after resting for a long time did he recover slightly.

Looking at the dark sky, Spectral Soul who was still a young adult snorted coldly before laughing to himself: "Pathetic, truly pathetic. However, in this world, in this world... who does not struggle at death's doors?"

"I swear!" Spectral Soul's figure was blur and vague, he seemed to be pointing at heaven.

He used an extremely firm and determined, yet incomparably weak voice to shout with all his strength: “This is the last time I will struggle before death in my life! From today onwards, only I can cause others to struggle in the face of death, the five regions and two heavens can bear testament to my words!”

Heaven and earth was silent.

Going back to the present, his memories faded away as the battlefield reappeared.

Qing Chou was rolling around in the air, finally, it could not take it anymore as it vomited out Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul’s body was like a phantom, moving rapidly and reaching Qing Chou’s back.

He raised his right arm as his five fingers turned black like ink, it was quite peculiar. His five fingernails were longer than his fingers, they were white and sharp, emitting an icy and terrifying aura.

“Go ahead and struggle to death. Don’t worry, I will not let any of you feel even the slightest hope of survival!”

Spectral Soul’s eyes shined with a dark light, his five fingers stabbed at lightning speed.

Roar—!

Qing Chou’s body shook, all of its strength surged again as Spectral Soul quickly absorbed everything.

[1] The Chinese phrase for suffering/hardship is written as bitter head literally.

[2] Eat loss is the literal meaning of the phrase that means suffering a loss, being disadvantaged, or ending up in an unfavorable situation.

Chapter 2042 - Venerable Spectral Soul

2042 Venerable Spectral Soul

Lightning flashed and thunder roared, causing destruction to sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini Southern Border was ravaged by the myriad destruction lightning forest to a pitiful level, countless mountains collapsed, the earth cracked as deep crevices formed. Combat Beast King was bathed in blood as he fought, his injuries were getting more severe, the situation was getting tougher now.

He was using his life to forcefully hold on and maintain the situation.

“Compared to the might of heaven and earth, even if I am a rank eight Gu Immortal, so what?” Combat Beast King had been cultivating in sovereign immortal aperture, he gained a lot of knowledge and his strength rose greatly, giving him a boost of confidence. But now, facing the myriad tribulation, he could feel how tiny and insignificant he was.

The range of the myriad destruction lightning forest expanded again, because Fang Yuan’s main body had to deal with the fight outside, he was at a disadvantage. Against this myriad tribulation, even if Fang Yuan put in all his effort, it would still be a dangerous process, and yet half of his attention was drawn away to deal with Spectral Soul.

This was a myriad tribulation, countless rank eights had faltered at this hurdle!

Fang Yuan's situation was quite unique, this was not his first myriad tribulation. He had not just skipped two myriad tribulations, this current one was created by the three thousand heaven path dao marks in his body.

A myriad tribulation created this way was extremely rare even in the long history of humanity.

Forced by the situation, Fang Yuan had to multitask, he dealt with the situation outside while simultaneously observing sovereign immortal aperture.

He looked at the heaven path dao marks that transformed into lightning path and cloud path to create this myriad tribulation, he suddenly comprehended something.

"I think I understand something now." At that instance, he realized the origin of the calamities and tribulations!

In the past, he knew that calamities and tribulations were controlled by the Heavenly Dao, it cared about balance, to take away surpluses while replenishing deficits. Every Gu Immortal and immortal aperture was a mass congregation of dao marks, thus, the Heavenly Dao had to take measures to maintain the balance.

Every once in a while, the Heavenly Dao would unleash its might, creating calamities and tribulations for Gu Immortals. But how could it create these calamities and tribulations? Fang Yuan did not know.

Right now, this question in Fang Yuan's heart got answered by the scene before him.

It turned out that matter what kind of tribulation, it was actually created using heaven path dao marks. The heaven path dao marks could transform into any path, thus, there were the flying frost jumping lightning tribulation, four inferno cloud tribulation, dragon roar tribulation, heavenly drum

thunder tribulation, wind flower calamity, snow moon calamity, profound white flying salt calamity...

These tribulations were of the various paths, there were many types of them, Gu Immortals could not guess what would come, thus they faced huge difficulties. The Heavenly Dao would even mimic venerable methods, for example, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable's formless hand.

All these different tribulations were merely the manifestation, in essence, they were all heaven path dao marks!

The higher the Gu Immortal's cultivation level, the more dao marks they would have, and the bigger the difference between them and the natural environment. The more imbalanced it was, the more heaven path dao marks would be drawn to them, and the stronger the tribulations they would face.

Nobody in the world could cultivate heaven path, even if a Gu Immortal passed a tribulation successfully, they would not gain heaven path dao marks. These heaven path dao marks would transform into the dao marks of other paths and fuse with the Gu Immortal's immortal aperture.

Thinking about it, back in Crazy Demon Cave, the heaven path dao marks derived many strange and peculiar small worlds, after these worlds were destroyed, they transformed back into heaven path dao marks.

As for the immortal tribulation tempering aperture killer move that Fang Yuan obtained from Lang Ya Sect, it used the same logic.

Immortal tribulation tempering aperture killer move used the blessed land and grotto-heaven as the refinement target, using the killer move to connect the immortal aperture with the five regions world outside, influencing the calamities and tribulations and using it to temper the immortal aperture itself.

Lang Ya blessed land was once located at Northern Plains' crescent lake. Around the vicinity of crescent lake were water path and refinement path dao marks, immortal tribulation tempering aperture killer move was often used to deal with the calamities and tribulations. Most often, water path and

refinement path calamities would occur. After passing it, the immortal aperture would gain water path and refinement path dao marks.

The true effect of this move was to affect the transformation of the heaven path dao marks.

In Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's true inheritance, there were also luck path methods to weaken tribulations. For example, Dog Shit Luck and Fortune Rivalling Heaven. He was using luck path dao marks to interfere with the creation of tribulations by the heaven path dao marks, causing a favorable change to occur and weakening the might of the tribulations.

In Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, there was myriad beings assimilation transformation killer move, it limited the transformation of the heaven path dao marks, thus each tribulation turned into a transformation path beast calamity instead.

The exposing heavenly secret killer move that Fang Yuan obtained from Shadow Sect could precisely deduce the content of the following tribulation. Exposing heavenly secret killer move used heavenly secret Immortal Gu as the core, very evidently, it also targeted the root source, the heaven path dao marks, to make its deductions. Thus, each deduction was extremely precise about the content.

Immortal tribulation tempering aperture, luck path methods, myriad beings assimilation transformation, exposing heavenly secret... Fang Yuan had all of these methods, it was a pity that he could not use them now.

The heaven path dao marks restricted his actions, he could not activate any of these moves.

Only by using human path methods to resist heaven path could Fang Yuan gain some time and opportunity to activate other killer moves. Like earlier in Heavenly Court when he used unlimited qi sea killer move to deal with primordial qi wall.

Fang Yuan had a human path formation in sovereign immortal aperture that used the thousand wish tree as the core. But heaven's will was not stupid, it

knew about Fang Yuan's information. Myriad destruction lightning forest also appeared in Mini Central Continent, it was attacking the human path formation, making Fang Yuan trapped in a tighter spot.

Roar—!

Beast growls resounded, a large group of soul beasts moved out towards the lightning clouds in the sky.

They charged relentlessly without any concern about their own lives.

These were all soul beasts, most were desolate beasts, there were some ancient soul beasts and four immemorial soul beasts.

These soul beasts were all captured by Fang Yuan in green ghost desert. Among them, the immemorial soul beasts were enslaved when Fang Yuan helped Fang clan to obtain Divine Bean Palace.

These soul beasts were usually kept in Mini Black Heaven.

Right now, Fang Yuan was facing a crisis, he had to make use of them.

The soul beasts were extremely fragile under the myriad tribulation, they were completely defenseless. In just a while, a hundred desolate level soul beasts perished from the lightning bolts, more than ten ancient soul beasts died as well.

Fang Yuan's heart was cold as ice, he did not waver.

The soul beast group had already served its purpose, it drew the firepower away and took away the pressure, allowing Fang Yuan to gain some time.

This included the immemorial soul beasts, without Immortal Gu, they were just high tier cannon fodder against the myriad tribulation, but they were still useful as meat shields after all.

Fang Yuan did not dare to use the soul beasts against Spectral Soul.

The truth was, after Spectral Soul took control of the year beasts, Fang Yuan gave up on this aspect.

A huge amount of strength flowed like a tidal wave into Spectral Soul's body.

Qing Chou struggled intensely, using killer moves to attack itself manically. However, Spectral Soul endured Qing Chou's attacks forcefully as he continued to drain its strength.

Soul beasts existed in this world because Spectral Soul created soul path.

Spectral Soul understood soul beasts too well, not only could he make them loyal to him, he also has methods to extract strength from them to replenish himself.

Qing Chou's struggles became weaker and weaker.

Spectral Soul looked at Qing Chou with great satisfaction, the hatred Gu within its body was already reaching completion, this fool was simply sending itself to death while contributing treasures as well.

Spectral Soul suppressed Qing Chou while keeping his attention on Dragon Palace, all along, he did not relax, he stared at Fang Yuan's main body without looking away.

The entire situation was still under his control!

Whoosh!

Suddenly, winds blew as the air rumbled, two giant hands slammed towards Spectral Soul from the left and right.

One hand was black while the other was white, they were grand and majestic, containing deep profundities, it was the qi path killer move — Yin-yang Great Killer Hands!

At the crucial moment, Fang Yuan's qi path clone arrived.

Spectral Soul smiled coldly, black smoke spewing out of his body, from the smoke, two immemorial soul beasts flew out and slammed into the two qi path giant hands.

The qi path hands grabbed as the two immemorial soul beasts growled in pain, but they did not die just yet.

Qi Sea Ancestor could neither let go of them nor continue grabbing them at this moment.

If he grabbed onto them, his offensive momentum would be halted. If he let go, these two immemorial soul beasts would still attack him later.

Qi Sea Ancestor shouted as he waved both hands, letting them fly far away, bringing the immemorial soul beasts away from the battlefield.

Spectral Soul's goal was achieved, he used two immemorial soul beasts to restrain Qi Sea Ancestor while also wasting his energy. After all, Qi Sea Ancestor had to sustain the two qi path hands to trap the immemorial soul beasts.

Qi Sea and Spectral Soul's first round of fighting ended up as a simple exchange.

Spectral Soul used two immemorial soul beasts while Qi Sea Ancestor wasted some mental energy, immortal essence, timing. Both sides were evenly matched, in fact Spectral Soul lost a bit more, after all, the immemorial soul beasts had rank eight battle strength!

But looking at the big picture, Spectral Soul's gains were slightly higher, he still continued to control the situation.

Because he controlled Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven secretly, it had many immemorial soul beasts, losing two was no issue. In contrast, Qi Sea failed to use this opportunity well, he originally wanted to disrupt Spectral Soul but was interrupted, this chance was wasted.

Spectral Soul made use of his advantage well, he continued to absorb Qing Chou's strength to strengthen himself while weakening Qing Chou. On the whole, he had gained a lot from this first round of combat.

This round was just a tiny projection of their fight, yet it showed Spectral Soul's abundant and rich battle experience, his vision loomed over the entire battlefield. His control of combat was so precise and flawless, even someone like Fang Yuan felt stifled.

Fang Yuan was not giving up obviously, he focused on repairing Dragon Palace while asking Qi Sea Ancestor to attack again.

Spectral Soul focused on three things at once, he suppressed Dragon Palace and used the black smoke spiral to damage it, he absorbed Qing Chou's soul beast strength, he also used killer moves to resist Qi Sea Ancestor's attacks.

Dragon Palace, Qing Chou, and Qi Sea Ancestor, these were three entities with top tier battle strength in the world, yet they could not turn the situation around even by being on the same side!

To speak the truth, Spectral Soul's current strength was not too impressive, but he had the complete dominance over Dragon Palace, he countered Qing Chou's abilities, and he even knew about Qi Sea Ancestor's information.

"His soul path methods are used in succession, the moves complement each other and are tightly connected, this is an exceptional combat system. In contrast, my Qi Sea clone has only existed for a short period of time, he has too few methods that are all easily countered." Fang Yuan's main body understood the reason.

Qi Sea clone's most common offensive method was yin-yang great killer hands and his main defensive method was heavenly astral cloth robe. His foundation was too low, when observed by Spectral Soul, after just a few exchanges of moves, he would be able to create a countermeasure easily.

Be it battle strength, knowledge, or experience, Spectral Soul stood at the peak of the world. After all, he was once the invincible Demon Venerable that dominated the world!

Among the generations of venerables, Spectral Soul was publicly recognized as the one with the deepest killing intent.

He had gone through intense battles, he fought his way to the top, he was an expert that carved out his own bloody path through countless hurdles!

Under his venerable throne, there was a mountain of skeletons and sea of corpses.

Chapter 2043 - Dragon Palace Escapes

2043 Dragon Palace Escapes

“Qi Sea Ancestor, how is the situation over there?” Amidst intense battle, Fang Yuan’s clone Qi Sea received Qin Ding Ling’s transmission.

Qi Sea Ancestor did not speak, he recorded the scene of the battle using an information path Gu worm and sold it to Qin Ding Ling in treasure yellow heaven.

Heavenly Court soon gained an understanding of the battle situation.

Qin Ding Ling was slightly shocked internally, Spectral Soul’s strength far surpassed her initial estimations, it seemed like Qi Sea Ancestor could not restrain Spectral Soul, at this rate, Spectral Soul might likely kill Fang Yuan and defeat Qi Sea, he would also absorb Qing Chou, he would be the greatest winner in this clash!

This was something Qin Ding Ling did not want to see.

Fang Yuan and Spectral Soul were supreme demons, it would be great if they both perished, the best scenario would be Longevity Heaven going down with them! That was the result Qin Ding Ling most wanted to see.

“We have our Immortal Gu House, if we join the fight, we can cause some changes to it. Even though Qing Chou is strong, it is a mistake to use it against Spectral Soul. Looking at Spectral Soul’s actions, it seems that he is

sure that Fang Yuan is inside Dragon Palace. Then has Fairy Zi Wei already succeeded in her deductions and informed Spectral Soul?"

Qin Ding Ling guessed the truth but she was not certain.

She looked at the operating wisdom path formation and Calamity Luck Altar beside it.

If Heavenly Court could exterminate Fairy Zi Wei and the rest, that would be the best. Clipping Spectral Soul's wings prematurely would result in fewer variables in this battle. It was a pity that Calamity Luck Altar was here, most of Longevity Heaven's experts came along with it, Qin Ding Ling was not confident of taking down Fairy Zi Wei at this moment.

"Longevity Heaven..." Qin Ding Ling gritted her teeth.

Among the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals present, she hated Longevity Heaven most deeply. Back then, she was forced to become Giant Sun's immortal concubine. She endured this humiliation and successfully switched to cultivating luck path, she eventually participated in the fate war. But at the crucial moment, Giant Sun immortal zombie's attack tilted the balance of the final battle in his favor.

"Longevity Heaven, I will settle the scores with you one day!" Qin Ding Ling swore in her heart.

Right when Qin Ding Ling was thinking, a rank seven Immortal Gu House flew over.

This Immortal Gu House was owned by Spirit Affinity House, the first supreme elder and second supreme elder were inside it as they brought along an important person, Feng Jin Huang.

"Feng Jin Huang, quickly retrieve the dream realms before us." Qin Ding Ling ordered.

"Yes." The door of the Immortal Gu House opened as Feng Jin Huang stood on the steps, quickly using her method with a solemn expression.

She had dream wings Immortal Gu and the modified pure dream reality seeker transformation. In fact, this killer move was created by Fairy Zi Wei's deductions.

As dream realms turned into human form, they flew into Spirit Affinity House's Immortal Gu House.

Shadow Sect and Longevity Heaven were stirred.

Fairy Zi Wei's eyes shined with brilliance.

Old Man Zheng Yuan quickly asked: "Fairy, do we take action?"

After all, these dream realms belonged by Spectral Soul, his attainment levels were inside them.

Fairy Zi Wei shook her head: "We will wait for now, these dream realms are just a small portion, they are not important. Fang Yuan is our main priority!"

At the moment, Spectral Soul's side had a clear advantage. At this rate of development, Shadow Sect was greatly favored. Fairy Zi Wei did not want to upset the balance now and disrupt the overall situation.

Feng Jin Huang was just a rank five Gu Master, she was not even a rank six Gu Immortal. But her status was quite unique, she was Feng Jiu Ge's daughter!

If anyone attacked her, it might cause Feng Jiu Ge to come.

Feng Jiu Ge's future self had likely disappeared, similar to Hei Lou Lan and Bai Ning Bing. But even so, with Feng Jiu Ge's own strength, he could participate in this fight, he was an uncertain variable.

Especially when this variable was not favorable for Shadow Sect, Fairy Zi Wei wanted to have less problems if possible.

Calamity Luck Altar's Bing Sai Chuan had the same thought, he did not make a move in the end.

Feng Jin Huang was heavily protected by Heavenly Court's immortals as she gradually collected the dream realms.

Qin Ding Ling had a complex emotion.

She eventually made this move, using Feng Jin Huang and thus, Feng Jiu Ge indirectly to intimidate their opponents. Since when did the great Heavenly Court fall to such a level?

The pride in Qin Ding Ling's heart pressured her, but the logic in her mind told her to use all of the resources and influences they could gather!

Qi Sea Ancestor transmitted information again, requesting for Heavenly Court's reinforcement.

Qin Ding Ling rejected his request politely, asking him to persevere some more time.

Thus, Qi Sea Ancestor changed his request: "Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range is closest to Black Heaven Temple, why don't you ask them to send an Immortal Gu House to patrol the periphery of the battlefield. If I am unable to stop Spectral Soul from killing Fang Yuan, we can still rely on Black Heaven Temple."

Qin Ding Ling thought about it but did not tell Qi Sea Ancestor about her orders to Black Heaven Temple, she rejected: "Black Heaven Temple is not strong enough to participate in this battle."

Qi Sea Ancestor replied angrily: "This is a prime opportunity! If Heavenly Court hesitates and loses the chance, either one of these two demons getting stronger will be a problem for the righteous path."

Qin Ding Ling sighed: "Why wouldn't I know that? But Heavenly Court is not as before, we need to act cautiously. If we send Black Heaven Temple's Gu Immortals there, they would only die in vain. Please understand our plight!"

Qi Sea Ancestor felt a little dejected. Since Heavenly Court's leader openly spoke of their weakness, they were really not the Heavenly Court of before, their style of action changed, Fang Yuan could not make use of them easily anymore.

While Qin Ding Ling and Qi Sea Ancestor spoke secretly, Demon Immortal Qi Jue was also asking Spectral Soul: "Fang Yuan's main body is here, why aren't you coming here?"

Fang Yuan placed his will in Myriad Year Flying Warship, he also left behind Immortal Gu and immortal essence, under the effect of familiar face killer move, he could disguise his will very well.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue told Spectral Soul about this but the latter continued to fight Dragon Palace, not showing signs of leaving. This made Demon Immortal Qi Jue quite suspicious.

Spectral Soul directly replied: "Don't forget about Fang Yuan's familiar face. We cannot be sure of his location."

Demon Immortal Qi Jue became increasingly suspicious: "Spectral Soul, are you hiding something from me?"

Spectral Soul replied: "Don't worry, just continue restraining Myriad Year Flying Warship, you will get your due remuneration."

But Demon Immortal Qi Jue did not fall for it, he smiled coldly: "Don't worry indeed, I have a brilliant plan to find out which is Fang Yuan's main body."

Saying so, he suddenly stopped dealing with Myriad Year Flying Warship as he flew towards Spectral Soul's direction.

Myriad Year Flying Warship was stunned for a moment before quickly pulling away from Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

Spectral Soul sensed something amiss, he quickly transmitted: "Qi Jue, don't do anything foolish."

But Demon Immortal Qi Jue was firm: “Sometimes, we need to take a chance right? Or maybe, you can tell me the information that you just obtained?”

Spectral Soul snorted but did not reply.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue turned silent as he flew into the sky with an increased speed.

In a few breaths of time, Myriad Year Flying Warship appeared behind him again.

Seeing this, Demon Immortal Qi Jue laughed loudly: “Oh Spectral Soul, look, I found out the truth already. I can be certain that Fang Yuan’s main body is inside Dragon Palace now!”

If Fang Yuan’s main body was inside Myriad Year Flying Warship, he would have flown away already. But now, Myriad Year Flying Warship returned to stall Demon Immortal Qi Jue, it showed that Fang Yuan’s main body was unwilling to see Spectral Soul gain reinforcements, he had to stop Demon Immortal Qi Jue from leaving.

At this moment, Fang Yuan’s plan to deceive his enemies by splitting up has failed completely.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was a famous demon in history, his seniority was higher than everyone here, including Spectral Soul.

After sensing something wrong, he quickly tested his method to find out the truth.

Spectral Soul snorted coldly, showing displeasure. With Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s move, the situation got out of Spectral Soul’s control.

Spectral Soul was just using Qi Jue by promising benefits, they were wary of each other in essence, their relationship was merely because of mutual gains. The reason why Spectral Soul did not want Demon Immortal Qi Jue

to come over was because this uncertain variable could possibly get greedy and fight with him over the immense benefits of killing Fang Yuan!

Right now, from Demon Immortal Qi Jue's actions, it showed that Spectral Soul's worries were well justified. Demon Immortal Qi Jue definitely had his own ideas.

But Spectral Soul did not fluster.

Back when he lured Demon Immortal Qi Jue to join the battle, he had already thought of this. But there was no helping it, Spectral Soul had just regained his strength, Shadow Sect was still very weak. Because of the many variables in this battle, Spectral Soul had to increase the strength of his side, it was thanks to Fairy Zi Wei communicating with Longevity Heaven earlier, to rope them in with Shadow Sect temporarily, otherwise the situation would have been even more chaotic.

Did Bing Sai Chuan had no such intentions either? Was he really going to watch Spectral Soul kill Fang Yuan like that?

Of course not.

Fairy Zi Wei was a wisdom path great expert, she had deep considerations. She created the formation in front of Heavenly Court, it was to restrain them as well as Longevity Heaven.

This battle to kill Fang Yuan was not as grand as the fate war but it involved four parties, tens of Gu Immortals, and almost all of the peak experts in the current world.

These people plotted against each other and schemed deeply, Spectral Soul could sense acutely that his control over the situation was slipping.

Immortal killer move — Qi Wall!

During the intense battle, Qi Sea Ancestor pushed with both hands as a colossal qi wall formed instantly.

The qi wall was like a mountain as it pressed towards Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul pointed with his fingers as several immemorial soul beasts appeared, growling as they blocked the qi wall.

But Qi Sea Ancestor shouted suddenly as he raised his right fist, he spread out his fingers as his palm targeted Spectral Soul from afar.

Spectral Soul seemed to have sensed something as black smoke appeared around him in a ball shape, shielding him.

The moment Qi Sea Ancestor's killer move was ready, he moved his palm away and targeted the black smoke spiral instead.

Immortal killer move — Great Qi Hand Explosion!

Bam.

Following an intense explosion, the black smoke spiral was completely torn apart as black qi flew all over the place. Dragon Palace which was greatly damaged moved quickly as it drew a golden trail of light in the sky, rapidly escaping!

At this point in the battle, Dragon Palace finally broke free.

Spectral Soul's attention was drawn by Demon Immortal Qi Jue, Qi Sea Ancestor found this small loophole and quickly made use of his opportunity with some luck.

Spectral Soul looked at Qi Sea Ancestor deeply, other than intense anger and killing intent, there was also praise and admiration in his gaze.

Qi Sea Ancestor had made a brilliant move!

Now that Dragon Palace had escaped, Spectral Soul had to keep up with it, he had to abandon the heavy Qing Chou.

It was such a pity! Spectral Soul was only a bit of time away from completely subduing Qing Chou.

Chapter 2044 - Leaving Stealthily

2044 Leaving Stealthily

“Fang Yuan, where are you trying to escape to?” Spectral Soul smiled coldly, black smoke oozing out of his body.

An immemorial soul beast as large as a giant python flew out of the black smoke, it pounced at Dragon Palace with strong winds around it.

The orange-golden light flickered on Dragon Palace as a trace of pink smoke flew out.

With the movement of the smoke, the immemorial soul beast easily got suppressed inside Dragon Palace without putting up a resistance.

It was immortal killer move — Dreamy Light Smoke!

Spectral Soul was only afraid of this method from Dragon Palace, but now that it was used, he immediately used the opportunity to move with increased speed, approaching Dragon Palace like a specter.

Immortal killer move — Qi Wall!

Qi Sea Ancestor pushed with both hands as winds blew wildly, a giant qi wall appeared out of nowhere and blocked Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul snorted coldly, breaking the qi wall but losing his battle opportunity.

Dragon Palace changed directions, the aura of dreamy light smoke became denser again.

Behind it, Qing Chou roared and wanted to chase them but it was powerless, in a few breaths of time, it was left in the dust.

Dragon Palace, Spectral Soul, and Qi Sea Ancestor fought while they traveled rapidly in the sky.

Qi Sea Ancestor played the role of a nuisance perfectly, he prevented Spectral Soul from succeeding multiple times.

Spectral Soul became annoyed, he started to attack Qi Sea Ancestor aggressively.

But at this time, Dragon Palace suddenly retaliated as it shielded Qi Sea Ancestor. Especially with the killer move dreamy light smoke ready to strike at any moment, Spectral Soul could not act too aggressively.

Thus, the situation went into a deadlock!

Spectral Soul had not returned to his peak condition, thus, when fighting against Dragon Palace and Qi Sea Ancestor, his battle strength was not much higher. Once they cooperated and assisted each other, even Spectral Soul felt a sense of helplessness, he could not fight against both enemies, targeting one of them would allow the other to act, it was hard to take action now.

At this time, Spectral Soul could not help but think of Qing Chou.

“I should not have weakened Qing Chou to this extent. If it still had some battle strength left, it would disrupt their cooperation!” Spectral Soul felt a little regret.

He was all alone and did not need cooperation, but Fang Yuan and Qi Sea Ancestor were different, they had to work together intrinsically to resist Spectral Soul.

Qing Chou was overwhelmed by rage, once it joined the battle, it would ruin Fang Yuan and Qi Sea Ancestor's cooperation, Spectral Soul would have a lot of opportunities to strike.

But what Spectral Soul did earlier was not wrong either. If he could subdue Qing Chou completely, Spectral Soul's advantage would rise, he would almost certainly claim victory.

It was a pity Qi Sea Ancestor ruined it!

He was merely a step away from completely subduing Qing Chou, but just that bit of time would allow Fang Yuan to escape from them, Spectral Soul could not take the risk.

This time, Spectral Soul had the advantage of being undercover, but what about next time?

Once Fang Yuan becomes cautious against him, would he have another chance?

Even Spectral Soul could not be sure.

Despite Fairy Zi Wei's deduction method, would Fang Yuan be unable to counter it?

Heavenly Court was the best example, they could not capture Fang Yuan despite countless efforts.

What was the outcome?

Fang Yuan got stronger and stronger, he fought his way to Heavenly Court and destroyed fate Gu!

Even though Fang Yuan was backed by many individuals who paved the way for him, what made all of these people invest in him?

Were there no better candidates?

Even for otherworldly demons, there were many of them in the world.

Fang Yuan was used by heaven's will and all these people, he was obviously someone who was unique and had great value.

Forget about the rest, just his ability to escape was something even Spectral Soul felt admiration towards.

Fang Yuan's attainment in escaping was very deep, he had a scheming and crafty mind! He was most skilled by borrowing others' strength, he could escape under the thumbs of many powerful forces, quickly raising his strength over time.

Spectral Soul had such rich battle experience, he knew deeply that someone like Fang Yuan had to be dealt with seriously. Once he struck, it had to be a fatal blow, he could not give Fang Yuan any time to rest or recuperate. This enemy was too good at making use of opportunity, he could easily gain a new lease on life and turn the situation around.

Fang Yuan was the type of person who could shine with a bit of sunlight, sprout with a bit of water, or create great problems with just a bit of time.

Indeed, Spectral Soul was wary against Fang Yuan.

Even he had to admit this truth.

Because he saw a trace of himself in Fang Yuan!

"Fang Yuan, defending will lead to your eventual loss, how long can you last? I will definitely kill you!" Spectral Soul said coldly, not forgetting to exert mental pressure on Fang Yuan.

"Qi Sea, after this battle, even if you hide, I will find you in Eastern Sea. I will destroy your qi sea and kill all of your subordinates!" Spectral Soul turned around and threatened Qi Sea Ancestor.

Qi Sea clone replied calmly: "The so-called Demon Venerable is actually resorting to trash talking."

Spectral Soul smiled coldly.

Qi Sea Ancestor's expression quickly changed, black smoke appeared around him as it started to invade his body.

Spectral Soul used words to distract Qi Sea Ancestor, even though this was not a weakness, in Spectral Soul's eyes, it was enough to create an opportunity for himself!

Qi Sea Ancestor quickly evaded it as Spectral Soul wanted to pursue him, Dragon Palace flew over and blocked Spectral Soul, bearing some of Qi Sea Ancestor's burden.

Qi Sea Ancestor exerted all his strength to alleviate the problem on him, after regaining his footing, he went back into the battle.

It was a deadlock once again.

But this time, no matter how Spectral Soul provoked him, Qi Sea Ancestor showed no carelessness.

Like this, the three sides fought and whipped up countless storms, the impact of their clash spreading towards the northern direction.

They flew past Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range, entering Intestinal Gorge.

Black Heaven Temple's immortals were hiding in Intestinal Gorge.

Several Immortal Gu Houses were concealed around Intestinal Gorge, leaking no aura at all.

Seeing that the battle far away was approaching them, Black Heaven Temple's immortals immediately turned excited.

“Coming, they’re coming!”

“They’re finally here.”

“The battle is so intense, is that female immortal Spectral Soul who is using the body temporarily?”

“Dragon Palace has been heavily damaged, Fang Yuan has no battle strength left, I’ve never seen him in a more pathetic state.”

“He deserves it! If not for him, fate Gu would not have been destroyed. Be it Spectral Soul or Fang Yuan, they deserve to die!”

Black Heaven Temple’s immortals gritted their teeth, they had a different tone when speaking of Qi Sea Ancestor.

“When we take action later, we should avoid Qi Sea Ancestor.”

“It was all thanks to him that Heavenly Court’s qi harvest fruit was completely removed.”

“He is our alliance mate, he does not know that we are here in ambush, we cannot harm him.”

Even though Qi Sea Ancestor and Dragon Palace were working together, Black Heaven Temple’s Gu Immortals did not feel surprised. Spectral Soul was too strong, they had to work together to resist him. Precisely because of Qi Sea Ancestor’s hard work, Fang Yuan and Spectral Soul were still opposing each other, expending their energy.

“Close, they are close.”

“Let’s do it!”

Black Heaven Temple’s Gu Immortals were ready to strike.

Pew!

Right at this moment, Spectral Soul unleashed an aggressive killer move, black smoke rumbled as dark winds howled, several mountains were affected by the winds and instantly got disintegrated into dust.

Bam.

Qi Sea Ancestor had to unleash qi wall killer move to resist the dark winds.

Dragon Palace released intense golden light, shooting out a grand light pillar to fight offense with offense, attacking Spectral Soul.

Right when the pillar was about to hit, Spectral Soul's body flickered as he vanished on the spot, evading the light pillar easily.

The light pillar tore through the sky, it was over a thousand feet long, creating a huge trench on the ground. At that instance, smoke rose as countless mountains collapsed.

A brand new artificially created Earth Trench appeared before the eyes of the Black Heaven Temple immortals!

After this eruption of attacks, Spectral Soul no longer had a chance to attack, he quickly stopped and continued to fight against Qi Sea and Dragon Palace as they flew away.

The Black Heaven Temple immortals hiding in the Immortal Gu Houses were silent.

The battle they saw earlier shook their minds and bodies!

“So this is their real battle strength!” Many people understood this and broke out in cold sweat.

Nobody spoke about attacking anymore.

The atmosphere was quite awkward.

Eventually, Black Heaven Temple's first supreme elder coughed and broke the silence.

He purposely mumbled to himself: “No wonder Heavenly Court's Lady Qin asked us to wait here and observe the situation.”

“Indeed, indeed, Lady Qin is very wise.”

“What do we do now?”

“Let’s continue waiting in ambush, they did not discover us. Maybe we will get a chance again?”

“That is right, even if we do not gain any opportunities, we can’t come here and do nothing right? We must collect information about this battle and inform Lady Qin at least.”

Rumble!

Right when the Black Heaven Temple immortals were discussing, the intense battle in the sky erupted again.

At once, the sky turned dark, earth shook as mountains rumbled.

The aftermath of their collision created huge air currents that surged out. Trees were uprooted as mountain rocks flew, wild beasts cried out in pain, it was the sight of an apocalypse.

Black Heaven Temple’s immortals watched with wide eyes as Spectral Soul unleashed a black soul ball but Dragon Palace evaded it.

The soul ball fell into a nearby valley.

There was no sound, at the instance, with the valley as the core, the surrounding thousand li of mountains and valleys turned into black dust that flew away with the wind. The originally lively mountains vanished soundlessly, only a huge crater was left.

Gulp.

Someone swallowed their saliva, it was clearly heard by the Gu Immortals.

“What was that killer move earlier? It is so strange!”

“There are no records of it in history.”

“It is not strange that Spectral Soul is able to use such powerful methods, but if it landed on us...”

“Not just us, even our sect’s Immortal Gu Houses might not be able to survive such an attack.”

“Let’s... leave? Lady Qin asked us to act according to the situation, we are allowed to retreat if needed.”

Black Heaven Temple’s immortals looked at each other before turning to the first supreme elder.

First supreme elder’s expression was extremely dark, he said with a solemn tone: “We need to preserve our strength, we cannot waste it here. If we die now, who will look after Black Heaven Temple? Lady Qin will not blame us, we are planning for the future.”

The result was, Black Heaven Temple’s immortals came stealthily and watched as the battle in the sky flew away, after that, they stealthily retreated without a sound.

Chapter 2045 - Myriad Tribulation's Transformation

2045 Myriad Tribulation's Transformation

“Fang Yuan, this is as far as you go!” Spectral Soul chased for some time before attacking again, he was very confident this time.

At once, dark winds howled, black clouds filled the sky, it was like an immensely thick wall appeared before Dragon Palace.

“This is... quickly retreat!” At this moment, Wu Shuai's expression turned nervous, he noticed that this was a soul path battlefield killer move!

Black clouds spread out as Dragon Palace and Qi Sea Ancestor quickly retreated.

Immortal killer move — Soul Taker Battlefield!

This was Spectral Soul's famous battlefield killer move.

Spectral Soul had used this move to kill countless enemies. Once the battlefield was activated, dark blue soul beasts would be formed within the dense fog, there would be countless soul beasts that appeared unceasingly. Living beings who died in this battlefield would have their souls taken and transformed into soul beasts, under the control of the killer move's user.

When Dragon Palace was trapped by the black smoke spiral, there was still hope of escaping. But if it got trapped by soul taker battlefield, the chances

of escaping would be close to zero.

Fang Yuan had Shadow Sect's true inheritance, soul taker battlefield was included in this inheritance, he knew a lot about the move.

But now, Spectral Soul used this move openly, it was likely that he had already modified and improved upon it. In fact, Fang Yuan's knowledge might be a trap from Spectral Soul.

At this moment, Fang Yuan and Qi Sea Ancestor did not dare to continue fighting, they quickly focused on escaping.

Spectral Soul rode on the endless black smoke as he chased after them.

When ordinary Gu Immortals used battlefield killer moves, they would need to cancel it if it could not trap the enemy.

But was Spectral Soul ordinary?

He used the split move technique to split soul taker battlefield into many parts. The first part was the black smoke, Spectral Soul could sustain it and move it around without any problem or weakness.

"Soul taker battlefield was created by Spectral Soul in his early days, he used it until the later part of his life. By then, he created an even stronger battlefield killer move — Hundred Million Slaughterfield. Why isn't he using the stronger killer move? Unless, he does not have the necessary Gu worms?" Fang Yuan guessed.

Spectral Soul was also guessing: "After escaping from Heavenly Court, Fang Yuan has been going north. Where is he trying to go? Northern Plains? If it is Northern Plains, which location is he going to? Crazy Demon Cave?"

Now that the five regions were united and the regional walls vanished, Spectral Soul had a huge advantage. Without the regional walls, Fang Yuan only has several ways to shrug off these pursuers.

Spectral Soul was very familiar with the five regions, he guessed Crazy Demon Cave at the first try.

Even if Spectral Soul could not be certain, he knew that stopping Fang Yuan from going to the north was a wise decision. Thus, Spectral Soul moved his black smoke to spread out across the surroundings, forcing Fang Yuan to change directions as he flew back to Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range.

At the same time, in another battlefield.

“I’m done.” Feng Jin Huang panted heavily as she stopped her killer move. Her forehead was covered in sweat. Using pure dream reality seeker transformation killer move like this placed a huge pressure on her.

But it was done now.

Under the supervision of Heavenly Court, Shadow Sect, and Longevity Heaven, more than ten rank eight Gu Immortals watched as Feng Jin Huang kept all of the dream realms away.

Fang Yuan was nowhere in sight!

“Fang Yuan was not hiding here after all.” The Gu Immortals were disappointed but also sighed in relief secretly.

Qin Ding Ling immediately asked as she moved her Immortal Gu House closer to the wisdom path formation: “Fairy Zi Wei, I’ve given you so much time. Right now, tell me, where is Fang Yuan’s main body?”

Calamity Luck Altar quickly moved ahead as it blocked Qin Ding Ling, Bing Sai Chuan’s voice resounded from within: “Slow down, immortal concubine from Heavenly Court!”

He called Qin Ding Ling an immortal concubine, he was referring to her past as Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s woman.

But soon, Bing Sai Chuan changed the subject to Fairy Zi Wei: “But I hold the same suspicions as Immortal Concubine Qin. Fairy Zi Wei, I hope you can give us a satisfactory answer.”

Bing Sai Chuan could not wait either.

Because after such a long time, Fairy Zi Wei still had not given them an answer, it was not like what she said to them earlier.

Fairy Zi Wei stopped using the wisdom path formation as she collected the Gu worms.

She made up an excuse on the spot: “The situation is different from last time, Fang Yuan is prepared against us. However, I found his location after all.”

“Where?” Qin Ding Ling asked immediately.

Fairy Zi Wei had already kept away her core Immortal Gu, she answered: “Fang Yuan is in Dragon Palace.”

She spoke the truth.

Trying to keep Fang Yuan’s location a secret now was pointless.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue had his own plan, he was already heading towards Spectral Soul’s location, Myriad Year Flying Warship followed closely behind it.

From one glance, it was obvious where Fang Yuan’s main body was.

“We will pursue them!” Qin Ding Ling ordered.

Heavenly Court’s Immortal Gu Houses started to fly together as they guarded each other.

Shadow Sect and Longevity Heaven also followed suit.

But the three parties were quite spaced apart, the atmosphere was a little tense.

Fairy Zi Wei’s side was quite helpless here, she wanted to stop Heavenly Court here but the alliance with Longevity Heaven was not reliable, they

were only allied in name.

As for Heavenly Court?

Qin Ding Ling could not confirm the truth behind Fairy Zi Wei's words, but since Fang Yuan was not inside the dream realms, he had to be in Dragon Palace or Myriad Year Flying Warship. Looking at Spectral Soul's actions, it was more likely that Fang Yuan was inside Dragon Palace.

Before they found Fang Yuan's main body, Qin Ding Ling did not want to target Fairy Zi Wei. It was too much of a waste of time now, and in this period, if either Spectral Soul or Fang Yuan claims victory while Heavenly Court was not around, it would be a huge loss.

For Longevity Heaven, Bing Sai Chuan also wanted to see how things progressed. He did not want to act rashly, because their strength was not enough to suppress everyone, he needed to use his timing well and target Fang Yuan. If he managed to kill Fang Yuan, the gains would be immense.

All three groups targeted Fang Yuan.

It was really a rare chance to kill Fang Yuan, the opportunity would not present itself twice.

Boom!

With a loud sound, Dragon Palace crashed into a mountain like a shooting star.

But Dragon Palace did not stop there, it went deep into the mountain's interior as a result of the huge force that sent it flying.

Qi Sea Ancestor quickly used qi wall to obstruct Spectral Soul from chasing after it.

But Spectral Soul smiled coldly, he moved around Qing Chou.

Instantly, Qing Chou's eyes turned red as it attacked furiously.

Qi Sea Ancestor's attacks were stopped by Qing Chou, using this chance, Spectral Soul flew downwards.

At the moment of crisis, a heavily damaged Dragon Palace flew out of the smoke, dodging Spectral Soul's assault.

Not long ago, Qing Chou joined in the battle against Spectral Soul, but it was made use of instead.

Fang Yuan fell into danger again, Dragon Palace suffered a heavy blow, it was about to break, it could only escape and stall for some time.

The outside battle was tense, but inside Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture, a change had occurred even though the myriad tribulation was still rampaging.

Fang Yuan sacrificed his soul beast group resolutely, not only did they bear the brunt of the tribulation, heaven's will's attention was also drawn away.

The pressure on Fang Yuan lifted by a bit, there was finally a chance for him to activate the human path formation again.

The human path formation erupted with great might as a grand white light pillar shot into the sky, into the depths of the lightning clouds.

At once, the myriad tribulation's lightning clouds froze.

Using this chance, Combat Beast King attacked, scattering countless Gu worms in the sky.

Fang Yuan's divine sense enveloped them as he set up a formation rapidly.

In order to make this counterattack, he had made ample preparations. With his deep formation path attainment, he quickly created a formation in the sky.

Heaven's will reacted after that, sending lightning bolts to attack together.

Combat Beast King roared as he intercepted the lightning bolts without dodging.

After over ten breaths of time, his star armor shattered, he fell to the ground while bathed in blood.

With a loud sound, he created a pit on the ground as he fell unconscious, either dead or alive.

Lightning bolts shot towards the formation again.

At the critical moment, the formation's set up finally succeeded as it turned into a huge basin.

The basin shot out profound light that had a mysterious attractive force, it absorbed all of the lightning bolts that shot out.

The myriad tribulation was very fierce but the basin successfully absorbed and turned it into a pool of lightning plasma.

The lightning bolts continued to attack while the lightning pool grew in volume.

The lightning pool was not special, it was a common resource point for lightning path cultivators, almost all lightning path Gu Immortals would create one in their immortal aperture. It was like how light path Gu Immortals would create a Five Light Mountain.

But this lightning pool's appearance was a huge help to Fang Yuan, it bore the brunt of this myriad destruction lightning forest tribulation. It was even more effective than the old Combat Beast King.

This was because this lightning pool's core was not ordinary, it was a rank eight Immortal Gu that Fang Yuan had — Lightning Gu!

But good times did not last, heaven's will controlled the myriad tribulation to target the newly formed lightning pool. As the water level of this pool rose gradually, it was about to overflow.

Immortal killer move — Unrestrained Heavenly Mark!

Fang Yuan directly used this killer move on the deep blue plasma in the lightning pool.

The plasma seemed to be made of lightning path dao marks, but it was actually formed from a small portion of those three thousand heaven path dao marks.

These dao marks were restrained by the lightning pool, they were sitting ducks. Due to Fang Yuan's killer move, they were quickly refined, the efficiency was much higher than before!

One, two, five... ten dao marks!

The water level of the lightning pool stabilized before falling rapidly.

The lightning in the sky suddenly ceased.

Heaven's will was not stupid, it knew that continuing with this would lead to failure, Fang Yuan would gain much more instead.

It started to transform the myriad tribulation.

Heaven path was inclusive of everything, it contained lightning path, it could turn into countless lighting bolts. It also contained other paths, it naturally had all sorts of forms to take.

Since Fang Yuan made a countermeasure, heaven's will immediately stopped and changed its method to cause destruction to sovereign immortal aperture.

For ordinary myriad tribulations, the content would be fixed once it appeared.

But Fang Yuan's myriad tribulation was special, it was made of over three thousand heaven path dao marks, heaven's will controlled it personally, it could change forms at will.

This undoubtedly raised the difficulty of Fang Yuan's tribulation by many times!

"This is too much..." As the old Combat Beast King woke up gradually, he had already separated from the star sea snail. Deep within the pit, his old body was buried in the fragments of the star sea snail, he looked at the changing myriad tribulation as this old rank eight Gu Immortal showed a deep expression of despair.

At the same time, in the external battlefield.

"Spectral Soul, I will lend you a hand!" Demon Immortal Qi Jue had finally arrived.

Spectral Soul gained reinforcements but he had an unhappy expression, he only snorted in reply.

He knew about Demon Immortal Qi Jue's true intentions, but now was not the time for internal conflict.

Chapter 2046 - Falling for a Trap

2046 Falling for a Trap

Demon Immortal Qi Jue arrived and immediately attacked Qi Sea Ancestor. The secluded domain of heaven and earth above his head, Xi Land, was too powerful against qi path.

Qi Sea Ancestor was Dragon Palace's greatest help, now that he was restrained, Dragon Palace's situation became more dangerous.

But soon, Myriad Year Flying Warship arrived too and started to join the fight. Even though Fang Yuan faced much difficulty, he managed to drag this fight on.

Spectral Soul yelled, his body moved like a specter, his palm landed on Dragon Palace again.

Countless soul beast silhouettes appeared on the surface of Dragon Palace like a series of still images, a portion of Dragon Palace shattered, it was damaged both internally and externally.

Dragon Palace unleashed dreamy light smoke, Spectral Soul quickly retreated.

At the next moment, Demon Immortal Qi Jue pointed at Dragon Palace suddenly.

Qi currents gathered, they exploded instantly.

The exterior of Dragon Palace had already been blown to bits, only the main hall was left. Now that it suffered this powerful attack from Demon Immortal Qi Jue, a huge hole appeared on the roof of this main hall, it could be seen from the outside.

Spectral Soul saw this and smiled coldly, not holding back his praise: “Qi Jue, well done!”

At this stage, everyone knew that Dragon Palace was in grave danger, if they worked harder, they would be able to shatter it entirely.

Fang Yuan and Qi Sea Ancestor could cooperate, Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Spectral Soul could do the same as well!

After Demon Immortal Qi Jue joined the fight, he suppressed Qi Sea Ancestor and cooperated with Spectral Soul. Even though they did not have close coordination, these two had abundant battle experience, they could find ways to work together.

And this cooperation pushed Dragon Palace beyond the brink of destruction.

When Fairy Zi Wei, Qin Ding Ling, and Bing Sai Chuan arrived, they saw that Dragon Palace shattered into countless fragments as they scattered everywhere.

Fang Yuan and Wu Shuai, who were inside Dragon Palace were exposed, but they quickly went inside Myriad Year Flying Warship, which came to pick them up.

Myriad Year Flying Warship was significantly faster than Dragon Palace, it immediately moved away and escaped.

The three groups of immortals were stunned before feeling great joy.

“Quick, Fang Yuan is done for!”

“Dragon Palace was actually destroyed!!”

“Even though Myriad Year Flying Warship is fast, in terms of defense, it is inferior to Dragon Palace.”

“We must kill Fang Yuan, we must restore Heavenly Court’s reputation.”

“Fang Yuan destroyed our Imperial Court blessed land, there is deep hatred between him and Longevity Heaven. We will kill him and take all of his true inheritances and Gu worms. We will pull out his soul and torture him for all eternity!”

“Fang Yuan, it is finally time for Shadow Sect to take care of you.”

“We will kill Fang Yuan first before we compete among ourselves. We must not let him have any chance of getting away during our conflict!”

The immortals rushed up, they pursued Fang Yuan with great enthusiasm.

This was the greatest predicament that Fang Yuan had ever been in since his rebirth. He was currently chased by the top three super forces in the world, most of the world’s strongest experts had gathered behind him. Qin Ding Ling, Fairy Zi Wei, and Bing Sai Chuan were Gu Immortals that left a name for themselves in history, there was even a fearsome being like Spectral Soul.

“Fang Yuan, you cannot escape.” Spectral Soul smiled coldly to himself, when he saw that everyone’s target was Fang Yuan, he did not chase them away, he allowed everyone to pursue him.

“Stay attentive, defend against Spectral Soul and Longevity Heaven.” Qin Ding Ling instructed.

This was truly an amazing sight.

Heavenly Court, Longevity Heaven, and Shadow Sect joined forces to pursue Fang Yuan, but because of their mutual wariness, they did not go all out.

Fang Yuan did not create a situation where the three sides clashed because they all were not simple characters. At the same time, Fang Yuan’s grudges

with them were too deep, the wealth that he held was also too alluring.

Even if they held back, they were still sufficiently strong, their killer moves were all strange and unpredictable.

Not long afterwards, Myriad Year Flying Warship became covered in damages, many Gu worm corpses fell off it while it flew and escaped.

“At this rate, there is no way out!” Wu Shuai shouted: “Main body, our road to the north has been blocked, we can only go southwest now, this is hopeless. We cannot last much longer, Myriad Year Flying Warship is much frailer than Dragon Palace.”

Fang Yuan’s main body was sitting down and dealing with the myriad tribulation, he instructed: “Go underground, see if there’s any hope underground.”

Myriad Year Flying Warship was maneuvering in the sky, dodging Spectral Soul’s black soul ball, but a large number of killer moves still landed on it.

The white ship defended against the barrage of killer moves, soon, a portion of the ship turned dim as the white color turned to grey, it floated in the sky. Next, it vanished into thin air after intense winds swept it away.

Myriad Year Flying Warship was like an injured flying fish, it dived downwards, almost crashing to the ground.

“Follow it!”

“This ship will break with three more rounds of attacks.”

“Fang Yuan must die!”

“If we cannot obtain it, we will destroy the sovereign immortal aperture along with him, we cannot let others benefit from this.”

The three forces made similar decisions as they ordered.

Boom!

Myriad Year Flying Warship dived down underground like a white meteor.

As dust clouds rumbled, earth shook but it could not scare off the pursuers, they followed the hole that Myriad Year Flying Warship created as they dived in.

Bam bam bam...

Many killer moves continued to land on Myriad Year Flying Warship.

Myriad Year Flying Warship was starting to break apart, it was in a critical state.

“Hahaha, Fang Yuan made a foolish move, this is the underground, Myriad Year Flying Warship can’t move easily while we can hit it with great precision.”

“He can neither go up or down now! Fang Yuan, you demon, you slaughtered innocents and harmed the world, today you will face retribution, this is all just desserts!”

“Offending us will lead to your pitiful end!”

The immortals roared in anger.

Seeing that Fang Yuan was escaping in distress, all of the immortals’ morale surged to a peak level.

They just needed to put in a bit more effort to see Fang Yuan die right in front of them.

Within Myriad Year Flying Warship, Wu Shuai was covered in blood. With such intense attacks, Myriad Year Flying Warship could not be repaired in time.

Rumble...

After the immortals made their preparation, they started to attack again with a new wave of moves.

Countless killer moves were unleashed with some distance between them, trying to avoid nullifying each other, the terrifying wave of attacks swept towards Myriad Year Flying Warship layer by layer.

“Die!”

Bam.

At the moment of life and death, Myriad Year Flying Warship crashed into the rock in front and barged into a huge underground space.

Myriad Year Flying Warship had room to maneuver, it dodged most of the killer moves and escaped destruction. It was like a drowning person suddenly breathing in some air.

“What happened?”

“We entered Earth Abyss!”

“Is this Fang Yuan’s intention?”

“Chase him, we cannot let him escape.”

The immortals were stunned before charging through the rocks, arriving in the underground space.

It turned out that while Spectral Soul chased Fang Yuan, they went towards the southeast from Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range. Demon Immortal Qi Jue came from the east, he cooperated with Spectral Soul to force Fang Yuan to go southwest. Finally, because Fairy Zi Wei and the rest came from the south, Fang Yuan had to go west in the end.

After traveling west for some time, they arrived in Ancient Soul Sect’s territory.

Ancient Soul Sect was one of the ten great ancient sects, it had a long history, one of Ancient Soul Sect’s territories was a huge underground abyss.

The underground abyss was at least hundreds of thousands of square kilometers in size. The space was extremely large and the underground world was deep and secluded. There were all sorts of caves and tunnels, some were like labyrinths, some had giant underground lakes while some had flat ground.

Countless lifeforms lived here, in Fang Yuan's previous life, endless beast tides emerged from Earth Abyss, attacking the surface and bringing disaster to Central Continent.

Central Continent's ten great ancient sects spent several years before they were finally able to eradicate the beast tide from the surface. Afterwards, both righteous and demonic path Gu Masters and Gu Immortals moved together to explore Earth Abyss.

In the end, they found that this Earth Abyss was unfathomably deep, it had layers after layers, by the time Fang Yuan used Spring Autumn Cicada, they had already discovered a hundred and seven underground layers. It was impossible to estimate how many layers were still left.

"The environment here is complex, there are many lifeforms, the lower we go, the more immemorial desolate beasts there are, this is the best place to escape to." Wu Shuai who was within Myriad Year Flying Warship realized at once.

Using Earth Abyss, Myriad Year Flying Warship's situation started to improve.

But Spectral Soul and the rest also understood Fang Yuan's scheme.

Many Gu Immortals stopped attacking with their full strength, they were wary against each other, but after getting so far, nobody wanted to give up.

Fang Yuan's circumstances were dangerous, even though Myriad Year Flying Warship was not taking as much damage as before, it was still slipping towards the abyss of destruction.

Fang Yuan and Wu Shuai cooperated, they planned to the best of their ability, using the terrain, but still could not shrug off these pursuers.

The only difference was that these pursuers were now grouped into different categories.

The first and closest person to Myriad Year Flying Warship was Spectral Soul.

Followed by Qi Sea Ancestor, Demon Immortal Qi Jue, and Qing Chou.

The final group was Heavenly Court, Longevity Heaven, Shadow Sect's Fairy Zi Wei, and the rest.

Boom!

Myriad Year Flying Warship, which was about to be destroyed, charged through the rocks again as it went to a lower layer.

Countless bats flew and escaped in panic.

In this layer, there were countless bats living around, it was like a huge black tide that had no end in sight.

Ordinary bats were turned into pulp by Myriad Year Flying Warship, while alerted immemorial black bats attacked while moving against the tide.

In this layer, black bats were the absolute rulers, because Myriad Year Flying Warship disturbed them, they were going to punish this daring invader.

“Oh?” Spectral Soul followed closely behind.

He saw the endless black bats, he became joyful and surprised.

“Fang Yuan, even heaven is not helping you, it seems that this layer will be the place you die.” Spectral Soul suddenly howled.

As the howling sound spread out, innumerable black bats died, even ancient black bats were not spared. Only immemorial black bats survived, they tried to move with difficulty in the air.

Once Spectral Soul's howling ended, countless bat souls appeared from these bat corpses.

These souls quickly fused with his voice as black smoke enveloped Myriad Year Flying Warship from all directions.

Myriad Year Flying Warship quickly disintegrated from the invasion of the black smoke, it could not hold on anymore.

“Retrieve the core Immortal Gu, we will abandon ship!” Fang Yuan's main body ordered.

Like how they sacrificed Dragon Palace earlier, they took back the core Immortal Gu with all their effort at the end. Dragon Palace's core Immortal Gu Dream Token was already successfully retrieved.

But this was a dangerous move, when Immortal Gu Houses face destruction, the Gu Immortal retrieving the core Immortal Gu could only do their best and leave the rest to chance. There could even be times when they were too hasty to take out the core Immortal Gu, causing it to be severely damaged instead, eventually resulting in the Immortal Gu's destruction.

At the next moment, Myriad Year Flying Warship broke apart entirely, Fang Yuan and Wu Shuai got exposed to the black smoke.

“He's here! I will block him.” Wu Shuai stood before Fang Yuan.

“I said this before, your struggles are futile.” Spectral Soul approached as he spoke in an icy tone.

Qi Sea Ancestor and the rest had just arrived with the rest, he saw the overwhelming black smoke that shattered the silver-white light, Spectral Soul was attacking Fang Yuan's main body.

“No!” Qi Sea Ancestor could not help them from this distance, he could only shout out in his mind.

At the moment before death, Fang Yuan suddenly smiled: “You fell for my trap, Spectral Soul.”

Chapter 2047 - Carelessness

2047 Carelessness

When Fairy Zi Wei and the rest arrived, they could only see an endless stream of black bats.

In this layer of the underground abyss, black bats were the sole rulers of all the living beings, right now, they felt provoked, they went into madness and rage.

Immemorial black bats commanded ancient black bats while ancient black bats commanded desolate beast black bats, these desolate beast black bats controlled the countless ordinary bats. When Shadow Sect, Longevity Heaven, and Heavenly Court arrived, the furious black bats poured their anger that had nowhere to be vented at these three parties.

Even though the three parties contained the strongest Gu Immortals in the current world, they could not help but freeze in their steps.

“Why are there so many black bats!”

“We need to kill the immemorial black bats to get rid of these beasts.”

“There are too many of them, these black bats are simply endless, we cannot waste time here, our primary goal is still Fang Yuan!”

The three groups charged into the black bat groups, they tried to move in this dangerous environment.

All of the Gu Immortals were top tier rank eight Gu Immortals in the current world, even though there were countless bats, they were still unable to match the immortals in actual combat.

But by the time the immortals got out of the bat groups, they could not see Myriad Year Flying Warship, Spectral Soul, Qing Chou, or others.

“What happened?”

“Where are they? There are no clues left behind at all!”

“This is impossible, we chased them according to the traces left behind from their fight.”

The immortals were shocked and uncertain.

Calamity Luck Altar burst out with golden radiance, melting the surrounding bats, a huge space was created immediately.

From within Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan’s impatient voice resounded: “Fairy Zi Wei, tell me, where is Fang Yuan?”

Old Man Zheng Yuan snorted coldly: “Why would we know?”

Qin Ding Ling sneered: “Shadow Sect, do you really think we are ignorant of your tricks? You waited and did not chase them, wasn’t it because you were trying to disrupt us?”

Qin Ding Ling spoke in a sharp tone, it seemed like she was sowing discord but it sounded like the truth, Shadow Sect got into a predicament immediately.

Fang Yuan, Spectral Soul, Qing Chou, Qi Sea, and Qi Jue all vanished, it was just too strange. The three forces chasing them became extremely anxious.

Fairy Zi Wei was also frowning deeply as she said: “We have lost contact with our master. I believe that other forces have interfered, the important

thing is to find them now, if we fight among ourselves, this external force will succeed in their goal.”

Bing Sai Chuan spoke in an icy tone, not concealing his killing intent: “Then show me the capabilities of a wisdom path great expert.”

“Hmph, just you watch.” Fairy Zi Wei said as she started to activate her killer move, making deductions rapidly.

Qin Ding Ling did not speak but her killing intent was not concealed either. If she found any tricks from Shadow Sect, Heavenly Court would definitely attack them immediately.

Creak creak...

The surrounding black bats approached again, the Gu Immortals hesitated for a moment before quickly attacking and resisting the black bats for Fairy Zi Wei.

Fairy Zi Wei’s body was shining in a purple-gold light, aurora spread out constantly.

Fairy Zi Wei’s expression turned increasingly pale, immortal essence was expended rapidly until her body started shivering. Afterwards, she opened her eyes, purple light filling her pupils.

As the purple-gold light faded away, Fairy Zi Wei’s pupils returned to normal.

Her aura was significantly weaker now, it was clear that she had done her best in the deduction.

Under everyone’s supervision, she let out a breath of air: “I deduced it, a battlefield killer move enveloped all of them, causing us to not sense them anywhere.”

“Battlefield killer move?”

“Who is ambushing them here?”

“Hmph, do you have evidence?”

Fairy Zi Wei sneered, as a wisdom path great expert, she would naturally not end up empty-handed, she immediately split the bat groups apart as she directed the immortals to a trace of earth path aura that was about to dissipate.

After sensing the aura, the immortals started to analyze it.

“It is an earth path killer move indeed!”

“It really seems like a battlefield killer move.”

“Watch me, I will find it!”

A certain Gu Immortal of Heavenly Court made his move, he was very confident at the start but soon, he returned without any progress.

Soon, this trace of earth path aura dissipated, only the bat groups remained to fight against the three groups of immortals.

The immortals’ expressions were very ugly.

Some were still suspicious about Shadow Sect, some were thinking about ways to find the enclosed immortal battlefield, some were forced to fight against the black bats.

Longevity Heaven’s Bing Sai Chuan still held some suspicions.

Fairy Zi Wei had the heaviest mood, she dealt with the black bats as she asked Heavenly Court: “You should be most familiar with this earth path aura! Heavenly Court, what do you think?”

Qin Ding Ling was silent for a moment before she said: “Indeed, this resembles Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s method. We have the same idea now, to find this immortal battlefield and destroy it!”

“So it is Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s force, no wonder...” Bing Sai Chuan realized at once.

In history, among the ten venerables, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable was the most skilled at using immortal battlefield killer moves. His capability in this aspect was publicly known as the number one among venerables! Right now, the Reincarnation Battlefield that he created was still existing in Central Continent, owned by the ten great ancient sects.

Why did Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's force take action?

None of the immortals here were surprised.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable and Spectral Soul Demon Venerable were on opposite sides, everyone knew that. Back then, Spectral Soul slaughtered everyone in his way, causing great terror and chaos, all of the people in the five regions lived in fear, the righteous path was weak while the demonic path surged. Ever since Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable started cultivation, he worked hard to turn this trend around, he restored peace to the world and suppressed the demonic path, he brought fortune to the world.

Because of the ideologies of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable and Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, they had always conflicted.

"To find Paradise Earth's battlefield and destroy it, the difficulty is just..." Bing Sai Chuan shook his head, even an expert like him hesitated and felt troubled.

"Why would Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's force take action? And why would they wait here in ambush?" A Gu Immortal asked.

This question made Fairy Zi Wei's mood even heavier, a dark cloud loomed over her, shrouding her face.

"It must be Fang Yuan!" Even though there was no evidence, Fairy Zi Wei still said that with great confidence.

She had fought against Fang Yuan too many times, she was basically the loser each time. This feeling of defeat was too common to Fairy Zi Wei, she had experienced it countless times.

Each time she thought that victory was close, Fang Yuan would turn the situation around.

This current situation was also the same, Fairy Zi Wei felt very familiar with it.

Qin Ding Ling agreed with Fairy Zi Wei's deduction: "We chased after Fang Yuan, but from another perspective, he was leading us here. While chasing and escaping, this route was planned by Fang Yuan. If he cooperated with Paradise Earth's force and created this situation, it is indeed the easiest way. But why would Paradise Earth's force cooperate with a demon like Fang Yuan? We have not seen it ourselves, is this really Paradise Earth's force? Or rather, which force under Paradise Earth is it?"

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable was the closest venerable to the current era, he naturally left behind the highest number of forces.

Different from other venerables, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable had never intentionally focused on developing any single force.

Heavenly Court had Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, and Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, it was developed by the three of them through painstaking effort. Longevity Heaven was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's grotto-heaven, it was the foundation that he had left behind. Shadow Sect was operated by Spectral Soul's split souls for many years, it used Zombie Alliance as the front to slowly accumulate influence and strength.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable was different, he helped and assisted many different forces. For example, the Merman Imperial Court in Eastern Sea, it was because he did not want to see the merfolk get bullied. There was also Southern Border's Mushroomman Paradise, it was made because he did not want to see the mushroommen get slaughtered mercilessly.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable had the ability to turn an immortal aperture into a paradise, he helped many Gu Immortals in his life, he altered many grotto-heavens and blessed lands.

He even helped to enlighten many legendary immemorial beasts, for example, the blue dragon whale.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable did not just help humans, he also helped variant humans, or even other living beings that were in need.

Thus, he was the most loved venerable and also the most merciful. Even though Heavenly Court's Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable also helped out countless living beings, he was mostly focused on helping nature and repairing habitats.

The other venerables all had offensive methods but only Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable did not.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable had also left behind his true inheritances in various places. Southern Border's Mushroomman Paradise was one of them, thus, their leader, Southern Border's Gu Immortal Lu Wei Yin, was also called Paradise Earth's inheritor, nobody could refute it. Before the fate war, Fairy Zi Wei even went to the Mushroomman Paradise and borrowed benevolence Gu.

All the immortals could not think of an answer now.

Because of Paradise Earth's actions, many forces and Gu Immortals were related to him in some way. There was no way of knowing which force it was exactly.

"Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable focused on removing Spectral Soul's influence his entire life, he was a merciful and benevolent person who brought peace. Would his force cooperate with a demon like Fang Yuan? It is not impossible. Didn't Heavenly Court cooperate with me temporarily as well?" Fairy Zi Wei's heart was filled with a solemn emotion.

The more she thought, the worse she found the situation.

The reason why Heavenly Court worked with Shadow Sect was so that Fang Yuan and Spectral Soul would fight each other, it would be great if these two demons were killed at the same time!

If Paradise Earth's force and Fang Yuan cooperated while having such thoughts, why would it be impossible?

With Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's status and nature, he would not do something like laying an ambush. But the Immortal Venerable had died already, nobody knew the temperament of the force that he left behind, or even his inheritor!

"This situation must have surpassed master's expectations."

"But there can be a worse situation, that is, Fang Yuan planned all of this. He gave up on Dragon Palace and Myriad Year Flying Warship just so he could lure master into this battlefield."

"No matter what the truth is, I need to do my best to save master!!"

Fairy Zi Wei sensed something amiss, she was very anxious. As a wisdom path great expert, any changes in her emotions needed to be assigned great importance.

Spectral Soul had an advantage against Fang Yuan of course, but against another venerable's force, it would not be so certain. And most importantly, this was the venerable who purposely went against Spectral Soul in history, Paradise Earth!

At the same time, in the earth path battlefield.

Spectral Soul looked at the surrounding sand, his expression turned cold as ice: "Good, very good. So you are Lu Wei Yin, the current generation inheritor of Paradise Earth?"

A Gu Immortal stepped on a yellow cloud, he cupped his fists at Spectral Soul: "Lord Demon Venerable is very perceptive, I have been waiting here for a long time."

At the side, Fang Yuan urged: "Lu Wei Yin, I lured him here already. Don't expect me to take action now, show me your sincerity... urgh!"

Fang Yuan suddenly stopped speaking as he retreated rapidly.

It was too late!

In an instant, Spectral Soul suddenly arrived in front of him using an unknown method.

“Fang Yuan, you are too careless. It is a pity you got this far, but go and die now!” Spectral Soul stretched out his hand as he grabbed Fang Yuan’s neck.

Fang Yuan stared with eyes wide open, he could not break free!

Chapter 2048 - Illusory Sand Shifting Shadow

2048 Illusory Sand Shifting Shadow

Spectral Soul was indeed the Demon Venerable who killed his way to the top!

Any other person would be wary at the first moment and defend against an assault. But he had abundant battle experience, after falling into a trap, he made perfect use of an opportunity to attack instantly!

Undoubtedly, he chose a great timing.

Fang Yuan was pursued by three parties, the pressure was huge, after getting into this safe area, it was not strange that he would relax his mind.

Spectral Soul distracted him with words while preparing his killer move. This move had no aura or commotion, only Wu Yong in the current five regions could match him in this aspect. Once used, Spectral Soul turned the situation around, he grabbed Fang Yuan's neck tightly.

Spectral Soul's move was also extraordinary, it was called soul shattering hand. This move could only be used at an extremely close range, it was a close combat method.

In Gu Immortal battles, close combat was rare. Most engaged in long distance combat, only few paths like transformation path or strength path would focus on hand-to-hand combat. Soul shattering hand had an

extremely close range, it was very limited in usage but Spectral Soul still held onto it without discarding it, the reason was because this move had incredible power, once it struck the enemy, it could easily decide the victor of the battle.

At the next moment, soul shattering hand activated!

A smile appeared on Fang Yuan's face again, while Spectral Soul's expression turned grim.

The 'Fang Yuan' in his hand quickly turned into sand and scattered with the wind, it was actually a puppet made of sand!

As yellow sand flew in the air, Fang Yuan's voice could be heard as he praised: "Spectacular indeed! Lu Wei Yin, your effort and time spent to specially create this illusory sand shifting shadow battlefield was not in vain."

Fang Yuan did not conceal his voice, Spectral Soul snorted coldly as he looked for traces, flying past the sand and arriving in front of Fang Yuan.

Spectral Soul attacked again while Fang Yuan did not dodge.

At the next moment, Fang Yuan scattered into countless sand specks again.

It was a rare sight as Spectral Soul finally frowned this time.

Lu Wei Yin's voice was transmitted: "Fang Yuan, you are too kind. The truth is, Friend Spectral Soul is too strong, I had to set up my strongest battlefield killer move. I won't hide it, even though this battlefield originated from Paradise Earth's true inheritance, it has been modified by many generations, it has many changes done to it. The sand puppet double earlier can deceive the enemy's senses and lure away firepower."

"Lu Wei Yin, do you want to lose your Southern Border Mushroomman Paradise? To think my Shadow Sect let you off purposely back then." Spectral Soul called out coldly, he stared at Lu Wei Yin's sand puppet

fixedly. He knew that Lu Wei Yin purposely spoke to target his morale, to exert mental pressure on him.

In a battle between experts, every word was a contest. Especially against information path Gu Immortals, every word they said was sharp like a blade or spear, the enemies could not be lax against them.

Fang Yuan ignored Spectral Soul and continued to speak with Lu Wei Yin: “Even though I used up two Immortal Gu Houses to lower this old monster’s wariness, this battlefield killer move has such power, it was not a waste. Now, it will depend on you.”

Lu Wei Yin knew about Fang Yuan’s tribulation, in fact, the heavenly mark killer move that Fang Yuan had was also given to him by Lu Wei Yin!

As a matter of fact, Fang Yuan did not trust Lu Wei Yin. His original destination was not Earth Abyss but Crazy Demon Cave instead. Fang Yuan did not know a lot about Lu Wei Yin’s background, there was nothing much about him in the five hundred years of memories either.

Right now, not only was Spectral Soul stuck in the illusory sand shifting shadow battlefield, Fang Yuan was the same.

Fang Yuan’s two Immortal Gu Houses, Dragon Palace and Myriad Year Flying Warship, were also destroyed, he lost many Gu worms, even the few core Immortal Gu that he retrieved were all injured.

Spectral Soul snickered: “Fang Yuan, hide well. Maybe Lu Wei Yin will let you out? Hehehe, but it is not a problem, Paradise Earth died long ago, his earth path battlefield cannot trap me for long. Once I decipher this place, it will be your time to die!”

Lu Wei Yin did not answer, he activated the battlefield.

From the yellow sand flying around Spectral Soul, a figure flew out, it was Fang Yuan’s Qi Sea clone.

Qi Sea Ancestor saw Spectral Soul and got stunned, it was as if he had just charged through the sandstorm and did not expect to see Spectral Soul here.

But at the next moment, Qi Sea Ancestor made his move, unleashing qi path methods on Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul snorted coldly, he blocked the attacks and wanted to retaliate but saw that Qi Sea Ancestor got enveloped by the sandstorm, vanishing into thin air.

Spectral Soul immediately chased, he went into the yellow sand, but he could not see any sign of Qi Sea Ancestor.

Another figure approached, it was Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

Spectral Soul was about to speak when he saw that Demon Immortal Qi Jue's expression was strange, he became wary.

As expected, Demon Immortal Qi Jue attacked him at the next moment.

Spectral Soul resisted as he called out: "Qi Jue, what are you doing?"

Demon Immortal Qi Jue snickered: "Qi Sea Ancestor, since you provoked me, I will show you the true power of qi path!"

After hearing this, Spectral Soul became stunned, he thought: "Don't tell me this earth path battlefield has another ability to confuse enemies?"

Since Spectral Soul could perceive the sand puppet as Fang Yuan without realizing so, it was not strange that Demon Immortal Qi Jue would get deceived and mistake him for Qi Sea Ancestor.

Spectral Soul and Demon Immortal Qi Jue fought for over ten rounds, Demon Immortal Qi Jue suffered injuries as he got devoured by the sandstorm again.

Next was Qing Chou.

“Spectral Soul, I want you dead! I want you dead!” Qing Chou was still insane, the rank nine aura on its body was extremely dense, Spectral Soul’s heart jumped upon sensing it.

Like this, at times he fought Qi Sea Ancestor, at times he fought Demon Immortal Qi Jue, sometimes, he even faced the legendary immemorial desolate beast Qing Chou.

They started to appear and disappear in the sandstorm, engaging with Spectral Soul while taking turns!

Spectral Soul had outstanding battle strength, far beyond them individually, but whenever he gained some advantage, Lu Wei Yin, who controlled the battlefield, would swap opponents and leave Spectral Soul helpless.

Even after several rounds of attacks, Spectral Soul could not break free from the yellow sand, he could only fight them.

Faraway in the battlefield, Fang Yuan was focusing on his tribulation. Wu Shuai guarded him with a vigilant expression, all around him, countless army ants gathered into a hollow ball, shielding him and Fang Yuan from the outside.

Within the sovereign immortal aperture, the myriad tribulation had already turned into a torrential flood!

Water levels rose, engulfing ten thousand li of land.

Fang Yuan’s five regions were all affected, a large number of small sized resource points were completely destroyed, Mini Central Continent’s spirit spring forest, Mini Northern Plains’ bone burial field, contact heart river bank, Mini Western Desert’s eerie fire dragon python, sand gull soil beach, Mini Southern Border’s become dragon mound, Heaven Sealing Mountain, and Mini Eastern Sea’s jade root lake were all heavily damaged. As for the few resource points that Fang Yuan defended heavily, they also met with a huge impact.

Fang Yuan’s losses were severe!

There was no helping it, he had done his best.

The good thing was that his hard work and sacrifices were not in vain, he had already refined more than twenty heaven path dao marks!

Against the initial myriad tribulation, myriad destruction lightning forest, Fang Yuan came up with a countermeasure after great effort. Due to heaven's will's manipulation, the heaven path dao marks immediately changed the tribulation, causing Fang Yuan's previous method to become ineffective.

If this happened to most Gu Immortals in the current world, it would lead to despair. But for Fang Yuan, each time the myriad tribulation transformed, it was a great opportunity for him!

Because he had the killer move exposing heavenly secret.

Exposing heavenly secret allowed Fang Yuan to accurately predict what the next tribulation was, even though he could not prepare for it amply, it was still an opportunity he could use.

After all, the greatest problem and danger of tribulations was that they could not be predicted. Once they were known beforehand, their threat level would fall by many times.

Of course, even if myriad tribulations could be predicted, they were still myriad tribulations. Thus, the sovereign immortal aperture flooded and countless resources were destroyed.

Fang Yuan's losses were huge, but it was not a bad thing entirely!

The myriad tribulation's power continued to fall, because the essence of the Heavenly Dao was to maintain balance, the more losses Fang Yuan suffered, the weaker the tribulation would be, even if heaven's will was here, it could not defy the natural operations of the Heavenly Dao.

More and more heaven path dao marks were refined by Fang Yuan, his speed of refinement was getting faster and faster!

The first step was the hardest, Fang Yuan sacrificed all of his soul beasts to create an opportunity in this biggest predicament of his life.

He succeeded!

Despite the myriad tribulation's rampage, Fang Yuan already managed to regain his footing, he was slowly turning the situation around.

Spectral Soul fell into a tough battle.

Lu Wei Yin controlled the illusory sand shifting shadow battlefield, causing him to be in an extremely passive spot.

Qi Sea Ancestor, Demon Immortal Qi Jue, Qing Chou, and even Lu Wei Yin could attack Spectral Soul at the same time.

Qing Chou was overcome by rage, it was once used by Spectral Soul, but in here, Lu Wei Yin could relocate it easily, Spectral Soul had no opportunities to do so.

As intense winds blew, a sandstorm brewed, suddenly, all of the sand gathered into rocks, they flew around in their own vortexes.

Instantly, countless flying rocks enveloped Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul waved his hand as smoke flew out, some of the flying rocks melted in the black smoke but most of them pierced through it and shot towards Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul's figure suddenly vanished, when he reappeared, he was already at the other end of the battlefield.

He dodged almost all of the flying rocks, but after these flying rocks flew into the sandstorm, they turned back into sand.

After that, the sand turned back into yellowish flying rocks that shot towards Spectral Soul.

“This move is called flying sand turning rocks, please evaluate it, Lord Spectral Soul.” Lu Wei Yin’s voice resounded from within.

“Child’s play.” Spectral Soul howled as his body shook, black smoke rumbled with him as the center, spreading towards the surroundings with rapid speed.

“Spin.” As Spectral Soul vanished within the black smoke, he shouted again.

At the next moment, the black smoke turned into a vortex that started to rotate. Spectral Soul was at the center, he released black smoke while simultaneously absorbing it.

As the flying rocks flew into the black smoke, they corroded into sand before the black smoke swept them into Spectral Soul’s immortal aperture.

Seeing this countermeasure, Lu Wei Yin praised: “Brilliant, as expected of Lord Spectral Soul. However, I specially chose the location of my battlefield on this earth vein. No matter how many flying rocks you absorb, this battlefield can draw more earth qi from the earth vein as replenishment. Thus, unless you can deplete the entire earth vein, these flying rocks are endless.”

These words did not affect Spectral Soul, the former Demon Venerable sneered with deep killing intent: “Lu Wei Yin, did you think this move only countered your flying sand turning rocks?”

“Oh no.” Lu Wei Yin’s expression changed, there was no time to react.

At the next moment, all of the flying sand in the sky fell to the ground, a portion of the illusory sand shifting shadow battlefield was corroded by the black smoke, it returned to being a flat yellowish landscape.

“Shifting sand illusion was actually broken so quickly!” Lu Wei Yin’s expression was ugly.

Spectral Soul hid his true move deeply, he seemed to be dealing with the killer move, flying sand turning rocks, but his real target was shifting sand illusion. Now that this move was broken, there were no longer any sand puppets left.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue broke out of the illusion, while Fang Yuan's real location was exposed.

"Fang Yuan, how long are you going to hide for?" Spectral Soul flew towards Fang Yuan without hesitation.

Wu Shuai fought to resist him, but the defense of the army ants became torn apart instantly by Spectral Soul.

A black soul ball shot out, after a few breaths of time, it reached Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan remained seated on the ground, he opened his eyes as he smiled lightly: "I don't need to dodge."

Rumble!

An Immortal Gu House suddenly appeared, shielding Wu Shuai and Fang Yuan.

The black soul ball landed on the Immortal Gu House, erupting with immense might. However, this Immortal Gu House remained still like a mountain, it did not move!

"You still have an Immortal Gu House?!" At this moment, Spectral Soul's pupils shrank, he frowned deeply.

Chapter 2049 - Spectral Soul's Anxiety

2049 Spectral Soul's Anxiety

An Immortal Gu House suddenly appeared in the battlefield.

It was like a mountain, but it was not tall. There were clear layers on this mountain from the bottom to the top, it was smooth on the surface, so it resembled a tower made of dozens of giant drums. This Immortal Gu House was yellowish brown, there was also a misty layer of sand covering its surface, giving it a strong feeling of sturdiness and peace.

Rank eight Immortal Gu House — Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress!

This earth path Immortal Gu House was obtained when Fang Yuan explored the dream realm. It was different from most Immortal Gu Houses in essence, because this Immortal Gu House did not have any core Immortal Gu, its core was made of immortal killer moves.

Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress had three core killer moves, the most important one was accumulated soil mountain.

This move was very special, it did not have offense, movement, healing or other aspects. Using this killer move, the Gu Immortal could stack earth path Gu worms to allow them to form an Immortal Gu House! This could be done even if the Gu Immortal using the killer move had zero attainment in formation path itself!

Gaining this killer move was also the same as gaining the foundation of the Immortal Gu House, Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress!

Thus, every Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress had a different appearance. In fact, even for the same Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress, because the earth path Gu worms used were different, they could gain various forms and abilities.

Fang Yuan had created this Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress for some time already. He obtained the complete blueprint from the dream realm, he also gained a large number of earth path Immortal Gu from the blue dragon whale. The truth was, he had already obtained this rank eight Immortal Gu House before the fate war!

Right now, Fang Yuan took out this Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress to change the situation.

Spectral Soul's assault did not work on Fang Yuan, Lu Wei Yin, Qing Chou, and the rest could force him to divert his target to them.

"I thought Fang Yuan was lying earlier to put up a front, I thought he was forced to abandon Myriad Year Flying Warship and Dragon Palace. Now it seems, he intentionally lured me into this trap!" Spectral Soul's heart sank a little.

The truth was, Fang Yuan's act of giving up the two Immortal Gu Houses did lower his wariness. After all, without Myriad Year Flying Warship or Dragon Palace, Fang Yuan really seemed like he was at his wits' end.

To think that he had such a trump card!

Lu Wei Yin also felt surprised, thinking to himself: Fang Yuan was willing to pay such a huge price to lure Spectral Soul here. Is this a form of trust? Or is he testing our first cooperation?

The truth was, Fang Yuan had no other choice.

Even though he had been keeping this Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress a secret, it had one huge drawback. Its speed was too slow! If there was a list of fastest to slowest Immortal Gu Houses, this Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress would definitely rank at the bottom without doubt.

Honestly speaking, Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress was the tortoise among Immortal Gu Houses, its speed was only superior to immortal formations, it was simply helpless. But such weaknesses came with great advantages, Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress had an incredibly powerful defense instead!

If Spectral Soul or Lu Wei Yin knew about Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress' weakness, they would understand Fang Yuan's plight.

If he took out Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress earlier in the battle, he would not be able to get far, he would only be a target board, attacked by everyone. Even though Fang Yuan would have some temporary safety, the other forces could mobilize their people and gather to kill Fang Yuan together.

Thus, he could not stay at one spot, this was Central Continent, Heavenly Court's territory, even though Heavenly Court was weak now, it was still governing the ten great ancient sects!

But here, when Fang Yuan used Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress, the effect was completely different.

Spectral Soul had to defend against the attacks of Lu Wei Yin, Qi Sea Ancestor, and the rest, he did not forget to attack Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress in the meantime.

But Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress remained unmovable, it was a true fortress!

Even someone like Spectral Soul started to be emotionally affected. His main target was Fang Yuan from the start, but to get to him, he would have

to destroy this Immortal Gu House. This huge obstacle was causing Spectral Soul to feel anxious internally.

If Spectral Soul ignored Fang Yuan and dealt with the enemies in this battlefield, Fang Yuan would gain more time to recuperate. This was something Spectral Soul did not want to see.

During the intense battle, Spectral Soul looked towards Qing Chou, thinking of using it to create an opening.

But Lu Wei Yin sensed it quickly, once Spectral Soul showed signs of targeting Qing Chou, he would use the battlefield killer move to teleport Qing Chou away.

Qing Chou only targeted its greatest enemy, Spectral Soul, it knew that Lu Wei Yin was trying to help it instead of Spectral Soul, it would not attack him abruptly.

Spectral Soul's plans were thwarted in advance, he transmitted to Demon Immortal Qi Jue: "Qi Jue, focus on destroying this Immortal Gu House, I will definitely satisfy you with the reward!"

Demon Immortal Qi Jue hesitated: "Spectral Soul, you have higher battle strength than me, if you can't succeed, how can I?"

Spectral Soul snorted coldly: "Who says I can't do it? It will merely take some effort. We lack cooperation, the best move now is for me to deal with these enemies and the battlefield while you target Fang Yuan. You have the secluded domain of heaven and earth, Xi, as long as you pay some price, how hard can it be to destroy the Immortal Gu House?"

Spectral Soul's main target was Fang Yuan but now, he had to look away from his target. Firstly, this Immortal Gu House had high defense, destroying it was too troublesome. Secondly, Spectral Soul and Qi Jue were just working together, their relationship was quite shallow, Qi Jue was not reliable at all. Asking him to attack was guarding against him, if anything happened, Spectral Soul could still break out of the battlefield, it was a relatively safer option.

Spectral Soul had the strongest killing nature throughout history, but he was not a fool who lacked wisdom or logic, he was not overwhelmed by his desire to kill.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue also did not want to be trapped in this battlefield, he did not doubt Spectral Soul's decision to destroy the battlefield.

He thought about it for a while before laughing: "My Xi Land can break this earth path Immortal Gu House but the price is very steep, after all, I cultivate qi path and not earth path. After I succeed, it is likely that my Xi Land will be destroyed! But this deal is not impossible, it will depend on you, Spectral Soul, what price can you pay me to make such a huge sacrifice?"

"What, you think I can't afford it?" Spectral Soul asked.

"You are a venerable, you have immense foundation, I am quite looking forward to it. But until now, the true inheritances that you gave me are high in quantity but lack quality, I am quite disappointed."

"Hmph! You mean to say, only venerable inheritances are good enough for you."

"Of course." Demon Immortal Qi Jue spoke openly: "Only venerable true inheritances are of value to me. In fact, I am interested in your true inheritance too!"

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was an old demon, in this situation, he actually wanted to extort Spectral Soul's soul path true inheritance. This was a really shameless thing to do.

Spectral Soul was not willing to take this loss, he replied firmly: "Qi Jue, don't forget about our goal! If you do not put in effort now, how can you kill Fang Yuan? We might both get trapped in this battlefield, ending up as their prey."

Demon Immortal Qi Jue became silent, the situation was quite tense now, this earth path battlefield had unfathomable depths, he had not understood it

completely yet.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was merely testing him earlier, seeing that Spectral Soul was firm in his stance, he decided to work together and get over this hurdle first.

Even though Spectral Soul broke one layer of the earth path battlefield, the combination of Lu Wei Yin, Qing Chou, and Qi Sea Ancestor still placed a huge pressure on him.

Even though Demon Immortal Qi Jue countered Qi Sea Ancestor entirely, due to Lu Wei Yin's control, Qi Sea Ancestor did not fight against Demon Immortal Qi Jue. Qing Chou was actually quite useful here, this beast fought without regard for its life, it created huge problems for Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

Battlefield killer moves were hard to set up, but usually, after they were activated, the Gu Immortal would gain a huge advantage in the domain.

Enslavement path and formation path could allow one to fight against many enemies, it was because these two paths could allow one to gain huge strength if used well.

As for this illusory sand shifting shadow battlefield, it was created by Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, modified by generations of inheritors, it was very threatening. Furthermore, this battlefield was created in Earth Abyss, combined with the earth vein, it had an unceasing amount of earth qi, Spectral Soul and Qi Jue were troubled.

Within the sovereign immortal aperture, the myriad tribulation was still continuing.

The myriad tribulation changed again, it was a flood earlier, now it turned into a blazing flame, razing everything to the ground and creating huge heat waves.

“I have already refined more than fifty heaven path dao marks!” Fang Yuan made some new progress.

Each time the myriad tribulation changed, it created danger for him.

But danger was accompanied by opportunity!

Chapter 2050 - How Do We Fight This?

2050 How Do We Fight This?

Along with his gains, Fang Yuan also paid a hefty price.

Mini Southern Border, which was the most prosperous of the five mini regions, was half devastated.

Immortal Succession Mountain was destroyed, washed away entirely by the flood. This mountain was a mid-sized resource point obtained from Hei Fan grotto-heaven, it once had the ability to help mortals ascend to immortal.

There was also Heaven Sealing Mountain. This mountain was created by Fang Yuan, it was small and unassuming, within the mountain itself, Fang Yuan had once set up a formation to seal his strength path immortal zombie body.

Other than them, there were also up to a hundred mountains and valleys. The greatest losses were Interior Rain Mountain, Copper Seal Mountain, and Bone Bird Peak.

Interior Rain Mountain's peak was always shrouded by a layer of dark clouds from where light rain continued to fall. The drizzling rain was not ordinary rainwater, but rank six immortal material interior rain! This was a resource point that produced water path immortal materials, now it was in ruins.

Copper Seal Mountain was no longer whole, it used to have a red and squarish shape, it was like a large seal was standing upright in Mini Southern Border. This mountain did not have even a trace of soil, it was completely formed from all kinds of copper.

There was mortal level copper like chaotic sky copper, pragna copper, snow flower copper, and so on, and immortal copper like profound grey copper and ascending dragon copper.

Copper Seal Mountain was so special, it was heavily targeted by the myriad tribulation myriad destruction lightning forest. Now, half of the mountain was destroyed and charred, giving out dense smoke and sparks. The entire mountain had turned into a molten state, it emitted a terrible smell.

This mountain once produced domination copper, that was a rank seven immortal material! It was a pity that the tribulation struck, it could no longer produce any.

As for Bone Bird Peak, it used to have a large number of flower wing white bone birds, filled with vitality. Now, the entire mountain had collapsed too, all of the flower wing white bone birds died from the lightning bolts.

Lightning bolts destroyed mountains, floods destroyed forests.

Fang Yuan had originally obtained a large amount of musical trees from Hei Fan grotto-heaven, he created Mini Southern Border's primitive forest using them. After this myriad tribulation, what forest could survive? Not to mention the beautiful qi death birds or the fragrant tea streams.

Mini Southern Border was almost completely devastated.

Only several areas were heavily protected by Fang Yuan.

Among them were the coiling thread caves, stalactite caves, and the dark inkstone mines. These resource points were all underground, it was easier to preserve them. Furthermore, the rockmen lived in these places.

Fire Bird Mountain was an exception, because it was quite isolated, it escaped this disaster.

This mid-sized resource point had fire path birds of all kinds growing in it. At the top of the volcano were fire phoenixes that were suppressed by the formation. The sunset parasol trees on the mountain absorbed lava as nutrients to grow, branches extended as leaves grew, they gave out the beautiful light of the setting sun, it was an amazing sight to behold.

Other than Mini Southern Border, the other four mini regions were also affected to some extent.

Mini Northern Plains' shallow rock beach was obtained from annexing Han Dong blessed land. It was completely washed away by the floods, all of the pinkish red spirit snakes living in it died.

Mini Western Desert's hound desert was obtained from Liu Yong blessed land. There were more than twenty desolate hounds there, they all died without a corpse remaining.

Mini Central Continent and Mini Eastern Sea, even the mini nine heavens were implicated by the myriad tribulation!

However, Fang Yuan could not care about it at this point.

Myriad tribulations had taken so many rank eight Gu Immortals' lives, in the long history of the world, countless geniuses died primarily from them. If he was careless, even Fang Yuan could lose his life!

Fang Yuan not only had to deal with the myriad tribulation, he also had to face the three forces chasing after him!!

If losing some resources meant that he could improve the situation, why wouldn't Fang Yuan do it?

What was more important, his life or these resources?

The answer was obvious.

Only by staying alive could he have any hope for the future.

In fact, even if all of Fang Yuan's resources were destroyed, even if he lost the sovereign immortal body and his clones, as long as he was alive and got through this predicament, as long as he had one breath remaining, he would accept the result.

The most important thing was an unyielding spirit, how could mere success and failure determine his life!

“The loss of these resource points is actually helpful to me. The Heavenly Dao seeks balance, with these resource points gone, the myriad tribulation has weakened proportionately. Thus, my efficiency in refining the heaven path dao marks will continue to become higher! Hmm?”

Fang Yuan's expression suddenly changed.

Rumble!

With an intense sound, Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress shook harshly, hundreds and thousands of Gu worms shattered and died.

It was the move that Demon Immortal Qi Jue had been preparing for a long time!

Demon Immortal Qi Jue!

This old demon who had resisted Limitless Demon Venerable in history, he had vicious methods capable of weakening and damaging Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress. If he was allowed to continue attacking, he would eventually break through Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress.

It was not that Lu Wei Yin or the Qi Sea clone did not try to stop him, but Spectral Soul's continuous attacks hindered them.

Spectral Soul's body surged with black smoke, he attacked and defended at times, unleashing several immemorial soul beasts while using peculiar soul path killer moves. He not only protected Qi Jue, giving him ample time and opportunity to attack, he even probed illusory sand shifting shadow

battlefield even further, he managed to break another layer of this battlefield!

“Lu Wei Yin, Qing Chou, and the Qi Sea clone are attacking Spectral Soul but he is still having an easy time. This current Spectral Soul is also just his remnant soul, he is still injured and has not reached the peak state he was in during the time he refined sovereign immortal fetus Gu.”

Fang Yuan sighed internally.

He could genuinely feel the depth of Spectral Soul's strength!

“I cannot let this go on, Wu Shuai, go and join the battle, deal with Spectral Soul!” Fang Yuan instructed.

In this current situation, Spectral Soul and the other two forces wanted Fang Yuan dead. On the other hand, Lu Wei Yin carried on Paradise Earth's will, he wanted to exterminate Spectral Soul.

Fang Yuan was the focus, but Spectral Soul was also crucial.

Fang Yuan did not feel great external pressure now, his wariness stemmed from Spectral Soul, he did not hesitate to use all his strength against him.

Wu Shuai joined the fight!

At once, army ants gathered and formed a river of ants, they swept towards Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul split a portion of his concentration and used killer moves to resist them.

Wu Shuai was Fang Yuan's dragonman clone, he cultivated enslavement path, even though he had not cultivated for long, he inherited the inheritance of the dragonman race, as well as the actual Wu Shuai's true inheritance.

After several rounds of attacks, Lu Wei Yin became hopeful as he thought: “Even though Wu Shuai does not attack often, he has rank eight cultivation

level, his battle strength is quite incredible. With him around, we can finally place pressure on Spectral Soul!”

With him controlling the battlefield, even Qing Chou could join the fight, not to mention Wu Shuai who cooperated with them.

Wu Shuai soon mixed in with this group, their tempo became faster as they emitted greater pressure on Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul was the strongest in the world, but he had not regained his peak strength. Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Qi Sea Ancestor could fight him for over ten rounds even if they could not defeat him.

With Wu Shuai’s participation, a qualitative change appeared, it tilted the balance of both sides.

Lu Wei Yin and the rest attacked unceasingly, their attacks did not stop even once.

Spectral Soul started to get into a passive spot as he resisted their joint attacks.

Immortal killer move — Upper-Lower Breathless Qi!

Demon Immortal Qi Jue stretched out two fingers as he pointed at the top and bottom of Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress.

At once, Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress became immobilized, Fang Yuan who was inside had a change of expression, he could not breath smoothly. Even worse was that his injection of immortal essence into Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress became choppy and inconsistent.

Immortal Gu Houses required a lot of immortal essence to work. The same applied to Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress, after getting hit by this move, its defenses became much weaker.

A huge flaw in Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress became exposed.

It was just too slow, it had to resist most killer moves head on. Of course, it had immense defense, it could waste a lot of the enemies' immortal essence.

Thus, Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress was suited for a battle of attrition. Gu Immortals could heal up inside and analyze the enemy's killer moves while using the defense to waste the enemy's immortal essence.

Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress also lacked offensive methods. The truth was, Demon Immortal Qi Jue could ignore Fang Yuan and help Spectral Soul fight against Lu Wei Yin and the rest. Fang Yuan was currently troubled by the myriad tribulation, Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress was of little threat to them in terms of offense.

Immortal killer move — Soul Explosion!

Spectral Soul suddenly turned around, he endured the attacks of Lu Wei Yin and the rest as he pointed with his fingers, more than ten black dots flew out.

The black dots shot towards the top of Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress before turning into more than ten immemorial soul beasts.

These immemorial soul beasts crashed down onto Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress, their mountain-like bodies completely burying the Immortal Gu House.

At the next moment, boom!

A terrifying explosion killed these immemorial soul beasts on the spot, their sacrifices resulted in this intense explosion resembling a giant black ball.

The black ball rapidly expanded, in a few breaths of time, it grew to over the size of a hundred li!

The earth and mountains shook, the entire battlefield started to shake intensely.

Lu Wei Yin's expression changed, he immediately went away to defend the battlefield. If this battlefield broke, even if one corner of it was destroyed,

the entire situation would aggravate.

“Spectral Soul is so crafty, he actually had such a terrifying move!” Demon Immortal Qi Jue squinted, retreating to a safe distance: “Soul explosion is not uncommon, it is expected that he would detonate the immemorial soul beasts, but how could he perfectly fuse the detonation of more than ten immemorial soul beasts together like this?”

“Oh no, I wonder how our main body is doing?” Wu Shuai and Qi Sea Ancestor became worried.

“Roar!” Qing Chou was also implicated and got quite injured, the greater the pain, the more maniacal it became.

It did not care about anything, it attacked Spectral Soul again.

Wu Shuai and Qi Sea Ancestor had to follow suit, they could not allow Spectral Soul to absorb Qing Chou’s strength.

After using this move, Spectral Soul also turned pale. Against Qing Chou’s assault, he focused on defense while trying to recover. It was evident that the move earlier consumed a huge amount of his mental energy!

In truth, this soul explosion was very costly. Immemorial soul beasts had rank eight battle strength, Spectral Soul expended more than ten of them at once!

“I wonder how Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress is now?” Demon Immortal Qi Jue approached Fang Yuan.

As the dust clouds faded away, Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress appeared in everyone’s vision again.

They saw that this earth path Immortal Gu House was thirty percent shorter, the surface seemed damaged but no holes were created.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue squinted as he sighed internally: “This Immortal Gu House’s defense is likely the highest of all Immortal Gu Houses that currently exist!”

Immortal killer move — Accumulated Soil Mountain!

Within the Immortal Gu House, Fang Yuan injected immortal essence as he activated the core killer move.

Countless earth path Gu worms flew up in sovereign immortal aperture, entering the Immortal Gu House. After three breaths of time, not only did Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress recover fully, its appearance also changed, instead of being round like before, it became more like a tower now, there were edges and sharp corners.

“This?!” Even someone like Demon Immortal Qi Jue stared at this with wide eyes, he felt a little empty internally.

This was too shameless.

Not only did Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress have high defense, its recovery speed was also this fast!

In the current world, most Immortal Gu Houses could not be easily repaired. When replenishing Gu worms, those positions were usually fixed. It was also not as easy as placing Gu worms into these specific positions, there was usually a need to use special Gu worms or killer moves to achieve this.

Immortal Gu Houses were a type of mobile immortal formation, to repair Immortal Gu Houses or immortal formations, one had to consider the influence that these actions would have on the main structure.

But Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress was different.

Looking at one example.

Repairing other Immortal Gu Houses was like stacking a Jenga tower, the Gu Immortals had to put specific Gu worms into specific holes. During this process, the Gu Immortal had to use methods to stabilize the tower while placing the Gu worms to try to prevent it from toppling.

But Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress was the opposite, because the core was made of immortal killer moves, no matter how many earth path Gu worms Fang Yuan put in, they could easily merge with the tower and have great stability. In fact, they could even alter the properties of the tower.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Spectral Soul spent so long dealing with Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress, they had finally gotten some information about it, yet after Fang Yuan's modifications, the entire fortress was different than before. Spectral Soul and Qi Jue's probe had to start all over again!

"How do we fight this?" Similar thoughts emerged in the minds of Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Spectral Soul.

Chapter 2051 - Giant Spectral Soul

2051 Giant Spectral Soul

Other Gu Immortals would feel despair at this moment.

“This rascal Fang Yuan is too good at turtling up, how can we kill him?” Demon Immortal Qi Jue asked with a tone that contained anger and frustration.

Spectral Soul also turned silent for a moment before he smiled coldly.

Instantly, a terrifying killing intent seemed to condense and solidify, emanating from his body, everyone could feel their limbs turning cold as they shook in their hearts.

After suffering a setback, Spectral Soul’s determination to kill Fang Yuan became even firmer!

“I will dismantle his tortoise shell! Go and deal with the rest, guard me.” Spectral Soul said as his soul flew out and devoured Lady Cold Ash’s body in one mouthful.

A soul giant that was as large as a mountain appeared before everyone!

The giant’s body was black as ink, it had muscular limbs and bulging muscles. There were two heads, one was scary while the other was cold and aloof. The first pair of eyes had blood red light in them, shooting towards heaven, the other pair of eyes was cold as ice, emitting a deep chill.

It also had six hundred pairs of arms that were raised up or lowered, some were tucked in while others were straight, it showed the stance of grasping the sun and moon, it had the potential to catch stars and whip up storms.

“Amazing giant!” Lu Wei Yin’s body shook as he praised, fighting spirit surged in him as he shouted: “Then take this move!”

He used all his strength to activate illusory sand shifting shadow battlefield.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!

Intense winds blew as yellow sand flew, countless rocks moved along, they slammed towards the black soul giant’s body like shooting stars.

The black soul giant only watched coldly as it raised its arms.

Two hundred pairs of arms stretched out and stabbed into the sandstorm. The ghost hands stretched out their fingers as they grabbed towards the sandstorm.

Unexpectedly, the formless sandstorm was grabbed onto like silk or threads in the sky!

The black soul giant pulled, snapping sounds could be heard continuously. The sandstorm was pulled apart, wind scattered as clear vision returned to the battlefield.

Lu Wei Yin’s eyes were bulging, his expression turned pale, Spectral Soul dealt with the battlefield so easily, he was deeply shocked!

“Let me.” Qi Sea Ancestor flew into the sky, staring at the black soul giant at equal heights.

Immortal killer move — Qi Breath Mountain.

Rumble!

A huge translucent mountain created from air currents descended and pressed down immediately.

This move was once used by Duke Long, it was part of Primordial Origin's true inheritance, it managed to send Purple Mountain True Monarch flying. Right now, with Qi Sea Ancestor using it, the power was not to be underestimated.

Giant Spectral Soul looked at the mountain but approached it instead, he raised more than a hundred pairs of arms, at once, the entire battlefield seemed to have hundreds of black trees, resembling a forest!

The hundred pairs of arms blocked the qi mountain, emitting a loud sound.

The five sharp fingers of each of the ghost hands grabbed, the qi current mountain lasted for a breath of time before breaking apart.

Qi Sea Ancestor grunted, he was forced to retreat.

But Spectral Soul did not let him off, the angry head roared loudly and spat out a grand soul river. The soul river was made of countless ghosts and vengeful spirits, they cried out in agony and despair, causing the entire battlefield to freeze up for a moment.

Seeing the power of this move, Qi Sea Ancestor understood that this move was extraordinary, its might was many times higher than the self-detonation of the immemorial soul beasts earlier!

At this moment, Spectral Soul had used his true strength. Not only did he turn into a black soul giant, he even changed his killer moves, each attack became much stronger, they were all vicious and terrifying.

Qi Sea Ancestor waved his hands, two hands flew out of his wide sleeves. His index and middle fingers stretched out and drew a circle in the air, causing wind and clouds to move along.

Immortal killer move — Qi Current Scissors!

A translucent qi current flew out of his sleeves, moving rapidly.

These qi currents seemed weak but they were extremely sharp, they drew an arc in the sky before gathering to form a translucent qi current river.

With a loud sound, the qi current scissors river crashed into the vengeful ghost river!

The qi current scissors was forced back but the soul river also suffered some damage, it still managed to move as it quickly approached Qi Sea Ancestor.

Lu Wei Yin shouted as he activated the battlefield, creating a rock shield that intercepted the soul river at its weak spot.

Qi Sea Ancestor's face was already flushing red, it was a tough contest of strength, he quickly used this chance to escape.

“Spectral Soul, why aren't you going to die!!” At the same time, Qing Chou shouted as it approached from the left.

At the right of Giant Spectral Soul, Wu Shuai wordlessly manipulated his army ants that pressed down like a black cloud, attacking Giant Spectral Soul's head.

Attacked from the left and right!

Spectral Soul did not move, three hundred pairs of arms resisted Qing Chou while a hundred pairs of arms attacked Wu Shuai.

Qing Chou was fighting without regard for its life, it advanced relentlessly.

Spectral Soul snickered as the fingers of his hands gathered into a sharp spear form, this move countered soul beasts!

At the next instant, a hundred pairs of arms stabbed into Qing Chou's body, green-black blood oozed out and dyed the battlefield.

Seeing this blood, a bright light shined on the face of Spectral Soul's angry head, he snickered coldly: “Soul beasts have no blood, but your body seems to have changed under the influence of hatred Gu's refinement. Interesting! After this battle, I will dissect your body before attempting good and thorough research.”

In other words, Spectral Soul was completely confident in taking down Qing Chou.

Qing Chou growled in pain, its snake-like neck struggled intensely, its roars almost burst the immortals' eardrums.

Its entire body emitted black smoke, almost the same as Spectral Soul. Not just that, it opened its mouth and shot out more than ten human faced soul balls that were covered in lightning!

All sorts of attacks landed on Giant Spectral Soul, it was like wind blowing on a tree, even though the leaves were moving, the trunk remained still and motionless.

Spectral Soul's arms that were stabbed into Qing Chou pushed deeper, trying to destroy its body from the inside.

Qing Chou cried out continuously, it was heavily injured by Spectral Soul, unable to break free, its blood flowed like a river, this was a gruesome sight.

Seeing this, Wu Shuai who cultivated enslavement path and had a weak body did not dare to take a risk, he quickly retreated. He decided that unless there was no choice, he would only attack from afar.

The army ants were densely packed and moved like a cloud that could gather and split at will, they rushed towards the black soul giant's eyes, nose, and ears.

Spectral Soul's cold head snorted as he breathed out black smoke from his nose. The smoke spread out, wherever it went, army ants died without resistance, a large number of them fell at once.

"As expected of a former Demon Venerable!" Demon Immortal Qi Jue's eyes shined with bright light, he was full of praise.

Spectral Soul unleashed his true strength, it immediately changed the situation!

Even though Lu Wei Yin and the rest had the territorial advantage as well as more people, they still got suppressed by him.

Spectral Soul struck several times to completely block them, after that, he went back and stared at Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress. Four hundred arms stretched out and clenched into fists, they punched at the rank eight earth path Immortal Gu House with black qi covering the fists!

Bam bam bam...

Each punch caused Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress to shake intensely.

As countless fists rained down, black qi also invaded the Immortal Gu House. Soon, the fragments began to fall off Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress' surface, shattering into pieces.

Fang Yuan quickly used his killer move and added in earth path Gu worms to replenish it.

But other trouble came at the same time, inside his sovereign immortal aperture, the myriad tribulation transformed again!

Almost all of the heaven path dao marks gathered into a giant monstrous ball of flesh.

The flesh ball floated in the air, it was large as a mountain, more than ten times of Spectral Soul's size, casting a shadow down onto the ground.

Countless black colored holes appeared on the flesh ball's surface.

As the holes expanded, they emitted a huge suction force, soon, tornadoes began to form from these holes.

As the tornadoes moved, countless resources in the sovereign immortal aperture, even variant humans got swept away and sucked into the flesh ball.

At once, growling and crying could be heard as fatalities rose.

The flesh ball quickly digested them as it slowly expanded in size!

“Oh no, I have never seen this myriad tribulation before, it also seems to be able to grow, it can get stronger and stronger!” Fang Yuan’s heart sank.

He needed to deal with Spectral Soul’s attacks and the myriad tribulation in his immortal aperture.

Either one required his full attention and strength, nobody else could help him with this.

Fang Yuan could not attend to both ends, he had to choose what to give up.

“Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress can still last some time, but if I let the myriad tribulation grow further, it will exceed the limit of my capabilities!” Realizing the greater problem at hand, Fang Yuan chose to deal with the myriad tribulation.

Most of his attention was placed in the sovereign immortal aperture, his manipulation of Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress became slightly slower.

Combat Beast King had already awakened, he dragged his injured body and stood up while gritting his teeth, listening to Fang Yuan’s orders.

Xue Er controlled the situation on the ground, using the ice crystal formation to resist the suction of the tornadoes.

The flesh ball monster floated towards her slowly while being firm as a mountain, there was a huge pressure placed on Xue Er.

Immortal killer move unrestrained heavenly mark was still active, Fang Yuan had not stopped using it even for one moment! But now, its effect had fallen to its lowest point.

Countless thoughts collided in Fang Yuan’s mind, it was like a turbulent sea, the sight was spectacular.

Fang Yuan multitasked, he first activated a wisdom path killer move, the quantity of his thoughts expanded abruptly, even his mind seemed small in comparison!

A vast number of thoughts collided, allowing Fang Yuan to think acutely, he was able to use other killer moves now.

There was no choice, Fang Yuan activated the human path formation to interfere with the Heavenly Dao's interference.

As the formation activated, it created a buzzing noise as it shined with a brilliant light. At this step, over half of Fang Yuan's thoughts were already expended!

If this continued, the consumption of thoughts would exceed the production, he would soon run out of thoughts and Fang Yuan would turn into an idiot instantly.

Fang Yuan gritted his teeth but was not flustered, he was prepared for this, there were many of his wills in the human path formation.

Fang Yuan's wills took charge of the formation as it operated, allowing his thoughts to accumulate again. Fang Yuan only had to do the first step of activating the formation.

"Again!" Fang Yuan shouted internally as he activated the wisdom path killer move again.

The thoughts in his mind burst out again like a tsunami, the quantity rose continuously, almost filling up his entire mind!

For wisdom path Gu Immortals, having too many thoughts was a bad idea, they would take up all the space in the mind and prevent any collisions from happening, it was the worst case scenario.

Fang Yuan did not do something stupid, this was part of his expectations.

Seeing that these thoughts were about to fill up his mind, he placed his concentration on the sea of clouds in the sky.

It was a huge and wide sea of clouds!

Chapter 2052 - Eat Hear

2052 Eat Hear

Looming clouds spread out in the boundless sky, surging like tides as ripples splashed, it seemed like the sea but it also resembled countless cloud mountains, changing forms at will, having unlimited possibilities.

This was a killer move.

This killer move was Fang Yuan's trump card, it was in fact his strongest offensive method at this moment!

Immortal killer move — Unlimited Qi Sea!

This move was — mystical!

After Fang Yuan's modifications, it not only used rank eight Immortal Gu Big Qi as the core, it also had more than ten supplementary qi path Immortal Gu, as well as hundreds of thousands of foundational mortal Gu. There were even qi path immortal materials that could be expended to increase the power of this move.

This move was — incredible!

It could use all of the kinds of qi in this world, life qi, death qi, sword qi, blade qi, dusk qi, dawn qi... the more qi path immortal materials stored in it, the more powerful this move would be. When used offensively, it would expend immortal essence and immortal materials. When used defensively, it would absorb external qi currents.

This move was — powerful and unstoppable!

Qi Xiang left this move behind, resulting in Qi Xiang grotto-heaven surviving many myriad tribulations after his death. Myriad tribulations... most rank eight Gu Immortals in this world did not even dare to challenge their first myriad tribulation, they desperately delayed the time in their immortal aperture. But Qi Xiang grotto-heaven's heavenly spirit could use this move to get past myriad tribulations time and time again.

After annexing this grotto-heaven, Fang Yuan used the light of wisdom to modify unlimited qi sea before the fate war! After that, during this battle, he used this move to break the primordial qi wall and shocked everyone, including Gu Immortals, in the five regions.

The primordial qi wall was the creation of Primordial Origin, it not only had qi path Immortal Gu but also qi path immortal materials. Qi path had one trait, it was able to use qi path immortal materials in place of Gu worms to execute killer moves.

Fang Yuan used unlimited qi sea to break the primordial qi wall, he also absorbed the vast amount of qi path immortal materials inside the qi wall.

After the first time, Fang Yuan broke it again for a second time!

Not long ago in Heavenly Court, he used unlimited qi sea to absorb the immortal material qi currents in the primordial qi wall, breaking it apart.

After absorbing two qi walls and with Fang Yuan's exploration of Qi Sea grotto-heaven, he gained a huge amount of immortal material qi currents, it caused unlimited qi sea's storage to rise to an unprecedented amount. Thus, the power of this move reached a level that felt terrifying even for Fang Yuan!

As Fang Yuan willed, he unleashed the killer move unlimited qi sea!

The sea of qi rumbled, a huge white qi pillar gathered in the sky and shot down at the giant flesh ball monster.

The qi pillar was extremely thick, reaching a level that had never been seen before, even Qi Xiang would gasp at its majesty now.

Not only that, the qi pillar was covered in a layer of shining golden light, it gave off a tough feeling, it was extremely domineering!

Before the white qi pillar hit the flesh ball monster, a terrifying force acted on it from all directions, immobilizing the flesh ball monster in the air.

Boom—!

The white qi pillar crashed into the flesh ball monster like a falling monument, before rushing through it violently.

The huge sound created even deafened Xue Er, who was far away from the battlefield.

The qi pillar had an intense white light, Xue Er, who was hiding in the ice crystal formation had to shut her eyes to prevent them from being blinded.

The flesh ball monster could not resist the power of the qi pillar, it was suppressed on the grassland of Mini Northern Plains.

The grass and soil of the grassland had already been sent flying long ago by raging tornadoes before the qi pillar struck.

Thus, the flesh ball monster was pressed down on the barren grassland by the unstoppable qi pillar!

As the earth shook, hundreds of cracks formed below the flesh ball monster, resembling a spider web.

The white qi pillar was still continuing its assault, it had the power to destroy mountains and split seas! The great flesh ball monster made from the myriad tribulation got pressed on the ground like a defenseless chick, unable to struggle.

Ten feet, twenty feet, thirty feet...

As the flesh ball monster sank into the ground, its body became smaller and smaller. It continued to be disintegrated by the white qi pillar bit by bit!

The black holes all over the giant monster were shut, it tried to curl up, a pitiful cry could be heard from within its body.

This was the cry of heaven's will!

The white qi pillar lasted for twenty breaths of time before fading away.

Not only did the sea of clouds in the sky shrink by eighty percent, the remaining clouds were sparse and thin. Fang Yuan quickly moved them away.

But the flesh ball monster was in a worse condition, its mountain-like body had shrunk to the size of Dragon Palace.

The flesh ball monster did not move, it remained in the pit like a corpse. This pit was over a thousand feet deep!

Fang Yuan's main body breathed roughly, his brain was hurting along with each breath. In order to use this move, he exerted his mind to its limit, he used up too many thoughts, beyond the capabilities of his mind.

The myriad tribulation created from three thousand heaven path dao marks finally paused for the first time.

It was as if it got beaten into shock by Fang Yuan!

The opportunity was rare, Fang Yuan quickly hastened his action and used unrestrained heavenly mark to refine the heaven path dao marks.

In a short while, Fang Yuan refined more than a hundred heaven path dao marks. Together with his earlier gains, he had already refined over a hundred and sixty heaven path dao marks!

When Fang Yuan refined over two hundred heaven path dao marks, the Heavenly Dao finally reacted. The flesh ball in the hole vanished as it started to hail.

However, even though Fang Yuan could take advantage of this chance, he could only sustain this situation as he was forced to place his attention back to the outside world.

Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress was heavily damaged beyond repair, Giant Spectral Soul's attacks were increasing in frequency, he had made huge advancements!

Spectral Soul swore to kill Fang Yuan, Lu Wei Yin and the rest tried to restrain him but Giant Spectral Soul ignored their attacks and endured them, while maintaining his firepower on Fang Yuan.

Even though Fang Yuan was doing his best to repair his Immortal Gu House, the situation was going downhill.

Bam.

Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress could not take it anymore, a hole was created, it connected to the outside!

Through this hole, Giant Spectral Soul's four eyes emitted cold killing intent as he looked at Fang Yuan who was sitting inside.

He saw that Fang Yuan's expression was pale after unleashing unlimited qi sea.

Fang Yuan was in bad shape now!

Spectral Soul had a realization, his incredibly deep battle experience made a decision for him, similar to Fang Yuan, he was going to use his trump card.

Immortal killer move — Eat Heart!

"I comprehended this move in my later years from The Legends of Ren Zuo. Fang Yuan, it is over. The current Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress has no way of blocking this attack." Spectral Soul surged with killing intent.

And like what he said.

At the next moment, Fang Yuan grunted, his face became distorted, he grasped his chest in pain.

The intense pain in his heart felt like it was bitten by a fierce beast!

The Legends of Ren Zu, chapter five, section thirty-three —

Ren Zu stared at the skeleton head: “Next, I will eat the most important part of the Predicament’s body.”

Strong Gu laughed: “This is a stupid move! Oh human, your choice is extremely foolish.”

The Predicament shook its body as it shrank. At the same time, countless Tribulations flew out of its neck and attacked Ren Zu.

The Tribulations were like fire, burning Ren Zu’s bones. The Tribulations were like hammers, charging at Ren Zu as his bones cracked. The Tribulations were like wind and rain, sweeping at Ren Zu’s lone body. The Tribulations were like flashing lightning, striking on Ren Zu continuously.

Fear Gu shouted: “Oh heaven, this is too scary, that human will die for sure at this rate.”

Courage Gu encouraged: “Oh human, don’t be afraid.”

Self Gu and attitude Gu shouted together: “I am very strong, I am very strong, all Tribulations are mere drizzles, they are insignificant breezes!”

Weak Gu, betrayal Gu, and fear Gu flew together, wanting to escape with Ren Zu: “Oh human, quickly run. Don’t believe in self Gu’s words, it has already been deceived.”

Ren Zu was trapped in the Tribulations, he could not escape.

When Tribulations loom over you, it is not a simple matter of running away.

“This is too scary, let’s go, forget about the human.” Weak gu, betrayal Gu, and fear Gu flew away together.

“You traitors!” Self Gu was furious, it grabbed onto these three Gu and bit them all.

The three Gu were injured but they were not stopped by self Gu, they quickly escaped from Ren Zu.

Self Gu wanted to chase them but rules and regulation Gu urged: “Don’t chase them. Escaping when Tribulations strike due to fear and weakness, betraying one’s self and courage in the process, it will only lead to death. Isn’t it good that they are gone? Weak Gu and betrayal Gu are unable to help us, as for fear Gu... if the Tribulations did not appear, fear would have been pointless. But since the Tribulations are here now, fear will only lead to greater pain in the human.”

“You are absolutely right.” Self Gu stopped.

Hope Gu flickered with light as it supported Ren Zu: “Oh human, as long as you still have hope in your heart during the Tribulations, there will still be hope in this situation.”

Strong Gu could not stop laughing: “Oh human, you are truly pitiful, you easily believe in the words of hope. Don’t you know? Having only hope during the Tribulations will only cause them to continue longer, hope is the thing that lengthens the person’s pain. When you stop bearing any hope, you will feel relaxed in the Tribulations.”

Ren Zu did not speak, he endured the attacks of the Tribulations with great difficulty.

No matter how bent his body became, he did not fall.

Strong Gu soon found the reason — on Ren Zu’s feet, there was a pair of independent wings. Even though the wings were small, they flapped stubbornly, helping Ren Zu to stand up despite everything.

Strong Gu continued to demoralize Ren Zu: “Oh human, I am starting to admire you. It is a pity that you are going to fall soon, look at your bones, they are covered in cracks now due to the Tribulations.”

Ren Zu was silent.

Originally, Ren Zu’s bones were shiny and intact, there were no cracks at all. Now, his skeleton was covered in cracks, it seemed like it would shatter at any moment.

All the other Gu worms were silent, only hope Gu gave out light: “Oh human, don’t give up! Tribulations are not scary, the scariest thing is a person who has lost hope.”

The light of hope Gu penetrated the cracks of Ren Zu’s bones, into his bone marrow.

In the life of everyone in this world, cracks would always form at some point, but those were the times where the light of hope would shine in!

Ren Zu’s bones absorbed the light of hope, they started to engulf the surrounding Tribulations.

Each crack was like a huge mouth, the larger the crack, the larger the mouth, and the more Tribulations it could devour.

“How could this happen?” Strong Gu was extremely shocked.

The more Tribulations that Ren Zu’s skeleton devoured, the stronger and firmer his bones became.

Tribulations could destroy people, but they could also toughen oneself!

Chapter 2053 - Finding a Way Out of a Desperate Situation

2053 Finding a Way Out of a Desperate Situation

As the Tribulations continued, Ren Zu's bones started to shine in a golden light.

The Tribulations became wilder as Ren Zu's bones burned in flames, becoming dazzlingly golden.

Ren Zu started to straighten his back, he raised his head and puffed his chest, after enduring countless tortures, his skeleton shined like a golden pillar, he stood directly inside the Tribulations. This was the myriad tribulation golden skeleton.

And on Ren Zu's skeleton head, a crown grew out naturally, it was the heaven connecting bone crown.

All of the tribulations and disasters that people suffer would become their crowns of achievement in the future.

Even though the Tribulations had not ended, Ren Zu could already speak at this time: "I know, Fate has arrangements, Tribulations are the arrangements it makes for people. But I can persevere, any Tribulations that seem unendurable are all in fact endurable to me."

Strong Gu was shocked and bewildered.

Self Gu realized at this time: “I understand. Oh human, you are someone who walked out of Ordinary Abyss, that is why you can endure these Tribulations that are impossible to endure.”

Strong Gu saw that the Tribulations could not take down Ren Zu, it forced itself to stay calm: “Oh human, don’t forget, as long as you have hope Gu, these Tribulations will not stop. Are you going to delay our bet from earlier? I don’t care! I will treat it as if you passed the Tribulations. Now, it is our turn to eat you.”

“Which part of me do you want to eat?” Ren Zu sighed.

Strong Gu laughed loudly, pointing at Ren Zu’s chest: “Next, I will eat your hearts!”

Ren Zu shook slightly, strong Gu’s choice was too fatal, how could a human live without his heart?

“Quickly take out all of your hearts, let us eat them!” Strong Gu shouted in excitement.

Ren Zu sighed as he hesitated, before taking out the heart of sympathy.

Strong Gu directly placed the heart of sympathy into the Predicament’s neck as the heart fell into its stomach. The Predicament’s stomach expanded slightly.

When faced with predicaments, people often lose their hearts of sympathy first.

Ren Zu took out his heart of nobleness next, the Predicament ate it as its stomach expanded some more, it seemed to have problems digesting it.

Ren Zu took out his original heart next: “Oh hope Gu, leave now. I do not want to implicate you.”

Hope Gu resided in Ren Zu’s original heart, it did not fly out, instead it said: “I am not leaving, this is my home. Oh human, just toss me in along with it, I do not blame you.”

Ren Zu had no choice, as strong Gu rushed him, he gave his original heart to the Predicament as food.

After the Predicament ate it, its belly expanded again.

Predicaments often caused people to lose hope as well.

Without hope Gu, all of the Tribulations around Ren Zu vanished. This caused the pressure on Ren Zu to fall, but he felt deep melancholy as well.

“Quick, oh human, take out your final heart and let us eat it!” Strong Gu pointed at the heart of loneliness in Ren Zu’s chest.

Ren Zu hesitated as he felt troubled, the heart of loneliness did not only contain his self Gu, it was also his final heart. Without this heart, Ren Zu might die.

Strong Gu laughed and threatened: “Quick! If you do not take it out yourself, we will make our move and eat you entirely!”

Self Gu had already been deceived, it called out in nonchalance: “Oh human, just give it to them. I do not care, you will not die either! We are the strongest.”

“Give it to me!” Strong Gu grabbed the heart of loneliness in Ren Zu’s hand and stuffed it into the Predicament’s stomach through its exposed neck.

At this point, Ren Zu lost all his hearts.

He fell onto the ground, losing all signs of life, he could not stand up anymore.

Ren Zu died.

“Oh human, you died, we have regained freedom.” Rules and regulation Gu flew away.

“There is no helping it, the human met with the greatest predicament in his life.” Courage Gu and edge Gu flew away as well.

On Ren Zu's corpse, only self Gu remained, it flew around him. Attitude Gu wanted to leave too, but self Gu grabbed onto it, forcing it to stay.

Strong Gu laughed happily: "Hahaha, oh human, you were nothing impressive after all. Hmm? Predicament, what's wrong?"

The Predicament that strong Gu was attached to grabbed onto its bulging stomach as it rolled on the ground in pain.

Loneliness was extremely hard to digest, the stronger the Predicament, the lonelier one would feel.

Boom!

Suddenly, the Predicament's belly burst open.

Ren Zu's heart of loneliness, his skin and flesh fused to create a boy.

Strong Gu was flabbergasted: "Who are you?"

The boy said: "I am Ren Zu's son — Great Strength True Martial!"

Before finishing his words, he jumped up and grabbed strong Gu.

Strong Gu tried to struggle while self Gu used the opportunity to approach and take a bite of it.

Strong Gu was injured, it got weakened.

"Where are you trying to go!" Great Strength True Martial shouted, he grabbed strong Gu and stuffed it into his chest.

Strong Gu went into his chest and got imprisoned in his heart, unable to escape.

"Don't waste your effort, this is my heart of ambition, you cannot escape." Great Strength True Martial laughed.

Next, he found Ren Zu's other hearts from the corpse of the Predicament and placed them back into his chest.

Ren Zu was revived once again!

...

Undeniably, a person's heart was the source of their vitality, one of the most fatal weaknesses of a human's body.

The food path killer move eat heart that Spectral Soul created was a greater creation than bitter taste and swallow loss. Even if these two moves hit his enemies, they could only tilt the balance of victory and defeat. Meanwhile, eat heart was a fatal attack, once hit without ample preparation, it could decide the outcome almost instantly!

This was a method that could claim victory!!

Fang Yuan was hit.

Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress had outstanding defense without doubt. But among all the Gu Immortal paths, food path was extremely well hidden, there were few defensive measures against it. Thus, during the fate war, Western Desert's Gu Immortals were all without options against Heavenly Court's combination killer move, sitting and eating the mountain empty, they were all hit by it.

Fang Yuan also had a food path inheritance, he also knew that Spectral Soul had a deep attainment in food path.

Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress was assembled by Fang Yuan, it could defend against food path originally.

But now, Spectral Soul broke a hole in this Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress!

Even the complete Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress would have difficulties blocking the killer move eat heart entirely, Fang Yuan would still be affected regardless.

At this moment, the intense feeling of death assaulted Fang Yuan.

He could not struggle, he had no way to struggle!

The Heavenly Dao in the sovereign immortal aperture seemed to have noticed this, it stopped conjuring new myriad tribulations as the dao marks scattered all over the aperture, trying to restrain Fang Yuan's entire body.

Fang Yuan could not use any defensive methods, he could only wait for death.

Lu Wei Yin saw that the situation was bad, he quickly activated the earth path battlefield, yellow sand gathered into dragons that coiled around Giant Spectral Soul, squeezing and attempting to immobilize Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul smiled coldly, hundreds of arms blocked them as he defended easily. His four eyes were still staring at Fang Yuan, most of his attention was spent on sustaining eat heart.

"Oh no!" Lu Wei Yin's heart sank.

Qi Sea Ancestor and Wu Shuai also felt chills flowing down their spines, they tried to desperately attack, but Spectral Soul did not even turn around for a moment.

Spectral Soul would rather suffer heavy injuries to make use of this opportunity.

He wanted Fang Yuan dead no matter what!

"Is... is everything going to end like this?" Fang Yuan's mind was still quite empty, he did not have many thoughts left. This was the aftermath of using unlimited qi sea.

Spectral Soul was just too strong.

Worthy of the former Demon Venerable! The man who was invincible in this world during his era!

During that time, he killed until the world became shrouded in darkness, nobody dared to make a sound, all of the living beings in the world could only tremble under his shadow.

Only until the appearance of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, he spent his entire life to mend the wounds and scars of the hearts of the people.

Before Spectral Soul went all out, his battle strength was not much higher compared to the rest, yet he still had a firm control over the situation. After he used his full power, his battle strength rose greatly, he immediately surpassed everyone. The most despairing thing was that each of his decisions carried immediate effect, he did not give his enemy any opportunities to recover, there was no way for them to survive.

“No, even if there is only a trace of hope, I need to do my best!” Fang Yuan could not use any methods, even if he could use a killer move, he could not block the killer move eat heart.

Unless it was reverse flow protection seal!

The pain on Fang Yuan’s face vanished, his lips curled up as he revealed a mysterious smile, it was extremely unusual.

At the next moment, he shouted loudly: “If you do not take action now, when will you ever get another chance? Qi Jue!”

A pair of Spectral Soul’s pupils expanded, while another pair of eyes squinted: “Is... Fang Yuan trying to deceive me? No wait!”

One of his heads turned around, he saw Demon Immortal Qi Jue attacking!

Boom!

Demon Immortal Qi Jue activated his killer move, the Xi Land on top of his head flew down like a comet, crashing into Spectral Soul’s back.

Spectral Soul was greatly impacted, he also fell to the ground.

Puff puff puff!

Countless holes appeared on his body, it was like a deflating balloon, dark soul qi spewed out of the holes towards the outside.

Not only that, a hundred arms of Spectral Soul immediately fell onto the ground like decaying tree branches.

Chapter 2054 - Spectral Soul, You Are Too Poor!

2054 Spectral Soul, You Are Too Poor!

“Ahhhh—! Qi Jue!” Spectral Soul screamed, staring at Demon Immortal Qi Jue with deep anger.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue retrieved Xi Land as he retreated, guarding against Spectral Soul’s retaliation.

“You idiot!” Spectral Soul stepped on the ground as a loud sound echoed, he finally stabilized his footing.

Even someone like him who had lived for so long became furious this instant, he was about to kill Fang Yuan but his ally actually attacked him.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue floated in the air, staring at Spectral Soul with deep vigilance.

He first frowned as he recalled Fang Yuan’s expression, it was evident that Fang Yuan did that on purpose so Spectral Soul would expose a weakness.

“Was Fang Yuan really at his wits’ end at that time? No, this is more likely Spectral Soul’s deception to distract me. The truth is, even if I was deceived, at this point, I can only continue to attack Spectral Soul!” Demon Immortal Qi Jue made up his mind very soon.

With eat heart broken, Spectral Soul suffered a backlash. During this time, Fang Yuan quickly repaired Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress, at the very least, he fixed that hole on it.

While recovering, Fang Yuan did not forget to attack using words: “Spectral Soul, don’t be too angry now, the truth is, before you contacted Qi Jue, I had already reached an agreement with him.”

“You made an agreement? Impossible, I checked secretly, you do not have any alliance agreements on you!” Spectral Soul retorted.

“I have just been revived, I will not trust any information path methods. Oh Spectral Soul, you tempted me with benefits, but Fang Yuan did that even earlier. And... he is much more generous than you!” Before Demon Immortal Qi Jue finished his words, he attacked again.

A qi path killer move erupted, the attack swept towards Giant Spectral Soul like a storm.

Lu Wei Yin and the rest saw this, they felt overjoyed.

Wu Shuai and Qi Sea Ancestor were unaware of this cooperation, seeing Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s betrayal, they became very excited. The situation was tight earlier, but with Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s action, the situation was immediately flipped around to their advantage!

Lu Wei Yin pondered and quickly realized: “After the fate war, I used Lord Paradise Earth’s methods to confirm that Spectral Soul had not only regained freedom but was also getting stronger. Soon after, the secret of the sovereign immortal aperture got exposed in treasure yellow heaven. When I contacted Fang Yuan secretly to inform him, I wanted to cooperate with him to deal with Spectral Soul and Shadow Sect. But initially, Fang Yuan did not fully believe me.”

“But soon after, Fang Yuan contacted me and agreed to this alliance. Now it seems that he had already contacted Demon Immortal Qi Jue and used him to confirm my information.”

Lu Wei Yin was Paradise Earth's inheritor, the venerable had spent his entire life restoring peace to the world, he was at odds with Spectral Soul.

The reason why Lu Wei Yin participated in the fate war was to get rid of Spectral Soul's remnant soul for good.

But even after it ended, Lu Wei Yin did not find Spectral Soul's remnant soul.

Lu Wei Yin naturally did not give up, he paid a huge price and used Paradise Earth's method to deduce Spectral Soul's current condition, but he could not find his location.

Thus, Lu Wei Yin thought of Fang Yuan.

If Spectral Soul wanted to regain full strength, he would need to kill Fang Yuan. After killing Fang Yuan, Spectral Soul would regain sovereign immortal fetus Gu as well as his personal dream realms and attainment levels.

Lu Wei Yin used Paradise Earth's method and contacted Fang Yuan after great difficulty, but the latter was very wary in regards to him.

Fang Yuan had been reborn, he knew that Lu Wei Yin was not what he seemed like on the surface in supporting Heavenly Court, he had his own personal objectives.

Also, because Fang Yuan did not see Spectral Soul during the fate war when he invaded Heavenly Court, he trusted some parts of Lu Wei Yin's information.

Soon after, the secret of the sovereign immortal body was exposed in treasure yellow heaven, it made Fang Yuan believe his words even more.

After Demon Immortal Qi Jue revived, Fang Yuan tried to contact him in secret but did not succeed once.

But coincidentally, Demon Immortal Qi Jue went to approach Qi Sea Ancestor for trouble. Using Qin Ding Ling's reinforcement, Fang Yuan

managed to force Demon Immortal Qi Jue to retreat, but the truth was, he secretly made a deal with Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

In order to gain Demon Immortal Qi Jue's trust, Fang Yuan told him that Qi Sea Ancestor was his disguise.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue gained this hold on Fang Yuan and immediately understood that Fang Yuan was sincere in this cooperation.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue lacked knowledge of the Gu Immortal world at that time, Fang Yuan attended to his needs, he used his various true inheritances as the transaction goods.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was greatly moved but he was still very wary, he did not want to set an alliance agreement with Fang Yuan, he was afraid that Fang Yuan would use unknown information path methods to harm him.

Fang Yuan did not force him, they eventually came to a relaxed agreement that could not have any restraining power to either of them.

Fang Yuan provided true inheritances of various paths to Demon Immortal Qi Jue, while the latter gave Fang Yuan the secret of his qi path resurrection. Furthermore, he even followed Fang Yuan's arrangement and sold a huge amount of qi path immortal materials in treasure yellow heaven to purchase inheritances of all paths.

Fang Yuan learned of the secret regarding Qi Jue's revival, he immediately gained a huge breakthrough in resolving the qi harvest fruit. Thus, Qi Sea Ancestor was able to get rid of it. After that, Fang Yuan's clone used Heavenly Court's qi harvest fruit to create the Qi Sea clone successfully!

The truth was, with just Fang Yuan's qi path attainment, he could not resolve the problem of the qi harvest fruit so quickly.

But Demon Immortal Qi Jue was contacted by Spectral Soul in treasure yellow heaven some time after that.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was greatly shocked, after hearing Spectral Soul's words, he understood Fang Yuan's intention.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Fang Yuan had a lax agreement, they could betray each other easily. Demon Immortal Qi Jue would not consider Fang Yuan's benefits, he immediately negotiated with Spectral Soul in secret.

But soon, he realized that Spectral Soul's offer was far inferior to Fang Yuan's.

“How can a great Demon Venerable be so stingy?!” Demon Immortal Qi Jue first held disdain before he pondered: “Oh, I get it! Spectral Soul is the pioneer of soul path, he also has a food path true inheritance, but he wants to keep them and refuses to transact these two. Even though Shadow Sect had existed for so long, they only found very few venerable true inheritances. But Fang Yuan is the crucial pawn of heaven's will and the ten venerables, many of these venerables invested in him, thus he possesses Red Lotus' true inheritance, Thieving Heaven's true inheritance, Giant Sun's true inheritance, Spectral Soul's true inheritance, Reckless Savage's true inheritance, Primordial Origin's true inheritance, Genesis Lotus' true inheritance, Paradise Earth's true inheritance, and Limitless' true inheritance. Other than these, he also has Lang Ya's true inheritance, the dragonman race's true inheritance, food path true inheritance, Bo Qing's sword path true inheritance, and many more. Damn... how can this one guy have so much wealth?”

After Demon Immortal Qi Jue understood the reason, a complex feeling emerged in his heart uncontrollably.

Fang Yuan could be said to be the wealthiest person in terms of true inheritances throughout history!

Even though Spectral Soul's Shadow Sect had searched for such a long period of time, obtaining venerable true inheritances took a lot of time and effort, and they were usually incomplete. Every venerable would make each inheritance with a specific purpose. Even if Spectral Soul destroyed them, he would not gain much. His greatest gain was still that Red Lotus true

inheritance, and that was left to him intentionally by Red Lotus Demon Venerable to allow them to cooperate.

Regarding Fang Yuan's gains, Demon Immortal Qi Jue felt jealousy, envy, and hatred.

Fang Yuan was too rich, even though Spectral Soul was a Demon Venerable, compared to Fang Yuan in this regard, he was simply too poor!

After comprehending this, Demon Immortal Qi Jue gained a deeper understanding of Fang Yuan: "No wonder this guy was chosen to be the crucial person to destroy Fate! He is making use of me to defend against Spectral Soul while also harming him, he also knows my wants so even without an agreement, I would not betray him easily."

Fang Yuan had abundant wealth, he also knew that Qi Jue would go against Spectral Soul, he naturally acted very generously.

Spectral Soul was kept in the dark, he had to deal with the crafty Demon Immortal Qi Jue that showed signs of this betrayal, it was a stark contrast from Fang Yuan.

Of course, Demon Immortal Qi Jue would not side with Fang Yuan simply because of this.

He took advantage of both sides, on one hand, he told Fang Yuan about the price that Spectral Soul was paying, on the other hand, he requested for more things from Spectral Soul, Demon Immortal Qi Jue had been trying to gain the maximum benefits for himself all along. Up until he attacked Spectral Soul earlier, he had been interacting with both parties.

The sovereign immortal aperture's situation was not optimistic.

The myriad tribulation transformed again, it became a boundless grey wind. Wherever the wind blew, ash and sparks would appear, in the end, it would burn and destroy everything, the grey wind would sweep through, leaving a huge empty land behind.

It was the myriad tribulation — Spark Blowing Grey Wind!

The heaven path dao marks turned into wind path and fire path dao marks, creating this myriad tribulation that Fang Yuan had trouble dealing with immediately.

Not only did the grey wind appear in the mini five regions, it also affected the mini nine heavens.

A lot of resource points were destroyed, the sovereign immortal aperture had always been developed by Fang Yuan, it reached twenty percent development, but now, half of that was gone.

During this time, Fang Yuan could only try to save the people instead.

There were many humans and variant humans living in the sovereign immortal aperture, they were gathered in cities, mountains or valleys. This was huge wealth, Fang Yuan could give up the rest but he had to preserve the lives of these people.

“Cough cough.”

Inside Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress, Fang Yuan continued to cough out blood.

He was heavily injured.

This was the result of Spectral Soul’s eat heart killer move.

The scene earlier was too dangerous, if it lasted for a few more breaths of time, Fang Yuan would have died. Even now, if Spectral Soul uses eat heart on Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress again, Fang Yuan would not escape death.

Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress could not fully resist the power of eat heart!

However, Spectral Soul no longer had a chance.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue's betrayal changed the entire situation.

Earlier, Demon Immortal Qi Jue had Xi Land that countered Qi Sea Ancestor, he could shoulder some pressure for Spectral Soul. Now, Demon Immortal Qi Jue became the most troublesome person for Spectral Soul to deal with.

Immortal killer move — Great Qi Hand Explosion!

Qi Sea Ancestor activated his killer move, Spectral Soul sensed it, immediately moving a hundred arms as black smoke appeared around him.

Qi Sea Ancestor's face flushed red, he felt like he was squeezing an expanding piece of metal, his killer move was about to break!

Immortal killer move — Upper-Lower Breathless Qi!

At the crucial moment, Demon Immortal Qi Jue attacked with his killer move, directly hitting Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul soon felt his breath going out of sync, his immortal essence flow became choppy, his defensive method that resisted great qi hand explosion became much weaker.

Using this chance, Qi Sea Ancestor exerted more strength into his move.

Boom!

Great qi hand explosion was successfully used, and at this moment, Demon Immortal Qi Jue used a supplementary method to double the strength of this great qi hand explosion.

Giant Spectral Soul was sent flying from the impact as tens of black arms exploded, he was covered in dust and smoke.

Chapter 2055 - Countering Spectral Soul

2055 Countering Spectral Soul

Swoosh!

Some parts of Giant Spectral Soul's body broke out with countless holes of various sizes, from these holes, black soul qi spewed out rapidly.

As the soul qi leaked out, Giant Spectral Soul's huge body started to shrink at an observable speed.

Seeing this, Lu Wei Yin's eyes shined with bright light: "No wonder Spectral Soul used a physical body to fight earlier and did not turn into the giant immediately. This move gives him a temporary power boost but it cannot be sustained for long, it also has a severe problem in it!"

Giant Spectral Soul quickly healed his wounds and mended the holes, preventing soul qi from leaking further.

As he healed, he attacked in place of defense, hundreds of arms danced around and slammed at Lu Wei Yin and the rest, causing them to scatter and dodge.

Spectral Soul was actually even fiercer than before!

But Lu Wei Yin and the rest were calm, their morale rose as they saw the hope of victory!

“Create an opportunity for me.” Demon Immortal Qi Jue suddenly transmitted to Lu Wei Yin and the rest.

Lu Wei Yin did not hesitate, he immediately activated the battlefield, a sandstorm concealed Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s traces.

Within the sandstorm, Demon Immortal Qi Jue had a solemn expression, almost all of his concentration was placed in his immortal aperture. A brand new killer move was carefully prepared by him, it was taking shape.

Spectral Soul sensed something amiss, he immediately charged into the sandstorm, attempting to disrupt Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s mysterious killer move.

Qi Sea Ancestor and Wu Shuai desperately tried to stop him but they could not stall Spectral Soul at all.

Qing Chou rammed towards Spectral Soul but was easily dodged.

Seeing that Spectral Soul was about to reach Demon Immortal Qi Jue, Lu Wei Yin stepped in.

He had outstanding defensive methods, even though he lacked offense, he was the one who could stall Spectral Soul for the longest time now!

Giant Spectral Soul fought with Lu Wei Yin, causing the latter to bleed from his nose and mouth, but he was unable to advance any further due to this obstruction.

Getting some crucial time, Demon Immortal Qi Jue took a risk and completed his killer move preparation.

Immortal killer move — Xi Xi!

The Xi Land above his head shined with profound light, directed at Spectral Soul. Seeing this, Spectral Soul roared with a trace of panic in his voice.

The profound light pillar emitted an intense suction force, forcefully draining the black soul qi from Giant Spectral Soul’s body!

Giant Spectral Soul's body shrunk rapidly, all of his soul path methods fell drastically in strength.

Spectral Soul had a grim expression, he unleashed food path killer moves, bitter taste and swallow loss.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue got hit by them, his body shook, he almost failed to sustain the killer move, Spectral Soul nearly escaped.

But at the crucial moment, Lu Wei Yin strained his mind and pointed at Demon Immortal Qi Jue, shooting out two yellow lights.

One yellow light landed on Demon Immortal Qi Jue and spread around the battlefield.

Immortal killer move — All Life Is Bitter!

Instantly, all of the immortals here felt bitterness, even the illusory sand shifting shadow battlefield was sharing the burden of experiencing the killer move bitter taste.

The second yellow light entered Demon Immortal Qi Jue's body.

Immortal killer move — Suffering Loss Is A Blessing!

Demon Immortal Qi Jue benefited from this, his body's injuries started to recover, he laughed loudly in satisfaction.

Spectral Soul's expression was dark.

After Lu Wei Yin used both killer moves, his aura diminished to an extreme low, he immediately escaped using the sandstorm.

From within the sandstorm, his voice was firm: "Spectral Soul, you committed too many sins and caused great harm to the world. Back then, countless Gu Immortals fell victim to your two food path killer moves! Thus, Lord Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable created these two moves specially to deal with you!"

They were his direct counter!

Spectral Soul was stuck in a passive spot instantly, his two killer moves were broken.

Once a killer move was broken, the user would fall into a passive state, even Spectral Soul was no exception. Simply because he was dealing with another venerable, someone who had opposed him over his entire life!

Bitter taste and swallow loss were countered, Spectral Soul wanted to use eat heart now.

This move was created in his later years, it had almost never been used, there was almost no possibility that Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable had a counter to it.

But Spectral Soul could not use it.

When he used eat heart earlier, many soul path Immortal Gu were destroyed, he also expended a huge amount of food path mortal Gu, he had paid a huge price to forcefully activate it.

Simply put, he could not use eat heart for the following short period of time.

Precisely so, Spectral Soul had been holding back eat heart, not willing to use it without a good reason.

After Spectral Soul escaped, he first ransacked Heavenly Court's storage before devouring Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven, taking its entire foundation. Spectral Soul recovered his strength, he rose up again with great efficiency! However, it was undeniably that his gains in food path Immortal Gu were minuscule, he could not truly exert the full strength of his food path.

Food path was very rarely passed down, this was both Spectral Soul's advantage and disadvantage. Because there were too few food path Gu Immortals, there were also very few food path Immortal Gu around.

All in all, Spectral Soul had too little time to recover!

Ever since this battle to chase Fang Yuan started, Spectral Soul had been using countless soul path killer moves that were tough to deal with.

But in terms of food path, Spectral Soul only had three killer moves. Among which, eat heart was only used with great difficulty, it was a one-time use trump card.

Spectral Soul had countless soul path killer moves with terrifying and peculiar effects, they were hard to counter. But in terms of food path, there was nothing special, he only had three moves, for Lu Wei Yin and the others who had fought him for so long, it was hard to not accustom themselves to these moves.

It was like Fang Yuan's Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress, when he used it earlier, it was shocking. But after a while of fighting, with its foundation exposed, Spectral Soul and Qi Jue quickly familiarized themselves with its weaknesses.

Trump cards were things that were best left unused as much as possible.

Spectral Soul's two food path killer moves were countered by Lu Wei Yin, he immediately suffered a backlash, his injuries were severe!

Killer moves could not be used carelessly, once they were broken, the outcome would be terrible.

But this was not Spectral Soul's mistake, in the earlier situation, soul path killer moves could not turn the situation around, food path was the wisest choice!

But Lu Wei Yin was someone with deep schemes, he was just Paradise Earth's inheritor, he was not the Immortal Venerable after all. Thus he kept these two moves concealed as trump cards, even though Spectral Soul used the two food path killer moves earlier, he did not show any hints. At the most crucial moment, he unleashed his counter and achieved the best result!

"Ming You, I will kill you, I will kill you!" After Spectral Soul suffered heavy injuries, Qing Chou attacked while roaring loudly!

It was like a mad beast, its expression was distorted and its eyes were red, bursting open and bleeding with green-black blood. Its body was covered in hundreds of holes, blood spewed out continuously, its injuries were scary to look at.

“Truly an amazing creation.” For a moment, Giant Spectral Soul squinted his eyes.

Spectral Soul’s attainment in soul path was definitely unsurpassed in the world. He created soul path, causing soul beasts to exist in the world. Thus, his understanding of soul beasts was extremely thorough, nobody could know more than him! And yet, Qing Chou was different, a qualitative change had occurred within its body.

Facing Qing Chou’s attack, Giant Spectral Soul became overjoyed instead!

Since the fight started, Spectral Soul had gained great benefits from Qing Chou. For others, Qing Chou would be a huge problem, it was quite fatal. But for Spectral Soul, it was like a gentle rain, it came at a good time to allow Spectral Soul to absorb its strength and recover rapidly!

Qing Chou charged with extreme speed, it did not care about its own life.

The sole enemy in its life was right before it!

But as memories surfaced, its vision blurred again.

“Escape, quickly escape!”

“Can anyone save me, oh, ancestors of Qing clan, why are you not taking action?”

“Father! Mother! Where are you?”

...

Cries resounded, screaming filled the entire Qing oasis.

Rough winds howled in the desert, while the oasis carried a warm breeze.

This was Western Desert Qing clan's blessed land headquarters, it was situated in a beautiful oasis of Western Desert.

The sandstones were like mountains, the still lake were like the sea, and the trees were lush and vibrant. However, this utopia that was Qing clan's beautiful home turned into living hell.

A terrifying slaughter was ongoing, blood flowed into rivers, countless Gu Masters retaliated desperately but were unable to cause any problems for the perpetrator.

The young Spectral Soul, Ming You from Southern Border's Gu Immortal world, wore a black robe, he stood proudly in the sky, each time he attacked, he took away thousands of lives.

He looked down on the ground, countless people were running in the face of death, they were like pitiful ants.

"Qing clan, you are a great Western Desert super force, how long are you going to hide?" Ming You snickered and taunted: "It is too disappointing, are you going to watch your clan get slaughtered like this? Hehehe, the so-called Qing clan is nothing amazing after all!"

Qing clan did not have many Gu Immortals left.

Right now, they were in the deepest part of their blessed land headquarters, hearing Ming You's voice, they felt extremely furious.

"This demonic path scoundrel is too arrogant and hateful!"

"To think that our second supreme elder would die at his hands, this is truly too unbelievable."

"Our great Qing clan actually ended up in this situation, nobody dares to go out and fight just this mere Ming You alone!"

"No, this is not all Ming You's credit. Don't you all find it weird that news of Divine Bean Palace was leaked out?"

Qing clan's Gu Immortals discussed, some were sad and dejected, some felt they were helpless to do anything.

"Cough cough, you are right." Qing clan's first supreme elder woke up from his coma.

"First elder!" Qing clan's Gu Immortals were overjoyed, they cheered: "You are finally awake."

Qing clan's first supreme elder still had a purplish complexion, his aura was extremely weak. He barely sat up on his bed as he said: "Ming You has likely cooperated with the other forces to deal with us. He is an open blade while the other forces are restraining us secretly, they are too vicious. Not long ago, to settle some territorial dispute and get a giant resource point, I was sneak attacked and suffered heavy injuries, I have no battle strength now. Recently, our clan's giant resource points have all been attacked by demonic path Gu Immortals. After sending our Immortal Gu Houses to deal with them, our headquarters have fallen into a state of absolute weakness... cough, cough."

"First supreme elder, you need to rest, don't exert yourself!"

"Yes, we will handle this!"

"As long as Qing clan survives this crisis, we will definitely take revenge on those vicious scoundrels."

Qing clan's Gu Immortals quickly assured.

But Qing clan's first supreme elder shook his head: "Don't go and waste your lives, Ming You has incredible battle strength, he possesses an immense innate luck, he is not a simple character. We were too careless earlier, by the time we realized this and want to deal with him seriously, the other forces already started to restrain us. We need to be very vigilant in dealing with him now!"

Qing clan's Gu Immortals were discussing earlier, but hearing the first supreme elder's words, it seemed like he had other plans.

Chapter 2056 - Qing Chou!!

2056 Qing Chou!!

“First supreme elder, what idea do you have?”

Qing clan’s first supreme elder forced a smile: “The cause of everything, the origin of Qing clan’s predicament, is just one thing, Divine Bean Palace! Other than us, nobody wants to see Qing clan refine Divine Bean Palace successfully, even if we exert all our strength and give up our territories, even if we defeat Ming You, how can we deal with all the super forces?”

“Cough, cough.” Qing clan’s first supreme elder paused before continuing: “So our best counterattack is to refine Divine Bean Palace.”

An anxious Gu Immortal immediately asked: “How can we refine Divine Bean Palace rapidly?”

Qing clan’s first supreme elder sighed: “There is one method we can try!”

Qing clan’s immortals were very excited, they looked at Qing clan’s first supreme elder fixedly.

Qing clan’s first supreme elder slowly explained: “Earlier, we used hatred Gu to get past Divine Bean Palace’s defense, we made huge progress, we just need some time to refine it now. However, we lack the time we need, we can only take a risk and use that killer move now.”

“What killer move?”

“Don’t tell me...”

Some Qing clan Gu Immortals had perplexed expressions while some had changing expressions, they recalled some vague rumors they had heard.

Qing clan’s first supreme elder nodded, excitement showed on his tired face: “This killer move was created by second supreme elder and I, he was the main user with my assistance. The killer move has extraordinary might, I will activate it while all of you participate and help. As long as we can unleash it, the current Divine Bean Palace cannot block it, any rank eight Gu Immortal will need to avoid it as well. No matter how strong Ming You is, he is still rank seven.”

“We will do that!”

“First supreme elder, what do we name it?”

First supreme elder shook his head as he smiled bitterly: “Second supreme elder died before we could name it.”

This old man was silent for a while before replying solemnly: “Let’s call it, Qing Chou[1], this is the revenge of Qing clan! Divine Bean Palace was the cause of our predicament and suffering, Qing clan needs to take revenge. We will use Qing Chou to refine Divine Bean Palace completely! These super forces with ill intentions will also face the revenge of our Qing clan one by one! That arrogant and vicious Ming You who caused us great harm will also face our revenge! Using Qing Chou, we will...”

“We will take revenge! We will repay this debt a thousandfold to those who hurt us. In this aspect, we will not be stingy, we will repay them fully!”

These words raised the spirits of the immortals.

“Qing Chou... truly a good name.”

“First supreme elder is right, we must take revenge!”

“Let Qing Chou be the sign of our Qing clan’s rise to greatness.”

Qing... Chou...

Qing Chou...

Qing Chou?

Qing Chou!

Qing Chou's vision cleared up at once, it recalled everything, its memories were fully restored.

Facing Ming You's assault, Qing clan first decided to use the killer move Qing Chou to refine Divine Bean Palace. Next, they would go and fight to claim victory.

However, the Qing Chou killer move that they entrusted their hopes to did not fully refine Divine Bean Palace. Instead, it triggered a mysterious resonance with Divine Bean Palace, the entire sky shined with jade green light.

The mysterious light devoured Qing clan's immortals, it digested the entire Qing clan headquarters, including Qing oasis, it covered the surrounding ten thousand li!

Ming You was forced to retreat, after the mysterious light faded, the super forces came to check what happened, they saw that the great Qing clan territory was reduced to a huge and vast ruin.

The indignant Western Desert Gu Immortals searched the entire place thoroughly but they could not find anything.

As time passed, people went from disappointment to despair, they left this lifeless dessert eventually.

Only in some corner, a rank eight wood path Immortal Gu House with a dim hall and hatred Gu as the core within the hall was activating a killer move.

This killer move was called Qing Chou.

The killer move Qing Chou did not fail, it was only influenced by something and mutated in essence.

It turned into... a life form!

Countless vengeful souls who died terrible deaths fused together, a soul beast with hatred Gu as the core was born.

Initially, it was very small like a baby.

It opened its eyes, its gaze was crystal clear.

Next, it grew up continuously, without any idea of what was happening.

Its body started to grow as its physique became clear. It had claws, a tortoise shell, and a head with long hair.

Its size was initially the same as a rabbit, next it grew to a wolf's size, before a bull and then an elephant, eventually, it became as large as a mountain.

Countless vengeful souls cried out, from the moment it was born, they had been screeching in its ears, reverberating in its heart.

Every time it grew, these resounding voices would become louder and more muffled.

They were screaming, they were howling.

Qing Chou could not hear them clearly, it felt greatly troubled.

These voices were too annoying and muffled, they went on without stopping, it became confused, it became frustrated, it became angry.

Its thoughts became more chaotic, it became more ruthless and aggressive.

It growled, it slashed the ground of the hall with its claws, it crashed into the pillars using its shell, it bled from injuries as its hair covered its face.

The hall rapidly repaired itself but the voices still continued, they were getting more muffled and loud.

Qing Chou could do nothing.

It became dejected eventually.

It wanted to give up, it wanted to die.

But it did not do so, those vengeful voices were trying to remind it of something.

What was it?

What were those damned voices trying to say?

Tell me, tell me, why are you torturing me like this, why don't you just let me die?!

Ever since the chaotic battle started, Qing Chou sensed Spectral Soul, its consciousness fell into chaos due to hatred Gu. Even though it was conscious, its mind was not clear.

It only knew how to kill, it knew how to charge and advance, it only knew how to fight! It wanted to exert itself, to use every drop of blood in its body to kill Spectral Soul, to exterminate Spectral Soul!

But now, Qing Chou's mind was no longer in chaos, it regained clarity.

It was as if the clouds parted in the sky, everything was clear now.

Its memories were complete, it understood the whole situation from start to finish.

It... could finally understand the words of those vengeful souls.

These vengeful souls were screaming and crying all the time, they had never stopped or weakened at all.

Qing Chou heard them clearly now.

These vengeful souls were not screaming in pain or bitterness.

They were not crying out in grievance, they were not screaming their innocence.

They only said one thing — Qing Chou.

Qing Chou!

Qing Chou!!

You must remember the purpose of your existence!

You must remember the burden that you bear!

You must remember all your enemies!

Don't forget it, don't forget it for even an instance, don't give up, don't give up even for an instance.

Revenge, revenge, revenge!

Those clansmen who died pitiful deaths, those Qing clan members who had yet to fulfill their aspirations, we need to take revenge for the pain and suffering that was inflicted on us!

“Spectral Soul—!” Qing Chou screamed: “Have a good taste of this!”

“This is the revenge of Qing clan, after a hundred thousand years, the killer move that has been nurturing for a hundred thousand years—”

“Qing Chou!!!”

“Oh no!” At this moment, Giant Spectral Soul's expression turned cold, his heart sank.

A qualitative change occurred in Qing Chou's body, rank eight Immortal Gu Hatred which had been growing the entire time finally broke through at this moment, it became a genuine rank nine Immortal Gu!

Qing Chou's mountain-like body shot out a jade green light that was familiar to Spectral Soul.

Within the green light, Qing Chou's body transformed like flowing water.

It stood straight up, its four limbs turned into human hands and legs.

The huge pair of wings that it had turned into a full body armor.

Its shell turned into a shield, held by its left arm.

Its snake neck contracted rapidly, allowing its neck and shoulder to have the perfect proportion.

Next, a huge lump of light flowed from its long tail and snake neck, transferring to its right palm as it extended into a terrifying spear.

Giant Qing Chou charged towards Spectral Soul, the vast green light condensed and went into the tip of its spear.

The long spear stabbed forward with great force!

Giant Spectral Soul changed moves!

He had to make a change, if he used his earlier method on Qing Chou again, he would be courting death.

Spectral Soul grunted as he retracted his move, causing him to suffer backlash.

But he achieved his goal, he successfully changed killer moves. At the crucial moment, rumbling black smoke gushed towards Qing Chou, stopping its attack.

Seeing this, Wu Shuai, Qi Sea Ancestor, and Demon Immortal Qi Jue stared with wide eyes.

This seemed like a long process but in fact, it occurred too quickly and suddenly.

Qing Chou suddenly became stronger, it turned into a giant with a huge rise in battle strength.

Before Wu Shuai, Qi Sea or Qi Jue had time to celebrate, Giant Spectral Soul withdrew his killer move and retaliated instantly.

Seeing that this fatal killer move was mostly blocked by Spectral Soul, Wu Shuai, Qi Sea, and Qi Jue felt greatly disappointed, they could not help but admire Spectral Soul's resolve and method.

He could actually swap killer moves within such a short time frame!

However, Lu Wei Yin smiled.

At the next moment, Giant Qing Chou's messy hair rose up and tangled together like vines, gathering into the appearance of a huge tree.

This tree had lush leaves, it was a massive cover over Qing Chou's head, it emitted a jade green light again.

Spectral Soul's rumbling smoke was all blocked by this powerful light!

"This is?!"

"A venerable method!"

"Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's karma divine tree killer move!!"

Qi Sea, Qi Jue, and Wu Shuai were shocked.

Swish!

Giant Qing Chou's attacks were no longer obstructed, the terrifying spear pierced through Giant Spectral Soul from the front to the back.

Following that, the green spear turned into jade green light and flowed into Giant Spectral Soul's body like a torrent of water.

Giant Spectral Soul took several steps back, his aura weakened to an extremely low level.

Spectral Soul was covered in holes as soul qi leaked out along with some jade green light. Hundreds of arms covered these holes but could not stop the overwhelming green light from shining.

These mysterious lights were like swords or spears, bursting out of Spectral Soul's body, radiating the entire battlefield.

Spectral Soul lost!

This was a truly fatal blow!!

Spectral Soul's expression was cold as he muttered: "Genesis Lotus, Paradise Earth... good, you guys are really impressive."

Next, he smiled coldly, his killing intent surged instead, reaching an unprecedented level!

"Long long ago, I swore that I would only make others struggle in the face of death. Are you all... prepared for that?"

Spectral Soul's words made everyone's expressions change.

"Oh no!"

"Get away from him, quickly!"

"He is going to self-detonate!!"

"All of you, die with me." Spectral Soul roared.

Boom—!!!

[1] Chou means revenge

Chapter 2057 - Spectral Soul's Death

2057 Spectral Soul's Death

“Quickly, quickly, we need to be faster!” Fairy Zi Wei continued to urge herself internally.

She was the only wisdom path great expert here, the duty of unraveling this battlefield killer move ended up on her shoulders.

Fairy Zi Wei's soul was modified by Spectral Soul, she was loyal to him, she exerted herself in trying to unravel this battlefield killer move.

However, Lu Wei Yin's illusory sand shifting shadow battlefield was not a simple battlefield.

“This earth path battlefield is extremely sturdy, it also has a layer of vagueness. I'm afraid it uses Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's battlefield as the foundation and was modified from that!”

Fairy Zi Wei was frowning deeply, her mind was heating up, with her full effort, she managed to deduce some useful information.

But there was little progress overall.

Firstly, the battlefield killer move would shrink into a tiny spot once they were activated, isolating the inside and outside. Be it from within or externally, it was hard to unravel.

Initially, Fairy Zi Wei was able to break Fang Yuan's yama battlefield in Lang Ya blessed land because she had Feng Jiu Ge's fate armor Immortal Gu to locate yama battlefield.

By combining both internal and external influences, she had a breakthrough in unraveling that battlefield.

Secondly, illusory sand shifting shadow battlefield was not ordinary, it was the work of a venerable, improved upon by future generations.

It was already amazing that Fairy Zi Wei could find the exact location of the battlefield so quickly, it showed her incredible wisdom path attainment.

Fairy Zi Wei continued to use various methods, sometimes, she activated individual Immortal Gu, sometimes, she used wisdom path killer moves, sometimes, she even asked the Longevity Heaven or Heavenly Court Gu Immortals to probe the illusory sand shifting shadow battlefield continuously.

This was truly an unthinkable sight.

Shadow Sect, Longevity Heaven, and Heavenly Court were actually working together closely!

At the outer periphery, the black bat group was like a raging black tide that attacked constantly. Heavenly Court's Immortal Gu Houses were guarding against them, forming a tight defense that killed all the black bats that were daring enough to approach them.

In the inner area, Fairy Zi Wei was high in the sky with Old Man Zheng Yuan, Bai Ning Bing, and Fairy Miao Yin protecting her.

At the center, two Immortal Gu Houses were situated beside each other. They were Longevity Heaven's Calamity Luck Altar and Heavenly Court's Demon Judgment Board. Each time Fairy Zi Wei gave instructions, these two Immortal Gu Houses would cooperate and use their methods to attack a corner of the battlefield.

Qin Ding Ling and Bing Sai Chuan did not doubt Fairy Zi Wei's anxiety, they also lacked a wisdom path great expert, they were willing to put in effort for this.

Everything they did was for the eventual goal, Fang Yuan!

Originally, these three forces restrained each other while chasing Fang Yuan, they had their own vigilance.

But now that the battlefield killer move enveloped Fang Yuan and Spectral Soul, these three forces started to work together, exerting their effort and energy into unraveling this battlefield killer move.

Fang Yuan's craftiness and viciousness was deeply etched in everyone's minds, since he put up an ambush here, he definitely had ill intentions.

The three factions' Gu Immortals felt something amiss, they quickly worked together, attempting to thwart Fang Yuan's plans with all their effort.

It was truly a wise decision.

But...

Guh.

Fairy Zi Wei suddenly shook as she spat out a mouthful of blood.

"Oh?" Seeing this change, all of the Gu Immortals' attention was drawn.

Fairy Zi Wei wiped the blood off the corner of her lips, her expression was pale but she gritted her teeth, continuing her deduction.

"Heavenly Court nurtured a great immortal, for her master, she is really giving it her all." Within Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan sneered as he tried to attack the two forces with words.

Within the Immortal Gu House, Qin Ding Ling snorted coldly, frowning: "Why is my luck wavering so much?"

At the next moment, Fairy Zi Wei and Old Man Zheng Yuan suddenly took action, profound light flickered, the Shadow Sect immortals were all enveloped, before they shot outside like a meteor!

Bing Sai Chuan and Qin Ding Ling's hearts jumped, they did not think anymore, quickly controlling the Immortal Gu Houses to follow after Fairy Zi Wei.

Boom!

A terrifying explosion occurred at this moment.

Calamity Luck Altar had just started to move when an immense force assaulted it from the back.

Bing Sai Chuan growled: "Zi Wei harmed us!"

Calamity Luck Altar suffered a huge blow, but its momentum rose as it charged towards Fairy Zi Wei with killing intent.

Within Demon Judgment Board, Fang Zheng lacked experience compared to Bing Sai Chuan and Qin Ding Ling. When the explosion occurred, Demon Judgment Board was still staying motionless on the spot.

Thus, Demon Judgment Board suffered much greater damage than Calamity Luck Altar.

At once, Fang Zheng felt like he had fallen into a tsunami, he was caught unguarded, the entire Demon Judgment Board was swept away by the explosion.

Rumble!

This explosion was created by Spectral Soul's self-detonation.

After the explosion destroyed the illusory sand shifting shadow battlefield, the three forces' Gu Immortals who did not know what happened were greatly affected.

Both Immortal Gu Houses, Calamity Luck Altar and Demon Judgment Board, were heavily damaged, even though Fairy Zi Wei deduced the explosion slightly earlier, there was too little time, the explosion quickly implicated them, they were sent flying everywhere.

The numerous Heavenly Court Immortal Gu Houses were also sent flying like kites, blown away by the intense force.

The black bat group was even worse, hundreds of thousands of bats, be they desolate beasts or immemorial desolate beasts, were instantly blown to pieces.

The ground shook as the world seemingly collapsed, the entire scene was very chaotic now.

An extremely damaged fortress appeared in the air.

Qing Chou, which had turned into a giant, was blown into three pieces, it landed on the ground.

Xi Land was greatly damaged, it was originally complete and intact, now only less than thirty percent was left.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was covered in blood as he flew out of this secluded domain of heaven and earth, he had a sharp gaze as he fixed his eyes on the fortress.

It was Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress!

This rank eight Immortal Gu House truly had top notch defense, even though it was heavily damaged, it still managed to block the force of Spectral Soul's self-detonation.

At the next moment, Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress was stored into Fang Yuan's immortal aperture.

This Immortal Gu House was too slow, it could not be relied on all the time.

Fang Yuan appeared!

Instantly, he attracted the attention of all the Gu Immortals.

But Fang Yuan was not alone, Lu Wei Yin and Wu Shuai were also around him.

“Let’s kill Fang Yuan!” Calamity Luck Altar was not in good shape, Bing Sai Chuan gave up on it and let the rest repair, while he went to kill Fang Yuan himself.

This rank eight great expert who had once fought alongside Fang Yuan did not conceal his deep killing intent towards the latter.

“Fang Yuan, what did you do to master?!” Fairy Zi Wei stopped escaping, she screamed out as blood oozed out of her nose and mouth.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue had a child-like appearance but an elderly voice, he smiled coldly: “Didn’t you all feel the severity of the explosion earlier? Spectral Soul has already self-detonated and died.”

What?!

The immortals heard this and were intensely shocked.

“The great Spectral Soul actually died?”

“The explosion earlier was too terrifying, it was clearly a soul path killer move, was it Spectral Soul’s final attack before dying?”

“But how can this be! A great Demon Venerable...”

“No, Spectral Soul is no longer a Demon Venerable.”

“Even so, he still has the number one battle strength in the world, to think that he actually died at the hands of Fang Yuan and the rest!”

“Fang Yuan actually killed Spectral Soul??”

The immortals’ expressions changed, their pupils contracted as all of their gazes focused on Fang Yuan!

Even though Spectral Soul's death was caused by everyone's effort, Fang Yuan was undeniably the main perpetrator.

"Fang Yuan cannot be underestimated, he is too scheming, he actually managed to kill Spectral Soul, that is a former Demon Venerable!"

"He even destroyed fate Gu, it is not strange that he managed to achieve this."

"Kill him, we cannot let him escape. This demon being alive is truly the greatest misfortune of all lives in this world!"

"Yes, even if he was acting earlier, after killing Spectral Soul, he must definitely be in bad shape. If we don't kill him now, when will we?"

The immortals shouted in unison.

"Fang Yuan, even if I have to die here, I want you dead!" Fairy Zi Wei's expression was distorted, she gritted her teeth as she attacked.

On one hand, Fairy Zi Wei was modified by Spectral Soul and became extremely loyal to him, his death angered her deeply. On the other hand, she had constantly experienced failure as a result of Fang Yuan. In Heavenly Court, she failed, in Shadow Sect, she still failed, she kept losing to this Fang Yuan.

"Kill him, if Fang Yuan is not dead, the ones to suffer will be everyone present here." Demon Immortal Qi Jue called out as he attacked Fang Yuan as well.

At the same time, he secretly transmitted to Fang Yuan while chuckling: "Fang Yuan, when Spectral Soul self-detonated earlier, you did not let me into your Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress, I'll forget that. If you want to escape now, you will need my help, take out some venerable true inheritances, show me your sincerity!"

Demon Immortal Qi Jue's Xi Land was greatly damaged but he retained most of his own battle strength.

This old demon was still working with Fang Yuan to fight Spectral Soul one moment ago, immediately after, he flipped and changed sides, using the three forces to threaten and extort Fang Yuan again!

Fang Yuan was really not in good shape, the sovereign immortal aperture's myriad tribulation was still ongoing.

Beside him, Lu Wei Yin had a pale expression, his body was wobbling around, it would not be surprising if he fainted at the next moment.

Wu Shuai was looking terrible, even though his rank eight aura was not stable, he still retained some battle strength. Right now, he could only be sacrificed to try to stall for time. Even so, there was no guarantee regarding how much time he could fight for.

As for Qi Sea Ancestor, he was already put into Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture. Within it, Combat Beast King was still unconscious, Fang Yuan needed a Gu Immortal expert to manage the situation.

If not, Qi Sea Ancestor would be forced by the situation, to protect his main body, he would need to expose his identity.

“At the crucial moment, without any better options, I will need to sacrifice the Qi Sea clone and Wu Shuai clone to stall for time.” Fang Yuan thought.

He transmitted to Lu Wei Yin: “What is the escape method that you mentioned earlier?”

When Giant Spectral Soul self-detonated, Lu Wei Yin made his move, forcefully activating the illusory sand shifting shadow battlefield and suppressing the soul explosion miraculously, even though it only lasted a few breaths of time, it managed to successfully gain them some time.

Using this time, Fang Yuan's Qi Sea and Wu Shuai clone managed to hide inside Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress.

During which, Lu Wei Yin transmitted to Fang Yuan that he had a way to escape and leave Central Continent safely.

Precisely so, Fang Yuan let Lu Wei Yin into his Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress.

Firstly, Lu Wei Yin saved both of Fang Yuan's clones, that was a move demonstrating great sincerity.

Secondly, because Lu Wei Yin's battlefield killer move was broken, he suffered an immense backlash, his battle strength plunged and his threat level also diminished, Fang Yuan did not fear him now.

Chapter 2058 - Helping Fang Yuan Become Venerable

2058 Helping Fang Yuan Become Venerable

Lu Wei Yin replied Fang Yuan immediately: “Fang Yuan, follow me!”

However, Fang Yuan replied: “No rush.”

At the next moment, he smiled coldly, his arms were folded behind him, looking at the three groups of Gu Immortals and their Immortal Gu Houses, he spoke calmly and casually: “Very good, which of you want to die first?”

Saying this, intense aura burst out of his body, his rank eight aura was fully intact and not weak at all.

All of the immortals stared with wide eyes.

“Wasn’t he at his limit already?”

All of the excitement to attack was doused.

The immortals became hesitant.

Using this timing, Fang Yuan laughed loudly as he activated an immortal killer move, bringing Lu Wei Yin and the rest away, they turned into a sword rainbow, flying far away.

Different from earlier, Fang Yuan had already refined many heaven path dao marks, he had already gotten some freedom from the restrictions of the heaven path dao marks.

It was many times easier for him to use immortal killer moves now. Although he still needed to use the human path formation to attack the heaven path dao marks, he could already use other methods now.

“Fang Yuan escaped, chase him!”

“He was toying with us.”

The immortals realized at once, they started to pursue him relentlessly.

All sorts of killer moves were unleashed, bombarding Fang Yuan and the rest.

It was as if the situation had returned to before, except Spectral Soul, Qi Sea Ancestor, and Qing Chou were gone, in exchange there was Lu Wei Yin instead.

But...

“Everyone, be very careful! The final struggle of this demon Fang Yuan cannot be underestimated.”

“Let the other two forces fight, let’s save our energy.”

“Fang Yuan is too scheming, in my opinion, he might still have a second battlefield killer move or an immortal formation.”

“That’s right, in the Southern Border battle, Fang Yuan used a time path formation to trap the allied forces of Southern Border’s righteous path. Lu Wei Yin is also a devious person, he set up the earth path formation to trap Spectral Soul, he did the same thing as Fang Yuan. I was wrong about him!”

“The great Paradise Earth’s Southern Border inheritor actually collaborated with Fang Yuan so shamelessly!!”

The immortals' words were filled with righteousness and heroism against the evil enemies, they transmitted thoughts and exchanged conversations, trying to come up with a plan.

They chased with a huge commotion, but they were all feeling internally fearful!

The current situation was already very different from earlier, it had changed almost completely.

Fang Yuan managed to kill Spectral Soul, this incredible feat made all three forces very wary and fearful.

Furthermore, Fang Yuan was devious and crafty, he was ruthless and vicious, his battle achievements were deeply etched into everyone's hearts, the three forces' Gu Immortals were filled with trepidation.

On one hand, even if Fang Yuan was near his limit, his final struggle would cause any of them to suffer huge losses, their plans would fail completely; on the other hand, the three forces were not just fighting Fang Yuan, they were also mutual enemies.

Earlier, Spectral Soul and Qi Jue took on the role as the vanguard, the three forces were happy to follow behind them and try to reap some benefits. But now, Spectral Soul was dead, even though Demon Immortal Qi Jue appeared imposing, he was secretly extorting Fang Yuan for his personal gains, why would he really fight with his true strength?

Speaking of which, the three forces' Gu Immortals were wary of Fang Yuan, but was Demon Immortal Qi Jue not wary of him?

"Fang Yuan did not fight much in the few battles earlier. How much did he actually recover? Looking at his killer moves, they are clearly more complex and numerous, how much strength is he concealing? Does he have a fourth Immortal Gu House?" Demon Immortal Qi Jue thought to himself.

Earlier, Fang Yuan lost Dragon Palace and Myriad Year Flying Warship, he immediately took out Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress. These three

Immortal Gu Houses were all rank eight, they were peak creations of enslavement path, time path, and earth path.

Fang Yuan's abundant wealth truly shocked Demon Immortal Qi Jue. He would not be surprised even if Fang Yuan took out a fifth Immortal Gu House at this point.

"Just how deep is Fang Yuan's foundation?! Aren't the past venerables investing too much in him!" Demon Immortal Qi Jue gritted his teeth.

As Fang Yuan retreated, he suggested transacting using true inheritances, his attitude was tough at times, Demon Immortal Qi Jue could not make up his mind.

"Should I attack at this time?"

"How much strength does Fang Yuan have left? Would my gains be higher if I kill him?"

"But now, chasing and collecting true inheritances seems pretty good too..."

Among the people, Demon Immortal Qi Jue had the best time during this chasing period.

"We arrived! It is below this place." Lu Wei Yin suddenly transmitted.

Fang Yuan controlled the rainbow, he suddenly changed directions, he instantly broke through the rock layer, entering the next layer.

Rumble...

Fang Yuan and the rest heard loud rumbling noises around them.

A boundless earth qi river surged intensely as tides raged, Fang Yuan and the other two were surrounded by it, they felt like ants in the river, being extremely insignificant.

“This is... the manifestation of an earth vein?!” Fang Yuan was stunned before he soon realized it.

Lu Wei Yin nodded as he smiled: “Indeed, with the five regions becoming one, the earth veins have merged as well, with the movement of the earth veins, they will manifest themselves. It is about to reach that island.”

Fang Yuan activated his killer move with difficulty as the sword rainbow shot down.

The sword rainbow was hard to maintain, it finally dissipated in the air after some time.

The three immortals fell onto a brown island, they were in sorry states.

This island was very small, it was only a few square kilometers in size. The island was deserted without any living beings, it had a plain terrain, there were three huge rocks at the periphery that resembled pillars, embedded into the grand earth vein.

Precisely because of these three rock pillars, the island remained unmoving despite the earth vein’s movement.

“Fang Yuan, where are you running?”

“Chase!”

“What is this place?!”

At this time, the three groups of pursuers also arrived at this layer.

Someone activated a killer move but found that the earth path dao marks here were too dense, they suppressed almost all other paths.

Gu Immortals had to spend a lot of effort activating killer moves unless it was earth path, otherwise, only Immortal Gu Houses could still move around freely.

“Oh no, Fang Yuan came here with a plan in mind.”

“No matter what he is trying to do, we must stop him!”

“Quickly destroy that island.”

The three forces’ Gu Immortals had imposing aura, they quickly got close.

However, Fang Yuan, Wu Shuai, and Lu Wei Yin attacked suddenly, destroying the three huge rock pillars on the island!

Without the support of the rock pillars, the island started to float away along the earth vein.

The three forces’ Gu Immortals chased but the island moved rapidly, the difference between the two was just too big, the island quickly pulled apart some distance and in a few breaths of time, shook off the three forces’ Gu Immortals.

The three forces’ Gu Immortals were dumbfounded.

What the heck was happening?

It was just an island but it actually moved so quickly!

“We really escaped from them. What is this island? Where will it bring us to?” Wu Shuai touched the hard ground of this island with his hands as he asked in amazement.

Lu Wei Yin continued to cough blood, destroying the rock pillars earlier caused his injuries to be aggravated.

He did not answer Wu Shuai, he looked at Fang Yuan instead: “Fang Yuan, you must have recalled it already?”

Fang Yuan nodded, the moment he saw this island, a flash of inspiration struck in his mind. By the time he landed, he had already recalled it.

“This is Flying Earth.” Fang Yuan told Wu Shuai.

Even though Wu Shuai was his clone, Fang Yuan did not give him a copy of all his memories, this was a precaution.

If Wu Shuai got captured in the future and got his soul searched, these memories would end up helping his enemies after all.

“In the previous life’s five hundred years, the five regions became one, the two heavens combined, the earth veins of the five regions also merged and created many unique terrains. The people in the world called them the ten earths. They are Earth Abyss, Earth Trench, Earth Tunnel, Earth Cave, Earth Prison, Production Earth, Flying Earth, Formation Earth, Treasure Earth, and Tomb Earth.”

“This island is one of the ten earths, Flying Earth, it is formed from the earth vein. It can move around in the earth vein as quickly as flying, its speed cannot be matched normally.”

Wu Shuai finally understood: “So that’s it.”

He continued to sigh: “With the changes in the world, the underground has also become much more interesting.”

He knew the essence of this island, he asked: “Then where can we go?”

Fang Yuan shook his head: “I have only heard of Flying Earth, I have never interacted with it. We can only follow along its trail now, we cannot control the direction. Lu Wei Yin, I wonder if you have any method?”

In this ambush battle, Lu Wei Yin’s performance was very outstanding, Fang Yuan saw much value in him now.

This current generation inheritor of Paradise Earth had incredible power.

He first set up illusory sand shifting shadow battlefield, which was powerful enough to trap Spectral Soul and Qi Jue, it perfectly displayed the might of a proper battlefield.

Next, Lu Wei Yin controlled the battlefield and allowed the immortals to cooperate tightly while dealing with Spectral Soul. During the intense fight,

Spectral Soul wanted to target Qing Chou but was obstructed by Lu Wei Yin multiple times.

After that, at the crucial moment, Lu Wei Yin displayed a powerful defensive killer move that blocked Spectral Soul's rampaging attack, allowing Qi Jue to have enough time to use his xi xi killer move. This was the turning point of that battle.

In addition, Lu Wei Yin used all life is bitter and suffering loss is a blessing to counter Spectral Soul, causing him to suffer an intense backlash.

Finally, he forcefully maintained the battlefield and suppressed Spectral Soul's self-detonation, allowing Fang Yuan's clones to escape the crisis.

After the battlefield was destroyed, he was the one who guided Fang Yuan to this Flying Earth and escaped successfully.

Lu Wei Yin's battle strength was definitely top tier in the current world, but Fang Yuan admired his nature even more. He was adept at enduring and persevering, he used the two killer moves, all life is bitter and suffering loss is a blessing, at the crucial moment to cause Spectral Soul to suffer a huge setback.

With his deep shrewdness and wisdom, Fang Yuan believed that Lu Wei Yin definitely had a method to control Flying Earth. After all, this involved earth path, it was Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's greatest expertise.

And as expected, Lu Wei Yin did not disappoint Fang Yuan.

He smiled and nodded: "I am not so skilled, but Paradise Earth's inheritance has a relevant method to control Flying Earth's direction and decide the place to stop at."

Wu Shuai heard this, his pupils shrank, he became quite cautious.

Lu Wei Yin seemed to have not noticed as he kept up his smile: "This earth vein travels along Western Desert, towards Eastern Sea, before reaching

Southern Border and Northern Plains after that, I wonder where you want to stop at, Fang Yuan?”

Fang Yuan smiled too: “Didn’t you invite me to be a guest of your Mushroomman Paradise earlier?”

Lu Wei Yin nodded: “Fang Yuan, now that Spectral Soul has been killed by us, I am sure you know of my sincerity already. This is not just my sincerity, this is also the sincerity of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable!”

“Even though I am not sure of the details, there is something written down in the inheritance that Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable left behind — Gu Yue Fang Yuan is the Paradise Earth inheritor of the five regions! All of Paradise Earth’s forces will help him, they will assist him to become a Gu Venerable with their full strength!”

Chapter 2059 - Paradise Earth“s Deeper Intentions

2059 Paradise Earth“s Deeper Intentions

“What?” When Wu Shuai heard this news for the first time, he was stupefied.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable was well reputed to be benevolent and kind, who did not know of his nature? He spent his entire life cleaning up the mess that Spectral Soul created, he did not have a single offensive method. All of his actions and words were meant to lead people to the path of kindness, he took joy in helping people.

Among the people he helped, were the numbers merely millions or tens of millions? In fact, not only humans, even variant humans and legendary immemorial beasts received his help. He even took action many times to repair mountains and rivers, he managed the natural resource points of heaven and earth.

Southern Border’s Mushroomman Paradise, Eastern Sea’s Merman Imperial Court, as well as the blue dragon whale, had all received Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s help.

Even Central Continent’s Reincarnation Battlefield was created by Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable because he did not want to see bloodshed between Central Continent Gu Immortals, he used it to resolve their conflicts.

And Fang Yuan?

He killed people like cutting grass, he was cold and callous. For his personal benefit, he destroyed fate Gu and disregarded the prosperity of humanity.

In order to cultivate, he plundered resources everywhere. He extorted, he stole, he snatched, he used all methods possible.

Everywhere he went, there was blood, there was disaster.

And now that Spectral Soul was dead, Fang Yuan became the genuine number one demon in the world!

It was not strange that Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable managed to deduce the existence of Fang Yuan, all the other nine venerables had done the same. But Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable actually wanted Fang Yuan to become his inheritor, he wanted all of the forces of Paradise Earth to help Fang Yuan ascend to the position of a venerable?

This was simply bizarre beyond belief!

“Has Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable gone mad?” Wu Shuai’s first thoughts after reacting were as such.

Immediately after, Wu Shuai thought: “Don’t tell me Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable wants my main body to become a kind person? This does suit his style of action.”

Indeed.

Fang Yuan was a demon.

After news of the earlier battle spread out, it would shock the world, Fang Yuan’s title as the number one demon in the world would gain everyone’s agreement!

If such a demon could turn over a new leaf and become righteous, it was definitely good news for the world and the people living in it.

Wu Shuai was shocked but Fang Yuan was expressionless, he did not show any external emotions.

Because he had already heard such words before he communicated with Lu Wei Yin.

Fang Yuan recalled the scene back then on the Red Lotus stone island.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable arrived at the stone lotus island, when he spoke with Red Lotus' will, he did mention that he wanted to snatch Fang Yuan as his inheritor.

For this purpose, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable took away regret Gu and placed it inside the blue dragon whale.

Because of this, future events happened, Fang Yuan entered the blue dragon whale's grotto-heaven paradise, taking regret Gu and releasing Shen Shang.

Back then, the ultimate mission of the merit board seemed to have intentions of inviting Fang Yuan to stay in the grotto-heaven, to accept the mission and become the new owner of the blue dragon whale. But Fang Yuan did not give in to temptation, he chose to leave and participate in the fate war, to destroy fate Gu.

After the fate war, Lu Wei Yin contacted Fang Yuan, stating that he wanted to help the latter.

These two matters were related in essence.

Thus, it was not so hard for Fang Yuan to accept this.

“Ever since I was reborn, I obtained many venerable true inheritances. These are the investments of the past venerables, they used me as a tool to destroy fate Gu.”

“I originally thought that Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable had the same idea, but to think that he had deeper intentions.”

Thoughts continued to flicker and collide in Fang Yuan's mind.

This was the greatest predicament of his life, it was truly a near death experience. The most dangerous moment was when Giant Spectral Soul used the killer move eat heart on him, Fang Yuan was truly defenseless at that moment, he had to gamble.

Thus, he forced himself to laugh and put up a perfect disguise, successfully hoaxing Demon Immortal Qi Jue to attack and betray Spectral Soul. That interrupted eat heart and allowed him to survive.

At that time, Fang Yuan was half a step from entering his grave.

What was the cause of this precarious situation?

Externally, Spectral Soul was chasing after him, trying to regain sovereign immortal fetus Gu and the dream realms.

Internally, there was Red Lotus Demon Venerable's scheme, he used the three thousand heaven path dao marks to restrain Fang Yuan and forced him to be unable to fight.

Fate Gu was destroyed, Fang Yuan had no value remaining. However much help he had received in the past, he would suffer a proportionate backlash at this moment!

All of the venerables who invested in Fang Yuan also abandoned him, they had resolute killing intent.

In such a situation, one venerable stood out from the rest, he lent a helping hand at the crucial moment, pulling Fang Yuan up from the abyss.

What was Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's intention?

What did he want from Fang Yuan?

Why did he think that Fang Yuan would become a venerable?

Why did he want to help Fang Yuan become a venerable despite the huge cost?

Surrounded by brown soil, earth qi rumbled.

Flying Earth continued to move within the grand earth vein.

“According to my understanding, in the Prophecy of Three Venerables, the next venerable is Great Dream Immortal Venerable. Does Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable think I have the capability to become Great Dream Immortal Venerable?” Fang Yuan’s gaze flickered as he broke the silence, probing as he asked.

Lu Wei Yin replied: “The Prophecy of Three Venerables is well known to everyone, but now that fate Gu has been destroyed, the future is no longer certain. It is possible that Great Dream Immortal Venerable will emerge, it is also possible that this will not happen, right?”

“Fang Yuan, no need to say anymore, once you visit Mushroomman Paradise and receive Paradise Earth’s true meaning, you will understand everything. At that time, I will definitely welcome you enthusiastically.”

Lu Wei Yin smiled but was not willing to speak anymore.

After this battle, he was certain that Fang Yuan would go to Mushroomman Paradise, but he would not go now.

Lu Wei Yin knew of Fang Yuan’s vigilance, he was a ruthless person but he was incomparably careful!

Even though Lu Wei Yin made such a huge contribution in this battle, if there was a chance, Fang Yuan would definitely kill him.

But Lu Wei Yin had been cautious, Fang Yuan had no such opportunities. When Spectral Soul self-detonated, he saved Wu Shuai and Qi Sea Ancestor, expressing his goodwill while also telling Fang Yuan he had a way to escape, that was the reason Fang Yuan let him into Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress.

When they got to Flying Earth, because he had a method to control it, he retained his value, Fang Yuan was unwilling to kill him.

But if he fainted, Fang Yuan would definitely deal the fatal blow, before soul searching Lu Wei Yin and learning of all the details.

Eventually, Fang Yuan chose to leave mid-journey.

He was pestered by the myriad tribulation, the most important thing now was to resolve it!

His battle strength was low now, otherwise, he would have attacked the weakened Lu Wei Yin.

Before departing, Lu Wei Yin spoke to Fang Yuan, expressing great sincerity: “Fang Yuan, I am sure you are deeply aware of the situation now. All the venerables want to kill you, this will not be your only predicament. We have very little time now, the actual circumstances are even more dangerous than during the fate war. If we act slowly, we will end up with terrible deaths. Thus, I hope you will come visit the Mushroomman Paradise as soon as possible.”

Fang Yuan nodded, bringing Wu Shuai and leaving.

The two immortals left the earth vein, moving upwards. An hour later, they arrived at the surface, appearing in a desert.

There was nothing in the surrounding thousand li.

Wu Shuai suddenly smiled: “Lu Wei Yin seems to be in trouble. By helping us this time, and also being the leader of a variant human force, he is going to face the pressure of Southern Border’s righteous path.”

Fang Yuan nodded: “This is indeed problematic for him. Southern Border’s righteous path is led by Wu clan, while Wu clan’s leader, Wu Yong, is an ambitious and formidable person, he will not let go of this chance. But with Lu Wei Yin’s political skills, I am sure he already has a way to resolve it.”

Wu Shuai asked again: “Before parting, was Lu Wei Yin simply trying to scare us?”

Fang Yuan had a solemn expression, he shook his head slightly.

Wu Shuai's mood became heavy.

"Let's go, we will recuperate now, we really have no time left!" Fang Yuan said.

Earth vein.

"That demon Fang Yuan really escaped!" Inside Heavenly Court's Immortal Gu House, Qin Ding Ling stared with wide and furious eyes as she gritted her teeth, clenching her fists tightly.

This was the situation that she had not wanted to see, but it happened anyway.

Within Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan also let out a sigh.

He did not think that this would happen, the powerful and imposing Spectral Soul died while Fang Yuan, who was escaping from them, managed to flee. The biggest surprise was Lu Wei Yin, this inheritor of Paradise Earth was simply not worthy of being in the righteous path, he was Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's disgrace!

Of course, there was also the earth vein and Flying Earth.

The five regions were unified, the regional walls vanished, Gu Immortals of the five regions focused their attention on the fate war. The aftermath of the war had not settled, but qi tides already started to emerge, all Gu Immortals were busy dealing with them. Almost nobody had the time or energy at this time to explore the changes underground.

The earth vein was grand and vast, it was like a rumbling yellow river, creating huge commotions and sounds. Traveling around this turbulent earth vein was simply not easy.

The Flying Earth that Fang Yuan was on had already gone missing, the immortals traveled with great difficulty underground, their expectations regarding catching Fang Yuan became increasingly lower.

Wherever the immortals' gazes landed, they would see an abundance of earth path resources around the earth vein. And within the earth vein, there were even higher quality immortal materials.

“With the changes in heaven and earth, even the earth has become so foreign and unfamiliar.”

“These earth path resources are very heavy, it is too troublesome to take them from the earth vein, that is, unless one has exceptional earth path attainment.”

“Just these earth path resources that we saw along the way, if we can use them well, we can definitely change the situation. Ancient Soul Sect, who owns this Earth Abyss, is going to benefit, if they can absorb these resources, they will definitely become a much more powerful force!”

These were elites among the highest tier of Gu Immortals, they had excellent knowledge and understanding.

The resources underground were too abundant, this would have great implications. The way to extract these resources efficiently and make use of them would affect the entire world's situation in the future.

“Quick, take out some spare Gu worms, another three hundred were destroyed. Who can help me to replace the new Gu worms together?”

When Immortal Gu Houses moved in this earth vein, they would suffer the invasion of these earth qi, there would be increasingly more earth path dao marks carved on the Immortal Gu Houses.

That was unless it was an earth path Immortal Gu House, Immortal Gu Houses of other paths could not stay inside the earth vein for too long.

“Fang Yuan has disappeared for a long time already.”

“Unless we can find another flying island like what they had, otherwise...”

“That Lu Wei Yin clearly had a method to control the flying island. He is Paradise Earth's inheritor, back then, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable

cultivated earth path primarily.”

Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals did not say it explicitly, but they had intentions to retreat already.

Qin Ding Ling kept silent, she was unwilling, but Fang Yuan was actually going to successfully escape in front of their very eyes! She knew that Fang Yuan had already escaped for quite some time, there was almost no hope in catching him now.

But she still subconsciously kept silent.

After this battle, her trepidation towards Fang Yuan rose by several times. Spectral Soul went after him personally but could not kill him, instead, Fang Yuan managed to kill Spectral Soul in reverse!

“Gu Yue Fang Yuan... I underestimated you after all.”

“No wonder even the wisdom path cultivator Fairy Zi Wei faltered in your hands time and time again.”

“Wait, where are the Shadow Sect members?”

Chapter 2060 - Bai Ning Bing Versus Fang Zheng

2060 Bai Ning Bing Versus Fang Zheng

Countless rock pillars flashed by with speed that resembled illusory figures.

These rock pillars were located in Earth Abyss, they naturally could not move. What was moving was Fairy Zi Wei's group.

"Since Fang Yuan can kill master, he definitely has a method to escape. I have fought against him many times, I understand him too well!" Fairy Zi Wei said.

After Spectral Soul's death, the weakest group became Shadow Sect.

Earlier, Fairy Zi Wei purposely shouted and drew Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court's attention to Fang Yuan, she secretly transmitted and directed these Shadow Sect immortals to escape mid-journey.

After that, she did not even get to the layer with the earth vein, she directly left the battlefield with these Shadow Sect immortals.

"No!" While flying, Fairy Zi Wei suddenly stopped, saying: "Even though I am not sure how long Fang Yuan, Longevity Heaven, and Heavenly Court will fight, we need to make some preparations in advance."

Fairy Zi Wei cast her gaze towards Bai Ning Bing, Fairy Miao Yin, and Lady White Rabbit.

“Farewell to the three of you.” Fairy Zi Wei’s tone became extremely cold.

Fairy Miao Yin’s expression turned ugly, evidently, Fairy Zi Wei was going to discard them as used pawns.

Lady White Rabbit was feeling uneasy, while Bai Ning Bing smiled as she rubbed her chin, nodding cheerfully: “Interesting, getting chased like this is common, but I have never experienced such a status myself.”

Even if they objected, what could they do?

Fairy Zi Wei was a rank eight great expert, she could suppress the three of them!

Fairy Zi Wei nodded, bringing Old Man Zheng Yuan and Ying Wu Xie away, quickly vanishing from the sights of Bai Ning Bing and the rest.

“What do we do?” Lady White Rabbit asked, she was lost and unsure.

Bai Ning Bing chuckled: “We are in big trouble, I am sure we will be caught very soon.”

White Rabbit stared with large and clear eyes, she asked: “Are you sure?”

Bai Ning Bing nodded but said: “We can’t be too sure, but Fairy Zi Wei is a wisdom path great expert, seeing her action earlier, doesn’t it tell you the truth? Even though we have low cultivation level, we have our value. Didn’t they find out Fang Yuan’s traces using us as the connection? But now, Fairy Zi Wei gave up on us instantly, it meant that she gave up the method to detect Fang Yuan. This shows how much danger we are currently in.”

“What should we do, let’s leave now.” Lady White Rabbit said anxiously.

“Why don’t we split up?” Fairy Miao Yin asked: “Whoever gets caught will be the unlucky one, White Rabbit, go with me.”

Among Fang Yuan’s subordinates, Fairy Miao Yin and Lady White Rabbit had the closest relationship. In this critical moment, she wanted to bring

White Rabbit along with her.

“We can’t escape, but I have a good plan.” Bai Ning Bing said, bright light flashed in her eyes.

“What plan?” Lady White Rabbit was curious.

But after Bai Ning Bing told them, the two rejected it instantly.

“Isn’t that too risky?” Lady White Rabbit was tongue-tied.

“You want to return to the black bat layer? You lunatic!” Fairy Miao Yin rolled her eyes.

Bai Ning Bing replied: “It seems dangerous there but the truth is different. With a vast number of bats in there, even pursuers will not detect us, they might go to the next layer while passing us by.”

White Rabbit was dazed, it seemed that Bai Ning Bing’s words made sense.

“Do you think Lord Fang Yuan will return to save us?” Lady White Rabbit suddenly asked.

Fairy Miao Yin’s expression sank: “Don’t forget that we participated in the chase against him earlier.”

White Rabbit was anxious: “But we were forced to, there was no choice. Lord Fang Yuan is so wise, why wouldn’t he understand it?”

Bai Ning Bing sneered: “You two are still hopeful about him? Not to mention that he is currently busy trying to save his own life, even if he could, with that cold aloof nature of his, why would he even come to save us? In fact, he would rather we die now, after we are dead, there will not be sufficient clues to deduce his location.”

Lady White Rabbit was speechless.

Fairy Miao Yin gritted her teeth: “No need for more talk, White Rabbit, come with me. As for you, Bai Ning Bing, farewell.”

Fairy Miao Yin had no interest in Bai Ning Bing's suggestion, after much interaction with her, she knew that this person was a lunatic.

Bai Ning Bing shrugged her shoulders: "Go ahead."

As she said that, an intense wind blew, the odor of blood spread throughout the area.

Rank eight Immortal Gu House Demon Judgment Board arrived, Fang Zheng's cold voice could be heard from within: "Where are you trying to go?"

Bai Ning Bing and the others were physically and mentally shaken, to think that their pursuers came so quickly!

Why was Fang Zheng here?

It turned out that after Heavenly Court, Longevity Heaven, and Demon Immortal Qi Jue lost sight of Fang Yuan, they lost hope while moving along the earth vein, they started to have other thoughts.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was the first to strike, attacking Calamity Luck Altar.

Within Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan was prepared for this, he blocked Demon Immortal Qi Jue's attack.

Seeing that his attack failed, Demon Immortal Qi Jue did not feel dejected, he called out: "Heavenly Court! If you do not fight Calamity Luck Altar now, are you going to wait until Longevity Heaven invades Central Continent?"

Bing Sai Chuan heard this, his heart sank.

"You are not wrong." Qin Ding Ling laughed as she gave orders to Heavenly Court's Immortal Gu Houses, launching their attack as well.

However, Heavenly Court did not just encircle Calamity Luck Altar, they even targeted Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue snorted coldly: “Heavenly Court, your appetite is simply too big!”

Qin Ding Ling replied arrogantly: “Qi Jue, after that intense battle, how much battle strength do you have left? Go ahead and show us.”

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was silent!

There was nothing wrong with Heavenly Court attacking him, it was a wise decision.

“However, Qin Ding Ling is acting resolutely, is she putting up a farce or...” Demon Immortal Qi Jue had no time to think, Heavenly Court’s attacks already arrived, and he had to defend himself.

The three parties fought above the earth vein.

“Fang Zheng, quickly go to the upper layers and pursue Shadow Sect. Fairy Zi Wei is able to use Bai Ning Bing and the rest to deduce Fang Zheng’s location. We can also do that, go capture these people, as for Fairy Zi Wei and Old Man Zheng Yuan...” Saying this, Qin Ding Ling hesitated.

But soon, she continued with a firm tone: “As for the two of them, kill them if you can!”

“Yes.” Fang Zheng acknowledged her orders, he controlled Demon Judgment Board and left the battlefield.

Calamity Luck Altar and Demon Immortal Qi Jue were trapped, they watched as Demon Judgment Board left.

Fang Zheng flew rapidly within Demon Judgment Board, using the Immortal Gu House’s ability to find the traces of Shadow Sect.

Shadow Sect’s members were all on the board list, Fang Zheng quickly found Bai Ning Bing and the other two immortals.

“Rank eight Immortal Gu House — Demon Judgment Board!” Lady White Rabbit’s and Fairy Miao Yin’s hearts sank, they felt a huge pressure.

They wanted to tell Fang Zheng about the direction that Fairy Zi Wei escaped to but there was an alliance agreement made earlier, if they betrayed Fairy Zi Wei, the consequences would be severe.

Cold light flashed in Bai Ning Bing's eyes, even with an enemy in front of them and possibly others behind, she still had an excited expression: "It's you, I know that voice, Gu Yue Fang Zheng."

Gu Yue Fang Zheng had a flickering gaze, he looked at Bai Ning Bing through the Immortal Gu House: "Bai Ning Bing, to think that we would meet here at this time."

Memories from before surged in his mind, it was as if he had just drunk some liquor before the battle, his entire body was filled with heated battle intent.

"Bai Ning Bing!" He shouted loudly: "Do you still remember Gu Yue Qing Shu?!"

In Fang Zheng's heart, Gu Yue Qing Shu was more of a brother than Fang Yuan to him. He was caring, he was gentle, he was responsible, he was admirable.

When he lived in Gu Yue village, even though Gu Yue clan leader took care of Fang Zheng and taught him personally, he was still a senior.

The care and concern that Gu Yue Qing Shu gave to Fang Zheng had always been kept in Fang Zheng's heart.

But such a person was killed by Bai Ning Bing, Fang Zheng witnessed the entire battle that involved Qing Shu's death.

"Gu Yue Qing Shu?" Bai Ning Bing was slightly dazed, how could she forget. Back in the day, she fought against Gu Yue Qing Shu, even though she killed the latter, she also lost an arm because of him.

But at the next moment, Bai Ning Bing turned a deaf ear, she laughed in disdain: "I would've forgotten if you did not mention him. That was an

insignificant ant after all.”

Gu Yue Fang Zheng’s eyes widened in response, blood filled his eyes as killing intent surged in his body.

“Bai Ning Bing, die!”

Chapter 2061 - Demon Judgment Board!

2061 Demon Judgment Board!

“Dan... danger.” Lady White Rabbit’s expression turned pale.

“Quickly dodge it!!” Fairy Miao Yin screamed.

Demon Judgment Board became larger in the three immortals’ eyes, quickly filling up their field of vision. The intense winds made Lady White Rabbit’s breathing turn difficult.

Bam.

At the next moment, earth shook, rocks were sent flying.

Demon Judgment Board slammed into the tough ground with great intensity.

Bai Ning Bing and the rest split up and moved towards different directions, at the crucial moment, they evaded the attack.

Demon Judgment Board rose up, it charged again.

This time, it targeted Bai Ning Bing.

“So quick!” Bai Ning Bing’s pupils shrank, she focused herself to deal with the situation.

Demon Judgment Board was covered in a light red halo, granting it even more speed. It did not use killer moves, it only charged wildly with rapid attacks, Bai Ning Bing had to dodge continuously, spending her effort on evasion and having no chance to retaliate.

“What do we do?” Lady White Rabbit asked anxiously.

Fairy Miao Yin had an ashen expression, she replied: “Let’s go! This is their old grudge, let the two of them fight it out.”

Lady White Rabbit was dragged by Fairy Miao Yin as they tried to escape the battlefield.

“Where are you going?” Gu Yue Fang Zheng suddenly turned around.

Even though he hated Bai Ning Bing deeply, he did not forget Qin Ding Ling’s instructions. White Rabbit and Miao Yin were crucial clues to find Fang Yuan, how could they be allowed to escape?

Demon Judgment Board let out a wave of powerful blood red light, it radiated in the battlefield, Bai Ning Bing and the rest were enveloped by this blood red light, their expressions changed.

Under this blood red light, they felt the blood in their bodies drawn by a powerful force, it was as if the blood in their bodies was getting sucked into Demon Judgment Board, it was very uncomfortable.

“If we do not resolve this problem, we might get sucked dry of all our blood!” Fairy Miao Yin said solemnly.

Immortal killer move — Bai Xiang!

On the other hand, Bai Ning Bing successfully unleashed her killer move, she turned into a white ice giant.

The blood red light instantly became ineffective on her.

The killer move Bai Xiang was the famous trump card of the Southern Border rank eight Gu Immortal, it allowed the Gu Immortal to temporarily

convert their body into another type of lifeform.

This move was incredibly powerful, it created the White Terror that once shook Southern Border, leaving its own mark in history.

Once Bai Ning Bing used it, she changed her circumstances. The ice giant did not have any blood in its body, Demon Judgment Board's killer move was useless against it.

Fairy Miao Yin's heart sank, with Bai Ning Bing's current condition, she could easily escape. But Bai Ning Bing did not do that, she attacked instead with great excitement and enthusiasm!

"This lunatic!" Fairy Miao Yin muttered, experiencing a complicated feeling.

However, when Bai Ning Bing's killer moves landed on Demon Judgment Board, they were like waves hitting the reef. No matter how Demon Judgment Board was attacked, it did not even move one bit against the currents.

Fairy Miao Yin frowned deeply as she called out: "White Rabbit, use that move!"

Lady White Rabbit nodded solemnly, she quickly used the killer move, protecting herself and Fairy Miao Yin.

Fairy Miao Yin took a risk and accepted her protection, using this chance, she unleashed her killer move, wondrous hand profound sound.

She grew five new arms, causing her to have a total of seven arms.

The seven hands moved by themselves, the smooth long fingers were moving in a dazzling motion.

Ding ding, dang dang...

Cling cling, clang clang...

With the movement of her fingers, sharp sounds could be heard whenever they touched.

The sounds even caused sound waves to start appearing in the surrounding air.

Sound waves moved like a storm, creating a huge commotion as the attacks landed on Demon Judgment Board!

“Fairy Miao Yin, thirty-seventh position on the Demon Judgment Board, she has rank seven cultivation level and the Profound Sound true inheritance. Among which, her wondrous hand profound sound killer move can be raised alongside the core Immortal Gu until it reaches rank eight.” Fang Zheng muttered to himself.

On top of his head, countless texts in blood gathered to form a scarlet name list. Be they Fairy Miao Yin, Lady White Rabbit, or Bai Ning Bing, their names were present.

Fairy Miao Yin and Bai Ning Bing worked together, while Gu Yue Fang Zheng still had a calm expression.

After all, he was inside Demon Judgment Board.

The rank eight Immortal Gu House Demon Judgment Board was extremely powerful.

Normally speaking, rank seven Immortal Gu Houses could resist rank eight, they were the foundation of super forces.

As for top tier rank eight Immortal Gu Houses, they could resist pseudo-Immortal Venerables!

During the fate war, Fang Yuan used Myriad Year Flying Warship and Dragon Palace to fight against Duke Long. In the earlier battle, he used three Immortal Gu Houses against Spectral Soul, they were all rank eight.

Demon Judgment Board was also rank eight, but it was specialized in investigation.

Against rank seven Gu Immortals like Bai Ning Bing, Demon Judgment Board's battle strength was far superior, it could not be matched.

Waves of blood red light shot out of Demon Judgment Board!

These blood red lights shot down like rain, targeting Bai Ning Bing with an unceasing quantity.

Bai Ning Bing turned into a white ice giant, even though it was large and bulky, the giant's movement was actually very agile and flexible.

She dodged continuously, none of the blood red lights managed to hit her once.

"But as long as I get hit once, I will suffer heavy injuries!" Bai Ning Bing knew this in her heart, she focused and fought, the dangerous situation was making her more excited and thrilled.

Suddenly, Demon Judgment Board shook lightly, Bai Ning Bing got immobilized.

Bai Ning Bing could not move, she was shot by tens of blood lights.

The white ice giant was punctured in many places, it was reduced to ice shards in a few moments.

Lady White Rabbit screamed while Fairy Miao Yin's heart sank, the difference in battle strength was too great, they could not claim victory with just an advantage in numbers.

As the ice shards fell to the ground, an intense light burst out.

Within the icy light, the white ice giant reappeared.

Bai Ning Bing recovered fully!

This was the strongest aspect of the killer move Bai Xiang, as long as one shard was left, it could fully recover rapidly.

Fang Zheng was not surprised, he knew a lot of information about Bai Ning Bing. Long ago, the two were already enemies, Bai Ning Bing had fought against them many times, why would Heavenly Court not collect her information?

Furthermore, Demon Judgment Board had investigative abilities, the board list did not only include blood path demonic immortals. It was just that blood relation Immortal Gu made almost all blood path demonic cultivators unable to hide from it.

Bai Ning Bing got up and fought against Fang Zheng again, Miao Yin assisted her, half the blood red light in the battlefield dissipated.

As their blood was no longer affected, Fairy Miao Yin and Lady White Rabbit flew out with preparation, they were about to escape.

Fang Zheng smiled lightly: “Not so fast!”

The dissipated blood red light turned into a ball that floated above the battlefield. Instantly, the blood suction force that vanished amplified by several times of before.

Bai Ning Bing shouted as she took action suddenly. Her ice path killer move hit the blood ball and caused it to scatter slightly.

“Surrender now!” Fang Zheng’s lips curled up, he activated Demon Judgment Board, the formless pressure caused Fairy Miao Yin and Lady White Rabbit’s expressions to change.

At the crucial moment, Lady White Rabbit suddenly became ruthless, black shadows surged around her, enveloping her body.

Instantly, Black Tigress appeared on the battlefield!

Her eyes were pure black, her pupils could not be seen, only a dark and cold light was moving around. The area around her eyes was dyed black, her entire disposition changed from pure and innocent to vicious and ruthless.

Black Tigress took action, her dark path killer move landed on the blood ball with greater intensity than Bai Ning Bing's attack, causing more than half of it to vanish.

Black Tigress and Miao Yin were almost killed by Demon Judgment Board, they managed to narrowly escape.

Fang Zheng was not flustered, he raised his hand, Demon Judgment Board's aura changed.

With a change of method, he moved fluidly, blood qi surged, countless sand-like specks moved like stars, enveloping the entire battlefield.

“This is the killer move, blood speck star mark!”

“When was it used? I did not sense anything at all.”

Even if Qin Ding Ling saw this, she would call out in praise. After Fang Zheng became the Demon Judgment Board Lord, he had improved greatly, he already learned to use the various methods of Demon Judgment Board, he could use the methods while managing to display his own style.

This time, even Bai Xiang was not spared, it got hit.

As the blood sand entered the three immortals' bodies, red marks started to appear, causing their movements to be restricted, their thoughts became slower, their immortal essence could not be instilled smoothly, they felt like they were trapped in quicksand.

The difference between the two sides was just too big!

Normally speaking, when Gu Immortals fought, if one side wanted to escape, it would be hard to stop them unless a battlefield killer move was successfully used to trap the enemy.

But Demon Judgment Board was a top tier rank eight Immortal Gu House, it was initially created to hunt demonic path Gu Immortals. Thus, other than investigative methods, even though Demon Judgment Board could not

create a battlefield, it had ways to stop demonic path Gu Immortals from escaping.

Bai Ning Bing and the rest were about to be captured by Fang Zheng, but the ground suddenly shook as earth qi spewed up from the lower layer, the currents actually managed to pierce through the tough layer of ground.

With a loud sound, the brown earth vein rushed up like a grand river.

“What is this?” Bai Ning Bing and the other two did not know what was happening, they were shocked.

Even though Fang Zheng knew, at this moment, he felt like he was seeing Evil Dragon Di Zang Sheng.

As earth qi surged and flooded this battlefield, the earth path dao marks took over everything here, they corroded the surroundings.

From the surging earth vein, Calamity Luck Altar and Demon Immortal Qi Jue suddenly emerged.

Xi Land was above Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s head, even though this secluded domain of heaven and earth was extremely damaged now, it was still useful. It was used earlier to draw all of the earth qi upwards earlier.

Meanwhile, Calamity Luck Altar was in charge of changing the direction of the earth vein on top of that effect, eventually creating this scene where the earth vein surged upwards!

“Longevity Heaven actually worked together with Demon Immortal Qi Jue?!” Fang Zheng was internally shocked.

Originally, under Qin Ding Ling’s deployment, Heavenly Court’s Immortal Gu Houses encircled Calamity Luck Altar and Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

The two sides fought intensely, Heavenly Court was unable to defeat them, while Calamity Luck Altar and Demon Immortal Qi Jue could not escape either.

Bing Sai Chuan thus communicated with Demon Immortal Qi Jue, they knew the situation was not looking good.

The two were genuine experts with lots of experience, they were suspicious about Qin Ding Ling's attitude and felt deeply worried.

Thus, the two sides cooperated seamlessly.

Chapter 2062 - Insanity

2062 Insanity

In order to break Heavenly Court's encirclement, Longevity Heaven and Demon Immortal Qi Jue collaborated, they made use of the earth vein to find a way out of Qin Ding Ling's arrangement.

After Calamity Luck Altar and Demon Immortal Qi Jue left the earth vein, they quickly split up as they ascended to the upper layers.

Heavenly Court's Immortal Gu Houses also appeared after them.

Qin Ding Ling transmitted her voice to Fang Zheng: "Stop them!"

Even before her order, Fang Zheng was already prepared to do so.

Boom!

Demon Judgment Board shook intensely, a huge blood red beam of light shot towards Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Calamity Luck Altar.

The terrifying power of the attack made Miao Yin and Black Tigress shake internally.

In order to capture the three of them alive, Fang Zheng had been quite restricted, its current attack displayed the true power of Demon Judgment Board!

The intense blood red light assaulted, Calamity Luck Altar and Demon Immortal Qi were obstructed for a moment, they swiftly blocked it, Qin Ding Ling quickly arrived and tangled with them.

“Good job, Fang Zheng! After you’re done with those three immortals, come here and work together to deal with these people.” Qin Ding Ling ordered again.

At this moment, Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s battle strength had fallen greatly after the fight against Spectral Soul, but as long as he worked with Calamity Luck Altar, they were evenly matched with Heavenly Court. Where was Qin Ding Ling getting her confidence from?

“Yes.” Fang Zheng had a serious expression, the moment he received his orders, Bai Ning Bing attacked abruptly.

In fact, Bai Ning Bing’s ice path killer move had been prepared for some time, but Fang Zheng did not pay any attention to it. He had once controlled Demon Judgment Board to fight against rank eight ice path Gu Immortal Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch, he was attacked by the snowman race’s immortal suppression coffin killer move. Fang Zheng still had a deep memory of that battle even now, compared to Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch, Bai Ning Bing was just rank seven, she was far inferior to him!

However, after Bai Ning Bing activated her killer move, Fang Zheng’s expression changed.

Bai Ning Bing did not attack Demon Judgment Board, instead, she targeted Fairy Miao Yin and Black Tigress!

Gu Yue Fang Zheng could only change his tactic in a fluster, blood red fog enveloped Miao Yin and Black Tigress at the crucial moment, blocking Bai Ning Bing’s attack.

“Bai Ning Bing, are you crazy! You actually attacked us!!” Fairy Miao Yin broke out in cold sweat as she screamed.

“No! This might be the best way.” Black Tigress’ expression was shaken but she quickly understood it.

Fairy Miao Yin was dazed, soon, she also got it.

Fairy Zi Wei was once the leader of Heavenly Court, she knew everything about Heavenly Court. She had informed Ying Wu Xie and the rest about the details of the Immortal Gu Houses, Miao Yin, Bai Ning Bing, and White Rabbit were naturally not kept in the dark.

Because earlier, even though Spectral Soul led them, Fairy Zi Wei and the rest did not have an Immortal Gu House, they were weaker compared to Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court.

Thus, Fairy Zi Wei used information to make up for this gap.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng understood Bai Ning Bing and the rest quite well, but similarly, Bai Ning Bing and the rest also had a good understanding of Fang Zheng and Demon Judgment Board.

Especially the Immortal Gu House, its methods were difficult to change after creation, the more exceptional the Immortal Gu House, the more likely this was the case.

Why?

Taking Demon Judgment Board for an example, it was a top tier rank eight Immortal Gu House. Its abilities had reached the limit of a certain aspect, it was extremely hard to modify. Even if there were any good ideas, they might not be experimented on regarding this Immortal Gu House. Demon Judgment Board was extremely complex and was made of countless Gu worms. A single modification would change the entire structure, it would mean a complete makeover, that was as good as creating a new Immortal Gu House from scratch.

Fairy Miao Yin was not stupid, she had just failed to react at the first moment.

Now, she started to understand: “Southern Border’s Tie clan has Demon Suppression Tower, it most excels at imprisonment, but Heavenly Court’s Demon Judgment Board does not use such methods. Heavenly Court must have ordered Fang Zheng to capture us all alive. Thus, when fighting, Fang Zheng is very restricted, only against Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Calamity Luck Altar earlier, he used his full strength!”

As for why he wanted to capture them, the answer was obvious — to find Fang Yuan!

Fairy Zi Wei had constructed the wisdom path formation in front of all these Heavenly Court Gu Immortals, finally managing to deduce Fang Yuan’s location. Why would Qin Ding Ling not know about their value?

Using this as the starting point, Fairy Miao Yin soon guessed: “It seems that Fang Yuan escaped successfully, Heavenly Court wants to capture us and use us to find Fang Yuan in the future. Even though they lack a wisdom path great expert now, Central Continent’s ten great sects did not suffer losses, they have many wisdom path candidates. Furthermore, Fairy Zi Wei’s true inheritance has already been contributed to Heavenly Court, the wisdom path formation is likely part of the inheritance.”

Thinking of this, Fairy Miao Yin thought of Bai Ning Bing and gritted her teeth: “Bai Ning Bing, you lunatic!”

But at the next moment, Fairy Miao Yin stared with her eyes wide open.

Bai Ning Bing’s insanity was beyond what she had expected, she actually dispelled the killer move Bai Xiang, she returned to a body of flesh and blood!

“Come, Fang Zheng, attack me!” Bai Ning Bing shouted as she moved like a white light, circling around Demon Judgment Board as she shot out countless icicles.

The icicles landed on Demon Judgment Board but could not penetrate it, only leaving behind some icy marks.

“Hahaha!” Black Tigress laughed loudly, she did the same thing as Bai Ning Bing, dispelling her defense and joining the battle.

“She went insane too!” Miao Yin sighed.

Black Tigress was ruthless and vicious, her nature was the opposite of White Rabbit. When she resolved herself, she even disregarded her own life.

The three immortals attacked Demon Judgment Board, especially Bai Ning Bing and Black Tigress who gave up on defense, they invested all of their energy into attacking, Fang Zheng was actually feeling quite troubled.

He wanted to capture these three female immortals alive, he did not want to kill them. Qin Ding Ling had already informed him, it would be best to get more clues to deduce Fang Yuan’s location. If one of them was killed, it could lead to a failure in the deduction next time. Fang Zheng knew the heavy responsibility on him.

But the Immortal Gu House Demon Judgment Board’s weakest aspect was the lack of methods to capture others. When Demon Judgment Board was created, which person in Heavenly Court would consider this aspect?

Demon Judgment Board, naturally by looking at its name, it meant killing demonic path Gu cultivators. What was the point of capturing them?

In this aspect,, Qin Ding Ling seemed to have made a mistake in asking Demon Judgment Board to capture them, but she had no other choices at the moment.

Among Heavenly Court’s Immortal Gu Houses, Demon Judgment Board had the strongest investigative ability. Even though Fang Zheng’s cultivation level was low, Demon Judgment Board had an abundance of rank eight immortal essence and the wills of the past Demon Judgment Board Lords, it could display its full battle strength!

However, all Immortal Gu Houses had a fatal weakness, they were not flexible enough in terms of methods.

Demon Judgment Board was no exception, it was a final product that could not be altered. After it was created, its methods had always been the same until now, there had been no changes.

Fang Zheng fell into an awkward spot.

Using Demon Judgment Board, he had the upper hand, Bai Ning Bing and the rest were not his match. But just Demon Judgment Board alone could not capture them alive.

In terms of flexibility of methods, Gu Immortals far surpassed Immortal Gu Houses.

In the past, when facing this situation, the Demon Judgment Board Lords would take action personally. But Fang Zheng only had rank seven cultivation level, if he left Demon Judgment Board, Bai Ning Bing and the rest would be able to turn this around.

Right now, if Fang Zheng had a rank eight Gu Immortal helping him, it would be sufficient.

But why would he be given an assistant?

In the eyes of Qin Ding Ling and the rest, wasn't Demon Judgment Board enough? He still needed more help?

Heavenly Court's manpower was extremely lacking now, they could not deal with the situation easily.

"No, Lady Qin Ding Ling's arrangement was logical, but I actually encountered two lunatics! It made the logical deployment completely illogical." Fang Zheng thought.

Who would be so crazy as to give up on defense against a strong enemy and only choose to attack?

Wasn't that courting death?

But Bai Ning Bing and Black Tigress did that.

And amazingly, the results were quite favorable for them.

During the intense battle, Bai Ning Bing laughed loudly: “Gu Yue Fang Zheng, don’t you want revenge? Kill me, don’t you want to kill me? Come take action!”

Gu Yue Fang Zheng was silent.

Bai Ning Bing continued to provoke him: “This is why you are just a dog that Heavenly Court adopted. Your enemy is right in front of you but you do not even have the courage to try killing me. You are far inferior to your brother Fang Yuan!”

Hearing her provocative speech, not just Fairy Miao Yin, even Black Tigress was stunned.

She thought: “Hmph, I thought I was crazy enough to give up my defense. But looking at Bai Ning Bing, I pale in comparison.”

Fairy Miao Yin and Black Tigress were very worried while Gu Yue Fang Zheng fell into silence.

Hearing Gu Yue Fang Yuan’s name again, he could not help but raise his head, looking at the blood text above his head.

The blood text formed into a giant name list, the rankings and names on it changed constantly.

Not long ago, Spectral Soul, who stood at the top of the list, vanished, replacing him was the person at the second position —

Gu Yue Fang Yuan!

Defeated Heavenly Court, destroyed Fate, killed Spectral Soul!

The number one demon of the five regions and two heavens!!

Fang Zheng smiled bitterly.

Regardless of time and place, even though he was the great Demon Judgment Board Lord, Fang Yuan's name was still hanging above his head, Fang Yuan was still casting a shadow down on his life.

"Killing everyone on the Demon Judgment Board list is the grand ambition of the past generations of owners. But I know that I am not Fang Yuan's match. For all my life, I could only look at his shadow and hear about his legends. But..."

"Bai Ning Bing!"

"You are merely ranked twenty-seventh on this list."

"Do you really think I won't dare to kill you?"

"Where does your confidence come from?!"

Fang Zheng shouted loudly as Demon Judgment Board charged ahead as he spoke, in a breath of time, he arrived in front of Bai Ning Bing.

Intense winds blew towards her.

Bai Ning Bing had no time to dodge, at the next moment, Demon Judgment Board would crush her entire body to a pulp, she would die undoubtedly!

"No!" Fairy Miao Yin shouted in her head as her seven hands moved, shooting out profound sounds.

The profound sounds were multi-layered and attacked rapidly but they could not stop Demon Judgment Board.

Black Tigress spat out a mouthful of blood, she activated a method to block it but Demon Judgment Board still rampaged unhindered.

The two immortals could only watch in despair as Demon Judgment Board crashed into Bai Ning Bing and pressed down on her harshly!

Chapter 2063 - Number One Immortal Gu House In The World

2063 Number One Immortal Gu House In The World

Earth Abyss battlefield.

Boom!

Hit by Heavenly Court's attack, Calamity Luck Altar shook intensely, Bing Sai Chuan had a cold expression inside it.

Legendary immemorial beast Mao Li Qiu exploded and shouted: "Let this Grandpa Mao go out and kill them all!"

Five Elements Grandmaster shouted: "Grandpa Mao, this place has a huge hole, we need to repair it together."

Mao Li Qiu snorted as it helped to repair Calamity Luck Altar, it mumbled: "Taking hits like this feels really terrible! Bing Sai Chuan, Calamity Luck Altar was given to you to control, don't ruin master's reputation and prestige."

Bing Sai Chuan frowned as he answered: "Mao Li Qiu, take a look outside, there is someone who is even worse than us."

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was the one that Bing Sai Chuan referred to.

He was indeed in a sorry state, Spectral Soul's self-detonation caused his Xi Land to suffer huge damage, but it was his greatest reliance since reviving. Even though he had many exceptional true inheritances, he did not have time to modify killer moves. Thus, his qi path methods were all old fashioned, only killer moves that used Xi Land as the core were strong enough to be used in the battlefield.

But now, Xi Land was heavily damaged, Demon Immortal Qi Jue's battle strength fell sharply.

"This cannot go on, Heavenly Court likely has strong reinforcements! Longevity Heaven, we need to work together again." Demon Immortal Qi Jue transmitted with great difficulty.

"Right now, Heavenly Court is at its weakest throughout history, why would they have reinforcements?" Mao Li Qiu mumbled.

"Don't be careless, nobody can truly assess Heavenly Court's foundation." After replying to Mao Li Qiu, Bing Sai Chuan agreed to Demon Immortal Qi Jue's request for cooperation.

He had also sensed something amiss.

Thus, Calamity Luck Altar first exploded with a strong attack and shielded Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

Next, Demon Immortal Qi Jue gritted his teeth and summoned Xi Land, drawing upon the endless earth qi.

Calamity Luck Altar took over again, pulling upon the gradually declining earth vein.

"Hmph, trying the same trick again, you all are simply looking down on me!" Qin Ding Ling suddenly left the Immortal Gu House, she came to the outside world and used a luck path killer move.

The killer move's golden light shined everywhere, Bing Sai Chuan's expression changed, he quickly withdrew his hand like it was bitten by a

snake.

“So close! This killer move vaguely counters Calamity Luck Altar. If I was slow, Calamity Luck Altar would have to resist the pressure of the earth vein, it would be suppressed and unable to escape, becoming an easy target.” Bing Sai Chuan sighed to himself, Qin Ding Ling’s method was out of his expectations.

Without Calamity Luck Altar’s guidance, the newly rising earth vein started to fall again.

But Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s and Calamity Luck Altar’s efforts were not in vain, giant pillars of earth vein tributaries spewed out randomly in all directions, towards the sky and ground.

An earth vein tributary that was like a yellow-brown river flowed across the battlefield of Demon Judgment Board and Bai Ning Bing’s group.

The three immortals were sustaining the battle with difficulty, resisting Demon Judgment Board.

Bai Ning Bing was still alive.

Even though she was crushed by Demon Judgment Board earlier, at the crucial moment, she used Bai Xiang once again.

Demon Judgment Board dodged, unwilling to fall into the earth vein tributary.

“Even heaven is helping me!” Seeing this scene, Bai Ning Bing’s eyes shined with bright light, she felt surprised and joyful.

Her body suddenly expanded from fifteen feet to over twenty feet instantly.

“The time to escape is now!” Bai Ning Bing stretched out her hands to Miao Yin and Black Tigress.

The two hesitated for a moment before allowing Bai Ning Bing to grab onto their hands.

Bai Ning Bing did not hesitate, she jumped into the earth vein tributary immediately!

“Don’t think of leaving!” Fang Zheng gritted his teeth as he drove Demon Judgment Board into the tributary as well.

The earth vein was extremely large, even the tributary was huge, after Demon Judgment Board entered it, it was like a small fish had entered the river.

“No, we can’t escape. Demon Judgment Board is a rank eight Immortal Gu House!” Fairy Miao Yin’s expression was pale.

After a short while, Bai Ning Bing was already unable to hold on.

A vast amount of earth path dao marks corroded her body, Bai Xiang was on the verge of collapsing, even though Miao Yin and Black Tigress were doing their best in terms of defense.

Bai Ning Bing smiled coldly, she was not flustered: “Of course we cannot match Demon Judgment Board, but now, it will depend on how resolute Gu Yue Fang Zheng is. Hehe.”

At the moment of life and death, Bai Ning Bing actually laughed.

She turned around and dispelled Bai Xiang, exposing her true body.

Fairy Miao Yin and Black Tigress had already resolved themselves, they charged towards Demon Judgment Board alongside Bai Ning Bing.

“You people?!” Gu Yue Fang Zheng was shocked to see that Bai Ning Bing and the rest dispelled their defenses, he had to use a rainbow of blood red light to envelop the three immortals.

After receiving Demon Judgment Board’s help, the three immortals were saved from the outcome of getting crushed by the earth vein.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng felt a huge rock weighing on him internally!

What was this?

He actually became the one who helped Bai Ning Bing and the rest!

But Gu Yue Fang Zheng had to do this, he had to complete the mission given by Qin Ding Ling and capture them alive.

“Gu Yue Fang Zheng, do you have any method to capture us? If Demon Judgment Board had it, you would have used it already. In this situation, you will need to leave the Immortal Gu House and use your own methods! Come, let us take a chance.” Bai Ning Bing could not speak, she could only think internally.

If they lost, they would be captured and left helpless. Once their value was extracted, they would be killed, becoming the sacrifices to raise Heavenly Court’s reputation.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng stared with wide eyes, gritting his teeth tightly.

Bai Ning Bing had won this bet!

Fang Zheng did not have any special method to capture them.

Unless he took a chance and brought all three immortals into the Immortal Gu House.

But if Fang Zheng did that, he would be too stupid! Because that was simply letting the enemies into his territory. Just Fang Zheng alone could not deal with the three immortals.

“You are very crafty, but so what?” Fang Zheng said through the gaps between his teeth: “If I capture you, you will still live for some time. But now, you will die. Congratulations, your efforts in battle have reaped you such great rewards.”

Fang Zheng spoke sarcastically before abandoning Bai Ning Bing and the rest, leaving the earth vein using Demon Judgment Board.

The strong Demon Judgment Board could not stay in the earth vein for long. Just this short period destroyed most of Demon Judgment Board's mortal Gu.

Without Demon Judgment Board's protection, Bai Ning Bing felt an immense pressure, their lives were at stake, they struggled at death's door.

"Maybe Fang Zheng was right after all." Fairy Miao Yin smiled bitterly.

Bai Ning Bing snorted.

"What's that?" Black Tigress suddenly shouted.

The three immortals were like tiny bugs flowing along the earth vein tributary. From the boundless brown color surrounding them, a dark hole suddenly appeared.

"Go!" The three immortals had no choice, at the crucial final moment, they went into the dark hole precariously.

At almost the same time.

In a dense and lush forest on the surface, Fairy Zi Wei, Ying Wu Xie, and Old Man Zheng Yuan were traveling.

"This distance is not safe enough, we will continue moving." Fairy Zi Wei saw that Ying Wu Xie was moving slowly, she quickly reminded.

Ying Wu Xie gritted his teeth but his expression was dazed, he said dejectedly: "My main body has died, what do we..."

Fairy Zi Wei looked at Ying Wu Xie solemnly: "Even if the main body is dead, we still have you. Ying Wu Xie, you are his split soul, from today onwards, you are our master!"

"But..." Ying Wu Xie was not feeling happy at all, he was in low spirits: "Even my main body died in battle, this entire world is no longer in Spectral Soul's era."

Fairy Zi Wei frowned slightly, she was about to console him when Old Man Zheng Yuan suddenly spoke: “Something is up, don’t move, let me deal with it!”

At the next moment, he activated his killer move, his body shot out white light that enveloped the three immortals.

After a few breaths of time, heaven and earth shook, birds flew out of the forest, a loud collision could be heard from afar, resounding throughout the place.

The three immortals raised their heads, they saw that the sky was dyed green, a grand and majestic Immortal Gu House descended from the sky, it shrouded even the sun itself, moving rapidly even though it seemed slow.

This Immortal Gu House was so big, it was definitely the number one in the world in terms of size. Its rank eight aura was vast as the sea, intimidating all living beings. Within the Immortal Gu House, clamor could be heard, it was filled with human vitality, seemingly comprising all kinds of people.

“This is... Divine Emperor City?!” Ying Wu Xie was shocked.

“Divine Emperor City was created by combining Divine Bean Palace and Emperor City. Isn’t it stationary at the largest gathering point of Central Continent’s human vein? It could actually move?” Old Man Zheng Yuan was shocked as well.

Fairy Zi Wei pondered: “This Immortal Gu House was made by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, there must be a reason for its movement. Strange, why didn’t Qin Ding Ling relocate this house into Heavenly Court during the battle earlier?”

“So that’s it.” Old Man Zheng Yuan used his human path methods to investigate, he found something.

“Too strong, this Immortal Gu House is too strong!” Old Man Zheng Yuan’s body shook, he was greatly shocked by his discovery.

“This Immortal Gu House contains countless people, it is filled with the profundity of human path. It can actually relocate the human vein gathering point with ease! Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable’s method is too amazing, his goals were too farsighted, he only exposed it now. Divine Emperor City gathers the strength of all the people inside, be they Gu Immortal, Gu Master, or mortal, they are gathered together and used in unison. Currently, this is likely the number one Immortal Gu House in the world!” Old Man Zheng Yuan praised, he sighed deeply.

“So that’s it, it was a pity that Genesis Lotus miscalculated, this Divine Emperor City did not make it to the fate war in time.” Ying Wu Xie said.

Fairy Zi Wei shook her head lightly: “How can a venerable fail his scheme so easily? There are extremely deep secrets behind all these, don’t come up with a conclusion so casually.”

The three immortals stopped in their tracks and hid in the forest, concealing their auras, as Divine Emperor City went past them and entered Earth Abyss, they finally let out sighs of relief.

“Let’s go.” Fairy Zi Wei was ready to move.

But Old Man Zheng Yuan stopped on the spot, smiling bitterly: “I cannot follow after the two of you anymore.”

Ying Wu Xie was surprised: “Why?”

Old Man Zheng Yuan sighed: “That Divine Emperor City has already become the gathering point of human path in the world, since I cultivate human path, I am restricted by it. Earlier, it probably sensed me but because there was something more important, it chose to ignore me. To play safe, I should part with master and Zi Wei.”

Ying Wu Xie’s expression was grim, they suffered a setback again. Before this battle, Shadow Sect was full of people and prospered for some time. Now, only him and Fairy Zi Wei were left.

It was truly pitiful!

“Maybe trying to kill Fang Yuan was a terrible mistake!” Ying Wu Xie gritted his teeth, he felt extremely bitter internally.

Chapter 2064 - Captured Alive

2064 Captured Alive

Divine Emperor City was filled with noise and commotion.

The hundreds of thousands of people living in the city were looking towards the sky.

Profound green light had covered the sky of Divine Emperor City. Not only this, the city gates were also closed and guarded heavily.

“What in the world is going on?”

“You don’t know? There were notices posted at the city gates, announcing the city will be closed for a period of time. During this time period, there will be abnormal phenomena and there is no need to panic.”

“I also heard of this notice, but I did not expect such a huge and grand phenomenon.”

The city residents discussed with relative calmness, no large scale chaos emerged.

Northern city area.

“Where did that fellow Hong Yi go?” Cao Yu sighed as he walked out of a dark alley.

Accompanying him was Xie Lan.

The two were Universal Life Academy's disciples, who were ordered to search for Hong Yi after he disappeared.

Regretfully, they had been at Divine Emperor City for two to three months now and had yet to make any progress.

Xie Lan frowned: "We have almost finished combing through Divine Emperor City by now and have contacted a dozen or so information path Gu Masters, but have not gotten any news regarding Hong Yi. This is probably the worst case scenario."

Cao Yu's eyes opened wide: "Are you saying Hong Yi entered a painting world? How can that be?"

Xie Lan looked around in a hurry and lowered his voice: "Keep your voice down, such secret news have been circulating in the city recently. Painting worlds were arranged by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, they can take in the city residents and return them safely after a period of time. Especially these days, how many Gu Masters have come to Divine Emperor City because they heard this rumor and wanted to find an immortal opportunity?"

Cao Yu was at a loss: "If Hong Yi really is inside a painting world, how are we going to find him?"

Xie Lan was silent for a while before saying with a sigh: "If that is the case, then we can only wait."

Eastern city area.

"Master, please take care." A female Gu Master sent her master off.

Most of the surrounding pedestrians were staring at the phenomenon in the sky, only a few were astonished at this sight.

The female Gu Master was a renowned refinement path master who was ranked among the top hundred in the Refinement Path Convention, and she was actually being so courteous to an unknown Gu Master.

This unknown Gu Master was wearing a long robe and a straw hat which hid his appearance under the shadows.

The unknown Gu Master moved cautiously and maintained his silence as he disappeared into the corner of the street.

“What exactly is going on? Such a phenomenon is definitely a Gu Immortal’s doing.” The unknown Gu Master moved along the empty alley and raised his head slightly to glance at the strange scene in the sky.

“Sigh, I did not expect to encounter such trouble in this trip to exchange Gu materials in the city. I just hope my identity won’t be exposed.”

“Just in case, I will choose a remote tavern to stay in until the city gates open again.”

The unknown Gu Master was worried.

This person was Ben Duo Yi, who was taught the nature Gu refinement technique by Gu Immortal Yu Mu Chun.

He cultivated day and night, making huge progress. However, the cost of cultivating refinement path was high, and with no one else to depend upon, he had to frequently sell the refined Gu to purchase cultivation resources.

He was a hairy man and was hiding his appearance by using Gu worms. He had to move with caution in this gathering area of humans.

All kinds of people lived in Divine Emperor City, there were even rank six Gu Immortals.

But no one could imagine that under the cover of the profound green light, Divine Emperor City had not only left its original spot, it even flew towards Ancient Soul Sect and entered Earth Abyss to fight Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Calamity Luck Altar!

Immortal killer move — Great Qi Cloud Explosion.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue's killer move struck Divine Emperor City but it only raised slight ripples on the surface of the profound green light.

"This is probably the number one Immortal Gu House in the present age!" Even a person like Demon Immortal Qi Jue felt demoralized.

His current strength was simply unable to shake Divine Emperor City.

"So Qin Ding Ling's trump card was this Divine Emperor City!" Inside Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan looked extremely serious.

Calamity Luck Altar was left behind by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, while Divine Emperor City was created by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable. In this confrontation between the two, Divine Emperor City firmly won against Calamity Luck Altar and by a huge margin!

Calamity Luck Altar was not huge, and when compared to Divine Emperor City now, it looked even smaller.

The number one large size Immortal Gu House in history, Divine Emperor City, was like a colossal jade cloud that seemed to cover heaven and earth as it obstructed Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Calamity Luck Altar's escape route.

And in the rear, Qin Ding Ling led the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals. Among the several Immortal Gu Houses, Demon Judgment Board was at the front, taking the position of the vanguard.

As the intense battle started, Divine Emperor City suddenly let out loud human voices, following which, the profound green light bubbled and formed a huge whirlpool.

The whirlpool blew out spiraling green wind that covered Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue's expression changed greatly, he could only take out the damaged Xi Land. But Xi Land was also unable to block this move,

and at the next moment, Demon Immortal Qi Jue was absorbed into Divine Emperor City!

“Divine Emperor City suppressed Demon Immortal Qi Jue!” Inside Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan and the rest were horrified.

Even if Demon Immortal Qi Jue only had the damaged Xi Land, he had pseudo venerable battle strength. They did not expect there to be no disturbance in Divine Emperor City after he was absorbed.

Divine Emperor City’s might shook the minds of Longevity Heaven’s immortals.

It was no wonder Qin Ding Ling confronted them resolutely and had such a huge ambition as well!

“This is an emergency!” Bing Sai Chuan exclaimed in fright and activated the strongest method of Calamity Luck Altar without hesitating any more.

Golden lights shot out from Calamity Luck Altar and covered the surroundings.

The lights formed a broken path. The path extended far away, passing through the surface layer without damaging a single rock.

“Longevity Heaven, where are you trying to go!” Qin Ding Ling was aware that it was the crucial moment, she resolutely attacked and disturbed Calamity Luck Altar.

She cultivated luck path and opposed Giant Sun Immortal Venerable her whole life, and being an immortal concubine of Giant Sun before, she had a deep understanding regarding Calamity Luck Altar.

Calamity Luck Altar’s method was disturbed by Qin Ding Ling; the golden path started shaking immediately, unable to maintain stability.

At this moment, the profound green light around Divine Emperor City formed another whirlpool.

“Are we also going to be captured by Heavenly Court?” Hei Lou Lan’s heart sank as she sensed the worsening situation.

At this crucial moment, Five Elements Grandmaster hesitated for a bit before coming forward: “Let me hold them back, you should all leave!”

“No, little fellow, you cultivate formation path which will be very useful in the future. I, Grandpa Mao, am most suitable for this.” Mao Li Qiu pushed Five Elements Grandmaster aside.

“Grandpa Mao...” Five Elements Grandmaster was stunned. Mao Li Qiu’s status in Longevity Heaven was much higher than his. He had thought that sacrificing himself was the most sensible arrangement in this situation, but did not expect Mao Li Qiu to stop him.

Under this situation, Heavenly Court would never go easy on them.

Mao Li Qiu would probably lose its life if it went!

Bing Sai Chuan took a deep look at Mao Li Qiu, Mao Li Qiu, however, said casually: “Bing Sai Chuan, I will leave Longevity Heaven to you. Don’t bring shame to Grandpa Mao, you must escape. Don’t disappoint master, otherwise I will haunt you even if I turned into a ghost.”

Bing Sai Chuan gritted his teeth: “Hmph, so much nonsense. Even if you die, make sure you die in the most brilliant way.”

He had fought alongside Mao Li Qiu many times before and had deep friendship although they were quite rude towards each other. It was the way of these Northern Plainsmen, they only knew to express themselves with rough language.

Mao Li Qiu laughed heartily: “Then you can rest assured, I am most proficient in this!”

Bing Sai Chuan quickly opened the Immortal Gu House and closed it immediately. In that single moment, Mao Li Qiu had charged out.

“Come fight me, little ones of Heavenly Court!” Mao Li Qiu charged forward bravely.

In an instant, Demon Judgment Board was sent flying by Mao Li Qiu.

Mao Li Qiu fought madly and was soon soaked in blood with many bone fractures.

Its laughter however became more resonant and its aura kept on rising.

Divine Emperor City activated the spiraling green wind towards Calamity Luck Altar again.

Mao Li Qiu clicked its tongue as it flew forward and blocked the spiraling green wind with its body. At the next moment, like Demon Immortal Qi Jue, it was locked onto by the green wind and absorbed into the profound green light.

Using this crucial time, Calamity Luck Altar turned into a lump of light that escaped through the golden path.

Divine Bean Palace, painting world.

Boom!

Boom!!

Within short intervals of time, two enormous explosions reverberated throughout the whole painting world.

“What’s going on?” Fairy Bi Xia and the rest were shocked and bewildered. They were cultivating with all their efforts inside the painting world and were completely unaware of what was going on outside Divine Emperor City.

“Something big has happened, Fang Di Chang.” Shen Shang went up to Fang Di Chang with an excited expression.

Fang Di Chang was curled up in the corner of the alley, he was dirty and messy and his clothes were ragged. There was a bamboo cane beside him and a broken bowl in front of him.

He raised his head to look at Shen Shang and begged: "Lord, please give me something to eat, I have not eaten for three days and three nights now."

While secretly, he transmitted his voice: "Brother Shen, what happened?"

Shen Shang transmitted his reply: "I am not sure about the exact details. But two large paintings have been added at the edges of the painting world. Qi currents are gathered in one painting with wind howling all the time. The other painting is mysterious with beastly roars resounding again and again."

Fang Di Chang's eyes shined with bright light, he felt deep interest.

He was schemed against by Genesis Lotus's will, and his will had to escape secretly. With Shen Shang's help, the situation was showing improvement.

Fang Di Chang did not know what happened outside the painting world. But this situation had appeared for the first time in the painting world. Maybe they could probe the deeper secrets of the painting world through this?

Some days later.

At some part of Southern Border.

The fog in the valley dissipated and two people walked out.

One had a handsome face with dragon horns on his head and imposing dragon pupils, he was rank eight enslavement path Gu Immortal Wu Shuai. The other was wearing white clothes, had black hair, deep pupils and fair skin, he was Gu Yue Fang Yuan.

"Over three thousand heaven path dao marks have been refined, what should we do next?" Wu Shuai asked, "Should we go meet up with Lu Wei Yin first?"

Fang Yuan, however, was staring at his palm with a complex expression, there was slight loss, some curiosity, and some excitement on his face.

His lips curled up into a captivating smile as he gave an irrelevant answer:
“These three thousand heaven path dao marks are really amazing!”

Chapter 2065 - Compound Killer Moves

Chapter 2065 Compound Killer Moves

Divine Emperor City, painting world.

Three yellow leopards charged out of the dense shrubs that resembled a huge forest.

There were two female leopards and one male, they were growling at Ye Fan, while showing their sharp fangs that still had some bloody flesh hanging from them.

Ye Fan was surrounded, his heart shook slightly: “The concealment ability of these three leopards is so strong, I only sensed them when they moved. As for their battle strength, I will know after fighting them.”

Thinking of this, Ye Fan immediately threw out several Gu worms.

Boom boom boom.

White smoke burst and spread, three valiant warriors appeared around Ye Fan.

Human path Gu worm — vagrant warrior Gu.

“Go.” With Ye Fan’s command, the three vagrant warriors immediately split up to deal with one leopard each.

Humans and beasts fought, after ten or so rounds, two of the vagrant warriors won while one lost.

Ye Fan slightly nodded his head as he appraised inwardly: “Vagrant warrior Gu is rank three and is specialized in fighting enemies on the move. These three leopards are also very nimble and have around rank three battle strength.”

Ever since the Refinement Path Convention, Ye Fan had been cultivating inside the painting world. He not only had rank five hero Gu and rank three vagrant warrior Gu, he also had corresponding killer moves as well as relevant cultivation methods, so his progress was great.

Even so, he was frowning slightly at this moment.

“I have just entered the outside periphery of this growling beast painting world and there are already rank three strength enemies, it seems the level of this painting is rather high.”

“I wonder what progress Hong Yi is making over there? It is time, I should return and join with him.”

Ye Fan only came to probe some information. He was in charge of the growling beast painting world while Hong Yi went to inspect the qi howling painting world.

Ye Fan turned around and met Hong Yi along the way.

The two were like heroes who admired each other and had already become sworn brothers. While cultivating in the painting world, the two relied on each other as well as competed, the feeling of brotherhood deepened even more.

After learning of the situation on the other's side, the two brothers walked while pondering over it.

“There is more to this than meets the eye.”

“Why would two paintings appear all of a sudden? Could it be, the painting world can continue to grow?”

“Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's methods are indeed unfathomable!”

“We cannot completely explore these two new worlds with just us two. The best thing is to borrow the strength of the residents of the painting world.”

“Yes, that makes sense.”

Soldiers guarded the city gates, people continued to move out of the city while a small portion entered from outside the city.

The two newly added paintings brought a huge impact to the painting world. The painting world had limited space, while these two new paintings had vast space which attracted attention from everyone in the city, thus giving rise to a large wave of crazed exploration.

Ye Fan and Hong Yi blended into the crowd and returned inconspicuously to the city. But the two were unaware that the moment they appeared in the city gate, they were noticed by some people.

Shen Shang was sitting on the second floor of a teahouse near the city gate and was watching Ye Fan and Hong Yi, while talking with Fang Di Chang through voice transmission.

“Look at these two, they have made a lot of progress again! Their bodies are emitting dense human qi, extraordinary, they will definitely have outstanding achievements in the future. Brother Fang Di Chang, if you return to your main body one day, you can inquire about these two. You might be able to make great use of them.”

Fang Di Chang was sitting near the entrance of the street in a beggar’s appearance. He replied secretly: “There is not much gap between immortal and mortal in the painting world. They have cultivated for so many days in here and are like fish in water, their strength can be said to be at the top level in here. Their exploration this time was quite short, if I had to deduce their journey, they probably only explored the periphery of the two paintings. From this, it can be deduced that these two painting worlds are very large, even Ye Fan and Hong Yi don’t want to enter the inner parts rashly.”

Shen Shang chuckled: “As expected of Brother Fang, the former wisdom immortal of Fang clan, you are able to see the overall situation from just a few clues. Ye Fan and Hong Yi want to borrow external force, we might as well save our energy for now. Look, the ten children of human path are here.”

In fact, even without Shen Shang's reminder, there was already commotion at the other side of the street.

With Xiao Qi Xing at the front, Fairy Bi Xia, Sun Yuan Hua, Sun Yao, Ying Sheng Ji, Chen Da Jiang, and the rest appeared together, immediately causing a disturbance.

The passersby glanced at them and praised these ten people.

Fang Di Chang's gaze concentrated slightly, Xiao Qi Xing's group was the one that Shen Shang called the 'ten children of human path'. Shen Shang had already explained this, saying these ten had abundant human qi. Although it was inferior to Hong Yi and Ye Fan, it far exceeded ordinary people and they would have their own unique splendor in the future.

This was only natural.

These ten were selected from Central Continent's ten great ancient sects, they were Gu Immortal seeds Heavenly Court was cultivating. They were the ones who were specially supported to develop human path Gu Immortals.

Even a pig which obtained the full support of Heavenly Court and Central Continent's ten great ancient sects would have great accomplishments in the future.

The ten children of human path showed their brilliance during the expedition against Fang Di Chang, their talents were showcased even more over this period of time and their progress was astonishing. They had become famous people in the painting world and were recognized by the city's higher-ups, almost all the important tasks were entrusted to them.

The painting world was currently in an uproar with the addition of the two large paintings. The ten children of human path received the command to become the main force in exploring them.

"Besides the main culprit, Genesis Lotus's will, these ten were the ones who forced me to escape with my will, my soul being destroyed. Don't let

me get any opportunity, otherwise I won't mind cutting down your numbers." Fang Di Chang snorted coldly.

Although only a will remained of him, his strength had recovered by a lot.

This was all thanks to the mysterious and mystical human path!

When Fang Di Chang was cultivating silently, he gained a much deeper understanding of human path. The most striking characteristic of human path was having a Gu worm transform into a human.

For example, Hong Yi's scholar Gu could transform into a scholar. Ye Fan's hero Gu could transform into a hero.

After transforming into humans, these scholar and hero Gu worms would have a common man's wisdom. Their disposition, thoughts, and way of doing things would become different depending on their types as well.

The most important thing was, when these Gu worms transformed into humans, they could use other Gu worms! Moreover their proficiency in using them originated from the Gu cultivator.

This was a terrifying thing.

Transforming the Gu worm into a human and giving them a group of Gu worms could instantly produce a Gu cultivator. Mortal level Gu worms that transformed into humans and could use other Gu worms were essentially regarded as Gu Masters. Immortal Gu transformed into humans were considered Gu Immortals!

Fang Di Chang could not help but think of his main body's sovereign immortal fetus Gu.

Sovereign immortal fetus Gu's effect and abilities were naturally not on the same level as these human path Gu worms, but they had a lot of similarities.

People crowded around the ten children of human path and moved out of the city gate.

This was the largest exploration scale.

After quietly looking at this scene, Fang Di Chang returned to the deserted alley and silently waved his hand: “Men.”

Immediately, several beggars hurried towards him from their respective corners and greeted him with incomparable respect: “Sect leader, what instructions do you have for us?”

“Send some brothers to follow the crowd. They only have to probe for information.” Fang Di Chang instructed.

Although the current him was formed from a beggar Gu, he was already a rank five five bags beggar[1].

This was not all, he borrowed Shen Shang’s help to purchase large amounts of beggar Gu, and used a sect token Gu to form a killer move, establishing this Beggar Sect.

At present, most of the beggars in the whole city were already under his command!

...

Immortal killer move — Myriad Thought Sword Waterfall!

Rumble!

With a loud sound, a grand waterfall appeared. The silver waterfall was majestic and vast, it fell from the sky onto a hill.

Each drop of water in this waterfall was a thought, it had the appearance of a sword.

Within a few breaths of time, the hill was flattened.

Fang Yuan stopped the killer move. The hill was completely gone and a shallow pool appeared in its place. The gurgling water was made of flowing sword thoughts.

“Indeed, the killer move’s power has been increased by several times and it activates even more smoothly!” Fang Yuan meticulously observed the effects of the heaven path dao marks.

After resolving the myriad tribulation, Fang Yuan was not in a hurry to meet Lu Wei Yin and instead searched for a place to rest and reorganize.

The reason he used myriad thought sword waterfall was because this was not an ordinary killer move.

Most killer moves were based on a single path and Gu worms of other paths could only be supplementary even if they were mixed in. For example, rule path’s five restriction profound light qi and time path’s time cutting edge.

And there were some exceptional killer moves. They were compound killer moves which used two or more paths primarily. For instance, this myriad thought sword waterfall which was formed from the combination of wisdom path and sword path.

Fang Yuan had a lot of such killer moves; myriad dragon, yama, great thief ghost hand, myriad ghost sword dragon, jade flow pearl, and so on. To go into details, myriad dragon was a compound killer move formed from enslavement path and transformation path, great thief ghost hand was formed from soul path and theft path, jade flow pearl was formed from refinement path and space path. Myriad ghost sword dragon was even more complex, it was formed from the merging of ancient sword dragon transformation, myriad self, yama child, emperor yama, and familiar face. Every usage of myriad ghost sword dragon expended four thousand soul path dao marks from Fang Yuan’s body.

These compound killer moves were much more powerful than single path based killer moves. Enemies had to consider two or more paths to think of a countermeasure, so they were much more difficult to resist as well.

These compound killer moves were normally used by Gu Immortals who cultivated multiple paths. For instance, Qin Bai Sheng cultivated soul path and metal path, he had a killer move called burning soul supreme gold which was a compound killer move formed from soul path and metal path.

Every Gu Immortal who cultivated two paths had such killer moves; Heavenly Court's Thunder Ghost True Monarch had them because she cultivated lightning path and soul path, Duke Long naturally had them as well.

Because of conflicting dao marks, Gu Immortals who successfully cultivated multiple paths were very rare, so compound killer moves were also very rare in Gu Immortal world.

Fang Yuan was able to cultivate many paths because of the sovereign immortal body, so he accumulated many compound killer moves.

But even so, these compound killer moves could hardly be used at the top level.

This was because although Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal body did not have conflicting dao marks, the compound killer moves themselves would have a large internal friction because of their own conflicting dao marks, resulting in wastage of power.

"But heaven path dao marks have greatly improved this situation." Fang Yuan was able to sense this acutely and even verified his guess.

Right now, when he used compound killer moves like myriad thought sword waterfall, because of the reduced internal friction, the power had increased by several times!

"According to my deduction, if I use myriad ghost sword dragon now, the previous consumption of four thousand soul path dao marks would be reduced by a lot. Because of the reduced internal friction, I don't need to expend so many soul path dao marks to balance the strength of various paths."

"Over three thousand heaven path dao marks still cannot remove this kind of internal friction completely, but what if the number increased even further?"

“In the future, can I use the help of heaven path dao marks to create a killer move that contains every path?”

At this point, besides the exception of certain unique methods, Fang Yuan no longer had interest in single path killer moves.

He had discovered a new and vast world ahead of him!

[1] The Beggar Sect in Jinyong novels uses the setting where each member carries at least one pouch-like bag and the number of bags he/she carries indicates his/her rank in the sect.

Chapter 2066 - Never Give Up Until My Road Ends

2066 Never Give Up Until My Road Ends

Fang Yuan was holding an information path Gu worm in his hand, the Gu worm had records of the previous battle of pursuit. Its contents were roughly: Heavenly Court had a huge victory, Spectral Soul was dead, Fang Yuan escaped, Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Mao Li Qiu were suppressed, Old Man Zheng Yuan was taken captive, Shadow Sect's Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie were still on the run, Qi Sea Ancestor, Bai Ning Bing, Lady White Rabbit, and Fairy Miao Yin were missing, the probability of them being dead was high.

“In this current age, even if there is no ranking chart of Immortal Gu Houses, Divine Emperor City is worthy of being the number one Immortal Gu House.” Fang Yuan sighed.

In the five hundred years of his previous life, during the five regions chaotic war, information path great experts had jointly let out many ranking charts. There was fierce competition on every ranking chart, Immortal Gu House ranking was also the same.

But Divine Emperor City had not appeared back then.

Fang Yuan's rebirth had led to all kinds of huge changes, now, even before the Immortal Gu House ranking was published, Divine Emperor City firmly held the position of number one.

“If this continues, even if there is an Immortal Gu House ranking in the future, Divine Emperor City’s number one position will be immovable.” Fang Yuan estimated.

Divine Emperor City could suppress Mao Li Qiu and Demon Immortal Qi Jue, Fang Yuan was not astonished by this.

Divine Emperor City was created by merging Divine Bean Palace and Emperor City, although it did not have a rank nine Immortal Gu and was not a rank nine Immortal Gu House, it contained painting worlds.

This was Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable’s contented lifestyle killer move. It was a human path killer move with painting path effect that formed paintings of the lives of people. It was a rank nine level venerable killer move.

Against venerable methods, Duke Long was defeated and Di Zang Sheng was brought to its knees. Even if Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s Xi Land was not damaged, he would still only be at pseudo venerable level, and Mao Li Qiu was some distance away from being at pseudo venerable level.

“My Myriad Year Flying Warship and Dragon Palace are destroyed, even if they were still here, they would only be at peak rank eight level. Divine Emperor City can be considered to be half a rank nine Immortal Gu House. If Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had not been destroyed back then, it could contest for the number one position.”

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was refined by Long Hair Ancestor and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable together. It was divided into countless small towers that gathered wild Gu worms. After combining into one, they would form the main building and could even dispel calamities and tribulations.

When Giant Sun Immortal Venerable passed away, he had left behind Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, which could control the whole of Northern Plains’ political situation even though Giant Sun had already died. Northern Plains held countless Imperial Court contests, and the Huang Jin bloodline was able to hold supreme status in Northern Plains’ immortal and mortal world mainly due to Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

At present, Divine Emperor City was the largest gathering point of Central Continent's human veins. It was the largest storage and cultivation ground of Central Continent's geniuses, a sacred land of human path. Looking at the setup, it was similar to Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Even Fang Yuan felt wariness towards such an Immortal Gu House.

As for why Heavenly Court publicized this battle information, Fang Yuan understood it fully.

Heavenly Court was in dire need of a surge in morale.

Ever since their defeat in the fate war when Fang Yuan destroyed fate Gu in front of the whole world, Heavenly Court was simply stripped of its backbone. They lost their spiritual banner and it was even trampled on by Fang Yuan.

This outcome had enormous influence, the whole of Central Continent was covered in looming shadow. Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were furious and filled with hatred but were already fearful. The morale of Central Continent's ten great ancient sects fell much more and most were dispirited.

Central Continent was facing four regions and its situation was truly dangerous. If they were thought to be weak and easily bullied, when the five regions chaotic war starts, they would be besieged by the other four regions. At that time, even if Central Continent was strong like a tiger, they would still be torn to pieces by the hyenas.

Releasing this information would stabilize the internal forces and also frighten external forces, and Qin Ding Ling had to do this! Hiding the battle results might have some tactical advantages, but Qin Ding Ling was the leader of Heavenly Court and had to consider the whole world. So, she chose to give up the tactical advantage to recover the declining situation.

“Heavenly Court is filled with talents, even without a great expert like Fairy Zi Wei, they have Qin Ding Ling to stabilize the overall situation. Heavenly Court's foundation is extremely deep, it is not just a front.” Fang Yuan

sighed, he approved of Qin Ding Ling's decisiveness. He would do the same if it were him.

At their level, the five regions and two heavens were a chessboard. Fighting each other without any plans or vision might let them show off their strength for some time but it would lead them to a disastrous defeat.

Looking back at the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan.

There was no doubt that the biggest loser was Shadow Sect. Spectral Soul with pseudo venerable battle strength died, while the members were dead, missing, fleeing, or captured.

Next was Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan's losses were severe!

Currently, the whole sovereign immortal aperture was in a miserable state. The vibrant Mini Southern Border was turned into ruins with only a few resource points remaining. The other four mini regions and the mini nine heavens were also not much better.

Many variant humans and humans died despite receiving Fang Yuan's protection.

The previous Combat Beast King had fallen into a coma after blocking the myriad tribulation and had yet to wake up.

The loss in Immortal Gu was also the largest that Fang Yuan had ever experienced in his life.

First, two rank eight Immortal Gu Houses were destroyed. Dragon Palace's core Immortal Gu, Dream Token, was preserved, along with Myriad Year Flying Warship's Years Flow Like Water, but they were injured and needed to recuperate. Many other Immortal Gu were destroyed in the battle, including Precaution, Fight, and so on.

There were many losses to earth path Gu worms as well. Although Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress still remained, Spectral Soul's self-

detonation was terrifying. By blocking this attack, Fang Yuan had lost seven earth path Immortal Gu and countless mortal Gu.

Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress was heavily weakened as a result.

Over this period of time, Fang Yuan had experienced the fate war, defended against myriad tribulations and the pursuit of others, his rank eight immortal essence was already close to drying up. He had almost finished all the immortal essence he had painstakingly accumulated before the fate war.

He had just made some progress in the Twelve Zodiac battle formation, but after the battle with Spectral Soul, he had to gather them again.

There was only a little of Reverse Flow River left, it could not be used.

Unlimited qi sea's strength had fallen to rock bottom and could no longer be considered a trump card.

Fang Yuan did not obtain any battle spoils from Spectral Soul. Spectral Soul's self-detonation had destroyed everything completely.

Undoubtedly, Spectral Soul was extremely hard to deal with, even in death, he did not leave behind any benefits to Fang Yuan.

After the chase, Fang Yuan's greatest gain was preserving his life, as well as over three thousand heaven path dao marks and the Qi Sea clone. He did not possess them originally, they were his gains from the fate war and from scheming against Heavenly Court. They had no association with Spectral Soul.

Even though Spectral Soul was dead, Fang Yuan also suffered in the aftermath.

Shadow Sect and Fang Yuan were losers, so was Longevity Heaven. They lost Mao Li Qiu, a legendary immemorial beast, and did not have any battle gains. It was just that when compared to Shadow Sect and Fang Yuan, their losses were much fewer.

After this was Demon Immortal Qi Jue, who lost a lot but also made a few gains. Demon Immortal Qi Jue had extorted many inheritances from Spectral Soul and Fang Yuan with no lack of venerable true inheritances. But his Xi Land was heavily damaged and he lost his freedom as well, imprisoned by Divine Emperor City.

So, this battle's biggest winner was Heavenly Court.

Spectral Soul died and Fang Yuan escaped with heavy losses. Heavenly Court then defeated Longevity Heaven, Calamity Luck Altar escaped Central Continent in a panic. Divine Emperor City suppressed Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Mao Li Qiu. Qin Ding Ling's group captured Old Man Zheng Yuan and put up a bounty for Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie. Qi Sea Ancestor, Bai Ning Bing, White Rabbit, and Miao Yin were speculated to have died in battle.

Such a battle result was truly impressive. It was a huge surge of morale to everyone in Central Continent.

Heavenly Court's battle result was spread all over the world. It was not just Fang Yuan who analyzed wins and losses, all the Gu Immortals were analyzing the overall situation too.

Among them, one person was the happiest.

“Brilliant, brilliant!” On the main seat in the hall, this Gu Immortal was holding the information Gu while praising repeatedly with joy in his eyes.

He was a middle aged man with an ordinary appearance, he had a strong body and sharp eyebrows. His expression revealed tyranny and some hints of ruthlessness.

He was Wu clan's first supreme elder, rank eight wind path Gu Immortal, a formidable expert of the present age — Wu Yong!

Sitting on the first seat to the left was Wu clan's second supreme elder, Wu Ba Chong. His battle strength was not outstanding in Wu clan, but he had the highest seniority, was steady, and dared to take on responsibilities.

Previously, when every large force was creating difficulties for Wu clan, he came forward to stabilize the situation. He was a core member of Wu clan.

Wu Ba Chong asked Wu Yong respectfully: “I am not sure what good there is in this? Please enlighten me, my lord.”

Wu Yong put down the information path Gu worm and explained with a burning gaze: “In the five regions and two heavens, the strong are respected. The so-called general trend is nothing more than the fight between those peak experts. Only when the strong ones are in a stalemate, will the weaker ones and super forces have space to grow. If a venerable is born, they would be invincible and rule as the sole leader, and all the heroes would have to lower their heads.”

“Currently, with no venerable, the general trend flows with four people; Spectral Soul, Gu Yue Fang Yuan, Demon Immortal Qi Jue, and Qi Sea Ancestor. Besides them, there are super forces like Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven who can take part in the fight, with Immortal Gu Houses like Calamity Luck Altar and Divine Emperor City to influence the overall situation.”

Wu Ba Chong felt puzzled and asked: “Divine Emperor City is publicly recognized to be the number one Immortal Gu House as it could suppress Demon Immortal Qi Jue. Calamity Luck Altar is slightly inferior but is also a very strong Immortal Gu House that showed its splendor in the fate war. Why put Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven below those four people?”

Wu Yong replied with a smile: “These two Immortal Gu Houses are indeed strong, but they can only be strong for some time. The greatest flaw of Immortal Gu Houses is that their methods are fixed. Once those methods are known, they can be targeted and countered. Immortal Gu Houses are difficult to modify, they are far inferior to individuals with pseudo venerable battle strength who can adjust themselves depending on the situation.”

“Divine Emperor City is very strong since it could suppress pseudo venerable Demon Immortal Qi Jue. But when its methods are known clearly, its threat will fall by a level. Heavenly Court lacks a pseudo

venerable, it is their greatest weakness. If Qi Sea Ancestor had not stood by Heavenly Court's side in this battle, Qin Ding Ling would not have had such success."

"So it is like that." Wu Ba Chong realized, "I now understand lord's happiness. In this pursuit battle, Spectral Soul died, Fang Yuan fled in distress, Demon Immortal Qi Jue was suppressed, Qi Sea Ancestor is missing with a high probability of being dead. This means the four pseudo venerables are mostly gone, and it is the perfect opportunity for us to develop."

Wu Yong nodded: "Naturally, it is better if such experts are dead. The most regrettable thing is Fang Yuan managed to escape, sigh, this demon is unfathomable, he cannot be evaluated by common sense. Maybe, when he appears again, he would be even stronger than before!"

Wu Yong's expression turned heavy when he mentioned Fang Yuan.

Wu Ba Chong was also filled with worries.

Fang Yuan had deep conflicts with Wu clan, and now that Spectral Soul was dead, Fang Yuan was the number one demon in the world. If he recuperated and came to attack Wu clan, it would be an apocalyptic disaster.

Wu Yong continued: "We can do nothing about pseudo venerables. So we should take this chance to develop and strengthen ourselves, when Fang Yuan comes to trouble us in the future, we can at least have strength to fight back. If this situation doesn't happen in the future, it will be preparation for the five regions chaotic war."

"Central Continent and Northern Plains are guarded by Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven. They have been operating for countless years and are like iron fortresses, let's not talk about them for the moment."

"As for the remaining three regions, Southern Border, Western Desert, and Eastern Sea are all disunited."

“The wave of the great era has already risen, Wu clan needs to ride this wave and rise up. Western Desert is filled with sand and countless oases, it is easy to defend but hard to attack. Eastern Sea has plenty of resources but has never produced a venerable, their nature is the most gentle. We should first integrate the whole of Southern Border’s Gu Immortal world, then capture Eastern Sea and Western Desert. With resources of three regions to help me, I will pass my tribulation and become a pseudo venerable, then cultivate rank eight Gu Immortals and construct a peak level Immortal Gu House. Finally, we will attack Central Continent and Northern Plains!”

“Lord!” Wu Ba Chong was hearing this for the first time, his eyes opened wide in excitement but he felt nervous at the same time.

This was an aspiration to take over the world!

Can Wu Yong bring Wu clan to the peak? Or will they be turned into dregs by the tides of the era?

“There has never been a venerable in wind path. If there is a possibility, maybe I can fill this gap. Who can say for sure what will happen in the future?” Wu Yong only thought this inwardly and did not say it out loud.

He was sitting on the main seat but his gaze seemed to pierce through the hall and into the sky.

At the next moment, Wu Ba Chong heard Wu Yong’s recital:

“The mirage of eternal life is not my pursuit, longevity without accomplishments is no less than shameful.”

“Regional walls vanish as chaos ensues, the destruction of fate brings freedom to all.”

“Eagle rules the sky and whale dominates the sea, without trying, who knows if I am a dragon or worm?”

“How can plain commoners ever understand why, I will never give up until my road ends!”

Wu Ba Chong was deeply moved as he stood up and knelt on the ground, swearing with a trembling voice: “This subordinate is willing to follow by lord’s side, for the grand ambition of Wu clan, I will use every ounce of my strength and lay down my life!!”

Chapter 2067 - Seven-Seven

Profound Soul Bird

Chapter 2067 Seven-Seven Profound Soul Bird

“Wu Ba Chong, get up quickly.” Wu Yong’s laughter resounded in the hall. Wu Ba Chong immediately felt a formless wind lifting him up firmly and gently.

“With your help, I will have nothing to worry about.” Wu Yong was satisfied.

“I am ashamed.” Wu Ba Chong bowed his head and cupped his fists, “My cultivation level is not enough to bear lord’s expectation. But from now on, as long as lord gives a command, I will stake my life to accomplish it!”

Wu Ba Chong was not acting, he had wholeheartedly pledged his allegiance.

Wu Yong was truly a formidable leader, the moment he took his position, he got rid of the spies inside Wu clan.

Although there was the matter of Fang Yuan disguising as Wu Yi Hai to make use of Wu clan as well as secretly stealing dream realms, Wu Yong put in vigorous effort and had taken back all the lost territories of Wu clan.

In the Southern Border giant dream realm event, Wu Yong and Heavenly Court had reached an agreement, they returned the super clans’ Immortal Gu, allowing him to gain incomparable prestige. Later, he led the Southern Border immortals to hunt down Fang Yuan, forcing Fang Yuan to flee from Southern Border to Western Desert in a miserable state.

During the Five Regional Mountain Range battle, he suffered a slight setback due to the schemes of Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin. But after the event, Lu Wei Yin could not defeat him and Wu Yong became the Southern Alliance’s leader in the end.

During the fate war, Wu Yong took the initiative to lead the Southern Alliance's champions in the battle, disregarding Fairy Zi Wei's threats. In this battle, Wu Yong led the immortals and attacked the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation, he unhesitatingly used the killer move unlimited wind which expended his wind path dao marks permanently. Be it his heroic bravery in the battle or the contributions he made, they were all deeply engraved in the minds of Southern Border's immortals.

After the fate war, Wu Yong returned to the clan to rest and recuperate. He modified and improved his killer moves as well as Immortal Gu House Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building. At the same time, he handled Wu clan's affairs, ensuring there was order and stability in Wu clan, which was growing day by day.

Whether it was in terms of cultivation, talent, battle strength, or leadership, Wu Yong was a rare genius from Wu Ba Chong's perspective. Even his mother, Wu Du Xiu, was below Wu Yong in the current opinion of Wu Ba Chong and many other Southern Border Gu Immortals.

"I am getting old, this is all my life will amount to. It is my honor to be able to follow a person like Wu Yong. I am really looking forward to seeing how far Wu clan can grow under his leadership." These were the inner thoughts of Wu Ba Chong.

Swoosh.

With a soft whistle, an information path Immortal Gu flew into the hall from the outside and landed on Wu Yong's hand.

Wu Yong probed with his divine sense and immediately learned of the content.

Wu Ba Chong guessed: "It is definitely a huge matter if an information path Immortal Gu is sent to deliver the message. I wonder if it is good or bad news?"

Shortly after, he saw Wu Yong smile: "Good news keeps coming, take a look."

Wu Yong handed the information path Immortal Gu to Wu Ba Chong.

Wu Ba Chong received the Gu and inspected it carefully, he then understood Wu Yong had made a big accomplishment from his scheme, he had successfully lured the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts into the formation.

“The Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts, they really are the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts!” Wu Ba Chong was excited.

The Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts were a famous demonic path group in Southern Border’s Gu Immortal world comprising seven members. Every generation of the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts brought a huge disturbance and many losses to Southern Border’s righteous path.

The Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts were arrogant and even infringed upon Wu clan’s benefits many times. As the leader of Southern Border’s righteous path, Wu clan naturally had to come forward to deal with this issue.

Thereupon, Wu clan and the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts could be said to be at odds.

Every generation’s first supreme elder of Wu clan dedicated themselves to exterminating the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts. And every generation’s Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts provoked Wu clan, as long as the colossal force Wu clan showed any weakness, they would attack like dogs hiding in the darkness, biting off a piece of flesh of Wu clan and run away immediately.

Wu clan was a super force and stably held the throne in Southern Border. But the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts were not ordinary, there was much evidence that suggested their inheritance was very likely to be from Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. As long as there was one person living in every generation’s Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts, the inheritance would continue. And with time, there would be another six demonic immortals besides the survivor.

The life and death battles in every generation made it so that Wu clan and the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts had irreconcilable conflict. Wu clan became the biggest enemy of the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts, while the Fierce

Gorge Seven Ghosts became a sore point of Wu clan that could not be gotten rid of. Every new member of the seven ghosts was committed to taking revenge against Wu clan.

Wu Du Xiu had mentioned three regrets in her last words, one of them was regarding the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts. In her life, Wu Du Xiu had commanded from behind the scenes and even personally attacked and killed over ten members of the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts, but had not been able to get rid of all of them at once.

As long as there was one survivor of the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts, they would bide their time patiently and fill the vacancies.

But now, according to the information in the Immortal Gu, all of the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts had ended up in Wu Yong's trap.

It was no wonder Wu Ba Chong was so excited.

Wu Yong took back the information path Immortal Gu and walked towards the outside while instructing: "The Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts are a disaster that Wu clan must get rid of. If we ignore them, they will definitely cause trouble for us and drag us down in the future. To be on the safe side, I will personally make a move this time."

Wu Ba Chong followed closely behind and asked for permission to take part in the battle. If they could kill the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts completely, it would be extremely significant to Wu clan!

But Wu Yong refused him: "I will take Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building with me, a lion uses its full strength even when hunting a rabbit. You need to guard the headquarters while I am gone."

"Yes." Wu Ba Chong could only helplessly accept the command.

Under his anticipating and respectful gaze, Wu Yong flew to the sky and disappeared into the horizon.

Wu clan's headquarters was located on Wu Yi Mountain and Wu Yi Mountain was located at the extreme southwest of Southern Border.

If you looked at the whole Southern Border from high above, you could roughly see: the intersection of yellow dragon river and red dragon river formed a 'X', and Wu clan's territory was at the lower part of this 'X'. Shang clan was on the right side.

Among all the Southern Border super forces, Wu clan was at the extreme south. Wu Yong was very satisfied with this location, as Wu clan would not be surrounded by enemies from all sides like Central Continent.

The surroundings of Wu clan's territories were isolated by yellow dragon river and red dragon river, the geography was highly beneficial to the clan's rise.

"The biggest weakness of Wu clan currently is insufficient Gu Immortals. Even if we annex the surrounding lands in the future, we won't have enough Gu Immortals to guard them."

As Wu Yong pondered over this, he thought of Fang Yuan.

It was Fang Yuan who created problems and havoc in Southern Border, making Southern Border go through many large battles. Not only Wu clan, the whole of Southern Border's Gu Immortal world lost many people!

Wu Yong was flying towards the northeast extremely quickly.

After some time, a corpse mountain was already in his sight.

This corpse mountain that was beside the river was thousands of feet tall and there were large numbers of zombies living in it. It was close to the whirlpool at the intersection of red dragon river and yellow dragon river.

More accurately speaking, this corpse mountain was called Corpse Emperor Yu Ding Tian. In the past, a rank eight Southern Border Gu Immortal turned into an immortal zombie, and fought against allied attacks of super forces in this peak, finally dying here. As time passed, on the mangled corpse of this

rank eight immortal zombie, due to the nourishment of the natural essence from the river, along with the aquatic plants in the river that rooted themselves, this place turned into a corpse mountain.

The corpse mountain produced transformation path zombie Gu, as well as qi path zombie qi Gu.

Before the headquarters of Southern Border's Zombie Alliance was exposed, they had targeted this precious area and wanted to pay a high price to buy it from Wu clan to make it their headquarters, but Wu clan rejected them.

Later, Yao clan seized it from Wu clan. Wu Yong brought out Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building and took back the corpse mountain.

Because this resource point had high productivity and was also located at a strategic position, Wu Yong had stationed rank seven Gu Immortal Wu Zhen here.

After the fate war, qi tides emerged in the five regions. Qi tides swept the whole world, not only forcing the five regions' Gu Immortals to recuperate, they even exposed many true inheritance secret areas and grotto heavens of the two heavens.

Blood qi Immortal Gu, which Demon Immortal Qi Jue had seized in Western Desert, was one of the Blood Sea true inheritances, its traces were exposed because of qi tides.

A true inheritance had appeared on Corpse Emperor Yu Ding Tian as well. All the traces revealed this true inheritance was left behind by that rank eight immortal zombie back then!

A true inheritance of this level might not catch the interest of Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Fang Yuan, but it was a rank eight great expert's inheritance after all. It was enough for any super force to give it attention, it was reasonable for the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts to be tempted.

Wu Yong thus arranged traps, and now, the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts were all drawn into the trap and were just waiting for him to catch them.

An intense battle had already continued for some time at the peak of the corpse mountain.

“Cardinal directional wind formation! Such a pity that we, the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts, have a deep understanding of your Wu clan, this large formation cannot trap us!”

“The moment the formation breaks will be the moment your life ends, Wu Zhen!”

“Wu Zhen, the Corpse Emperor true inheritance appeared on Corpse Emperor Yu Ding Tian, but you intentionally concealed the information. Even if Wu clan’s reinforcements arrive, you won’t face a good outcome. How about you betray Wu clan and join us.”

The Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts started to attack the wind path formation in four directions.

They had a lot of understanding of this formation because the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts had tackled the cardinal directional wind formation many times over the generations.

The formation was already on the verge of collapse.

Wu Zhen, who was controlling the formation from the outside, was riddled with wounds.

Suddenly, he received Wu Yong’s voice transmission. His face immediately brightened as he activated some methods.

The cardinal directional wind formation changed immediately, a gentle wind blew in and turned into Wu Yong.

“What? This formation actually changed!”

“Wu Yong came! Wu clan’s reinforcements came so fast?”

“Damn it, this was a trap.”

The Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts were shaken but after the shock, their ferocity was stimulated.

“Kill!”

“Even if we die, we will make Wu clan suffer disastrous losses.”

“If we kill Wu Yong, Wu clan will only be a joke!”

The Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts charged towards Wu Yong, but they were secretly discussing on how to break through.

Since it was a trap by Wu clan, the longer they stayed, the more unfavorable it would be for them. Moreover, Wu Yong was a powerful expert in the present age, he was a person at a level that was just under pseudo venerable.

The present Gu Immortal world publicly recognized Wu Yong, Qin Ding Ling, Bing Sai Chuan, Thousand Transformations Ancestor, and other experts to be on the same level, they were all experts merely below pseudo venerable level.

The Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts knew they were not Wu Yong’s match, but they still had hope.

Wu Yong used this cardinal directional wind formation to lure these Gu Immortals, although there were some changes to it, it was still the original cardinal directional wind formation.

It was because this large formation was not a battlefield killer move that the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts let down their guard and attacked rashly.

Seeing the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts charging towards him, Wu Yong sneered: “Cowards putting up a strong front, you are nothing much.”

At the next moment, strong winds appeared and frosty air blew.

Winds roared and snow started pouring down like a blizzard!

Three ghosts of the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts were frozen solid, and after two breaths of time, two of them died from the coldness.

“What killer move is this?”

“It is so cold!”

This was the killer move that Wu Yong had created during his recent closed cultivation session — Snowy Wind of No Return.

The Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts’ formation was in chaos, Wu Yong’s eyes shone with sinister light: “Cowards, you are not qualified to be my enemies.”

Green leaves emerged from the bodies of the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts, branches grew rapidly.

The remaining five ghosts screamed miserably as their life force was completely seized. Lush willow branches grew on the corpses.

It was another creation of Wu Yong — Willow Wind!

The seven ghosts died, but their souls flew out of the corpses and merged into one, becoming an immemorial soul beast.

The soul beast had the appearance of a bird, its whole body was completely black and it had seven heads.

Wu Yong’s expression was uplifted: “So it was the Seven Ghosts true inheritance, it is the incomplete product of Spectral Soul when he attempted to create the immemorial soul beast — Seven-Seven Profound Soul Bird. Jade Building, come to me!”

Wu Yong waved his hand, Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building crashed towards the seven-seven profound soul bird like a green meteor.

The seven-seven profound soul bird struggled with all its strength, using all kinds of killer moves. Unfortunately, its consciousness alternated between

clear and chaotic, and was finally suppressed by Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building in the end.

“Lu Wei Yin, I should not have trusted you!” The seven-seven profound soul bird let out an indignant cry at the last moment before falling unconscious.

Chapter 2068 - Two Choices

2068 Two Choices

“Lord!” Wu Zhen put away the cardinal directional wind formation in excitement.

He personally witnessed Wu Yong sweeping away the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts with methods that were never heard of before and were also extremely powerful.

Everyone knew of the price Wu Yong paid to use unlimited wind in the fate war.

Wu Zhen had not expected Wu Yong’s strength to increase so much in this period of time! In the whole battle, the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts were unable to counterattack at all.

Sensing the reverential gaze of Wu Zhen, Wu Yong smiled: “The Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts are rank seven at most, we could not deal with them properly because they rarely moved together. If they were not dealt with at once, our efforts would only be in vain.”

Wu Yong’s expression turned slightly heavy: “You heard what the seven-seven profound soul bird said just now, what do you think?”

Wu Zhen immediately revealed a serious expression as he analyzed: “From their dying words, all of the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts attacked Corpse Emperor Yu Ding Tian not only because of our scheme, Lu Wei Yin had been urging them from behind the scenes as well! Lu Wei Yin... he could

actually influence the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts, maybe we can make use of this!”

Wu Yong laughed heartily: “Not bad, Wu Zhen, well said.”

Wu Zhen had already guessed Wu Yong’s next plan. In Wu Yong’s plan, the first step was to unite Southern Border.

And the greatest obstacle to do this was Lu Wei Yin.

Lu Wei Yin was the current inheritor of Paradise Earth in Southern Border. Because of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s influence and his contributions to Southern Border’s righteous path, Wu Yong could not easily make a move against him.

But who could have expected that during the pursuit against Fang Yuan, Lu Wei Yin actually helped Fang Yuan. This gave Wu Yong the perfect reason to make a move. And this time, Lu Wei Yin was secretly involved with the seven-seven profound soul bird, this gave Wu Yong the perfect excuse to lead the Southern Alliance and destroy the Mushroomman Paradise in the name of justice!

“Take care of your injuries, next, we will make a move against Lu Wei Yin and destroy Mushroomman Paradise!” Wu Yong’s eyes shone with cold light and imposing battle intent.

Wu Zhen hesitated for a moment before speaking: “Lord, isn’t it too early now? When qi tides appeared, many inheritances emerged in Southern Border. The Corpse Emperor true inheritance is only one of them. Currently, the Southern Alliance’s super forces are all actively exploring and gathering these true inheritances. If we hastily summon them, wouldn’t only a few show up and the other super forces conceal their strength?”

Wu Yong smiled and nodded: “You are right. The things you mentioned are one of the difficulties in attacking Lu Wei Yin and the Mushroomman Paradise. Besides this, there are several other difficulties. Firstly, Lu Wei Yin is extremely shrewd, he has all kinds of plans and unique methods, he is definitely not an ordinary opponent. Secondly, Mushroomman Paradise

obtained Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's help, its foundation is deep and is not any inferior to the super forces. Thirdly, Lu Wei Yin helped Fang Yuan escape, if we attack him, we might have to fight Fang Yuan as well."

"Fight Fang Yuan?" Wu Zhen's face immediately turned pale.

The current Fang Yuan was the number one demon in the world. Just the possibility of having to fight him was enough to make a rank seven Gu Immortal like Wu Zhen feel uneasy.

Wu Yong laughed, his tone rising slightly: "But these difficulties are only difficulties, if we are afraid to take action because of difficulties, nothing can be accomplished. Farmers need to farm, but if they don't cultivate the land because they are afraid of drought, there would not even be a single grain of harvest. When fishermen fish, if they don't spread the net because they are afraid of drowning, their baskets will definitely be empty. Will our Wu clan retreat because of these difficulties?"

Wu Zhen's expression became solemn and he quickly cupped his hands: "Thank you for the guidance."

Wu Yong's gaze was deep as he continued to explain: "This is the best time to attack Lu Wei Yin. A person like Lu Wei Yin will only make more preparations if he has more time, and Mushroomman Paradise will be increasingly hard to attack. It is obvious that Fang Yuan escaped because he did not have strength to fight. If we miss this chance and he recovers, there will be no hope of destroying Mushroomman Paradise."

"As for those righteous path super forces concealing their strength? Hmph, do they think the Southern Alliance is so easy to join? As the alliance leader, I will gain the chance to reorganize the Southern Alliance once and for all."

Wu Zhen no longer had any worries and was completely persuaded by Wu Yong's plan: "I am willing to follow you, lord, and go on the expedition against the mushroommen."

Wu Yong nodded, saying a sentence before leaving: "Tend to your injuries first, the path of Wu clan's domination will require your contribution as well."

At the same time, Eastern Sea.

Xia clan headquarters.

The atmosphere was tense in the discussion hall.

Over ten variant human Gu Immortals were divided into two groups and were in a standoff.

On the left side, Chaotic Rock Grotto Lord, Rotten Egg Grotto Lord, and Hair Monster Grotto Lord were clustered around Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch.

On the right, Xiao He Jian led Green Forest Great Sage and Great Wisdom Immortal Mother.

There was also a third group formed from human Gu Immortals, having Crossing Heaven Immortal Monarch, Black Locust, and Rainbow Rock Immortal Concubine in it.

During the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan, these variant human Gu Immortals were abandoned by Fang Yuan. After they escaped Heavenly Court, they returned to Eastern Sea.

Without Wu Shuai controlling the situation, these grotto-heaven lords of the two heavens were feeling panicky. Over these days, they were still pondering over how to resolve the qi harvest fruit disaster in their grotto-heavens, but made no progress.

"Xiao He Jian, are you prepared for when Lord Wu Shuai returns? I want to see how you will explain to Lord Alliance Leader why you promoted Lady Cold Ash repeatedly before!" Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch took the lead to reprimand his political rival.

Xiao He Jian's expression was dark. Back then, he had promoted Lady Cold Ash to gather Gu Immortals and grow his force in contesting with Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch's group. He had never expected Lady Cold Ash to be Spectral Soul's disguise! Not only this, at the crucial moment, Spectral Soul made his move and chased Wu Shuai and Fang Yuan, eventually destroying Dragon Palace.

Spectral Soul created such huge losses to the two heavens alliance and Xiao He Jian naturally had to be held responsible.

Xiao He Jian's expression was ashen in face of the accusation, he stared at Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch: "It is not up to you to decide how much responsibility I bear. Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch, don't forget, we are both vice alliance leaders, we have equal positions! I am aware of how big a mistake I made, I am willing to accept any punishments from Lord Wu Shuai. But this is not only my responsibility. Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch, could it be that you didn't make any mistake? Think about it, who invited Lady Cold Ash into our alliance? Was it not you? You not only invited Spectral Soul, you even took in Heavenly Court's spy, Night Heavenly Wolf Lord. Your responsibility is bigger than mine."

"You!" Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch was furious.

After the defeat in the battle, Xiao He Jian had already realized his predicament. He had already made sufficient preparations for this meeting.

"Hehe. Speaking of which, isn't it all caused by humans? Be they Lady Cold Ash or Night Heavenly Wolf Lord, they are both humans. Human Gu Immortals cannot be trusted!" Great Wisdom Immortal Mother added sinisterly.

She was an inkman Gu Immortal, her Great Wisdom grotto-heaven had been invaded by Heavenly Court and suffered heavy losses.

Later, the two heavens alliance organized a rescue, but Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch had been worried about his own Ice Crystal grotto-heaven back then and disregarded Great Wisdom grotto-heaven.

Thus, there was a crack in the relationship between Great Wisdom Immortal Mother and Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch, Xiao He Jian had sensed it and recruited her. Great Wisdom Immortal Mother, whose strength had greatly fallen, became a member supporting Xiao He Jian.

Green Forest Great Sage was also a miniman like Xiao He Jian, so he had a natural closeness to the latter.

With these two supporting Xiao He Jian with all their strength, Xiao He Jian was barely able to contend with Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch's group. But it was only barely.

This time, Spectral Soul's attack created a huge trouble for Xiao He Jian.

Thus, Great Wisdom Immortal Mother saw that the situation was bad and diverted the attention to the humans.

Her words immediately resonated with other variant human Gu Immortals.

"That's right, humans are crafty, they cannot be believed easily."

"In my opinion, our two heavens alliance should be a pure variant human alliance!"

"The performance of these human Gu Immortals in the battle was truly bad!"

Variant human Gu Immortals resonated with the words and looked at the human Gu Immortals in the hall with unfriendly gazes.

Crossing Heaven Immortal Monarch, Black Locust, and Rainbow Rock Immortal Concubine were pale, and were standing close to each other.

The two heavens alliance had been established not long ago, they had formed for an extremely short period of time. Now that they lost their powerful leader, they immediately showed signs of collapsing.

Right at this time, a majestic sound reverberated throughout the blessed land headquarters.

“Alright, stop fighting!”

Following which, a golden light shot down like a heavenly pillar.

The golden pillar of light dissipated, revealing two immortals.

One was wearing a white robe, with dark hair and deep pupils, while the other was tall and handsome, resembling a heroic champion. They were Gu Yue Fang Yuan and Wu Shuai.

All the immortals in the hall were shaken.

With Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian taking the lead, everyone knelt down on one knee and greeted: “Greetings to Lord Alliance Leader!”

After hesitating for a moment, they greeted again: “Greetings to Lord Fang Yuan.”

Wu Shuai raised his hand: “Get up.”

He was standing beside Fang Yuan, and Fang Yuan was grandly sitting on the alliance leader’s seat.

The immortals had different expressions seeing Wu Shuai’s subordinate-like attitude towards Fang Yuan.

Wu Shuai directly said: “You don’t need to guess, I am a dragonman, but it is a fact that I am Fang Yuan’s clone.”

The immortals were stunned for a bit before reacting, their expressions were even more complicated.

They were not overly shocked by this relationship. After Heavenly Court spread the battle results, the relationship of Wu Shuai and Fang Yuan was widely speculated. After all, Wu Shuai and Fang Yuan’s cooperation was extremely close in the battle, they were too trustful of each other, this was not common among demonic immortals.

The two heavens alliance's Gu Immortals had already heard of these rumors, they appeared loyal and devoted on the surface but had many guesses inwardly.

So when Wu Shuai admitted it, the immortals did not find it hard to accept.

Wu Shuai continued: "The reason I gathered everyone is to rally our forces and vie for supremacy, while also to get rid of the qi harvest fruit disaster in your grotto-heavens."

The immortals' eyes shone, one of them asked: "Could it be that lord alliance leader has a way to resolve it?"

Wu Shuai smiled: "I naturally don't have a way to deal with it, but my main body has."

The immortals cautiously looked at Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan wore no expression and his gaze was indifferent as he spoke for the first time: "Right now, you have two choices. One is to let me annex your grotto-heavens, only through this way can the qi harvest fruit calamity be resolved."

The immortals turned pale, some were furious but dared not to say anything.

At once, the hall fell into silence.

Rainbow Rock Immortal Concubine broke the silence and asked respectfully: "I wonder what the other choice is?"

Fang Yuan leaned back on the wide chair and narrowed his eyes: "The second choice is that you will all be killed by me, thereafter, I will annex your grotto-heavens."

All the immortals were deathly pale and it was a scene of complete silence.

Chapter 2069 - Eastern Sea“s Alliance Army

2069 Eastern Sea“s Alliance Army

Facing the extremely forceful Fang Yuan, the variant human Gu Immortals gritted their teeth and their gaze flickered with dark light. Many glanced around, hoping someone would speak up.

Unfortunately, Fang Yuan was currently the number one demon in the world, even Spectral Soul had died in his trap. His demonic prestige was increasing rapidly and the variant human Gu Immortals dared not to touch his nerve.

No one dared to resist Fang Yuan but no one surrendered and offered their headquarters either.

Anyone could see these Gu Immortals were not willing to!

Their grotto-heaven headquarters was the place where they lived day and night, it was their home and their sacred land. If they really offered their home to Fang Yuan, their friends and family would definitely blame them for the betrayal, and their own conscience did not allow it.

Back then, when Heavenly Court invaded Ice Crystal grotto-heaven, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch directly staked his life and did not hesitate to expend his lifespan to activate the killer move extreme ice crystal light immortal suppression coffin. Great Wisdom Immortal Mother directly sold

the racial inheritance regarding the Qian Kun Crystal Wall to Wu Shuai to save her Great Wisdom grotto-heaven. All these showed that the grotto-heavens of the two heavens had great significance to the variant human alliance's members and they held an important position in their hearts.

But what could they do?

Fang Yuan's power was known to the whole world. He was currently the number one demon, Heavenly Court was defeated by him, fate Gu was destroyed by him, and now, even Spectral Soul was killed by him!

After the pursuit battle, although Fang Yuan had only rested for a little over ten days, which was a brief time, the variant human Gu Immortals in the hall had no doubt that Fang Yuan could exterminate all of them!

Their only hope might be external reinforcements.

But where would these variant human Gu Immortals find external reinforcements?

Should they approach Heavenly Court or Longevity Heaven?

What a joke!

An even more crucial point was that almost all the two heavens' grotto-heavens were facing the qi harvest fruit disaster. If they did not surrender to Fang Yuan and let these qi harvest fruits grow, their grotto-heavens would be destroyed.

But if they surrendered to Fang Yuan, they would be giving their lives to Fang Yuan. After they joined his side, it would be easier said than done for them to leave him again.

Fang Yuan's ruthlessness was already known to all. Previously, he had dispatched many of his subordinates to attack Central Continent, but after the fate war, Fang Yuan only escaped by himself, these subordinates were still wandering around the five regions. And just recently in the pursuit

battle, Fang Yuan and Wu Shuai had left Heavenly Court using Dragon Palace, leaving the variant human Gu Immortals behind in Heavenly Court.

Who could feel safe following such a leader?

“Have you all thought it through? My patience is limited.” Fang Yuan’s expression was indifferent as he gave an ultimatum.

The immortals’ mind shook, many were pale and broke out in cold sweat.

Among them, the human Gu Immortals felt the most regret.

If they had known this, they would have directly surrendered to Heavenly Court.

In the present age, humanity was the ruler and they would not accept the surrender of variant human forces. But it was a different concept if humans were to surrender.

In fact, during the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan, when they were escaping Heavenly Court, it was not that they did not think of imitating Night Heavenly Wolf Lord and surrendering to Heavenly Court. But they simply did not have the chance with the variant human Gu Immortals watching them like hawks.

So, it was not without reason that these variant human Gu Immortals showed doubt and suspicion towards the human Gu Immortals.

The hall was still deathly silent, Fang Yuan’s expression was indifferent, but the variant human alliance members felt increasing pressure.

Fang Yuan had not used any killer moves, but most of the Gu Immortals felt like they were suffocating and their thoughts were being suppressed.

Unable to endure such pressure, one of the alliance members, Golden Fur Immortal Monarch, clenched his teeth and agreed, offering his immortal aperture to Fang Yuan.

Golden Fur Immortal Monarch was a rank eight hairy man Gu Immortal, he had his own reasons for doing this.

He knew Fang Yuan had annexed Lang Ya blessed land and had rarely sent Lang Ya Sect's hairy man Gu Immortals into battle. Golden Fur Immortal Monarch surrendered to Fang Yuan, thinking he would receive similar treatment.

Hairy men were proficient in Gu refinement, this had an enormous value which might preserve the lives of the people of Golden Fur grotto-heaven and even give them high statuses. It was far better than being slaughtered by Fang Yuan and forcefully annexed.

With Golden Fur Immortal Monarch agreeing, the remaining people felt even more pressure and urge to follow suit. It was like a gap appearing on a large dam and causing the flood to gush out of it.

But right at this time, alarms rang — a large group of Eastern Sea Gu Immortals were approaching this place with several Immortal Gu Houses!

Wu Shuai glanced at Fang Yuan, Fang Yuan nodded lightly. Wu Shuai turned around to look at the immortals: "The enemies have arrived, we will talk after repelling them."

The immortals finally let out sighs of relief.

If it were normal times and Eastern Sea's righteous path had organized a joint attack on them, these people would be extremely worried and fearful. But right now, they felt the pressure on them going away and were actually grateful instead.

Immediately, Wu Shuai and Fang Yuan stayed behind the scenes, while Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian led the variant human alliance to meet the Eastern Sea alliance army.

The Eastern Sea alliance army had many people. Shen clan's first supreme elder Shen Cong Sheng, along with Tang clan's first supreme elder and Xie clan's first supreme elder, were personally taking part in the battle.

There were many Immortal Gu Houses as well, over ten at least. Eastern Sea was rich and populous, and was the number one region in terms of resources, so it was also the number one in terms of the number of Immortal Gu Houses possessed, surpassing even Central Continent. Naturally, they had very few peak rank eight Immortal Gu Houses like Dragon Palace or Myriad Year Flying Warship.

Among the Immortal Gu Houses present, there was only one rank eight Immortal Gu House — Green Cloud Spark Warship, which belonged to Eastern Sea's Hua clan. Rank six Immortal Gu Houses were most numerous, after which was rank seven.

The two armies confronted each other in the sky, Xia clan's first supreme elder walked out of the Eastern Sea alliance army, it was rank seven Gu Immortal Xia Rui Zhi.

“Despicable variant humans, you disturbed Eastern Sea and invaded my home, your sin is too heinous. Today is the day you will all die!” Xia Rui Zhi shouted with a righteous aura.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch sneered: “Cowardly rat, you actually dared to come and court death.”

Xiao He Jian also ridiculed: “Homeless dog, what gives you the confidence to challenge us?”

Xia Rui Zhi's face reddened with anger, he said through clenched teeth: “Variant humans, you deserve to die! I will fight first, who among you dares to face me alone?”

Xia clan's territory was seized by the variant human alliance; as the victim, Xia Rui Zhi naturally wanted to start the fight.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch immediately said: “A mere rank seven dares to start the fight. Never mind, my variant human alliance has no need to bully the weak, we will send someone with similar cultivation level to fight you.”

Under Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch's instruction, a rank seven snowman Gu Immortal flew out and fought Xia Rui Zhi.

Both sides had just fought three rounds when Shen Cong Sheng stood up: "Who wants to fight me?"

Shen Cong Sheng was rank eight, his battle strength was also publicly recognized to be at the peak of Eastern Sea's Gu Immortal world. This time, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian did not dare to be overconfident. Under Fang Yuan's secret command, Xiao He Jian personally came out to fight.

Shen Cong Sheng and Xiao He Jian fought for a while, when another rank eight Gu Immortal from the Eastern Sea alliance army challenged, but he was not at Shen Cong Sheng's level.

The variant human alliance had many rank eight Gu Immortals, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch thought for a while before sending a rank eight rockman Gu Immortal to meet the challenge.

Chapter 2070 - Huge Victory in Battle

Chapter 2070 Huge Victory in Battle

The two armies confronted each other, and the intense battles in the three battle circles attracted countless gazes. Xiao He Jian was a rank eight expert and in terms of strength, he was at the same level as a Heavenly Court member. And after returning from the blue dragon whale, Shen Cong Sheng also had a great improvement in his strength. The two were evenly matched.

But in the other two battle circles, the variant humans were at a disadvantage.

Chaotic Rock Grotto Lord was defending more than attacking, while the rank seven snowman Gu Immortal was already showing signs of defeat. His opponent was Xia Rui Zhi, who might be only at rank seven but was Xia clan's first supreme elder after all, he had abundant resources and many methods.

After several more rounds, Xia Rui Zhi suddenly shouted and used a fatal killer move to strike the snowman Gu Immortal.

The snowman Gu Immortal could not dodge it, his expression turned to despair.

Right at this time, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch suddenly attacked Xia Rui Zhi with an ice path killer move.

Eastern Sea's alliance army was furious, they took actions to protect Xia Rui Zhi while blocking Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch's sudden attack.

Taking this chance, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch pulled back that rank seven snowman to his side.

“Variant human Gu Immortals, you don’t have any sense of honor indeed, losing the battle as well as disgracing yourselves!”

“It was a one on one fight and you actually interfered to save your people? Alright, since you don’t respect rules, then we shall attack together.”

“Kill! Slaughter these variant human Gu Immortals!”

The Eastern Sea alliance army was furious, the whole army charged towards the variant human alliance like a rushing tidal wave.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and the rest had a change of expression..

Eastern Sea alliance army’s offense was fierce, over ten Immortal Gu Houses took the lead and wreaked havoc. Comparatively, the variant human alliance had more rank eight Gu Immortals, but they lacked an Immortal Gu House and could only use their own bodies to fight.

Right at this crucial moment, an ant army suddenly appeared, forming a dazzling torrent that charged at the Eastern Sea alliance army.

The Eastern Sea alliance army was immediately obstructed by millions of ants. Many of the Immortal Gu Houses were infiltrated by the ants and could only use all their strength in defending, at once, the formation was in chaos.

Wu Shuai slowly showed himself, even without Dragon Palace, he was still a rank eight expert!

“Lord alliance leader!” The variant human alliance’s morale soared immediately.

On the contrary, the Eastern Sea Gu Immortals were pale in shock.

“Why is Wu Shuai here?”

“Wasn’t he together with that demon Fang Yuan?”

“If he is here, what about Fang Yuan?”

As if answering the questions of the Eastern Sea immortals, Fang Yuan's figure also appeared.

"You guys have a lot of guts." Fang Yuan waved his hand with a slight smile, a five-colored ray of light shot out.

A rank seven Immortal Gu House was struck by the five-colored light; it started shaking violently for a few breaths of time before it was no longer able to resist and exploded violently.

The Gu Immortals inside were horrified as they exclaimed: "This is a compound killer move, it actually contains metal, wood, water, fire, and earth, a total of five paths!"

Fang Yuan snapped his fingers, countless butterflies made of light flew out.

The butterflies of light flew in the sky and charged upon all the Immortal Gu Houses like a rainstorm.

Immortal Gu Houses used their abilities and resisted with all their strength.

The light butterflies changed their colors and ingeniously dodged most of the attacks as they infiltrated the Immortal Gu Houses.

"This is also a compound killer move, it contains the profundities of transformation path and refinement path!"

"Don't let these butterflies near the Immortal Gu Houses, they can forcefully refine Gu worms!"

The Eastern Sea alliance army shouted in chaos.

The variant human alliance's immortals were dumbfounded.

With just his strength, Fang Yuan disrupted the whole Eastern Sea alliance army, this was pseudo venerable battle strength! This was the strength of the number one demon of the present age!

“Fang Yuan, how have you been?” At the crucial moment, qi currents surged like the roars of tidal waves, Qi Sea Ancestor appeared.

The Eastern Sea alliance army’s morale finally stabilized.

“Qi Sea Ancestor is making a move!”

“He also has pseudo venerable battle strength, only he can fight Fang Yuan.”

“Qi Sea Ancestor also returned? Wasn’t he missing?” The variant human Gu Immortals were astonished, their expressions turning heavy.

The reason that the Eastern Sea immortals organized this army to attack the variant human alliance, aside from Xia clan actively contacting other forces and taking the initiative to offer many resources, was because Qi Sea Ancestor had secretly returned and gathered these immortals.

“Fang Yuan, let’s go!” Qi Sea Ancestor broke the heavenly wind qi wall and entered immemorial white heaven.

Fang Yuan laughed: “Since you are in such a mood, then I shall accompany you.” Saying so, he also charged into immemorial white heaven.

No one dared to follow them, the sky over the Eastern Sea was already in chaos at this moment.

The fight between Fang Yuan and Qi Sea Ancestor in immemorial white heaven shattered the sky and caused darkness to loom over Eastern Sea.

Suddenly, Fang Yuan’s cold laughter could be heard: “Qi Sea, I am no longer the same as before. This is the killer move sword feather bladewing, let me see if you can block it.”

When his words ended, the immortals saw countless sword feathers in the sky that pierced the heavenly wind qi wall and floated down, shrouding the whole battlefield.

Shortly afterwards, countless sword feathers formed into bright bladewings which rapidly cut everything in their path. The Immortal Gu Houses appeared extremely fragile in front of these bladewings, only the rank eight Immortal Gu House Green Cloud Spark Warship was able to resist them.

Xia clan's Immortal Gu House, Whale Fishing Boat, had its final layer of defense penetrated, over ten bladewings flew in and started a rampage.

“Ahh!” Xia Rui Zhi let out a mournful howl, he was actually killed inside the Immortal Gu House!

The immortals were horrified.

“Look at another move of mine, heartache crying blood.” After a while, Fang Yuan's voice appeared again.

The Eastern Sea Gu Immortals immediately felt extreme heartache, and large amounts of blood flowed out of their mouth, eyes, and nose.

This was a compound killer move formed from blood path and wisdom path!

“There is also thunder note stream.” After another while, Fang Yuan's voice resounded throughout the battlefield.

Countless formless qi currents slashed the sky.

Qi currents weaved into a net that covered all the Gu Immortals and Immortal Gu Houses, engraving lightning and qi path dao marks on their bodies.

“Too horrifying! This is a compound killer move of refinement path, lightning path, and qi path.”

“As long as we are trapped inside, we will constantly receive injuries.”

“Retreat, retreat!”

Both sides could not continue to fight, they started retreating madly without daring to stay even a second longer in the battlefield.

“Fang Yuan, you have actually progressed so much in just over ten days!” Qi Sea Ancestor’s voice finally spread, his voice vaguely contained shocked emotions.

The Eastern Sea Gu Immortals’ heart turned cold when they sensed his tone.

“Qi Sea, you are still injured, how can you be my match? Today will be the day your life ends.” Fang Yuan said, his voice was sonorous and resounded through the heavens, further horrifying the Gu Immortals.

Boom boom boom!

Loud explosions resounded like countless firecrackers were set off near the ears.

Both sides’ immortals looked up at the sky and saw qi waves fiercely moving around. The sky changed colors as if signifying the end of the world.

The enclosed heavenly wind qi wall fluctuated intensely. Right now, the thick qi wall gave people a feeling of fragile paper that was being torn by countless beasts.

Large amounts of powder scattered down.

This was the powder from splitting the heavens.

Qi Sea Ancestor and Fang Yuan had shattered the sky!

Shortly after, the immortals heard Qi Sea Ancestor’s exhausted voice: “Fang Yuan, it is easy for you to defeat me but you are dreaming if you think you can kill me.”

Fang Yuan laughed loudly: “Qi Sea, where are you going?”

The terrifying explosions in the sky seemed to be showing signs of slowing down.

Both sides let out sighs of relief. The aftermath of these two pseudo venerables' fight were too terrifying. They shattered the heavenly wind qi wall, these immortals could not imagine what the consequences would be if they were in the range of this fight!

“What are you in a daze for, attack!” Wu Shuai suddenly shouted, waking up the stupefied immortals, “Qi Sea is defeated, we must trap these remaining people here, our victory is secured when Fang Yuan returns.”

“Attack!!!” The variant human alliance was roused, their morale rose to the peak from these words.

The immortals charged towards the Immortal Gu Houses.

They were attacking Immortal Gu Houses with their physical bodies, this battle tactic was obviously not sensible. But all the Eastern Sea Gu Immortals inside the Immortal Gu Houses were ashen and their hearts were cold.

If they said they were not afraid, they would be lying!

Even the Immortal Gu Houses were unable to give them any sense of safety.

“Retreat! Retreat!” Shen Cong Sheng shouted.

The Eastern Sea immortals fled without any hesitation.

The variant human Gu Immortals were most proficient in fighting these kinds of advantageous battles. They chased without resting and with imposing momentum.

After chasing for one hundred li, Fang Yuan returned and attacked.

The Eastern Sea alliance army looked extremely fragile in front of him, most of the Immortal Gu Houses were directly shattered.

“Obediently surrender now, offer up your Immortal Gu and you can still live.” Fang Yuan called out, “All members of the variant human alliance, listen to my command, no one is to attack those who surrender!”

The variant human alliance won a huge victory in this battle! The Eastern Sea alliance army suffered many casualties and even more were taken captive by Fang Yuan. Many Eastern Sea Gu Immortals chose to believe in Fang Yuan, seeing that this was a certain loss, they surrendered and gave up resisting.

Although Fang Yuan was the number one demon in the world and was extremely vicious, he had once captured Southern Border immortals, and as long as the ransom was received he released them alive.

Chapter 2071 - Eating Fruits, Devouring Heavens

2071 Eating Fruits, Devouring Heavens

“No doubt, this is a very rewarding victory!”

“Eastern Sea’s righteous path is no big deal.”

“I wonder if Qi Sea Ancestor died in battle? If he is dead, the whole of Eastern Sea will be ours!”

The variant human alliance Gu Immortals were extremely excited.

Fang Yuan detained the captives while commanding the variant human Gu Immortals to clean up the battlefield.

“Lord Fang Yuan, I am willing to follow you and offer my Golden Fur grotto-heaven!” Golden Fur Immortal Monarch suddenly knelt before Fang Yuan and proclaimed loudly.

The immortals were silent for a while before cries of pledging allegiance came from everyone.

The entire variant human alliance submitted to him without exception!

Wu Shuai was inwardly happy upon seeing this, while Fang Yuan was still indifferent.

This scene was within the expectations of these two.

If Fang Yuan forced these alliance members earlier, he naturally could suppress them even then, but it would not be like now when these people were willingly following him.

This arrangement that Fang Yuan and his two clones planned gave them a lot of gains.

One was the huge external pressure brought by the Eastern Sea alliance army's attack. The members of the variant human alliance was forced to unite, they observed the dangerous external environment and the deep malice held towards the variant humans by the entire human Gu Immortal world!

The other was that Fang Yuan displayed his peak level battle strength, leading the variant human alliance to a massive victory. This gave a deep impression to the variant human alliance immortals that they could not oppose Fang Yuan, and also made them feel some sort of anticipation towards their future after submitting to Fang Yuan.

From the perspective of these variant human immortals:

One, all their grotto-heavens were facing the qi harvest fruit disaster. If they did not surrender to Fang Yuan, they would not be able to deal with it by themselves.

Two, the outcome of going against Fang Yuan was displayed in front of them, they could not do this if they wanted to live.

Three, although Fang Yuan was ruthless, he was strong. Following such an expert would give them a much brighter future than fighting alone.

Humanity had dominated the five regions for a long time, these variant human Gu Immortals of the two heavens swallowed their anger and bore

with it, and were already habituated to their lowered statuses.

They lacked the spirit and state of mind that were possessed by the members of Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven. This was already shown in many of the past battles. The variant human alliance's Gu Immortals had low fighting spirit and prioritized their own safety.

All these reasons made it almost certain that everyone in the variant human alliance would surrender to Fang Yuan.

After cleaning up the battlefield, Fang Yuan was not in a hurry to count his gains, he sent a command: "We will invade Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven and Night Wolf grotto-heaven!"

The immortals were shaken, once again feeling Fang Yuan's forcefulness and tyrannical character.

Even this large battle could not satisfy Fang Yuan's appetite, he still wanted to continue fighting and take down Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven and Night Wolf grotto-heaven.

Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven was a soul path grotto-heaven secretly controlled by Spectral Soul when he was alive. Now that Spectral Soul was dead, Fang Yuan was going to exploit the weakness and wipe them out.

As for Night Wolf grotto-heaven, its previous owner, Night Heavenly Wolf Lord, had surrendered to Heavenly Court, which was known by Fang Yuan and used to his advantage. Wu Shuai had killed Night Heavenly Wolf Lord in Dragon Palace, but to conceal the information, they had immediately invaded Heavenly Court and could not care about Night Wolf grotto-heaven at that time.

Now that Fang Yuan was free, he was going to take revenge and annex them.

Thereupon, the variant human alliance charged towards immemorial black heaven majestically.

The army drew closer, but before the battle even started, Night Wolf grotto-heaven opened its entrance. With Ye Zhi leading them, the grotto-heaven Gu Immortals moved out of their home and bowed to Fang Yuan, asking him to accept their surrender.

Fang Yuan did not start a slaughter, he took in all of them, then led the army towards Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven.

However, Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven was a scene of desolation.

After Spectral Soul had possessed Lady Cold Ash's body, he had placed An Xun behind in Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven to take care of the logistics.

After the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan, only Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie escaped among the Shadow Sect members. After Fairy Zi Wei escaped, she immediately contacted An Xun and ordered him to flee.

An Xun fled, but naturally not with empty hands. Besides emptying out almost all the storage, he even detonated the qi harvest fruit before leaving, causing Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven to suffer severe damage.

The remaining Gu Immortals of Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven had just patched up the holes and not even rested for a few days when they were faced with Fang Yuan's army.

Against Fang Yuan's army, Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven did not have any strength to fight back and was conquered almost instantly.

The remaining Gu Immortals of Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven were led by An Chong. These people's souls were not tampered by Spectral Soul and they had fought An Xun before he left, they were all injured to some degree.

Fang Yuan did not reject anyone and took them in as well.

Now, it was time to create a new agreement.

Fang Yuan learned from his previous lesson, he did not establish a connection with other subordinates and let his clone Wu Shuai take his

place.

This way, even if a powerful enemy captured these subordinates in the future, they could only deduce Wu Shuai's position through the clue from the agreement. Fang Yuan's main body would be secure.

Now, Fang Yuan had completely taken over the variant human alliance!

But this was not enough.

The qi harvest fruits in many two heavens' grotto-heavens had already become extremely large and were at the point of self-detonating.

Fang Yuan first went to Grand Swine grotto-heaven.

Under all the immortals' gazes, Fang Yuan raised his hand and released white light. The white light lingered around the huge qi harvest fruit and turned into vast fog.

The fog blocked investigative methods. Fang Yuan was still not assured, he ordered the immortals: "Get back, don't use any Gu worms or you might disturb my method."

The immortals obeyed.

White fog spread and shrouded Fang Yuan's main body, outsiders were unable to tell what was going on inside.

Fang Yuan opened his sovereign immortal aperture, from which the Qi Sea clone flew out.

The Qi Sea clone went up to the qi harvest fruit, his eyes glowed like he had seen the most exquisite delicacy.

The Qi Sea clone stabbed his hand deep into the qi harvest fruit and used his qi path method.

Immortal killer move — Qi Jue Revival!

Fang Yuan had learned Demon Immortal Qi Jue's qi harvest fruit revival method and modified it to create this method. He had used this move to create the Qi Sea clone previously.

Under the killer move Qi Jue revival, the qi harvest fruit started to shrink, turning into large amounts of qi path dao marks that were directly added to the Qi Sea clone's body.

"After devouring this fruit, I will gain about sixty thousand qi path dao marks." Qi Sea Ancestor estimated with a joyous tone.

This amount was very impressive!

On average, an ordinary grand tribulation gave about seven thousand dao marks, while an ordinary myriad tribulation gave about eighty thousand.

If it were just grand tribulations, a qi path Gu Immortal needed to undergo eight or nine grand tribulations approximately to accumulate sixty thousand qi path dao marks. (The new dao marks from the grand tribulation included dao marks of the Gu Immortal's main path as well as some dao marks of other paths.)

From another perspective: As long as Qi Sea Ancestor absorbed this qi harvest fruit, it was like passing half a qi path myriad tribulation without any risk!

So, Qi Sea Ancestor could make enormous gains by absorbing the qi harvest fruits.

Fang Yuan inwardly estimated: "The Qi Sea clone was made from Heavenly Court's qi harvest fruit, he possessed over eight hundred thousand qi path dao marks the moment he was born. After absorbing three qi harvest fruits like this one, the amount will cross one million. My own qi path dao marks is also at this level. When the Qi Sea clone absorbs all the qi harvest fruits in the two heavens' grotto-heavens, his qi path dao marks will surpass mine and accumulate to an unprecedented level!"

Fang Yuan's one million qi path dao marks were obtained from annexing Qi Sea grotto-heaven. The Qi Sea clone was starting anew and accumulating by himself. But by relying on the killer move Qi Jue revival and the qi harvest fruits, his accumulation speed became truly terrifying.

Clearly, for a long time from now on, the Qi Sea clone would become Fang Yuan's number one clone. Based on just battle strength, he would not be lower than the main body, and might even be stronger!

There were many factors that influenced a Gu Immortal's battle strength, for instance the Gu Immortal's individual battle attainment, the battle environment, the level of the Gu Immortal's Gu worms, killer moves, Gu formations, Immortal Gu Houses, and whether the Gu Immortal had an excellent combat system or not.

But the top of these factors would always be the Gu Immortal's cultivation level!

One thousand dao marks could grant a hundred percent amplification.

Besides freaks and monsters like Fang Yuan, Feng Jiu Ge, and the past venerables, on average: rank six Gu Immortals had zero to nine thousand dao marks. Rank seven Gu Immortals had ten thousand to thirty thousand. Rank eights had one hundred thousand to three hundred thousand.

So, the gap between the battle strength of rank seven and rank eight far surpassed the gap between rank six and rank seven. The gap between the latter stages of Gu cultivation would become increasingly bigger. Until they reached rank nine Gu venerable level where an individual could become invincible in the world, dominating everyone and everything.

Why was Northern Plains' Old Ancestor Xue Hu was the number one rank eight in Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world?

He was from the demonic path and lacked suitable Immortal Gu. The main reason was his ice and snow path dao marks far surpassed ordinary numbers.

“According to your estimation, how many dao marks does Demon Immortal Qi Jue have?” Inside the endless white fog, Fang Yuan asked the Qi Sea clone.

Qi Sea clone absorbed the qi harvest fruit while replying: “Maybe over five hundred thousand.”

Fang Yuan nodded in agreement.

From the various traces in battles, Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s dao marks were slightly lower than Duke Long’s. It was very likely because of Fang Yuan and the Southern Alliance disturbing the revival process and causing Demon Immortal Qi Jue to hasten it.

But Demon Immortal Qi Jue had Xi Land.

Xi Land was a secluded domain of heaven and earth!

A complete secluded domain of heaven and earth was a rank nine level immortal material.

So, as long as the qi path killer moves used Xi Land as the core, they would gain terrifying strength, even Spectral Soul could not face them easily.

This was similar to how Fang Yuan had once used reverse flow protection seal to leave a group of enemies without options.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s killer moves were outdated and he lacked Immortal Gu, the two pillars that allowed him to have pseudo venerable battle strength were dao marks and Xi Land. After Xi Land was damaged, his battle strength fell sharply and he was finally imprisoned by Divine Emperor City.

The Qi Sea clone fully absorbed the qi harvest fruit and returned to the sovereign immortal aperture.

Fang Yuan withdrew the endless fog, the alliance members rejoiced when they saw the qi harvest fruit was completely gone.

“We are saved, our homes are saved!”

“As expected of Lord Fang Yuan, he is truly unfathomable and all-powerful!”

“Lord Fang Yuan, my home is in imminent danger, please save it first.”

All kinds of flatteries were thrown at Fang Yuan.

Although not even a few of these Gu Immortals were good at fighting, their boot-licking skills were deep and improving day by day.

Fang Yuan then smoothly annexed this Grand Swine grotto-heaven and merged it into Sovereign grotto-heaven.

Grand Swine grotto-heaven was a rank eight transformation path grotto-heaven, it produced boar type desolate beasts, ancient desolate beasts, and even immemorial desolate beasts.

Fang Yuan’s transformation path attainment level was at great grandmaster, he naturally could annex it.

Why did he not annex it before?

It was naturally because this Grand Swine grotto-heaven had fused with a nine heavens fragment and had taken in heaven path dao marks, which invaded the heavenly spirit and caused it to become powerless and dull.

Fang Yuan could now refine heaven path dao marks, expanding the ‘food option’ of sovereign immortal fetus Gu. From now, all grotto-heavens could be annexed by Fang Yuan, even if they had fused with a nine heavens fragment. (As long as the corresponding attainment level was sufficient.)

Chapter 2072 - Easily Creating Killer Moves

2072 Easily Creating Killer Moves

Fang Yuan began to create compound killer moves once again.

His divine sense was inside the sovereign immortal aperture, observing all sorts of mortal Gu.

He casually took out two wind path Gu worms from them.

Rank one clear wind wheel Gu and rank two jade wind wheel Gu.

When the former was activated, it would create a light green cyclone below each of the Gu Master's feet and increase their movement speed.

The latter was one of the possible advancements of clear wind wheel Gu. It could form a pair of jade green cyclones which circulated around the Gu Master's arms like armbands, and could increase the Gu Master's punching speed.

"I currently lack movement abilities in a large fight, why not use this as a base to create one?" Fang Yuan had an inspiration and fell into contemplation.

Ever since he fought the Qi Sea clone in immemorial two heavens, he had been thinking of this aspect.

Although it was a show to trick Eastern Sea's righteous path and the variant human alliance, Fang Yuan had truly fought with the Qi Sea clone.

If it were not real, how could there have been such terrifying phenomena? That fight had even cracked the sky and caused the powder of the heavens to scatter down!

In this friendly spar, Fang Yuan had used all kinds of killer moves, most of them put up an excellent performance. Even the worst ones were at ordinary level, at least their performance was up to par, there was neither surprise nor disappointment.

This spar made Fang Yuan understand his deficiency. Although he had already created many compound killer moves, they were mostly offensive or defensive methods, he lacked movement killer moves.

The two wind path Gu worms gave Fang Yuan an inspiration.

In his conceptualization, when he activated the wind path Gu worm, two cyclones would condense below his two feet and they would continuously rotate like two wheels. As long as some time passes, the wheels would rotate increasingly faster and thus increase Fang Yuan's speed continuously.

"Let me see how many wind path Immortal Gu I have."

Fang Yuan had very few wind path Immortal Gu on him, but the large battle earlier provided him many wind path Immortal Gu.

The variant human alliance members also had some.

If it was still not enough, Fang Yuan could also extort the whole of Eastern Sea's righteous path and demand wind path Immortal Gu.

Fang Yuan had too many options!

Soon, Fang Yuan obtained several wind path Immortal Gu from his subordinates and they were all of rank seven level.

After pondering over it and trying out many wind path Immortal Gu as well as referencing wind path killer moves, the initial form of Fang Yuan's wind path killer move was created.

After the first activation, two cyclone wheels formed under both feet which could move the Gu Immortal's body.

Fang Yuan frowned slightly after testing the killer move, he felt its greatest flaw.

Although this killer move would become increasingly faster, its initial speed was too slow and it would need some time for it to show even a slight improvement.

How to improve it?

This was actually a common issue with wind path killer moves. Be they a gentle wind or fierce gale, they both needed some time to reach their strongest state.

But there were naturally many methods to push their strength to the maximum at the very start. If one's wind path attainment level was high enough, the killer moves could be modified to be extremely exquisite. They could also sacrifice a lot of time to prepare the killer move in advance and let it erupt at once. It was also possible to expend much more immortal essence to increase the strength.

However, Fang Yuan threw these methods to the back of his mind!

Because those were all ordinary solutions.

Fang Yuan targeted fire path instead.

Fire path's explosive strength was far beyond wind path. Based on just burst potential, fire path was at the top one or two among all paths.

After choosing several suitable fire path Immortal Gu, this compound killer move's modification was completed!

“Let’s name it fire-wind wheel.” Fang Yuan casually chose a name.

The killer move fire-wind wheel had burst speed and could also become increasingly faster, the crucial points were that it consumed little immortal essence and also did not need much mental control.

Fang Yuan tried it once again and was rather satisfied with it. Fire-wind wheel was a rank seven killer move, but was at an extraordinary level that trampled upon at least seventy percent of all existing killer moves!

However, it would be a different situation if this killer move were in the hands of other Gu Immortals.

Almost no Gu Immortal with a clear mind would use it. Based on just the internal friction between wind path and fire path, this killer move’s practical results were lowered to rank six level.

Expending immortal essence for a rank seven killer move but getting rank six effect. This killer move would be lower than low grade in other Gu Immortals’ evaluation.

This was the advantage of over three thousand heaven path dao marks.

It greatly reduced the internal friction between different dao marks, giving hope to many killer moves in Fang Yuan’s hands.

Most importantly, the difficulty of deducing compound killer moves had fallen greatly for Fang Yuan!

If they were ordinary Gu Immortals who primarily cultivated wind path and were to conceptualize a killer move like fire-wind wheel, they definitely would not foolishly choose to use fire path Immortal Gu as another core. At most, they would use some other paths’ low rank Immortal Gu as supplementary, and the quantity would be few as well.

The most common result would be to use countless fire path mortal Gu to reduce the internal friction as much as possible. But with this, the killer move would include too many Gu worms; the difficulty of its activation

would soar, the concentration required would increase, and the overall value of the killer move would also fall.

For a killer move to be practical, there could not be too many Gu worms, the immortal essence burden could not be too heavy, the effect had to be good, and there could not be an obvious flaw.

So, creating a killer move was an extremely difficult project!

But for Fang Yuan, he could conceptualize compound killer moves with not only dual cores, but three cores, four cores, and more. Wind path did not have burst potential, so he casually chose fire path.

Single path killer moves had limited space for modification.

Compound killer moves were even more so, because they had to consider internal friction, which caused the number of compound killer moves in history to be far fewer than single path killer moves.

Single path killer moves had always been orthodox, they were the most mainstream!

But Fang Yuan's current situation was completely different.

Because of the great reduction in internal friction, he had much more room than ordinary Gu Immortals when creating and modifying killer moves. In his situation, the more paths there were in this world, the lower the difficulty of conceptualizing killer moves!

Because of this, Fang Yuan could rapidly create a large amount of compound killer moves in a short period of time.

He had countless Gu recipes and killer moves, so even if his wind path and fire path attainment levels were not high, he could find references and easily conceive a killer move like fire-wind wheel!

When he sparred with the Qi Sea clone before, Fang Yuan used killer moves like sword feather bladewing, heartache crying blood, thunder note stream,

and refinement butterfly. They were only a small portion of the outstanding ones in his collection.

Three thousand heaven path dao marks might be few but they truly opened up a brand new world for Fang Yuan!

Since ancient times, countless heroes and experts had only lightly dabbled in this new world. They could only explore a few steps before they were forced to halt helplessly.

But with the help of heaven path dao marks, Fang Yuan made over ten steps, or even one hundred steps, easily obtaining an unprecedented achievement.

“Heaven path is all-encompassing and emphasizes balance of all beings, it is truly wondrous beyond words!” Over the next few days, Fang Yuan secretly created and modified compound killer moves, while leading Qi Sea Ancestor and Wu Shuai to clean up every grotto-heaven.

Most of the qi harvest fruits of the variant human alliance members were devoured by Qi Sea Ancestor, while some were left behind to grow in the grotto-heavens.

Fang Yuan annexed three rank eight grotto-heavens: transformation path Grand Swine grotto-heaven, time path Time Difference grotto-heaven, and rule path Novelty grotto-heaven.

The three grotto-heavens were rich in resources and had deep foundations. They were located on the nodes of heaven veins and had been taken care of by heaven’s will for many years.

Fang Yuan made ample arrangements. He split up these three grotto-heavens and placed them all over the sovereign immortal aperture.

For instance, Grand Swine grotto-heaven’s two super resource points were rolling fall cliff and pin tree snowfield.

Rolling fall cliff was home to a large number of desolate beast jumping pigs. These desolate beasts did not know how to walk and could only jump. When they grew to a certain size and their bodies were fattened enough, they would move to the tallest cliff and jump down.

A majestic waterfall flowed down the cliff. The water of the waterfall was boiling, containing endless fire path and water path dao marks, creating hot steam all year round.

When jumping pigs jump into the boiling waterfall, ten percent of them would die from the corrosion of fire and water path dao marks, while the remaining ninety percent would receive severe burns as well as bone fractures from the fall, barely surviving.

But as long as these jumping pigs survive, they would breakthrough to become deadly fat pigs!

Deadly fat pigs were not desolate beasts, their life essence had broken through to another level, becoming ancient desolate beasts.

Rolling fall cliff had an impressive number of deadly fat pigs and jumping pigs. The scale of the deadly fat pigs produced every year was number one in five regions and two heavens!

And pin tree snowfield was home to grand swines. The grand swine was an immemorial black pig, even its bones were black. Its body was as large as a mountain and its movement was slow.

Pin tree snowfield was extremely vast. Fang Yuan put it in Mini Northern Plains, increasing the area of Mini Northern Plains by twenty percent.

There were over five hundred grand swines of all sizes and ages.

Fang Yuan had all of a sudden become the largest pig farm owner in the world!

As for Time Difference grotto-heaven and Novelty grotto-heaven, they each had one super resource point.

Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture had suffered severe losses due to the myriad tribulation. But annexing these three grotto-heavens immediately showed an improvement, the development of the grotto-heaven even increasing to twenty-five percent!

This development was slightly higher than before the myriad tribulation.

Previously, the sovereign immortal aperture only had one super resource point, it was Dang Hun Mountain which produced guts Gu. Next was the dragonfish resource point, which Fang Yuan had invested a lot into and grown to a giant resource point.

On one hand, Fang Yuan's management of the sovereign immortal aperture involved seizing grotto-heavens like Hei Fan grotto-heaven and Qi Sea grotto-heaven, but how could these two grotto-heavens have the security of the variant human alliance's grotto-heavens! Heaven's will was even taking care of the latter.

On the other hand, Fang Yuan's management also included creating eerie fire dragon python, sand gull soil, and Five Light Mountain. They were all at the initial phase and the investment in them was also little, their growth could not compare to the resources in the variant humans' grotto-heavens.

Finally, Fang Yuan also focused on raising humans and variant humans but did not put his energy in investing resources on them.

After annexing, the follow-up arrangements were extremely diverse and numerous, Fang Yuan handed these to the humans and variant humans in the immortal aperture to deal with.

He started on refining the heaven path dao marks contained in these grotto-heavens!

As for Qi Sea Ancestor, he returned to Qi Sea.

Xia clan's surviving Gu Immortals were all in qi sea and cried tears of joy when they saw Qi Sea Ancestor.

Qi Sea Ancestor was still alive, this was the greatest news!

Eastern Sea's large and super forces had sent representatives to station in qi sea. The moment they received this news, they also let out sighs of relief.

Without Qi Sea Ancestor, they simply had no way to deal with Fang Yuan.

"This defeat is my fault." Qi Sea Ancestor took the responsibility, "Cough cough cough."

"Don't say that, Ancestor! It was my Xia clan who conceived the plan to attack the variant human alliance."

"Sigh, I am too ashamed to face those comrades who died in combat..." Qi Sea Ancestor looked up and sighed, his eyes were slightly red.

"Qi Sea Ancestor, please heal your injuries for now. Tell us whatever resources you need, the whole of Eastern Sea will support you with all our strength!" Eastern Sea's Shen clan Gu Immortal spoke, other super forces' representatives also nodded with no objection.

Under everyone's gaze, Qi Sea Ancestor coughed a mouthful of blood and sighed: "The important thing now is not my injury. Many of those in the two heavens who sided with me still have the qi harvest fruit problem in their grotto heavens. I need to get rid of these qi harvest fruits first!"

The immortals were immediately moved, the eyes of many Gu Immortals of the two heavens turned wet with tears.

"Qi Sea Ancestor, you are truly worthy of being the role model of Eastern Sea's righteous path!"

"Lord Ancestor, we, the two heaven's Gu Immortals, will follow your lead without question!!"

Chapter 2073 - Enthusiastic Cultivation

2073 Enthusiastic Cultivation

Sovereign immortal aperture, Mini Central Continent.

A new time path immortal formation's activation had reached a crucial point.

“Go.” Fang Yuan willed, a large lump of cactus honey shot into the formation.

This was a rank eight time path immortal material.

At the next moment, profound light erupted and turned into countless light specks, which then spread rapidly like silver-white fireworks.

The light specks dissipated rapidly without any indication, as if the formation that Fang Yuan had constructed with great effort had completely failed.

However, when Fang Yuan used his investigative killer move, he saw the phantom image of a pool in midair. This pool was similar to a year essence pool but it was not big, only about ten percent of the size of a year essence pool.

Fang Yuan observed for a while before nodding in satisfaction, this formation arrangement was a success.

With a thought, he opened the rank eight year essence pool in the mini nine heavens. A tributary of the River of Time flowed down and gathered into the newly constructed sub-pool.

When the water of the River of Time in the sub-pool had accumulated to a certain level, it started to operate on its own. The river water passed through the bottom and poured onto the ground below.

At the bottom of the year essence sub-pool was an area of white fog. The fog covered a marsh which had a large number of desolate plants — extreme marsh flowers.

Some of these flowers were in the shape of an erect bud that was the size of a house. Some were blossomed and looked like a trumpet with their petals connected, and strands of white mist constantly spread towards the outside from the pistil of the flowers.

This was the flower mist extreme marsh that Fang Yuan had constructed meticulously.

Rank eight Immortal Gu Regret's food was the fresh extreme marsh flower mist.

Under the irrigation of the tributary of the River of Time, the whole flower mist extreme marsh's time was sped up. The water of the River of Time continued to spread over the surroundings, but walls of blue translucent light appeared around the flower mist extreme marsh.

As such, the time acceleration was only limited to the range within the walls.

“Success, it can even be said to be perfect.” Fang Yuan inspected several times and was greatly satisfied when he found no issues.

Fang Yuan had obtained the method of the light blue translucent walls from Time Difference grotto-heaven.

Time Difference grotto-heaven's large resource points were all like this, encapsulated by walls of light, the rate of time inside was many times faster than other areas. Thus, Time Difference grotto-heaven had an outstanding production of time path resources.

Fang Yuan added the year essence pool on top of the original foundation, every sub-pool was in charge of regulating the time of a time path zone. The rank eight year essence pool was the main dam and these year essence sub-pools were secondary dams. The tributary of the River of Time drawn from the River of Time was first gathered into year essence pool and its largest distributary was spread over the whole immortal aperture, while many sub-distributaries gathered into secondary dams and sped up the production of the resources.

Like this, Fang Yuan's resource production was accelerated by over ten times!

Naturally, this method was not just used to speed up the resource production, it could also be used on Gu worms.

When the Gu worms were placed in a slowed time path zone, their food requirement would fall sharply.

This method showed minimal effect in other Gu Immortals' hands, the reason was simple — dao mark conflict. The time path zones were a time path method in essence, if they were used on Gu worms of other paths, the higher their rank, the lower the effect they would have on them.

Fang Yuan possessed heaven path dao marks which could reduce internal friction. After he attempted this method, he found the effects were quite wonderful.

On one hand, it could reduce the food requirement of the Gu worms; on the other hand, it could increase resource production. The issue of food for Gu worms was resolved before it even became a problem.

Qi Sea Ancestor left, but Fang Yuan was not idle during these few days.

The blessed lands left behind by the dead Eastern Sea Gu Immortals were almost all annexed by him.

And regarding the two heavens' grotto-heavens, Fang Yuan intended to leave them alone for the moment.

First, the sovereign immortal aperture needed food and had to annex a grotto-heaven once in a while, it could also reset the countdown of calamities and tribulations, which allowed Fang Yuan to make arrangements flexibly.

Secondly, grotto-heavens were like flower pots that were growing the qi harvest fruits. Although there was not a big hope, if the qi harvest fruits could continue to grow, it would not only be a suppression towards the variant human alliance members, it could also nourish the Qi Sea clone.

As for the three grotto-heavens that Fang Yuan annexed before, they were necessary.

Fang Yuan urgently needed to replenish his immortal essence.

The efficiency of using immortal essence stones was too low in replenishing rank eight immortal essence, the main source was self-production.

But the immortal aperture's immortal essence production depended on the immortal aperture origin core. And whether the immortal aperture origin core was strengthened or not, it depended on the immortal aperture's development.

To increase the development, Fang Yuan had to annex those three grotto-heavens.

The fate war had consumed a large amount of Fang Yuan's immortal essence reserves. Afterwards, Fang Yuan did not have any time to rest, he ran around many places during the qi tides, searching for a way to deal with heaven path dao marks. After finding the method, Fang Yuan entered Heavenly Court, which immediately started the pursuit battle.

Over this period of time, Fang Yuan had fought too many battles and almost all the battles were against strong enemies who were at the peak of the Gu Immortal world.

By now, Fang Yuan's immortal essence reserves had already fallen below the warning line, he needed to rest and recuperate and could not fight anymore within a short period of time!

“Fortunately, I seized the year essence pool and have plenty of time path methods that are able to speed up my immortal aperture's time flow to the limits. Otherwise, my immortal essence would have already been exhausted.”

“Such a pity that I don't have rank eight Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, otherwise I would not have to be worried about this.”

Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus could produce rank eight immortal essence, its owner, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, had been the venerable with the largest immortal essence reserves! Since Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable began his cultivation, he seemed to have never had to worry about primeval essence or immortal essence. On the contrary, his enemies would often fall into the awkward situation of using up all their primeval essence and immortal essence when fighting Genesis Lotus.

Fang Yuan lacked immortal essence currently and it was delaying his recovery.

To explore dream realms, he needed immortal essence.

To cultivate soul path, he needed immortal essence.

He had lost many of his Immortal Gu and they needed to be refined. He had many low ranked Immortal Gu which needed to be upgraded. The injured Immortal Gu needed to be repaired using refinement path methods, which also required immortal essence.

Because of the lacking immortal essence, he had to reserve the final bit of it for any unexpected situations, so Fang Yuan could only put these tasks

aside for the moment.

Only because the difficulty of creating compound killer moves was very small, he was able to barely manage it. Testing new killer moves no doubt required immortal essence, but it was within an acceptable range.

Besides accumulating immortal essence and deducing compound killer moves, Fang Yuan was relocating resource points as well as sorting out the immortal materials.

The resource points of the two heavens' grotto-heavens that could be moved were all relocated by Fang Yuan. After all, these grotto-heavens were in the immemorial two heavens, they had to defend a vast area and would not be able to defend against enemy attacks in time.

The countless immortal materials were sorted out and stored in several storages within the sovereign immortal aperture. Fang Yuan imitated Heavenly Court and constructed several large disclosed storages as well as several highly valuable hidden storages.

The variant human Gu Immortals enjoyed the favor of heaven's will and were truly rich.

Among the resources, wood path immortal materials were most abundant. Because Xiao He Jian and Green Forest Great Sage were minimen, besides them, there were also two wood path grotto-heavens.

There were naturally many immortal materials of other paths as well, but what gave Fang Yuan a pleasant surprise was he was able to get luck path immortal materials, and at an astonishing scale at that!

For example, luck path ancient desolate beast rolling cat, after collecting all of them, Fang Yuan discovered he had gathered dozens.

This small cat was extremely exquisite and could roll around on an adult's stretched palm.

The rolling cat looked extremely endearing with its snow white fur, tender claws, and large shiny black eyes. Its purring sound was also extremely delicate, meow meow meow.... the listener's heart would go wild.

There was also lucky jade, this was a rank eight luck path immortal material. It let out dazzling light from time to time and contained a dense number of luck path dao marks.

Tooth gap water was another luck path material. It looked no different from ordinary spring water, but if one drank it, it would get stuck in the gaps between teeth; it was not only extremely unpleasant, it even reduced the Gu Immortal's luck sharply.

“The variant human alliance does not have anyone cultivating luck path. But these people were able to develop a utopia away from the rule of humanity, they secluded themselves from the world and propagated, their luck naturally would be high. Let alone when they have the favor of heaven's will!” Fang Yuan carefully pondered, it made sense to gain these luck path immortal materials.

These luck path immortal materials were highly valuable to Fang Yuan and they came at the right time.

Because he needed to advance many luck path Immortal Gu but had only raised the rank of Cooking Luck Pot. Cooking Luck Pot's rank was somewhat too low for the current Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan estimated he would earn a large amount of immortal materials and even Immortal Gu in the future.

Because those Eastern Sea Gu Immortal captives were still locked in the sovereign immortal aperture!

Fang Yuan's extortion letters were already sent to every large force of Eastern Sea.

After the heads of Eastern Sea's righteous path received the extortion letters, they sent them to Qi Sea Ancestor, hoping to listen to his opinion

and ask him to decide.

Qi Sea Ancestor had just finished running around all the two heavens' grotto-heavens that had allied with him and absorbed all of the qi harvest fruits.

Currently, his qi path dao marks had broken through two million!

In less than half a month, the Qi Sea clone's strength rose explosively at a shocking rate.

The Qi Sea clone did not publicize and hid it for the moment, he would hide it however long he could.

"If those remaining qi harvest fruits could grow up again, it would be better." Qi Sea Ancestor secretly hoped, but he knew there was not much chance of this happening.

The qi harvest fruits were produced because of qi tides. Almost all the grotto-heavens were sitting on heaven veins, so they had major issues with this.

In the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan, the five regions' qi tides showed no movements, which signified the merging of the five regions' qi was near completion.

Qi Sea Ancestor was also pondering about his own cultivation.

He did not lack dao marks nor immortal essence, but killer moves.

Qi Sea Ancestor only had few presentable killer moves. Although he obtained Primordial Origin's true inheritance, Heavenly Court was too familiar with the killer moves in it and they needed to be modified.

Qi Sea Ancestor's ambition naturally was not limited to just this.

He wanted to create his own combat system!

His killer moves alone could bully some rank eight experts or the weaker pseudo venerables. But when facing people like Spectral Soul and Duke Long, he needed an excellent combat system.

The main factor that influenced a Gu Immortal's strength was cultivation level. But killer moves, Immortal Gu, immortal essence, favorable conditions, and so on also were influencing factors. For instance, special killer moves like reverse flow protection seal could allow the Gu Immortal to bypass ranks in battle. A combat system was also one of the factors.

To most Gu Immortals, a combat system was not necessary. Because the mentioned factors were enough to create a difference in battle strength and decide victory or defeat.

But to Fang Yuan and Qi Sea, a combat system was a must.

Because when cultivation level, killer moves, Immortal Gu and other common factors could not decide victory or defeat, it would depend on who had a mature and more outstanding combat system.

Fang Yuan's extortion letters made a round before finally arriving at Qi Sea Ancestor's desk.

Qi Sea Ancestor did not even take a glance at them, because he was aware of the content.

"My injuries are not light, I need to recuperate in closed cultivation." Qi Sea Ancestor's one sentence made Eastern Sea's righteous path lose the will to resist Fang Yuan. Even Qi Sea Ancestor did not stand up, who else could resist Fang Yuan?

Pay the immortal materials obediently to get back their clans' Gu Immortals?

Qi Sea Ancestor spoke once again: "I have already contacted Heavenly Court, maybe they will send their troops to reinforce us."

The Eastern Sea righteous path Gu Immortals felt complicated emotions and could not say anything.

After all, Qi Sea Ancestor was 'heavily injured' and he even contacted Heavenly Court for them, he did not act indifferent towards them.

As a lone cultivator who sided with the righteous path, Qi Sea Ancestor had already done what he could!

As for those Xia clan Gu Immortals, they rested and recuperated inside the Qi Sea formation. Their first supreme elder was already killed by Fang Yuan, the remaining few Gu Immortals became much more obedient.

They had been anything but obedient before, especially when the variant human Gu Immortals escaped from Central Continent. These Xia clan Gu Immortals had been extremely happy and thought the chance to regain their home had come.

The result...

The result was, the Qi Sea clone went along with and made use of their plan, their last Immortal Gu House was dismantled, their first supreme elder was killed.

Chapter 2074 - Contribution Board

2074 Contribution Board

Eastern Sea, Hot Springs blessed land.

Ever since Fang Yuan subdued the variant human alliance, he had been in closed cultivation within Xia clan's headquarters.

And the dragonman clone Wu Shuai was representing him in handling the alliance's daily affairs.

"I have taken note of your contributions, you may leave now." Wu Shuai's voice rang in the hall.

"This subordinate takes his leave."

At the next moment, the palace door opened and two miniman Gu Immortals flew out; they were Xiao He Jian and Green Forest Great Sage.

After leaving the palace, the respectful expressions on their faces disappeared and were replaced by grief and helplessness.

The reason the two immortals were summoned was because Fang Yuan had taken a fancy to their wood path Immortal Gu.

Under Wu Shuai's persuasion, the two immortals could only offer their wood path Immortal Gu.

Green Forest Great Sage transmitted his voice that was filled with anger: “Lord Xiao, what do we do now? My forest Gu is the core for many of my killer moves, I have lost almost all my battle strength without it.”

Xiao He Jian’s expression was unsightly as well: “Hmph, you only lost rank seven forest Gu, I had to offer rank eight Gu myself.”

The two naturally were not willing to contribute, but the situation was beyond their control, what could they do about it?

In fact, this situation had been happening often recently. Alliance members were all furious but did not dare to revolt.

“The list has been published!” Suddenly, an excited voice reached the two minivan Gu Immortals’ ears.

The two immortals changed direction and arrived in front of an information path mortal Gu House.

There was a list pasted on this mortal Gu House, and there were two large words written at the top: Contribution Board!

Looking below that, Xiao He Jian was listed at the top, his contribution points as high as four digits. As for Green Forest Great Sage, although he was not among the top three, he was top ten as well.

Green Forest Great Sage became slightly happier: “Lord Xiao, look, you are in first place! Alliance Leader did not deceive us, he really remembered our contribution to the alliance.”

He was depressed earlier, but now his mood had gotten much better.

Xiao He Jian snorted while commenting in his head: “This is just an exploitation method of the higher ups! I did not expect this demon Fang Yuan to have such political skills as well.”

“Sigh, I don’t have such indomitable strength like his and my headquarters still have the qi harvest fruit. In the current situation, what else can I do other than follow Fang Yuan?”

Xiao He Jian had outstanding strength and was not any weaker than a Heavenly Court expert. Unfortunately, even with his strength, he could only lower his head in front of Fang Yuan.

He was not willing to do so, but what could he do?

Circumstances often gave people no choice!

“Contribution board?” Soon, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and the rest also learned of this significant news.

“Over this period of time, alliance members were frequently summoned and pressured to offer Immortal Gu. Even Xiao He Jian was not exempted, what should I do?” Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch was worried.

“My name has not appeared on the contribution board, this is not a good thing as a vice alliance leader.” Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch was feeling somewhat anxious.

But he was reluctant to part with his ice and snow path Immortal Gu.

“If so, I need to gather a batch of immortal materials and offer them. I have to be among the top on the contribution board!” Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch soon made up his mind.

Naturally, Fang Yuan could force all of his subordinates to hand over their Immortal Gu. But this action would be too unsightly. The tiny bit of unity gathered would dissipate. If this happened, Fang Yuan’s previous efforts would have somewhat been in vain.

Although Fang Yuan was a demonic overlord, he was also deeply aware of the righteous path’s tricks.

Putting up a contribution board could ease many conflicts and could also stimulate the enthusiasm of others.

Naturally, it was still the same in essence, the strong were exploiting the weak!

On the very day Fang Yuan put up the contribution board, a major event happened on Qi Sea's end as well.

The Gu Immortals of Eastern Sea's righteous path had gathered in the hall and appointed Qi Sea Ancestor as the alliance leader of Eastern Sea's Righteous Qi Alliance!

Fang Yuan led the variant human alliance which became a huge threat to Eastern Sea's super forces. Especially the miserable defeat not long ago, it had increased the wariness and worry of Eastern Sea's large forces regarding Fang Yuan's force.

Facing the bullying of the strong, the weak naturally had to work together.

Forced by Fang Yuan, every super force's intention to unite had never been so strong!

As for the alliance leader's position, there was no space for competition. All the clans jointly appointed Qi Sea Ancestor. Only Qi Sea Ancestor, who had pseudo venerable battle strength, could openly face Fang Yuan.

The Qi Sea clone did not pretend to be modest, this situation was within his expectations.

"Since I am the Righteous Qi Alliance's alliance leader, I will give commands for the overall situation, I hope everyone will not merely pretend to obey the orders." Qi Sea Ancestor said solemnly.

"We don't dare to." Eastern Sea's righteous path immortals responded.

"There are three major tasks presently." Qi Sea Ancestor went into details, "First is the creation of an alliance storage, every clan has to offer a certain amount of resources, including not only immortal materials, but Immortal Gu recipes, immortal killer moves, and so on."

"The second task is to immediately create a contribution board and mission board. It will be fair and impartial, anyone who contributes to the alliance from now on will have their merits known to everyone. The Righteous Qi

Alliance's affairs should be handled by people who are qualified to take on the tasks."

"The third task is that alliance members should help and protect each other. If there is a traitor, other members must ally to get rid of the traitor, there must be no conniving."

"Reasonable, very reasonable." The immortals agreed.

They all knew that they could only create the foundation of the alliance by doing this. Otherwise, the Righteous Qi Alliance would only exist in name and would be better off not established.

Qi Sea Ancestor held the first group discussion.

The first topic was regarding the exchange of true inheritances and the communication of geniuses across various clans. Some clans had many refinement path Gu Immortals, while some were strong in wisdom path. Such collaboration could truly strengthen the whole Righteous Qi Alliance's strength.

The second topic was a discussion on how to negotiate with Fang Yuan and get back the captured Gu Immortals.

All the clans hoped Fang Yuan could return the intact Gu Immortals with their immortal apertures. For this, they were willing to make a concession in terms of ransom.

The third topic was to contact Heavenly Court openly with the Righteous Qi Alliance's name, hoping to ally with Heavenly Court and establish an even stronger alliance army to exterminate Fang Yuan and the variant human alliance.

After receiving this information, Wu Yong pondered quietly in the study room for an entire afternoon.

Recently, Wu Yong got rid of the Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts, increasing his reputation even more. However, soon afterwards, news of the fight between

Fang Yuan and Qi Sea as well as the defeat of Eastern Sea's righteous path was spread all over the world.

The following developments made Wu Yong feel like they were too much to take in.

Eastern Sea had split into two large alliances which entered the stage of confrontation!

"Lord." Wu Ba Chong sought an audience.

Looking at Wu Yong's solemn expression, Wu Ba Chong knew of the situation and his tone became much more gentle.

The changes in Eastern Sea's situation were a heavy strike to Wu Yong's ambition.

Wu Yong had intended to invade Eastern Sea after uniting Southern Border. But now, Eastern Sea underwent a complete change, let alone the matter of two large alliances, Fang Yuan was openly occupying an area of Eastern Sea.

Wu Yong's great plan that was just about to start was showing signs of failure already.

"Lord, do we still attack Mushroomman Paradise?" Wu Ba Chong asked.

Wu Yong's gaze flashed, he was too familiar with Wu Ba Chong and asked directly: "What happened this time?"

Wu Ba Chong handed an information path mortal Gu.

Wu Yong received and browsed it.

He crushed the information path mortal Gu and slammed his fist on the desk. Bang, the brushes and papers were scattered everywhere.

"These cowards, scoundrels!" Wu Yong clenched his teeth, his gaze carrying a trace of malevolent light.

The information stated that a large number of Southern Border clans had secretly contacted Lu Wei Yin.

Their reason for doing this was clear.

Fang Yuan displayed the might of the number one demon in the world, which struck fear in these super forces!

They might not want to be directly affiliated with Fang Yuan, but not long ago, Lu Wei Yin had collaborated with Fang Yuan and ambushed Spectral Soul. So these super forces secretly contacted Lu Wei Yin to ally with him.

This was the way of survival for these super forces.

On the surface, they could not tolerate the existence of demon Fang Yuan, but secretly, there was communication between them. In case something happens in the future, there would be a trace of friendship and an opportunity to survive.

“Lord, demonic forces are rampant currently. Since lord has the great ambition of uniting the world, why not endure for some time and wait for a good opportunity?” Wu Ba Chong persuaded.

Wu Yong fell into silence.

He was aware of his plan and knew its pros and cons very well.

In the Gu world, strength ruled above all! In ancient times, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable led humanity in overthrowing the rule of the variant humans. And at present, pseudo venerables like Fang Yuan and Qi Sea Ancestor were leading the whole world. The result of their confrontation would influence the politics of all five regions.

An alliance of weaklings to fight the strong?

History proved that this would always end up badly!

The conflict of dao marks made numbers lose their advantage.

Since ancient times, it was not that no predecessors thought of putting effort in this aspect. Ancient battle formations and Immortal Gu Houses emerged at opportune timings, but what of it?

Look at the fate war, the main characters were Duke Long, Fang Yuan, Feng Jiu Ge and others. They were all Gu Immortals!

Even Demon Judgment Board, Dragon Palace, Di Zang Sheng and others only served as support.

Naturally, Wu Yong's plan was not making an alliance of weaklings to fight the strong.

He wanted to plunder enough resources through the alliance to increase his cultivation and battle strength to pseudo venerable and even venerable level!

Developing a force was only a method to grow stronger, it could gather resources and pressure enemies. In the end, everything depended on oneself.

Looking at the history of the five regions, super forces were no more than vassals of the strong. A super force's prosperity and decline was determined by the condition of their top experts.

After a long while, Wu Yong broke the silence and spoke: "Wu Ba Chong, your suggestion is reasonable. Alright, we will put off the attack on Mushroomman Paradise for the moment."

"We need to do several things now." Wu Yong said while tapping the desk with his finger.

"One, actively search and plunder all kinds of inheritances, strive to find venerable methods so that we can openly resist existences like Fang Yuan."

"Two, spread rumors boasting about Fang Yuan's strength, emphasize on the conflict between Fang Yuan and Heavenly Court, and try to make them fight each other."

“Three, secretly take part in internal affairs of other Southern Border clans. Assassination, instigation, temptation, no matter what methods are used, I want them to be more obedient!”

Chapter 2075 - Venerable Revival

2075 Venerable Revival

Central Continent.

Flowing Silver blessed land.

“Spare, please spare me!”

“Retreat, she is demonic immortal Zi Wei! She is not someone we can fight.”

“Such bad luck, we just invaded and demonic immortal Zi Wei arrives!”

The Central Continent Gu Immortals sighed as they escaped everywhere in a hurry.

“Did I let you leave?” Fairy Zi Wei sneered, purple radiance spreading from her whole body.

The radiance shone upon half the sky, most of the Central Continent Gu Immortals died miserably, and only one escaped alive.

Fairy Zi Wei was a rank eight Gu Immortal and a wisdom path great expert. Against these rank six and rank seven Gu Immortals, she displayed absolutely despair-inducing battle strength.

After easily killing the Gu Immortals, Fairy Zi Wei waved her finger, the Gu Immortals’ souls were pulled to Ying Wu Xie.

“Master’s soul foundation will greatly increase once again after devouring them.” Fairy Zi Wei said with a smile.

Ying Wu Xie, however did not feel joy and was low-spirited: “Sigh, even if my foundation is stronger, so what? The main body is dead, I am merely a lingering split soul that is barely living.”

“Master, don’t lose spirit.” An Xun quickly persuaded, “I have brought almost all the soul path resources of Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven, they are food for your cultivation.”

During this period of time, An Xun had already joined with Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie.

After urging Ying Wu Xie, An Xun said to Fairy Zi Wei: “Lady Zi Wei, did you intentionally let that transformation path Gu Immortal leave? Why did you do that? Are you hoping for him to bring in even more Gu Immortals?”

An Xun’s soul was tampered by Spectral Soul and had extreme loyalty towards Ying Wu Xie. He would object to anything that went against Ying Wu Xie’s benefits.

Right now, he was staring fixedly at Fairy Zi Wei with a questioning look.

Fairy Zi Wei sneered and did not respond.

Ying Wu Xie quickly lightened the mood: “If I am not wrong, that transformation path Gu Immortal should be Steel Rush Warrior. He is Fang Yuan’s subordinate, a Gu Immortal of Beast Calamity grotto-heaven. After the fate war, he has been drifting about in the outside world.”

An Xun frowned and felt indignant: “It was Fang Yuan who killed our master’s main body, he is our sworn enemy. There is even more reason not to let him leave!”

Ying Wu Xie sighed: “At present, Fang Yuan’s demonic might is overwhelming, he has completely subdued the variant human alliance and is occupying a region of Eastern Sea. When he fought Eastern Sea’s righteous

path alliance, he displayed pseudo venerable battle strength and should have already broken free from the shackles of the heaven path dao marks. He is now calling his subordinates to return, do you think any super force will dare to block them? Even Central Continent's ten great ancient sects are turning a blind eye to it."

Fairy Zi Wei added: "Fang Yuan is crafty, despicable, sinister, and vicious. In his youth, he slaughtered his whole clan and relatives to increase his aptitude. He is cold and heartless, be it the fate war or the recent battle against Heavenly Court, he threw those subordinates away without any hesitation. Even if we killed this Steel Rush Warrior, can we inflict any loss to Fang Yuan?"

"Damn it!" An Xun clenched his fists as he realized: "This demon's dominance has been established, we cannot destabilize him indeed. Not only this, even killing his subordinates poses a huge threat should Fang Yuan decide to investigate it. Since this demon has already recovered his battle strength, why has he not gone to fight Heavenly Court?"

Fairy Zi Wei analyzed while looting Flowing Silver blessed land: "I have a suspicion, that is Fang Yuan's immortal essence reserves. It is very likely he lacks immortal essence currently. He may only have been putting up a front when fighting Qi Sea Ancestor, currently, he should be completely focused on recuperating."

"Are you sure?" An Xun's eyes shone: "Maybe we can make use of this!"

Fairy Zi Wei fell into silence once again.

Ying Wu Xie gave a bitter smile: "Do you know what our greatest gain in fighting with Fang Yuan is?"

"What?"

"It is that this person, Fang Yuan, can never be estimated with common sense. According to the previous battles' intensity and frequency, it is common sense for him to be lacking immortal essence now. But no one knows how many methods he has, how many venerables have provided

resources for him, what miraculous methods he has brought back from his rebirth. Even my main body fell to his trap, it was not easy for us to escape, it is better if we don't try to provoke him." Ying Wu Xie explained.

Fairy Zi Wei frowned, Ying Wu Xie's words did not upset her, instead she felt somewhat worried about Ying Wu Xie's morale.

Fang Yuan showed astonishing performances so frequently that Ying Wu Xie was now filled with fear. This was not the disposition of the grand Spectral Soul!

Ying Wu Xie was not just a split soul of Spectral Soul, he was the master whom Fairy Zi Wei and An Xun had devoted their loyalty to, they were looking forward to his rise.

To lift Ying Wu Xie's spirit, Fairy Zi Wei pondered for a while and said slowly: "Fang Yuan is terrifying indeed. He has always been pressured by all forces. Be it the forceful push by great venerables or the pursuit of Heavenly Court when I led it, he had to keep on wandering around from place to place for a long time in a precarious state."

"According to my guess, Fang Yuan was only a chess piece, and the moment he destroyed fate Gu, the venerables who supported him abandoned him. Not only abandoned, they even want to get rid of him! Be it the shackles from heaven path dao marks or Spectral Soul's pursuit, they are both evidence of this."

"But now, Fang Yuan has escaped the shackles and killed Spectral Soul. He is free from the venerables' arrangements and obtained freedom. He never had the time to develop himself properly, but now he has."

"Currently, he is growing stronger with every moment of time at an unknowable speed. Even though I am a wisdom path great expert and have fought Fang Yuan many times, I am unable to estimate how strong he will be the next time he makes a move."

"But, no matter how strong he becomes, as long as he does not become venerable, he is not invincible." Fairy Zi Wei changed the subject.

Ying Wu Xie gave a bitter smile: “Who can say for sure, Fang Yuan might have already become a venerable the next time he makes a move.”

“No.” Fairy Zi Wei smiled, “The realm of venerable is not that easy to reach. Since ancient times, there have only been ten of them. Venerable ascension holds an enormous secret! All the clues point out that the venerables who helped Fang Yuan will not inform him of this secret.”

“So that’s it!” An Xun clapped and said excitedly: “This is too good. As long as Fang Yuan does not become a venerable, he will only be a pseudo venerable, no matter how strong he is, there will be limits. Be they Qi Sea Ancestor or Divine Emperor City, they both can fight him.”

Ying Wu Xie let out a breath of air: “That means, as long as Fang Yuan does not become venerable, we still have hope?”

Fairy Zi Wei nodded: “Although Fang Yuan is strong, there are many restrictions on him. Fate Gu is destroyed, the order of the world has turned chaotic. Since Demon Immortal Qi Jue revived, could venerables not revive as well? That would not make sense. Demon Immortal Qi Jue was only a pseudo venerable.”

An Xun’s heart shook: “Lady Zi Wei, you once led Heavenly Court, can it be that you have some clues on venerable revival?”

Fairy Zi Wei shook her head slightly: “This is only my guess, I have no evidence. But one thing is obvious; the stronger the Gu Immortal, the more difficult it is for them to revive. Demon Immortal Qi Jue consumed a grotto-heaven and also borrowed the help of the qi harvest fruit. Even so, because of the severe interference during the revival process, Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s strength was not consistent with Heavenly Court’s records, it fell after the revival. A venerable’s revival will be countless times more difficult than Qi Jue’s.”

As she said this, Fairy Zi Wei could not help but think of Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable.

She already had many suspicions.

These last days, although she and Ying Wu Xie were pursued, Heavenly Court did not chase them intensely.

After carefully thinking of it, although Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's arrangements showed up during the fate war, they clearly were not focused on guarding Heavenly Court.

Under the control of Genesis Lotus' will, Divine Bean Palace and Emperor City combined, forming Divine Emperor City. But during the fate war, it only stayed in Central Continent and did not move.

And the battle not long ago proved Divine Emperor City could move.

And after the bamboo tree painting that Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable arranged at the topmost floor of Heaven Overseeing Tower absorbed many of Northern Plains' Gu Immortal experts, it flew out of Heavenly Court and left without a trace.

Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable had left behind various methods, but Fairy Zi Wei all along felt Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's focus was on other things, and not on defending Heavenly Court and protecting fate Gu.

"Fang Yuan might have also sensed this so he did not attack Divine Emperor City, I assume?" Fairy Zi Wei gazed towards Eastern Sea.

It was unknown who released the rumor in treasure yellow heaven, but rumors that were luring Fang Yuan and Heavenly Court into fighting were spreading wildly.

There was only one discussion in the whole of the world of the five regions' immortals — the fight between Fang Yuan and Heavenly Court's Divine Emperor City would decide who was the ruler of the world!

Wu Yong only started it, Western Desert's Gu Immortals, Eastern Sea's Gu Immortal world, Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world, and even the two heaven's Gu Immortals had strong motives to secretly give momentum to this rumor.

“This plan is quite good, but what kind of person is Fang Yuan, will he fall for it?” Fairy Zi Wei sneered.

The world’s game of chess that involved all living beings was decided by the fight between several people. Although Fairy Zi Wei did not have the strength to participate, as a wisdom path great expert, she had the ability to observe this game.

Flowing Silver blessed land was looted completely and Fairy Zi Wei successfully obtained the Flowing Silver inheritance as well.

This was a metal path inheritance created by Silver Horn, a rank seven Gu Immortal of Central Continent.

It did not have much value to Fairy Zi Wei. Ying Wu Xie and An Xun also cultivated soul path, so the true inheritance’s value was not big. The useful part of it were the immortal materials in the blessed land.

After making sure they did not miss out on anything, Fairy Zi Wei and the group immediately left this place.

Immemorial black heaven.

Under Bing Sai Chuan’s lead, Hei Lou Lan arrived in front of Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace.

“Longevity Heaven actually hid such a trump card!” Hei Lou Lan was inwardly shaken.

The rank eight Immortal Gu House in front of her was much larger than Calamity Luck Altar, its grand dark golden body revealed signs of vicissitudes that spanned across countless years, but had a disposition of being firm and unshakable.

“I brought you here to seek an audience with a person.” Bing Sai Chuan led Hei Lou Lan inside the depths of Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace.

“You, you are?!” Hei Lou Lan’s eyes widened as she saw Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, who was sitting cross-legged on a cushion mat.

The intense reaction from her bloodline and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's appearance made Hei Lou Lan quickly confirm the identity of this person.

She immediately knelt on the ground and bowed: "This unfilial descendant greets Ancestor Giant Sun!"

"Good child, get up." Immortal Zombie Giant Sun smiled kindly.

A formless and gentle force lifted the agitated Hei Lou Lan.

She had just stood up when she heard Immortal Zombie Giant Sun continue: "You are my outstanding descendant, if we talk about who was unfilial, those Gu Immortals of Hei tribe were the unfilial ones. They are cowards who actually surrendered to an outsider — that junior Bai Zu."

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun paused before continuing: "Hei Lou Lan, from today onwards, you will cultivate in Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace, in the future, you will go to Northern Plains and rebuild Hei tribe!"

Chapter 2076 - Earth Treasury

2076 Earth Treasury

Bai Ning Bing opened her eyes and the first thing she saw was warm yellow light.

“You are awake.” A seemingly familiar voice resounded in her ears, but she could not be certain.

A few breaths of time later, Bai Ning Bing’s vision became clearer.

She saw Fairy Miao Yin and Black Tigress beside her.

Bai Ning Bing barely had any strength left, she used her hands to push her upper body up: “Where is this?”

She looked around and saw she was in a cave. The cave was extremely peculiar, its form was like a sphere, and Bai Ning Bing’s group was at the bottom of the sphere.

The spherical cave’s inner walls had large patches of scattered yellow soil. From time to time, red lights flashed, like they were flowing on the yellow soil which seemed to condense into blood veins.

“Wait a moment, these are...” Bai Ning Bing was bewildered. She saw immortal materials embedded in the inner walls at set intervals of distance.

The first material she saw was a piece of copper near her.

The copper was firm and dominant, it was inlaid in the soil and glittered with cold metallic light.

“Isn’t this rank seven immortal material domination copper?” Bai Ning Bing recognized it.

She then saw a pure white iron lump not far from the domination copper.

The iron lump’s aura was even stronger than the domination copper; it was the rank eight immortal material white snow iron!

“What’s going on here? In the production area of domination copper, there would not be other rank seven metallic materials. But just a brief look and I can see more than five types of rank seven metallic materials.”

“And white snow iron only appears in rooster iron mines, how could there be lone white snow iron here?”

“Looks like even you don’t recognize this place, Bai Ning Bing.” Black Tigress said with disappointment.

Fairy Miao Yin said with a smile: “We only woke up a while earlier than you and are also greatly puzzled about this place. This place is too fantastic, it seems to be a storage for immortal materials. Not only metal path immortal materials, there are also materials of other paths. Take a look over there.”

Fairy Miao Yin pointed towards the left of Bai Ning Bing.

Bai Ning Bing looked towards the direction and saw a small patch of soil where a dozen or so large round turnips were growing.

“I know, this is white wine turnip, white wine is produced inside it. Although it is only rank six, it is a rare food path immortal material.” said Bai Ning Bing.

“Now look here.” Fairy Miao Yin pointed again.

Bai Ning Bing discovered a lump of wind.

This wind had condensed into a lump, the size of a woolen ball, it was dark green and its sounds were low and deep.

Bai Ning Bing had obtained Bai Xiang grotto-heaven and followed Fang Yuan for a long time, she could be considered to be experienced and knowledgeable. After seeing this lump of wind, she narrowed her eyes as she thought of its relevant records.

“This is profound eerie wind, a rank eight wind path immortal material. It only appears deep in the underground, even Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals have a huge desire for it.”

Metal path immortal materials like domination copper, white snow iron, and others; food path immortal material white wine turnip; wind path immortal material profound eerie wind. Besides these, Bai Ning Bing and the rest also discovered red snake iron, orchid vitality qi, dream soil and so on.

“What is this?” Bai Ning Bing and the group saw a small fox above them.

Its hairy tail and limbs were all trapped in the soil. When it saw Bai Ning Bing’s group had discovered it, it curled into a ball from fear and let out soft whimpers.

The three female immortals’ eyes widened, they were dazed for a while before they said in unison: “Blue smoke fox child!”

This was a rank eight transformation path immortal material, even The Legends of Ren Zuu had records of it.

“What place is this?”

“Blue smoke fox child is already extinct, but this place has it.”

The three immortals then discovered purple manor soil.

This was a rank eight immortal material which looked like a patch of soil with purple grains, purple smoke rose above from the ground. The purple smoke could only rise half an inch before it condensed back to even smaller grains that fell on the purple manor soil.

“This purple manor soil had long been completely extinct. Because its effect was too powerful, it only appeared for a brief moment in history.” Fairy Miao Yin said with certainty.

Purple manor soil’s effect was extraordinary. A strand of purple smoke, when put inside an aperture, could raise a mortal Gu Master’s cultivation level. And when enough purple manor soil was put inside an immortal aperture, it could similarly raise a Gu Immortal’s cultivation level!

The three immortals searched roughly for a while and found that there was many kinds of immortal materials here. Although the quantity of each material was slightly little, their overall value was enormous!

“Crystal essence is the highest in quantity here. Earth path crystal essence, water path crystal essence, lightning path crystal essence, and so on. Could this be the legendary secluded domain of heaven and earth — Hu Land?” Black Tigress guessed.

Fairy Miao Yin shook her head: “Although The Legends of Ren Zuu did not record it in details, since Hu Land is mentioned together with Xi Land, it should be similar to Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s Xi Land.”

Bai Ning Bing smiled: “It is really amazing and mysterious! There are even heavenly crystals here, aren’t heavenly crystals a product of the nine heavens? We should be deep underground right now.”

The three immortals continued to discuss and soon rejected the previous assumption.

“So crystal essence is not the highest in quantity here, it is the blood veins buried in the soil.”

At every set interval of time, the earth blood veins would shine and flow like blood capillaries had grown in the ground. Because of them, Bai Ning Bing had discovered the flowing red light before.

Following the blood veins, the three immortals discovered its source, which was also their most important discovery.

A delicate little black-yellow heart.

With it as the source, the net-like blood veins spread out widely.

The three immortals looked at each other before shaking their heads, none of them recognized the history of this black-yellow heart.

“But this is clearly a luck path immortal material.”

“It is rank nine, the most valuable immortal material here!”

“There are no signs of humans here, the work of nature really leaves one dumbstruck.”

“The world is vast, it is truly mysterious and interesting, spectacular and exquisite. If us Gu Immortals don’t live a brilliant life, then we truly would have lived in vain, what meaning is there in such a life?” Bai Ning Bing was full of praise.

Fairy Miao Yin looked at Bai Ning Bing’s expression and sighed helplessly.

Bai Ning Bing was such a person, she concentrated on herself and pursued excitement, she did not care about life or death, let alone talk of any morals or ethics.

Fairy Miao Yin disliked Bai Ning Bing before, but if not for Bai Ning Bing risking her life to fight in the previous battle, Fairy Miao Yin and Lady White Rabbit would have been Heavenly Court’s prisoners.

Black Tigress said: “This is great, these immortal materials will definitely be of huge help to master.”

The master she was talking of was naturally Fang Yuan.

Fairy Miao Yin glanced at her, sighing helplessly in her mind once again.

She knew: Lady White Rabbit was not much different from Bai Ning Bing, she was also an abnormality. Lady White Rabbit's true inheritance was extremely strange and was a top tier dual path cultivation technique.

Lady White Rabbit cultivated light and dark path, following the idea that light cannot exist without darkness and darkness cannot exist without light. When Lady White Rabbit's cultivation was rank six, her transformation, Black Tigress, would be rank seven. When Lady White Rabbit possessed rank seven cultivation, Black Tigress would possess rank eight cultivation!

But this inheritance had a huge influence on the cultivator's mental state.

Lady White Rabbit was pure and kind while Black Tigress was fierce and ruthless, both had extreme characters. Not only this, once the feelings of acknowledgement and reverence were accumulated in the depths of White Rabbit and Black Tigress, they were unable to be changed.

After the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan, Black Tigress was even more in admiration regarding Fang Yuan. Because even Spectral Soul was killed by Fang Yuan!

Hearing that Black Tigress wanted to offer these immortal materials to Fang Yuan, Bai Ning Bing's face immediately turned dark. Her eyes let out a dangerous light as she took a step forward: "You actually have such a stupid thought?"

"Are you calling me stupid?" Black Tigress raised her brows and said furiously: "You really think I am afraid of you?"

"You two!" Fairy Miao Yin immediately stood between the two: "It was not easy for us to escape here. Our lives and freedom that we obtained by using all our efforts should not be used on strife between ourselves. What we need to consider is what we should do next!"

Bai Ning Bing and Black Tigress were persuaded as they stopped with a snort.

The three immortals continued to explore.

They dug a small hole and saw the raging earth qi outside the cave.

“We are still in the earth vein!”

“What do we do?”

“With just our strength, even if we collaborate, the risk is too high.”

This discovery worried the immortals.

Fortunately, this place did not restrict communication with the outside world.

The three immortals easily connected with treasure yellow heaven and quickly understood the situation after the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan, as well as the rising storm in Eastern Sea during this period of time.

Black Tigress was exulted: “Master finally broke free from his predicament and became the number one demon lord!”

Fairy Miao Yin was somewhat worried: “I did not expect Heavenly Court to still have a trump card like Divine Emperor City. Even the powerful Demon Immortal Qi Jue was captured. Sigh, Heavenly Court’s foundation is truly too deep.”

Black Tigress snorted: “What is a mere Immortal Gu House? Its methods are fixed and hard to change. As long as master probes all the methods of Divine Emperor City, it will be easy for him to crack this Immortal Gu House.”

Black Tigress’ eyes were shining as she said in a firm tone: “I am going to return, master has already sent the word and summoned his subordinates. I will immediately return and continue to follow master!”

Fairy Miao Yin nodded, approving of Black Tigress’s thoughts.

She knew the five regions’ regional walls were gone, fate Gu was destroyed, and it would be a chaotic world in the future. To survive in this chaotic world, it was best to rely on the strong.

Naturally, Fairy Miao Yin knew of Fang Yuan's ruthlessness and coldness, but she had nowhere else to go now.

Compared to Black Tigress, Fairy Miao Yin had limited loyalty towards Fang Yuan.

What she cared about was mainly herself.

So, when Fairy Zi Wei captured Fairy Miao Yin, Fairy Miao Yin had cooperated.

But the current situation was different, Fang Yuan was now recognized as the number one demonic immortal in the world. Even Heavenly Court was vaguely suppressed by him! Even if Fairy Miao Yin wanted to side with other forces, who would dare to accept her? Would they not be afraid of Fang Yuan knowing about it and coming to settle the score?

Bai Ning Bing sneered at the other two: "Looks like you still want to follow Fang Yuan? Hehe, do you have a brain or not? Who do you think is the cause of our situation? Wasn't it Fang Yuan who abandoned you? He could abandon you once, he can naturally abandon you a second time, or even a third time."

"Why do you always want to rely on others? This is the best opportunity to gain freedom! Although our alliance agreement with Fang Yuan is still there, it has already been suppressed by Fairy Zi Wei. The world thinks we died in battle, even Heavenly Court is in the dark. You still want to return?"

Fairy Miao Yin sighed: "Bai Ning Bing, don't forget our status. We are wanted demonic immortals, listed on the Demon Judgment Board and hunted by the righteous paths of the five regions. What else can we do if we don't go to Fang Yuan? If we fight by ourselves, we will be discovered one day and be hunted for bounty by waves after waves of Gu Immortal experts."

Bai Ning Bing laughed loudly: "Running for our lives will definitely be exciting. Don't you have any anticipation towards it?"

Fairy Miao Yin rolled her eyes.

Black Tigress snorted: “Even if Lord Fang Yuan abandons me again, I am still willing to follow him!”

Bai Ning Bing and Fairy Miao Yin were speechless.

Chapter 2077 - Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool!

2077 Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool!

Sovereign immortal aperture, Mini Central Continent.

Fang Yuan's months of arrangements (in the immortal aperture's time) had reached the crucial moment!

Within a square shaped pool, there was a small pavilion situated at the center.

Following Fang Yuan's will, a Gu worm slowly flew towards the pavilion.

This Gu resembled a round pearl, it was as large as a goose egg, the pearl had countless markings on it that were moving around, they were brilliant like a blooming field of lotuses, or the rumbling of clouds.

It was blood asset Immortal Gu!

This was a unique Gu created by Lang Ya land spirit by combining some blood path Gu recipes he bought in treasure yellow heaven.

Blood asset Immortal Gu's effect was to protect a portion of the immortal materials or Gu worms during refinement. If the refinement failed, some of these immortal materials or Gu worms could be restored afterwards using blood asset Immortal Gu.

Blood asset Immortal Gu was originally only at rank six, but not long ago, Fang Yuan had used the Long Hair refinement path formation to refine it to rank seven.

Blood asset Immortal Gu House slowly flew to the top of the pavilion where a golden seat was constructed.

Inside Fang Yuan's mind, thoughts surged like tidal waves. This step looked simple from outside, but in actuality, Fang Yuan spent one hundred thousand thoughts every second to complete this final step!

Splat.

With a soft sound, blood asset Immortal Gu finally landed on the golden seat.

Shortly after, as Fang Yuan transferred his immortal essence, the golden seat produced an attraction force that fixed blood asset Immortal Gu in place.

Blood asset Immortal Gu burst out with dense blood light.

The blood light was like water as it flowed down from the roof of the pavilion, dying everything in its path; the white jade-like pavilion was dyed crimson red.

After it dyed the pavilion, the blood light continued to spread and covered the calm pool.

The pool water became red like blood.

Slight waves appeared on the surface of the pool. Burble burble, waves struck the squarish rock walls surrounding it, but the waves immediately disappeared, as the pool became calm once again.

Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool's construction was finally completed!

Fang Yuan wiped off the sweat on his forehead. After maintaining the tense state for over a month, he could finally relax.

He immediately felt an extremely intense exhaustion spread from his bones to his entire body.

"I consumed too much mental energy, a lot of immortal essence was also expended." Fang Yuan was aware of it, his mind was exhausted and he wanted nothing more than to fall asleep without caring for anything else.

He did just that.

This sleep lasted for two days and two nights.

Thereafter, he finally recovered his spirit.

Shortly after, Fang Yuan used his divine sense to inspect this Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool.

After inspecting once and finding there were no mistakes, he nodded in satisfaction.

To construct this refinement pool, he had racked his brains and spent an enormous effort!

And after paying such a price, the constructed Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool was without any doubt the peak creation of refinement path in the present world.

Fang Yuan's Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool's was conceptualized by merging Immortal Gu Houses and immortal formations together, such as Regret Pool, Refinement Cauldron, and Long Hair refinement path formation.

Regret Pool was one of the three legendary pools of the world along with Heavenly Pool and Wine Pool, they were all famous in history. When Gu

Immortals refined Immortal Gu successfully in it, they could leave an insignia behind. When the Immortal Gu was destroyed, Regret Pool could be activated, using the power of the tributary of the River of Time and the preserved insignia to refine the Immortal Gu again, the success rate was about fifty to sixty percent.

Sun Ming Lu, one of the seven extremities of Longevity Heaven, imitated Regret Pool and constructed a super Gu formation, fate reversing sacrificial refinement formation, to refine rank eight Fortune Rivaling Heaven for Old Ancestor Xue Hu.

Refinement Cauldron was the most proud masterpiece of Long Hair Ancestor, it possessed the ability to forcefully refine Immortal Gu. In the five hundred years of Fang Yuan's previous life, Lang Ya blessed land relied on it to defend against seven waves of enemy attacks. The Immortal Gu of the Gu Immortals who invaded the blessed land were forcefully refined, and countless Gu Immortals were captured like this.

Long Hair refinement path formation was even more so the strongest foundation of Lang Ya Sect, the essence of its trump cards. The formation was extremely outstanding and only hairy man Gu Immortals could control it. In history, Long Hair Ancestor had refined Immortal Gu for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable by using this formation. Before the fate war, Fang Yuan had refined many Immortal Gu by similarly relying on the grand might of this formation.

If Fang Yuan's refinement path and time path attainment levels were not at quasi-supreme grandmaster, he would never be able to think of such a design.

Just the design of this Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool was unprecedented, and it was likely that no one in the future would be able to accomplish it as well. The price that Fang Yuan paid to construct this Immortal Gu House was shockingly high!

First of all, Fang Yuan dismantled the Long Hair refinement path formation that had a long history and was unparalleled; one of its cores, rank eight Immortal Gu Advance Refinement, was still used as a core, becoming a

portion of the foundation of Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool.

Secondly, Fang Yuan used rank eight Immortal Gu Regret, which was the essence of Regret Pool, to construct the pavilion in the pool.

Thirdly, Fang Yuan specially constructed a year essence sub-pool outside to lead a tributary of the River of Time into the square pool. To accomplish this step, Fang Yuan arranged three rank eight time path Immortal Gu; Early Autumn, Mid Autumn, and Late Autumn (from Three Autumn Yellow Crane Platform).

Finally, Fang Yuan even put the incomplete form of Refinement Sea into the pool. Lang Ya land spirit had heavily invested in Refinement Sea because he wanted to create a refinement path secluded domain of heaven and earth. To successfully put in the incomplete form of Refinement Sea, Fang Yuan had to use rank eight Immortal Gu Water Refinement as well.

The entire Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool had four main cores; rank eight Immortal Gu Advance Refinement, Water Refinement, Regret, and rank seven Immortal Gu Blood Asset. Thus, it was named 'Four Elements'. There were over twenty supplementary Immortal Gu; rank eight Early Autumn, Mid Autumn, and Late Autumn were among the top ones. As for mortal Gu, there were over one hundred million, their types were as numerous as stars, this was simply unheard of.

Fang Yuan had used almost all his refinement path Immortal Gu in this, time path Immortal Gu, wisdom path Immortal Gu and other paths' Immortal Gu were also not invested in small numbers. Fortunately, he controlled the variant human alliance and also extorted Eastern Sea's Righteous Qi Alliance, only then did he have a sufficient number of suitable Immortal Gu.

With such an amazing investment without any regard for the cost, Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool had the abilities of Long Hair refinement path formation, Regret Pool, Refinement Cauldron, Refinement Sea, and so on. It was infused with various refinement path techniques like flesh body blood refinement technique, seven kill blood

path Gu refinement method, Bei Luo ice refinement method, and so on. It could utilize refinement path killer moves like slumbering lightning python, wind grind, reflect snow, muffled thunder stone drum, dragon-shaped blizzard, heavenly light ring, refinement snake lifespan flower, omnipresent four seas, and even ‘one step back, sea and sky expands’.

As soon as Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool was constructed, it became the number one refinement path Immortal Gu House in the entire history of Gu cultivation!

There was no debate, nothing could rival it.

“If news about it is spread, Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool can absolutely compete with Divine Emperor City and Eighty-Eight True Yang Building for the position of the number one Immortal Gu House.”

Divine Emperor City was a human path sacred land, while Eighty-Eight True Yang Building controlled Northern Plains, raising the Huang Jin bloodline to its height. And Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool was as good as them.

It merged the essence of human style Gu refinement and hairy man nature Gu refinement. With it, not only could the cost of refining Immortal Gu decrease sharply, the success rate had also increased beyond imagination!

Whoever controlled this Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool would have an unceasing supply of Immortal Gu!

“But, Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool is not comprehensive. It is heavily focused on Gu refinement, and has almost no strength in other aspects like offense, defense, movement.”

“Moreover, in this world, only I, Fang Yuan, can construct it. Even if other Gu Immortals get its blueprint, they can do nothing with it!”

If a Gu Immortal saw Fang Yuan’s design, they would praise it endlessly at first. But when they started delving deeper, they would begin to curse and

feel disdain, they would think this design was too naive and absurdly impossible.

Because the design of Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool did not consider the case of conflicting dao marks in almost all the areas.

Only inside the sovereign immortal aperture, where there were no conflicting dao marks, could Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool be turned into reality.

In fact, as long as Fang Yuan took out Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool from his aperture, this Immortal Gu House would automatically collapse because of the severe internal friction and rejection of different dao marks!

In fact, it would not have been possible to construct this Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool when Fang Yuan had three thousand heaven path dao marks.

It was because Fang Yuan annexed three rank eight grotto-heavens, Grand Swine, Novelty, and Time Difference, and refined their heaven path dao marks, that he was able to meet the lowest requirement for refining Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool.

Each of these three grotto-heavens had merged with a nine heavens fragment before, and the nine heavens fragments contained heaven path dao marks.

Time Difference grotto-heaven possessed over seven hundred thousand time path dao marks and had over eight hundred heaven path dao marks.

Novelty grotto-heaven contained over one million and six hundred thousand rule path dao marks and had over one thousand nine hundred heaven path dao marks.

Grand Swine grotto-heaven had the most dao marks, with over three million and two hundred thousand transformation path dao marks and over three thousand three hundred heaven path dao marks.

At present, Fang Yuan's heaven path dao marks had already grown to over nine thousand!

Chapter 2078 - Targeting Luck Path Firs

2078 Targeting Luck Path Firs

Most of the two heavens' grotto-heavens possessed a vast number of dao marks.

The main source of these dao marks were not tribulations but the contribution of generations of Gu Immortals.

For instance, Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven had over seven million soul path dao marks! With such an amount of soul path dao marks, the grotto-heaven contained a large number of super resource points.

At the start, Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven only had over one hundred thousand soul path dao marks. After it fused with a large nine heavens fragment, it was free from calamities and tribulations.

With the favor of heaven's will, Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven produced Gu Immortals generation after generations.

These Gu Immortals were humans, although they could casually choose their cultivation paths, most of them chose soul path.

Because the grotto-heaven had all kinds of soul path dao marks, it could be said they would enjoy a natural advantage in cultivating soul path. Even if Gu Immortals chose other paths, their number was extremely few and it was

many times more difficult for them to obtain cultivation resources of other paths.

In fact, the two heavens were not places where ordinary rank six and rank seven Gu Immortals could explore.

Normally speaking, only a few rank seven experts and ordinary rank eights could take the risk to explore the two heavens to gather resources.

And after these soul path Gu Immortals died, almost all of their immortal apertures merged with Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven.

Although these Gu Immortals did not have the sovereign immortal aperture and there would be a lot of internal friction when merging immortal apertures, because their dao marks were mainly soul path dao marks, there was much more benefit than loss in merging.

As this continued for generations after generations, it had accumulated to the current number of over seven million dao marks!

Since the moment he started cultivating, be it in his previous life or now, Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool was Fang Yuan's largest investment. He had thrown in all the resources of refinement path into it, even using time path, rule path, wisdom path, blood path, and other paths.

With Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, Fang Yuan's refinement path ability had a massive increase, becoming the number one in refinement path in the present world. Adding on his quasi-supreme refinement path attainment level, even over the long span of history, he was absolutely among the top three in refinement path.

But because he had invested many Immortal Gu of time path, rule path, and other paths, the relevant paths' foundation had subsequently decreased.

Over this period of rest, Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress had yet to be repaired, immortal essence reserves had already returned to normal, many Immortal Gu were invested, but because of a massive surge in his

major paths' dao marks, Fang Yuan's overall strength had not decreased but increased instead!

Fang Yuan's days were getting better.

Thinking of before, Fang Yuan had lived almost every day in a precarious state, he was forcefully pushed forward by schemes of venerables and hunted down everywhere by Heavenly Court. And now, Spectral Soul was dead, Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven were recuperating, Fang Yuan no longer had a lot of external pressure and he could formulate his cultivation plan much more relaxedly.

From a long term view, constructing Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool was absolutely a highly rewarding project!

"Now, it is time to refine and advance my luck path Immortal Gu to rank eight level." Fang Yuan looked at Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool with pride, he already had a plan.

When fate Gu existed, the ratio of fate and luck in the world was about nine-to-one. Now that fate Gu was destroyed, luck path's influence had no doubt surged!

Especially when the five regions chaotic war was in accordance with the overall situation; the more chaos there was, the more effects luck path could display.

"My current immortal material reserves have already reached an unprecedented level, I have the capability to refine rank eight luck path Immortal Gu. But it is still not enough to construct a complete Refinement Sea. Hmm?"

Just as Fang Yuan was pondering, he suddenly received Black Tigress' message through treasure yellow heaven.

"They are still alive and trapped in an earth vein. Interesting, they are hiding in Earth Treasury. This is good, Earth Treasury is one of the ten earths, every Earth Treasury holds abundant immortal materials, especially

the rank nine luck path immortal material, favored heart, it is perfect for my current usage!”

Fang Yuan could not help feeling happy.

Rank nine luck path immortal material could refine rank nine luck path Immortal Gu.

But just a single Earth Treasury’s favored heart was far from enough.

Among Fang Yuan’s luck path immortal materials, most were rank seven while a small portion were rank eight. He clearly did not have the foundation to try refining rank nine luck path Immortal Gu.

But using rank nine immortal material to refine rank eight Immortal Gu could slightly increase the success rate as well.

With favored heart, Fang Yuan was like a tiger who gained wings!

Southern Border, Chi clan headquarters.

Bam.

The current Chi clan first supreme elder slammed the table fiercely and said through clenched teeth: “Outrageous!”

This rank seven Gu Immortal, who looked rather young, had pale white skin and dark eyes that showed signs of excessive drinking, was furious at this moment.

It was Chi Bang.

He was Chi Qu You’s son, Chi Qu You had greatly supported him and had internally appointed him as the next first supreme elder. Although Chi Qu You died in the fate war, because he had made sufficient arrangements, Chi Bang succeeded in inheriting the position.

After Chi Bang got the position, he sensed that the situation was greatly different from before.

Previously, he was under his father Chi Qu You's protection, there was Chi Qu You to shelter him from any trouble. But now, he had to face the pressure directly.

This time, Southern Border's super force Yang clan had given him a tough problem.

The cause of this was a sound path inheritance. This sound path inheritance was called Roar, it had a long history and its reputation was spread far and wide. It had been passed down since long ago.

The previous generation Roar inheritor was only rank seven but the one before that was a rank eight Gu Immortal.

That was to say this Roar sound path inheritance could let someone cultivate to rank eight, it had high value.

More importantly, this Roar inheritance was in Chi clan's territory, but was extremely close to Yang clan as well.

After Chi Qu You died, Chi clan lost its only rank eight Gu Immortal and Chi clan was weak internally. Yang clan decisively made its move, encroaching on Chi clan's border and surrounding the inheritance ground. At present, they were actively exploring that sound path blessed land.

Chi clan had to do something about Yang clan's conduct. Their territory was invaded and this concerned their reputation. If they did not handle this properly, Chi clan's reputation would drop to the floor.

But, what could Chi clan do to protect their prestige? Could Chi clan beat back Yang clan's invading force?

Could they fight? How would they fight? If they could not fight, what should they do?

This was the problem Chi Bang was facing.

"What do you three think?" Chi Bang inquired the three rank seven Gu Immortals in front of him.

Chi Da Pi immediately said with a loud voice: “Of course, we fight back and kill those scoundrels of Yang clan!”

“Keep your voice down.” Chi Bang quickly shook his head and looked at Chi Gui.

Chi Gui frowned: “First supreme elder, we need to consider this properly.”

“What are you afraid of!” Chi Da Pi opened his eyes wide, “Yang clan does not have a rank eight Gu Immortal, they only sent two rank seven this time. If our Chi clan does not fight back, we would be the laughing stock of all of Southern Border’s righteous path.”

Chi Gui heaved a sigh: “Even though they only sent two people, they are famous experts. Yang Yin Guang is proficient at freezing soul profound light, which is very hard to defend against. The other, Yang Wen Kui, dual cultivates wisdom path and information path, he is the brain of Yang clan.”

“According to our investigation, Yang clan’s other Gu Immortals are stationed in Yang clan’s territory, but we cannot say for sure that Yang clan is not pretending and is secretly transferring their forces. Even if Yang clan is not pretending, we need to consider Yang clan’s Immortal Gu House as well. Since Yang clan invaded our territory, it is very likely that they have mobilized their Immortal Gu House, and it is being stored inside the immortal aperture of one of the two Yang clan immortals, just that they have not used it yet.”

“Yes.” Chi Bang nodded then looked towards Chi Shang: “What do you think about this?”

Chi Shang wore a white robe, he was handsome but his gaze looked somewhat distant.

“Chi Shang? Chi Shang?” Chi Bang called out softly.

But Chi Shang seemed to have not heard anything, his eyes looked towards the front in a daze.

The three immortals looked at each other before sighing in unison.

Clearly, Chi Shang's mind was wandering again. He was the most hopeful genius of Chi clan to become a refinement path great grandmaster, he was called the formation devotee and would often blank out. He would even forget to eat when he thinks of a formation path problem. If not for the clan's care, he would have likely forgotten to eat and died while immersed in his thoughts.

Chi Shang did not pay attention to Chi Bang. Chi Bang was inwardly furious, but he had to treat him nicely.

Before participating in the fate war, Chi Qu You had summoned Chi Bang to the study room and said to him: Chi Shang is the perfect helper that I am leaving to you.

In fact, the three Chi clan rank seven Gu Immortals in the study were the trusted aides that Chi Bang relied on.

But these trusted aides were unable to help him resolve this issue.

Chi Bang had to make the decision himself.

Right at this time, an information path Gu worm was passed on through treasure yellow heaven.

After Chi Bang browsed with his divine sense, his eyes brightened in joy: "Excellent, Alliance Leader Wu Yong heard of this matter and is willing to cooperate with our Chi clan. After expelling Yang clan, they won't take the Roar inheritance and will even send their Immortal Gu House to help us. But they want us to reach a further agreement with them, mainly wanting our clan to set up many immortal formations in Wu clan's resource points."

"There is such a good thing?" Chi Gui was greatly surprised. Wu Yong's conditions were extremely good and he was inwardly moved.

"What do you two think?" This time, Chi Bang directly ignored Chi Shang, asking only Chi Da Pi and Chi Gui.

Chi Da Pi cupped his fists: “The decision is completely up to you, first supreme elder.”

Chi Gui hesitated slightly: “If we rely on Wu clan to beat back Yang clan this time, it looks as if we have profited greatly, but Wu Yong is a formidable character, why would he make an unprofitable transaction?”

Chi Da Pi said: “Did you forget? Back then when Wu clan was weak, Yang clan seized Wu clan’s poisonous waterfall and went after their corpse mountain. Lord Chi Qu You took an Immortal Gu House to drive them away, then Wu clan seized back poisonous waterfall. Wu clan and Yang clan have enmity.”

Chi Bang patted his forehead: “Right, Chi Da Pi is correct. Talking about it, Wu clan seems to have always been trying to rope us in. Back then when Yi Tian Mountain’s dream realms still existed, Wu clan brought our Chi clan along whenever they did the immortal opportunity business. Wu Yong is a formidable character, and although my father has passed away, my Chi clan still has value. This time, let Wu clan work for us while we sit back and relax, haha!”

Chi Gui saw that Chi Bang had already made the decision and could only suppress the unease in his heart.

He thought for a bit and added: “This time, if we ally with Wu clan, we need to consider Ba clan’s feelings and thoughts.”

“Right, Ba clan...” Chi Bang felt a headache.

Super forces had been in power for a long time and had complicated relationships with each other. It was extremely troublesome to deal with them.

Ba clan wanted to get the position of overlord in Southern Border and wanted to replace Wu clan. There was a great deal of conflict between Ba clan and Wu clan.

And Ba clan had a close relationship with Chi clan, they were not merely allies, they had an alliance marriage!

Chapter 2079 - Rank Eight Dog Shit Luck

2079 Rank Eight Dog Shit Luck

“My Chi clan is facing difficulties but Ba clan is not doing anything to help. They even tried to interfere and support Chi Xu Zhi when I was about to take my position. Ever since that damned Chi Xu Zhi married a female immortal of Ba clan, his ambition has been rising day by day.” Chi Bang’s tone was filled with hatred as he recalled.

He slammed the table: “I have decided to agree with Wu clan’s alliance, as for Ba clan... I will send a letter of explanation and hope they can understand.”

The news of Chi Bang’s agreement to cooperate reached Wu Yong.

Wu Yong laughed heartily: “This young Chi Bang is no cause for concern!”

Clearly, Wu Yong’s plan was working smoothly.

With Chi Qu You dead, Chi clan’s internal structure was weak. Ba clan had a change of leadership, the previous first supreme elder, Ba Shi Ba, was captured by Fang Yuan and lost his immortal aperture as well as his cultivation. After Ba De took his position, Ba clan became unstable.

Wu Yong intuitively sensed the crack in these two clans. The incident regarding the Roar inheritance was like a heaven-sent opportunity to Wu Yong, how could he not grasp it?

“Good news, I have good news.” At this time, Wu Ba Chong suddenly came before the door and sought an audience.

“Come in.” Wu Yong said: “What’s the news?”

He rarely saw the stable Wu Ba Chong express such joy.

Wu Ba Chong said: “When Wu Bei was exploring Space Comprehension Pit, he unexpectedly discovered a large amount of dry clear qi!”

Wu Yong was slightly dazed before applauding: “This is indeed good news.”

Wu Du Xiu had three regrets in her life.

The first was the group, Fierce Gorge Seven Ghosts, that Wu Yong had already eliminated. Second was she was not able to refine eight-faced prestige wind Gu.

Wu clan had been gathering immortal materials for eight-faced prestige wind Immortal Gu for many years, and only lacked one main material: dry clear qi.

Wu Bei unexpectedly obtained dry clear qi this time, which was enough for Wu clan to refine eight-faced prestige wind Gu.

“Wu Bei is indeed my clan’s lucky star. Reward him!” Wu Yong quickly thought before speaking.

“Eight-faced prestige wind Gu is a rank eight Immortal Gu, it is a major matter if we are to refine it, we must treat it seriously and make many preparations. Everyone in Wu clan needs to give their all for this refinement.” As Wu Yong said this, he sighed: “Refining rank eight Immortal Gu is difficult, truly difficult! Even Fang Yuan, with Lang Ya blessed land’s help, will struggle with refining rank eight Gu. This is a serious matter, we might have all the immortal materials but we need to consider this carefully.”

Wu Ba Chong’s excited state slowly calmed down.

“Lord is right, I was too rash.”

Wu Yong was able to maintain calm and logic, Wu Ba Chong felt even more admiration towards him.

Wu Yong said: “We will put aside refining eight-faced prestige wind Gu for now. Chi Bang has already agreed to ally with us, what we need to do now is to pressure Ba clan and make them unable to interfere in this matter.”

Wu Yong took precautions and thought of everything, he had already started to get rid of this future obstacle in advance.

It was another round of planning and arrangements.

Wu Ba Chong left the study room while praising inwardly: “Lord Wu Yong has both battle strength and a strategic mind, would my Wu clan even have to worry about not accomplishing great things under his lead?”

Days later, in the sovereign immortal aperture.

Fang Yuan’s time path clone was controlling Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool.

“Rise!” The time path clone shouted, rank eight immortal essence poured in crazily.

Boom!

The blood-like water in the square pool suddenly rose towards the sky like a reverse waterfall.

The whole Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool began making noises, it was activated to its limit.

The blood waterfall rose in the air and formed a whirlpool at the top.

The whirlpool rotated rapidly while letting out brilliant radiance.

After the whirlpool absorbed a large amount of blood water, it gradually calmed down.

Finally, an Immortal Gu flew out of the whirlpool.

The whirlpool dissipated, the reverse flowing blood waterfall also fell down to the square pool; only some blood water remained in the pool.

Blood red light retreated like birds returning to their nest, to the top of the small pavilion in the pool. That was the position of blood asset Immortal Gu.

Fang Yuan's time path clone regulated his breath for a while before moving his will. The Immortal Gu that was floating in the air flew into his palm.

This Immortal Gu looked like a dung beetle.

Its whole body was golden yellow, it had three parts to its body; head, stomach, and tail. its head was like a crescent shovel which had paddle like tentacles in its sides. Its stomach had a horizontal ridge, and its tail was oval.

It had two pairs of legs and a pair of tails. Every tentacle was rough and thick, and had hard black barbs on their ends.

It was dog shit luck Immortal Gu; after having gone through Fang Yuan's refinement, it had advanced to rank eight.

Dog shit luck Immortal Gu was the core Immortal Gu of Cooking Luck Pot.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable created luck path and left three great true inheritances: Self luck, all living beings luck, and heaven and earth luck. Cooking Luck Pot was the peak creation of the essence of self luck true inheritance.

Before the fate war, Fang Yuan had thrown in almost all his luck path Immortal Gu into Cooking Luck Pot.

This time, he dismantled Cooking Luck Pot and advanced the rank of all its luck path Immortal Gu.

Dog shit luck Immortal Gu was the primary target, but Fang Yuan succeeded in his first attempt at refinement.

Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool had fifty to sixty percent success rate even when refining rank eight Immortal Gu. This was such a terrifying success rate that if news about it were to spread, it would shake the whole Gu Immortal world; it might even lead to crazed attacks by Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court.

With rank eight Dog Shit Luck, Cooking Luck Pot's rank had already advanced to rank eight.

If one were an ordinary Gu Immortal, they would stop here. But Fang Yuan was far from being satisfied, he would now advance qi luck Immortal Gu, connect luck Immortal Gu, luck plan Immortal Gu, luck inspection Immortal Gu, and so on.

The time path clone maintained the activation of Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool.

Following the rapid expenditure of rank eight immortal essence, the almost used up pool water began to fill up again.

This pool water was the refinement water of the incomplete Refinement Sea which was mixed with the water of the River of Time, and had gone through refinement path methods using water refinement Immortal Gu as the core, to form this wonderful creation.

The time path clone opened the hidden door of the Immortal Gu House's storage, the luck path immortal materials inside began to fall into the pool.

Among them was the favored heart.

Fang Yuan had already brought back Lady White Rabbit and Fairy Miao Yin.

What he used was a killer move involving Fixed Immortal Travel.

The killer move Jade flow pearl was no longer suitable for the current Fang Yuan because of his enormous dao marks.

But it was of no issue, Fang Yuan had created many compound killer moves and had already created the new heaven and earth travel killer move!

With the help of over nine thousand heaven path dao marks, heaven and earth travel directly sent Fang Yuan to the nearby Earth Treasury.

In the heart of the mighty earth vein, Fang Yuan withstood the strong pressure leisurely and stored the whole Earth Treasury into his immortal aperture.

Bai Ning Bing had already left secretly but Fang Yuan did not care about her. There was clearly no reason to waste time on her at this moment.

After refining dog shit luck Immortal Gu, rank nine luck path immortal material favored heart shrunk a little. Another layer of its surface was refined and merged into the pool water.

Such usage of immortal materials had already reached the peak of brilliance.

Blood red light once again spread from blood asset Immortal Gu and covered the whole pool.

The pool water billowed, the immortal materials inside it melted and mixed with the blood water.

After a while, everything was in place. Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool's efficiency in processing immortal materials was astonishing.

The time path clone threw luck inspection Immortal Gu into the water.

The second round of refinement had begun!

Immemorial black heaven, Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace.

A tribulation had just dissipated in Hei Lou Lan's blessed land.

Hei Lou Lan revealed joy at the impressive gains of this tribulation. She could not have passed it alone, but with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's guidance and Bing Sai Chuan's protection, she easily succeeded.

"It has not been long since I came to Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace, but over this period, I have already gone through many calamities and tribulations; my strength has been increasing rapidly day by day."

"My previous feeling was not wrong, it seems Longevity Heaven really wants to heavily nurture me!"

Hei Lou Lan inspected her immortal aperture.

After she came and met Immortal Zombie Giant Sun for the first time, Bing Sai Chuan used time path methods to increase her immortal aperture's time flow to an astonishing level.

At the same time, Longevity Heaven supported her with an endless stream of strength path immortal materials. There was simply no hidden threat of advancing too rapidly.

With such an abundant amount of strength path immortal materials, it would naturally attract strength path calamities and tribulations.

Longevity Heaven held the strongest luck path methods in the world which were extremely helpful in undergoing tribulations. Hei Lou Lan only had to sit back and enjoy the spoils.

With the support of the second largest super force in the world and being valued highly by Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, Hei Lou Lan deeply felt the advantage of relying on a force.

She did not need to worry about nurturing and refining Gu, and also did not need to go gather Gu recipes, killer moves and so on; someone would directly send them to her.

Even the management of immortal aperture and the arrangement of resource points were planned for her by specialized wisdom path Gu Immortals.

Hei Lou Lan only needed to ponder on the usage of Gu and train her killer moves.

Although she was a descendant of the venerable, her life was full of hurdles, and after meeting Fang Yuan, she had to endure even more hardship and face life and death situations many times. So, after obtaining the huge support, besides being extremely thankful, she cherished this opportunity even more so!

She was deeply aware of how precious such an opportunity was and how difficult it was to come by.

She cherished every minute and every second of her time, and besides the necessary rest, she cultivated hard every day.

Once in a while, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun would summon her to evaluate and guide her.

This time when he called for her, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was no longer able to watch Hei Lou Lan train in such a self-damaging way, he urged: "Hei Lou Lan, my descendant. Don't be overly harsh on yourself, everything in the world emphasizes on balance between work and rest. Gu Immortal cultivation is also the same. If you carry on like this and stay in a tensed state all the time, it will instead be harmful."

Hei Lou Lan faced Giant Sun immortal zombie but still insisted on her thoughts: "Lord ancestor, the toughness I am experiencing is not too much to handle. In the past, I cultivated beside Fang Yuan and saw the effort he made. The world thinks he got his current accomplishments because of the help that venerables gave. But in my opinion, even if no one helped him, based on his character, he would still be able to stand out and wreak havoc in a region."

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was slightly stunned before smiling, appreciating Hei Lou Lan even more: “Looks like you are regarding Fang Yuan as your enemy and the goal to surpass. Good, with such determination and spirit, you are worthy of being my, Giant Sun’s, descendant!”

“But, it will be very difficult for you to surpass Fang Yuan, it is simply like a mortal trying to ascend to heaven. I won’t conceal it from you, Fang Yuan’s strength has been increasing rapidly in this period of time, the speed is extremely astonishing.”

Hei Lou Lan looked at Giant Sun immortal zombie doubtfully.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun explained: “Although luck inspection Immortal Gu is no longer with me, Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace contains similar luck inspection killer moves, moreover because it has been here for too long, all the luck of the five regions and two heavens are in my sight.”

“Recently, I have been looking at Eastern Sea repeatedly, over at Xia clan’s headquarters, the luck has been rising constantly and fiercely, even I have rarely seen such a case in my life.”

“Spectral Soul, Heavenly Court, and my Calamity Luck Altar failed to kill Fang Yuan, finally giving him the chance to develop. He obtained the help of several venerables and has excellent character, as well as plenty of experiences from several rebirths. The more time he has, the stronger he will grow. If you want to catch up to him, you will only have a trace of hope if you make a desperate effort.”

Hei Lou Lan’s expression was serious as she asked firmly: “Please instruct me, Ancestor, what way is there?”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable shook his head slightly: “It is not time yet, continue to cultivate hard for now.”

Chapter 2080 - Fang Yuan's Luck

2080 Fang Yuan's Luck

Over two months had passed in the sovereign immortal aperture, a brand-new Cooking Luck Pot finally presented itself before Fang Yuan.

Its whole body was shining in golden light. When observed carefully, a platinum light would occasionally shine inside and outside the pot, giving a strong sensation of richness.

The sides of the pot were as thick as a child's fist.

There were eight lifelike dragon statues around the outer edges of the pot.

These eight dragons' tails were all at the base of the pot, coiling around each other and extending their claws to become the legs of this pot.

The eight dragon tails pointed in eight different directions, towards the north, south, east, west, northeast, northwest, southeast, southwest.

Each dragon claw was attached to the surface of the pot, the dragon bodies moved upwards as the dragon heads hung on the edge, looking inside. The dragon eyes were shut as if they were sleeping.

Cooking Luck Pot was now a rank eight Immortal Gu House!

Compared to before, not only had its size increased, the eight dragon statues were clear and vivid, unlike the blurry and crude image when Cooking Luck Pot was rank seven.

The current Fang Yuan possessed over nine thousand heaven path dao marks, the difficulty in conceptualizing compound killer moves had decreased sharply. So, even though Fang Yuan's luck path attainment level was not high, he had the ability to modify Cooking Luck Pot and make it even stronger.

But after careful consideration, he gave up on this idea for the moment.

If Cooking Luck Pot were to be made like Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, then when it was used outside his aperture, its might would be reduced greatly. And Cooking Luck Pot needed to be used outside the aperture.

When Fang Yuan fought Qin Ding Ling before, Qin Ding Ling targeted Fang Yuan's luck, but at the crucial moment, rank seven Cooking Luck Pot appeared above Fang Yuan's head to block Qin Ding Ling's rank eight luck path killer move.

At Fang Yuan's level, because the enemies were too strong and had many methods, his defense had to be all-rounded. Fang Yuan not only needed to protect his body and soul, he needed to maintain his luck as well.

The strongest experts placed great emphasis and importance on their own luck.

Because it could affect a major part of their strength!

Even the recently revived Demon Immortal Qi Jue had such thoughts. Back when he fought Qi Sea Ancestor and Qin Ding Ling above qi sea, in order to preserve his luck, he chose to retreat wisely.

Fang Yuan raised the rank of Cooking Luck Pot to protect his luck. Cooking Luck Pot's structure and origin made it such that it was weak in offense and strong in defending the Gu Immortal's luck. Luck path offensive methods were mostly in the true inheritances of all living beings luck and heaven and earth luck.

The luck path Immortal Gu used in Cooking Luck Pot were all rank eight and were enough to defend his luck.

Naturally, Cooking Luck Pot still had Immortal Gu that were not rank eight.

For instance, food path Immortal Gu Cook was still at rank seven.

It was not that Fang Yuan did not want to raise its rank, he lacked the corresponding rank eight food path immortal material. Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool's blood asset Immortal Gu's situation was also the same, it was still at rank seven due to the lack of rank eight blood path immortal materials.

Rank eight food path immortal material and blood path immortal material were not easy to gather in a short period of time.

This was greatly related to their paths.

The more flourishing the path was, the more corresponding immortal materials there would be. They would be easier to gather and there would be many more Immortal Gu. There would also be a lot of Gu Immortals cultivating that path.

In Gu Immortal cultivation, the more Immortal Gu recipes were created, the more immortal materials were cultivated which then added on to the prosperity of the whole path.

Food path and blood path were never truly prosperous, there were also few Gu Immortals who cultivated them. Compared to food path, there were more blood path cultivators, but most of them were only Gu Masters. There were few blood path Gu Immortals, which was not much help in making blood path popular.

On one hand, it was because of Heavenly Court's Demon Judgment Board. On the other hand, Blood Sea Ancestor, who created blood path, was only at rank seven.

Speaking of it, luck path was also never prosperous, but because Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had created and developed it, its reputation was spread far and wide.

Gu Immortals who truly cultivated luck path were not numerous.

After Giant Sun Immortal Venerable passed away, there were almost no luck path experts in history. Maybe only Qin Ding Ling could be barely considered one.

The main reason was because Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had hidden his three true inheritances deeply and did not spread them wantonly.

Qin Ding Ling could become a famous luck path expert because she had derived some foundation from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, and later, she changed her original path and spent countless years in comprehension before she was able to reach the success of today.

So, Fang Yuan felt extremely fortunate for being able to raise the ranks of so many luck path Immortal Gu.

Because luck path was not prosperous, it was difficult to gather luck path immortal materials. He was able to loot so many luck path immortal materials from the two heavens' grotto-heavens, which was something that would not happen frequently.

Naturally, the success in refinement was mostly due to Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool.

Without Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, then it would have been impossible!

Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool had fifty to sixty percent success rate in refining rank eight Immortal Gu. This success rate was enough to mass-produce rank eight Immortal Gu.

A higher success rate led to lower expenditure of immortal materials, which saved Fang Yuan a large amount of luck path immortal materials.

If it were an ordinary Gu Immortal who had all of Fang Yuan's luck path immortal materials and they were able to advance just one rank eight Immortal Gu successfully, they would already be immeasurably thankful.

When ordinary Gu Immortals refined rank eight Immortal Gu, their expenditure of immortal materials would be at least more than ten times of what Fang Yuan used!

Old Ancestor Xue Hu was a good example.

To gather materials to refine rank eight Fortune Rivalling Heaven, he spent all of his accumulations and even squeezed his subordinates dry, finally leading to the collapse of the whole of Snowy Mountain blessed land.

This was still the case when Old Ancestor Xue Hu had captured Ma Hong Yun, which saved him a large amount of luck path immortal materials!

Forget about Old Ancestor Xue Hu, even Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had to cooperate with Long Hair Ancestor for Gu refinement.

With Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, Fang Yuan's refinement path strength was absolutely among the top three in all of history. This advantage was just brought into play and had already shown a frightening performance, the benefits it brought were unimaginable for outsiders!

At least, Fang Yuan was aware that even Long Hair Ancestor, who had once cooperated with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, did not have as high of a success rate as him.

A new issue propped up in front of Fang Yuan, he was slightly worried of being too successful in advancing his Immortal Gu to rank eight; with too many rank eight, he would have to worry about their food.

The food of rank eight Immortal Gu was a lot more difficult.

Back then, to feed regret Gu, Fang Yuan directly created an enormous flower mist extreme marsh!

But Fang Yuan was already prepared in this aspect, his wisdom path attainment had always been supporting him silently.

Fang Yuan learned from Time Difference grotto-heaven and did not hesitate on spending a large amount of material resources and effort in constructing year essence sub-pools, which he spread over the whole of the sovereign immortal aperture, creating various time path zones.

With these zones and the help of over nine thousand heaven path dao marks, the problem of feeding rank eight Immortal Gu was alleviated to a huge degree.

Fang Yuan willed and activated rank eight Cooking Luck Pot to inspect his luck.

Cooking Luck Pot quietly floated above his head, it was slightly drifting earlier but was now stationary as it started to rotate slowly.

The previous Cooking Luck Pot's rank was lower than Fang Yuan's which led to Fang Yuan being unable to inspect all of his luck; every time, he could only inspect the portion inside the pot.

But now, Cooking Luck Pot could bear all of Fang Yuan's luck.

Fang Yuan could finally witness the complete form of his luck again.

His luck was like a pure silver pillar of light, even though it was slim, it was tall, shooting towards heaven, seemingly trying to pierce the sky.

At the bottom of this dense pure silver light pillar, there was a lump of yellow qi guarding it, looking like a dust cloud that seemed to support the pillar.

At the top of the pillar, there were three clouds, one was black as ink, one was golden and dazzling, one was shining with starlight.

Such a scene made Fang Yuan fall into contemplation.

After a long while, he collected his thoughts and observed the luck again.

But this time, he did not observe his own luck, but looked at his clones' luck outside Cooking Luck Pot.

Among the clones' luck, the most majestic and grand naturally belonged to the Qi Sea clone.

Qi Sea Ancestor's luck was like the ocean. Milky white qi currents flowed, becoming endless sea waves.

"The Qi Sea clone's luck fits his name, they are both a qi sea." Fang Yuan knew the reason.

The luck's appearance was tightly connected with the individual's condition.

Qi Sea Ancestor's qi sea luck not only originated from his name, but also because he took command of qi sea and controlled the qi sea formation. More importantly, several days ago, Fang Yuan had completely handed the killer move unlimited qi sea to the Qi Sea clone.

It was because the Qi Sea clone wanted to create his own combat system and wanted unlimited qi sea to be its core.

"The Qi Sea clone possesses over two million qi path dao marks, has many qi path Immortal Gu along with the complete Primordial Origin qi path true inheritance, and is also the Righteous Qi Alliance's alliance leader. All these reasons gave birth to such a boundless white qi sea luck."

"But although this white qi sea is enormous, the qi currents are moving in disorder and chaos, which shows hidden undercurrents and threats."

Fang Yuan thought carefully and felt this hidden threat originated from two aspects.

First, the Qi Sea clone was attempting to create a combat system which was causing his thoughts to be in chaos. If he succeeded, maybe the qi sea would recover. if he failed, this internal chaos might still continue.

Second was the Qi Sea clone's clone identity. The relationship of the Qi Sea clone and the main body was not exposed but there was the danger of it being exposed at any time. Demon Immortal Qi Jue already knew this but was suppressed by Divine Emperor City.

Once this secret was revealed, it would have a severe impact on Qi Sea clone, which was why there was a possibility of the qi sea luck falling apart.

“The Qi Sea clone is my strongest clone, he has rank eight cultivation and pseudo venerable battle strength. So, he has such a vast milky white qi sea luck. But it can be seen from this that the Qi Sea clone has a flaw; there is limited space to progress and grow.”

Fang Yuan compared his own pure silver light pillar with the milky white qi sea luck, he could clearly see that the pure silver light pillar was shooting up towards the sky while the qi sea luck's foundation was unstable, it could only suppress his current situation.

“If the qi harvest fruit plan shows results, maybe the qi sea luck could reach the clouds as well. Unfortunately, the qi harvest fruits left in the two heavens' grotto-heavens are showing extremely slow growth. It will be very difficult for them to give any qi path dao marks to the Qi Sea clone anymore.”

Chapter 2081 - Luck of Fang Yuan“s Clones

2081 Luck of Fang Yuan“s Clones

Second to the Qi Sea clone’s luck was Wu Shuai’s luck.

His luck had weakened by a lot.

Dragon Palace was destroyed and could not be constructed within a short period of time, the Four Dragon Generals were dead, and even Di Zang Sheng was suppressed in Heavenly Court.

Wu Shuai’s luck still had the flying dragon’s form. This was closely related with his dragonman identity.

When observed carefully, Wu Shuai’s dragon luck seemed to be formed from ants.

The countless ants gathered to form an ant-dragon luck.

“Besides handling the variant human alliance’s affairs as my representative, Wu Shuai is researching enslavement path methods to increase his battle strength. This is why there is the ant-dragon luck.”

Fang Yuan observed his time path clone’s luck.

The time path clone’s luck was still in the shape of a miniature River of Time. But compared to before, it was much more vast and the water was

flowing rapidly.

Zhan Bu Du's eagle luck had not changed much.

But Li Xiao Bai's luck had a huge change in appearance.

His luck had been a blooming flower with thin layers of nectar in its pistil, which signified how Li Xiao Bai's cultivation would improve back then.

But now, his luck's appearance had changed into a white wall.

There were three poems on the wall with different lengths. When read carefully, it was clear they were the three masterpiece poems that Li Xiao Bai had 'created'.

Every letter of the poem was pitch-black, which was even more conspicuous on the white wall.

Moreover, countless dark, inky characters were flying around the white wall, about to fly into the wall.

"This is his poem wall luck." Fang Yuan realized in his mind.

After Li Xiao Bai obtained the Book House inheritance, he progressed rapidly, walking on the path of becoming renowned in the world.

Not only did he change his vital Gu, he also roamed the world to collect poems, and formed three killer moves with the poems he created (copied and stole).

These three information path killer moves made him the number one Gu Master in Profound Literature grotto-heaven and also the Gu Immortal seed who was looked upon favorably by countless people. There were even discussions saying he was a talent that was hard to come by in several hundred years!

Li Xiao Bai's outstanding achievements naturally attracted Old Immortal Hua Yu's attention.

There were all kinds of indications that Old Immortal Hua Yu had decided to nurture Li Xiao Bai with all his strength!

The Qi Sea clone and Fang Yuan's main body were aware of Li Xiao Bai's recent condition, but they did not interfere and only watched from the side.

Back when Fang Yuan had created Li Xiao Bai, it was to scheme for Profound Literature grotto-heaven's information path inheritance to fill the deficiency in his information path aspect.

However, because Profound Literature grotto-heaven was an information path grotto-heaven with extremely strict monitoring, Fang Yuan could not give too much support and Li Xiao Bai had to move ahead by himself.

The result was that only after Fang Yuan had gone through the fate war, the pursuit battle, killed Spectral Soul, and resolved the issue of heaven path dao marks did Li Xiao Bai finally show some advancement and progress.

Moreover, Profound Literature grotto-heaven was also in the Righteous Qi Alliance, most of the contents of its information path true inheritance could be obtained through the internal exchange between Righteous Qi Alliance members.

This was life.

Sometimes, plans could not keep up with changes; sometimes, changes could not catch up to plans.

Like this, the chess piece Li Xiao Bai had a new arrangement.

So, Fang Yuan was going to let him develop naturally.

Last was the pure dream clone's luck.

The pure dream clone was still at rank five level, the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique body would attract dream path calamities and tribulations when undergoing immortal ascension. Even the current Fang Yuan did not have confidence to deal with it.

But the pure dream clone's luck had also changed.

His luck was like a drifting pink fog that fluctuated constantly. But this lump of pink fog had condensed now, becoming a sandbox.

The sandbox was still pink in color, it was very small but yellow sand entered it continuously, turning into pink sand that strengthened the sandbox.

“Sandbox luck... what is this trying to say?” Even Fang Yuan was puzzled.

After activating wisdom path methods, Fang Yuan's eyes shone sharply as he made some guesses, but they had to be confirmed.

Fang Yuan counted; unknowingly, he had already created eight clones.

Creating these clones was one of the gains Fang Yuan had from studying Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul relied on clones to create Shadow Sect and Zombie Alliance. Fang Yuan's clones also gave him huge help.

“Among the eight clones, only Fang Di Chang was sacrificed. Huh? Wait, this is...” Fang Yuan suddenly discovered a piece of luck.

This piece of luck was vague, almost transparent, and gave an extremely weak feeling.

Fang Yuan had almost missed it, but after carefully observing it, he showed pleasant surprise: “This is Fang Di Chang's luck? He is still alive!”

During the fate war, Fang Yuan was schemed by Genesis Lotus, not only losing Divine Bean Palace but also Fang Di Chang.

Such a long time had passed, Divine Bean Palace had already combined with Emperor City to form Divine Emperor City, becoming the number one Immortal Gu House in the world; Fang Yuan thought Fang Di Chang was already done for.

But he had never expected to gain some clues from this round of luck inspection.

“How did I not discover it before?”

“I see.”

“Cooking Luck Pot has just advanced to rank eight, my luck inspection method is many times more powerful than before. Also, it is clear that Fang Di Chang made some progress in this recent period of time. Combining both of these causes, my connection with him was strengthened by a lot and I am able to see his luck now.”

Although Divine Emperor City possessed painting worlds, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, who had left behind the killer move contented lifestyle, was active before Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Because of this, Divine Emperor City was rather weak in the aspect of luck path.

Discovering Fang Di Chang was alive and strengthening himself, this was a pleasant surprise. But Fang Yuan did not change his plan.

He had no plans to attack Divine Emperor City in the short term.

Divine Emperor City was not a Gu Immortal, its methods were fixed and hard to change, it was not a problem to let it be. And Fang Yuan was a pseudo venerable who had finally gotten the opportunity to rest and recuperate safely, it was a splendid time for him to focus on cultivating.

Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool was constructed and most of the grotto-heavens had yet to be devoured, Fang Yuan's strength would soar without stopping now. Why would he take the risk during this precious period of time to fight Divine Emperor City?

After inspecting his and the clones' luck, Fang Yuan understood a lot.

Cooking Luck Pot could allow Fang Yuan's main body to greatly increase his clones' luck, but Fang Yuan did not do so.

On one hand, the situation of both the main body and the clones was much better. After getting through the previous predicament, their luck was spontaneously rising, it was the so-called ‘when misfortune reaches the limit, good fortune starts to rise’. So there was no necessity.

On the other hand, what this consumed was not immortal essence, but the luck of Fang Yuan’s main body. After all, it increased the clones’ luck by using the luck inside the pot.

“I should refine wood path Immortal Gu now.” Fang Yuan once again invested in his Gu refinement project.

As for why he chose wood path, the reason was simple.

Fang Yuan had gathered a lot of wood path immortal materials and they were enough for refinement. The variant human alliance’s Xiao He Jian and Green Forest Great Sage were rank eight miniman Gu Immortals, their grotto-heavens were wood path grotto-heavens which provided enough wood path immortal materials.

“Let’s first raise Immortal Gu Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus to rank eight.”

Divine Emperor City, painting world.

In the newly added growling beast painting world, a camp was being constructed rapidly.

The camp’s location was selected after careful thought, it was in a strategically located area and there was a stream flowing near it.

Zhao Shu Ye was standing on a boulder and commanded the hundred craftsmen in constructing the camp.

“Although craftsman Gu has weak battle strength, it has broad usage.” Fairy Bi Xia was standing beside Zhao Shu Ye and praised as she looked at the busy work site.

Zhao Shu Ye's head immediately lifted as he said proudly: "It is our Fairy Bi Xia who has good foresight. Craftsman Gu's prospects are much higher than thief Gu, soldier Gu, and officer Gu. Besides processing immortal materials and constructing Gu houses, it can also refine Gu!"

Fairy Bi Xia nodded: "Yes, if not for your craftsman Gu, how could we have constructed ten camps and explored deeper into the growling beast painting world. But, how can you control so many craftsmen alone? This is an enormous burden to the mind. Did you use organization Gu?"

Organization Gu was a type of human path Gu worm which allowed human Gu to form a group. Fang Di Chang's sect token Gu was also of this type.

Zhao Shu Ye laughed heartily and did not hide it: "Right, I used labor union token Gu and constructed a labor union. I am carrying union head Gu and gave supervisor Gu to twelve or so high ranked craftsman Gu. I have given one vice union head Gu out as well and still have three in my hand. No need to hurry, as my labor union continues to grow, they will have ample scope to show their abilities."

The two were discussing when the emergency bugle was played.

Fairy Bi Xia's expression had a slight change: "Beast groups came to attack again."

Zhao Shu Ye said indifferently: "With Xiao Qi Xing and others here, we don't need to worry."

Sure enough, at the next moment, Xiao Qi Xing's voice spread throughout the camp: "All forces, attack!"

Thump thump thump thump thump...

There was a series of footsteps, and as the white smoke was blown away by the wind, the wide camp was filled with soldiers.

Soldier Gu were in the highest number, there was the small group leader level sergeant Gu, lieutenant Gu, the higher ranked captain Gu and even

chief captain Gu were used.

The size of Xiao Qi Xing's army had increased again in this period of time.

Divine Emperor City was truly the sacred land of human path cultivation!

The army charged towards the beast tide, both sides collided like huge sea waves.

After the stalemate lasted for a while, the orderly battle lines began to show uneven gaps; a large number of wild beasts and soldiers had died in the most intense areas. Immediately after, these gaps were filled by soldiers and beasts.

Roar—!

Several powerful beasts appeared. Their size was clearly larger than others, like fortresses rampaging on the battlefield.

Xiao Qi Xing's expression showed a trace of seriousness: "The deeper we go in, the stronger the beast groups are. Everyone, please make your moves."

"Alright." Chen Da Jiang, Gu Ting, and the rest began to attack.

This large battle lasted for an hour, the beast tide retreated, and there were casualties in Xiao Qi Xing's group as well.

After half a day, the camp's construction was finished. The supply group along with merchants, peddlers, citizens, and even beggars settled in the camp.

These camps were like the strongest nails that were firmly fixed in their position, becoming the support for the ten children of human path to explore deeper.

Chapter 2082 - Defeated Army

Chapter 2082 Defeated Army

“Sect leader.”

“Sect leader.”

Fang Di Chang walked to a hidden corner of the camp where he was greeted by two to three beggars.

Fang Di Chang also had a beggar’s appearance with ragged clothes and foul odor coming off of him.

The ten children of human path organized a large army and entered the newly appeared growling beast painting world, playing the role of pioneers. At every set interval of distance, they would construct a stable camp before the logistics and support came to fill the camp, giving ample supplies to the army led by the ten children of human path.

Fang Di Chang had been following in secret and also mobilized Beggar Sect to look for an opportunity.

“How is the situation?” Fang Di Chang asked.

“Our sect brothers have been following the pioneering army.”

“Sect leader, the situation is good. We gathered many wild beast corpses and valuable skin and fur. We are going to be rich!”

“It is just that we got into a conflict with some merchants and guards because of this.”

Fang Di Chang frowned: “What are the casualties?”

His Beggar Sect developed quickly, its members were not only the human path Gu worms he used, there were also many of Divine Emperor City’s native beggars.

Hearing the number of casualties, Fang Di Chang’s frown became deeper.

“Although Beggar Sect is easy to grow, beggar Gu are the cheapest human path Gu worms with very low battle strength. They are disadvantaged when facing merchants, guards, and others. Only by uniting and forming a numbers advantage will they not suffer losses.”

Fang Di Chang sighed inwardly, Beggar Sect seemed to be enormous but it did not have much strength. It was not reliable to use Beggar Sect to deal with the ten children of human path in the future.

Fang Di Chang entered the tenth camp, but the ten children of human path had already marched even further and were constructing the twelfth camp.

“I can only rely on the beast tide now. The deeper we enter growling beast painting world, the stronger the beasts become.”

Fang Di Chang’s only hope was for the beast tides to defeat the ten children of human path.

Not only defeat, it would be even better if they suffered serious loss with casualties. Only then would Fang Di Chang have an opportunity to exploit.

“I can do nothing about this, my current strength is too low. The only thing I can use is Beggar Sect. The ten children of human path are all Gu Masters and possess primeval essence, they can only maintain their human path Gu worms for some time. But I am using Shen Shang’s immortal essence, which is akin to unlimited primeval essence, so I can maintain these beggar Gu all the time.”

As Fang Di Chang thought up to this point, his gaze suddenly darkened and a feeling of weakness spread from the depths of his body.

Fang Di Chang quickly took out human will Gu and placed it in front of his nose, breathing in deeply.

A gust of human will was absorbed into his body and merged with his will.

Fang Di Chang's body was formed from a beggar Gu, it did not have a soul and only a will. And a will was difficult to maintain and would be expended rapidly when thinking.

Fortunately, in Divine Emperor City's painting world, there was human will Gu.

Human will Gu produced human will, which could change into any form of will. With its help, Fang Di Chang's will could continue to exist and be active.

At this time, in the depths of the growling beast painting world.

A lifelike will was floating in the air.

He was wearing a green and white robe, he had a gentle demeanor and had a smile on his face; he was Genesis Lotus' will!

And below him, Mao Li Qiu was lying on the ground in a curled up position. It was bound by a huge formless force, making it unable to even budge.

Not only this, another powerful force was constantly extracting its dao marks.

"Dog shit Genesis Lotus, release me and fight me if you have the guts!" Mao Li Qiu shouted.

Genesis Lotus' will shook his head: "Mao Li Qiu, are you still not conceding? You are in a hopeless situation, unless Giant Sun Immortal Venerable revives and comes to save you, your death is certain."

"And you yourself are aware that there is no hope for that. Your only chance at survival is to surrender."

“Otherwise, as time passes, your strength will continue to fall. Until... you die.”

Genesis Lotus’ will urged, his voice was persuasive and his expression was kind.

Mao Li Qiu, however, roared in fury: “Then so be it, I don’t want it, you can take all my dao marks!!”

Genesis Lotus’ will was astonished.

At the next moment, Mao Li Qiu not only released all his defense but also cooperated with the absorption force, abandoning his dao marks.

Amidst the dazzling profound light, countless dao marks spread towards the surroundings and entered growling beast painting world.

Some dao marks fell to the ground, turning into giant beasts of all kinds of sizes and shapes; some dao marks flew to the sky, condensing together into vicious birds that covered the sky.

The painting world was extremely profound, it could collect external dao marks and paint them into all kinds of birds and beasts.

But at this moment, with Mao Li Qiu’s full cooperation, the painted beasts surged in amount and soon surpassed the safety boundary.

“Oh no.” The expression of Genesis Lotus’ will changed, not having expected Mao Li Qiu to be so impulsive.

It was suppressed in the painting world, although it had a way to attack, it still had enough strength to defend. If it defended with all its strength, it could last for a long time. Therefore, Genesis Lotus’ will came to persuade it to surrender.

To Mao Li Qiu, the most sensible path would be to let the painting world wear down its strength bit by bit while holding on for as long as possible.

Like what Demon Immortal Qi Jue was doing; he was suppressed by Divine Emperor City and could not break free on his own, but he placed his hopes on the future.

Who could be certain of the future?

But Mao Li Qiu did not follow this logic, it went against the plan of Genesis Lotus' will.

An unprecedented violent beast tide formed and rushed madly towards the army of the ten children of human path!

The ten children of human path had a huge change in their expressions the moment they saw the beast tide.

“Retreat, this beast tide is too fierce!”

“Even if we use all our strength, we are not their match.”

“Retreat, the urgent matter is to preserve our energy for later.”

The ten children of human path were all elites, they retreated without hesitation.

But retreating was not easy, the beast tide was like a tsunami that threatened to drown the world. Many birds moved faster than the beasts and pestered the pioneering army.

The ten children of human path fought a bloody battle and were finally able to carve a path out.

When they reached the eleventh camp, the whole army was reduced by half, they suffered immense losses!

The beast tide continued to rush forward as if it was endless!

The camp was constructed properly and had thick defense, but it was quickly showing signs of collapsing under the beast tide's charge.

“Heavens, looks like we have completely angered these beasts.”

“This beast tide is so fierce, even if we add all the previous beast groups, they are not even one-tenth of this.”

“Retreat!”

The ten children of human path retreated to the tenth camp.

Fang Di Chang had already left earlier.

He had already received the information, and understanding the strength of the beast tide, he knew the tenth camp was definitely going to collapse.

Although he wanted to look for an opportunity to retaliate, he did not want to disregard his own safety. In fact, with just Beggar Sect’s strength, he might not be able to get revenge even if he staked his life.

The tenth camp also fell and was run over by the beast tide.

The ten children of human path could only retreat again and again, the beast tide also paid the price, but the scale was truly too large. It could completely bear the price!

Finally, the terrifying beast tide chased away all the humans.

The painstakingly built camps were destroyed with not even one remaining.

Not even ten percent of the troops following the ten children of human path survived, the other residents of the painting world faced even more severe losses.

The surviving group of people were in an extremely miserable state, they were all shocked and terrified.

The city gate closed shut. The city guards looked solemn, the beast tide had arrived in front of the city!

The ferocious beasts did not stop and began to attack the city.

The offensive and defensive battle lasted for three and three nights, the city was actually on the losing end. Many times, giant beasts directly climbed the city walls and carved a path of blood on their way to the inner areas, causing massive casualties.

At the crucial moment, large numbers of divine bean soldiers appeared and participated in the defense, beating back the beast tide.

“The divine bean soldiers are working for us!”

“Right. This was Divine Bean Palace’s killer move, and after we succeeded in slaying the immortal, the divine bean soldiers became our helpers.”

The ten children of human path were shocked and joyous, as well as deeply regretful.

Their losses were too severe this time, almost all their previous accumulations were gone. The only fortunate thing was that none of them had died.

Fang Di Chang had already left this city to a much further area.

Beggar Sect’s losses were also big.

The crushing defeat that Fang Di Chang hoped for had happened, but this level surpassed his expectations. Still, the ten children of human path helped each other and were united, he did not find any chance to attack them.

The beast tide disappeared, the large number of wild beasts returned to growling beast painting world. They scattered everywhere, making the difficulty of exploring growling beast painting world much higher than before.

The painting world was like a huge beast that was licking its wound. The claw that had stretched into growling beast painting world earlier had almost shattered.

“I did not expect growling beast painting world to be so dangerous, it can be deduced the other painting should also be at a similar level.” Shen Shang found Fang Di Chang.

The two exchanged information.

Fang Di Chang informed Shen Shang about the intel collected by Beggar Sect, for instance, the losses of the ten children of human path, as well as Ye Fan and Hong Yi’s performance in this expedition.

And Shen Shang informed Fang Di Chang of a huge discovery.

Shen Shang was the person who had explored the deepest and he witnessed the scene of the beast tide transformation!

“Using dao marks to paint, sure enough, painting path’s methods are mysterious and exceptional. But if so....” Fang Di Chang analyzed, “It seems like growling beast painting world is suppressing a great enemy of Heavenly Court in its depths. The battle between the beast tide and the humans is essentially a method to weaken this enemy and increase the suppression.”

Shen Shang approved of Fang Di Chang’s analysis as he said: “I wonder who is being suppressed inside? They are at least a rank eight Gu Immortal! The enemy of an enemy is a friend, we might have a chance of cooperating.”

“The losses to the army were severe this time, only one-tenth survived. In a short period of time, it should not be possible to organize an exploration army. Do we use this chance to go to the depths of the painting?” Fang Di Chang shook his head, “No, those beasts don’t care about anyone.”

Shen Shang nodded: “The gap between immortal and mortal is not large in this painting world. It seems we can only wait for the exploration army to be organized again. We can then take the chance to go deeper.”

When the large battle between the humans and beasts had settled in the painting world, Fang Yuan had secretly arrived in Mushroomman Paradise.

Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was successfully raised to rank eight and Fang Yuan also created a large number of compound killer moves.

Over on the Qi Sea clone's end, the Qi Sea clone contacted Heavenly Court again and again to organize an alliance army to attack Fang Yuan's variant human alliance. But although Heavenly Court had agreed, they did not show any signs of taking action.

Such an attitude made Fang Yuan believe the severity of the situation.

Mushroomman Paradise's entrance opened, Lu Wei Yin personally welcomed Fang Yuan to the depths of the blessed land.

They had just sat down when Fang Yuan asked: "Is Spectral Soul still alive?"

Chapter 2083 - Lu Wei Yin's Invitation to Tea

2083 Lu Wei Yin's Invitation to Tea

Gurgle gurgle!

The tea was boiling and was letting out yellowish-brown strands of steam.

In the small wooden cabin atop the mountain, experts that could influence the world were sitting in front of a small tea table.

One was the number one demon in the current world — Gu Yue Fang Yuan.

The other was Southern Border's Paradise Earth inheritor Lu Wei Yin. His comprehensive battle strength might not reach pseudo venerable level, but his defensive prowess was enough to compete against a pseudo venerable.

The fresh mountain air blew in from the open window, mixing with the fragrance of the tea.

Fang Yuan gazed afar, outside the window were tall mountains and clean rivers, looking like utopia. Cranes flew, apes shrieked, desolate beasts and plants were abundant and docile.

There were treehouses and villages around the mountains, lots of commotion could be heard from chickens and dogs, there were columns of smoke rising from houses, it was a serene and tranquil atmosphere.

In the sky, there were many floating mountains. These mountains were made from float soil and could stay in the sky, there were many specialties in each mountain, their environments varied. Some had long green vines that extended like hair. Some had drizzles and beautiful rainbows. Some had waterfalls with huge crashing torrents that gathered in huge pools.

And this mountain that Fang Yuan was on stood majestically on the ground and was the tallest mountain in Mushroomman Paradise.

Fang Yuan had just sat down when he asked Lu Wei Yin: Was Spectral Soul still alive?

Lu Wei Yin only smiled and did not reply, instead concentrating on making tea.

The tea was prepared.

This was extreme serene mind tea, it was created with rank eight immortal materials. The tea fragrance was refreshing and seemed to be mixed with the smell of soil after rain.

The tea, the location, and Mushroomman Paradise itself seemed to complement each other. Right now, they were not distant immortals who were high and mighty, but were instead experiencing the joy of an ordinary farmer's life and the tranquil state of mind.

“Please.” Lu Wei Yin handed the tea cup to Fang Yuan with both hands.

The tea had been boiling hot just earlier, but in just a few breaths of time, the steam disappeared and the tea turned into cooled tea[1].

Fang Yuan took a sip, but Lu Wei Yin directly lifted the large bowl-sized cup and took huge mouthfuls.

Fang Yuan's eyes shone, he gained some insight and copied Lu Wei Yin's drinking method.

Gulp.

His Adam's apple moved up and down as Fang Yuan took a large mouthful of tea.

This time, Fang Yuan had a very different feeling. The tea was not ice cold, but there was a gentle coolness that seeped into Fang Yuan's organs and intestines. His internal heatiness[2] was swept away, the tea was mellow and refreshing along with a trace of sweetness.

Gulp, gulp, Fang Yuan finished the whole cup of tea.

“Good tea.” He had a peculiar expression when he placed the tea cup down.

That one bowl of tea had added one thousand earth path dao marks in his body!

When a Gu Immortal passes a heavenly tribulation, they would only obtain seven hundred and fifty dao marks. And earthly calamities normally gave two hundred and fifty.

This extreme serene mind tea actually increased so many dao marks. It was akin to a Gu Immortal risking their life to pass a heavenly tribulation and an earthly calamity.

Lu Wei Yin spoke slowly: “This Mushroomman blessed land received Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's help and turned into a paradise, thereby being free from calamities and tribulations. Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable also left behind his Virtue true inheritance here, so this Mushroomman Paradise's name became Virtue Paradise.”

“Before Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable became venerable, he cultivated and studied in this place. When he became venerable, he changed this place into Virtue Paradise and lived here for some time. Lord Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable created extreme serene mind tea during this period of time.”

“Although food path was passed down, it was kept secretive by Spectral Soul and was almost never exposed to outsiders. Lord Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable spent his life mending the disaster caused by Spectral

Soul and brought order to the chaotic world. Thus, he did a deep research on food path.”

“He left behind many of his food path gains in Virtue true inheritance. In his view, food path had huge potential but there were too few people cultivating it. If it was truly developed, it could bring fortune to the world. For instance, this extreme serene mind tea is essentially a food path killer move formed from expending rank eight immortal materials. So, it can add earth path dao marks.”

“The talent of a venerable is truly deep and unfathomable.” Fang Yuan praised.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable created the killer moves suffering loss is a blessing and all life is bitter to counter Spectral Soul’s food path methods. These two methods played a crucial role during the ambush of Spectral Soul.

But Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable did not stop here, he pushed food path to an even higher level!

In the present five regions Gu Immortal world, almost all the tea and wine were incomplete food path Gu recipes. This was already acknowledged by Gu Immortals.

Just drinking wine or tea was merely to delight the tastebuds and show off one’s wealth, or maybe display the results of one’s refinement path improvement.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, however, completed this aspect and turned tea and wine into food path killer moves. Like this, food path finally showed its own unique splendor!

“Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s food path methods can change tea and wine into killer moves. After tasting the food, Gu cultivators can increase their dao marks. This is a method that can change the entire structure of the Gu Immortal world!” Fang Yuan realized.

The influence of this method was enormous!

In history, the main source of dao marks was to undergo tribulations.

But this food path method broke away from this situation.

Fang Yuan had eat strength Immortal Gu and could do this. But Immortal Gu were unique, while Paradise Earth's food path method could be learned and referenced to create a number of other similar killer moves.

Eat strength Immortal Gu could not be popularized, but killer moves could be spread everywhere, these were two different concepts!

Fang Yuan's gaze turned deep and dark.

Just this extreme serene mind tea was enough to show Lu Wei Yin's deep accumulation and foundation.

This Virtue Paradise had deep foundation and did not lack rank eight earth path immortal materials. Lu Wei Yin could simply use this tea to accumulate earth path dao marks beyond common sense.

It was no wonder he could fight Spectral Soul.

Fang Yuan looked beyond the window once again and at this Mushroomman Paradise. His previous evaluation of this place was raised by several times.

This food path method was extremely beneficial to Gu Immortal cultivation. Virtue Paradise had many Gu Immortals, these Gu Immortals' strength very likely surpassed other same ranked immortals.

But, since the start, Lu Wei Yin had only moved around by himself and did not reveal these other Gu Immortals.

This person's shrewdness and patience made Fang Yuan have a different view of him.

Sensing the deep meaning in Fang Yuan's gaze, Lu Wei Yin said modestly: "Fang Yuan, do not overestimate me and this Virtue Paradise. Although we have this food path method, the cost to use it is truly high. Virtue Paradise produces large quantities of earth path resources, but besides me, who cultivates earth path mainly, most of the Gu Immortals here are mushroommen and what they cultivate is poison path. There are also a few human Gu Immortals who cultivate wood path and water path."

"This food path method's efficiency is not that high. For instance, this bowl of extreme serene mind tea used a large number of rank eight earth path immortal materials to only give several hundred earth path dao marks."

"Of course, Fang Yuan, you have the sovereign immortal body which does not have conflicting dao marks, so your gains should be greater than normal."

Lu Wei Yin concluded: "Even Lord Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable said in his last words that this food path method is not even worth mentioning when compared to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, Red Lotus Demon Venerable, and other venerables."

Venerable methods were extremely majestic and could change the world.

For instance, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable led humanity's uprising and founded Heavenly Court. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable created wisdom path and tricked heaven's will, setting the foundation for Heavenly Court to stand for countless years.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable left behind his bloodline and created Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, taking the whole of Northern Plains as his courtyard.

Red Lotus Demon Venerable made arrangements that spanned over one million years to destroy fate Gu.

Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable left behind his methods to create Divine Emperor City. The painting world developed and established the foundation of human path.

These were all arrangements that influenced not only one generation, they would result in endless development throughout the whole world!

Fang Yuan frowned as he guessed something from Lu Wei Yin's tone.

He directly asked: "Since Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable mentioned Genesis Lotus in his last words, did he already know Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable would create Divine Emperor City?"

Lu Wei Yin nodded: "When Lord Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable roamed the world and saved lives everywhere, he got familiar with Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's methods. Back then, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable left behind Divine Bean Palace to restrict Spectral Soul and to plot against him when he had yet to be a venerable. Qing Chou's core is hatred Gu which was formed through Divine Bean Palace, the relationship between Qing Chou and Divine Bean Palace is extremely close."

"Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's original plan was to merge Qing Chou, Divine Bean Palace, and Emperor City during the fate war to form Divine Emperor City and protect Heavenly Court."

"However, a mishap occurred before this time. Fang Yuan, you collaborated with Fang clan to drive away Qing Chou and seized Divine Bean Palace. Even though Divine Bean Palace merged with Emperor City afterwards, it lacked Qing Chou."

"Without Qing Chou, Divine Emperor City's strength was incomplete. The will of Genesis Lotus inside it probably wanted to protect the human path gains, so it did not participate in the fate war."

Fang Yuan's expression was complex: "So it was like this."

Genesis Lotus' plan was originally perfect.

During the fate war, Qing Chou could sense the existence of Spectral Soul's damaged soul, it would possess rank nine hatred Gu and have pseudo venerable battle strength. Not only could it help Duke Long to guard Heavenly Court, it could even exterminate Spectral Soul's damaged soul.

Unfortunately, Fang Yuan unintentionally destroyed this plan.

Originally, Qing Chou had been nurturing hatred Gu inside Divine Bean Palace and strengthening itself. But after being driven away, this process was disrupted. Thereupon, during the fate war, Qing Chou did not have the expected battle strength and it was separated from Divine Bean Palace.

When the fate war ended, Genesis Lotus' will contacted Qin Ding Ling, which was why Red Heart Traveler and Nine Spiritual Fairy collaborated and secretly moved to bring back Qing Chou to Heavenly Court.

So in fact, it was not Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable who plotted against Fang Yuan, but Fang Yuan who first broke Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's plan. This led Genesis Lotus' will to have no options left other than to appear suddenly during the fate war and modify his plan.

So then, why was Fang Yuan willing to accept the alliance agreement and cooperate with Fang clan to drive away Qing Chou?

The crucial key was great thief Immortal Gu.

After obtaining great thief Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan created great thief ghost hand with the rank nine killer move ghostly concealment as the core and the rank seven great thief Immortal Gu as a supplement, forcibly stealing rank eight Soul Beast Token from Qing Chou's body.

Without Soul Beast Token, Qing Chou's strength fell sharply, which led to Fang clan's victory.

And where did great thief Immortal Gu come from?

It was obtained by Fang clan from their Thieving Heaven true inheritance.

[1] This can be called herbal tea which is also literally cooling/cooled tea.

[2] Chinese medicine theory which is resolved by consuming 'cooling' food or drinks.

Chapter 2084 - Spectral Soul's True Main Body

2084 Spectral Soul's True Main Body

“So Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable did not just arrange heaven form, this is also another arrangement but I did not notice it earlier.” Fang Yuan thought to himself.

He suddenly had a thought as he asked: “Is Qing Chou also alive?”

Towards the end of the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan, Divine Emperor City came to participate in the battle, causing a huge commotion, was it really to suppress Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Longevity Heaven?

Fang Yuan thought about the fragments of Qing Chou's corpse.

What was Divine Emperor City's true motive?

It was a debatable question!

Lu Wei Yin's expression turned solemn as he sighed: “I only got an answer after returning here and recuperating for some time. What was the main reason why Divine Emperor City joined the battle? In that situation earlier, the aura of rank nine hatred Gu was completely gone, it seemed to have been destroyed.”

“However, Qing Chou is a living being formed from a killer move. I cannot be certain if it is dead or alive. Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's method

is simply too unfathomable, we can only sigh in amazement!”

Turning a killer move into a legendary immemorial beast was simply too profound, even Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin could only watch without being able to decipher it.

Lu Wei Yin continued: “I cannot deduce Qing Chou’s current state, but regarding Spectral Soul’s situation, I am very clear about it.”

Fang Yuan smiled lightly: “Please tell me.”

Lu Wei Yin beat around the bush for so long, he finally got to the main point.

He answered: “Spectral Soul can be said to be both alive and dead at the moment. because his true main body has always been inside the Door of Life and Death.”

Fang Yuan nodded as he sighed: “As I had expected.”

When Spectral Soul self-detonated, Fang Yuan already felt something amiss. After refining all of his heaven path dao marks, Fang Yuan thought back about the situation and had even more suspicions brewing.

The great Spectral Soul actually died like this?

Spectral Soul was the most heaven defying one out of all the venerables after all!

In the five hundred years of Fang Yuan’s previous life, Zombie Alliance was around while Shadow Sect hid in the dark, Spectral Soul secretly controlled the whole of Heavenly Court. Duke Long did not appear at all, he was evidently harmed by Spectral Soul. He even plotted against Feng Jiu Ge, using that chance to seize Lang Ya blessed land, he controlled the overall situation and was the mastermind behind the five regions chaotic war.

As long as Great Dream Immortal Venerable did not appear, Spectral Soul would be the greatest winner in this situation.

Thus, Fang Yuan invaded Hu Immortal blessed land and was aided by Song Zhong, managing to kill Feng Jin Huang.

Who was Feng Jin Huang?

In her childhood, dream wings Immortal Gu came to her, Feng Jin Huang was the prospective Great Dream Immortal Venerable!

Who was Fang Yuan?

He was an otherworldly demon, before Fate was destroyed, he was the only one who could create different outcomes.

And who was Song Zhong?

He was publicly Song Zi Xing's son, but in reality, he was created from his blood fetus.

And Song Zi Xing?

He was known as the Blood Dragon, he was a member of Shadow Sect, one of Spectral Soul's split souls!

In the five hundred years of Fang Yuan's previous life, there were many hidden truths.

At that time, fate Gu was not destroyed, Demon Immortal Qi Jue could not revive, the other venerables could only watch as Spectral Soul wreaked havoc.

Spectral Soul was too overbearing, in the end, heaven's will had to choose Fang Yuan to return to the past and change everything!

During the Battle of Yi Tian Mountain, on the surface, Fang Yuan successfully stopped Spectral Soul.

But was that really the case?

Spectral Soul knew that Fang Yuan had been reborn as a result of heaven's will. According to his original plan, he would be able to control Heavenly Court and manipulate the five regions chaotic war, but heaven's will would still obstruct him. If Fang Yuan failed, a second or third otherworldly demon might appear, Spectral Soul would never be able to stand at the peak of the universe.

Thus, he changed his plan, at that moment, he started working together with Red Lotus Demon Venerable.

Eventually, he gave sovereign immortal fetus Gu to Fang Yuan, creating a complete otherworldly demon!

After the fate war, fate Gu was destroyed by Fang Yuan.

Spectral Soul wanted to reclaim the sovereign immortal body.

His plan was perfect. He had no lack of soul path attainment level, with the sovereign immortal body, he would be able to annex Soul Pacifying grotto-heaven and others, instantly regaining his strength!

Thus, he would be ahead of the other venerables, he would have the initiative.

The advantage of being first was unimaginable, if Spectral Soul succeeded, he would be the strongest person, the entire world would be trampled under his feet.

But he did not succeed.

Red Lotus Demon Venerable plotted against him, while the heaven path dao marks restricted Fang Yuan, they also protected him.

Spectral Soul did not regain the sovereign immortal body, his growth became very different.

While chasing after Fang Yuan, Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven worked together, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's inheritor Lu Wei Yin also interfered, eventually managing to kill Spectral Soul.

Fang Yuan tried to put himself in Spectral Soul's shoes, if he were Spectral Soul, what would he do?

Thus, he found a huge flaw in Spectral Soul's plan —

It was too risky!

During the dream realm battle, Duke Long defeated Purple Mountain True Monarch and broke into the blessed land, capturing Spectral Soul and taking the Door of Life and Death.

Spectral Soul's life was in the hands of Heavenly Court, if Fairy Zi Wei did not go after information and clues but killed Spectral Soul right away, would that not ruin everything?

Fang Yuan would not make such an arrangement if it were him.

What about Spectral Soul?

Even though he had the strongest killing nature, he was not stupid at all.

Thus, the most likely case was that the captured Spectral Soul was not the true main body of Spectral Soul!

If Fang Yuan were Spectral Soul, he would also create a clone to disguise as his main body and let Heavenly Court capture him.

Firstly, it would lower the enemy's guard.

Secondly, the clone was a trap as well, Fairy Zi Wei fell right into it.

Thirdly, the amount of information and true inheritances that the clone had would not be the same as the main body, even if he was captured, the enemies would not gain much.

And finally, even if the clone was killed, the main body would not be affected.

Fang Yuan had two pieces of evidence regarding his suspicions of Spectral Soul.

The first one was Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was the crucial person in their pursuit of Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan and Spectral Soul used their respective true inheritances to lure Demon Immortal Qi Jue into becoming their ally.

Eventually, Fang Yuan won Demon Immortal Qi Jue over, Spectral Soul was forced to self-detonate and died.

After the battle, Fang Yuan recalled this contest, he felt that victory was simply too easily obtained, it was quite different from his expectations.

But if Spectral Soul was just a split soul, everything would make sense.

Spectral Soul did not predict the rebirth of Demon Immortal Qi Jue, because fate Gu was destroyed, all fixed traces were erased, the future was uncertain.

Spectral Soul's plan was for his split soul to get captured by Heavenly Court, he would only place certain memories into it. These memories would not make Heavenly Court suspicious, but they would also not contain precious information like valuable true inheritances.

Thus, Fang Yuan won against Spectral Soul in this aspect.

The second piece of evidence was obtained by Fang Yuan recently.

Through luck inspection, he checked his own luck and found that at the top of his pure silver pillar of light, there were three clouds. Among them, one was pitch-black like ink.

Who could cause such disturbance to him?

This black cloud was obviously pointing towards Spectral Soul!

If Spectral Soul was still alive, would he let Fang Yuan off? Shadow Sect and Zombie Alliance spent years of accumulated resources and even the ten extreme physiques to create sovereign immortal fetus Gu. Would Spectral Soul let Fang Yuan off? Impossible!

On the other hand, with the revival of Demon Immortal Qi Jue, the world knew that it was possible for venerables to be revived now.

Spectral Soul's main body had likely already planned for his revival long ago.

In fact, did the other venerables not have such plans?

In the past, due to fate Gu, nobody could revive. But now that it was destroyed, who would not want to revive?!

Nobody knew which venerable would be the first one to revive fully. Nobody was clear when they would revive. It was even possible that a venerable would revive at the next moment.

Thus, the situation was quite precarious for Fang Yuan.

Once a venerable revives, the value of his pseudo venerable battle strength would fall greatly. His status as the number one demon in the world would turn him into a target instead.

After the battle, Lu Wei Yin told him to use his time well before departing, this was what he meant.

Fang Yuan did exactly so.

After the battle, he used his time to its limit, he did not relax for even a moment.

Once his strength returned and was able to deal with risks, Fang Yuan came to Virtue Paradise.

He came here not for Lu Wei Yin, Paradise Earth's true meaning, or to inherit Paradise Earth's true inheritance.

He only had one objective.

“Tell me. Lu Wei Yin, how do I become a venerable?”

Fate Gu was destroyed, the future of the world became uncertain, anything could happen now.

Not only the Gu Immortal world, even Gu Masters were starting to see the turbulence of the future.

Fang Yuan was fighting, the mortal Gu Masters were also struggling.

Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range.

Four Gu Masters traveled together, they entered deep into the mountain range for investigation.

They had rank four cultivation level, together, they could resist rank five. In Central Continent's Gu Master world, they were famous demonic path experts.

They were the Four Great Obscenities; Eastern Obscenity Chen Yin Dao, Western Thief Yu Ba Guang, Southern Disturbance Shi Bao and Northern Squandering Fan Chun Yao.

“Sorrowful winds are blowing again.” Yu Ba Guang alerted the rest, among the four, he had the most effective investigative methods.

“Quick, take out the Gu House.” Chen Yin Dao immediately ordered, he was the leader of the four.

The Gu House was kept by Fan Chun Yao, he was in charge of healing and support.

The four Gu Masters quickly hid inside the Gu House.

Sorrowful winds blew outside the Gu House, the entire place was creaking and shaking, from time to time, Fan Chun Yao had to replenish Gu worms in place of those that died from the sorrowful winds.

“A terrible loss, this is a terrible loss!” Fan Chun Yao shouted in grief:
“Along the way, we already lost so much by resisting the sorrowful wind, is there really anything good in this Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range?”

Chen Yin Dao shook his head and smiled bitterly: “I cannot guarantee that, but as long as there is some hope, we need to take a risk! Not long ago, Gu Immortals fought on Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range, they might have left something behind by chance, it may allow us to ascend to immortal!”

The moment immortal ascension was mentioned, the other three Gu Masters started to breathe heavily.

“As long as we become immortal, who would dare to attack us four immortals? We will no longer be pursued by anyone.”

“Once we become immortals, those high and mighty female Gu Masters will all be at our mercy, right? Hahaha.”

“You need to be more ambitious! After becoming immortal, what’s the point of going after mortals? We can target immortal fairies!”

The Gu Masters looked at each other and started to snicker pervertedly.

What they did not know was, Heavenly Court had already cleaned up the battlefield, all those immemorial year beast corpses were taken away already.

The four of them came to the ruins and searched for seven days but found nothing of value at all.

Just as the four were anxious and furious, preparing to leave, they finally found something.

“There is a person here! Quickly come.”

“What’s so strange about seeing a person, there are so many corpses here, they are the villagers living on the mountains.”

“No, this person is still alive! And there is a weird phenomenon around him.”

“What?”

The other three Gu Masters rushed up and saw Wang Xiao Er who had tightly shut eyes, he was still barely alive.

Around him, there were several wild flowers and grass, they were rapidly blooming and wilting, alternating between green and grey with his every breath.

Chapter 2085 - Four Conditions to Become Venerable

2085 Four Conditions to Become Venerable

In this Gu world, looking at the past to the present, in the period of over three million years, ten Gu cultivators stood at the peak of the world, looking down on all the living beings.

In the long river of history, the five regions and two heavens had countless geniuses and heroes. If these people were akin to shining stars in the sky, then the ten rank nine Gu Immortals were each like suns, they were bright and dazzling, spreading their radiance over the whole world.

Their glory had never faded, their legends continued to be widespread.

They were the ten great venerables!

From the start of history until now, they were —

Three million years ago, Remote Antiquity Era: Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

One million years ago, Olden Antiquity Era: Limitless Demon Venerable, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable, Red Lotus Demon Venerable.

Three hundred thousand years ago, Medieval Antiquity Era: Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

A hundred thousand years ago, Late Antiquity Era: Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable.

These ten stood at the apex, dominating the world with unparalleled might, they suppressed their entire era with no rival that could match them!

Their methods were terrifying, even after a long period, they still remained like eternal arrangements.

Their intelligent schemes spanned across the eras, existing throughout the past and present, they used all living beings as their pawns. Even after death, they still continued to influence countless future generations.

Towards these people, Fang Yuan had the deepest feelings in this aspect compared to everyone else in the world.

Fang Yuan was extremely clear about the gap between him and these venerables. Even though he was the number one demon of the current world, having pseudo venerable battle strength, he was not confident in fighting against a venerable.

Venerables dominated heaven and earth, everyone else other than them were ants.

The fate war was a huge lesson to everyone, any method left by any venerable could turn the entire situation around just like that.

Only a venerable could resist another venerable.

Putting it crudely, the reason why Fang Yuan succeeded in the fate war was because he struggled and managed to survive while sandwiched between the battle among the ten venerables and heaven's will.

Towards these venerables who invested in him and treated him as a pawn, for every bit of admiration that Fang Yuan held towards them, there was also an urge to challenge them. For every bit of wariness he felt towards them, there was a bit of desire to match them.

If they could become venerables, why couldn't I, Fang Yuan, do it?

Furthermore, in order to pursue eternal life, the so-called rank nine venerable cultivation level was merely the stepping stone for Fang Yuan.

The plan to become venerable had already been set the moment he was reborn!

Years ago, when Fang Yuan had just been reborn, he looked up at the sky during those nights, viewing the moon, he felt incredibly minuscule. But now, he had already risen to the skies, venerable level was merely his next step of advancement.

But how could he become a venerable?

Fang Yuan did not know, he was uncertain, he did not understand.

There was a huge secret behind the ascension of a venerable!

This secret had never been publicly spread.

The ten venerables seemed to have some sort of tacit agreement, they kept this secret together.

Nobody in the world could find out, they could only analyze using some clues and common traits that everyone knew.

Among the ten venerables, there were nine males and one female. This meant that there was no gender restriction in becoming a venerable, it was possible for both sexes.

Venerables possessed invincible battle strength but they were not omnipotent. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had once asked Long Hair Ancestor to refine Immortal Gu with them.

Two kings could not exist at the same time. In every great era, there was only one venerable, there had never been two venerables in the same time period. Contests between venerables were limited to the type in the fate war, where they competed using methods they left behind.

Each venerable possessed immense innate luck, phenomena could be seen for some when they were born, their lives were smooth sailing, for example, Red Lotus Demon Venerable. Some were not apparent in their early days, they only grew explosively after a certain period of time.

Seemingly, in the growth of every venerable, there would be one Dao Guardian in existence. Each Dao Guardian played a monumental role in the journey of the venerable's growth, they could be either friend or enemy.

It was publicly recognized that every rank nine venerable's main path was at supreme grandmaster.

The venerables were still restricted by lifespan, there were records in history where venerables used their full strength to hunt for lifespan Gu.

The ten venerables were all humans, there had never been a variant human venerable.

However, just this information could not truly deduce the secret of venerable ascension. One of the most successful deductions in history was the Prophecy of Three Venerables. Immortal Yi Yan said that in the future, there would be Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, and Great Dream Immortal Venerable.

This deduction did not involve the details of the secret of venerable ascension. Furthermore, after Fang Yuan destroyed fate Gu, this prophecy was no longer set in stone.

Then, what was the secret of venerable ascension?

Fang Yuan needed to know about this secret urgently.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue's success was the best example, it was likely that the venerables were going to revive.

Thus, the best way to deal with this possibility was for Fang Yuan to become venerable himself!

Fang Yuan understood deeply: No matter how many grotto-heavens he annexed or how many immortal materials and dao marks he had, he could not become venerable. Thus, the most important reason why he came to Lu Wei Yin was for the secret of venerable ascension. Other things, like Paradise Earth's true inheritance or Paradise Earth's true meaning, were just secondary gains for the current Fang Yuan.

Sitting opposite each other, Lu Wei Yin drank his tea as he smiled.

He was not surprised by Fang Yuan's question.

He raised his head and placed down his tea cup, he raised three fingers and said directly: "There are four conditions to satisfy if you want to become a venerable."

"First, the Gu Immortal's immortal aperture origin core has to produce white litchi immortal essence."

"Second, the Gu Immortal's main cultivation path needs to have at least three hundred thousand dao marks."

"Third, the Gu Immortal's main cultivation path needs to be at least supreme grandmaster in attainment level."

"Fourth, after meeting the first three conditions, the Gu Immortal has to break through the Heavenly Dao blockade, after which the immortal aperture origin core will undergo a qualitative change and produce rank nine yellow apricot immortal essence."

Out of Fang Yuan's expectations, Lu Wei Yin actually told him the secret of venerable ascension directly and honestly.

Fang Yuan originally thought that Lu Wei Yin would make a transaction regarding this and list some conditions for Fang Yuan. Or more accurately, there had to be a reason why Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable chose Fang Yuan as his inheritor.

Fang Yuan did not know what Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable was plotting.

But he had already decided that as long as he could obtain the secret of venerable ascension, he would be willing to give in to some extent and work with Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable.

However, Lu Wei Yin did not conceal this secret, he directly said it to Fang Yuan.

This was like a transaction where both parties were meant to hand over the goods and money at the same time, but suddenly, the trader tossed the goods to the buyer first.

Lu Wei Yin's action did not make Fang Yuan relax, he instead became more alert.

Lu Wei Yin had a deep scheming mind, Fang Yuan had lost to him once in the past and failed to regain upper extreme heavenly eagle. During the battle to pursue Fang Yuan, Lu Wei Yin worked with him and killed Spectral Soul together, this battle even showed Fang Yuan his strong mental fortitude and endurance.

How could such a person be so unwise?

Fang Yuan carefully thought about the four conditions of venerable ascension.

“The first two conditions are basically those of a rank eight Gu Immortal who has passed three myriad tribulations. I have already met this condition in qi path, time path, refinement path, and transformation path.”

“As for the third condition of the main cultivation path being supreme grandmaster, I have not fulfilled this criteria yet, but my refinement path, time path, and enslavement path are already quasi-supreme, the difference is not huge.”

“As for the fourth condition, breaking through the Heavenly Dao blockade?”

Fang Yuan frowned slightly as he asked: “What does the Heavenly Dao blockade refer to?”

Lu Wei Yin continued to explain for Fang Yuan: “The way of heaven is to take away surpluses while replenishing deficits, so all things are in balance and mutually restrict each other. A tall tree is the first to face destruction, soil that is nearest to the water will be the first to be swept away by the currents. But the way of humans is the exact opposite, it reduces the deficits and builds up the surpluses, by devouring the weak and continuing to learn, one can grow and make up for insufficiencies to become even stronger.”

“The Heavenly Dao does not want the number of Gu Immortals to increase while they at the same time get stronger, thus calamities and tribulations occur. Calamities and tribulations are part of the Heavenly Dao blockade. Before becoming a venerable, the Heavenly Dao will send a tribulation far greater than any myriad tribulation!”

“Other than that, there is lifespan Gu. Lifespan Gu is a heaven path Gu worm, it cannot be refined by people. Even though the ten venerables were invincible in their eras, they were still bound by it. During an era with a venerable in existence, natural production of lifespan Gu will continuously fall.”

“The third blockade is fate Gu, but you have already destroyed it.”

Fang Yuan pondered: “There are basically three types of Heavenly Dao blockades, fate Gu has been destroyed while lifespan Gu is of no concern for now, the remaining tribulation blockade is the greatest hurdle that I will face.”

“Is there a way to deal with the Heavenly Dao blockade? How did the venerables in history get past it?” Fang Yuan asked.

Lu Wei Yin answered: “There are ways to take shortcuts, luck path is one of them. The venerables in history all have immense innate luck, it mostly

comes from two sources. The first is the favor of heaven's will, the second is the adoration of human path."

"Three million years ago, the variant humans were strong and disrupted the balance, the Heavenly Dao sought to deal with them, so heaven's will favored Primordial Origin and allowed him to become an Immortal Venerable."

"The best example of human path adoration is Red Lotus Demon Venerable. He is a child of humanity, he has extremely dense innate luck, when he was born, tribulation struck. The Three Dukes of Heavenly Court had to intervene and block the tribulation for Red Lotus."

Fang Yuan raised his brows: "Thinking about it, can human path methods be a way of breaking through the Heavenly Dao blockade?"

Earlier, Fang Yuan had used human path methods to interrupt with the Heavenly Dao, allowing him to gain time to take action. In this aspect, he was quite experienced.

Lu Wei Yin nodded: "Indeed, human path methods are a good way of breaking through the Heavenly Dao blockade. Precisely so, the various venerables had a common trait, they all comprehended something from The Legends of Ren Zuo and created their own top tier human path killer moves!"

They continued to converse for some time, Lu Wei Yin answered every single one of Fang Yuan's questions to the best of his knowledge.

Fang Yuan finally understood the conditions to become venerable, he fell into deep contemplation.

After careful analysis, he found that only two points restricted him from becoming venerable: One was attainment level, the other was the Heavenly Dao blockade.

The latter could be dealt with eventually, Fang Yuan had Cooking Luck Pot in terms of luck path, he also had human path methods, he just had to

elevate and develop them further.

The true problem was attainment level.

Quasi-supreme grandmaster attainment level, it seemed very close to the genuine supreme grandmaster, but that was actually very hard to reach.

If there was a suitable environment and sufficient time, Fang Yuan could work hard in cultivation and continue to deepen his comprehension, he believed that in this lifetime, he could definitely reach supreme grandmaster in at least one path.

But now, the revival of venerables had started to cast a shadow on his future.

“What method is there to allow me to get past this problem?”

Dream realms?

Obviously not.

Fang Yuan had already found out that the dream realms originating from Spectral Soul could only reach great grandmaster attainment level at most.

True meaning?

He thought about it: “Don’t tell me, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable left behind his true meaning so that my earth path could reach supreme grandmaster?”

Seemingly sensing Fang Yuan’s thoughts, Lu Wei Yin shook his head: “Lord Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s true meaning can only allow you to reach earth path great grandmaster. However, there is a solution in Paradise Earth’s true inheritance.”

Fang Yuan looked at the smiling Lu Wei Yin, an obscure light flashed in his eyes: “Oh, please do tell me.”

Lu Wei Yin thus said: “Fang Yuan, you have read The Legends of Ren Zuo, you must know this secluded domain of heaven and earth, Primordial Domain. The truth is, if one can enter Primordial Domain, they would be able to make one of their paths reach supreme grandmaster.”

“Primordial Domain?” Fang Yuan was moved: “You know where it is.”

Lu Wei Yin’s eyes flashed with bright light: “At the deepest layer of Crazy Demon Cave!”

Chapter 2086 - The Secret of Venerable Invincibility

2086 The Secret of Venerable Invincibility

“Primordial Domain... is at the deepest layer of Crazy Demon Cave?” At once, thoughts collided in Fang Yuan’s mind rapidly.

The Legends of Ren Zuo did mention Primordial Domain but the description was vague and ambiguous, it depended on the reader’s own perspective and comprehension.

“Even if Primordial Domain has such power, is it really at the deepest layer of Crazy Demon Cave?” Fang Yuan would not believe Lu Wei Yin’s words so easily.

But this was quite possible.

Fang Yuan had been to Crazy Demon Cave, he had observed then that Paradise Earth went there and even created his own Dao field.

Fang Yuan could not enter the deepest layer, but Paradise Earth was an Immortal Venerable, his ability could not be easily assessed.

“If this is real, then Paradise Earth’s objective is in Crazy Demon Cave?”

Fang Yuan’s mind was turbulent but his expression remained unchanging.

Lu Wei Yin looked at his expression as he sighed internally: “This Gu Yue Fang Yuan is the number one demon in the world after all, no wonder heaven’s will and the venerables chose him as their pawn. Just this information is not enough to gain his trust!”

Lu Wei Yin had no choice but to continue speaking: “Primordial Domain is indeed at the bottom of Crazy Demon Cave, it is quite unique, it is both the beginning and the end, it contains the supreme profundity of the whole of heaven and earth. Limitless Demon Venerable used it and rank nine derivation Immortal Gu as the cores to derive new worlds and create brand new heaven path dao marks.”

“In a way, Crazy Demon Cave is far more important than even Heavenly Court!”

Lu Wei Yin said slowly as he exposed even more secrets.

During the Olden Antiquity Era a million years ago, humanity’s first Demon Venerable, Limitless Demon Venerable, attacked Heavenly Court and threatened to destroy it, forcing Star Constellation’s will to engage in a game of chess with him.

The chessboard was secretly linked to Crazy Demon Cave, as the two venerables schemed, their thoughts collided and new ideas were born, they created brand new heaven path gains.

These gains went into Crazy Demon Cave through the chessboard, helping Limitless with his derivation.

Star Constellation pretended to be unaware but she was prepared for this long ago, she went along with the plan.

The venerables of the future, like Reckless Savage Demon Venerable, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, all visited Imperfection Regret Pavilion and knew of the two venerables’ game, they understood the importance of Crazy Demon Cave.

During the fate war, the silhouettes of both venerables vanished within Imperfection Regret Pavilion, but this was only the end of a segment of their game. The true place to decide victory was still Crazy Demon Cave!

All the venerables knew this, they all took part in some way. For example, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable created his Green Lotus Dao field in the eighth layer of Crazy Demon Cave. Reckless Savage Demon Venerable created his Savage Wilderness Great World, while Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable made his Yellow Earth Great World.

This way, the situation became more complex.

Fang Yuan was shaken internally: “This has been one of my deepest suspicions so far. A portion of the venerables spent so much effort to create their Dao field in the eighth layer of Crazy Demon Cave, why did they want to defend their own big world so much? Unless, they are also after Primordial Domain?”

“Venerables have already become venerable, Primordial Domain is not necessary to them. Wait, that might not be the case!” A flash of inspiration sparked in Fang Yuan’s mind, he saw through the fog and observed a corner of the truth.

“Haha.” Lu Wei Yin laughed loudly: “Fang Yuan, you truly live up to your reputation, you are someone who did not falter to the venerables’ plots no matter how many were in your way. You have already understood a portion of it.”

“Indeed.” Lu Wei Yin continued: “Fate Gu has been destroyed, venerables can revive now. However, the stronger the Gu Immortal, the more troublesome and bigger the price their revival will be. If they are careless, even if they revive, they will not have their former strength. For example, Demon Immortal Qi Jue was interrupted by you and Wu Yong, his strength fell and he was no longer in his peak condition.”

“Venerables are the same. After they revive, even though they will not have their venerable blockade and will be able to regain rank nine cultivation level, the competition between venerables will be intense. Even though

venerables left behind revival methods, they are still limited in the end. Thus, the venerables want to make their revival certain, it would be best if they had their former peak battle strength the moment they revived.”

Fang Yuan nodded continuously.

He could understand the venerables’ mentality.

When fate Gu was around, everyone was unable to revive. But all the venerables still left behind some methods, once fate Gu was destroyed, these methods would activate and allow them to revive.

However, venerables were in opposing factions, they had their own perspectives, they also schemed against each other.

Who would not want to be the strongest person in the world?

Who would want the existence of venerables other than themselves?

The venerables were wary of each other, they thwarted each other’s plans, even though they were dead, they still competed with each other in the dark.

Due to the long duration of history, this type of competition would usually benefit the venerables of the future eras. For example, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable.

But nothing was absolute.

Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable came before Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, but his arrangements, Divine Emperor City and Qing Chou, still managed to harm Spectral Soul!

Or the situation of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable entering the Red Lotus stone island and taking away regret Gu, it was an easy task.

But all in all, this was the general trend.

Later venerables had a greater advantage in this contest.

Because the entire Gu cultivation world was continuously developing and growing. In the Remote Antiquity Era, in Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's time, there were only four to five paths, qi path was the strongest. But now? There were paths of all kinds, mainstream paths numbered to at least twenty!

Taking Divine Emperor City as an example, it was created by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable using his peak wood path and painting path attainment at that time, it could even mimic human path. But in terms of luck path, it was quite lacking. After all, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable only appeared after Genesis Lotus.

In fact, it was not certain if Divine Emperor City was still the peak product of wood path at this current time.

Three hundred thousand years had already passed since Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's era. During this long period, wood path had grown tremendously, countless geniuses emerged, they had their own developments, they promoted wood path to a new level.

Only painting path was still at its peak.

Why?

Painting path had been kept as a secret by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, it was not leaked to the outside world.

Thus, the current painting path was still kept at its peak state from back then.

This was also why a portion of the venerables held onto their own paths' true inheritances and did not spread them widely.

Like Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's luck path true inheritances.

Lu Wei Yin continued to expose more secrets: "Fang Yuan, do you know that Duke Long had moved the Door of Life and Death into Crazy Demon Cave before the fate war?"

Fang Yuan's gaze flickered: "Heavenly Court knows that Spectral Soul's main body is inside the Door of Life and Death, so they moved it away in advance and prevented him from succeeding his plot? No wonder Spectral Soul and Fairy Zi Wei could not find the Door of Life and Death even after ransacking Heavenly Court's treasures."

Lu Wei Yin drank some tea before continuing: "Duke Long did not just relocate the Door of Life and Death, he even moved a portion of Heavenly Court's immortal graveyard into Crazy Demon Cave!"

Fang Yuan was stirred: "This means that I only destroyed a portion of Heavenly Court's immortal graveyard, the rest is inside Crazy Demon Cave. Is this the backup plan that Heavenly Court had? It does seem like the way of a righteous path super force. After all, Heavenly Court had limited Gu Immortals, even if they woke up, they could not retain their peak battle strength, Star Constellation's will also needs some Gu Immortals to hibernate and support her."

"I was about to get to Star Constellation's will." Lu Wei Yin's gaze was bright as a torch, he stared at Fang Yuan: "Do you know that for a long time, Star Constellation's will has not showed herself to tell Heavenly Court what to do?"

Fang Yuan was finally moved, he understood the implicit meaning behind these words.

Fang Yuan stared at Lu Wei Yin: "You mean to say, Star Constellation has already revived using her will?"

Lu Wei Yin nodded: "Although I am not certain, this is very likely to be the case. If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable revived, she would definitely lurk in the eighth layer and try to obtain the ninth layer's Primordial Domain. Once she enters it, she will regain her supreme grandmaster attainment level in wisdom path, she will be able to use the primeval energy of the world for herself and become a complete and genuine Dao Lord!"

Fang Yuan frowned deeply.

He had originally thought that no venerable had revived yet. But from this conversation, he knew that it was likely at least one venerable had already revived.

And this revived venerable, the only female among them, was terrifying, the only wisdom path venerable.

This woman was so strong that even after her death, she could scheme against three Demon Venerables of the future. Even though the true details were quite different from what Heavenly Court publicly announced, it was true that Heavenly Court was saved by Star Constellation's schemes and arrangements, surviving the onslaught of three Demon Venerables.

This contribution was undeniable, every time Fang Yuan thought about it, he could feel how terrifying it was!

As for why Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was no longer a wisdom path supreme grandmaster, Fang Yuan knew clearly.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable died three million years ago during the Remote Antiquity Era.

Too much time had passed!

Wisdom path had developed until today, it had already undergone a complete revolution in terms of improvement and elevation.

Quasi-supreme grandmaster meant that the Gu Immortal's understanding of the path was already at the limit of heaven and earth, they were already touching that ceiling, they had almost completely understood the profundity of the path. But they were just inches away, unable to break through.

As for supreme grandmaster attainment level, not only did they need to comprehend the full profundities of the path, they also had to innovate further. At this level, each time the Gu Immortal improves, it would be an unprecedented feat, it would elevate the upper boundaries of the entire path, it would even elevate the whole of heaven and earth to some degree.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's wisdom path supreme grandmaster attainment level back in the day was no longer supreme grandmaster in today's world.

Even though she merged with heaven's will and studied Heavenly Court's wisdom path research results at all times, this was still true.

Forget about the difference between Star Constellation's will and a clone, just Heavenly Court's wisdom path research results alone only represented a portion of the whole of wisdom path.

Only after Star Constellation Immortal Venerable entered Primordial Domain could her wisdom path attainment level return to supreme grandmaster, she would become a Dao Lord again.

"What is a Dao Lord?" Fang Yuan heard of a new concept from Lu Wei Yin once again.

This journey to the Mushroomman Paradise was truly valuable. He had already understood the conditions of venerable ascension, he also learned of the venerables' schemes, and now, the term Dao Lord was likely concerning the secret of venerable invincibility!

As expected, at the next moment, Lu Wei Yin smiled: "Why could the past venerables be invincible in the world? The difference between venerable and pseudo venerable lies in the concept of Dao Lord. Why could venerable methods remain for so many years without dissipating? This is also due to the concept of Dao Lord."

Before Fang Yuan could ask him, Lu Wei Yin immediately answered: "The so-called Dao Lord refers to the lord of a certain path. When a Gu Immortal becomes venerable and has supreme grandmaster attainment level, they will be the leader of that path, their own improvement would signify the improvement of the path, that would also be the improvement of heaven and earth, that person is a Dao Lord."

"As a Dao Lord, the Gu Venerable can sense all of the natural dao marks of heaven and earth of that particular path and refine them! After refining the

dao marks, the Gu Venerable can manipulate them at will.”

Fang Yuan could not help but feel shaken: “Refine them? Manipulate them at will?”

Lu Wei Yin continued to speak: “After every venerable becomes venerable, there will be a period of time when they roam the world. For example, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable or Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable. But the truth is, during this period, they are refining the natural dao marks of the world, they are turning the entire world into their personal battlefield killer move.”

This was the secret of venerable invincibility!

Chapter 2087 - Obtaining Southern Border's Paradise Earth True Inheritance

2087 Obtaining Southern Border's Paradise Earth True Inheritance

“So this is the secret of venerable invincibility...” Fang Yuan sighed in his heart.

This trip to the Mushroomman Paradise was truly not in vain!

Fang Yuan obtained a lot of secrets involving venerables, he also had some sort of guess towards Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's motive.

At this point, the signs shown in Fang Yuan's luck inspection were verified.

His luck was like a pure silver pillar of light, even though it was slim, it was tall, shooting towards heaven, seemingly trying to pierce the sky.

At the bottom of this dense pure silver light pillar, there was a lump of yellow qi guarding it, looking like a dust cloud that seemed to support the pillar.

At the top of the pillar, there were three clouds, one was black as ink, one was golden and dazzling, one was shining with starlight.

These three clouds were phenomena that seemed to be obstructing Fang Yuan's luck from rising further.

The black ink cloud should be Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. After all, the current Shadow Sect was already left with few members, it had little threat.

The starlight cloud was most likely the revived Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. It radiated mystery, it had an aura filled with wisdom.

As for that golden cloud, there was no need to guess, it was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. In the fate war earlier, Giant Sun's attack came from Northern Plains with imposing might, arriving in Heavenly Court with unparalleled strength!

During the battle to pursue Fang Yuan, even though they lost one legendary immemorial beast, Longevity Heaven's strength did not fall much, they still retained their foundation. The Huang Jin family was like the ten great ancient sects of Central Continent, it dominated Northern Plains and ensured that the whole of Northern Plains was controlled by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's bloodline descendants.

Crazed Demon Cave was in Northern Plains, there was no way to avoid Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Longevity Heaven.

"Maybe, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable chose to create Longevity Heaven in Northern Plains not because he was a Northern Plainsman but because of the crucial Crazed Demon Cave, he wanted to make his arrangements."

Fang Yuan had many thoughts, he pondered about the deeper meaning of this.

If it were him, he would make the same arrangements.

If fate Gu was not destroyed, everything would not matter. But once it was destroyed, the venerables could revive. By then, whoever occupied Northern Plains and encircled Crazed Demon Cave would have the clear advantage!

Fang Yuan looked at Lu Wei Yin again: “Since Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable created the Yellow Earth Great World, then by helping me become venerable, does he also want me to help him revive successfully?”

Lu Wei Yin nodded and smiled: “Precisely. Back then, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable brought blessings to the world, but his main true inheritances were left in the five regions. Southern Border’s Paradise Earth true inheritance is here. Eastern Sea’s Paradise Earth true inheritance is in the blue dragon whale. Central Continent’s Paradise Earth true inheritance is Reincarnation Battlefield. Northern Plains’ Paradise Earth true inheritance is inside the Yellow Earth Great World. As for Western Desert’s Paradise Earth true inheritance, someone seems to have taken it already.”

“Venerables have left behind their revival methods but they are limited. As long as they are destroyed in advance, these venerables will not be able to revive. But if they revive, the difficulty to take them down will be at a whole new level compared to before.”

“Now that fate Gu has been destroyed, the River of Time’s lower stream is in turbulence and chaos, the world is experiencing an unprecedented shift in era. Who can be sure of what will happen in the future? Not just venerable revival, just talking about Great Dream Immortal Venerable alone, will she still appear? Pseudo venerable is just pseudo venerable in the end.”

“By now, Fang Yuan, I am sure that you no longer suspect our sincerity. As long as you help Lord Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable revive, we will be the closest allies. Not only will we give you Southern Border’s Paradise Earth true inheritance, we will also provide clues for Eastern Sea’s and Central Continent’s Paradise Earth true inheritances, the value is simply immeasurable.”

Fang Yuan was silent.

Lu Wei Yin was here to convince him, he was not just qualified to do so, he was incredibly skilled!

“As expected, every venerable had extremely deep wisdom.” Fang Yuan was starting to understand the accuracy of Paradise Earth Immortal

Venerable's scheme.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable did not need to worry that Fang Yuan would reject him!

Because the things that Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable offered had immense value, not only would Fang Yuan be moved, he also needed these venerable secrets urgently.

The reason why Lu Wei Yin exposed these secrets to Fang Yuan earlier was not because he was stupid or generous.

It was because Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable knew about Fang Yuan's nature.

To work wholeheartedly with a person like Fang Yuan, the first condition was that he needed to be assured. Otherwise, even though Fang Yuan was a risk-taker, with his immense vigilance, he would not help to revive a venerable while only being a pseudo venerable!

Thus, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable needed to help Fang Yuan become venerable.

Red Lotus and Spectral Soul were worried that Fang Yuan would become unstoppable when he became a venerable, thus they wanted to get rid of him. But Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable wanted to help Fang Yuan in this, while the other venerables were fighting alone, he had already cooperated with Fang Yuan.

Venerables were the strongest existences in heaven and earth, they were at the limit of the world. In a contest between such individuals, their strength would usually be quite equal, any bit of difference would decide the eventual outcome.

Thus, if Paradise Earth worked together with Fang Yuan, the advantage would be huge.

All these were simply alluring temptations.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable did not just tempt Fang Yuan with the present gains, he even lured Fang Yuan with the future benefits of working together.

Of course, other than allure, there was also pressure!

Lu Wei Yin had already told Fang Yuan clearly: The venerables want to revive in Crazy Demon Cave, would you not stop them? If not, after losing this opportunity, you will definitely suffer in the future.

Fang Yuan, look at what you've done in the past!

Longevity Heaven, Heavenly Court, and Shadow Sect were all his enemies, if the venerables revived, they would not let him off.

Even if they had no grudges, hehe, as a pseudo venerable closest to the level of venerables, would those revived venerables want more chess players in this world to compete with them?

Paradise Earth was a good person, he only expressed kindness to others. However, Paradise Earth's magnanimity and scheming ability definitely lived up to his title as a venerable!

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable tempted and pressured Fang Yuan at the same time, what would he choose?

How else could he choose?

At the next moment, Fang Yuan nodded with a grim expression: "Alright, I agree to this. Let's set the agreement."

Lu Wei Yin waved his hand: "I believe in you, Fang Yuan, why would we need to set an agreement?"

He was bullshitting.

The true reason was that Fang Yuan had methods like myriad beings assimilation transformation, almost no alliance agreements in the world could restrict him.

Lu Wei Yin had no choice but to show his tolerance in this issue.

Fang Yuan was a logical person, if he was not logical and vigilant, he would not reach this stage today. Precisely because of his logic and wariness, he knew that working together with Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable had benefits, while refusing had its demerits.

This was more effective than any alliance agreement in the world!

Lu Wei Yin slowly stood up: “Since we are in an alliance, Southern Border’s Paradise Earth true inheritance is yours now. Please follow me.”

Fang Yuan followed Lu Wei Yin and left the house, going to a mountain peak.

Outside the house, the sky was tall and the clouds were wide, the fields under the mountains were green, the breeze was gentle and the trees were swaying slowly.

Lu Wei Yin pointed at the base of the mountain: “Fang Yuan, firstly, this Mushroomman Paradise is now your property. You can freely annex it, of course, you can let it remain here as your territory in Southern Border’s Gu Immortal world.”

Fang Yuan was moved, this gift was not a small one. Mushroomman Paradise had existed for over a hundred thousand years, it had abundant resources, comparable with top tier grotto-heavens in the two heavens.

Let alone the giant resource points inside, just the countless mushroommen living here were definitely something unique among the five regions and two heavens! This was the best mushroomman resource in the world, there was no contest!

Next, Lu Wei Yin handed Fang Yuan more than ten Immortal Gu, they were mostly earth path.

Among them, one was an information path Immortal Gu that recorded the details of Southern Border’s Paradise Earth true inheritance.

Fang Yuan's divine sense entered and saw everything at once, he found that this true inheritance had three components. The main part was the earth path true inheritance, there was the core killer move, paradise creation, after using this move, the immortal aperture would no longer have calamities and tribulations.

The second part was related to human path, Fang Yuan had seen the contents before, when Lu Wei Yin tried to reform Fang Yuan in the dream realm, Fang Yuan had obtained this Virtue true inheritance before.

This true inheritance had a weird requirement. It needed the inheritor to maintain a just heart, to be a virtuous person. The greater the user's virtues, the easier it was when cultivating.

The core Immortal Gu was accumulate virtue Gu. As long as Fang Yuan did good deeds and acted kindly, it would continue to refine itself. The greater the accumulation of kindness, the higher the rank of the accumulate virtue Gu refined.

Accumulate virtue Gu had many incredible uses, the most useful one was to modify Fang Yuan's physique into the Righteous Virtue Physique that was only inferior to the ten extreme physiques, but it did not have any of the ten extreme physiques' flaws, it represented a limitless future and potential!

Fang Yuan only took a few looks before he sighed in amazement towards Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's talent.

Earlier, he had only interacted with a small portion in his dream, he did not understand its full profundity.

The human path segment of Southern Border's Paradise Earth true inheritance opened a new door for Fang Yuan, he saw a new perspective of human path. It stemmed from the morals of people, developing in this direction. If Gu cultivators chose to cultivate this way, it would definitely create change and become a central part of Gu cultivation in the future.

If this cultivation information was spread widely, it would definitely cause the righteous path to prosper.

Additionally, the refinement method of accumulate virtue Gu was also incredible!

It was able to refine accumulate virtue Gu in the person's body through acts of righteousness and kindness. This was a type of human body Gu refinement method, or rather, a human path Gu refinement method.

From this aspect, one could see that Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable had shocking refinement path attainment.

Fang Yuan currently lacked this essence of refinement path, it was a huge inspiration to him.

“I am only a quasi-supreme in refinement path, mainly consisting of the hairy man Gu refinement method. To become a genuine supreme grandmaster, I lack these things! But how many of these things are in existence? Where are they left at? This human path refinement method of accumulate virtue Gu seems to have some similarity with Qing Chou's hatred Gu refinement.”

Fang Yuan thought about it for a while, he was secretly happy internally.

He next moved his attention to the third portion of Paradise Earth's true inheritance.

This was regarding the dream path.

The core killer move was: three lifetime dreams reform a chosen one.

This killer move used fetus earth maze as the foundation to create a dream realm. It allowed the people who entered the dream to live in the same dream together for three lifetimes, one could experience the mortal lives fully and comprehend life and death, understanding the vicissitudes of human ways and forgetting the evil in their heart, turning over a new leaf.

Fang Yuan had already been hit by this move before, Lu Wei Yin was the user.

The reason why Lu Wei Yin understood Fang Yuan's nature and goal so well was also because of this move.

Thus, Fang Yuan obtained two rank seven dream path Immortal Gu from him.

The first was dreaming Immortal Gu, it was the core Immortal Gu of three lifetime dreams reform a chosen one, it was not a surprise.

The other Immortal Gu made Fang Yuan very happy.

“Even though this Immortal Gu is only rank seven, it carries a huge significance in my case, its importance surpasses rank eight Immortal Gu, and even rank nine!”

Chapter 2088 - Dream Path Master

Chapter 2088 Dream Path Master

The dream path Immortal Gu held in Fang Yuan's hands now was a round ruby-like jewel that was cut in half.

This semi-circular ball-shaped Gu worm looked very cute, its red color was also very attractive.

Its head was only ten percent of its body, its back was round and smooth, there were black markings all over, resembling a tortoise shell.

This was rank seven dream path Immortal Gu — Dream Armor.

It was a defensive dream path Immortal Gu!

Fang Yuan had many Immortal Gu currently, but he only had one dream path Immortal Gu, it was rank eight Dream Token, the core Immortal Gu of Dragon Palace.

Dream Token was shaped like a dragonfly, it had a round head and long body, with a pair of pink ruby eyes and four pairs of transparent wings. Looking closely at its thin wings, one would also see a faint layer of rainbow halo.

Looking at the two, Fang Yuan found that dream path Immortal Gu seemed to all look very pretty.

“I wonder what Dream Travel and Dream Wings look like?” Fang Yuan could not help but think.

He had five hundred years of memories, he knew that dream wings Immortal Gu was in the hands of Feng Jin Huang, while dream travel Immortal Gu was in Lady Poison Scorpion's hands.

it was not that Fang Yuan had no intentions of targeting them.

All along, he could not effectively deal with Feng Jin Huang, while he had little confidence in regards to Lady Poison Scorpion.

In his previous life, Dream Travel, Carefree Travel, Fixed Immortal Travel, and Liquor God Travel were the publicly recognized four great movement Immortal Gu. Even though Fang Yuan was strong, Lady Poison Scorpion could travel through dreams and instantly enter any single dream realm.

“Currently, dream path is still not developed enough, dream realms have not manifested everywhere in the outside world. Dream path immortal materials are still rare, while dream path Immortal Gu are even rarer, and yet I already own three of them.” Fang Yuan was quite happy with this result.

In the previous life, the manifested dream realms were even larger than Spectral Soul’s dream realm, they were everywhere in the five regions.

Thus, everyone could enter dream realms for exploration, it was unlike now where dream realms were occupied by the experts.

A vast amount of dream realms meant countless opportunities for Gu cultivators to excavate dream path Gu materials. With these materials, dream path started to develop rapidly as a path.

Thus, at this current time, dream path had only started to grow in its initial state. Thieving Heaven’s dream realm, Paradise Earth’s dream realm, and Spectral Soul’s dream realm were just small flames that could not boil this entire pot of water.

To boil the pot of water that was dream path, Spectral Soul’s dream realm was just too small, the entire world’s strength was needed.

In Fang Yuan’s case, the Immortal Gu Dreaming and Dream Token were even less important than Dream Armor.

Because Dream Armor was a defensive Immortal Gu.

With this Immortal Gu, he would have the capability of resisting dream path tribulations, the Pure Dream Reality Seeker clone would be able to undergo immortal ascension!

Fang Yuan recalled his luck inspection results earlier.

The pure dream clone's luck was like a pink sandbox, it was very small but yellow sand entered it continuously, turning into pink sand that strengthened the sandbox.

The sandbox luck predicted that the pure dream clone would receive the help of Paradise Earth, now it seemed like that was truly the case.

Fang Yuan activated Cooking Luck Pot again to inspect his luck.

His silver luck pillar did not change much, the pillar of light only became slightly larger while most of the yellow sand below it had vanished.

The pure dream clone's luck was still like a pink sandbox but no more yellow sand fell into it. The sand pile in the box was very tall, there was a feeling of collapse or breakthrough at the next moment.”

“I gained Southern Border's Paradise Earth true inheritance, with his help, the pure dream clone has the opportunity to breakthrough. But even so, the risks are still huge, I need to make even more preparation.”

Fang Yuan quickly understood.

After Cooking Luck Pot reached rank eight, Fang Yuan obtained even more benefits from luck path.

He was increasingly feeling the advantage of luck path, it was no wonder that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable managed to rise to the top back then!

Crazed Demon Cave was definitely a place to visit, but Fang Yuan could not go now.

Currently, his strength was growing explosively, Fang Yuan intended to raise his battle strength to the limit before heading to Crazed Demon Cave.

Even though Lu Wei Yin claimed that the situation was extremely urgent, Fang Yuan had Luck Inspection, he knew that he still had some precious time left.

“More preparation leads to better future results, let me first research on dream path methods before I help the pure dream clone to ascend!”

Fang Yuan looked at himself, his dream path knowledge was undoubtedly the number one in the current world.

The knowledge of dream realm exploration that he brought along with rebirth was still the top tier research result of the current world, but his advantage was quickly shrinking.

However, after Fang Yuan was reborn, he still made incredible progress in dream path.

The killer move unravel dream came from his memories, from Shadow Sect, he obtained lead soul into dream, switch soul in dream, and pure dream reality seeker transformation. From Dragon Palace, he obtained dreamy light smoke, dream within dream, and dream revelation. And now from Southern Border's Paradise Earth true inheritance, he obtained three lifetime dreams reform a chosen one.

Fang Yuan had more dream path killer moves than dream path Immortal Gu.

Many of the dream path killer moves had core Immortal Gu of other paths, there was no helping it, he used a vast number of dream path mortal Gu in place of a dream path Immortal Gu. For example, killer moves like lead soul into dream and switch soul in dream.

“What I need now is a dream path defensive killer move that uses dream armor Immortal Gu as the core. After that, I need a dream path movement method so that I can escape danger and gain some time to recuperate. After that is healing and finally offense.”

Even though Fang Yuan's dream path attainment level was ordinary, he was confident in creating new dream path killer moves.

The reason was that he had unrestrained heavenly mark, he could create a large number of compound killer moves!

Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court were definitely plotting to contest in Crazy Demon Cave, they would not send troops to attack Fang Yuan's variant human alliance.

Not to mention approaching Fang Yuan.

As for the Southern Alliance led by Wu Yong, they would be glad if Fang Yuan did not find them for trouble. Why would they come to him and court death?

The external environment was unprecedentedly safe, Fang Yuan started to enter closed cultivation, he created dream path killer moves, he made good progress every day.

More than ten days later, Fang Yuan suddenly stopped, entering a daze.

He advanced to dream path master!

This was the explosive growth of his accumulation, it was extremely smooth after long periods of foundation building. When creating his killer moves, he had unknowingly succeeded and stepped into the next realm.

Ever since rebirth, Fang Yuan had been pressured by external forces, he had never invested any time or energy into dream path.

Until now, he started to truly cultivate dream path, he put effort into it.

Because his foundation was deep, he was able to progress rapidly from the start, raising his dream path attainment level.

Master attainment level — the Gu cultivator's use of Gu worms had already reached an artistic level, they were no longer amateurs.

The most evident trait was the emergence of instinct. Their understanding of Gu worms and the conceptualization of immortal killer moves for that path had also turned into the cultivator's innate ability. It was like a natural skill that came with them from birth, smooth and easy to use.

For example, Fang Yuan had a very vague idea of dream path Gu worm compatibility for killer moves, he had to try to find out if they would succeed or fail. But now, before trying, his instincts would tell him if some ideas were more feasible or if they were meant to fail even without trying, whether he would only waste his time, energy, and resource if he went ahead.

“Good! Having dream path master attainment level is truly icing on the cake! My dream path achievement is definitely at the top of the current world. But... this might change after some time.”

In the memories of Fang Yuan's previous life, there were many dream path geniuses. Among them were shocking talents like Feng Jin Huang and Lady Poison Scorpion, raising dream path attainment level was much easier for them compared to others.

Some people were born with compatibility with certain paths, talent was something that could not be explained. Especially for Great Dream Immortal Venerable seeds like Feng Jin Huang and Lady Poison Scorpion!

Fang Yuan had self awareness, he knew that others would surpass him soon in the aspect of dream path attainment level.

But Fang Yuan would not give up on developing dream path, he would not commit the same mistake as in his previous life.

Dream path was the great trend ahead, the revolution of the future, there was a huge advantage in a new path.

“But now is not the time to truly cultivate dream path!” Fang Yuan understood his circumstances clearly.

He had to become a venerable first to resist the external threats, only then would he have time and opportunities to develop his dream path slowly.

After hearing of the four venerable ascension conditions from Lu Wei Yin, after careful consideration, Fang Yuan guessed that refinement path would be the most likely path that he would become venerable in.

First becoming a venerable in refinement path, then going onto becoming venerable in other paths.

This was the advantage of the sovereign immortal body!

The other venerables would only be able to stare at his growth.

Even though Spectral Soul knew how to refine sovereign immortal fetus Gu, after failing in his pursuit of Fang Yuan, he had already fallen behind in terms of progress.

Fang Yuan had far greater potential for development than the current venerables.

At the same time, Central Continent, Spirit Affinity House.

In a certain Gu refinement secret room within Spirit Affinity House, Feng Jin Huang's Gu refinement was reaching its crucial stage.

"I am about to succeed." Feng Jin Huang's eyes shined: "As long as I refine this dream path mortal Gu, I will have defensive abilities in dream realms. This is definitely a huge breakthrough... urgh!"

Suddenly, the light in front of Feng Jin Huang exploded, the Gu refinement failed as she coughed out a mouthful of blood, falling down.

"How did this happen?!" Feng Jin Huang was extremely shocked, this was not supposed to happen, the dream path mortal Gu recipe had been checked more than ten times, how could there be a mistake?

Even if any mistake was present, it should not have triggered at this crucial point.

“This is not a problem with my Gu recipe, the problem is the Gu material!” Feng Jin Huang’s head was hurting greatly, but she still understood what had happened.

“When refining the Gu, I did my inspection. The Gu materials must have been tampered with, and it must be the work of an immortal, that is why I could not notice it.”

“I was plotted against.”

“Someone wants me dead!”

Thinking of this, a deep chill emerged from the depths of Feng Jin Huang’s heart.

She struggled to get up but halfway, she fell over.

Her face was pale as her aura weakened, the strength in her body dissipated as well.

“I am going to die here.” Feng Jin Huang gritted her teeth as tears appeared in her eyes. her beautiful and elegant face was plastered on the cold ground, she had no strength to raise it herself.

“Master...” Before dying, Feng Jin Huang thought of Duke Long, her mother, and her father.

“I am not willing to die here!” Feng Jin Huang shouted in her heart.

Suddenly, she heard some quarreling outside.

“Fairy, fairy, you cannot go in!”

“I, Zhao Lian Yun, am the current generation fairy of Spirit Affinity House, I can use any Gu refinement room I want, why can’t I choose this best room?”

“Fairy, this room has been taken already, you barged in like this, what if an accident occurs when the person inside is refining Gu...”

“Accident? Hmph! How can there be any accident?” The moment she said that, there was a loud sound, the third door of the secret room was forcefully opened.

“Ah, what is going on?” The Gu Master in charge of the Gu refinement secret room became pale with shock.

“Her Gu refinement failed, she suffered a backlash. Quickly give way, how can a Gu Master like you save her from these injuries?” Zhao Lian Yun pushed the Gu Master aside, a dark light flickering in her eyes.

The Gu Master was covered in sweat, thinking about the history between Feng Jin Huang and Zhao Lian Yun, she was flustered and did not know what to do.

“Aren’t you scrambling? If you interrupt my healing, can you bear the consequences?” Zhao Lian Yun called out again.

The Gu Master gritted her teeth: “Fairy... ah!”

Zhao Lian Yun waved her hand, a lump of profound light sent the Gu Master flying far away.

Zhao Lian Yun approached Feng Jin Huang as she squatted down.

The two peerless beauties looked at each other.

The Gu refinement secret room fell into dead silence.

This was truly a twist of fate, the two of them had reversed statuses at the moment.

Feng Jin Huang was not flustered in the face of death, she said calmly: “So you are the ones who want me dead.”

She was intelligent, after seeing Zhao Lian Yun, she thought of Li Jun Ying and Xu Hao. The latter two had deep grudges with Feng Jiu Ge.

Zhao Lian Yun sighed as she extended her hand towards Feng Jin Huang.

Feng Jin Huang had no strength to resist, her vision fell into darkness.

Chapter 2089 - Come Compete Yourself!

Chapter 2089 Come Compete Yourself!

Water vapor surged, three Gu Immortals flew rapidly among the clouds.

“Faster, faster!” The Gu Immortal in front was the current first supreme elder of Spirit Affinity House.

The three Spirit Affinity House immortals that were moving showed unease and anxiety on their faces.

It turned out that after Zhao Lian Yun forcefully sent the rank five Gu Master guarding the Gu refinement room away, this Gu Master felt very worried and went to inform the higher-ups of Spirit Affinity House.

After receiving the news, first supreme elder and the rest could not wait any more, they quickly rushed towards the place!

Nothing had to happen to Feng Jin Huang!

Earlier, even though Feng Jiu Ge betrayed them in the fate war and caused Fairy Bai Qing and Feng Jin Huang to fall from grace, Heavenly Court dealt with the issue calmly, they did not punish the two of them.

According to the rules of the righteous path, they could not punish them. This was because Feng Jin Huang and Fairy Bai Qing did not betray their sect, Feng Jin Huang was even the disciple of Duke Long.

During the pursuit of Fang Yuan, Qin Ding Ling handed out emergency orders. Spirit Affinity House's first supreme elder personally controlled the Immortal Gu House and brought Feng Jin Huang to the battlefield, where she collected all of the dream realms that Fang Yuan left behind.

Feng Jin Huang made a huge contribution in this battle!

Before the first supreme elder left, Qin Ding Ling secretly transmitted to her and said: “Take good care of Feng Jin Huang. Even with the destruction of fate Gu, dream path is still the future trend of the world.”

Spirit Affinity House instantly understood the intention of Heavenly Court — they still thought highly of Feng Jin Huang and wanted to nurture her. All of the dream realms that Feng Jin Huang collected were kept with her, Heavenly Court did not take a single one away!

The three immortals flew into the Gu refinement secret room directly.

“Fairy Lian Yun, you need to calm down... hmm?” The three immortals were surprised.

They did not see Feng Jin Huang’s corpse, instead, they saw that Feng Jin Huang and Zhao Lian Yun were facing each other.

Traces of blood was still seen on Feng Jin Huang’s lips but using their investigative methods, the three immortals found that she was very healthy, completely uninjured.

“What is going on?”

“Did Zhao Lian Yun really save Feng Jin Huang?”

“This is too strange. Zhao Lian Yun has always been part of the anti-Feng faction, Feng Jin Huang failed her Gu refinement this time, she came at a peculiar timing, she evidently wanted to deal a fatal blow. Why did this happen?”

The three immortals were unable to understand.

Looking at the situation, Feng Jin Huang had the upper hand, while Zhao Lian Yun’s expression was quite ugly.

“Feng Jin Huang, very well done!” Zhao Lian Yun looked at Feng Jin Huang deeply in the eyes, she spoke with deep meaning before leaving.

She walked past the three immortals without even greeting them, this went against her usual demeanor, it showed how terrible her mood was.

Feng Jin Huang wiped the blood traces off her lips as she smiled and greeted the three supreme elders.

The three immortals quickly understood the reason, they sighed in their hearts.

“This must be due to Feng Jin Huang’s plan, she must have sensed something and went along with the scheme to lure out the enemies, causing Zhao Lian Yun to expose herself.”

“Ever since the fate war, Feng Jin Huang’s improvement has been very evident. Predicaments truly help to train people.”

“But what should we do about their conflict?”

The three immortals were secretly troubled.

On one hand, there was the anti-Feng faction, Li Jun Ying and Xu Hao were the pillars holding this faction up, they helped Zhao Lian Yun become the current generation fairy of Spirit Affinity House. With her addition, the faction was already the number one force within Spirit Affinity House.

On the other hand, there were Fairy Bai Qing and Feng Jin Huang. This mother and daughter pair was not easy to deal with, they had deep foundations. Even though Feng Jin Huang seemed to have lost her grace, she was still very important to Heavenly Court. After all, her father was Feng Jiu Ge, even though he betrayed the righteous path, as long as he was not dead, Spirit Affinity House could not ignore his existence!

The conflict between the two factions became the greatest internal threat of Spirit Affinity House, but the first supreme elder was unable to do anything.

“Feng Jin Huang, if you want to refine Gu in the future, you can come to my mountain peak.” The first supreme elder looked at Feng Jin Huang for a while before speaking amicably.

She pretended not to know about the fact that Zhao Lian Yun came to find trouble earlier.

There was no direct evidence.

The only evidence was the Gu refinement materials, but they were destroyed already.

Even if there was evidence, the first supreme elder would likely not want to deal with it. Having it manifest now would just trigger the internal threat, causing the decline of the sect.

The first supreme elder was very mature. She knew that Spirit Affinity House had fallen into some internal strife now, it was like a volcano bound to erupt soon. She needed to use a pot lid and cover the top, stalling for as much time as she could. During this period, she had to dig some routes to redirect the lava away and release the inner pressure to stabilize the situation.

Zhao Lian Yun returned to her mountain with a livid expression.

She did not enter the hall, she stood on the mountain peak, looking at the dark weather.

She knew that someone would come.

As expected, a while later, Xu Hao and Li Jun Ying flew over together.

This couple's expressions were not good, along the way, they already knew that the plan had failed. But they still needed to find out the details from Zhao Lian Yun herself.

Before Xu Hao or Li Jun Ying spoke, Zhao Lian Yun already asked them: "How did Feng Jin Huang find out the flaw in the Gu materials? Do you have anything to say about this failure?"

Xu Hao was silent.

Li Jun Ying said grimly: “I underestimated Feng Jin Huang. Lian Yun, you know about my title as Illusory Fairy, I am skilled at such things. Especially when I became a shadow path great grandmaster recently, even if the Gu material were to be placed in front of first supreme elder, she might not have found out.”

Zhao Lian Yun’s expression was cold as she waved her sleeves in anger: “But it happened anyway, what explanation do you have?”

Xu Hao spoke: “Maybe Duke Long left Feng Jin Huang some defensive methods. Or maybe this is the power of dream path. After all, we are not familiar with dream path, that demon Fang Yuan has also relied on dream path to fight strong enemies while he was weak.”

Xu Hao continued: “Alright, this was our mistake. Fairy Lian Yun, according to our agreement, after helping us with this matter, we no longer owe each other anything. Since this plan failed, let it be, it was our fault after all, we will treat it as a completed task. From today onwards, we do not owe each other anything!”

Hearing his words, Li Jun Ying showed anxiety on her face, she wanted to speak, but Xu Hao stopped her with his hand.

Zhao Lian Yun’s expression eased at this moment, she nodded at the two immortals before turning around and leaving without speaking.

The two immortals saw that Zhao Lian Yun went into her palace, they had to return.

Along the way, Li Jun Ying said angrily: “If not for our help, how could this Zhao Lian Yun have gotten the divine concealment of Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance? If not for our help, how could she have become the current generation fairy? She actually wants to keep a clear distance from us now, she is truly an ingrate. And husband, you actually let her off so easily, do you know that she is the best weapon for us to deal with Feng Jiu Ge! To think that you are a wisdom path cultivator, sigh.”

Xu Hao smiled: “My dear wife, don’t worry. Even though we failed, there were gains too. Firstly, we learned about Heavenly Court’s intentions through the first supreme elder’s actions. Secondly, we now have Zhao Lian Yun on our side for good. Thirdly, we also found out some of Feng Jin Huang’s abilities.”

Li Jun Ying was slightly dazed before she realized: “That’s right, even though we failed, Zhao Lian Yun also became enemies with Feng Jin Huang. Even if we do not look for Zhao Lian Yun, Feng Jin Huang will eventually ‘repay’ her for this, the enemy of an enemy is a friend, so she is still on our side.”

“Precisely.” Xu Hao nodded.

Li Jun Ying smiled: “Husband, you are really a wisdom path cultivator, I was wrong earlier.”

Xu Hao smiled, showing a gaze full of bitterness: “Feng Jin Huang is truly the daughter of Feng Jiu Ge, her attitude, talent, and dream path methods surpass my expectations. Our original plan was to use Feng Jin Huang as the bait to lure Feng Jiu Ge into attacking Spirit Affinity House angrily, to make him conflict with Heavenly Court.”

Xu Hao and Li Jun Ying’s target was still Feng Jiu Ge after all.

Even though Feng Jiu Ge was strong and even ten of Li Jun Ying and Xu Hao together could not fight him, was there really a need to face him in combat?

Humans were the spirit of living beings, there were many ways to kill an enemy stronger than yourself.

Xu Hao, who cultivated wisdom path, thought of a plan to use Heavenly Court as the blade to exterminate Feng Jiu Ge.

This was the flair of a wisdom path Gu Immortal, he was skilled at using other people or situations to achieve his goal!

“This plan failed, I truly underestimated Feng Jin Huang. After this, she will definitely stay by her mother’s side, we will not have many opportunities to strike again in the future.” Xu Hao was very worried.

Feng Jiu Ge had once suppressed Xu Hao, causing him to live a life shrouded by darkness. This was their grudge.

When Feng Jiu Ge was in Spirit Affinity House, his family occupied all of the resources, causing Li Jun Ying and Xu Hao to progress slowly in cultivation. This involved their benefits.

Feng Jin Huang cultivated dream path and was highly regarded by Heavenly Court, she was the forerunner of the new era. This was a future threat.

Spirit Affinity House and Heavenly Court could not be depended on, the only one who could defend Xu Hao’s benefits was Xu Hao himself.

If he did not do his best, who would help him?

“The journey of cultivation involves competition and conflict, we can only win if we stake our lives on important gambles.” Xu Hao muttered, determination flashing in his eyes again.

Some days later.

Eastern Sea.

On a nameless island in a nameless sea area, Fang Yuan let out his dream path clone.

“Start.” Fang Yuan said plainly.

The dream path clone nodded as he took a deep breath, shattering his aperture at the next moment.

The complete Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique’s aperture was different from an ordinary rank five aperture, it was constantly alternating between

shattering and forming at all times, yet its aperture wall had a thin layer that was able to fix this dream path aperture in place.

At this time, Fang Yuan's dream path clone only used primeval essence to assault the wall before it shattered.

At the next moment, formless heavenly power surged towards him from all over the place as the pure dream clone's body started to rise into the air.

Rumble!

Clouds gathered in the sky as thunder rumbled.

The waves around the island became more intense, soon turning into huge tides!

The environment became quite hostile, using Gu worms in this area, be they immortal or mortal, would result in backlash.

If the backlash was severe, even Immortal Gu would be destroyed!

Heaven's will was seemingly enraged!

Fang Yuan was a hated scoundrel, he actually wanted to become a dream path Gu Immortal in advance.

This was not part of the plan of heaven's will.

This went against the arrangement of fate.

It could not be spared!

It could not be forgiven!

Fang Yuan looked up at the sky, his gaze was peaceful yet determined.

So what if the Heavenly Dao did not allow it?

Then contest!

Then fight!

In this world, the most reliable thing was neither your clan or sect, nor your family or lover, it was yourself.

Chapter 2090 - Meng Qiu Zhen

Chapter 2090 Meng Qiu Zhen

Fang Yuan's pure dream clone had already shattered his aperture to start the immortal ascension.

Once this process started, it could not be stopped. Either he became an immortal or he would face failure in death!

Heaven qi poured down like a calm yet swift breeze, earth qi rose up with a heavy and stable feeling.

The pure dream clone emitted a dense human qi as well.

The complete Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique was the eleventh extreme physique, it contained an immense amount of human qi to begin with.

As the three qi converged, qi currents surged and intertwined, creating a huge cocoon that enveloped the pure dream clone's entire body tightly, leaving no gaps outside.

At this juncture, Gu Masters had to be mindful to regulate the three qi and fuse them together. The three qi had to be balanced, if human qi was slightly in excess, it would lead to self-detonation. If heaven qi was slightly more, the Gu Master would dissolve into the sky. If earth qi was slightly denser, the Gu Master would turn into a fossil and suffocate to death.

This step was precarious.

But Fang Yuan had absolute confidence in the pure dream clone.

He had already given the pure dream clone an abundance of memories regarding immortal ascension. This not only included Fang Yuan himself

but also those he soul searched. For example, the Northern Plains Gu Immortals like Hei Cheng, or Southern Border Gu Immortals like Xia Cha, there were also many Eastern Sea, Central Continent, and Western Desert Gu Immortals that Fang Yuan harmed.

In the long history of Gu cultivation, in terms of immortal ascension experience, the pure dream clone's accumulation was definitely rare.

The difficulty of the pure dream clone's immortal ascension was not the three qi, but the tribulation!

In the sky, heaven and earth qi rumbled like a turbulent sea. A vast amount of pink fog covered the sky of a few thousand li, it was grand and majestic, emitting a dense aura of dream path.

Fang Yuan's main body was solemnly awaiting it, this immortal ascension definitely enraged heaven's will greatly, the difficulty was far beyond ordinary.

Bam bam bam...

At the next moment, rumbling thunder could be heard unceasingly.

Within the sea of pink clouds, more than ten balls of light shot down.

These balls were all pink in color, they were large as mountains, the surfaces were smooth without any impurities.

The balls of light did not move quickly, they gave people a feeling of being weightless.

As the ten pink balls descended, they were aimed at the pure dream clone who was floating in the air.

Fang Yuan immediately acted to obstruct them.

There were countless thoughts accumulated in his mind, at once, his thoughts collided, killer moves were unleashed in rapid succession, creating a huge sky of fireworks that blocked the ten pink balls.

The following scene was a slight shock to Fang Yuan.

One pink ball shattered into countless bubbles that spread in the sky.

One pink ball engulfed everything in its path as it expanded by several times.

One pink ball shattered and turned into desolate beast nightmare demonic colts, rapidly approaching the pure dream clone.

One pink ball turned into a lump of dream realms that flew over.

One pink ball turned into a dream path Immortal Gu, rapidly vanishing into thin air.

...

The ten pink balls had varying effects, it was a chaotic scene!

Any ordinary Gu Immortal would have flustered by now, but with Fang Yuan's deep wisdom path attainment, he made the most appropriate reaction right away.

He first released the desolate level year beasts in his immortal aperture to resist the nightmare demonic colts.

Next, he waved his sleeves, dense smoke flew out and captured all of the dream butterflies that got close to the pure dream clone.

After that, he used pure dream reality seeker transformation on the dream realm!

But this dream realm still approached the top of the pure dream clone's head as its form changed violently, resisting Fang Yuan's pure dream reality seeker transformation.

"It seems that this dream realm contains heaven's will." Fang Yuan did not worry.

Even though he had not undergone a dream path immortal ascension before, he had already made many deductions regarding this.

This was one of the scenarios that he deduced.

A large amount of wisdom path and dream path Gu worms were rapidly activated in the sovereign immortal aperture, they formed a killer move, heaven's will dissipation.

This killer move was modified by Fang Yuan, it was originally able to dispel the heaven's will in dream realms but the efficiency was too low. After modification, by adding in dream path Immortal Gu, the speed became faster.

However, the brand new heaven's will dissipation could not work on this dream realm.

"What is going on?" Fang Yuan frowned.

At the next moment, thoughts collided in his mind, inspiration flashed.

"This dream realm is fake!"

"This is why pure dream reality seeker transformation did not work earlier. Even if I use heaven's will dissipation, the result is the same."

"But in that case..." A dark light flashed in Fang Yuan's eyes as he hesitated for once: "Looking at the scene in front of me, what is real and what is fake?"

The seemingly chaotic tribulation had real and fake elements to it.

But even with Fang Yuan's strength, he could not tell.

One skill to dominate the world, this was the power of dream path, even Fang Yuan's main body succumbed to it unknowingly.

"Indeed, the pure dream clone is only undergoing immortal ascension, the tribulation cannot be this powerful. There were desolate beasts and dream

path Immortal Gu... Why did I not realize this earlier?"

Fang Yuan's pupils shrunk uncontrollably.

The dream path tribulation was truly peculiar, not only could it blur reality and truth, it could even silently affect Fang Yuan's thoughts and mental state.

Dream armor Immortal Gu had been given to the pure dream clone long ago, Fang Yuan quickly used his compound killer move.

Using dreaming Immortal Gu as the core, his body started to shine in a layer of profound light, it was able to defend against some dream path abilities.

Fang Yuan instantly felt his mind clearing up, he was no longer disrupted when thinking.

But that did not help the tribulation that the clone was facing.

At this time, Fang Yuan could only stop his actions!

Just a mere rank six tribulation was able to force the pseudo venerable Fang Yuan to no longer take action.

Because soon, Fang Yuan realized that he could not decipher the reality and illusion of this scene, was that the case for the pure dream clone too?

Even though Fang Yuan felt that the pure dream clone's cocoon had never changed location, it was likely that its traces had already been concealed.

If Fang Yuan did anything now, he might be killing the pure dream clone in reality!

At this time, dream path defensive methods became extremely precious.

Fang Yuan did not move, he let the dream path tribulation hit him, only using the compound killer move to defend himself.

As for the pure dream clone, he was defended by dream armor Immortal Gu.

The pure dream clone did not have the sovereign immortal body, he could not use Fang Yuan's compound killer moves.

The pure dream clone also had to stabilize the three qi, he could not divert his precious thoughts into activating any dream path killer moves.

The truth was, Fang Yuan was only a dream path master, he could not create dream path killer moves compatible with the pure dream clone in this short period of time.

Thus, the pure dream clone directly activated dream armor Immortal Gu instead.

Even though dream armor Immortal Gu was rank seven, the pure dream clone had the immortal essence that the main body gave him.

Fang Yuan was very patient, he watched the dream realm descend upon his clone, he watched as the nightmare demonic colts got free from the year beasts and attacked the pure dream clone.

The dream path tribulation lasted for over forty-five minutes before the clouds in the sky dissipated.

Heaven and earth was clear again.

As heaven and earth qi faded away, the sea became calm again.

The nightmare demonic colts on the ground returned to their original form, they were actually the desolate level year beasts that Fang Yuan released earlier.

As expected, the cocoon was not far away, it was to the left of Fang Yuan!

This discovery made Fang Yuan's heart turn cold. The cocoon was at a dangerous spot, if Fang Yuan used any killer move, he could likely implicate it.

By then, Fang Yuan's main body would be the culprit that killed the pure dream clone!

The dream path immortal ascension was truly dangerous.

If Fang Yuan took risks, it was likely that his main body would be the biggest obstacle for his clone's tribulation. Thankfully, Fang Yuan was vigilant and only did the tribulation after getting dream armor Immortal Gu.

Even so, this immortal ascension was very dangerous, he almost failed to pass it.

"This dream path tribulation even managed to affect my main body, let's call it bewildering illusion dream tribulation." Even though Fang Yuan also had a compound killer move that contained dreaming Immortal Gu and could be used for investigation, this killer move was clearly not enough to decipher the truth.

The key was that he had too few dream path Immortal Gu.

Dream Armor was with the clone, the main body only had rank seven Dreaming and rank eight Dream Token.

If Dream Token was used alone, the user would die from using it, because this Immortal Gu uses all of the Gu Immortal's foundation (immortal essence, emotions, true meaning) to create a dream realm.

The size and power of the dream realm would depend on the situation.

Back then, Wu Shuai was a peak rank eight Gu Immortal, he was a quasi-supreme grandmaster in enslavement path, after sacrificing his life, Dragon Palace gained the power to enslave the Four Dragon Generals.

Dream Token was very hard to use alone, killer moves that used it as the core were very difficult to activate. In Fang Yuan's case, it was not even as useful as rank seven dreaming Immortal Gu.

The three qi fused into one lump.

The pure dream clone tossed a rank five dream butterfly mortal Gu into it.

At the next moment, there was a loud sound as the three qi exploded, creating an immortal aperture.

With the creation of the immortal aperture, it started to absorb the surrounding heaven and earth qi of the pure dream clone in a frenzy and grew rapidly.

The pure dream clone put in dream armor Immortal Gu and the rest, quickly soothing the three qi and stabilizing the newly created blessed land.

The blessed land was completed, even though it was not comparable to the sovereign immortal aperture, it was a super grade blessed land, far beyond high grade.

The complete pure dream clone had a ten extreme physique, thus, it was not strange to have a super grade blessed land that only ten extreme physiques could obtain.

With the blessed land, a portion of heaven and earth qi still remained.

The pure dream clone used the chance to refine his vital Gu.

The dream butterfly mortal Gu that he tossed in earlier was his vital Gu.

During the resonance with heaven and earth earlier, he learned of three dream path Immortal Gu recipes from natural inspiration, dream butterfly Immortal Gu was one of them.

Dream butterfly Immortal Gu successfully became rank six, Fang Yuan finally had a total of four dream path Immortal Gu now!

After the Immortal Gu was refined, new dream path tribulations appeared in the blessed land, but the might was far lower than the immortal ascension tribulation.

This time, Fang Yuan's main body did not need to do anything.

Fang Yuan gave dreaming Immortal Gu to the pure dream clone, the latter used the three Immortal Gu to pass the tribulation.

“Dreamy light smoke of the otherworldly guest,”

“Calling out the inner soul of my nightly dream.”

“Even if this is not fated for a hundred years,”

“I leave behind this mortal shell to seek reality in my dream.”

After the tribulation, the pure dream clone sang his poem, he placed his palm by his chest, bowing at the main body: “From today onwards, my name is Meng Qiu Zhen[1].”

Fang Yuan laughed: “Good name. Meng Qiu Zhen, show me your dream path blessed land.”

He was very interested in the dream path blessed land.

This dream path super grade blessed land had a total of 8000 km² of land, the rate of time was forty-six times, the immortal aperture origin core would produce fifty-five green grape immortal essence each year.

This was the standard of a super grade blessed land, there was nothing out of the norm.

The truly satisfactory thing for Fang Yuan was the special environment of the blessed land.

“This is the best location to nurture dream path immortal material, the potential for development is huge, it did not disappoint me after all.” After some observation, Fang Yuan was quite satisfied.

The severe lack of dream path immortal materials had always troubled him.

With this dream path immortal aperture, he had a foundation to develop more immortal materials.

Throughout history, the signature development of a new path was the emergence of Gu Immortals that cultivate the path! Because of the unique and enclosed environment, the Gu Immortal's immortal aperture could rapidly grow a large amount of immortal materials of that path, these immortal materials would flow into the market and push the path to prosper and progress.

[1] Literally Dream Reality Seeker, he uses a part of the physique as his name, this is also what the last part of the poem refers to.

Chapter 2091 - Clear and Bright Eyes

Chapter 2091 Clear and Bright Eyes

“Kill, kill him!”

“Don’t let him bring the Immortal Gu away!”

“That Immortal belongs to me, Gu Diao Gui Men, don’t think of leaving.”

The pursuing group was closing in, Feng Jin Huang had two paths ahead of her to choose from.

Only one could allow her to escape, the other path would lead to Diao Gui Men’s blessed land headquarters.

Feng Jin Huang did not hesitate, she chose the left path and rushed out.

With a loud sound, the view before her shined brightly.

Feng Jin Huang was slightly dazed, she soon found that her soul had returned to the outside world. The dream realm from earlier had already vanished.

“I passed the dream realm, as expected, that wild soul path Immortal Gu is the key!” After her soul returned to her body, Feng Jin Huang showed an excited expression: “This time, my soul path attainment level rose. Dream path master attainment level is really helpful when exploring dream realms.”

Ever since that dangerous situation in the Gu refinement secret room, Feng Jin Huang benefited from the ordeal instead and advanced to dream path master.

The last scene of the dream realm earlier was also Feng Jin Huang’s first attempt, she did not know which way was the right one. But at the crucial

moment, her dream path master instincts told her which was the correct route to take.

“It is a pity that I cannot control the instinct gained by becoming a dream path master, it works at times but does not have effect at other times.”

“If I can become a dream path grandmaster, this instinct will be many times stronger, I can even use dream path Gu worms to form killer moves that mimic other paths as well.”

Feng Jin Huang sighed internally.

This advancement to dream path master was already an incredible experience to her, she had been fortunate to succeed after facing immense danger and the threat of death.

Feng Jin Huang could clearly feel that her understanding and accumulated knowledge of dream path had been used up, she barely became a dream path master. To raise her attainment level again, she would need to accumulate more foundation next, this would take a long time.

After packing up, Feng Jin Huang stood up and pushed the door of the cultivation secret room open.

Passing the long walkway, she arrived in the living room.

Fairy Bai Qing had already cooked food, the table was full of delicacies.

Seeing Feng Jin Huang, Fairy Bai Qing smiled: “Huang Er, has your cultivation for today ended? Looking at your expression, you must have succeeded.”

“Indeed, mother. Dream path master attainment level is truly phenomenal, it is so helpful for my dream realm explorations!” Feng Jin Huang sat down and described the final scene of the dream realm: “If not for my instincts, my soul would have gotten heavily injured now.”

Fairy Bai Qing’s smile faded away: “I’ve already looked into it, that situation is quite clear now. The ones plotting against you are Li Jun Ying

and Xu Hao. Li Jun Ying secretly became a shadow path great grandmaster but kept a low profile, allowing her to tamper with the Gu materials. But eventually, Zhao Lian Yun did not harm you but saved you instead. I am truly seeing this otherworldly demon in another light. No wonder she could become the current generation fairy, it was not just because she was the lucky person who received love Gu's recognition."

Feng Jin Huang had a complex expression on her face.

She recalled the scene in the secret room, fear still lingering in her heart.

Back then, she was completely defenseless, she was fish on the chopping block, Zhao Lian Yun could decide her life and death.

Even though Feng Jin Huang survived without any danger in the end, this situation still stirred her inner heart greatly!

Fairy Bai Qing continued to speak: "Huang Er, I have already inspected your body, there are no problems. Did Zhao Lian Yun really just save you, she did not list any requests?"

Feng Jin Huang shook her head: "Even though she did not say it, I have already guessed her plan. After all, her eventual goal is very obvious. Mother, forget about this, let's eat! After eating, I need to continue exploring dream realms."

Fairy Bai Qing nodded: "As long as you know what you are doing. But cultivating day and night all the time is no good, cultivation has its own pace to follow."

"Mother!" Feng Jin Huang interrupted Fairy Bai Qing: "I know about the concept of pacing myself, but I also know that I need to be stronger. I can only protect you when I am stronger, I do not want to be the one who is constantly protected. Only by getting stronger can I fulfill master's dying wish and become a dream path Gu Immortal. Only by getting stronger can I make people like Zhao Lian Yun and Fang Yuan unable to bully and plot against me. Only by getting stronger can I face my father directly and engage with him in a fight to show him my true goals!"

Fairy Bai Qing was dazed for a moment.

Feng Jin Huang's eyes were seemingly emitting bright light, two rays of light shot into Fairy Bai Qing's heart.

Fairy Bai Qing held down her worries as she smiled: "Huang Er, since you have made your decision, go ahead and do it. I will support you all the way! If you have any needs, I will do my best to help you."

Feng Jin Huang left her seat and came to Fairy Bai Qing, she held her mother's hands: "Mother, I know you love me. Do you have any method to get guts Gu? I need guts Gu the most now."

Fairy Bai Qing smiled bitterly: "Oh Huang Er, this request is too much for me. You know that guts Gu is only produced on Dang Hun Mountain, and this mountain is in the hands of that demon Gu Yue Fang Yuan, he has already stopped selling guts Gu publicly for a long time now. All of the guts Gu in the market are just the remaining stock that he sold in the past, with the quantity dwindling, the price is also getting higher."

Feng Jin Huang sighed: "Mother, you know that many methods can heal my soul but they will have certain side effects, nothing can match guts Gu. I must become a dream path Gu Immortal, if my soul has too many varying dao marks at that time, it will limit my future potential."

Fairy Bai Qing patted Feng Jin Huang's hands: "I will do my best, sigh, if only your father was here..."

Feng Jin Huang's expression changed as she said in displeasure: "Mother, don't mention him in front of me!"

"Alright, alright, I won't talk about him."

At the same time, Affection Peak.

"To think that the sect sent you to convince me." The owner of Affection Peak, Zhao Lian Yun, looked at the person with a smile.

Bu Zhen Zi smiled bitterly: “Fairy, please don’t take offense. This was a task given to me, I had no choice but to come here and talk to you.”

Zhao Lian Yun’s smile widened: “You are too polite. Back then, when we went to Northern Plains and fought on Snowy Mountain, if not for your protection, I would have died already, please come in, I have prepared some tea for you.”

Bu Zhen Zi was a rank seven Gu Immortal who cultivated phantom path, back then, he was ordered by the sect to protect Zhao Lian Yun, he showed a good performance in Reverse Flow River and was heavily nurtured after returning to the sect.

Spirit Affinity House’s higher-ups also considered this point, they sent Bu Zhen Zi here to convince Zhao Lian Yun to stop her actions.

Bu Zhen Zi arrived in the evening, when the tea ceremony ended, the moon had already appeared into the sky.

“Fairy, there is no need to send me off, I will take my leave now.” Bu Zhen Zi cupped his fists, his expression was joyful, this discussion was quite successful, Zhao Lian Yun was far more magnanimous and easy-going than he had expected.

Zhao Lian Yun nodded: “Goodbye.”

Bu Zhen Zi said sincerely: “Fairy, I have already understood your circumstances and problem, I will go and inform first supreme elder, please do not worry.”

Zhao Lian Yun smiled: “I will have to trouble you then.”

Zhao Lian Yun watched as Bu Zhen Zi left, even after his figure vanished into the clouds, she still remained standing at the top of Affection Peak.

Night winds howled, the surrounding mountains were covered in dense fog, nearly concealing even the bright moon in the sky.

This was Spirit Affinity House's main headquarters, the moon in the sky was just an immortal formation in essence.

Zhao Lian Yun was dressed in white, her clothes moved along with the wind, she had long black silky hair and clear skin, her eyes were furrowed as she looked at the night sky.

She was Spirit Affinity House's current generation fairy, her status was very high, even a rank seven expert like Bu Zhen Zi had to speak to her politely.

She had the Thieving Heaven true inheritance of divine concealment, she controlled love Gu, she could command people at will, it was really not easy for an otherworldly demon like her to reach this stage.

However, none of these made Zhao Lian Yun happy.

“Right now, I have become an immortal but you are not by my side. Sigh, being an immortal is no better than a mortal...”

The huge five regions and two heavens were still not her homeland, she could not truly feel at ease.

She was once favored by fortune, she encountered Ma Hong Yun, whom she entrusted her heart to.

But destiny was also cruel, she got separated from Ma Hong Yun, getting sold publicly as Feng Jiu Ge bought her, she participated in the Reverse Flow River battle but watched as Fang Yuan killed Ma Hong Yun in front of her.

She was used by Xu Hao and Li Jun Ying as a pawn, she had once knelt on the ground and begged, she tried all ways possible to become the current generation fairy.

She was given trouble at the secret inheritance peak, at that time, Spirit Affinity House's Gu Immortals were very cold to her.

After hearing of Fang Zheng's successful immortal ascension, she went to visit him and even brought gifts.

She helped Fang Zheng train his blood turns cold killer move.

With the help of Xu Hao and Li Jun Ying, she became the Affection Peak Lord. She knew about this couple's scheme, but she had to agree to deal with Feng Jin Huang for them.

But not only did Feng Jin Huang not die, Zhao Lian Yun saved her instead.

This was Zhao Lian Yun's scheme.

"Xu Hao and Li Jun Ying made use of me, but I can also make use of their hatred towards Feng Jiu Ge to manipulate them! If they want to deal with Feng Jiu Ge, they will need to rely on me. I can also use them to cultivate and grow faster. Thankfully, I have divine concealment, it allows me to face wisdom path Gu Immortals with ease."

"Bu Zhen Zi and I have some history of fighting together, we can become allies for benefits."

"Fang Zheng has already become the Demon Judgment Board Lord, my investment was truly worth it."

"And Feng Jin Huang also owes me this favor, maybe we can join hands to deal with Fang Yuan. After all, he snatched her Hu Immortal blessed land."

Zhao Lian Yun schemed with all her strength, a vague web that connected several forces was already forming around her.

She only had one goal, that was to retrieve Ma Hong Yun's soul from Fang Yuan and revive her lover!

"Fang Yuan..." Zhao Lian Yun muttered, the worry on her face deepened immediately.

Fang Yuan was like the fog that covered this sky, he was grand and vast, compared to him, Zhao Lian Yun was insignificant and weak.

Her goal was like the moon in the sky, clouds covered it and hid everything from her, almost completely obscured.

She could not see the path ahead, she could not find a destination.

Zhao Lian Yun gritted her teeth, her body was like a weak white flower that would be blown away by the wind at any time.

But her eyes were still shining brightly.

“I need to persevere!”

“I cannot give up.”

“If even I fail, then who can still save Hong Yun?”

“In this world, he can only rely on me. And I can only rely on myself!”

“Tomorrow, I will head to Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range. The traces of their fight can still be found there, I can gain first-hand information and deduce Fang Yuan’s current strength.”

Chapter 2092 - Wang Xiao Er's Amnesia

Chapter 2092 Wang Xiao Er's Amnesia

Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range.

In an ordinary and common cave, the four great obscenities of Central Continent chose to rest in this place.

Eastern Obscenity Chen Yin Dao, Western Thief Yu Ba Guang, Southern Disturbance Shi Bao and Northern Squandering Fan Chun Yao, they all had rank four cultivation level, they were infamous in Central Continent's Gu Master world, they had taken the chastity and lives of many innocent girls.

At this time, these four men were standing in a circle, they stared at a young man who was unconscious, observing him.

“Why hasn't he woken up yet?”

“He has been sleeping these last days, he has not even eaten anything but he is still full of vitality.”

“Do you guys think he is an immortal?”

The four Gu Masters were talking about Wang Xiao Er.

Wang Xiao Er was an ordinary shepherd, but life was extremely cruel to him. During the battle to pursue Fang Yuan, the aftermath caused the mountain he lived on to be destroyed, all of his family members were dead.

But for some reason, Wang Xiao Er did not die, he even fell into this peculiar state.

“Think about it, when we first met him, the grass and flowers around him were blooming and dying constantly. He might be a Gu Immortal who joined that battle, he got injured and his enemies thought he was dead, but he used some method to preserve his life, except he fell into a coma afterwards.” Yu Ba Guang tried to connect the events.

They were just Gu Masters after all, they did not have the information that Heavenly Court was spreading around in treasure yellow heaven.

“But if he is an immortal, why would an immortal dress like this?” Shi Bao pointed at Wang Xiao Er’s clothes as he showed a strange expression.

Wang Xiao Er’s clothes were tattered and patched up, he obviously had the lowest status in society, he was not even qualified to become a Gu Master.

Fan Chun Yao rubbed his chin: “If only we can soul search him, we would know the truth. But these days, even though we used all our soul searching methods, there was no effect. This is definitely something a Gu Master cannot do.”

Soul searching methods had been widely spread ever since Spectral Soul created them, it was simply too convenient after all.

Any demonic path Gu Master who did not know a single soul searching method would be too ashamed to call themselves demonic.

The four Gu Masters gritted their teeth, they had never seen such a peculiar situation, they did not know what to do now.

Eight eyes stared at Wang Xiao Er fixedly.

Chen Yin Dao spoke: “Sigh, look at his motionless state, if only this were a female immortal.”

The other three looked at each other.

“Hehehe.” At the next moment, they chuckled knowingly.

After some silence, Shi Bao suddenly shouted: “Screw it, waiting like this will have no progress! I am going to take action.”

“What are you thinking of doing?” Fan Chun Yao asked.

Shi Bao snickered: “This!”

Before finishing his words, he attacked abruptly, he activated an offensive Gu worm and shot out a red light at Wang Xiao Er.

“You are crazy!” The others were shocked.

But soon, all of their attention was drawn by the phenomenon around Wang Xiao Er.

They saw that traces of silver threads glowing around Wang Xiao Er, these threads easily blocked the red light, it weakened and dissipated instantly.

Shi Bao was dumbfounded, the others showed the same expression. They all knew that this was Shi Bao’s strongest method, but it was easily dispelled by this Wang Xiao Er.

“Looking at his aura alone, this is clearly just a mortal.”

“But he managed to block Shi Bao’s attack in his sleep, this is something that even a rank five Gu Master has to block carefully.”

“If he is not an immortal, what can he be? This is not something a Gu Master can do.”

“Wait, his eyelids are moving!!!”

The four were shocked, the cave fell into dead silence.

Wang Xiao Er slowly opened his eyes, his vision was still blurred, his mind was in a mess.

He sat up.

Plop, plop... the four Gu Masters knelt down on the ground, shouting:
“Immortal, spare us!”

Wang Xiao Er was shocked: “Who are you guys? Where am I? Wait, who am I?”

Wang Xiao Er hugged his head as pain could be seen on his face.

The four demonic path Gu Master looked at each other, a similar thought appeared in all their minds.

“Don’t tell me, the immortal... lost his memories?!”

Several days later.

In a valley at night, a raging bonfire was burning.

“Come, drink wine!” Chen Yin Dao placed his arm around Wang Xiao Er’s shoulder as he took out the precious wine that was kept for years, offering it to him.

Wang Xiao Er’s face was already red, he was covered in the odor of alcohol.

Once he took the bowl, Shi Bao smiled as he handed the fragrant barbecued meat to Wang Xiao Er.

“Come, eat, little brother.” Shi Bao’s tone was so mushy he even felt like vomiting, this evil individual had never been so nice to anyone.

Wang Xiao Er was not only looking rosy, even his clothes had changed, the quality was much better than before.

He drank wine and ate meat as he said: “Brothers, you are really nice people, not only did you save me, you are treating me so well.”

“Don’t mention it!” Chen Yin Dao patted Wang Xiao Er’s shoulder: “It was fate that we met.”

At the same time, his heart was bleeding internally: “My wine that has been kept for more than ten years, I couldn’t even bear to drink it myself!”

“We are all people in the same situation, this is nothing.” Yu Ba Guang returned, he had just arranged some investigative Gu worms in the surroundings, he showed an honest and dependable smile.

“Rely on family when at home, rely on friends when outside. As long as everyone helps each other, I believe this world will become a better place!” Seeing the other three’s performances, Fan Chun Yao did not want to fall behind as well.

They were all shocked by the scene in the cave earlier. After confirming that Wang Xiao Er was a Gu Immortal who had lost his memories, they decided to treat him like their own ancestor.

After all, if Wang Xiao Er regains his memories in the future, seeing how well the four of them treated him, he would not do anything bad to them.

Wang Xiao Er drank wine and ate meat, after filling his stomach, he went to sleep on the comfortable and large bed that the four of them prepared.

He had truly gotten amnesiac.

Even though he did not lose his ability to function as a person, he could not remember any of the details of his past.

During this period, the four Gu Masters had brought him back to the ruins but his memories did not return.

All that happened was that Wang Xiao Er remembered his own name, he told the four great obscenities.

Wang Xiao Er felt that life was very blissful.

But the other four Gu Masters felt like life was currently torture.

Since when did these four demonic path Gu Masters act so subserviently before? They were ruthless and cruel, they did things without worry, why would they put up this groveling attitude?

Thus, a few days later, these four Gu Masters could not take it anymore.

“Guys, even though I want to know the immortal ascension method from this immortal, this life is really too hard to live.”

“I know, we have to be careful all the time, it is really stifling.”

“My worry is, if this Gu Immortal recovers his memories, will he really reward us?”

“If he is a righteous path Gu Immortal, he will easily learn of our past deeds. What will he do to demonic path members like us?”

“If he is a demonic path Gu Immortal, if he recalls the scene of us attacking him, will he rip out our tendons and skin?”

The four of them had deep chemistry after years of living together, their thoughts were quite similar.

The four of them discussed for a while, they decided to get away from Wang Xiao Er.

Life was too painful while reward was nowhere in sight, in fact, they might be awaiting death instead.

“How can we get free from Wang Xiao Er?”

“We can’t leave too directly, if he regains his memories, wouldn’t he come after us for trouble?”

“I have a good idea.”

“Tell us, tell us.”

“We are currently here, there is slaughter soul crater nearby, we will enter this place and get free from this problematic person!”

The next day.

The four Gu Masters brought Wang Xiao Er deep into slaughter soul crater.

Slaughter soul crater had a plain terrain, but the actual environment was very complicated.

This place was part of Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range, it was originally an ordinary mountain that had nothing special in it. But after the huge battle involving Fang Yuan, this place was implicated.

At that time, Black Heaven Temple’s Gu Immortals witnessed themselves how this slaughter soul sunken land formed.

Spectral Soul shot out a black soul ball but Dragon Palace dodged it.

This soul ball shot into the mountain valley.

There was no sound, at the instance, with the valley as the core, the surrounding thousand li of mountains and valleys turned into black dust that flew away with the wind. The originally bountiful mountains vanished soundlessly, only a huge crater was left.

The crater was formed by Spectral Soul’s killer move, it was filled with soul path dao marks.

The living beings who had once lived here were wiped out, but their souls remained.

Soul path dao marks, wind path dao marks, earth path dao marks, and others converged to form a dense fog, all sorts of soul beasts started to live in the fog.

The surrounding living beings either entered by mistake or were attacked by the soul beasts, either way, the more living beings that died here, the more

souls that remained, this slaughter soul crater's fog became increasingly denser.

The five of them carefully avoided many strong soul beasts, they went to the center of slaughter soul crater.

Yu Ba Guang made an excuse of scouting the area as he left, the other four did not move away.

Wang Xiao Er did not understand the situation, he asked: "Brothers, why are we here?"

"Clearly, we want to leave you here. Of course, we won't do it directly, we will lure some soul beasts here and pretend to be outmatched, in order to protect you, we will lure these soul beasts away while risking our lives." Chen Yin Dao smiled to himself as he thought.

Other than putting up a show, the four great obscenities also had another thought.

In the event that this immortal died at the hands of the soul beasts, would he leave any inheritance behind?

Those who were in the demonic path were normally people with extraordinary guts.

The four great obscenities were outstanding members in this aspect.

Chen Yin Dao did not speak the truth of course, he patted Wang Xiao Er's shoulder: "Brother, we came to Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range to collect some Gu materials. This slaughter soul crater was created by the fight between immortals, before it calms down completely, we have a lot of opportunities to get rich here."

Chapter 2093 - Chaotic Battle of Five People

Chapter 2093 Chaotic Battle of Five People

Slaughter soul crater was still forming now, during the process of conflicting with the surroundings, many gaps would naturally appear. After it stabilizes and reaches balance with the surroundings, the living beings would return inside, beast groups and beast kings would guard their own territories and expand the crater. By then, outsiders would not be able to enter easily.

Right at this time, the howling of soul beasts could suddenly be heard.

Chen Yin Dao was slightly surprised: “Yu Ba Guang’s ability to lure beasts has increased.”

But soon, they found something amiss.

What lured the soul beasts here was not Yu Ba Guang, but a group of Central Continent righteous path Gu Masters.

These people passed the soul fog and arrived in front of Chen Yin Dao, they were at first happy to see reinforcements but soon, their expressions changed.

Someone shouted: “Oh no, the four great obscenities!”

After observing the situation, Chen Yin Dao relaxed and smiled coldly as a sharp gaze flashed in his eyes: “This is my lucky day.”

An intense battle ensued.

The Central Continent four great obscenities obtained great victory.

Not only did they kill some soul beasts, they even captured some righteous path Gu Masters alive.

“What a coincidence, these five remaining ones are all girls.”

“Look at this one, she looks really cute.”

“This one is not bad too.”

“My favorite is this one, look at her tiny mouth and big eyes!”

The four demonic path Gu Masters assessed the girls with increasing fondness.

As their captives, the female Gu Masters were extremely fearful.

“What are you trying to do!”

“I’m warning you, don’t have any evil thoughts, otherwise, even if I die, I won’t let you succeed!”

“Hmph, I am a Gu Master of Spirit Affinity House, consider the consequences before you act.”

Facing the threats of the girls, the four great obscenities laughed wildly instead.

“Yes, this is what I like, I love this expression.”

“Go on and scream, shout louder, nobody is going to save you!”

“So what if you are from Spirit Affinity House? Back then, we even targeted Heavenly Lotus Sect’s Fairy Bi Xia. It was a pity that guy called Fang Zheng ruined it. Hmph, we will find him and settle the score eventually.”

The four great obscenities slowly approached the female captives as they chuckled lewdly to themselves.

“Brothers, what are you guys doing?” Wang Xiao Er spoke from behind them, he was completely muddled.

The other nine people were all stunned.

Chen Yin Dao frowned.

The atmosphere from earlier was completely ruined by Wang Xiao Er’s words.

Shi Bao directly walked towards Wang Xiao Er and wrapped his arm around his neck, bringing him to the female Gu Masters as he chuckled: “Brother Wang Xiao Er, we will give you an eye opener today. You will learn what the true joy of the mortal world is!”

The other three obscenities looked at each other, they communicated with each other subtly and nodded.

All of them were daring people who had been on the righteous path’s arrest warrants for years, they lived lives of worry and danger, they were used to maximizing their happiness regardless of consequences.

Wang Xiao Er was going to be dealt with later anyway, in fact, dragging an immortal through the mud was also quite fun!

Let’s do that!

Thus, the four great obscenities surrounded Wang Xiao Er.

“Oh, so little brother does not know this. Don’t worry, us elder brothers will teach you!”

“Come on, this is a really fun thing to do.”

“After one attempt, you will be hooked.”

“Half the fulfillment of life lies here.”

Wang Xiao Er nodded repeatedly as he asked with interest: “What should I do?”

Shi Bao had a muscular body and impatient nature, he immediately dropped his pants: “Do this!”

The female Gu Masters shouted in unison, some had their eyes shut.

“Hehe.” Yu Ba Guang had a slim body, he also removed his pants.

There was another wave of screaming.

Fan Chun Yao was slightly chubbier, he pouted as he removed his pants, pointing downwards: “Look!”

The female captives screamed even louder now.

Shi Bao and Yu Ba Guang stared with wide eyes, they showed an indignant expression but the fact was right here, it made them feel helpless.

Chen Yin Dao quietly pulled down his pants.

The female Gu Masters’ screams reached an unprecedented peak.

The other three obscenities raised their thumbs in unison, saying: “As expected of our boss!”

“Let me do it too.” Wang Xiao Er was excited, he quickly removed his pants.

“Eh?” The female captives gasped at the same time.

The four great obscenities cast their gaze at the same time.

The surroundings fell into a state of awkwardness.

Shi Bao was the most straightforward person, he walked towards Wang Xiao Er and patted his shoulders in sympathy.

“This is not your fault, you should blame your parents instead!” Fan Chun Yao consoled.

“Don’t worry, even though you have a poor foundation, this also proves that you have a lot of room for improvement. I have many Gu worms, I can help you.” Yu Ba Guang encouraged.

Chen Yin Dao did not speak, he only thought to himself: “This Wang Xiao Er really lives up to his name[1]!”

“Let’s go, I can’t wait anymore!” Shi Bao walked towards the female Gu Masters.

“No, don’t come here!” The female Gu Masters quickly shuffled backwards, some had pale expressions, some had bright red faces.

“Let’s go together, together.” Fan Chun Yao clapped.

“But they don’t seem too willing, this isn’t appropriate?” Wang Xiao Er asked softly.

“Don’t worry, don’t worry, just follow what we do.” Chen Yin Dao encouraged Wang Xiao Er.

Just as the five were about to take action, they heard a cold snort.

Instantly, the four great obscenities and Wang Xiao Er turned into motionless statues.

The female captives were extremely shocked.

Next, Zhao Lian Yun walked out of the dense fog.

She came here to try and deduce Fang Yuan’s strength through the traces he left behind, but now, her mood was very heavy.

While she was about to return, she found that a female Gu Master of Spirit Affinity House had gotten into danger, she immediately took action.

Thus, the Central Continent four great obscenities were taken down easily.

After expressing her identity, Zhao Lian Yun saved these female Gu Masters.

The female Gu Masters thanked her profusely, the Spirit Affinity House Gu Master was even filled with admiration and excitement: “Fairy Lian Yun, these four great obscenities have committed many atrocious acts, this is their retribution! These people have sinned greatly, even killing them is too cheap of a punishment.”

Zhao Lian Yun smiled: “Taking their life is really too good for them. How can we uphold justice for those women they harmed? I have a good method, just watch.”

Zhao Lian Yun waved her sleeves as the five guys started to move again.

Despite being so close in proximity, they could not see Zhao Lian Yun and the rest, they were stuck in some illusion.

“Beauty, here I come!” Shi Bao pounced at Fan Chun Yao.

After Fan Chun Yao was pushed to the ground, he continued smiling: “Ah, you are really rough.”

The five men were stuck in a physical brawl, engaging in a chaotic ‘battle’.

The female Gu Masters watched with dumbfounded expressions, they quickly turned red.

“Oh heaven.” A girl covered her eyes but continued to peek through the gap between her fingers.

“This hurts my eyes!” Someone gasped.

“This position is possible?” A mature female Gu Master recorded this knowledge in her mind.

“Alright.” Zhao Lian Yun waved her sleeve: “Leave with me, these people will continue with this until the soul beasts eat them or when they die of exhaustion.”

The female Gu Masters were shocked by Zhao Lian Yun’s method, they obediently followed her and left the place.

But even Zhao Lian Yun could not have anticipated this, after a few minutes, silver threads started to shine around Wang Xiao Er’s body.

These silver threads radiated the surroundings, causing the five who were locked in intense physical engagement to awaken, they remembered everything that happened.

There was dead silence!

“We were so unlucky, a female immortal actually came!!” Fan Chun Yao was internally shocked.

“This female immortal is too vicious, that was more cruel than just killing us.” There were tears in Yu Ba Guang’s eyes as he grabbed his hair and screamed internally.

“I actually, I actually...” Chen Yin Dao no longer had the disposition of a leader, his eyes were hollow, he muttered as he thought of suicide.

“Urgh!” Shi Bao started to vomit profusely.

“What happened guys?” Amidst the silence, Wang Xiao Er spoke with a confused expression: “Why did we stop?”

The four of them were shocked!

They turned around to look at the naked Wang Xiao Er, they were frozen like statues.

Wang Xiao Er scratched his head: “Brothers, why are you looking at me? Oh right, those female Gu Masters were all brought away. I thought they were going to play a game with us?”

Shi Bao stopped vomiting, the four of them looked at each other with complete silence.

“Erm...” After some time, Chen Yin Dao spoke with a trembling voice: “Brother Wang Xiao Er, you are really smart. Those women that we invited were... audiences. Didn’t you see their expressions? Think about it, they were all excited, very excited and focused, they were watching in amazement. We were helping these people feel joy and pleasure, isn’t this how us men should act?”

“As expected of our boss!” The other three obscenities raised their thumbs in approval.

Wang Xiao Er clapped with his fist and palm as he realized: “So that’s it, brothers, you are all good people.”

Chen Yin Dao laughed loudly: “Of course we are.”

Saying so, he wiped his tears away.

Next, he said to the other three: “So be it that this happened, don’t tell anyone about it. We are doing a good deed but we will not publicize it, this is how true gentlemen act.”

The other three nodded rapidly.

Of course!

If they spoke about this, it would be too humiliating, what would everyone think of them?

Wang Xiao Er asked again: “Brothers, are we still going to play?”

The atmosphere froze once again!

Shi Bao cursed: “Play my ass! Play what?”

“They, they have all left, nobody is here to see it.” Yu Ba Guang added in with a meek voice.

After getting scolded, Wang Xiao Er felt quite happy as he smiled innocently: “Oh, it is great that we’re stopping. Brother Shi Bao is right, my butt still hurts a lot now.”

The scene fell into silence again!

Shi Bao slammed his fists on the ground repeatedly.

Yu Ba Guang lowered his head, biting his lips as blood started to appear.

Fan Chun Yao slammed his own head with his fists, trying to send himself into a coma.

Chen Yin Dao stared at Wang Xiao Er with wide eyes, his lips were shaking.

Wang Xiao Er looked at Chen Yin Dao as he asked in confusion: “Brother Chen, do you have anything to say to me?”

At the next moment, Wang Xiao Er realized: “Oh, I get it, does your butt hurt too?”

Cough!

Chen Yin Dao spat out a mouthful of blood as he fell down on the ground.

“Boss!”

“Boss!”

“Boss!”

The others who were still naked quickly ran over to him, trying to help Chen Yin Dao.

Chen Yin Dao was very feeble now, he barely managed to open his eyes as he said weakly, in an almost sobbing voice: “Go away... don’t touch me.”

[1] In certain slangs his name sounds like ‘small little brother’.

Chapter 2094 - Brotherhood

Chapter 2094: Brotherhood

Days later.

Sunlight pierced through the darkness, radiating on the world.

In a certain valley near the periphery of Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range, Eastern Obscenity Chen Yin Dao, Western Thief Yu Ba Guang, Southern Disturbance Shi Bao and Northern Squandering Fan Chun Yao had already woken up, they were sitting on an icy rock, looking at the sky as they laid spread eagled, their eyes were hollow, there was no life in them.

Ever since that terrible ordeal in slaughter soul crater, every night, the four great obscenities and Wang Xiao Er would lose control of their bodies, they would engage in the indescribable activity together.

The four great obscenities would lose their senses each time, by the time they wake up, they would realize that they had done some horrifying act once again.

Even though Wang Xiao Er got rid of a portion of Zhao Lian Yun's method, some of it still lingered.

“This is a curse! The most vicious curse in this world!”

“That fairy from Spirit Affinity House looks so kind and delicate but she is truly too vicious, she is evil to the core!”

“I don't believe it, I don't believe it, maybe I am just dreaming now. I will wake up from my nightmare one day, right?”

“I am a great man, how can I do something so shameful, I have let down heaven and earth, I have let down my parents, I have let down myself!”

The four great obscenities were silent on the outside but they were all crying out in their hearts, feeling sadness and anger, regret and pain.

Wang Xiao Er walked out of the Gu House at this moment.

He had just woken up, he rubbed his eyes and looked at them, asking in concern: “Brothers, why are you up so early, you are all naked outside, you might catch a cold.”

The four great obscenities’ bodies shook intensely.

They turned around and looked at Wang Xiao Er, showing a complex emotion on their faces.

On one hand, they revered Wang Xiao Er, because of Zhao Lian Yun’s method, if not for him, they would have died of exhaustion already. They believed in Wang Xiao Er’s identity now, only an immortal could dispel another immortal’s method!

But on the other hand, they hated Wang Xiao Er. Ever since they saved him, nothing good had happened. Not only did they return from Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range empty handed, they even received the greatest humiliation of their lives!

After a long silence, their boss Chen Yin Dao spoke bitterly: “Brother, you woke up.”

“Yes, our exercise last night was too intense, I slept very soundly.” Wang Xiao Er smiled innocently: “Recently, I’ve started to feel pleasure from this, brothers, what you told me earlier makes sense after all.”

The four great obscenities’ bodies shook again.

The four of them looked at each other, sensing the fear and horror in each others’ eyes.

“Don’t tell me this immortal was like this to begin with?!”

“What sort of person did we actually save!”

“Maybe he has the ability to lift our curse but he purposely chose not to, this is something we should think about.”

“Is he really amnesiac, or is he pretending? If I like men too, as an immortal, I might want to play around in the mortal world as well...”

The four felt more terror as they thought about it.

They wanted to get away from Wang Xiao Er but they could not do that anymore.

Each time the curse activated, they needed Wang Xiao Er to dispel it. If they left, they might die the following night.

Thus, the four of them had to keep Wang Xiao Er happy, so that he would get rid of this fatal danger for them.

“Seriously, what is this situation!” Chen Yin Dao wanted to cry but he had to smile forcefully: “Xiao Er, this is nothing much, we enjoy blessings and endure misfortune together, we are brothers after all!”

After finishing his words, Chen Yin Dao stared at the other three.

They had to resist the disgusting feeling as they spoke in agreement as well.

“Indeed, this is our brotherhood!”

“Otherwise, why would there be a saying about brotherly relationships?”

“We were destined to meet, as your elder brothers, we need to take care of you.”

Wang Xiao Er smiled and nodded: “It was really my fortune to have met you brothers.”

“No, this is the greatest misfortune of my life!” The four of them screamed internally.

Wang Xiao Er added: “Let’s continue to play tonight!”

“Don’t remind me, you scumbag!!” The four of them cried out in anguish in their minds.

While Wang Xiao Er was away, the four of them gathered during the day.

“We cannot let this go on!”

“We cannot live life like this.”

“Guys, do you think Wang Xiao Er really lost his memories or is he pretending?”

“We need to test it. Go capture a few mortal women tonight, no matter what, we need to let Wang Xiao Er know we are normal people. If he really lost his memories, we will turn him back to normal, if he is pretending, we will make sure he cannot put up with the act anymore!”

The four great obscenities shouted in unison, they were going crazy these last days.

This method was risky, but even if they angered the immortal Wang Xiao Er, death was still a good reward at this point!

At night time, the four great obscenities captured over a dozen mortal women.

The women were all brought into the Gu House.

Wang Xiao Er was a little excited: “Brothers, you have worked hard to invite such a large audience tonight.”

“Brother, let us teach you something tonight.” Chen Yin Dao patted Wang Xiao Er’s shoulder as he said solemnly.

“Alright, I will do my best to learn it, I will listen with my heart!” Wang Xiao Er clenched his fists, showing an excited expression.

But reality was still cruel to them.

When their activity reached the climax stage, the four great obscenities were shocked to find out — they could not do it!

“Quick, turn hard now.”

“Oh, why, why did this happen?”

“I actually, I actually don’t feel anything towards women. Waaaaaaaaa...”

“Why do I feel more excited and pleased when I look at men now?”

The four men wanted to struggle but the curse activated at the next moment.

The female captives were shocked to see the battle of five men, it was a climactic fight, some of them were very excited while the others felt disappointment.

Some even wanted to join in but were sent flying with one slap.

This incident was a huge blow to the four great obscenities.

“Let’s suicide, this is not a life that we can lead.”

“Living is worse than death, I’d rather die now.”

“Can anyone kill me, please come out now!”

The four of them were sick of life, they were listless and dejected all the time.

Seemingly granting their wishes, not long after, righteous path Gu Masters came to pursue them.

“We finally found you! You dared to target our Spirit Affinity House’s disciple, did you really think we would let you off?” Qin Juan said with anger, attacking the four great obscenities.

The four great obscenities were in despair and felt life was not worth living, after leaving Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range, they did not bother to conceal their traces, they were no longer as vigilant as usual.

After hearing that they were alive, Zhao Lian Yun felt a little interested, she passed down a sect mission to kill these people and investigate the truth.

Qin Juan was close to Feng Jin Huang, but she did not know that this mission which carried a huge reward was listed by Zhao Lian Yun. The Spirit Affinity House Gu Master who got captured in slaughter soul crater earlier was close to her, thus, she took on this mission.

The four great obscenities screamed about not wanting to live every day, but at the moment of crisis, they erupted with an intense will to survive.

For half a month, they fought nearly ten times.

Qin Juan had rank five cultivation level, she suppressed the five of them.

Even though the four great obscenities were famous demonic path Gu Masters in Central Continent, they were just demonic cultivators that the ten great ancient sects allowed to live. These demonic cultivators were useful in training their sect disciples, thus, they made use of these people to act as a trial for their members.

The ten great ancient sects did not mind minor characters like the four great obscenities, thus they were allowed to cause chaos in Central Continent and hide successfully from arrests.

But the situation was different now, the Gu Immortal Zhao Lian Yun had sent a mission, the force pursuing them was different from usual.

The four great obscenities escaped with Wang Xiao Er as they tried to come up with a plan.

“We can’t live in Central Continent anymore!”

“What do we do?”

“We can only go elsewhere, boss, you can decide for us.”

Chen Yin Dao pondered: “Northern Plains is dangerous and lacks resources, we can’t go there. Even though Eastern Sea is rich, the righteous path is fighting against those variant humans, it is too dangerous. Western Desert is full of deserts, and the environment is bad. Let’s go to Southern Border instead.”

“Alright, we will go to Southern Border!”

Southern Border.

Underground.

“According to Lu Wei Yin, it should be here. Mm, found it.” Fang Yuan went deep underground, suddenly, his eyes shined as he found his target.

He saw that at the walls of this small Earth Trench, there was a field of pink grassland.

Each ‘grass’ was pink, moving without any wind.

Looking at the ‘grass’, each was thin and long, resembling fur.

“This is the earth dream fetus hair, Meng Qiu Zhen, come out.” Fang Yuan opened his immortal aperture door as the pure dream clone came out.

Meng Qiu Zhen took a glance and praised it as he took action, using dream path methods to carefully store the earth dream fetus hair away.

After Fang Yuan obtained Southern Border’s Paradise Earth true inheritance, he gained many earth path Immortal Gu, he also had methods to search for immortal materials underground and the ability to control Flying Earth.

The Mushroomman Paradise had existed in Southern Border for a long time, after tens of generations of accumulation, they found a lot of treasures deep under Southern Border.

Among the treasures, Fang Yuan found some locations with dream path immortal materials.

The earth dream fetus hair was just one of them.

Dream path Gu materials and Gu worms had appeared in the world long ago, for example, Fang Yuan's Dream Token and the spring dream fruit tree that Bo Qing and Mo Yao found.

This was like how water path Gu worms and materials existed during Ren Zu's era, but water path was only created by Central Continent's Shui Ni, the founder of Spirit Affinity House, during the Medieval Antiquity Era.

Dream path was similar.

Even though dream path had not been formally created, the dream path Gu worms and materials that existed in history had already appeared.

But dream path was different from water path, it would have an explosive growth in the future.

By then, the five regions and two heavens would be full of dream realms.

Because dream path Gu materials would be too easily obtainable, and because a vast number of Gu cultivators could use them, dream path would quickly progress as a path.

Countless dream path Gu Masters would cultivate more dream path Gu materials to refine more dream path Gu worms, pushing the progress of dream path to an unprecedented level!

If Great Dream Immortal Venerable truly appears, then dream path would reach its peak popularity in history.

Thus, Fang Yuan was not surprised that some dream path immortal materials were hidden away.

Meng Qiu Zhen successfully took the earth dream fetus hair, he went back inside Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture.

Next, Fang Yuan went to another location, there were many nine tune dream flowers there.

Meng Qiu Zhen had a lot of things to do.

On one hand, he had to organize dream path killer moves, on the other hand, he had to plant resources and develop his immortal aperture.

According to Fang Yuan's plan, after these dream path immortal materials were successfully retrieved, Meng Qiu Zhen would have a complete set of dream path methods.

At that time, he would take the place of Fang Yuan's main body and invest himself into exploring dream realms.

To play safe, Meng Qiu Zhen would first use up Spectral Soul's dream realms before moving onto Paradise Earth's dream realms, just in case there was a trap.

Even though this was highly unlikely, Fang Yuan was still a vigilant person.

Chapter 2095 - Sheng Tian True Inheritance

Chapter 2095: Sheng Tian True Inheritance

Meng Qiu Zhen was controlled by a Gu worm, his eyes were shut, he was brought into a secret location by someone.

“Alright, number three, you can open your eyes now.” A shrill voice could be heard beside him.

The Gu worm suppressing Meng Qiu Zhen had been kept away, Meng Qiu Zhen opened his eyes and found that he was in a dark cave.

Meng Qiu Zhen was kneeling on the ground, in front of him was an old man.

The old man had a sharp voice, his face was covered in paint, he gave off a peculiar and cold feeling.

“This is the leader of Painted Faces — Sly Heart Old Man.” Meng Qiu Zhen thought: “To think that I would meet this legendary person from a hundred thousand years ago.”

Indeed, Meng Qiu Zhen was exploring a dream realm now.

This dream realm naturally originated from Spectral Soul.

This Sly Heart Old Man in his dream was a wisdom path and transformation path cultivator, he was a legendary person who existed between the eras of Spectral Soul and Paradise Earth a hundred thousand

years ago. He was also the creator of a demonic path organization, it was called Painted Faces.

This organization was like Zombie Alliance and Shadow Sect, it was a huge organization that spanned across all five regions, something rarely seen in history.

All of the members in the organization had painted faces of various colors to differentiate their varying statuses.

Painted Faces was an assassination organization, killing Gu Masters was just an ordinary thing, when they were at their peak, they even had Gu Immortal experts, as long as the price was paid, they could kill Gu Immortals for their customers!

Meng Qiu Zhen had already entered this dream realm for a long time, he went from the initial one hundred and eighth position to third position.

“According to my instincts, if I can become the number one position in the organization, I will pass this dream realm.” Meng Qiu Zhen was very certain, his dream path master instincts told him the answer already.

Sly Heart Old Man took out three Gu worms: “Number three, you want to become number two, but it will not be easy. There are three Gu worms here, choose one. Each one contains the details of a mission.”

Meng Qiu Zhen secretly activated dream butterfly Immortal Gu.

Almost all the other paths’ Gu worms could not be used freely in dream realms, but dream path Gu worms were not restricted.

After dream butterfly Immortal Gu was instilled with immortal essence, it vanished from within Meng Qiu Zhen’s immortal aperture.

Meng Qiu Zhen first placed his gaze on the Gu worm to the left.

At the next moment, he saw that after he chose the Gu worm, he went into a seizure, saliva appeared from his mouth, he died on the spot.

Sly Heart Old Man looked at his corpse as he said coldly: “What a pity, number three, even though you are skilled in transformation path, your wisdom path attainment is too low, it was your bad luck to have chosen this.”

Meng Qiu Zhen retracted his gaze as the scene vanished, he looked at the middle Gu worm.

At the next moment, he saw another scene.

After he took the second Gu worm, Sly Heart Old Man suddenly attacked.

With a loud sound, his palm slammed onto Meng Qiu Zhen’s chest.

Meng Qiu Zhen was caught unguarded, his ribs broke, his heart burst, his eyes stared widely as he died on the spot.

Sly Heart Old Man sneered: “So you are the spy after all, you went after this Gu worm, not knowing the trap that I set, I had already gave out some false information to trick those spies of the righteous path!”

Meng Qiu Zhen retracted his gaze.

Evidently, the first two Gu worms could not be chosen, but the third one might not be correct either.

Meng Qiu Zhen wanted to continue checking but Sly Heart Old Man rushed him: “Quickly choose, what are you waiting for?”

Meng Qiu Zhen knew that this Painted Face organization was dark and cruel, they had no regard for human lives, if he waited anymore, Sly Heart Old Man would activate the Gu worm in his body and he would be punished, he might suffer heavy injuries or even die on the spot.

Thus, Meng Qiu Zhen did not use dream butterfly Immortal Gu again, he quickly spoke and chose the third Gu worm.

For just a moment, a complex expression flashed on Sly Heart Old Man’s face.

After being silent for some time, Sly Heart Old Man nodded: “You chose the most appropriate Gu for you, it seems your luck is not bad. Maybe you can gain some benefits there, you might even be able to return alive.”

Saying so, Sly Heart Old Man took a few steps and exposed the door behind him: “After opening this door, you will enter a tunnel, you need to walk quickly, do not stop, otherwise the tunnel will digest you. After passing it, you will reach a place, over there, do your best to survive. If you can find a way back and meet me once again, you will gain our organization’s number one position.”

“Yes, lord.” Meng Qiu Zhen immediately got up, pushing open the door and entering the tunnel.

This tunnel was quite unique, it was round in shape but the inner walls were made of flesh and blood, there was slight vibrations in them as gastric acid flowed out constantly.

Meng Qiu Zhen activated the defensive method of this person but still felt deep pressure. Like what Sly Heart Old Man said, if he stayed for too long, he might really get ‘digested’.

He quickly got past the creepy and wet flesh tunnel as he arrived in a huge world.

Within the primitive forest, fierce beasts roared as strange birds growled.

Far away, two beastman groups were fighting.

Meng Qiu Zhen turned around and looked back, the tunnel had already vanished, he only saw an ordinary mountain wall.

Meng Qiu Zhen was shook internally, to ensure that he could efficiently explore dream realms, the main body had given him many details of history: “That tunnel really is the intestine of the gluttonous demon frog, this is the place where Reckless Savage Demon Venerable left behind his true inheritance — Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven!”

Days later, the dream realm dissipated.

Meng Qiu Zhen had a tired expression as he started to inspect his gains.

“Transformation path and wisdom path attainment levels went up. Not bad.” Meng Qiu Zhen was rather satisfied.

Forget about transformation path, but his wisdom path attainment level really needed a boost.

Especially when Fang Yuan knew his own luck, and the fact that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had very likely already revived.

The true Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven was naturally vast and boundless, but Meng Qiu Zhen was only in a dream realm.

Meng Qiu Zhen had dream armor Immortal Gu’s protection, and also dream creation Immortal Gu and dream butterfly Immortal Gu as methods. Especially dream butterfly Immortal Gu, even though it was an investigative Gu worm, its use in exploring dream realms surpassed Dream Armor and Dream Creation.

Dream path master attainment level gave him instincts.

When instincts worked, Meng Qiu Zhen would use them to find the correct answers rapidly.

When instincts did not work, then Meng Qiu Zhen would use dream butterfly Immortal Gu to foresee the future possibilities of the dream realm and avoid danger, he would quickly find the most appropriate methods.

Like how Meng Qiu Zhen used dream butterfly Immortal Gu in front of Sly Heart Old Man earlier to find out the correct choice, in the past, Fang Yuan would have to test it one by one. If he chose wrongly, his soul would be injured, he would waste time healing himself and restart the dream realm all over again.

Even though Meng Qiu Zhen only had rank six cultivation level, his efficiency at exploring dream realms was many times that of Fang Yuan’s

main body!

Southern Border.

Central Continent's four great obscenities and Wang Xiao Er were forced into desperation by Qin Juan.

There was a sinkhole behind them.

"Don't come here, otherwise, we will jump off!" Wang Xiao Er shouted in anxiety.

Qin Juan smiled coldly as she walked closer: "Then jump, you will die if you do that. Behind you is Southern Border's Sun Moon Sinkhole, the pit is unfathomably deep, not just Gu Masters, even Gu Immortals cannot explore it easily. If you jump, you will surely die!"

The four great obscenities were currently injured, they gritted their teeth.

"Qin Juan, we'll remember you, you lunatic!"

"We already escaped to Southern Border but you actually pursued us all the way here, what are you after?"

"Even though we captured Spirit Affinity House's female Gu Master, no matter what relationship she has with you, we did not touch her at all."

"Qin Juan, you received a sect mission to kill us. But if we die like this, you won't be able to report your mission easily too, right?" Chen Yin Dao suddenly said with a deep gaze.

Qin Juan's movement froze for a moment.

But in just a moment, she realized that the enemy was trying to probe her.

And she fell for it, some information was leaked from this action.

Qin Juan concealed the shame in her heart as she placed her arms behind her back, looking at these defeated individuals, she said arrogantly on

purpose: “I can’t report it? Killing you is the best evidence I need! But it is not that I cannot let you live, hand over all your Gu worms and surrender, if I bring you back to Central Continent, you will still have a chance to live.”

Chen Yin Dao sneered: “We know about the crimes we’ve committed. After Miss Qin Juan said that, it confirmed my guesses.”

Qin Juan also sneered: “So what if you guessed it? Can you turn this around? Do you still have a chance?”

A strange expression appeared on Chen Yin Dao’s face: “Actually, we still have hope. Brother Wang Xiao Er, we’ll depend on you now!”

Saying so, he pushed Wang Xiao Er, who was hiding at the back, to the front.

Wang Xiao Er was shocked: “Brothers, I am not a Gu Master.”

Qin Juan also felt confused, she had fought with the four great obscenities for this long, she knew that Wang Xiao Er was a mortal.

“Hmph, trying to bluster and act mysterious!” Qin Juan was about to attack.

But at the next moment, there was a loud explosion.

A huge air current surged as wind blew strongly.

Wang Xiao Er, Qin Juan and the others who were near the sinkhole were caught off guard, they were sent into the air by the currents before crashing down heavily.

“What happened?!” Everyone was shocked.

Next, the figure of a Southern Border Gu Master moved along this current as he flew into the sky.

“Kong Ri Tian, don’t think of leaving!!”

The Gu Master who landed on the ground first was the demonic path Kong Ri Tian, he escaped without even turning around as he shouted: “Wu Ji, you are the leader of Wu clan, yet you are not keeping your promise!”

Wu Ji chased after him as she shouted: “What’s the use of keeping my word to a demonic path scoundrel like you, leave behind the Gu worms of Sheng Tian true inheritance!”

Next, Shang Xin Ci, Xiao Yan, Counterfeit Master, Tie Ruo Nan, Yi Chong, and others also descended from the sky.

“Chase him, don’t let him escape!”

“That is a Gu Immortal true inheritance!!”

As the group chased, a dust cloud was created along the way.

Qin Juan, Wang Xiao Er, and the rest were all stunned.

Seeing that he was about to be caught, Kong Ri Tian shouted at Qin Juan and the rest: “The people in front, whoever can help me escape will share this Gu Immortal true inheritance with me!!”

Qin Juan and the rest heard this, their eyes shined brightly.

“You cannot escape, everything belongs to my Wu clan!!” Wu Ji was enraged, she jumped into the air.

Both her fists were clenched, she raised them above her head as she activated a mortal killer move.

Boom!

As she landed on the ground, she slammed down, the ground shook, rocks were sent flying.

A huge vibration force spread to the surroundings rapidly, no one could avoid it in time, they quickly put up their defenses in a panic.

Qin Juan and the rest were also implicated, their expressions changed.

Wu Ji was the number one expert of the current Southern Border Gu Master world!

Chapter 2096 - Wu Ji Chooses Her True inheritance

Chapter 2096: Wu Ji Chooses Her True inheritance

Southern Border, Wu clan headquarters.

“Quick, quick, bring me the white king head flower herb.” Wu clan’s rank six Gu Immortal Wu Zhen Zhu called out with an anxious tone.

She was controlling the formation, her thoughts were focused on it at the crucial moment, she could not distract herself.

Thankfully, there were a few rank five Gu Masters assisting her, hearing these words, they quickly got to work.

White king head flower herb was a rank six immortal material, it was tossed into the immortal formation.

This immortal formation of Wu clan was famous in history, it was called dead sea life retrieval formation. It originally belonged to an Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortal, but after this Gu Immortal came to Southern Border and provoked Wu clan, they got killed instead.

Dead sea life retrieval formation was a healing immortal formation but the core Immortal Gu was only rank seven. That Eastern Sea rank eight Gu Immortal was indeed a rank eight Gu Immortal but before dying, all of their Immortal Gu were destroyed.

Wu clan spent a hundred years to finally refine the relevant Immortal Gu, managing to set up this dead sea life retrieval formation again.

Wu Ji and the rest had died on Yi Tian Mountain, the reason why they were able to revive was mostly because of fate Gu's destruction, and also due to the effect of this dead sea life retrieval formation.

As the formation slowly stopped, light faded as Wu Ji woke up in the formation with a pale expression.

"It seems that I revived again!" Wu Ji smiled lightly, she wanted to get up but her body was too weak, she only succeeded after three tries.

"You should relax a little, Wu Ji. This is the fifth time this month." Wu Zhen Zhu came to Wu Ji as she frowned deeply.

Wu Ji smiled indifferently: "Don't we have this formation? Even if I die, I can revive."

Wu Zhen Zhu scoffed: "Don't think so highly of Gu Immortal methods. Wu Ji, do you know that you almost died earlier, you managed to revive because of the dead sea life retrieval formation. But this method has less and less effect as a person uses it continuously, you are playing with your life! You have a good future, why don't you care a bit more about yourself, at this rate, you will die for real!"

Wu Ji raised her brows as her eyes shined brightly: "I'm someone who has died before, what is there to fear about death? Precisely because I had died before, I treasure life even more now."

Wu Zhen Zhu rolled her eyes in anger: "This is considered treasuring your life? Since you already obtained Sheng Tian true inheritance from Kong Sheng Tian, you can give it to the clan already, why did you still go after him relentlessly? Why did you not retreat even against the attacks of everyone?"

Wu Ji laughed loudly: "This is how I treasure my life. After dying once, I reassessed my own life, how should people live? Everyone has their own answer. This is my answer, the duration of life does not matter as much as the value of the life that is being lived."

“Even though I am not a Gu Immortal, I know about your circumstances. Lady Zhen Zhu, why do you think Gu Masters want to become an immortal so badly? After becoming an immortal, there will be countless calamities and tribulations, wouldn’t they be courting death? How many Gu Immortals have died from tribulations? Don’t they know the danger? Aren’t they continuing to face danger head on because they want to obtain the true meaning of life?”

“In this great era, if I do not advance bravely, I will be letting down heaven for giving me this life, I will be wasting my second chance. I, Wu Ji, want to become immortal, I want to see things at a greater height, I want to gain more strength. This is the meaning of my life.”

After hearing Wu Ji’s words, a complex expression appeared on Wu Zhen Zhu’s face.

She actually had high expectations of this junior Wu Ji, therefore she came to talk to her. But after talking, she found that she failed to convince Wu Ji, instead, she became the one who was convinced.

“Since you have decided this, I have nothing else to say.” Wu Zhen Zhu sighed.

Wu Ji had a sincere expression as she bowed: “Lady Zhen Zhu, junior will remember the concern that you have shown to me.”

Saying so, another Gu Immortal appeared: “Hahaha, Wu Ji, I heard your words earlier. As expected of the number one Gu Immortal seed of Wu clan, you did not shame our reputation.”

“Wu Zhan Ping, you came here for...” Wu Zhen Zhu asked but she had a guess in her heart, she was quite happy for Wu Ji.

Wu Zhan Ping nodded at Wu Zhen Zhu as he looked at Wu Ji: “I am Wu clan’s supreme elder in charge of guidance, Wu Ji, you have sufficient cultivation level and merit, I am tasked to guide you along the road of becoming an immortal!”

Wu Ji took in a deep breath, she clenched her fists unconsciously. This moment had finally arrived, she had been looking forward to it for a long time.

Wu Zhan Ping said solemnly: “Wu Ji, you are a senior of the mortal Wu clan, after being the clan leader for many years, you know of many Gu Immortal secrets. Our Wu clan cultivates many paths, we are most proficient in wind path, it is the reason why we are at the top of Southern Border’s Gu Immortal world, our status is immovable.”

“You can choose other paths too, we have almost all paths in our inventory, but I have a suggestion for you!”

Wu Zhan Ping had heard Wu Ji’s words earlier, he liked this junior and was willing to say more things.

Wu Ji quickly replied: “Please teach me senior, I will listen.”

Wu Zhan Ping continued: “Rather than choosing a path, it is more like you are choosing a true inheritance. Our Wu clan has the strongest wind path true inheritance, our first supreme elder Lord Wu Yong also cultivates wind path, he uses the strongest wind path true inheritance in Wu clan as well. However, there are many wind path cultivators, competition is very steep, I would not recommend you to choose it.”

“Right now, Wu clan has two true inheritances that even us Gu Immortals feel desire towards, it is only that our paths have been set, changing it has too high of a cost. During normal times, we might have the opportunity to do that, but with the turbulent era now, chaos is everywhere, it is the best opportunity for you juniors.”

Wu Zhen Zhu heard this, she agreed and said with happiness: “This means that first supreme elder is really taking out these three true inheritances to nurture our Wu clan’s descendants?”

“Indeed, Lord Wu Yong has incredible foresight and magnanimity, everyone in Wu clan holds him in high regard.” Wu Zhan Ping praised from the bottom of his heart, he told Wu Ji: “There are three true inheritances of high

value that even us Gu Immortals want, I will list them for you, choose wisely.”

“The first true inheritance is called Corpse Emperor true inheritance. He was a Southern Border rank eight Gu Immortal who turned himself into a zombie when his lifespan was near its end, hence the title. Corpse Emperor was in the demonic path, he was ruthless and vicious, causing super forces to join up and attack him. He died during the battle and his immortal zombie body turned into a corpse mountain upon his death. This mountain is hundreds of meters tall, zombies roam all over the mountain, it produces transformation path zombie Gu and qi path corpse qi Gu.”

“Back then, Southern Border’s Zombie Alliance wanted ownership of this mountain and offered a high price to buy it from us to use as their headquarters, but we rejected them. Right now, it seems like our decision was right. Zombie Alliance was a front of Shadow Sect, but that’s not our issue now. The point is that with the shift of the era, a true inheritance appeared on Corpse Emperor Yu Ding Tian, which is this Corpse Emperor true inheritance.”

“This is a rank eight enslavement path true inheritance, Wu Ji, if you choose it, Wu clan will definitely nurture you well. An enslavement path Gu Immortal can fight a group on their own, the problem with enslavement path is the huge amount of resources needed, but Wu clan can help you with it. The only downside is that this true inheritance lacks Immortal Gu.”

Wu Ji considered it for a while before shaking her head: “Enslavement path is not my style, Immortal Gu are also hard to refine, I am not skilled in Gu refinement. It is too hard to cultivate this true inheritance well, even with the clan’s help, I will not choose it.”

“Alright, then onto the next one.” Wu Zhan Ping continued to speak: “This true inheritance is a soul path true inheritance, it has a greater origin, it concerns Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!”

“This true inheritance is called seven-seven profound soul true inheritance, the most amazing method is to raise soul beasts and nurture them into seven-seven profound soul birds. Once a seven-seven profound soul bird is

created, it is almost impossible to kill. Even if they were gravely injured, as long as one of them is still alive, they will reappeared in a short time. Even though this true inheritance also lacks Immortal Gu, it is able to bypass that and nurture soul beasts instead, the cultivation journey will be easier.”

Wu Ji shook her head: “Even though soul beasts are strong, I dislike it. I cultivate my own body, raising soul beasts is like becoming a nanny, it does not suit me.”

Wu Zhan Ping frowned slightly: “Choosing a true inheritance is not child’s play, Wu Ji, consider it well before making a decision.”

“Indeed.” Wu Zhen Zhu also nodded: “Be it Corpse Emperor true inheritance or the seven-seven profound soul true inheritance, they are extremely rare, Wu Ji, you need to treasure this opportunity.”

Wu Ji was unmoved: “Immortals, thank you for the advice, may I know what the third true inheritance is?”

Wu Zhan Ping: “The third true inheritance is the Sheng Tian true inheritance you retrieved. The person who left this true inheritance behind is famous in Gu Master history, he is called Kong Sheng Tian.”

“Kong Sheng Tian had qi escape Immortal Gu, this Gu is incredible, it was once fourth place on the List of Mystical Gu. But in recently years, because of the number one demon in the world, Gu Yue Fang Yuan, Spring Autumn Cicada received public recognition and got elevated to the third mystical Gu, causing qi escape Gu to fall in ranking.”

Speaking of Gu Yue Fang Yuan, Wu Zhan Ping and Wu Zhen Zhu showed complex expressions.

Wu Ji could acutely sense that these two Gu Immortals’ breathing became slightly disoriented.

Fang Yuan had once disguised as Wu Yi Hai and made his way into Wu clan, even someone as intelligent and perceptive as Wu Yong fell prey to his acting. But Wu clan was no longer qualified to take revenge on him, over

the course of the fate war and the pursuit over Fang Yuan afterwards, even the variant human battle that happened in Eastern Sea recently cemented Fang Yuan's throne of the number one demon in the world, nobody could topple his status.

Not wanting to continue talking about Fang Yuan, Wu Zhan Ping got back to the topic: "Kong Sheng Tian was a qi path Gu Immortal, he was most skilled at movement methods. The qi path movement killer move that he created back then was named Kong Sheng Tian, it is incredibly powerful. If you obtain this true inheritance, you will move unhindered in the world, you will always have the initiative."

"This true inheritance was retrieved by you after all, it could be said you are fated for it. But the Immortal Gu in the true inheritance are likely in the hands of that Kong Ri Tian now."

Chapter 2097 - Number One Person In Dream Path

Chapter 2097: Number One Person In Dream Path

Wu Ji's expression sank: "If that Kong Ri Tian did not have Kong Sheng Tian's bloodline, I would not have lost that contest!"

Wu Zhan Ping shook his head: "You did not lose. That Kong Ri Tian has Immortal Gu but he is just a mortal, even though he escaped luckily, so what? He cannot run for long, many righteous path Gu Immortals are already targeting him. If my Wu clan's Gu Immortals succeed, this true inheritance's value will rise greatly, it will suit you more."

But Wu Ji still shook her head: "These three true inheritances are enslavement path, soul path, and qi path, they are all wonderful. It is a pity they do not suit me, I should continue cultivating my strength path."

"Hmm?" Wu Zhan Ping frowned.

Wu Zhen Zhu urged her: "Wu Ji, I know you have a strength path true inheritance, but that true inheritance has a low quality, its original owner was only a rank six Gu Immortal, it cannot compare to these three true inheritances at all."

Seeing that Wu Ji was unmoved, Wu Zhen Zhu continued to speak: "And most importantly, strength path is declining, it cannot compare to enslavement path or soul path. Even though qi path was declining, with the merging of the five regions, qi tides appeared and qi path started to experience a rise again. Choosing qi path is definitely wiser than staying with strength path."

But Wu Ji shook her head: “I’ll choose strength path! Even though other true inheritances will allow me to have an easier time, if there is a strength path true inheritance, I’ll still choose it. I will walk on strength path in my life, if I cannot use someone else’s foundation, I will create my own.”

Wu Zhan Ping was unhappy: “Wu Ji, you are not a Gu Immortal yet, you do not know the difficulties that we face. The benefits of these three true inheritances are simply indescribable, but you cannot feel them yet. Listen to me and choose one of the three, in the future when you cultivate on this long journey, you will be glad about the decision you made today.”

Wu Ji’s expression had never been so solemn, she bowed deeply at the two immortals: “Great immortals, I, Wu Ji, will never forget the care and concern that you have shown me. But if I do not choose strength path, I will regret it at the next moment. I have already decided on this, I will not change it further. Even if I fail in the future, I am willing to bear the consequences!”

“You!”

“Sigh...”

Wu Zhen Zhu and Wu Zhan Ping shook their heads, they felt pity for Wu Ji who had given up such a great opportunity.

Meng Zhen immortal aperture.

The sky here was filled with a pink aurora that constantly moved and changed.

At the center of the immortal aperture, there was a field of ‘pink grassland’, it was the earth dream fetus hair that Fang Yuan had spent a lot of effort to dig from Southern Border’s underground.

There was also a small sea of flowers situated at the north-most part of the immortal aperture.

The flowers were all nine tune dream flowers, this type of flower only had one petal each, but it spiraled upwards from the roots and showed a spiral form with nine layers, it was quite peculiar.

At the southeast of the immortal aperture, Meng Qiu Zhen specially created a lake.

The lake had little water, it was hundreds of feet lower than the water level of the nearby shore. The entire lake was like a bowl that had a bit of water left inside it at the bottom.

This lake water was called dream river water, in the lake, there was a type of monstrous fish that looked like a tongue, it was bright red and moved agilely, it was called tongue tip small dream fish.

Finally, at the north-most part of the immortal aperture was a field of desolate bones.

Hundreds of huge bones were buried on the ground, a portion of them was still exposed externally.

These bones were also dream path Gu materials, they were obtained from the corpses of a few dream path ancient desolate beasts. Meng Qiu Zhen placed them here and set up the Gu formation, creating this bone dream sand farm.

The sand farm was nourished using the bone marrow, gradually turning the soil into dream sand.

Earth dream fetus hair, nine tune dream flower, dream river water, tongue tip small dream fish, and dream sand, these were all the dream path Gu materials that Fang Yuan obtained during this period of time.

Currently speaking, dream path Gu materials were still very rare.

Fang Yuan had almost ransacked the entire underground area of Southern Border but he only collected this much.

“But inside Meng Zhen immortal aperture, these Gu materials will be nurtured well, soon, a stream of immortal materials will be produced.”

Meng Qiu Zhen was quite confident about this.

Even though there were dream path dao marks at these dream path Gu materials' original locations, the surrounding dao marks were still mostly earth path, they were suppressed and could not develop well, they were simply living between the cracks.

But now, they were moved into Meng Zhen immortal aperture, they were like flood dragons released into the ocean, or tigers entering a mountain, they could grow freely without restraint.

In this relaxed environment that was predominantly made of dream path dao marks, these dream path Gu materials would have great growth.

In addition, Fang Yuan had memories of the future, he had outstanding methods to nurture them, Meng Zhen immortal aperture's time difference with the outside world was also quite good.

“This way, my dream path development has finally gotten on track, as long as I work hard, I will have ample gains in the future.” Fang Yuan assessed himself.

His investment into dream path would stop here.

In terms of dream path mortal Gu recipes and experience in exploring dream realms, Fang Yuan had five hundred years of memories, he still had the upper hand.

In terms of dream path Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan had four of them, he was definitely the top person in the current world.

In terms of attainment level, Fang Yuan was a dream path master, there might be others who were at this level as well, but he was without doubt still among the fastest group of people.

Furthermore, in terms of dream path Immortal Gu recipes and immortal materials, Fang Yuan was certainly the person with the number one results! He had two dream path Immortal Gu recipes that were undoubtedly accurate and exceptional. In terms of immortal materials, Fang Yuan also had an absolute advantage, Feng Jin Huang was just a mortal, even if Lady Poison Scorpion was a Gu Immortal, she was not an immortal ascended from the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique, she could not compare to Fang Yuan.

Comprehensively, Fang Yuan was definitely the number one person in the world in terms of dream path!

Such results already exceeded Fang Yuan's expectations. In his plan, he only had to maintain a certain lead in dream path.

And now was still not the time for the true rise of dream path.

Taking Meng Zhen immortal aperture for example, it was definitely the number one dream path Gu material production ground in the world, but it could only produce rank six dream path immortal materials, the quantity was also pitifully small.

Without sufficient dream path immortal materials, Fang Yuan could not raise the ranks of his dream path Immortal Gu.

The truth was, even though he had rank eight Immortal Gu like Dream Token and could use killer moves like dreamy light smoke, he could not gain an advantage against Duke Long or Spectral Soul in combat.

In battles of the highest level, dream path was only a special method that could intimidate and make the foes wary.

Fang Yuan wanted to explore Crazy Demon Cave, he would need to face the likely revived Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, who was inside the Door of Life and Death.

Facing such existences, his dream path methods that were still at the early stages of development were unreliable as his main methods.

“The truth is, by combining the perfect Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique and Spectral Soul’s split soul method, I can create dream path Gu Immortals in bulk. But the extra dream path immortal apertures are useless, the greatest gain will still be natural inspiration, I will obtain new dream path Immortal Gu recipes. Even if I try to use the ascension tribulation to refine Immortal Gu, it will not be easy.”

Tribulations were controlled by heaven’s will, they could be strong or weak. When strong, there would be more heaven and earth qi, after succeeding the tribulation, there would be a lot of heaven and earth qi left behind to use for refining Immortal Gu.

But if heaven’s will reduced the strength of the tribulation, there would not be extra heaven and earth qi, he could not refine dream path Immortal Gu in that case.

If heaven’s will did that, Fang Yuan’s gains would be very small. Firstly, the cost of creating Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies was high, he had to use a large number of dream realms!

If heaven’s will tried something new and altered the tribulation contents, Fang Yuan would be in danger as well. After all, Fang Yuan’s dream path foundation was already exposed to heaven’s will last time.

Thus, recuperating for some time and using Meng Zhen immortal aperture to hide from heaven’s will and develop rapidly, while refining new dream path Immortal Gu before undergoing tribulation was the best method now.

Continuing to invest in dream path would not have much relative returns. If Fang Yuan continued his investment, he would face heaven’s will’s suppression and also the pressure of being a frontrunner, it would be difficult and troublesome. He might as well wait until dream path flourished and dream realms were everywhere, after the trend grew to that extent, he could use the opportunity to develop, saving time and energy.

Thus, Fang Yuan did not want to keep the dream realms that he had.

In the hands of others, these dream realms would give them an opportunity to stay ahead of the era. Be it Western Desert's Tang clan, Central Continent's Feng Jin Huang, or Northern Plains' Lady Poison Scorpion, they would be the same.

But for Fang Yuan, the true value of these dream realms was that they could raise his attainment levels and allow him to annex more grotto-heavens.

Meng Qiu Zhen was truly the dream path clone that Fang Yuan took effort to create, his dream realm exploration efficiency was many times higher than the main body.

As Fang Yuan's attainment levels rose, he made great gains.

At the same time, he also continued to annex the grotto-heavens in the two heavens.

Each grotto-heaven had at least a million dao marks, a thousand heaven path dao marks, as well as a vast amount of cultivation resources.

These grotto-heavens had long histories behind them, Fang Yuan annexed everything, it was the same as instantly taking the accumulations of others for countless years.

Fang Yuan's strength grew time and again, each time, his improvement was huge, this speed was simply unheard of.

The specialty of the sovereign immortal body and the power of unrestrained heavenly mark, they surpassed the logic of the cultivation world. Either one would allow a person to rise to the top, leaving their name in history.

The most terrifying thing was when they were used together, the effect would be even greater! The actual result created would far surpass a simple addition of the two.

But be it a rise in foundation or strength, Fang Yuan still remained as a pseudo venerable.

He might be the number one pseudo venerable in history, but that was pointless.

Without becoming a venerable, there would be no qualitative change.

Fang Yuan cultivated secretly while annexing immortal apertures, he also inspected his own luck very often.

The silver white pillar of light was getting thicker, but the clouds above him were also growing in size. Be it the black cloud representing Spectral Soul Demon Venerable or the golden cloud representing Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, they were growing.

As for the star cloud representing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, it had expanded by several times, far surpassing the other two.

The situation had not reached the worst scenario yet, Fang Yuan still had time to continue his cultivation and recuperation.

Chapter 2098 - Hu Land

Chapter 2098: Hu Land

Rotten Mud Mountain was one of the famous mountains of Southern Border.

If it were in Western Desert, Eastern Sea, or Northern Plains, it might be more famous, but Southern Border had too many mountains, it had the most number of famous mountains in the five regions, Rotten Mud Mountain became quite inconspicuous, it gave people a feeling of being ordinary.

This place produced rotten mud, it was a common Gu material that had poison path and earth path dao marks, it had very little value in the market due to abundance.

During rainy seasons, Rotten Mud Mountain would turn into a temporary swamp, the rotten mud would turn into rotten swamp mud, which was a widely used Gu refinement material.

During winter, the rotten mud would combine with the ice and snow path dao marks and turn into rotten frozen mud, it was also a common resource. Because it was very fertile, when mixed in soil to nurture crops, the effect would be outstanding. Many Southern Border villages made use of it.

Furthermore, rotten frozen mud was the food of the smelly fart fat worm, thus, this Rotten Mud Mountain also produced the smelly fart fat worm as well.

The smelly fart fat worm was a rank one poison path Gu worm, it looked like black boar Gu, often sold by unscrupulous merchants as fake black boar Gu.

Similar to the smelly fart fat worm in name was smelly fart Gu, it was also a rank one poison path Gu worm. Similar to the smelly fart fat worm, smelly fart Gu was also living in Rotten Mud Mountain.

Living on what grew around them, there were several villages that survived using the resources of the Rotten Mud Mountain.

These villages were all scattered around the periphery of Rotten Mud Mountain, even though they competed with each other, they were more likely to work together.

Because Rotten Mud Mountain was a famous mountain, it could obviously produce immortal materials, the mountain even had poison path desolate beasts or ancient desolate beasts.

These villages did not have Gu Immortals, they were at most rank five Gu Masters, they would not dare to live on the mountain.

Rumble...

On this day, the people in the few villages heard thunderous sounds, they became shocked and uncertain.

“What is happening on the mountain?”

“Why is there thunder for no reason?”

“The mountain is dangerous, we Gu Masters cannot understand what is happening.”

Next, people heard the shouting of people.

“Kong Ri Tian, you cannot escape! I know that you are hiding here, but can you hide here forever?”

“Come out now and hand over your Gu worms, I can still spare your life. If you miss this chance, after I search the mountain and find you, you will wish you were dead instead!”

Wu clan's Gu Immortal shouted, his voices creating sound waves that spread around the area.

The people in the villages at the periphery of the mountain were instantly shook.

“An immortal!”

“An immortal appeared. Oh heavens!”

“I know about this demon Kong Ri Tian, he specially targets pure and innocent girls, to think an immortal would go after him, he's dead meat!!”

“Did Kong Ri Tian get an Immortal Gu so an immortal is coming to snatch it?”

“Hmph! This is not snatching, the immortal is just upholding justice and righteousness.”

“Do you guys think we will meet an immortal if we go there? Will we obtain a way to become immortal?”

After the fate war, everyone in the world learned of the existence of immortals. Before that, because most people lived in isolation, many people thought that immortals were just legends.

“Damn it!” Kong Ri Tian was covered in injuries, he hid in a rotten mud cave with a face full of despair.

“Sigh, Wu clan's immortal is too domineering. I have implicated you all!” Kong Ri Tian looked at Wang Xiao Er and the four great obscenities, feeling guilt.

On that day, after leaving the sinkhole, the situation turned chaotic. The four great obscenities were originally after Kong Ri Tian's immortal inheritance, but they ended up getting chased together.

Kong Ri Tian also knew about the four great obscenities' desire, he used the inheritance to lure them, they ended up working together and escaping for

their lives.

After all, Sheng Tian true inheritance had only showed itself slightly, Gu Immortals did not pay attention to it yet. Kong Ri Tian only had to face rank five experts like Wu Ji or Shang Xin Ci.

The four great obscenities had great strength themselves, together with Kong Ri Tian who was a famous demon in Southern Border, they managed to escape by working together.

However, good times did not last, because Sheng Tian true inheritance was exposed, all the super clans started to go after it, they sent Gu Immortals out.

Kong Ri Tian and the rest got into huge danger, they hid everywhere they could, eventually ending up in Rotten Mud Mountain, but now, Wu clan's Gu Immortal was here to send them into despair.

“So be it if we die, so what?”

“Brother Kong, say no more, this is our fate!”

“Speaking of which, dying in the hands of an immortal is quite glorious too.”

The Central Continent four great obscenities chuckled, they were all demonic path members, at this desperate moment, they displayed their grand attitude towards life.

“Alright, enough of such talk. Who said you would die?” Suddenly, from Kong Ri Tian's body, a will floated out.

Seeing this will, Central Continent's four great obscenities showed a complex expression.

This was Kong Sheng Tian's will, other than the will in Sheng Tian true inheritance, there were also Immortal Gu and immortal essence. This way, Kong Ri Tian had Gu Immortal methods to use.

This was also the reason why the four great obscenities did not attack Kong Ri Tian to snatch the inheritance.

These people were able to struggle until now from the pursuit of Gu Immortals, it was all thanks to Kong Sheng Tian's will.

“Lord ancestor, you are finally awake. Are your injuries healed already? Do you mean we can still survive?” Kong Ri Tian's eyes shined with bright light, he asked in succession.

Kong Sheng Tian's will sighed: “I am not injured, using Gu Immortal methods just takes a huge toll on me. Thus, I had to sleep and use Gu worms to replenish my will. As for whether you can be saved, of course you can! Why did I ask you to come here before I fell asleep? It was because this place allows us to escape from these people.”

After saying this, Kong Sheng Tian took action and activated his Gu Immortal method.

Everyone was shocked to find out that a long tunnel secretly appeared in this rotten mud cave without any commotion.

They all entered the tunnel as they went deeper underground, arriving in a hall.

Kong Sheng Tian's will sighed deeply after returning here: “Back then, my main body spent a hundred years and used all sorts of clues to investigate and track down this place after much effort, I finally found this Hu Land. It was a pity that my body was too old then, I did not have long to live, I could only make arrangements and leave.”

“Hu Land? Is it the secluded domain of heaven and earth recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>?” Everyone was surprised, they had heard of it before.

<<The Legends of Ren Zu>> was simply too widely known in the world.

Kong Sheng Tian's will smiled arrogantly: "Of course! Hu Land shares the same reputation as Xi Land, it is a supreme secluded domain of qi path. Little Ri Tian, you know that my main body's most signature method was to shoot out currents from my body's pores and move rapidly. Hu Land and Xi Land are complementary[1], it is a perfect pair with my killer move, using it, we can definitely escape from these pursuers."

"That is great!!" Everyone was surprised and joyful.

Even though they did not fear death, the best situation was obviously to survive.

Kong Sheng Tian's will sighed as he added: "It is a pity that you are not a Gu Immortal, Little Ri Tian, you cannot bring this secluded domain of heaven and earth with you. Once I use this killer move, you will scatter and fly out like meteors, the speed is incredible and nobody can catch you, but this Hu Land will be left for those Gu Immortals outside."

Kong Ri Tian did not mind it: "Ancestor, keeping our lives is already good enough. Since we cannot bring the secluded domain of heaven and earth away, Wu clan can keep it safe for us now. One day, I will take it back, that Wu Ji or Shang Xin Ci will moan under my legs, they will suffer for this!!"

Kong Ri Tian said this, his gaze turned ruthless, he emitted the aura of a demonic path member who had no fear for anything, he was filled with evil intentions.

Kong Sheng Tian's will laughed loudly: "Good, this is how my descendant should act like!"

Kong Sheng Tian was also a demonic path member back then, he liked descendants like Kong Ri Tian.

Speaking of which, even though Kong Ri Tian had committed countless sins, he did not lack talent or a proper nature. Otherwise, he would survive in Southern Border for so long and even gain the reputation of a strong demon.

Chen Yin Dao spoke: “Lord Gu Immortal, these people are my brothers, we would like to travel together. I heard from lord’s words that we will be separated?”

Kong Sheng Tian’s will nodded: “Indeed, if my main body was still here, I can use Hu Land to let you guys escape together. But I am only a will now, I can barely use Hu Land, be it direction or destination, I cannot control either. Maybe you can stay here and hide elsewhere, after I leave with Little Ri Tian, that Southern Border Gu Immortal might go after us instead.”

Chen Yin Dao and the rest were troubled.

Since they could leave, they definitely should leave.

Staying here was too risky!

Central Continent’s four obscenities were experienced with living like fugitives, they knew that staying behind was the same as courting death.

But if they escaped, they would not be together with Wang Xiao Er.

And if they were separated and the cursed activated...

“Brother Kong, I would like to speak to you.” Thinking of this, Chen Yin Dao sighed deeply, he decided to speak the truth.

Kong Ri Tian was a little surprised, even though he cooperated with the Central Continent four great obscenities, he kept his guard up. But now that his ancestor was awake, he was not afraid of the four great obscenities’ sneak attack.

Kong Ri Tian went to a corner with Chen Yin Dao as they conversed quietly.

“So that’s it.” Kong Ri Tiang gasped.

“Why else would we be like this?” Chen Yin Dao spoke very helplessly.

Kong Ri Tian blinked wildly: “I thought that Central Continent people had such interests, speaking of which, when I first saw that, I was shocked, to think that you brothers would have such interests!”

Their conversation could be heard as muffled voices in the air.

“Brothers, what do you think boss is telling Brother Kong?” Wang Xiao Er was confused, he asked in curiosity.

[1] Xi Land sucks in qi, Hu Land expels qi.

Chapter 2099 - Wu Yong's Excitement

Chapter 2099: Wu Yong's Excitement

The other three obscenities had ugly expressions too.

Kong Ri Tian was not just in the demonic path, he had the same 'hobbies' as them, they could be considered the same kind of people.

To think that they would have to expose the truth to him now, it was truly shameful and humiliating!

Hearing Wang Xiao Er's words, they even felt their anus tightening up.

The four great obscenities were already in deep anguish while Wang Xiao Er was starting to enjoy himself. Because he was a mysterious immortal, the four great obscenities did not dare to say anything.

Thus, the three of them gave vague replies: "Boss has his own good reasons for not telling us."

"Xiao Er, we need to believe in him."

"Boss is definitely thinking for our sake, he just does not want us to worry. This is not a problem!"

Wang Xiao Er felt a little embarrassed from their words: "I was wrong, I was wrong! Brothers, don't blame me, I was just curious."

After Kong Sheng Tian understood the situation, he returned to his ancestor Kong Sheng Tian's will and explained everything to him.

Hearing this, Kong Sheng Tian's will showed a peculiar expression.

"Let me try first." Kong Sheng Tian's will did not say that confidently.

"Immortal, please go ahead!!" Chen Yin Dao and the rest quickly shouted with expressions of endless gratitude.

Kong Sheng Tian's will was in no rush to treat them, he first used investigative methods to inspect their fortune.

After taking a look, Kong Sheng Tian's will had an idea: "Hmm, the size of these people's fortune qi is much larger than normal, it is not weak at all. Especially that Wang Xiao Er, is he really an amnesiac immortal?"

Kong Sheng Tian's will decided to save them.

The Central Continent four great obscenities were mere mortals, whether it was worthwhile to help them would depend on their fortune.

Kong Sheng Tian was a demonic path Gu Immortal, he naturally did things with a focus on benefits.

Just using Hu Land to let them escape would not consume much immortal essence, he would only have to use a method. But to treat the four great obscenities' problem would incur a huge cost.

Especially when the immortal essence that Kong Sheng Tian left behind were limited in quantity.

Next, Kong Sheng Tian started his true investigation.

A moment later, Kong Sheng Tian's will showed a serious expression, he shook his head: "I cannot treat your problem."

Kong Ri Tian was surprised: "Ancestor, even your methods cannot work?"

Kong Sheng Tian's will sighed: "I can heal most injuries in this world, but the immortal method on you guys is quite extraordinary, it is caused by the legendary love Gu. This Gu belongs to Spirit Affinity House, it seems that

the person who used it on you is the current generation fairy. You are quite lucky to have even met Spirit Affinity House's fairy."

The four great obscenities' expressions turned pale.

Wang Xiao Er was confused: "Do my brothers have a huge hidden problem in their bodies?"

He became anxious: "All of you hid this from me, didn't we say that we would share good times and bad times together? What problem do you have, even though I can't help, I can at least try to share your burden!"

Wang Xiao Er said this, he got anxious, there was even slight rage in his tone.

The four great obscenities looked at Wang Xiao Er, feeling pain internally.

Or more accurately speaking, their butts were starting to hurt again.

Was it their good luck or bad luck to have met such a person? They were lucky because they could survive until now because of him. But why was it that they would rather have never met him?

"This is our fate." Chen Yin Dao sighed bitterly: "Immortal, since you cannot save us, we might as well stay here and wait for death."

Kong Sheng Tian's will chuckled as he waved his hand: "Even though I cannot save you, I have a method that can alleviate your problem. I can temporarily suppress this problem within you, it will not bother you for some time."

"You can do that!" The four great obscenities became excited, they quickly thanked him profusely.

Wang Xiao Er was also quite excited.

Kong Sheng Tian's will pondered again: "According to my deductions, your fortune does not exist in Southern Border, it is still in Central Continent."

“What?” The four great obscenities looked at each other, they were chased out of Central Continent after all, but hearing Kong Sheng Tian’s words, they still had to return to Central Continent?

Kong Sheng Tian’s will snorted coldly: “This is all I’ll say, whether you believe it is up to you. Go!”

The reason he spoke to these mortals for so long was because of his inheritor Kong Ri Tian. As for Wang Xiao Er, Kong Sheng Tian’s will did not want to involve himself.

If his main body was around, he might intervene.

But now, who knew what background Wang Xiao Er had? Was he really having amnesia or was he pretending? Even if he did lose his memories, looking at him, he still had defensive methods.

Kong Ri Tian had not become a Gu Immortal yet, he was even pursued by Southern Border’s righteous path Gu Immortals, Kong Sheng Tian decided to act ignorant.

He wanted nothing to do with Wang Xiao Er.

“Go.” Kong Sheng Tian spoke as he activated a killer move, utilizing Hu Land.

Normally speaking, when Gu Immortals used killer moves, a strong aura would leak out and cause others to be wary.

But Kong Sheng Tian’s method could conceal the aura to a relatively perfect degree.

This method was really rare.

In the current five regions, only Wu Yong could do it.

This meant that when Kong Sheng Tian was alive, he was definitely a huge headache for his enemies, they could not easily defend against him.

Thus, when Wu clan's Gu Immortal found something amiss, it was all too late. He watched as these people flew away in all directions, unable to stop them.

Wu clan's Gu Immortal was upset but also filled with shock and uncertainty.

Because he found Hu Land!

"This is a qi path secluded domain of heaven and earth? I am going to make a huge contribution!" After Wu clan's Gu Immortal confirmed it, he became intensely happy, he started to contact Wu clan's first supreme elder Wu Yong.

When Wu Yong received the news, he was settling the clan affairs in his room.

"Hu Land?!" He immediately stood up from his seat, his eyes shining with bright light.

Next, he opened his mouth, he blew out a mouthful of green wind.

After the green wind moved around and grew into the size of a fist, it entered Wu Yong's mind.

Thoughts collided in Wu Yong's mind as they were constantly produced, the green wind would absorb them and assist in the collision speed, allowing him to think faster.

Even though Wu Yong was a wind path expert, his attainment level was beyond the level of mimicry, he could easily copy the trait of wisdom path.

"Hu Land is a secluded domain of heaven and earth, if Wu clan can obtain it, this might be the chance for me to start my domination!" Wu Yong was extremely happy, it was as if a fire burned in his heart, blazing intensely.

There were many secluded domains of heaven and earth recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>. For time path, there was the River of Time, for space path, there was space cave, also know as space door. For qi path, there was

Xi Land and Hu Land. For rule path, there was Reverse Flow River, Cheng Bai Mountain, and Miniscule Mountain. For information path, there was Qian Kun Crystal Wall, Whisper Forest... and for soul path, there was Dang Hun Mountain and Luo Po Valley...

There were also some secluded domains of heaven and earth that comprised several paths, for example City Well, the Blue Sea of Life, and Ordinary Abyss.

Gu were the essence of heaven and earth, fragments of the Great Dao, even though secluded domains of heaven and earth had scattered dao marks, the total number usually surpassed rank nine Immortal Gu.

These secluded domains of heaven and earth were not just recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, very rarely, they had been obtained by Gu Immortals or super forces, leaving behind their own legends.

If a secluded domain of heaven and earth was used well, it could give a huge benefit to the super force. Even pseudo venerables and venerables would benefit greatly from them.

Ignoring anyone else, just the pseudo venerable Demon Immortal Qi Jue, he had used Xi Land to participate in a top level fight of the Gu Immortal world immediately after reviving.

Wu Yong knew: “For a super force, if they could develop a secluded domain of heaven and earth well, they would gain immense profits from a monopoly in the market, for example, like Dang Hun Mountain.”

“For a Gu Immortal, a secluded domain of heaven and earth was the replacement of a rank nine Immortal Gu, it could shake the entire era, causing a new trend to emerge in the immortal world!”

Rank nine Immortal Gu were too hard to get.

There were not many rank nine Immortal Gu even in history.

For example, fate Gu, Heavenly Court spent millions of years trying to protect and restore it.

Or wisdom Gu for example, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable spent a lot of effort to keep it within Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

There was also hatred Gu, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable plotted for hundreds of thousands of years before succeeding.

The venerables in history were the group that had the most number of rank nine Immortal Gu, all of their vital Gu were rank nine. Other than them, the number didn't even reach five.

Thus, the value of a secluded domain of heaven and earth was apparent. Using a secluded domain of heaven and earth as the core to activate an immortal killer move would often have great effects.

Like Fang Yuan's reverse flow protection seal.

"I need to do my best and obtain this secluded domain of heaven and earth, I need to get it secretly and prevent information from leaking!" Wu Yong made up his mind.

The secluded domain of heaven and earth had huge implications if it was exposed, the whole of Southern Border would get involved, the other four regions might even come to snatch it.

But now, this secret had not been exposed yet, Wu Yong saw a great chance for himself.

Other forces only knew about Sheng Tian true inheritance, they did not know about this Hu Land.

Earlier, Wu clan's Gu Immortal had already fought against the other clans' Gu Immortals, they left on their own accord. Right now on Rotten Mud Mountain, there were no other lone and demonic cultivators.

In the past, if a rank eight inheritance like Sheng Tian true inheritance appeared, the entire Southern Border Gu Immortal world would be moved,

many people would be sent out to fight for it.

But it was different now.

All five regions had inheritances appear, they were all exposed due to the qi tides.

Wu clan's Gu Immortal was able to defeat the competitors mostly due to this reason, the other super forces were busy dealing with their own territories, they were trying to get the inheritances of the highest value.

Sheng Tian true inheritance was just one of them.

Compared to Southern Border's righteous path, Wu Yong was more worried about the pseudo venerables.

“Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Qi Sea Ancestor are both qi path Gu Immortals, this Hu Land has huge significance to them.”

“But luckily, Demon Immortal Qi Jue is currently suppressed by Divine Emperor City, while Qi Sea Ancestor is fighting against the variant human alliance led by Fang Yuan, he has no time to spare.”

“As for Fang Yuan...”

Wu Yong was still most worried about Gu Yue Fang Yuan!

Chapter 2100 - Fire Thunder True Inheritance

Chapter 2100: Fire Thunder True Inheritance

In the past, Wu Yong chased after Fang Yuan and forced him to go from Southern Border to Western Desert. Now, Wu Yong was afraid that Fang Yuan would approach his clan and snatch Hu Land away!

Wu Yong knew that if Fang Yuan came for it, he would not be able to block him.

Immortal Gu were easily destroyed, Fang Yuan might act carefully, but these kinds of secluded domains were hard to destroy, he was almost certainly going to succeed in snatching it.

“Fang Yuan has the sovereign immortal body, he can cultivate any path, that is quite terrifying, Hu Land is definitely useful to him. If this Hu Land is exposed, my Wu clan will not be able to keep it, it will be taken away. By then, not only will we waste our time and resources, we may also incur deaths. Wu clan’s prestige may also fall, it will be better if we leave it alone!” Wu Yong thought about the situation.

He decided to send people and secretly take Hu Land away. If it got exposed during this process, he would immediately abandon it.

Even though Wu clan was big, it was not the match of someone like Fang Yuan!

In this world, the number of people did not matter, only individual strength was of importance.

“Those villages around Rotten Mud Mountain have no Gu Immortals, but we need to prevent the mortals and Gu Masters from exposing the news. Maybe we can make use of the ‘beast tide’ to settle this problem.”

“There is no rush to find Kong Ri Tian, we can just investigate it secretly. Hopefully, he does not expose his location before I get Hu Land.”

If he still kept up the commotion, he would cause suspicions — Wu clan’s Gu Immortal was actually unable to capture Kong Ri Tian, wasn’t that too strange? What method did Kong Ri Tian use to escape from Wu clan’s rank seven Gu Immortal?

By then, they would cast their suspicions on Rotten Mud Mountain.

Thus, Wu Yong would rather have Kong Ri Tian hide himself these few days without exposing his location.

“To lure the attention of Southern Border’s Gu Immortal world, I might need to activate my arrangement in Ba clan in advance to create a smokescreen for me to take Hu Land.”

“Of course, there is the one biggest flaw in this plan, that is Kong Ri Tian.”

“Kong Ri Tian has Kong Sheng Tian’s will, he can connect to treasure yellow heaven. At the crucial moment, if he exposes the secret of Hu Land, it would cause our Wu clan to suffer a huge amount of conflict.”

“But this possibility is quite unlikely.”

Wu Yong analyzed to himself.

Firstly, Kong Sheng Tian cultivated qi path, Kong Ri Tian would definitely cultivate qi path too. If Wu clan obtains Hu Land, from their perspective, they would want to compete with Wu clan in the dark and retrieve Hu Land without a commotion. They would not want a large number of competitors to emerge.

Secondly, if Kong Ri Tian exposed the secret of Hu Land, he would be the mortal enemy of Wu clan, it was not a wise thing to do since it would cause

them to take revenge. At the same time, Kong Ri Tian would expose the secret that he was still escaping, other Gu Immortals would go and capture him.

Even though the possibility was unlikely, the chance was still there.

The risk of secretly taking away Hu Land was very huge to Wu clan!

But the benefit it involved was also massive, Wu Yong was willing to take the risk.

Some days later.

Above red dragon river, Wu clan's, Xia clan's, and Ba clan's Gu Immortals were nervously anticipating a contest.

River water surged as ripples spread with explosive sounds, this was the fire thunder river segment of red dragon river, it produced fire path and lightning path Gu worms.

A newly discovered rank eight true inheritance was hidden at the bottom of this river segment.

The person who set up this true inheritance was called Fire Thunder Divine Lord, he cultivated fire path primarily with lightning path secondarily, even though he was a lone cultivator, he had above average luck and experienced many fortuitous encounters.

He was not a Southern Border Gu Immortal, he came from Western Desert.

He had once caused chaos in Western Desert's Gu Immortal world, several Western Desert super forces chased after him. Even though he managed to survive, by the time he got to the fire thunder river segment of red dragon river, his injuries could not be healed, before dying, he made his arrangements.

Precisely because of his arrangements, this river segment turned into the fire thunder river segment gradually over time.

Fire Thunder Divine Lord's methods were not eye-catching, they were very close to that of nature, even though this was the intersection of Ba clan and Xia clan, the two super forces did not notice anything strange, they thought it was a natural development.

Even though fire thunder river segment produced fire path and lightning path Gu worms, no Immortal Gu had ever been produced. Thus, Ba clan and Xia clan did not pay attention to it.

For mortals, even though the fire path and lightning path mortal Gu were alluring, the environment was too dangerous, few rank five Gu Masters would take the risk.

Thus, Fire Thunder Divine Lord's true inheritance remained hidden for so long, until now when the qi tides swept through the world, it was unveiled.

Fire Thunder Divine Lord was a rank eight Gu Immortal, the rank eight true inheritance he left behind was quite high quality, it caused almost all of Southern Border's super clans to compete for it.

After some probing and fighting, only three competitors were left.

One was Wu clan, the other two were Ba clan and Xia clan.

Ba clan's current first supreme elder was Ba De, he was tall and had a plain look, he had a strong body with broad shoulders and chest, his skin that was not covered looked like thousand year old tree bark, there was even green moss growing on it.

He had a large mouth and broad nose, his eyes were covered by a black cloth, covering them completely. His dark green beard hung down to his waist, while his jade green hair extended to the back of his waist.

Ba De floated in the air as he called to Wu Yong: "Wu clan, you are overstepping your boundaries, this is the territory of my Ba clan. Regardless of what true inheritance it is, this belongs to Ba clan. Wu clan, as the leader of the Southern Alliance, the leader of Southern Border's Gu Immortals,

why are you not being a role model, are you ignoring the rules of the righteous path?”

Wu Yong smiled as he said gentlemanly: “Since when has this fire thunder river segment become yours? The territorial boundary between Xia clan and Ba clan is a sensitive area, Ba De, you need to speak more carefully, at least, you need to ask about the opinion of our comrades from Xia clan.”

Before he finished, Xia clan’s Gu Immortal Xia Zhao spoke: “Lord Wu Yong, regardless of whether this is Xia clan’s or Ba clan’s territory, it is still our matter. Wu clan is far away at the southern-most area, even Qiao clan is nowhere close to the fire thunder river segment.”

Even though Xia Zhao only had rank seven cultivation level, Xia clan’s original first supreme elder Xia Cha had already been turned into a mortal Gu Master by Fang Yuan, Xia Zhao was now the current first supreme elder, on the same status as Ba De. Thus, it was not strange that he spoke.

Xia clan and Wu clan had conflict between them even from before now, their relationship was not good.

Ignoring anything else, just merely in recent years.

Xia clan and Wu clan conflicted over Frosty Peak, Fang Yuan had disguised as Wu Yi Hai and forced Xia Fei Kuai away, winning the contest.

After that, Xia clan still made an attack and took over Qiao clan’s empty origin pit. Qiao clan was Wu clan’s subsidiary force, invading Qiao clan’s territory was offending Wu clan. After that, Wu Yong used Clear Jade Dripping Wind Tiny Bamboo Building to turn the situation around, Xia clan was forced to return empty origin pit.

Xia clan’s external supreme elder Immortal Yan Huang had once owned Moon Bowl, but Wu clan had already taken possession of this territory.

Thus, even though Xia clan and Ba clan were not harmonious, because Wu clan was the strongest among them, these two clans were actually standing on the same side now.

Qiao Si Liu's expression changed slightly.

She was one of Southern Border's three great fairies, her beauty was on par with Fairy Miao Yin.

Her cultivation level was also rank seven.

This time, with Wu clan's action, Qiao clan had to show some effort as their subsidiary force, thus they sent Qiao Si Liu to accompany Wu Yong.

Qiao Si Liu knew about the rules of the righteous path, seeing Ba clan and Xia clan joining up against Wu clan, she became anxious internally.

Righteous path Gu Immortals had a set of rules to follow, they were not as free as the demonic path or carefree as the lone cultivators.

Even though Wu Yong was strong, seemingly the number one person in Southern Border, without a good righteous reason, he could not take Fire Thunder true inheritance by force.

At this moment, Wu Yong's reputation and his status as the Southern Alliance Leader became the chains that bound him.

If Wu Yong took it by force, he would lose everyone's support, Southern Border's righteous path would lose faith in his impartiality as the alliance leader.

Wu clan was a powerful force but they did not cultivate fire path or lightning path, a rank eight fire thunder true inheritance was really not significant to Wu clan. If Wu Yong tried to take it now, Wu clan's losses would be even larger instead!

Against Xia clan and Ba clan's resistance, the smile on Wu Yong's face became even more evident: "Go, bring the person here."

He instructed.

The Wu clan Gu Immortal behind him opened his immortal aperture's entrance, a mortal Gu Master came out.

Wu Yong introduced: “This Western Desert Gu Master is the bloodline inheritor of Fire Thunder Divine Lord. Whether fire thunder river segment belongs to Ba clan or Xia clan does not matter, what is clear is that the Fire Thunder true inheritance in the river belongs to this little friend.”

The expressions of Ba clan’s and Xia clan’s Gu Immortals changed.

Wu Yong smiled again with calm composure: “As righteous path members, how can we snatch other people’s inheritances? This true inheritance has its owner, it belongs to this friend from Western Desert. As the Southern Alliance Leader, I need to be impartial in my actions, if anyone suspects his identity, you can extract his blood and test it.”

“As expected of Lord Wu Yong! So he came prepared.” Qiao Si Liu’s eyes shined as she calmed down.

With this excuse, Wu clan had the right of reason, they could block any accusations that came at them, Wu Yong could use his full strength. In contrast, Ba clan and Xia clan fell into an awkward spot.

Ba De and Xia Zhao looked at each other, their expressions were ugly.

Wu Yong made such ample preparation, they were quite surprised.

Even though Wu Yong had just risen to power recently, his political skill was a huge lesson to the entire Southern Border Gu Immortal world.

Ba De and Xia Zhao knew that since Wu Yong brought out this bloodline descendant, his identity had to be authentic. Even if Wu Yong was faking it, he would have done it with a superb method that could not be seen through for now.

Ba De and Xia Zhao discussed among themselves and took a few steps forward.

Ba De had a solemn expression: “How can we return an inheritance of Southern Border to Western Desert?”

Xia Zhao added: “Since Fire Thunder Divine Lord died here and left his true inheritance in Southern Border, this is simply the will of heaven.”

Ba clan and Xia clan could not back out, the true inheritance was in-between their territories, if they backed off now, would they still keep their reputation?

Wu Yong was not surprised by their words, he waved his sleeves:”Then let the three of us compete for it.”

The situation had reached this stage, they could only fight to determine the outcome.

“Let me exchange blows with you!” Ba De shouted as he acted first.

Xia Zhao only had rank seven cultivation level, he quickly flew away and attacked from afar, helping Ba De to restrain Wu Yong.

Wu Yong laughed heartily, intense winds blew as the sky turned dark.

Ba De cultivated wood path, he activated his killer move, countless ancient trees and flying leaves appeared in the sky.

But against Wu Yong’s killer moves, the trees were sliced apart and the leaves wilted away.

After three rounds, Ba De and Xia Zhao got defeated by Wu Yong, the superior side was very obvious.

“Anything else to say?” Wu Yong smiled.

Xia Zhao had a livid expression, he remained silent. He could not help but recall the time when Xia Cha was still rank eight, at least back then, Wu Yong was not so arrogant.

“He actually became this strong!” Ba De was internally shaken as he clenched his fists: “But I still have another trump card killer move unused. If I try... can I defeat Wu Yong?”

Ba De thought about it, he relaxed his clenched fists.

Just this Fire Thunder true inheritance was not important enough for him to expose the killer move that he had kept a secret for years.

Ba clan and Xia clan left in the end.

Wu Yong brought the Western Desert Gu Master to the bottom of the river as he retrieved the Fire Thunder true inheritance.

The Western Desert Gu Master knelt down on the spot, requesting to join Wu clan.

Wu Yong agreed immediately.

This Western Desert Gu Master was called Zhong Yi, he had ample talent and a good character, he could become a Gu Immortal seed with some nurturing, Wu clan had no losses in taking him in.

Because of Fang Yuan, a number of Wu clan's Gu Immortals had died. Wu Yong needed more Wu clan Gu Immortals to emerge now, thus he took in the surrounding Gu Masters of other regions as their clan's future external elders.

“Congratulations to Lord Wu Yong, you easily defeated Ba clan and Xia clan, obtaining Fire Thunder true inheritance.” Qiao Si Liu said with deep politeness.

“In the current Southern Border, who dares to contend with our lord?” Wu clan's Gu Immortals gained a surge in morale, they spoke excitedly.

Wu Yong acknowledged their words, he said calmly: “Spread news of today's battle, I want the entire Southern Border Gu Immortal world to hear of it.”

“Yes.” Wu clan's Gu Immortals answered.

“Lord Wu Yong, I, mushroomman Gu Immortal Ke Xin Hong, seek your audience.” At this time, a mushroomman Gu Immortal approached from the

southeast direction, riding waves along the way.

“What?”

“A mushroomman Gu Immortal!”

“Does he come from Mushroomman Paradise? Such guts.”

The Gu Immortals around Wu Yong had changes of expressions.

Ke Xin Hong wore a white shirt, he had a plain face, he did not conceal his appearance, there was a large mushroom above his head, looking like a hat.

Wu Yong’s heart jolted.

At the next moment, Ke Xin Hong transmitted to Wu Yong: “Lord Wu Yong, I come from Mushroomman Paradise, I carry the orders of Lord Gu Yue Fang Yuan.”

Wu Yong’s expression did not change, he replied: “For what matter have you come?”

Ke Xin Hong smiled: “Sheng Tian true inheritance.”

Wu Yong’s pupils shrunk immediately.

Chapter 2101 - Fang Yuan Makes A Transaction

Chapter 2101: Fang Yuan Makes A Transaction

Wu Yong tried to stay calm as he exchanged some words with mushroomman Gu Immortal Ke Xin Hong.

“So Fang Yuan wants my Sheng Tian true inheritance but he has not discovered Hu Land!” After some probing, the worry in his heart was finally lifted.

The truth was, as long as Kong Ri Tian did not expose this secret personally, there was only a slight possibility that Hu Land would be discovered by anyone else other than Wu clan.

Back then, Kong Ri Tian and the rest used Hu Land to escape, no other Gu Immortal saw them.

“After Kong Ri Tian and the rest escaped, no news of them had emerged. Thus, outsiders like Fang Yuan would think that Kong Ri Tian is in my hands. Thus, he came to me for Sheng Tian true inheritance.”

Wu Yong thought: “My actions earlier were not good enough. I should have announced immediately that Kong Ri Tian was captured by my Wu clan!”

Even though that was not true, if Wu clan publicized that, Kong Ri Tian would not come out to refute him anyway.

If Kong Ri Tian exposed himself, the Gu Immortals that were after Sheng Tian true inheritance would charge towards him like jackals, they would tear his weak little body to shreds.

“If Kong Ri Tian hears such an announcement from my Wu clan, he will also understand our motive. Keeping Hu Land a secret will also be ensuring his safety, he will not reject it.”

Wu Yong had another plan, he could make up for his previous mistake.

Hu Land was a secluded domain of heaven and earth, it had immense value, if Wu clan wanted to own it, he would need to do it in secret!

“I can let you have Sheng Tian true inheritance.” Wu Yong rapidly transmitted and replied Ke Xin Hong.

For Hu Land, giving up Sheng Tian true inheritance was a wise decision.

Moreover, this Sheng Tian true inheritance had just been obtained by Wu clan, it had contents but not Immortal Gu. The Immortal Gu and immortal essence were still in Kong Ri Tian’s hands.

Ke Xin Hong was slightly stunned.

Wu Yong agreed so readily, it was out of his expectations.

He was a Gu Immortal expert of Mushroomman Paradise, after Lu Wei Yin submitted to Fang Yuan along with the entire paradise, he became Fang Yuan’s subordinate.

This was the first mission that Fang Yuan gave him.

When Ke Xin Hong received this mission, he felt great internal pressure. He had heard of Wu Yong’s name long ago, along the way, he was thinking of what to do if Wu Yong rejected or refused to agree with this.

To think that he would agree so easily after they met.

“I finally understand the might and prestige of my lord now.” Ke Xin Hong sighed internally, filled with deep emotions.

Ke Xin Hong added: “Lord Wu Yong, my lord is willing to pay for the entire Sheng Tian true inheritance.”

It was Wu Yong's turn to be stunned.

Hearing Ke Xin Hong's words, it seemed like Fang Yuan wanted a fair trade? He was not going to extort or snatch it by force?

Wu Yong quickly reacted, he listed his condition.

Ke Xin Hong frowned slightly, because Wu Yong wanted a rank nine wind path immortal material, it was quite rare in the market.

Ke Xin Hong could not decide this alone, he quickly communicated with Fang Yuan.

After receiving an answer, Ke Xin Hong started to smile again as he looked at Wu Yong.

Using treasure yellow heaven, this transaction was quickly completed.

Fang Yuan obtained the full details of Sheng Tian true inheritance, while Wu Yong obtained a rank nine wind path immortal material.

“Fang Yuan has a large number of grotto-heavens from the two heavens, it is not strange that he has rare immortal materials. But he really went ahead to transact with me?!”

Surprisingly getting a rank nine wind path immortal material, Wu Yong's preparatory work for refining eight-faced prestige wind Immortal Gu achieved a significant breakthrough.

But Wu Yong could not be happy!

Fang Yuan had the battle strength to snatch Sheng Tian true inheritance but he did not do that.

He only sent a mushroomman Gu Immortal and expressed his sincerity in making a fair trade, afterwards, he held his word and paid with a rank nine wind path immortal material.

“Fang Yuan is truly amazing!” Wu Yong sighed deeply.

As the saying goes, an expert swimmer would eventually drown, an expert combatant would die in battle, relying on one's specialty without possessing other skills was a dangerous thing.

Once people started to rely on something, they would unknowingly stay within their comfort zone, they would develop a mental pattern. When they encounter problems, they would use their specialty trait to resolve the issues, as time passes, all of their other methods and perspectives would vanish. Eventually, they would face the greatest predicament of their lives, it might be their end.

But Fang Yuan did not do that.

He had great battle strength and could snatch the true inheritance, but if he did that, he would waste a lot of time and energy, there was even a chance of failing.

After all, the information could be erased.

But using this transaction, Fang Yuan easily obtained Sheng Tian true inheritance without a hitch.

Wu Yong analyzed: "This can mean at least two things."

"Firstly, Fang Yuan has a lot of immortal materials, one rank nine wind path immortal material is not important in his eyes!"

"Secondly, even though he is the number one person in the world, he still keeps his composure and scheming mind, he does not overly rely on his strength. Sigh, it would have been great if I managed to kill him back then. Fang Yuan has already grown fully, with such a nature, he is too terrifying."

When Sheng Tian true inheritance's transaction ended, Fang Yuan's main body was already in Western Desert.

Western Desert, Fang clan's headquarters.

Fang clan's supreme elders were almost fully gathered, they stared at Fang Yuan like he was a fatal enemy.

“Everyone, don’t be too nervous, really, I came here to make a transaction with Fang clan.” Fang Yuan smiled.

But Fang clan’s immortals felt huge pressure weighing on them.

Fang clan’s first supreme elder Fang Gong said: “Is it our fortune or misfortune to have received your attention?”

“Everyone, we have quite the relationship actually.” Fang Yuan started to activate his killer move.

As the aura leaked, all of Fang clan’s Gu Immortals stood up from their seats, they quickly activated their Immortal Gu, a battle was about to start.

“Fang Yuan, what are you doing?”

“This is our Fang clan’s headquarters!”

“Earlier when we were outside, you said you wanted to make a transaction, if you attack now, who will believe your words in the future?”

Fang clan’s Gu Immortals called out with intense nervousness.

Fang Yuan smiled coldly: “If I wanted to harm you, I could have attacked from the start, can your Fang clan stop me?”

As he said so, his appearance changed.

Fang clan’s Gu Immortals were shocked: “Suan Bu Jin?”

Fang Yuan activated familiar face again, changing into another appearance.

Fang clan’s Gu Immortals saw Fang Yuan’s appearance, they became shocked again: “Fang Di Chang?”

Fang Yun frowned, he was the adopted son of Fang Di Chang, seeing Fang Yuan’s transformation, he felt repulsed: “Lord Fang Yuan, did you come all the way to our clan just for this display of transformations to mock us?”

Fang Yuan looked at Fang Yun, saying with deep meaning: “Yun Er, during this time when I was gone, why didn’t you convert to wisdom path? Father gave you three wisdom path Immortal Gu and even my wisdom path inheritance. Fang clan has no wisdom path Gu Immortal at the moment, if you do not take up this responsibility, who will?”

“You, you!” Fang Yun pointed at Fang Yuan, he stared with wide opened eyes, filled with shock.

The other Fang clan Gu Immortals also had a change of expression.

They realized something from his words, they had a guess regarding the truth, the reality of it made them sink into panic.

“Indeed, I am Suan Bu Jin, who also became Fang Di Chang later on. I have interacted with you guys much more than you think.” Fang Yuan looked around as he laughed heartily.

Fang Gong’s expression was livid, he could not wait anymore, he stood out: “What evidence do you have?”

Fang Yuan gave a bunch of evidence to the Fang clan Gu Immortals as he transmitted to Fang Gong, snickering: “Fang Gong, you and Fang Di Chang decided to sacrifice Suan Bu Jin to refine Divine Bean Palace, do you really want me to expose it?”

Fang Yuan not only had evidence, he even had accurate facts, Fang clan soon realized the whole story.

“So Fang Yuan infiltrated our Fang clan long ago!”

“He even became our external supreme elder!”

“Oh heavens, even our second supreme elder Fang Di Chang was replaced by him, we did not even notice!!”

After Fang clan’s Gu Immortals realized the truth, they all turned pale as cold sweat broke out.

It was too terrifying.

If not for Fang Yuan's reveal, they would still think that Fang Di Chang was currently trapped inside Divine Emperor City.

Ever since the fate war ended, Fang clan had been trying to negotiate with Heavenly Court to get back their supreme elder Fang Di Chang.

"This means that Divine Bean Palace trapped your clone, while our second supreme elder died at your hands!" Fang Gong looked at Fang Yuan with a cold gaze.

Fang Gong was tall and sturdy, with long white hair and beard spreading around his head like a lion's mane, he had bulging muscles that resembled rocks. Facing the murderer of his second supreme elder, if it were any other person, he would have attacked already.

But against Fang Yuan, he could only restrain himself, he looked at Fang Yuan with a complex gaze, there was anger and hatred in his eyes, but also helplessness and wariness.

Fang Yuan was too strong, his demonic might was unparalleled, his reputation was unmatched, Fang Gong did not dare to make a rash move!

Fang Yuan continued: "Saying that Fang Di Chang died at my hands is both correct and also wrong. Fang Di Chang's body is destroyed but his soul is in my hands, do you want it back?"

Back then, to avoid the detection of soul lantern Gu, Fang Yuan did not kill Fang Di Chang, he only separated his body and soul.

Fang Di Chang's soul was still kept in Fang Yuan's hands.

Fang clan's Gu Immortals heard this, they became excited.

"Fang Di Chang's soul is in your hands?"

"Great, our second supreme elder can be saved!"

“No wonder Central Continent has been so vague all this time, so they did not even have our second supreme elder in the first place.”

“In the current world, Fate has been destroyed, as long as Fang Di Chang’s soul is around, if he gets a Gu Immortal body, he would return to Fang clan again.”

“If this Gu Immortal body cultivates wisdom path, then after Fang Di Chang revives, he will be an immense help to your entire clan!”

“Now tell me, friends from Fang clan, do you want to make a transaction with me?” Fang Yuan stated his ultimatum.

Fang clan’s Gu Immortals were silent, they looked at Fang Gong.

At the crucial moment, only a rank eight Gu Immortal like Fang Gong could make the decision!

Chapter 2102 - Going After Tian Nan's true inheritance

Chapter 2102: Going After Tian Nan's true inheritance

The answer to Fang Yuan's question was obvious for Fang clan.

Fang Gong nodded as he thought about his words before saying in a solemn tone: "Of course we are willing to transact, but Sir Fang Yuan, what do you want? If your request is too much, or if it exceeds our capability, then..."

Fang Yuan waved his hand, interrupting Fang Gong: "Firstly, I need Thieves Den. Secondly, I need Fang clan to take over green ghost desert and provide me with a vast number of soul cores, what I will give to you is not just Fang Di Chang's soul. We can slowly discuss the details later."

Fang Yuan gave loose conditions, Fang clan's Gu Immortals were excited about it but also held suspicions.

Fang Yuan seemed to know what they were thinking: "I can easily destroy your entire Fang clan, why would I need to resort to other methods? I'll let you know, I've already done a transaction with Wu Yong. I am not a brutal person, killing is just a method. Unless I have to, I will not use brute strength to satisfy my requirements."

Fang clan's immortals were shaken internally, Fang Yuan's words had hidden meaning. He was saying that if they did not satisfy him, he would wage war on them, they would lose terribly and even get wiped out!

Fang Gong felt bitter internally, against this powerful and domineering Fang Yuan, what could he choose?

Actually, the moment Fang Yuan showed up, Fang clan no longer had a chance in the matter.

Fang clan had to cooperate with Fang Yuan, they had to undergo transactions.

Otherwise?

Death!

Heavenly Court could not stop Fang Yuan, Spectral Soul was even killed by him, even before that, Southern Border's rank eight Gu Immortals were also harmed by him!

What could the mere Fang clan do against him?

Even a super force would be exterminated.

Looking at the past, Northern Plains' Hei tribe had been destroyed, replaced by Bai Zu tribe.

There was also Qing clan, back then, they were incredibly powerful, but after provoking the young Spectral Soul, they were wiped out. Green ghost desert was now Qing clan's graveyard, it was right beside Fang clan.

Sometimes, one person could wipe out an entire force.

In the Gu world, strength ruled above all!

Thus, even though super forces had deep foundations, they would often be very careful when dealing with lone immortals or demonic immortals, especially when engaging in combat.

In order to survive, Fang clan agreed to Fang Yuan's requests.

The two sides negotiated for some time before they arrived at a conclusion.

Fang Yuan's terms were too relaxed, Fang clan could barely believe this was real.

Was this the number one demon in the world, Gu Yue Fang Yuan?

Because reality was much better than their expectations, these Fang clan Gu Immortals' moods improved drastically!

"I said before, I am not someone who enjoys killing brutally, cooperating with me has great benefits." The person who slaughtered his clan, killed all the Gu Immortals in Hei Fan grotto-heaven, participated in the Dong Fang tribe incident, partially accountable for Snowy Mountain blessed land's destruction, annexed his allies in Lang Ya Sect and the variant humans, destroyed Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, captured Southern Border's righteous path Gu Immortals, killed Gu Immortals from all the five regions and two heavens, participated in Heavenly Court's climactic battle, and the one who slaughtered Spectral Soul, Fang Yuan, said with an earnest expression.

Fang clan's Gu Immortals had twitching eyelids as they quickly agreed with him.

"Lord Fang Yuan is right!"

"Working with Lord Fang Yuan is our clan's greatest blessing."

"Actually, we know about your circumstances back then, Lord Fang Yuan, Heavenly Court was simply too much of a bully!"

Fang clan's Gu Immortals uttered words that seemed to be their heartfelt feelings, they showed no signs of insincerity.

Fang Yun and Fang Leng were still too young, they remained silent.

"If Lord Fang Yuan is interested in creating a clan, my Fang clan will do our best to help you!" Fang Gong ended the conversation with a promise that held great meaning.

Fang Yuan looked at him with a deep gaze before leaving.

At the next moment, he activated a killer move and vanished from everyone's sight.

Fang Gong tried to induce Fang Yuan into creating a clan, it was for the sake of Fang clan. If their secret transaction was exposed in the future, Fang clan would be in a passive spot, their reputation would fall, they might even get attacked by other super forces.

But if Fang Yuan creates a clan, he would go from the demonic path to the righteous path. by then, if this transaction was exposed, Fang clan would only face some criticism.

Gu Masters and Gu Immortals who were lone and demonic cultivators could convert their statuses into members of the righteous path.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was one such example.

If a demonic or lone cultivator had enough battle strength to make the righteous path forces wary, they would not want to fight. When these Gu cultivators create their clan, if they were adept at dealing with the surroundings forces to create beneficial relationships, they might reach a certain agreement and balance, they would become part of the righteous path.

The truth was, many super forces in history, be they in Western Desert, Eastern Sea, or Southern Border, involved such cases.

Fang Yuan's transaction with Fang clan made Fang Gong realize that Fang Yuan was someone with such political view and ability.

If a strong demonic cultivator stops focusing on fighting or killing, he would act like a righteous path member, he would be able to change his status.

“It is a pity that is not my goal.” Fang Yuan smiled lightly to himself.

In the five hundred years of his previous life, he created the Blood Wing Demon Sect, at its peak, there were ten thousand members, he learned of the true essence of strength at that time.

In this world, a person's strength can surpass an entire organization's, any sort of organization was just icing on the cake.

Only when an individual had high battle strength would they truly be strong!

Even the number one super force, Heavenly Court, had to rely on venerable methods to survive at the moment of crisis. Otherwise, it would have been destroyed already.

“Thieves Den.” Fang Yuan started his closed cultivation, deciphering this damaged Immortal Gu House.

Meanwhile, his clone in Eastern Sea, Qi Sea Ancestor, was also negotiating a transaction with Song clan.

Right now, there were only Qi Sea Ancestor and Song Xia Qi in the hall.

Song Xia Qi was a rank seven Gu Immortal of Song clan, he was tasked to be stationed in qi sea, he was their representative.

Right now, Song Xia Qi had an ugly expression, he could not sit still. Because earlier, he had received a “small” request from Qi Sea Ancestor — Tian Nan's true inheritance!

Qi Sea Ancestor claimed that his descendants wanted some development in refinement path, thus he wanted to make a transaction with Song clan.

Song clan had once competed with Ruo Lai clan and Cai clan over the ownership of Ascending Heaven Plain, in the end, they won the true inheritance of Old Eccentric Tian Nan.

Old Eccentric Tian Nan was a genius of the Remote Antiquity Era, he had high seniority, the first refinement path supreme grandmaster recorded in history, he was on par with Old Immortal Kong Jue and Long Hair Ancestor.

Even after three million years, Old Eccentric Tian Nan's true inheritance still had immense value.

Song Xia Qi was silent for a while before replying: “Reporting to ancestor, I would not dare to lie. Ever since we obtained this refinement path true inheritance, our Song clan has been researching upon it, we specially chose to nurture Gu Immortal seeds to make Tian Nan’s true inheritance one of our signature strengths in the future.”

“This is a huge matter, I cannot decide on it, allow me to report it first. But I would guess that the result might disappoint you, ancestor.”

Song Xia Qi said in a polite tone that he would report it, but he was clearly rejecting the idea.

Qi Sea Ancestor smiled as he waved his hand: “You do not need to worry, that was just a thought that I had. Since Tian Nan’s true inheritance is so precious to Song clan, why would I snatch it from you? We can forget about this matter.”

Song Xia Qi had a grateful expression, as he stood up to express his gratitude, he mentioned several other super forces in Eastern Sea, they also had deep foundation in refinement path.

Qi Sea Ancestor had a compassionate smile as he said: “I’ll remember your suggestions, don’t be in a rush to leave, I have made some new tea.”

Meng Qiu Zhen passed many dream realms recently, causing Fang Yuan’s food path attainment to jump through master level from zero foundation, becoming a grandmaster.

Qi Sea Ancestor was Fang Yuan’s clone, they shared attainment levels, while he organized his combat system, he created some new qi path tea as well.

After drinking the tea, Song Xia Qi bid farewell to Qi Sea Ancestor respectfully.

After returning to his estate, he used an immortal killer move to communicate with Song clan’s headquarters.

This matter concerned Qi Sea Ancestor, it was too important, Song clan's immortals soon learned of this situation.

Song clan's Gu Immortals put everything else aside as they quickly discussed.

“Hmph, back then our Song clan spent so much resources and manpower to gain ownership of Ascending Heaven Plain and obtain Tian Nan's true inheritance. This Qi Sea Ancestor wants to take the fruit of our labor just like that? Wishful thinking!”

“I think it was inappropriate to reject him on the spot. We need to give Qi Sea Ancestor some respect, at least, we should listen to his offer.”

“No, Tian Nan's true inheritance is not for sale! Even though our Song clan specializes in light path and water path, these two true inheritances are not outstanding compared to other super forces. But with this Tian Nan's true inheritance, our success rate of refining Immortal Gu will rise sharply, the benefit for our clan is long lasting and immense.”

Song clan had been looking for a refinement path true inheritance all this time.

The truth was, many Eastern Sea super forces were doing the same.

Because Eastern Sea had the most abundant resources and immortal materials, once they had a high quality refinement path true inheritance, the amount of benefits they would gain far surpassed the other regions.

“Tian Nan's true inheritance belongs solely to Song clan, this advantage might not be clear in the following years, but after decades or centuries, our Song clan's strength will definitely surpass the other super forces!”

“But offending Qi Sea Ancestor like this might not be appropriate? Thinking about our current situation, after the qi tides settled, all sorts of inheritances emerged, us super forces have been competing for them. Once we get into a deadlock, Qi Sea Ancestor would make the decision as the leader of the Righteous Qi Alliance. We need to consider if Qi Sea Ancestor

will become biased after this, when he makes a decision in the future, will he purposely strip away our benefits?”

During this period of time, Qi Sea Ancestor was truly very busy.

Eastern Sea's righteous path forces joined his Righteous Qi Alliance, when they competed for true inheritances, it became the Righteous Qi Alliance's internal affair.

At some point, it became a trend to ask Qi Sea Ancestor to make the decision in a case of dispute, more and more forces started to find Qi Sea Ancestor.

Fang Yuan had very profound political skills, Qi Sea Ancestor was able to make decisions that could satisfy both parties in the dispute most of the time.

Thus, Qi Sea Ancestor's reputation rose every day.

Song clan's Gu Immortal had such a worry, it was not strange.

“We can satisfy any of his other requests, there is nothing wrong with improving our relationship with Qi Sea Ancestor. But he wanted Tian Nan's true inheritance... how do I put this? Qi Sea Ancestor has a really keen sense, as expected of someone who could contest with Fang Yuan!”

Earlier, Eastern Sea's super forces were friendly to Qi Sea Ancestor, wanting to rely on him to resist Wu Shuai and the variant human alliance. But now, after the battle to pursue Fang Yuan, Qi Sea Ancestor was enemies with Fang Yuan, the attitude of many Eastern Sea forces including Song clan had changed a lot.

“Song Xia Qi, when you rejected Qi Sea Ancestor, what did he do?” Song Qi Yuan asked.

Song Xia Qi quickly replied: “He gave up very quickly, there was no change in his attitude. He is very understanding and magnanimous, he even asked me to drink his tea. That new qi path tea is really amazing!”

Qi Sea Ancestor named his new tea triple layered qi tea. This tea was made using heaven qi, earth qi, and human qi.

In the cup, heaven qi was at the top, resembling floating clouds. Human qi was condensed into a lump, resembling a pill that floated in the middle of the cup. Earth qi sank to the bottom, the fragrance of the tea was deeply concealed, only after it was drank would it emit the fragrance and leave a lingering aftertaste.

After Song clan's Gu Immortals heard the description, the unease in their hearts faded away slightly.

“Qi Sea Ancestor is really magnanimous!”

“Our Song clan has always been respectful to him.”

“Seeing his attitude, we should not have much to worry about. Even if he was angry, as the Righteous Qi Alliance Leader, he would not go overboard.”

“Tian Nan's true inheritance concerns immense benefits, it will be the core inheritance of our clan in the future, we cannot lose it!”

After the Song clan Gu Immortals discussed for a long time, they made up their minds — they would leave this as it is.

Chapter 2103 - Song Clan Faces Disaster

Chapter 2103: Song Clan Faces Disaster

Several days later.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Dream realm.

After an intense battle of life and death, the opponent in front of Meng Qiu Zhen finally fell to the ground.

“I want to see who you really are!” Meng Qiu Zhen lost control of the body, he was acting as a young man who angrily went up and pulled off the opponent’s veil.

But the appearance shocked the young man deeply.

“Father, how can it be you?!” The young man shouted as his body trembled.

The one who fell was his father, he smiled in satisfaction as he said: “My son, you did well. You’ve learned all the killer moves of our clan, but your heart lacks sufficient hatred and sadness. I have a terminal illness anyway, I cannot live for long, it is better to sacrifice myself for you.”

The young man broke into tears: “Father, why can’t we give up on hatred and live in seclusion? Why must we take revenge at all cost?”

The young man’s father stared at him fixedly: “Our entire family was killed by the enemy, your mother, your grandparents, your younger brothers and

sisters, they were all killed. This hatred is above anything else, how can we not take revenge?! Remember, your father died because of this. If you do not take revenge, my death will be in vain, I would have died because of you!”

The young man’s body shook as he said in a hoarse voice: “Father...”

He wept in pain as a pale blue flame started to burn around his body at this time.

His father saw this flame as became very happy: “Good, good, good, such a powerful agony blue heart flame, it is enough to take our revenge, we can take revenge now...”

Saying so, the young man’s father took his final breath.

“Oh no.” Meng Qiu Zhen cried out internally.

Seeing his father’s death, the agony blue heart flame on the young man’s body expanded rapidly, it burned with at least ten times of the intensity as before!

Meng Qiu Zhen’s soul was still in the dream, he instantly felt a surge of sadness, anger, and hatred, they poured into his heart like a torrential river.

“I cannot lose myself! This is the hardest part of the dream realm.” Meng Qiu Zhen desperately held on but he started to lose his grip in a few moments.

Create dream!

Without a choice, he immediately used a dream path immortal killer move to defend his soul.

In a newly created dream within a dream, he was situated in a large room.

The room broke out in flames, it was burning in blue flames.

Meng Qiu Zhen quickly took action, extinguishing the fire all over the house, trying to save it.

After a chaotic period, the fire started to dwindle, the sturdy house was also burned to a crisp, only an intact guest room was left.

“I survived.” Meng Qiu Zhen let out a breath of air, dispelling the killer move dream within dream as he returned to the original dream realm.

The final hurdle of the dream realm was simply too fatal!

Meng Qiu Zhen was almost engulfed by emotions, he nearly forgot about reality and the dream completely, submerging entirely into this dream.

Of course, each time he explored a dream, his main body would stay outside to guard against any accidents, he would take action if something happened.

This dream realm was finally passed.

Together with the gains of the earlier few dream realms, Fang Yuan’s fire path attainment level reached great grandmaster!

“Fire path attainment level reached great grandmaster, I can finally annex those fire path grotto-heavens in the two heavens. Looking at the time, Wu Shuai’s method should have activated already.” Fang Yuan’s main body assessed.

Immemorial two heavens.

Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

On a vast grassland, there was red colored fire beard grass growing everywhere.

It was harvest season, Gu Masters of the grotto-heaven started to use Gu worms to collect the fire beard grass.

“Crack, crack...”

From somewhere, a terrifying sound could be heard from below.

The moment the Gu Masters sensed something, they were faced with a fatal threat.

Countless ants came up from underground, some were finger-sized, some were large as carriages, the number of ants was uncountably large, they instantly engulfed the entire fire beard grassland.

Skeleton grotto-heaven.

“What is going on? What is going on?!” The grotto-heaven Gu Immortal in charge of raising the bone armor hounds was flustered and helpless.

The thousand or so bone armor hounds that he was in charge of rearing started to growl in anguish, some were rolling on the ground, biting in a frenzy.

The Gu Immortal had a pale expression: “Oh no, I’m finished. Granny said that I had to take care of these bone armor hounds with utmost carefulness, but I actually screwed up so badly!!”

Some bone armor hounds started to die, a large number of ants crawled out of their corpses.

The Gu Immortal gritted his teeth in anger: “So these ants are the cause of this! I want you all to... ugh!”

The Gu Immortal was quickly shocked and uncertain.

Because more and more ants came out of the bone armor hounds, some were even coming out from the ground.

These ants were like raging tides, the size was growing rapidly, the Gu Immortal was very shocked. There was even Immortal Gu aura among them, the Gu Immortal did not dare to stay here, he quickly retreated.

Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

Imperial Court.

“Your Majesty, Chuzhou[1], Qingzhou, Lianzhou and other areas are experiencing ant plagues.”

“The ant plagues are too terrifying, in just half a day, hundreds of thousands of mortals died, a hundred cities got wiped out!”

“Within the ant plague, there are rank six and seven immortal ants, all of the officials in the various provinces are troubled.”

The current dynasty’s emperor frowned with a solemn expression: “The ant plague is too vicious, it is not something we can resolve. The current matter at hand is to contact the Grotto Lord!”

Song clan headquarters.

“Grandpa, you’re so nice to me, thank you for the Immortal Gu!” Song Yi Shi held the rank six water path Immortal Gu in her hands as she spoke happily.

Song clan’s first supreme elder Song Qi Yuan was her grandfather.

At this moment, Song Qi Yuan looked at his beloved granddaughter, he said in concern: “Our clan is researching Tian Nan’s true inheritance, this water path Immortal Gu is our first success. But my dear granddaughter, don’t go around flaunting it, tell others that you captured this wild Immortal Gu by chance. Even though I am the first supreme elder, I cannot be openly biased towards you.”

“I get it, I get it.” Song Yi Shi looked at the water path Immortal Gu in her hands with overflowing joy, while she was toying around with it in her hands, her face suddenly turned pale as she held her tummy.

“So much pain, so painful!” She fell down weakly, her face had turned white like snow.

Initially, only her stomach was hurting, but soon, the unbearably intense pain spread to her entire body.

“My granddaughter, what’s happening?!” Song Qi Yuan was shocked, he quickly checked.

At the next moment, Song Qi Yuan found that there were countless ants roaming around in Song Yi Shi’s body, devouring her flesh.

The thing that made him even angrier was that these ants were actually eating away at her dao marks!

“Such evil ants, such vicious methods!” Song Qi Yuan quickly made his move.

A pure white light shrouded over Song Yi Shi, the light split into countless threads that entered her body, killing all of these ants in an instant.

Song Qi Yuan cultivated light path, his attainment level was very high, he used his methods with great proficiency, easily suppressing the situation.

But good times did not last long, soon, new ants grew out and continued to torture Song Yi Shi.

Song Qi Yuan’s brows were tightly locked, he felt heartache at her plight but also deep anger, he soon realized the problem.

It turned out that these new ants were emerging from Song Yi Shi’s immortal aperture!

“My granddaughter, bear with the pain, take a look at your immortal aperture!” Song Qi Yuan tried to speak to her in a gentle tone.

Song Yi Shi took a look at her immortal aperture as her face turned pale with shock, she cried with reddened eyes: “So, so many ants! Grandfather, my immortal aperture is going to be destroyed by these ants!!”

The terrifying ant plagues spread around the many Gu Immortals of the Righteous Qi Alliance.

The grotto-heavens of the two heavens were the main victims, Old Immortal Hua Yu, Granny Skeleton, and Fire Plain grotto-heaven’s owner

were the main targets. Other than them, there were the Song clan, the Ruo Lai clan, and the Cai clan. As for the remaining Eastern Sea super forces, even though they faced the ant plague too, it was to a smaller extent, involving their external resource points.

Once the ant plague appeared, it immediately received the attention of the entire Righteous Qi Alliance.

“This ant plague is too strange, it is clearly targeting us!”

“We didn’t find anything strange earlier, the variant human alliance is completely intact!!”

“Such powerful ants, even an idiot knows that this is the work of Wu Shuai.”

“To think that Wu Shuai is just a mere clone of Fang Yuan, yet he has such a terrifyingly vicious method.”

The Righteous Qi Alliance soon found the culprit, they were furious and gathered to discuss it.

Many of the victims displayed the ants in their territories. The aura of these ants varied from weak to strong, from mortal to immortal. They came in all sorts of shapes and sizes, there was no clear pattern.

“These ants are very scary, the most terrifying thing is that they can devour dao marks to refine and raise their rank themselves!”

“They are too hard to eliminate, we could not find any ant eggs.”

“And the biggest question now is, when did we get hit by this move?”

The Gu Immortals discussed among themselves while Qi Sea Ancestor sat at the main seat, holding this session for them. He had a worried expression but he secretly admired Wu Shuai internally.

“I’ve been trying to complete my combat system and create core killer moves. Thus, I asked the main body to get Sheng Tian true inheritance. To

think that Wu Shuai has already gone one step further and innovated, creating an even more complex killer move, lingering poisonous ant plague.”

Qi Sea Ancestor knew some details.

Even though Fang Yuan’s main body and Wu Shuai did not tell him, they were not keeping things a secret either. In their interactions, they exposed some details.

It turned out that after Meng Qiu Zhen became an immortal and obtained multiple dream path Immortal Gu, his efficiency in exploring dream realms rose tremendously.

Fang Yuan’s food path and poison path rose to grandmaster level. Clones shared his attainment levels, Wu Shuai used his quasi-supreme refinement path and enslavement path attainment levels, as well as wood path grandmaster, to create a qualitative change and make a breakthrough.

Originally, Wu Shuai’s ants came from Green Ant Ascetic. Even though this method had great battle strength, a long time had passed since his era.

This time, Wu Shuai referenced the killer move Qing Chou, on the basis of Green Ant Ascetic, he made a breakthrough and allowed his ants to devour dao marks to auto-refine themselves into higher ranks.

But Wu Shuai’s main body could not use the move, only Fang Yuan’s main body could use it.

Lingering poisonous ant plague was in essence a compound killer move comprising poison path, enslavement path, refinement path, wood path, and food path, it even expended unrestrained heavenly marks!

This move had an incredibly powerful concealment effect, it began by using the advantage of poison path, possessing concealment and infectiousness. After the killer move’s dao marks infect the target’s immortal aperture, it would turn into miniature ants that devour the surroundings to grow

stronger and increase in numbers. After they reach a certain size, they would turn into the terrifying ant plague.

To completely get rid of the ant plague, one would need to eliminate the respective dao marks.

But currently, the Righteous Qi Alliance had not found out this fact yet.

Even if they knew, they would not have efficient methods to deal with this compound killer move either.

[1] Actual cities in China.

Chapter 2104 - Helpless Immortals

Chapter 2104 Helpless Immortals

In the hall at the bottom of qi sea. The representatives of the clans in the Righteous Qi Alliance gathered with many different wills, discussing on how to resolve the lingering poisonous ant plague.

The ant plague had just been discovered, the clans did not have any good ideas.

Thus gradually, their gazes shifted towards Qi Sea Ancestor.

The grotto-heaven owners that resided in the two heavens were already gritting their teeth, they asked Qi Sea Ancestor to stand up for them.

The ant plague harmed almost all the two heavens grotto-heavens' Righteous Qi Alliance members, these people were considered closest to Qi Sea Ancestor, as for Eastern Sea's forces, only Song clan, Ruo Lai clan, and Cai clan were affected.

Thus, Eastern Sea's Gu Immortals deduced: "Did this method originate from the two heavens? Song clan, Ruo Lai clan, and Cai clan got hit by it because they have Ascending Heaven Plain?"

Nobody suspected Qi Sea Ancestor to be the culprit.

Because the ones who suffered the most were Qi Sea Ancestor's closest allies in the Righteous Qi Alliance.

After staying silent for a moment, Qi Sea Ancestor said: "We need to resolve this ant plague. In my opinion, this problem is even greater than the qi harvest fruit from before. As long as the qi harvest fruit does not explode, it would not damage the grotto-heaven. But this ant plague harms Gu Immortals and their foundations at all times."

“Among us here, some have not encountered this problem. But if we do not try to resolve this now, nobody will be spared in the future!”

The immortals in the hall were all very worried.

Gu Immortals were astute people, everyone acknowledged Qi Sea Ancestor’s words. If not for this, they would not have gathered to discuss this so quickly.

The ant plague was like a fire, even though it was only burning some people now, if it was not put out in time, everyone would be affected by it eventually.

Qi Sea Ancestor continued: “Resolving this ant plague will not be like the qi harvest fruit problem. During that time, I could still try to solve it, but this ant plague does not concern qi path. Thus, we will have to rely on all of you, we must work together to get through this.”

“We need to gather the wisdom path Gu Immortals of the respective clans and make deductions together. During the process, if they need any Immortal Gu, killer move, a particular path’s Gu Immortal great expert, or even the help of a true inheritance, you need to provide it without holding back.”

Qi Sea Ancestor’s expression became increasingly solemn: “Even if we cannot resolve this, we need to be able to suppress and slow down the ant plague for now. If we cannot even suppress it, we will need to wage war on the variant human alliance again!”

Qi Sea Ancestor spoke with a firm tone, his expression was very serious.

The hall fell into silence.

The Gu Immortals stopped talking.

Qi Sea Ancestor’s words made good sense.

The terrifying part of the ant plague was that it consumed the foundation of the Gu Immortal.

If it could not be restrained or stopped in time, the ant plague would grow increasingly strong while the Righteous Qi Alliance would become weakened severely.

After a long time, a clear difference in strength would be apparent between the Righteous Qi Alliance and variant human alliance, if they did not attack early and deal with the variant human alliance, eventually, the Righteous Qi Alliance would not have the strength to contest the variant human alliance anymore!

The killer move lingering poisonous ant plague involved many paths and even used up unrestrained heavenly marks. This killer move was at the strategic level, it had terrifying might.

“But waging war on the variant human alliance? Isn’t that simply waging war on Gu Yue Fang Yuan and Wu Shuai?”

“How can we be Fang Yuan’s match? Even Spectral Soul fell at his hands!”

“But if we do not fight, are we going to wait for death?”

“There is no longer an option for us, this demon Fang Yuan is too overbearing!”

“No, even Heavenly Court could not do anything against Fang Yuan, even though our Righteous Qi Alliance has many members...”

“Isn’t Fang Yuan also accumulating strength right now?”

“Maybe we can get help from Heavenly Court?”

“Hmph, Heavenly Court is not worthy of being the leader of the righteous path, our Lord Alliance Leader has already contacted them, wanting to work together to deal with the variant human alliance. They have been stalling with excuses.”

“In my opinion, the best situation is for us to work together and resolve this ant plague!”

“Even though Fang Yuan is behind this, he has not taken action personally, this is his probe towards us. We need to perfectly resolve this ant plague and show him our strength!”

The immortals in the hall discussed, they soon came to a consensus.

They did not want an all-out battle to the death.

Eastern Sea’s Gu Immortals did not have the same nature as Northern Plains’ Gu Immortals.

Furthermore, all of the clans were busy competing for the newly exposed true inheritances, they were too busy, why shouldn’t they strengthen themselves instead of pitting their lives against the enemies?

For normal fights, they would be wins or losses, there was hope, that was why people would want to fight.

But to fight against Fang Yuan to the death?

It would not lead to the enemy’s death, they would certainly die themselves!

All the Gu Immortals did not say this but they had the same opinion internally.

Heavenly Court’s distressed state, Spectral Soul’s loss, all these proved that Fang Yuan had terrifying might and incredible craftiness.

Eastern Sea’s Gu Immortals did not know that Spectral Soul’s main body was still around. In their eyes, Fang Yuan even managed to kill a former venerable, his strength was simply too much, his demonic might was unparalleled.

Unless they had absolutely no choice, they did not want to provoke such a person!

“In that case, let’s try to resolve the ant plague.” Qi Sea Ancestor’s final sentence ended this meeting.

The Righteous Qi Alliance started to put in effort to research on how to resolve this.

But was the killer move lingering poisonous ant plague so simple?

The more the Gu Immortals from the Righteous Qi Alliance researched, the less confident they got. Facing everyone's expectations, even the wisdom path Gu Immortals doing the deductions felt increasing pressure as time passed.

Days passed, they did not produce any good results.

All the clans were unhappy, Qi Sea Ancestor also personally came to ask about it.

The wisdom path Gu Immortals with Hua An at the lead had to ask: "Don't be anxious, we have a discovery! The ant plague contains wood path profundity, these ants are able to grow while growing is a specialty of wood path. This is likely because Fang Yuan fought against Qing Chou and gained some inspiration from it."

To be honest, these wisdom path Gu Immortals were quite impressive to have realized this.

Thus, Eastern Sea's wood path experts were brought over and participated in the research.

There was no result again.

The wisdom path and wood path Gu Immortals felt increasing pressure, they shouted: "Enslavement path, enslavement path! The ant plague contains enslavement path profundity, these ants are organized in an orderly manner, they work in unison to create a huge plague, this is the power of enslavement path."

Thus, the Righteous Qi Alliance's enslavement path experts also joined in the group and participated in the research.

But the research still made no progress.

The wisdom path, wood path, and enslavement path Gu Immortals could not stand the pressure, they shouted again: “We need poison path experts!”

There were not many poison path experts but they still existed.

Under everyone’s expectations, the poison path experts also joined in the research.

“We also need food path experts! These ants have the ability to grow from devouring food.” The researching Gu Immortals said in agreement.

However, food path Gu Immortals were just too rare.

After talking among themselves, the immortals had to invite the famous Eastern Sea lone immortal, Zui Xian Weng.

Zui Xian Weng had many acquaintances, he had some sort of connection with most of the righteous path forces, but he was not currently in Eastern Sea.

“We need refinement path as well! We found that the core of the ant plague is refinement path! Undoubtedly, after Fang Yuan obtained Lang Ya Sect, his refinement path attainment is too deep. These ants are able to devour dao marks and refine themselves into Immortal Gu, this is too shocking!”

Eastern Sea’s clans quickly put in effort together, they sent most of their clan’s refinement path Gu Immortals over.

With everyone’s collective effort, progress in the research was showing.

These clans’ elites were really talented people.

But they could not find the most important and fundamental result!

Did this single move, lingering poisonous ant plague, overwhelm the entire Eastern Sea righteous path?

That was the fact of the matter.

This was simply unbelievable to the Righteous Qi Alliance's Gu Immortals, but they had no choice but to admit it!

Shen Cong Sheng said some words that showed deep wisdom: "At this point, I've already understood some things. That Fang Yuan has the sovereign immortal body, he cultivates all paths, he is an all-rounded genius. This compound killer move comprises poison path, wood path, refinement path, food path, and enslavement path profundities, he put the specialties of all these paths together in an intrinsic manner."

"As for us? We can only cultivate one path, or two at most. If we cultivate poison path, we cannot understand wood path. If we cultivate wood path, we know nothing about food path. Because of this, even if we work together, we cannot solve this ant plague problem."

Even now, the Righteous Qi Alliance had not discovered that lingering poisonous ant plague killer move also comprised heaven path profundity.

However, nobody in history had ever cultivated heaven path, it was normal that they did not discover this.

"How can a person cultivate every path like this?!"

"Speaking of which, Spectral Soul is too useless. Shadow Sect and Zombie Alliance spent over a hundred thousand years of accumulation to refine a rank nine sovereign immortal fetus Gu, but he actually lost it to Fang Yuan like this!!"

"Creating compound killer moves is simply as easy as breathing for him. After some time passes from now, he is going to have even more new methods."

"This demon only used one move to send us into panic and helplessness."

"Why is it that our Eastern Sea has to be the one suffering from this number one demon's method?!"

The Righteous Qi Alliance could not find a solution, while venting their frustrations out loud, they felt disdain towards Spectral Soul, they felt increasing hatred towards Fang Yuan, along with dense wariness, they also felt helpless and tearful about their own fate.

“In that case, let’s fight with them!” Qi Sea Ancestor surged with fighting spirit, he said with a firm tone.

“Lord Alliance Leader, the situation has not reached that stage yet.” A Gu Immortal immediately interjected.

Qi Sea Ancestor sighed: “Our Righteous Qi Alliance’s losses have been severe these days, carrying on like this is pointless, we will fall into that vicious Fang Yuan’s trap. If we wait anymore, we will not have the strength to fight anymore.”

These days, the two heaven’s Gu Immortals suffered tremendous losses.

Among Eastern Sea’s righteous path forces, Song clan, Cai clan, and Ruo Lai clan suffered the most losses. As for the other clans... even though the ant plague also affected them, it had just started for them after all.

Thus, most of the righteous path clans did not want to wage war now.

Of course, this situation was something that Fang Yuan intended for when he took action earlier!

Chapter 2105 - Obtaining True Inheritances

2105 Obtaining True Inheritances

“We still have hope!” “We are not in a truly desperate situation yet.”

“That’s right, even though we gathered most of the elite Gu Immortals of our clans, we have not taken out our true inheritances for them to use as reference.”

“With these true inheritance contents, if we can come up with ideas together, there is a high chance of resolving the ant plague crisis!”

Qi Sea Ancestor was silent for a while before nodding slowly: “The situation is very severe, I believe all of you know that even without me saying it. Thus, everyone needs to contribute their true inheritances, please show us your utmost sincerity! If anyone dares to hide their inheritance or conceal it, don’t blame me for taking matters into my own hands.”

“As long as we can get rid of the ant plague, the entire Righteous Qi Alliance will benefit. Everyone’s efforts will be rewarded and compensated, I believe that our contribution board would be the best answer to you!”

To resolve the ant plague, all the clans started to make contributions.

Hua clan took out their snake poison qi thread true inheritance, Nan Gong clan took out great profound true inheritance, Xie clan took out remnant leaves true inheritance, Su clan took out big belly true inheritance...

Originally, even though Righteous Qi Alliance had a contribution board, there were few names on it.

Before this, Qi Sea Ancestor also asked the clans to exchange inheritances and killer moves mutually, but these were all superficial exchanges. After all, if there was no need to, who would take out their unique inheritance to trade to others?

But now, the situation was different.

Not only did the contribution board's length get longer, the intensity of the competition over rankings also rose, the names on the list moved up and down constantly.

Different inheritance details had varying value, some were more precious than others, while some were hard to assess.

But Qi Sea Ancestor was Fang Yuan's clone, they shared attainment level, he had deep knowledge about this and gave all the clans' inheritances an appropriate assessment of value.

Even if the contributor was not happy with it, Qi Sea Ancestor would gather the immortals and discuss together, each time, his arguments would convince all the Gu Immortals and leave them unable to rebuke him.

As this happened with increasing frequency, Qi Sea Ancestor's prestige also rose as well.

The Righteous Qi Alliance's members were all in awe towards Qi Sea Ancestor's wealth of knowledge.

“First supreme elder, are we really handing over Tian Nan's true inheritance?”

“This is Tian Nan's true inheritance after all!”

“Back then, in order to get Ascending Heaven Plain and obtain this true inheritance, we spent so much effort and suffered immense hardship!”

Song clan's Gu Immortals went to find Song Qi Yuan, they were very unwilling.

Song Qi Yuan sighed deeply as he said helplessly: "Can't you see the current situation? It has gone out of our control. Everyone knows that we possess Tian Nan's true inheritance, they have already been asking us to contribute it time and time again, even dragging it until now is our limit. Xia clan gave their molten casting true inheritance while Tang clan contributed their myriad fusion true inheritance, if we do not give them Tian Nan's true inheritance, we will not be able to explain for ourselves. Everyone is looking at us now, who would let us off?"

Song clan's Gu Immortals turned silent.

The situation had unknowingly gone out of their control.

Initially, all the clans had good intentions, in order to avoid war and to resolve the ant plague, they contributed some true inheritances.

Even though these true inheritances were of wood path, food path, and other relevant paths, they were not too important or valuable.

But even if the value was not high, they were still ranked accordingly.

Some people became higher ranked, some were lower ranked.

If the difference was not obvious, so be it.

But this contribution board indicated everyone's contribution very clearly!

The clans at the top would feel unhappy when they looked at it: "Why did we contribute so much while others make barely any contribution? Let alone the rest, doesn't that clan have that true inheritance we need? Why are they still keeping silent? Look at us, we even gave up our important true inheritance!"

With such pressure, those at the lower end of the list had to choose some inheritances to contribute.

This way, the people at the bottom would go to the top, they would feel unhappy again. If they still ranked below the rest, they would be mocked at by the top contributors, they might even face humiliating criticism: “Is this all that your clan has? You can’t even give us anything good, you dare to call yourselves a super clan?”

Gu Immortals were astute people, when they took out their inheritances, they would think of offering those with similar value, to make sure everyone had around the same ranking.

But how could that happen?

There were too many names on the contribution board, who could be certain that their inheritance was ‘just about right’?

And even if some Gu Immortals felt that it was about right, others would think differently.

Even if everyone was happy about it, hehe, don’t forget who the person evaluating these inheritances was!

Qi Sea Ancestor pretended to be regulating this exchange but he was creating problems for them secretly!

Thus, all the different clans competed and mocked each other, the competition became intense. The clans started taking out more and more valuable inheritances, this led to the pain of loss, which turned into anger and unhappiness when they saw those people who contributed less than them.

Thus, the situation got out of their control.

All the clans had to take out their top tier true inheritances, Song clan was not the first one. And Tian Nan’s true inheritance was already an eyesore to some people, they wanted it to be contributed.

“I’ve already given up this true inheritance, why is your Song clan keeping Tian Nan’s true inheritance, do you think this is the right thing to do?”

“Hmph, my clan’s sacrifice is so big, I need to make sure Song clan suffers as well.”

“Song clan’s Tian Nan’s true inheritance definitely has huge value. Using this chance, we can obtain it easily while having a good reason for it, this is great!”

All the clans had many Gu Immortals, these were all elites.

The contribution of true inheritances became a competition, it turned into a political conflict between the clans, the Righteous Qi Alliance’s members were tearing at each other, while the biggest beneficiary was the high and mighty Qi Sea Ancestor who watched this spectacle from his main seat.

Fang Yuan not only obtained Tian Nan’s true inheritance, he also got several other refinement path true inheritances.

There were also some food path inheritances that he was interested in.

Undoubtedly, Eastern Sea was very rich, these super forces had very deep foundations.

They definitely had even better things, but it was not wise to ask them for more. If the pressure intensified, it might backfire instead.

What made the Righteous Qi Alliance slightly happier was that after the immense contributions, they finally saw some results.

Even though they could not get rid of the lingering poisonous ant plague, there were methods that could restrict its growth now.

Brainstorming was still an effective strategy.

Even though Fang Yuan’s killer move was unique, with the hard work of the entire Eastern Sea righteous path, it was only a matter of time until they resolved it.

Using one killer move to decimate the entire region’s righteous path was impossible to begin with.

Killer moves were fixed, they had flaws, that was why Gu Immortals could improve upon them.

Fang Yuan did not think this would work, his true motive was to get refinement path inheritances, everything else was an added bonus.

He wanted to become venerable through refinement path!

He had to become venerable to reach a qualitative change, that would give him the strength to resist Star Constellation, Giant Sun, and Spectral Soul.

Of course, it was not that Fang Yuan could not snatch these inheritances using force.

His current battle strength had surpassed the entire Eastern Sea righteous path.

But the efficiency was just too low, how could it compare to the speed of their willing contribution? Also, true inheritances could be destroyed, it was a risky thing to do. And finally, it would waste Fang Yuan's time and energy, his growth would become slower, Fang Yuan would also waste his luck.

All these super forces had immense foundation and huge luck, fighting against them would expend his own luck.

When he went to Crazy Demon Cave, Fang Yuan would need to face venerable opponents, it was better to conserve his strength instead of wasting it.

This was also why Fang Yuan made transactions with Southern Border's Wu clan and Western Desert's Fang clan.

Fang Yuan's main body soon got hold of the contents of Tian Nan's true inheritance and the others.

Among all the inheritances that the Righteous Qi Alliance took out, Tian Nan's true inheritance had the highest value. Right now, on the contribution board, Song clan was placed at the top spot.

Old Eccentric Tian Nan described his grand and maniacal ambitions in this true inheritance.

He wanted to refine the immemorial two heavens and even the five regions, to turn them into his own external immortal aperture!

There was no doubt about it, he failed.

Even a venerable could only refine the dao marks of their own path in the outside world. Yet, Old Eccentric Tian Nan wanted to refine all the dao marks of the world.

In Fang Yuan's case, this was completely possible in theory. When Gu cultivators refine Gu, weren't they just refining the relevant dao marks or dao fragments of the Gu?

The biggest obstacle to Old Eccentric Tian Nan was none other than heaven path.

He found that no matter what idea he came up with, he could not refine heaven path dao marks.

Eventually, he found an extremely risky method but ended up failing. In historical records, Old Eccentric Tian Nan had an eccentric nature, he tried to refine the heavens and ended up dying as a result.

It was said that being half a step ahead of the era was genius, while being one step ahead of the era was insanity.

Old Eccentric Tian Nan was such a lunatic.

Two million years passed and the eras progressed, one person who managed to resolve Old Eccentric Tian Nan's biggest problem finally appeared.

Limitless Demon Venerable!

He succeeded in his heaven path refinement.

Over a million years passed again, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable entered Crazy Demon Cave in his exploration, he obtained Limitless Demon Venerable's method that could do this.

Indeed, it was unrestrained heavenly mark.

The unrestrained heavenly mark killer move that Lu Wei Yin gave to Fang Yuan had a long history, it was not created by Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, Paradise Earth merely modified it, the source was Limitless.

And what surprised Fang Yuan was that in this Tian Nan's true inheritance, there were Reckless Savage Demon Venerable's notes.

It turned out that Reckless Savage Demon Venerable had also obtained Tian Nan's true inheritance in Ascending Heaven Plain.

Even though he learned the true inheritance's details, he did not destroy it, he even made it more sturdy to pass on to the future generations.

In his later years, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable returned here and added his own refinement path experience in Tian Nan's true inheritance.

"This old man Tian Nan is really daring, speaking of which, if I can refine the entire Heavenly Dao, that would be so cool!"

"It is a pity that refinement path does not suit me, I still prefer close combat using my body."

"But... I can make use of those remaining beastmen. Didn't they want to use food path to claim victory? Hehehe, wishful thinking!"

"They think I have not discovered that gluttonous demon frog."

Using the notes, Fang Yuan saw that the mystery of the past history was unveiled to an extent.

In historical records, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable used the lingering beastmen in his old age to create Reckless Savage grotto-heaven, he left behind his true inheritance inside it.

It turned out that Reckless Savage Demon Venerable was using Tian Nan's true inheritance to scheme against and make use of those beastmen's methods instead.

Chapter 2106 - Forcing A Rank Eight To Death

Chapter 2106 Forcing A Rank Eight To Death

The night wind howled in his ears. Fire Plain Grotto Lord flew in immemorial white heaven.

He concealed his traces as he moved, if others looked, they would only see a vague figure moving rapidly. The only thing was that the trail he moved on had high temperature, but wind soon blew the anomaly away.

Fire Plain Grotto Lord had rank eight cultivation level, but in an environment like immemorial white heaven, he still had to be very careful.

If he acted more brazenly, he would cause immemorial desolate beasts to attack him.

Especially those fire path immemorial desolate beasts, they had a huge interest in Fire Plain Grotto Lord.

Fire Plain Grotto Lord was not weak of course, but he was not in the frame of mind to bother with such problems. If he wanted to hunt immemorial desolate beasts in immemorial white heaven, he would need to plan and make preparations beforehand.

Fire Plain Grotto Lord rushed back to his grotto-heaven as he assessed his own body.

The ant plague in his body had already been suppressed.

Fire Plain grotto-heaven was affected long ago, the Gu Immortals in the grotto-heaven had also been hit by this vicious method.

Poison path excelled in traits like concealment and infectiousness, the Righteous Qi Alliance was right to ask poison path experts to participate in the research.

“The situation is stabilized at least, but Fire Plain grotto-heaven is still in deep trouble, we need a lot of contribution points to salvage it.” Fire Plain Grotto Lord was very worried.

Fire Plain grotto-heaven’s losses were severe this time.

Inside the grotto-heaven, the largest fire beard grassland had perished, turning into ruins. The fire beard grass that had great vitality was gone without a trace, not even the roots were left.

The vermilion flame wolves and red grass horses were also nearly extinct. The ant plague spared nothing, these wolves and horses were all eaten with no bones left behind.

“Our losses are too severe, but we still need to spend a huge sum to salvage this disaster!” Fire Plain Grotto Lord frowned tightly.

The Righteous Qi Alliance members paid such a huge price to research and gain some results that could suppress the lingering poisonous ant plague killer move.

Even brothers became sensitive when it came to money, not to mention this Righteous Qi Alliance that had barely any cohesiveness.

For the groups to survive and resist the powerful Fang Yuan, Wu Shuai, and the variant human alliance, they created the Righteous Qi Alliance.

Eastern Sea’s righteous path paid a huge price for this, they would not allow the rest to use these gains without paying a cost.

According to the rules set by Righteous Qi Alliance, Fire Plain Grotto Lord had to pay a huge amount of resources or use high quality true inheritances in exchange for contribution points, which could be used to save Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

But what else could he do except that?

Fire Plain Grotto Lord sighed deeply in his heart.

He was filled with worries towards the present and the future.

“This is only the first move by that demon Fang Yuan! This is likely just a test, but our clan has already suffered greatly. He will definitely make a second or third attack.”

“Fang Yuan possesses the sovereign immortal aperture, he can annex rank eight grotto-heavens. Those grotto-heavens of the variant human alliance are dwindling, he has already annexed many of them. My clan’s Fire Plain grotto-heaven is definitely on his hunting list!”

“Or more accurately speaking, all the grotto-heavens in the two heavens are now his prey.”

Ever since Fang Yuan annexed Grand Swine grotto-heaven and Time Difference grotto-heaven, he had not stopped annexing others.

The variant human alliance had been subdued by him long ago, they could only watch as he annexed their grotto-heavens, helpless against Fang Yuan.

Many were definitely furious that their homelands were annexed by Fang Yuan, but they did not dare to say anything in spite of their rage.

The commotion from the annexing of the apertures was too great, it was impossible to hide.

Therefore, Fire Plain Grotto Lord and others clearly were aware of this information.

“The enemy is too powerful, our Righteous Qi Alliance is clearly at a disadvantage. If we cannot match them in combat, we can only place our advantage in development.” Fire Plain Grotto Lord analyzed inwardly.

The grotto-heavens of the two heavens had limited space, after countless years of development and accumulation, they had long since reached the

point where they had no more development potential.

However, Eastern Sea was vast and rich, even if all these grotto-heavens were added together, they could not compare to the size and wealth of Eastern Sea.

This advantage was also the source of Righteous Qi Alliance's confidence against the variant human alliance. Even though the latter occupied Xia clan's territory, they only had a tiny area of Eastern Sea.

In this aspect, the Righteous Qi Alliance had a clear advantage.

"Fang Yuan can also tell that we have this advantage, thus he used the compound killer move to weaken us."

"He is definitely not going to stop here, by then, us Gu Immortals of the two heavens will become his main targets."

"Sigh! When will we finally be able to... hmm?!"

Suddenly, the scene before Fire Plain Grotto Lord changed abruptly.

The surroundings were covered in blue fog that trapped him in many layers.

Fire Plain Grotto Lord quickly stopped moving, he activated his defensive and investigative methods.

At the next moment, his expression changed.

"Battlefield killer move! Who are you, how dare you attack a member of the Righteous Qi Alliance! Come out, don't try to act mysterious!" Fire Plain Grotto Lord shouted.

But he only heard a wave of chuckling noises that resembled a child's voice.

The laughter spread around Fire Plain Grotto Lord, causing this rank eight Gu Immortal to be unable to discern where the voice was coming from.

Suddenly!

A child attacked him from the huge blue fog without any notice.

He stretched out his chubby little arm and quickly grabbed at Fire Plain Grotto Lord's back.

Fire Plain Grotto Lord had already used an investigative killer move, even though its range was restricted to less than half of the usual because of this battlefield killer move.

But it was enough for Fire Plain Grotto Lord to detect this child's action.

However, Fire Plain Grotto Lord was still too slow, the mysterious child succeeded.

Fire Plain Grotto Lord grunted as he was hit by the move.

Bam.

At the next moment, Fire Plain Grotto Lord unleashed a fierce attack and sparks of flames burst out and slaughtered the mysterious child on the spot.

The child died but there was no blood or flesh, he turned into a lump of blue fog.

"This mysterious child is made from the battlefield, but thankfully, the attack is not strong. Still, my defensive killer move was weakened by this, it has half of its strength left!"

Fire Plain Grotto Lord started to feel uneasy and anxious.

He needed to break this battlefield killer move quickly, even if he could not, he had to create a hole and communicate with the outside world to seek help.

Fire Plain Grotto Lord started to use his methods, he attacked the surroundings and tried to break the battlefield.

But it was useless, his methods were like harmless wind, the surrounding blue fog was endless and limitless.

From time to time, mysterious children would appear from the blue fog, they were either male or female, having blue eyes. They surrounded Fire Plain Grotto Lord as they attacked continuously.

Fire Plain Grotto Lord was clearly able to detect their appearance but he could not stop them from attacking, each time, he got hit by them.

“This seems to be a wisdom path battlefield! It is influencing my thoughts, causing me to act slower and slower, I cannot attack in advance to stop the children.”

While Fire Plain Grotto Lord was thinking, his expression suddenly changed.

He felt that a fire path Immortal Gu was stolen by the children from his immortal aperture.

Fire Plain Grotto Lord quickly destroyed the child but the surrounding blue fog surged towards him, sweeping the exposed fire path Immortal Gu away.

Fire Plain Grotto Lord chased after it for a while but could not find anything.

“Oh no! This is a theft path battlefield, these mysterious children can steal my immortal aperture’s Immortal Gu when they attack!!”

“I cannot stay here anymore, it is too dangerous!”

Originally, Fire Plain Grotto Lord felt that even though these mysterious children could not be guarded against, they were not strong, he could last a long time.

But now, Fire Plain Grotto Lord became deeply shocked, his hair was standing on end, his expression turned very ugly.

There was a pessimistic guess in his heart.

“This is a compound battlefield of theft path and wisdom path, or at least, it definitely contains these two paths!”

“I’ve never heard of such a compound killer move before.”

“If this is a new killer move, then the user is most likely...”

Fire Plain Grotto Lord thought of a name.

He could not help but shudder.

Just this name alone made him break out in cold sweat.

He wanted this guess to be wrong, but at the next moment, Fang Yuan’s figure slowly emerged.

Life was this cruel after all.

“Gu Yue Fang Yuan...” Fire Plain Grotto Lord took in a sharp breath, his eyes were staring wide as he looked at Fang Yuan in a daze.

This was the number one demon in the world, he was smiling and appearing in front of him.

“This is my new killer move, what do you think about it? Fire Plain Grotto Lord, obediently hand over your Immortal Gu and Fire Plain grotto-heaven, I might allow you to surrender.” Fang Yuan said calmly, the surrounding blue fog concealed his body, making his smile even more peculiar and sinister.

This battlefield killer move was Fang Yuan’s newest creation.

Fang Yuan ventured into the territory of battlefield killer moves, the results were quite promising.

This killer move used sneak attack Immortal Gu as the core, it was a compound battlefield killer move that contained wisdom path, theft path, refinement path, time path, and others.

After getting the information of Fire Plain Grotto Lord's route from Qi Sea Ancestor, Fang Yuan arranged an ambush here and used this method to test out the effect of his new killer move.

"Gu Yue Fang Yuan, I am not your match. Let me... let me consider your request." Fire Plain Grotto Lord had a hoarse voice as he lowered his head.

At the next moment, blazing flames started to burn around Fire Plain Grotto Lord's body with a loud sound.

Immortal killer move — Furious Red Heart Flames!

"Fang Yuan!" Within the fire, Fire Plain Grotto Lord shouted: "Don't force me! With just one thought, I can burn all of the Gu worms and resources in my immortal aperture."

"Let me off! Give me a way out, let me leave the battlefield, I will hand my Gu worms to you." Fire Plain Grotto Lord said with a distorted expression.

He knew that Fang Yuan was vicious and heartless, he tried to use this threat to survive.

But Fang Yuan snorted coldly: "Do you think I care about those few Immortal Gu? Or even the resources in your immortal aperture? Hehe, go ahead and burn. Incinerate your entire immortal aperture if you can, that will be a show!"

Fang Yuan did not take action personally, he vanished into the blue fog behind him.

Next, a large number of blue eyed children jumped out and attacked Fire Plain Grotto Lord continuously.

Fire Plain Grotto Lord was extremely furious and sad as the children attacked him. After enduring for a few breaths of time, he growled in anger as the flames exploded around him, he had actually burned himself to a crisp!

Chapter 2107 - Invading Fire Plain Grotto-Heaven

2107 Invading Fire Plain Grotto-Heaven

An exposed immortal aperture floated in the air, its entrance was not open but it absorbed the surrounding heaven and earth qi, Fang Yuan easily grabbed onto it. His immortal killer move could capture and relocate immortal apertures, it had originated from Blazing Heaven Demoness' fire hand killer move.

Now, this method had been modified by Fang Yuan into a compound killer move, its power rose greatly, the effects were shocking.

Next, Fang Yuan deactivated the compound battlefield killer move and used heaven and earth travel to leave the place.

Soon, the immortal aura leaked and the surrounding ancient desolate beasts and immemorial desolate beasts were attracted.

Fang Yuan could not conceal his aura yet.

It was not his expertise.

After arriving at a safe location, Fang Yuan tossed Fire Plain Grotto Lord's immortal aperture into the sky.

This was a rank eight grotto-heaven, it could only be attached to the two heavens, it would not land in the five regions.

After the grotto-heaven door opened, it took in heaven and earth qi and quickly settled into this location.

But Fang Yuan did not move in, he only sent his immortal aperture's Gu Immortals to scavenge the grotto-heaven.

During this time, Fang Yuan annexed more grotto-heavens, his dao marks increased in numbers again, the amount was so much that if he entered this unstable grotto-heaven, he might cause it to burst.

Soon, his Gu Immortals returned, there were no Immortal Gu and they only brought very few immortal materials.

“Everywhere is burning, everything went up in flames.”

“These are the only resources left, lord, please forgive us!”

“The newly born heavenly spirit is also trying to destroy everything in the grotto-heaven, this seems to be the obsession left by that rank eight Gu Immortal.”

His Gu Immortal subordinates reported.

Fang Yuan did not mind this, he let them back into the sovereign immortal aperture.

After the grotto-heaven stabilized, Fang Yuan would forcefully annex this grotto-heaven.

Even if the heavenly spirit was unwilling to, Fang Yuan had a method to suppress the heavenly spirit, he had already modified it into a compound killer move.

Fang Yuan's ability at modifying compound killer moves was limited to only usual killer moves and battlefield killer moves.

When using his usual killer moves and battlefield killer moves, all the Gu worms were inside Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture, with the amplification of the unrestrained heavenly marks, he could unleash the might of a compound killer move.

As for ancient battle formations, Gu formations, and Immortal Gu Houses, their Gu worms were all in the outside world, without an environment of unrestrained heavenly marks, even if these methods were turned into compound killer moves, there would be no effect.

As Fang Yuan annexed grotto-heavens, he thought about the battlefield killer move he used earlier.

This killer move was not strong enough offensively, it was focused on combining theft path and wisdom path. But in actual combat, this battlefield killer move's effect was not good.

Fire Plain Grotto Lord was just an ordinary rank eight Gu Immortal, but Fang Yuan only managed to steal one rank eight Immortal Gu from him.

Immortal Gu were too easy to destroy, the Gu Immortal could destroy them with a single thought.

Even if Fang Yuan exerted his wisdom path methods to the limit, he could only affect the thinking speed of rank eights, he could not stop all their thoughts.

It was extremely difficult to reach that step.

Unless there was a huge difference in actual strength.

Fire Plain Grotto Lord was a rank eight Gu Immortal after all, he had many dao marks that naturally protected him. Furthermore, he also had decent defensive killer moves.

In history, almost no wisdom path Gu Immortals could reach this step against other similarly ranked immortals.

Looking at it carefully, certain people like Peeping Gentleman, Sect Leader Mei, Finger Deducing Steward and others had such achievements (many situations were unique and could not be replicated), but the total number was still less than five.

Even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was not in this list.

Of course, nobody knew if she could reach this step, there were no clear records in history.

This showed that it was extremely difficult to suppress all the thoughts of a similarly ranked expert and make them unable to resist at all, even if it was only for a short period.

The strongest methods of wisdom path Gu Immortals against their enemies were still emotion based.

Thought, will, emotion; these were the three main wisdom path cultivation aspects.

In this case, Fang Yuan's compound battlefield killer move did not have much value in actual use, it needed to be modified further.

Even the best theories had to be tested in practice.

Like a combat system.

Creating a combat system out of nothing by simply staying in isolation was very difficult. There was a need for a powerful opponent or intense battle of life and death to test if a combat system was really superb or not.

Thus, as Fang Yuan considered his own combat system these last days, he felt some gratitude towards people like Duke Long or Spectral Soul.

Precisely because of them as reference, Fang Yuan had the qualifications to create his own combat system.

After annexing this rank eight grotto-heaven, Fang Yuan's fire path dao marks rose in numbers again.

But Fang Yuan was not satisfied, he continued to move.

This time, he placed his sights on Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

Immortal killer move — Heaven Form!

Fang Yuan created a huge entrance into Fire Plain grotto-heaven through brute force.

The heavenly spirit of Fire Plain grotto-heaven was a rabbit.

Because it had devoured a nine heavens fragment before, the rabbit was dazed and slow. But now, it was jumping around, screeching in fear and panic.

The Gu Immortals of Fire Plain grotto-heaven noticed this and became very uncertain and shocked.

“The heavenly spirit is muddled but the past Grotto Lords have used the killer move humanly flame smoke to help it gain a bit of clarity compared to heavenly spirits of other grotto-heavens!”

“As long as the grotto-heaven faces danger, the heavenly spirit will be uneasy, this is a warning for us.”

“When the ant plague occurred, the heavenly spirit became anxious already. In the grotto-heaven’s history, there were several disasters too, for example, when immemorial desolate beasts attacked or when enormous fires burned, the heavenly spirit became uneasy.”

“But we have never seen the heavenly spirit in such a wild mood, its voice even went hoarse from growling!”

The immortals in Fire Plain grotto-heaven looked at the heavenly spirit with increasingly uneasiness as well.

The heavenly spirit was becoming increasingly frenzied, its expression was fearful and it even slammed its head at the surrounding pillars.

Unfortunately, the heavenly spirit was not a real rabbit, it would not faint from this no matter how hard it hit the pillar.

“Go investigate! We need to get a result, we need to know what the danger is!”

“This danger is very severe, it might lead our Fire Plain grotto-heaven into the brink of destruction!”

“Quickly contact the Grotto Lord, only he can make the decisions in such a serious matter.”

“Is the ant plague going to continue intensifying?”

Fire Plain grotto-heaven’s Gu Immortals were very anxious, they quickly got to action.

“Oh, oh no! Grotto lord’s life tablet Gu and soul lantern Gu have been destroyed!”

“What?”

“How is this possible?!”

The immortals of Fire Plain grotto-heaven became dazed.

Next, they found a huge hole in the sky.

Fang Yuan used heaven form killer move without concealing himself, he came openly and grandly.

If Fire Plain Grotto Lord was still alive, he might be able to use the entire grotto-heaven to resist Fang Yuan for some time while waiting for reinforcements.

But now, he was already dead.

“Fang Yuan, it’s Fang Yuan...” Seeing the person beyond the hole, many of Fire Plain grotto-heaven’s Gu Immortals became anguished.

“Why did this demon come for us?” Even more Gu Immortals turned pale as they shuddered with fright.

“Grotto lord is dead, this demon Fang Yuan might likely be the culprit. What are we going to do?”

“Everyone, we’ve already requested for help from Righteous Qi Alliance, now is the time we stake our lives and fight for survival!”

“This is our home, the place where we were born and grew up in, our friends and family all live here. We cannot run! We cannot let that demon devour our homeland like this!!”

After their initial panic, the immortals gathered their spirits and united to resist Fang Yuan.

“It is a pity I cannot go inside now.” Fang Yuan rubbed his chin as he thought, looking at the huge hole formed by heaven form, he could only stand outside.

He had too many dao marks, according to his calculations, this Fire Plain grotto-heaven could not hold him either.

As long as Fang Yuan went in, with the conflict of dao marks, countless cracks would spread from this hole, the fire path dao marks inside would be forced to squeeze to the surroundings.

Seeing that the Gu Immortals were resolved to fight, Fang Yuan smiled coldly as they flew into the sky and attacked heaven form, he opened his immortal aperture.

At almost the next moment, a group of Gu Immortals led by Fairy Miao Yin and Lady White Rabbit flew out of the sovereign immortal aperture, charging into Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

Gu Immortals of both sides engaged in intense combat.

At once, flames danged as lightning flashed. Figures flew around in the sky, clashing and parting, shock waves could be felt at intervals, killer moves

were unleashed like fireworks, many Gu Immortals lost their lives amidst this beautiful show.

Immortal killer move — Wondrous Hand Profound Sound!

Fairy Miao Yin wore a pink dress, her two original arms were white like snow, the remaining six were translucent and pink, formed from her killer move.

Profound sounds spread out, attacking her surroundings in all directions.

Once Fairy Miao Yin appeared, she created a huge battlefield that enveloped three rank seven experts of Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

After several rounds, the three rank seven Gu Immortals got suppressed and fell into a disadvantage.

Fairy Miao Yin disregarded immortal essence expenditure, there was a reason for her current desperate attitude. She was once captured by Shadow Sect, she had to work with them and provide clues about Fang Yuan for Fairy Zi Wei.

There was a clear contrast between her and Lady White Rabbit, after returning to Fang Yuan, she knew she had to perform well to make up for her past mistakes.

Fairy Miao Yin wanted to perform well, the other Gu Immortals had similar thoughts.

Bing Yuan led the snowman Gu Immortals, she sent a wave of frost energy that froze the enemies. Shi Zong directed the rockman Gu Immortals as they unleashed a large number of falling meteors together, causing huge losses to the enemies. Inkman Gu Immortal Mo Tan Sang was a qi path cultivator, he waved his hands as a large number of qi gathered and moved, he attacked and caused a huge commotion, causing the enemy Gu Immortals to fall out of formation.

Comparatively, the hairy man Gu Immortals were slightly weaker.

After all, the hairy man Gu Immortals mostly cultivated refinement path.

But there were exceptions to this.

Golden Fur Immortal Monarch was covered in golden thread-like fur as he held a hammer and charged forward, he had ferocious might, raising the morale of others as well.

Strange Hair Grotto Lord was covered in black hair, he activated the incomplete Immortal Gu House Black Emperor Building and rampaged all over the place, having already killed one Gu Immortal from Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

Their Golden Hair grotto-heaven and Strange Hair grotto-heaven had been annexed by Fang Yuan, becoming a part of the sovereign immortal aperture.

As for Lang Ya Sect's hairy man Gu Immortals, the best performance was from rank six Gu Immortal Twelfth Hair, he cultivated enslavement path secondarily and controlled multiple desolate beasts, creating quite a commotion.

Chapter 2108 - Slaughtering A Hundred Million People

2108 Slaughtering A Hundred Million People

There were mushroomman Gu Immortals as well.

Even though the mushroomman blessed land had not been annexed by Fang Yuan, most of these mushroommen had already relocated into his sovereign immortal aperture. Ke Xin Hong was the strongest Gu Immortal among them, his poison path methods were extraordinary.

It was not long before Fire Plain grotto-heaven started to lose on all ends.

Not only did they have fewer numbers compared to Fang Yuan's subordinates, even when rank sevens fought against each other, Fang Yuan's subordinates were still stronger.

As Fang Yuan's subordinates attacked, they killed several more Gu Immortals of Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

In the end, the remaining Gu Immortals lost their morale, they wanted to surrender but Fang Yuan ordered for them to be killed regardless.

Next, they cleaned up the battlefield.

Fire Plain grotto-heaven cultivated fire path primarily, most of the immortal materials were also fire path.

Even though some were lost due to the ant plague, because the grotto-heaven's Gu Immortals did their best to preserve the materials, there was still a large quantity of valuable resources.

For example, there were twenty-eight charcoal lakes, distributed all over Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

Every charcoal lake's location was meticulously calculated, there were huge advantages in placing them there.

Fang Yuan had once constructed his own charcoal lake, but it was inferior to any single charcoal lake of Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

These charcoal lakes were self-producing, especially at the depths of the lakes, a large amount of immortal material fire charcoal was produced.

Other than charcoal lakes, Fire Plain grotto-heaven also had a huge forest.

Fire date forest!

Fang Yuan even found several ancient desolate plant giant disaster blazing trees.

This type of tree was covered in raging flames, nothing could get close to it. More impressively, this giant disaster blazing tree would cause bad luck to whatever life forms got close to it.

This was an immortal material that contained fire path and luck path.

The two heavens' grotto-heavens of Fang Yuan's subordinates contained a certain quantity of luck path immortal materials at minimum, Fire Plain grotto-heaven was no exception, it had luck path materials too.

Other than these, Fang Yuan also gained a large amount of flames.

The largest quantity was date flame.

This flame was vermilion red in color, it was condensed into a lump and the fire was very well hidden within. Even though it was an immortal material, even a mortal could hold it with their hands without getting burned to ashes.

Other than date flame, there was also phoenix song flame, black lantern blind fire, elephant tusk flame, firefly flame, flying flame, dragon snake dancing flame, and others.

What disappointed Fang Yuan slightly was that even though there were many types of flames, there were none of the rank nine unique flames of heaven, earth, and human.

The so-called three flames of heaven, earth, and human were the heaven flame bright light glorious ring fire, earth flame azure divine stone furnace fire, and human flame raging wave rising dragon fire.

After collating the immortal materials, he looked at the Immortal Gu.

There were very few Immortal Gu gained, he only obtained three.

One was a fire path Immortal Gu that was heavily injured, it was a Gu worm that was let out, Bing Yuan was very fortunate to have obtained it.

The other two were ant Immortal Gu, one was golden in color and large like a mountain, it resembled red copper. The other was small as a thumb, its body was extremely long, like a soft white noodle.

The red copper immortal ant could spit out fireballs while the white noodle immortal ant could produce large numbers of ants.

These were all the products of the lingering poisonous ant plague killer move.

When ants devoured the Gu materials within Fire Plain grotto-heaven, they would continue to refine themselves. Those that were mortal Gu could be elevated into Immortal Gu.

But Fang Yuan could not guess or estimate what Immortal Gu would be produced.

From these two ants, he could still barely see their origin.

The red copper fire ant should have been an arrow ant, its mouth could shoot out sharp spikes. After shooting three spikes, it would be weak, it would not be able to fight even a worker ant.

The white noodle immortal ant should be a queen ant. It was huge and had no offensive or offensive methods, but it could rapidly produce worker ants, soldier ants, armor ants, arrow ants, and others.

Army ants were just vicious insects in essence, but they could raise their strength, from being an ordinary beast, to beast king, to desolate beast, to ancient desolate beast and finally, to immemorial desolate beast level.

This just was like the dark web spider in the River of Time which was an immemorial desolate beast, or the tiger-striped honey bee in [The Legends of Ren Zuo](#) that was also an immemorial desolate beast.

But after Wu Shuai's modifications, these ants that the lingering poisonous ant plague produced had undergone a qualitative change, they all became Gu worms!

Even though Gu worms also ate food, they were the hosts of dao mark fragments.

The value of a mortal ant Gu far exceeded an ordinary ant or insect.

These ant Gu were all tough and strong, they had intense vitality and fighting spirit. A hundred ant Gu could easily slaughter a hundred ants of the same rank.

Most Gu worms had fragile bodies that could be easily crushed, but some also had tough exoskeletons and strong vitality.

For example, the chainsaw golden centipede that Fang Yuan used in the past.

The chainsaw golden centipede had two main advancement routes.

One was the rank four chainsaw killer centipede, the other was the flying vajra centipede, having rank three, four, and five versions.

When Gu Masters used these two Gu worms, the former could slaughter strong enemies while the latter could pierce bones and flesh, drilling into the enemies' body.

Even at Immortal Gu level, such Gu worms existed.

Like the sword legged dragon centipede Gu.

Rank seven sword legged dragon centipede Gu was seven li long, it had a centipede body and dragon head. Its countless limbs contained sword path dao marks, allowing it to carry tens of thousands of swords with it. Once it coiled around its prey, these sharp swords would attack from all directions, creating bloody holes in the ancient desolate beast, it was very fierce.

Wu Shuai elevated the essence of his army ants from insect to Gu, they gained a huge amount of potential for growth.

But this method had huge flaws.

The first flaw was the immense expenditure. Originally, ants could breed themselves with just some resources expended. But to create ant Gu, Gu materials would be expended for the refinement. Other than that, ant Gu also needed to be fed. The price of feeding ant Gu was many times higher than raising normal ants!

The second flaw was regarding the level of rank six and above.

Because Immortal Gu were unique, even though there could be countless desolate level ants of the same variety, there could only be one Immortal Gu of each breed.

If there were just a few ant Immortal Gu, then overall, the earlier army ants with desolate beasts would be easier to form and have greater overall strength as well.

“However, if I use this method to cultivate them, the new army ants will also be able to expand greatly in numbers.” Fang Yuan observed the red copper fire ant and white noodle queen ant as he thought.

These two ants were Immortal Gu but Fang Yuan could not recreate them, he did not know their Immortal Gu recipes.

These ant Gu had successfully ascended after devouring the Gu materials and immortal materials in Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

The ant plague was extremely huge, involving almost the entire grotto-heaven, but only two ant Immortal Gu were produced in the end.

The killer move lingering poisonous ant plague contained refinement path profundity, it stood at the apex of the current world’s hairy man nature Gu refinement technique!

Nature Gu refinement technique used the natural dao marks of the outside world to refine Gu and greatly raise the success rate.

The moment Fang Yuan created lingering poisonous ant plague, his attainment in the nature Gu refinement technique already surpassed Long Hair Ancestor in every aspect!

These ants could refine and ascend themselves, it was not just due to the Gu materials of the outside world, most importantly, Fang Yuan was expending his own unrestrained heavenly marks.

Long Hair Ancestor did not have any unrestrained heavenly marks after all.

“Using lingering poisonous ant plague, I can nurture a large number of ant Immortal Gu. As long as I have a large number of ant gu, if I expend a lot of resources, I will have a continuous stream of ant Immortal Gu produced. Even though Immortal Gu are unique, after obtaining red copper fire ant, I can still produce ant Gu like red copper water ant or yellow gold fire ant!”

With just a slight difference, the Immortal Gu would still be considered unique.

Fang Yuan made his deduction, he realized that the key obstacle to this was not the uniqueness of Immortal Gu but the resources needed.

Using this method to nurture ant Immortal Gu had too high of an expenditure.

Refining the two rank six Immortal Gu, red copper fire ant and white noodle queen ant, took so much in resources from Fire Plain grotto-heaven, it was sufficient to refine more than ten rank seven Immortal Gu normally.

The efficiency of using the resources was too low!

Other than immortal materials and Immortal Gu, there were also some Gu cultivation inheritances gained from taking down Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

The most valuable one was Fire Plain true inheritance.

Even though Fang Yuan did not get it from Fire Plain Grotto Lord, there was the original copy in Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

Fire Plain true inheritance was a high quality fire path true inheritance, it had a profound method called furious red heart flames. Fire Plain Grotto Lord had used it before his death to threaten Fang Yuan to let him off, it was used in his suicide.

There was also the killer move humanly flame smoke, this was a fire path killer move with human path effects. For Fang Yuan, it was quite valuable.

“Lord, what do we do with these people?” A subordinate Gu Immortal asked.

Fire Plain grotto-heaven was a human grotto-heaven, there were over a hundred million purebred humans here.

If they were all moved into the sovereign immortal aperture, the burden would be immense.

Fang Yuan thought about it and gave his orders plainly: “Kill them all to construct Human Sea.”

Thus, the variant human Gu Immortals took action and engaged in a merciless slaughter.

A hundred million humans were all slaughtered, their bones, flesh, intestines, and soul were collected and classified into different groups of Gu materials, they were transported into the sovereign immortal aperture's inventory.

Their human qi was completely taken by Human Sea.

This incomplete artificial secluded domain of heaven and earth was obtained from Xia clan by Fang Yuan.

In order to become venerable, Fang Yuan would need to get past the Heavenly Dao blockade, these human path methods needed elevation to deal with it.

After cleaning up the battlefield, Fang Yuan annexed the immortal apertures of all these Gu Immortals, before finally targeting Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

He moved most of the resources in the grotto-heaven into Mini Red Heaven.

Because of his constant annexing recently, the sovereign immortal aperture had undergone a huge change, its development was currently at eighty percent!

The sovereign immortal aperture's Gu material inventory was completely full, more than ten more inventories were made in succession.

Be they the mini nine heavens or the mini five regions, they all had many resource points in them, at least hundreds or thousands of them.

After careful and meticulous deduction, Fang Yuan finally allocated all these resources to the most appropriate locations.

"Mini Red Heaven is almost full as well, the sovereign immortal aperture feels packed now." Fang Yuan sighed in his heart.

He felt that he was like a hungry fatty recently, he ate too much in a short period, he could not digest it well.

Normally, Gu Immortals cultivated one path, their immortal aperture's environment was quite simple and easy to manage. Most Gu Immortals did not have a huge immortal aperture, only space path Gu Immortals had the largest immortal apertures.

Fang Yuan, however, was different.

He cultivated all paths, the environment of his immortal aperture was very complex, almost all sorts of resources could be grown inside.

At the same time, his sovereign immortal aperture was also the largest and most unprecedented aperture, even a venerable's grotto-heaven might not be this big!

Thus, there were many things that he had to consider during this development.

Chapter 2109 - Wu Shuai's Life In Danger

2109 Wu Shuai's Life In Danger

Fire path resources could not be placed too closely with water path resources, otherwise, they would affect each other's growth, not only would production shrink, they might even be destroyed.

But isolating all fire path and water path resources was also not a good idea.

Because fire path resource points also affected each other, they were not completely harmonious.

There were also a lot of immortal materials which had two types of dao marks, like giant disaster blazing tree's fire path and luck path.

A lot of Gu cultivation resources had dao marks of two paths or more.

Some resource points that produced immortal materials needed a lot of ordinary Gu materials in the vicinity for production to occur.

Some resources needed specific wind or water to grow as well.

There were also resources that needed an opposite environment. For example, frost ice flame was a fire path immortal material produced in an area of dense ice and snow path dao marks.

Thus, Fang Yuan had prepared for this, long ago, when annexing immortal apertures, he had specially split them up into portions and placed them scattered over the sovereign immortal aperture.

All in all, Fang Yuan was mimicking the characteristics of the five regions and nine heavens.

For example, Mini Southern Border had many mountains, Fang Yuan chose to put earth path resources there most of the time.

Or for example, Mini Red Heaven was fire based, so Fang Yuan placed his fire path resources there.

Fang Yuan could now feel the intricacy of the distribution of the five regions and nine heavens. Using this design, most resources could be classified and arranged, it could greatly lower the need for him to make deductions, he could control the influence of these resource points on each other more easily.

But it was not enough.

Each time Fang Yuan annexed a grotto-heaven, he would gain dao marks of a certain path.

With an increase of dao marks, there would be some influence for the following period of time on the entire sovereign immortal aperture.

Earlier, when he annexed Qi Xiang grotto-heaven, the sovereign immortal aperture gained a huge boost of qi path dao marks, currents started to appear all over the immortal aperture. There was the largest quantity of heaven and earth qi, allowing the sovereign immortal aperture to have no need to open its entrance and absorb external heaven and earth qi for some time.

After that, there were profound yin qi, luck qi, blood qi, astral qi, domination qi, life qi, death qi, righteous qi, orchid vitality qi, elderly qi, and other immortal materials.

Dao marks affected the entire sovereign immortal aperture, allowing it to produce resources gradually from a blank state. It started with mortal Gu materials, after dao marks accumulated, a qualitative change would occur, becoming immortal level Gu materials.

These resources were naturally formed as a result of dao marks.

The sovereign immortal aperture was gradually filled up like this, it reached eighty percent development now.

Other than resources, an increase in dao marks would also affect the production of existing resources.

After annexing Fire Plain grotto-heaven and gaining a bunch of fire path dao marks, the entire temperature of the immortal aperture would rise gradually, many water path or wood path resource points would suffer as a result.

If he gained metal path dao marks, a large amount of ores would appear in the soil, the fertility of the soil would change, affecting the growth of the vegetation above.

If he gained water path dao marks, there would be more rain, over time, floods might occur.

If he gained poison path dao marks, some plagues or diseases might erupt instead of being seasonal, they might spread widely and rapidly.

If he gained transformation path dao marks, many lifeforms might mutate when they grow, some might have different forms or natures, causing problems to their original groups.

Thus, during this period of time, the sovereign immortal aperture had not been peaceful.

Many strange things occurred at random times occasionally.

Like earlier, Mini Eastern Sea had eerie winds appearing out of nowhere.

Profound eerie winds swept the area, causing small islands to form on the surface of the sea.

But the area in which these profound eerie winds blew did not need islands, the earth path dao marks would obstruct the sea waves, while the soul path dao marks would kill the weak life forms and create soul beasts, changing the natural habitat.

Fang Yuan initially suspected the two neighboring sea areas, they were right at the core of the profound eerie winds, they were very plausibly the source of them.

But after some tests and deductions, Fang Yuan found that the reason was two far away sea areas, their dao marks influenced each other, like the repulsion of magnetic waves, causing profound eerie winds to be created between them.

As for situations like wild beast mutation that caused problems to beast groups, the spread of plagues and diseases, the increase of ores that destroyed the homes of rockmen, the burning of forests for no apparent reason, the fall of ice shards from the sky and others, they happened continuously.

All of the defending Gu Immortals were extremely busy, they went around taking action and salvaging the situation.

Fang Yuan's main body also took action frequently, setting up immortal formations at the important resource points, like he was patching up torn clothes.

“The boost of dao marks carry uncertainty, only time can digest and assimilate such issues. I need to let the sovereign immortal aperture develop and naturally acclimatize to these situations.”

“Originally, the sovereign immortal aperture had a huge space and sparse resources, it was hard for them to affect each other. but now, after reaching eighty percent, there are too many resources that are closely packed together, their influence on each other is also not between two resources,

but a large group of resources in the vicinity, they affect each other in a chain-like manner.”

“And worse is that I used Time Difference grotto-heaven’s method to construct year essence pools and created different time path regions. Because the areas have varying time flow, my deductions are even more complicated.”

“When I bring in more immortal materials in the future, the deduction difficulty will rise by a hundred times! It is beyond my capabilities.” Such deduction difficulties were simply too high, Fang Yuan was helpless about it.

“Furthermore, even if I can deduce the results, I will still need to modify the location of the respective resources. Each time I relocate them, it would be like a huge surgery, expending a lot of my resources, time, and energy.”

“I am afraid that eighty percent is my current limit!”

After understanding this, Fang Yuan felt admiration when he looked at the five regions and two heavens.

The five regions and two heavens had far larger space than the sovereign immortal aperture, but all of their resources were appropriately located, they influenced each other in a harmonious way.

Even when the five regional walls vanished, when the earth veins merged, even after the heaven veins merged, these resource points were still unchanged, they were barely affected.

“I see, this is — heaven path!”

Fang Yuan’s body and mind shook intensely, at this moment, he could sense the law of balancing of heaven path deeply!

“If my heaven path attainment level can rise to master level, I will be able to resolve this predicament and make a breakthrough, I can continue to

develop the sovereign immortal aperture even further. What a pity, what a pity...”

In history, nobody had ever cultivated heaven path, even though Limitless Demon Venerable created unrestrained heavenly mark, he was still a rule path cultivator. As for Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, he cultivated earth path.

Fang Yuan might be the Gu cultivator who had the deepest venture into heaven path.

Fang Yuan activated Cooking Luck Pot, inspecting his own luck.

He saw that above the silver white pillar of light, there were still three clouds that were continuing to get larger.

But the silver white light pillar that represented Fang Yuan forcefully grew to around four times the original size. It was originally thin and slim, but now it was slightly ‘thicker’.

This was caused by the annexation of Fire Plain grotto-heaven.

Because Fire Plain Grotto Lord and Fire Plain grotto-heaven had their respective luck, after Fang Yuan killed and devoured the grotto-heavens, he also expended some of his own luck.

After some time, Fang Yuan’s luck would recover and grow even thicker.

In terms of the growth of luck, Fang Yuan was naturally the winner among them.

“It seems that my tactic is correct, my development far surpasses the three venerables during this period. But...” Fang Yuan pondered.

He acutely sensed that even though the silver white light pillar expanded to four times of the original, it was no longer as condensed as before, it was quite loose now, the light was also no longer as clear as before.

“The reason why my silver white light pillar grew this much is because I annexed many grotto-heavens, my foundation rose sharply. Other than that, I also created and modified many compound killer moves, my time path clone also made many rank eight Immortal Gu.”

“But these things only reached a quantitative change, without qualitative change, it is still too loose.”

“For example, the sovereign immortal aperture is still very unstable, the resources are not assimilated into the environment yet, I’ve only used some methods to forcefully place them here. If I am careless, a disaster will occur, I will suffer huge losses and my luck will fall.”

“And even though I have many rank eight Immortal Gu and compound killer moves, I still do not have a proper combat system that perfectly uses them, I cannot link them together!”

“Thus, the silver white light pillar is loose.”

Fang Yuan could feel the amazing aspect of luck path once again.

Through luck inspection, not only could he understand his current circumstances, he could also inspect his own flaws and weaknesses.

With this, he even had the direction that he was going to pursue next.

Fang Yuan took a look at the luck of his clones as well.

Qi Sea Ancestor, Zhan Bu Du, Meng Qiu Zhen, and the rest had increased luck.

His connection with Fang Di Chang was also becoming clearer.

But Wu Shuai’s dragon luck was not in good shape, it was actually near the brink of collapsing!

“What is going on? Don’t tell me that after creating lingering poisonous ant plague, it actually led to a bad result?” Fang Yuan soon ruled out this guess, he was quite confused internally.

Among his clones, Wu Shuai was the safest in terms of circumstances.

Qi Sea Ancestor's true identity was a hidden threat.

Meng Qiu Zhen faced danger when exploring dream realms.

Zhan Bu Du had already been sent away by Fang Yuan to lurk elsewhere.

Li Xiao Bai was a mortal Gu Master, he did not have much control over his situation.

The time path clone made use of Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool to refine a large number of rank eight Immortal Gu, yet he only had rank six cultivation level, if any accident occurs, he would die from backlash.

Even though Wu Shuai was also trying to get stronger himself, his main responsibility was to manage the variant human alliance. How could he be in danger?

And this was a fatal danger that could cost him his life!

Central Continent.

In an underground cave somewhere, an elderly Gu Immortal with a reddened nose laughed loudly: "I finally got here, I did not waste my effort for the last ten or so days without sleep!"

There was a rank eight Gu Immortal true inheritance in front of him!

The will that had been slumbering for a long time was awake, he looked at the elderly Gu Immortal: "If you want to obtain the true inheritance of myself and my wife, you need to agree to one condition."

"What condition?" The elderly Gu Immortal squinted and asked.

The Gu Immortal will sighed: "In my later years, I took in a traitorous disciple named Wu Shuai. He actually enslaved both me and my wife! If

you want to obtain this true inheritance, you will need to shoulder the responsibility of taking revenge.”

Chapter 2110 - Golden Bottle Drunken Wine

2110 Golden Bottle Drunken Wine

The elderly Gu Immortal's eyelids twitched, he had a certain guess, he asked: "So you are Senior Green Ant Ascetic, your wife must be Senior Wine Fairy?"

The Gu Immortal will nodded: "Indeed."

The old Gu Immortal let out a breath of air: "To speak truthfully, this junior is a Gu Immortal of Eastern Sea, Zui Xian Weng, over a million years have passed since your death."

The Gu Immortal will was slightly stunned before sighing: "Such a long time has passed... back then, to prevent that traitorous disciple from finding us, we specially hid our inheritance in an extremely concealed area, to think that it ended up like this, that traitorous disciple must have died already."

After pausing for a while, the Gu Immortal will thought of something and said: "Wait, Zui Xian Weng, put away your defensive method, let me test the truth of your words. How can I know if you are not one of my traitorous disciple's subordinates that came here to trick me?"

Zui Xian Weng hesitated for a moment but did not attack immediately, he was not confident in dealing with the arrangements here.

He spoke the truth: “I do not know if Wu Shuai is dead or not, but the situation is like this...”

Zui Xian Weng quickly explained everything, Green Ant Ascetic’s will became stunned again, what in the world had happened?

Was this still Heavenly Court?

Fate Gu was actually destroyed!

Gu Yue Fang Yuan!

It was hard to imagine the existence of such a great demon in the world, truly a misfortune for the common people.

Green Ant Ascetic’s will only accepted the facts after a long time.

“To think that the world became like this after a million years. Fate Gu was destroyed, even Duke Long lost and died! Whether that Wu Shuai actually revived or if he is just Fang Yuan’s clone is no longer important, since that Fang Yuan inherited Dragon Palace, he will also inherit this grudge!” Green Ant Ascetic’s will said firmly.

“So Zui Xian Weng, are you willing to oppose Fang Yuan for this true inheritance?” Green Ant’s will asked.

Zui Xian Weng was silent for a long time before taking in a deep breath, gritting his teeth: “I am willing to do that!”

“Alright, we will make the agreement.”

According to the instructions of Green Ant’s will, Zui Xian Weng made his vow.

“Accept this inheritance, the two of us put all our effort into it, we created a killer move called golden bottle drunken wine!”

“Golden bottle contains green ants, drunken wine dilutes dragon qi! Army ant was created by me, I hid the one weakness of these ants extremely

deeply, that traitorous disciple had no idea all along.”

“As long as you use this golden bottle drunken wine killer move, you will be able to send the army ants into chaos and cause a backlash on the user. Most importantly, this is a food path killer move, it is hard to guard against!”

“So senior has prepared for it.” Zui Xian Weng’s eyes shined with bright light: “I cannot stay in this place for long, senior, please go into my immortal aperture, you can inform me of the remaining information later.”

“Okay.” Green Ant’s will flew into Zui Xian Weng’s immortal aperture, the latter took all the inheritance away and left.

Zui Xian Weng only took a glimpse of the inheritance details before feeling great joy internally.

This inheritance contained Green Ant Ascetic’s enslavement path inheritance as well as Wine Fairy’s food path true inheritance. The value of the enslavement path true inheritance was not high for Zui Xian Weng, but the Wine Fairy true inheritance was simply too valuable to him.

“It was not a waste of my effort to come here, it was worth it!” A smile appeared on Zui Xian Weng’s face.

But the moment he left the place and arrived in the outside world, his expression immediately changed.

A battlefield killer move had been set up, it activated at once and trapped Zui Xian Weng.

“Heavenly Court! Qin Ding Ling!!” Zui Xian Weng was shocked to find out that Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals were surrounding him.

The leader was a female immortal, she had a tall nose, thin lips and eyes, a body covered in golden armor, her legs were long and smooth, she wore a white cape on her back, she radiated an elegant and noble aura, she had an air of indomitability!

She was the current leader of Heavenly Court, rank eight luck path great expert, Qin Ding Ling!

Zui Xian Weng's heart sank to rock bottom, he broke out in cold sweat: "It seems that I will lose my life in this fight."

Thoughts flashed rapidly in his mind, Zui Xian Weng gritted his teeth and cupped his fists: "I am willing to contribute all my inheritances, I will make contributions to the righteous path."

Qin Ding Ling smiled brightly, emanating with heroic aura: "Green Ant Ascetic's and Wine Fairy's inheritances are good, but is our Heavenly Court so greedy? We are the righteous leaders of over three million years, the number one super force in the world. Since you had the fortune to find this inheritance, then it belongs to you. Please do us the honor, sit down and have a cup of tea."

Saying so, Qin Ding Ling sat cross legged in the air, she took out cushions, a table, and cups.

Zui Xian Weng sat down without a choice, Qin Ding Ling personally poured tea for him.

Tea fragrance spread out, but Zui Xian Weng felt his heart turning cold as ice, his entire body was shivering, his cold sweat could not stop pouring.

What status did Qin Ding Ling have, she was actually treating an Eastern Sea lone immortal like Zui Xian Weng in such a respectful manner? She certainly had huge motivations behind this.

"Feel free to drink it." Qin Ding Ling stretched out her arm, smiling as she pointed.

Zui Xian Weng had no choice but to take a sip, he immediately placed the cup down, he asked while faking calmness: "I wonder what Lady Qin wants to say to me?"

The smile on Qin Ding Ling's lips became even wider.

She spoke casually: “Haven’t you already guessed my intention? Zui Xian Weng, you are a smart person.”

“No need to be so pessimistic, in the current world, even though demons have the upper hand, it is only temporary. Even throughout the history of millions of years, the righteous path has been dominant for most of the time, while the demonic path can only hide at some corners. We are currently in a special era, so some geniuses will wreak havoc, don’t think that they are domineering and overpowering, they are merely the pioneers that will pave a road for the venerables ahead.”

Zui Xian Weng lowered his head, not daring to make eye contact with Qin Ding Ling.

His arms were placed on the table as he clenched them uncontrollably, his palms were covered in sweat.

“In this tough situation, no matter what overbearing request Qin Ding Ling states, I have no choice but to agree to it.” Zui Xian Weng sighed in his head with great sadness.

But Qin Ding Ling took out some evidence immediately after: “Not long after, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable will revive and return to Heavenly Court, she will lead the rise of Heavenly Court once again.”

Zui Xian Weng saw the evidence and became deeply shocked: “Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s revival?”

Qin Ding Ling smiled: “Fate Gu has been destroyed, even venerables can be resurrected now. Demon Immortal Qi Jue is the best example now, but he has already been suppressed by my Heavenly Court. If even Demon Immortal Qi Jue can revive, how can our venerables not do so? Our Heavenly Court has three venerables, throughout the world, which super force can rival us?”

Zui Xian Weng stared in a dumbfounded manner, thoughts started to collide rapidly in his mind.

He had already decided to say yes, but after seeing proof of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's revival, the balance in his heart was tilted towards Heavenly Court.

Even though Fang Yuan was strong as the number one demon, he only had pseudo venerable battle strength.

He could not compare to a venerable.

In the millions of years of human history, there had only been ten venerables, each one had shown their invincibility in their respective eras!

Venerables were invincible!

No matter how many pseudo venerables there were, they could not match a venerable in the end.

While Heavenly Court had the most number of venerables — Primordial Origin, Star Constellation, Genesis Lotus! Other than that, the only other super force that had a venerable was Longevity Heaven.

Zui Xian Weng's expression became calm gradually.

"I am willing to work for Heavenly Court!" He said in a solemn tone:
"Let's set the agreement."

Qin Ding Ling shook her hands: "No need for that. With that Fang Yuan's ability, he will notice if we make an agreement. Furthermore, you need to return to Eastern Sea and join the Righteous Qi Alliance."

"We will not set an agreement?" Zui Xian Weng was stunned.

Qin Ding Ling added: "Write me a copy of the true inheritance, Heavenly Court will try to provide you the relevant Immortal Gu."

Zui Xian Weng was stunned again, he sighed in his heart: "No agreement and they are also giving me Immortal Gu?"

Qin Ding Ling waved her hand again: "You can leave now."

“This subordinate takes his leave.” Zui Xian Weng left the battlefield with completely stunned emotions.

It was truly unbelievable.

He was freed just like that!

What Zui Xian Weng felt was deep admiration.

He started to admire Heavenly Court from the depths of his heart!

“This is the calibre of the number one force in the world! Qin Ding Ling is not afraid that I will not follow the agreement. With this attitude, she clearly doesn’t think much of the inheritance, I am merely just one of her casual pawns. If I do not follow the agreement in the future, unlike Fang Yuan, can’t Heavenly Court easily deal with me?”

Zui Xian Weng was filled with a chilly feeling internally.

While watching him leave, Fang Zheng could not help but ask: “Lady Qin Ding Ling, we’re letting him go like this? What if he goes to join Fang Yuan and betrays us? Wouldn’t we be giving this inheritance to Fang Yuan as well? Are we going to give up this method to counter Wu Shuai?”

Fang Zheng was very familiar with the content of the inheritance.

It turned out that Heavenly Court had found this inheritance long ago, but before taking it, Qin Ding Ling had some intuition. Her instincts told her to not take the inheritance, it would be better to make her move three days later.

Qin Ding Ling followed her instincts and waited for three days, finally trapping Zui Xian Weng.

At this point, she realized the meaning behind her intuition.

Qin Ding Ling smiled: “Fang Yuan possesses the sovereign immortal aperture and has annexed many grotto-heavens, he even has Paradise Earth’s inheritor and the variant human alliance under him, we cannot

estimate the speed of his growth at all. If we set an agreement with Zui Xian Weng, it will leave a huge piece of evidence behind.”

“However, when Zui Xian Weng drank the tea, I had already used my method to influence his luck. This will cause him to become enemies with Fang Yuan without doubt.”

Fang Zheng was not convinced, he held onto his beliefs: “Even so, I feel that we should gain a complete hold of this inheritance and use it as a trump card against Fang Yuan. This Zui Xian Weng is just a lone cultivator of Eastern Sea...”

Qin Ding Ling chuckled: “You are underestimating Zui Xian Weng while also overestimating the value of this inheritance.”

“Zui Xian Weng is a person who can endure hardship, he is a wise man who knows his circumstances, he possesses one of the three pools in the world, Wine Pool, he is a food path expert. The inheritance of his lineage has always been passed down very stably, while his luck is also very deep and sturdy!”

“Food path is powerful, while Zui Xian Weng cultivates food path solely, he can almost be considered a representative figure of this path. This has significant meaning!”

“As for this inheritance?” Qin Ding Ling shook her head: “In my opinion, the most valuable thing is not the killer move golden bottle drunken wine, but that human path wine drinker Immortal Gu recipe.”

This inheritance that Green Ant Ascetic and Wine Fairy created together contained a human path Immortal Gu recipe.

Wine drinker Gu.

Similar to hero Gu, scholar Gu, craftsman Gu, and farmer Gu, except that it was not at the mortal level, it was an Immortal Gu!

Chapter 2111 - Beast Tamer Gu

2111 Beast Tamer Gu

Fang Zheng blinked a few times, having understood something: “You mean to say that even if golden bottle drunken wine is effective and kills Wu Shuai successfully, he is still just a clone of Fang Yuan’s, it will not truly shake his foundation. Right now, with Dragon Palace destroyed, Wu Shuai’s biggest use is gone.”

“Meanwhile, the wine drinker Immortal Gu recipe is the symbol of human path prosperity, it will be the path that our Heavenly Court will focus on in the future!”

Qin Ding Ling patted Fang Zheng’s shoulder: “You have learned well!”

“No matter how strong Fang Yuan is, he is not a threat unless he becomes venerable.”

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has already succeeded in Crazy Demon Cave, the most urgent matter is to bring her back now. No matter how great of a commotion Fang Yuan causes, he is just like a cicada’s cry at the end of autumn, he has few days remaining.”

“I am not Fang Yuan’s match while Heavenly Court cannot afford another loss, thus, I have been dragging on the matter about the Eastern Sea Righteous Qi Alliance.”

“Right now, we need to put in effort for the Crazy Demon Cave battle. It will not be easy to bring back our venerable, we need to conserve strength

and prioritize on that.”

“As long as Star Constellation Immortal Venerable returns to Heavenly Court, even ten of Fang Yuan added together cannot cause any problems for us.”

“Yes, you are absolutely right!” Fang Zheng did not refute nor hold any suspicions towards Qin Ding Ling’s plan.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had already proven her strength in history!

She had succeeded Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable’s position and stabilized the fruits of humanity’s labor, she expanded on the prosperity of humanity by getting involved in the other four regions. Before dying, she plotted against three Demon Venerables and preserved Heavenly Court when they attacked, she was truly a great and noble contributor.

Fang Zheng sighed internally: “Fang Yuan, I am not your match. Right now, even Heavenly Court is inferior, but someone can deal with you in the end. Throughout history, evil has never prevailed! If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable makes a move, can you stop her? You are already finished, even though I understand you, I will not pity you. You deserve a bitter end, this is the price to pay for all the sins you have committed!”

Fang Yuan inspected the inheritance in his hand.

He read through it rapidly.

With Meng Qiu Zhen exploring dream realms for him, all of his attainment levels were rising shockingly.

Using these attainment levels, all sorts of inheritances felt shallow in his eyes. Only a small number could give him a decent surprise at times.

These inheritances mostly came from Qi Sea Ancestor and the variant human alliance.

Because of the qi tides, Eastern Sea's exposed inheritances were mostly gathered into Fang Yuan's hands now.

Of course, there were still some excellent inheritances that were kept secret by the lucky forces not contributing them.

But Fang Yuan did not mind it.

At his current level, most inheritances in the world had little to no value from his perspective. His attainment was too high, in just a few breaths of time, he could create a superb inheritance himself.

These inheritances were merely a small supplement to his theories and knowledge base.

"Treasure yellow heaven also has inheritance transactions, this is really a rare sight." Fang Yuan suddenly thought of something, he could transact most of these inheritances that he currently had.

What was the point of transactions? It was to exchange with others for some things that you were more suitable with, in order to cultivate more smoothly.

Because doing this had benefits for Fang Yuan to become venerable.

One of the four venerable ascension conditions was to break through the Heavenly Dao blockade.

The Heavenly Dao sought balance and suppressed Gu Immortals and venerables. The more widely spread these inheritances were, the stronger the cultivators would become, and the more effort the Heavenly Dao would need to suppress them.

This way, when Fang Yuan reaches a crucial moment in his venerable ascension, the Heavenly Dao blockade that obstructed him would fall in strength relatively.

This point was proven by historical records as well.

During the ten venerables' eras, countless geniuses emerged one after another, grand heroes existed at the same time, being as numerous as the stars in the sky!

“To breakthrough the Heavenly Dao blockade, other than luck path, there is also human path. Divine Emperor City is the sacred land of human path, if I can obtain the human path essence inside it, it will help me greatly!” Fang Yuan thought.

Divine Emperor City, painting world.

In a market within the city, people gathered together to watch the performance at the center of the square.

A middle aged man with a muscular body wore beast skin clothing and held a leather whip in his hands as he swung it.

As the leather whip moved, it emitted cracking sounds.

A leopard danced around on the ground while following the tune of the whip.

The middle aged man suddenly stored his whip, he placed his head into the leopard's huge mouth.

The leopard opened its mouth widely, its teeth were sharp as blades, only millimeters away from the man's skull.

The surrounding audience gasped loudly.

But the leopard did not bite it, after waiting for some time, the middle aged man moved his head out again.

Immediately, applause resounded.

The middle aged man took out a bronze bowl and walked around the audience while holding it.

He moved quickly as he raised the bowl, shouting: “Friends, if you have money, please support me, otherwise, please help to promote my performance. Haha, if you think this was enjoyable, don’t hesitate to give some tips.”

The middle aged man’s entertaining performance was well liked by the audience, a large number of primeval stones were tossed into the bronze bowl as they emitted sharp sounds.

Not far away, a human path great expert, Eastern Sea’s rank eight Gu Immortal Shen Shang, watched with a stunned expression.

“This is the reason why I got you to come here.” Fang Di Chang said, as he sat beside Shen Shang and drank tea.

Shen Shang finally retracted his gaze.

“Amazing, amazing!” He praised uncontrollably: “This Divine Emperor City painting world is really amazing.”

The middle aged man was a beast tamer, this profession had never existed in the painting world before. But after the ten children of human path led their troops to explore growling beast painting world and returned in failure, they recuperated for some time and this profession appeared.

In the market, in addition to hero Gu, scholar Gu, soldier Gu, and craftsman Gu, there was a new type of Gu — beast tamer Gu!

Once beast tamer Gu was activated, it could turn into a beast tamer.

Beast tamers were specialized to deal with wild beasts, they were more proficient at taming wild beasts to use for themselves.

Evidently, this new beast tamer Gu was created to deal with growling beast painting world!

“Who created this new Gu worm?” Shen Shang asked.

Fang Di Chang shook his head: “Beast tamer Gu appeared so naturally, I did my best to investigate but I found no specific targets.”

Shen Shang nodded: “Your Beggar Sect is the strongest information collection organization in here. It might not be a person, it might be this painting world itself or Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable’s arrangement.”

Fang Di Chang took in a breath of human will Gu to replenish himself before saying: “Now that beast tamer Gu has appeared, growling beast painting world will be at a disadvantage, it is only a matter of time until it is taken down. The scariest part of human path likely lies here. I underestimated this path after all.”

Shen Shang moved his fingers around the cup as he concluded: “Now it seems that there are three types of human path Gu worms. The first are profession Gu, for example, craftsman Gu, hero Gu, and beast tamer Gu. The second are organizational position Gu, for example your beggar sect Gu and sect elder Gu. The third type are human emotion and virtue Gu, for example, traveling son Gu and doting mother Gu.”

“Human emotion and virtue Gu? Brother Shen, it seems that you have made great progress in your cultivation recently, that is an appropriate classification.” Fang Di Chang congratulated.

Shen Shang waved his hand: “I am ashamed, that is merely a classification of my own opinion.”

Traveling son Gu and doting mother Gu were once regarded as emotion path Gu worms, but in essence, they were actually human path.

This was quite a common sight in history as well.

The essence of Gu worms usually only showed itself after the path progressed to a certain level.

“The painting world is really the sacred land of human path, I am feeling quite expectant now. When the ten children of human path leave this place and bring human path to the world of the five regions, I wonder how big the

commotion will be, many different Gu worms will be classified into human path by then.”

Shen Shang said with deep emotions: “I believe that many human path Gu worms scattered and forgotten somewhere in the world will gain recognition from people once again.”

Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable had truly made a noble achievement!

Before him, human path was like the leaves on a tree, it only concerned a small individual group of cultivators.

But Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable created the painting world, he held up the tree of human path and supported its trunk, allowing it to grow and nurture.

Human path was no longer empty internally, it was a complete path now. It had most of the foundational roots and sturdy roots, it even had countless leaves on it.

Fang Di Chang did not speak, he was feeling increasingly worried in his heart.

Even though he had not gotten a clear understanding of Divine Emperor City and the painting world’s profundities, there was already something that was certain to him.

Human path was bound to prosper, Heavenly Court had already started to focus on developing this path!

“I am afraid that developing human path has become Heavenly Court’s main strategy! This path is not simple, what should my main body do now? He might not even know this yet, I am only a lump of will that is barely surviving. How can I inform my main body of this crucial information?”

With the destruction of fate Gu, anything could happen in the world.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had already revived, the Prophecy of Three Venerables was no longer certain,

human path and food path had the chance of prospering in this new era.

Dream path was mentioned in the Prophecy of Three Venerables, it was originally the fated path that was meant to prosper or even rule over this new era!

In the past, human path was something that only venerables or individuals with great talent could comprehend. But after Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable strengthened its roots and foundation, human path was already suitable for everyone to cultivate. Heavenly Court owned Divine Emperor City, this was a huge advantage in itself.

As for food path, this path was created in the Olden Antiquity Era and had never been widely spread. Now, without the restriction of Fate, it also started to show signs of prosperity.

The entire world had gone chaotic because of Fang Yuan.

The dead were reviving, secluded paths were now starting to prosper.

As for the future?

Fang Di Chang shook his head, the future was too complex and uncertain, he could not see clearly beyond this chaos.

Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace.

Hei Lou Lan was summoned by Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.

“Hei Lou Lan, my descendant, it is now time for you to risk your life.” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun got right to the point: “You want to surpass that Gu Yue Fang Yuan? Now is your chance! Go into Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven.”

Chapter 2112 - Totem Killer Move

2112 Totem Killer Move

Hei Lou Lan woke up and opened her eyes in a daze.

“Where... is this?” Her blurry vision started to clear up, she found that she was lying on a stone bed.

Around the stone bed, there was a large tent made of skin.

At the center of the tent, there was a huge pot hanging on a metal rack.

The pot was bubbling and seemingly contained boiling soup. At the bottom of the pot, there was a red rat spewing fire continuously.

“You woke up?” The flap of the tent was pulled aside as a person walked in.

This was a beautiful middle aged woman, her clothes were quite simple, she had a beast skin top and skirt, her shoulders, tummy, and half of her breasts were exposed.

On her chest and back, there was a blue phoenix tattoo, not only was it very vivid and lively, it even emitted a faint blue light.

Hei Lou Lan struggled and managed to sit up.

During the process, she found that her clothes had been changed as well, it was the same as the middle aged woman, having a wild and brutish style.

“I am Desolate Extremity Lu Tong Lan, you are now inside Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven.” The middle aged woman smiled as she walked towards Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan had fully woken up now.

Longevity Heaven had the Eight Extremities, their names were Heaven, Earth, Black, Yellow, Space, Time, Flood and Desolate respectively. Black Extremity was Sun Ming Lu, he cultivated formation path. This woman in front of her was Desolate Extremity, she had been staying within Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven.

“Lady Lu, what should I do?” Hei Lou Lan inquired. Immortal Zombie Giant Sun had only told her to listen to Desolate Extremity’s instructions after arriving here.

Lu Tong Lan smiled: “In here, you should call me Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader. Your current identity is my illegitimate daughter, I birthed you long ago and left you outside. Recently, when relocating the tribe, I found you by accident and brought you back.”

“Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven has countless tribes, we coexist with the beasts, it is very different from the five regions. Every ten thousand years, all the tribes would gather and hold the Myriad Tribes Ceremony. This is your fortuitous encounter!”

“Alright, now, you need to start drinking soup.”

Lu Tong Lan scooped a huge bowl of hot soup and passed it to Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan sat at the side of the bed, she held the hot metal bowl, the fragrance of food drifted into her nose.

She was currently hungry, she immediately drank a large mouthful.

But when the soup entered her mouth, it had a peculiar and spicy taste, it was not nice at all!

“Cough cough!” Hei Lou Lan was not prepared for this, she almost gagged on reflex.

But Lu Tong Lan had a solemn expression: “Drink it, this soup is extremely important for you, you need to finish every single drop of it in the pot. Drink.”

Hei Lou Lan knew that this was Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s arrangement, she frowned as she drank one bowl, followed by another.

By the third bowl, she could not take it anymore, her stomach was bloated and painful.

Lu Tong Lan had been guarding her the entire time, seeing this, she nodded: “Stop here for now, your body is at its limit.”

Hei Lou Lan started to experience diarrhea, it was very serious, she almost went weak from it.

But Lu Tong Lan did not let her off, even though Hei Lou Lan was lying down in a weak state, Lu Tong Lan brought the bowl over and poured the hot soup into her mouth.

Hei Lou Lan drank as the diarrhea intensified, she felt extremely terrible.

“What is the point of drinking this soup?” Hei Lou Lan asked.

Lu Tong Lan answered: “Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven is different from the five regions, those who succeed in life are those who can eat well. I specially prepared this soup for you to expand your appetite. During the process of having diarrhea, your body is adapting to it. Even though it is initially very severe and seems nearly fatal, the symptoms will gradually become lighter. In less than three days, you will be back to normal and feel extremely hungry.”

Hei Lou Lan stayed in the stone bed for two days and nights before regaining her strength, she could barely walk again.

By the third day, like what Lu Tong Lan had said, she recovered her strength and the diarrhea was gone, her appetite increased and her stomach growled since the early morning.

Lu Tong Lan cooked soup for Hei Lou Lan again.

“This is meat soup, it is different from before.” Lu Tong Lan said while taking out five to six rats and tossed them into the pot.

The rat struggled in the pot, squeaking loudly.

Lu Tong Lan’s expression did not change, she took out several poisonous snakes of various colors, tossing them into the pot.

The snakes and rats gradually melted in the soup, floating at the top like colorful mud.

Lu Tong Lan took out several black rocks that resembled charcoal and tossed them inside as well.

Hei Lou Lan’s eyelids were twitching at first, but soon she understood certain details.

“Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader, are you refining Gu?” Hei Lou Lan asked in curiosity, she saw that when making the soup, Lu Tong Lan used many refinement path techniques.

Lu Tong Lan continued to cook the soup as she smiled and said: “Hei Lou Lan, you are quite perceptive. This snake-rat soup is already done.”

Hei Lou Lan was stunned, she watched as Lu Tong Lan stopped cooking the soup.

“Did the Gu refinement fail? This is a pity.” Hei Lou Lan said: “After all, the snakes and rats used earlier were ancient desolate beasts.”

But Lu Tong Lan shook her head: “I said before, I am brewing soup, not refining Gu. The snake-rat soup is very perfect, you need to drink it all.”

“What?” Hei Lou Lan was stunned again.

Lu Tong Lan scooped a huge bowl of soup and passed it to Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan drank a mouthful and frowned immediately, this soup was ten times as disgusting as the diarrhea soup earlier! With just one mouthful, her entire tongue went numb, even her throat was gradually becoming numb.

By the time she finished the hot soup, her entire body expanded like a balloon, even her skin and flesh were bloated, hair started to grow on her body rapidly.

The hair grew extremely quickly, after a few minutes, Hei Lou Lan’s hair almost filled the entire tent.

And the hair had various colors.

Red, orange, yellow, green, azure, blue, purple, white, black, there were various colors of differing quantity, none of them were the same.

Lu Tong Lan inspected the hair, even counting the number of hairs of each color meticulously.

Next, at her will, the blue phoenix tattoo on her chest floated up and spat out a lump of blue fire.

The blue fire burned the hair, in almost an instant, all of Hei Lou Lan’s newly grown hair was gone.

Hei Lou Lan stared with wide eyes and asked curiously: “What method is this? It is really amazing, I am completely unharmed.”

Lu Tong Lan smiled: “This is my blue phoenix totem. Inside Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven, totems are the mainstream way of cultivation. Even though we use Gu worms as well, totems are the symbol of our strength and status.”

Hei Lou Lan’s eyes shined with bright light: “If I am not wrong, this totem is not simple, each line and marking on the totem is a dao mark! The

essence of the totem is a killer move! There actually exists such an amazing method in the world, does everyone cultivate totems in here?"

"Hahaha." Lu Tong Lan laughed even louder: "Hei Lou Lan, you are the genius that our lord chose to send here indeed. You saw the essence of the totem with just one glimpse. Indeed, our Gu cultivation killer moves use Gu worms or expend Gu materials. While Gu worms are fragments of the Great Dao, Gu materials are agglomerations of dao marks. The totems here use the same logic, it is just that the cultivation way uses Gu worms to assist slightly, the main method is still to rely on our consumption and digestion."

"Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven is Reckless Savage Demon Venerable's immortal aperture, this Demon Venerable left his immortal aperture within the body of the gluttonous demon frog, allowing this grotto-heaven to have a food path environment."

The gluttonous demon frog was a legendary immemorial beast, it contained an unimaginable number of food path dao marks.

With the influence of food path dao marks, within Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven, humans could eat Gu materials to increase their corresponding dao marks. Using the Gu worms here, they can gradually construct their own totems.

Hei Lou Lan did not guess wrongly, totems were a special type of killer move. Normally, they would stay on the surface of the Gu cultivator's body. Once primeval essence or immortal essence was instilled, they would turn solid and fly out to fight.

"Totem killer moves have a lot of advantages, ordinary killer moves need to activate Gu worms and expend thoughts when they are used spontaneously. But totems only need to be constructed beforehand, you can save a lot of effort and time as a result!"

"In the five regions outside world, even though Gu Houses also contain fixed killer moves, totems can be refined and improved upon continuously. Meanwhile, strong Immortal Gu Houses have no room for improvement." Lu Tong Lan continued to explain.

Hei Lou Lan started to frown: “I have the Great Strength True Martial Physique, I should cultivate strength path, but this totem seems to be a transformation path killer move?”

Lu Tong Lan shook her head: “Not quite so.”

“The other specialty of totems is that they can be suitable for all Gu paths. I, for example, cultivate fire path, after devouring all sorts of materials, I used Gu worms to construct my blue phoenix totem killer move. This totem is a fire path killer move, it is very suitable for me.”

“As for you cultivating strength path, you can also construct your own strength path totem.”

Hei Lou Lan cupped her fists and said solemnly: “Please teach me, senior.”

“Of course.” Lu Tong Lan pointed at the empty pot: “The snake-rat soup I gave you to drink earlier is meant to decipher your physique and learn what ingredients you are suitable to eat, and what kinds of ingredients are the best for your natural absorption and contain the most nutrients you need, as for your totem, it is something unique to you, only you will know what it truly becomes.”

There were countless totems, even if they looked similar, each one was different.

Lu Tong Lan continued to speak in concern: “Hei Lou Lan, you need to make use of your time and quickly construct your totem. This killer move is the only method you can use when you join the Myriad Tribes Ceremony.”

After Hei Lou Lan understood all this background information, she started to wholeheartedly cultivate this method.

Each time Lu Tong Lan cooked something, she would eat it without leaving anything behind, using this food path environment to allow her body to absorb dao marks.

Lu Tong Lan initially boiled soup, gradually, there was meat and vegetables, she also added more grains as well.

All of the food had one similarity, they tasted horrible.

But Hei Lou Lan was an ambitious person, as long as it could raise her strength, she could eat anything regardless of the taste, even if she felt intense pain in her stomach countless times, as if she was in living hell.

Chapter 2113 - Eating People

2113 Eating People

Hei Lou Lan cultivated while sitting on the stone bed.

Long after, she opened her eyes slowly.

She lowered her head and looked at her chest, there was a totem.

The totem was very simplistic and only had a few strokes, however, the markings were very clear, one could see a black cat that was drawn on it.

The black cat was young and small, it looked very adorable, its tail was raised up as its back was crouched, its front paws grabbed the ground, as if it was going to pounce at the next moment.

“Desolate Extremity lent me the relevant Gu worms, using them, the first form of my totem killer move has been completed.”

Hei Lou Lan calculated the time in her mind.

Ever since she came here and cultivated the first form of her totem, thirty days had passed.

During these thirty days, Hei Lou Lan did not leave even once, other than eating and attending to daily affairs, she only cultivated the entire time.

She did not relax or slack off at any moment, she worked really hard.

Suddenly, there was an argument outside the tent.

“Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader, you are going overboard!”

“Indeed, these last days, you used so many ingredients in our inventory for your illegitimate daughter.”

“Initially, you used the ancient desolate beast single horned deer to increase your daughter’s appetite. After that you made the snake-rat soup and used ancient desolate beast snakes and rats just to find out the recipe most suited for your daughter! After that, you have been consistently draining our reserves dry, the ingredients you pick are at least desolate beast level.”

“We nominated you as the leader but you are being so selfish, you have let down the entire tribe’s expectations!”

Hei Lou Lan heard this and showed a peculiar expression.

It seems that the tribe elders were currently questioning and blaming their tribe leader Lu Tong Lan.

“Speaking of which, I have been using a lot of immortal materials recently, is Desolate Extremity unable to control the situation anymore?” Hei Lou Lan guessed.

At the next moment, Lu Tong Lan’s voice resounded: “Tribe elders, no need to be angry. I am doing this for the sake of our tribe. Lan, come out.”

Hei Lou Lan heard this and finally left the tent that she had stayed in for a month’s time.

This was a valley with lush greenery, there was a river not far away.

There were tents of various sizes all around, they formed into a tribe.

The tent that Hei Lou Lan was in was right at the center, it was the safest location. At the same time, this was the largest tent in this place.

At the area outside of the tent, a group of people confronted Lu Tong Lan.

These people were also wearing beast skin and exposed a large portion of their body, most of them were elderly people, being all Gu Immortals. The thing that attracted Hei Lou Lan's attention were the totems on their bodies.

"Lan, come over here." Lu Tong Lan waved.

Hei Lou Lan did not speak as she walked towards Lu Tong Lan.

The tribe elders' gazes were focused on Hei Lou Lan's body, or more precisely, on her chest.

The expressions of the elders started to change.

Some were in disbelief, while some became very excited.

"This, this is?"

"Has my vision gone bad?"

"Can anyone confirm with me, is this the dark capital strength tiger?!"

Lu Tong Lan smiled: "Indeed, this is the dark capital strength tiger totem!"

The tribe elders were silent, their bodies were shaking from agitation.

Lu Tong Lan continued: "I know what you want to ask, since my daughter has the dark capital strength tiger totem, I am sure you all understand she has the sacred physique! Only the sacred physique can cultivate the dark capital strength tiger totem."

The elders gasped at once.

Lu Tong Lan waited for some time, after their discussions became softer, she continued: "Now, do you still think that I am being selfish?"

"Of course not!" An elder shook his head and said with a firm attitude.

"This is the sacred physique, it allows a person to directly advance in the Myriad Tribes Ceremony and challenge the Predicament!" An elder stared

at Hei Lou Lan with a heated and excited gaze.

“As long as the sacred physique survives in the Myriad Tribes Ceremony, our entire tribe will benefit from it, we will become one of the back-up sacred tribes.” Another elder started to dream about the beautiful future.

“Sacred physique? Are they referring to my Great Strength True Martial Physique?” Hei Lou Lan calmed down because she knew that the entire situation was still firmly within Lu Tong Lan’s control.

Lu Tong Lan’s lips curled up: “Why just the back-up, can’t we directly become the sacred tribe?”

The elders’ expressions froze before quickly shaking their heads.

“Tribe leader, don’t be so hasty!”

“Your daughter has rank seven cultivation level but to become the winner of the Myriad Tribes Ceremony, her cultivation level is not high enough.”

“We need to be patient, as long as she becomes rank eight, we will not need to challenge anything, according to the customs, she will be the Sacred King!”

“We need to protect and nurture her in order to become the sacred tribe. Why do we need to take a risk?”

Lu Tong Lan was silent for a while before nodding: “Elders, you are right, I was too hasty. But undeniably, the stronger Lan becomes, the higher our position in the Myriad Tribes Ceremony, and the more benefits our tribe will receive. Isn’t that right?”

The elders nodded: “Of course.”

Lu Tong Lan suddenly bowed: “Thus, I hope everyone can understand and help to improve Lan’s totem with your full effort. The more benefits she receives, the more gains we will have later on!”

The elders reacted and some nodded in agreement, while others pointed at Lu Tong Lan and smiled brightly: “So this was all part of your scheme, Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader.”

Because of Lu Tong Lan’s meticulous arrangement, Hei Lou Lan was accepted by the tribe at her first appearance.

Hei Lou Lan also understood that one of the main reasons why Immortal Zombie Giant Sun sent her here was because the Great Strength True Martial Physique was really useful in Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven.

Afterwards, Hei Lou Lan asked Lu Tong Lan why the Great Strength True Martial Physique was considered the sacred physique in this place and why it had such a huge status.

Lu Tong Lan answered: “The rumor is that Reckless Savage Demon Venerable has the Great Strength True Martial Physique. Nobody can confirm if this rumor is true or not.”

This was not important, Hei Lou Lan soon left this information behind.

She continued cultivating her totem killer move.

This time, not only did Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader Lu Tong Lan help her, the entire tribe was also chipping in.

Hei Lou Lan’s totem soon grew from a small cat into a black leopard.

At this point, the elders’ help also started to dwindle.

Throughout the process, the immortal material expenditure was immense. But the good news for Hei Lou Lan was that her dark capital strength tiger totem had incredible power when used, far beyond her previous methods.

The dark capital strength tiger totem became her strongest killer move!

“But this is not enough!” Desolate Extremity Lu Tong Lan said truthfully once after cultivating: “Since our lord sent you here, I will do my best to nurture you and not let our lord down! Those elders did not use up their

inventory, but I do not have much resources left. Don't worry, in a few days, the situation will change."

The elders had their descendants too, even though Hei Lou Lan had the sacred physique, she was still the tribe leader's descendant, the elders would not expend all their resources for her, this was a natural thing.

Several days later, Blue Phoenix Tribe was suddenly attacked by their mortal enemy Fire Blend Tribe, they suffered huge losses and were forced to escape from the valley.

While retreating, Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader led her troops and retaliated harshly. Fire Blend Tribe was caught off guard and was forced out of the valley, allowing Blue Phoenix Tribe to regain their territory.

Fire Blend Tribe was not resigned to give up, they stayed outside the valley and went into a stalemate with Blue Phoenix Tribe, waiting for an opportunity to arise.

Late at night on this day.

Lu Tong Lan brought Hei Lou Lan away from the gathering point, going to a cave in the valley to meet Fire Blend Tribe Leader.

Fire Blend Tribe Leader looked at the shocked Hei Lou Lan and smiled while explaining: "I am Yellow Extremity Jiao Huo."

It turned out that this situation was just Lu Tong Lan's and Jiao Huo's performance.

Jiao Huo took out a large amount of immortal materials and handed them to Lu Tong Lan: "These are all the Gu materials I can find that are suitable for Hei Lou Lan."

"Other than that, we have these..." Jiao Huo had a strange expression as he took out several corpses.

These were the corpses of Fire Blend Tribe's Gu Immortal elders who had died from battle earlier!

Lu Tong Lan also took out several corpses, these were the ones sacrificed from Blue Phoenix Tribe.

In front of Hei Lou Lan, Jiao Huo started to cut the meat while Lu Tong Lan prepared the pot and flame.

Hei Lou Lan was stunned: “You want me to eat these people?!”

Jiao Huo cut the human flesh as he smiled: “No need to think of them as humans, just treat them as immortal materials. Normally speaking, when Gu Immortals die, as long as they are not immortal zombies, their dao marks will go back into their immortal apertures. But the Gu cultivators here are different, their immortal aperture will be digested by Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven before it falls in place, the totem killer moves on them are created by dao marks, they are fixed and contain the most value within the body.”

Saying so, Jiao Huo picked out a few pieces of meat from the pile and tossed them into the pot.

Lu Tong Lan stirred the meat soup while saying: “Hei Lou Lan, there aren’t many pieces of meat that suit you. But because they are humans after all, they are easier for you to absorb, it will help greatly in your totem’s growth!”

Hei Lou Lan turned pale as her voice changed slightly: “Is the act of eating people popularized in this Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven?”

Lu Tong Lan looked at the human meat soup in the pot as she said plainly: “Of course not. Even though eating people can help the growth of totems, it is still a demonic act. Publicly eating your tribesmen means you are a demonic path member, you will face judgment. That is why we brought you here secretly to hide from the rest. You have the sacred physique, but if you are found to be eating people, your status will be lost. There is no helping it, we have little time, to raise your strength to the limit, eating humans is the best way.”

“It’s cooked, go ahead and eat.”

Lu Tong Lan served the soup as Hei Lou Lan received it with a numb expression.

The human meat soup was far more delicious than all the food she had been eating previously. But after her first mouthful, Hei Lou Lan started to vomit intensely.

Lu Tong Lan and Jiao Huo looked at her calmly.

Hei Lou Lan vomited until even her gastric acid came out, she asked the two: “Have you eaten human flesh as well?”

Lu Tong Lan shook her head, but Jiao Huo nodded and said: “I was the first to arrive, after some time, my identity as an outsider was exposed and I got hunted down. All of my rations were consumed, I fell into desperation and had to eat people to raise the power of my totem killer move. Relying on that, I managed to survive and change my identity, eventually becoming the current Fire Blend Tribe Leader.”

Lu Tong Lan said with a calm tone: “Hei Lou Lan, you can choose not to eat it. We will not force you to do this, we are only trying to complete master’s tasks to the best of our abilities. I have not eaten human flesh before, I can understand why you reject it. This is only a method to become stronger, you can also eat other ingredients to help your totem grow, it will only take more time.”

“It will take more time?” Hei Lou Lan’s ears twitched.

She smiled bitterly as she muttered to herself: “The difference between me and him is already so large like a heavenly chasm, if I do not make good use of my time, how can I ever surpass him? If it were him in this situation, would he choose to eat the human meat?”

The answer was obvious!

“I’ll eat it.” Hei Lou Lan had a solemn expression as she came to the pot.

She drank the soup with huge gulps, she ate the meat in large mouthfuls!

Lu Tong Lan's expression changed while Jiao Huo nodded slightly.

Such a person... it was no wonder their lord had such a high evaluation regarding her!

Chapter 2114 - Hei Lou Lan, You Are Too Ugly

Chapter 2114 Hei Lou Lan, You Are Too Ugly

Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven. The myriad tribes were gathered on Moon Field Slope.

“The Myriad Tribes Ceremony is held here?” Hei Lou Lan looked at the barren land and expressed her disappointment.

Every Myriad Tribes Ceremony was held at Moon Field Slope.

But in Hei Lou Lan’s opinion, this place was empty and desolate, there was yellow sand everywhere, nothing else was in sight. When wind blew, sand would stir and move in the air visibly.

“The Myriad Tribes Ceremony is different from the Thousand Tribes Ceremony, it is a grand event that involves the entire Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven, held once every ten thousand years. This is my first time taking part in it too.” Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader, one of the Eight Extremities, Desolate Extremity Lu Tong Lan, replied.

Behind them were the Blue Phoenix Tribe members.

Half a year ago, there was an intense fight between Blue Phoenix Tribe and Fire Blend Tribe, the result was that Blue Phoenix Tribe lost many Gu Immortal elders. But as a result, Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader gained a deeper control of the entire tribe.

“Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader, Sacred Child!”

“This is the Sacred Child?”

“Hahaha, I’ve heard that Blue Phoenix Tribe produced a Sacred Child, this is making us envious.”

Entering Moon Field Slope, Lu Tong Lan met a few familiar faces. These people were either famous experts, tribe leaders, or elders, they had high authority and status.

Hei Lou Lan’s reputation had already spread recently, her identity as a Sacred Child was too eye-catching.

“Hmph!” A cold grunt could be heard as Fire Blend Tribe Leader stared at Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader, Hei Lou Lan, and the rest with a furious gaze.

Around him, there was also a group of tribe leaders and elders.

“Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader, you came too slowly, are you afraid?” Jiao Huo asked arrogantly.

Lu Tong Lan immediately retaliated with a cold laugh: “Even if I am afraid, it will not be because of you. What fear can you create?”

“Tribe leaders, the Myriad Tribes Ceremony is about to begin, if anyone fights, they will be the enemy of the myriad tribes, we will use them as the ceremonial tribute.” The elder of a large tribe saw this situation and came over.

Immediately after, the elder said to Jiao Huo: “Fire Blend Tribe Leader, why are you still here? My tribe leader has already held a banquet, you cannot be late.”

Jiao Huo snorted coldly, leaving some words for Lu Tong Lan: “I’ll let you off for now.”

Saying so, he led the people around him and left.

“Fire Blend Tribe Leader, this guy...” After he left, the tribe leaders around Lu Tong Lan spoke out.

“Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader, even though Fire Blend Tribe Leader lost to you half a year ago and his strength fell greatly, you cannot be careless, he has already gone over to Yellow Bell Tribe.”

“Yellow Bell Tribe is a super tribe, not just its tribe leader but even the first elder have rank eight cultivation level!”

These experts spoke one after another, detailing the information of Fire Blend Tribe Leader.

Hei Lou Lan listened without making a sound, gaining a deeper understanding of Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven’s situation.

“The situation here is not too different from the five regions, the weaker forces still have to join larger forces. Lu Tong Lan and Jiao Huo are two of the Eight Extremities, even when they cultivate in here and use totem killer moves, they are still superior to others, being experts among rank sevens. Thus, a group of people gathered around them.”

“But the truly top tier forces are still existences like Yellow Bell Tribe. It seems that Jiao Huo’s plan succeeded, he made use of his tribe’s weakness as an excuse to get close to Yellow Bell Tribe.”

“Who could ever imagine that these two irreconcilable enemies were actually the closest allies in this world?”

Hei Lou Lan felt deep admiration towards these two people and their methods.

Days later, the Myriad Tribes Ceremony began.

“In the name of Great God Reckless Savage, Purple Gold Tribe offers thirty golden sand carps as tribute!”

“In the name of Great God Reckless Savage, Ice lake Tribe offers three fetus lions as tribute!”

“In the name of Great God Reckless Savage, Yellow Bell Tribe offers a vast heavenly sparrow group, ten sight plundering vines, and one outsider as

tribute!”

At the central field of all the tribes, they took turns to slaughter and contribute their sacrificial tokens.

Some tribes were weak, they only contributed desolate beasts. Some tribes that were slightly inferior to Blue Phoenix Tribe offered ancient desolate beasts instead.

As for the strongest forces like Yellow Bell Tribe, they offered a large amount of ancient desolate beasts and plants, or even several immemorial desolate beasts and plants.

From time to time, outsiders would be captured and brought here to be killed in public view.

These outsiders were all Gu Immortals with at least rank seven cultivation level. The outsiders that Yellow Bell Tribe executed were even rank eight Gu Immortals!

“If these things were given to me as food, my totem would grow by a large amount.” Hei Lou Lan felt it was a pity.

Be it desolate beasts or Gu Immortal corpses, once they landed on the yellow soil, they would melt like candles, absorbed into the earth gradually.

It was as if this ground was a silent beast devouring all of the sacrifices without making a sound.

“This Moon Field Slope contains a huge secret, it is definitely not so simple!” Hei Lou Lan thought, she watched as the sacrifices sank into the yellow earth ground, the soil that was dyed red slowly returned to its yellow color.

No matter what cultivation level the outsiders have, each time they were sacrificed, the myriad tribes would cheer.

The cheers were loud like tsunamis or earthquakes, it was truly stunning.

Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven had existed for so many years, rumors had definitely spread. Even Immortal Zombie Giant Sun had sent people in regularly, others went in as well.

“Good, kill them all! These otherworldly demons deserve death!”

“In historical records, each time the Myriad Tribes Ceremony is held, these otherworldly demons will appear.”

“Let’s kill all of these outsiders, how dare they invade our world!”

Hei Lou Lan listened to their discussions while feeling deep and strange emotions surging internally.

The inhabitants of Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven saw this grotto-heaven as the whole world, they treated outsiders as otherworldly demons, not knowing that the outside world was even larger!

This made Hei Lou Lan think of City Well in u003cu003cThe Legends of Ren Zuu003eu003e, as well as the minimen living inside it.

The sacrificial ceremony lasted for a day, other than the super tribes who were allowed to openly hold their ceremony at the central field, the other tribes could only do their sacrificial ceremonies at their own camps.

On the night of the ceremony, there was a large bonfire celebration.

Leather drums made stunning noises as tens of thousands of bonfires were lit, countless people who wore beast skin clothings and feathered accessories danced around their bonfires as they laughed, danced, sang, and enjoyed themselves thoroughly.

Many men and women were attracted to each other, they held each other’s hands and left the bonfire, returning to their own tents, away from the laughter and noise outside, to engage in the most intense and enjoyable ritual on their beds.

Of course, some approached Hei Lou Lan too.

“This is the Myriad Tribes Ceremony, the most sacred moment of all. Lady Sacred Child, we are a match made in heaven, we will produce the most outstanding offspring.” The son of a tribe leader brought a large amount of immortal materials and approached Hei Lou Lan.

This young man belonged to a super tribe, on the same level as Yellow Bell Tribe. His father was the tribe leader, a rank eight Gu Immortal, while he himself was rank six.

Hei Lou Lan had an ugly expression, she rejected him on the spot.

The young man laughed instead: “Great, I didn’t want to get close to you anyway, you are too ugly. But father gave me orders I could not defy, I had to come here. Hopefully, we never meet again!”

Other than the young man, an elderly rank eight expert also came to her.

He brought a large amount of extremely valuable immortal materials.

“With these immortal materials, Sacred Child, your totem will reach greater success!” The elderly rank eight Gu Immortal spoke: “Even though you are ugly, I am old and still do not have a son, we can cooperate and achieve a win-win status.”

Hei Lou Lan had a cold expression and rejected him as well.

The old rank eight Gu Immortal shook his head and sighed before leaving: “Sacred Child, you are still too young, after missing this opportunity, it might never come to you again. Not everyone can accept your ugly appearance, only people like me who have already gone past that stage can ignore the opinions of everyone else.”

Hei Lou Lan almost screamed at him to scram.

Even though she did not care about her appearance, she was still a great beauty at heart.

Her parents were both extremely good looking, she inherited their good genes and was beautiful enough to be a fairy of Northern Plains.

But within Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven, the concept of beauty differed greatly from the outside world.

The inhabitants here worshiped muscles, skin color should not be pale or smooth, they had to be dark and rough, giving people a sense of strength and power.

Thus, in this place, Hei Lou Lan was an ugly woman rarely seen in a hundred years.

The first time anyone sees Hei Lou Lan, they would subconsciously think: It was no wonder Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader abandoned this daughter in the past, she is simply too ugly! But possessing the sacred physique despite the ugliness, heaven is truly balanced and impartial.

On this night, Hei Lou Lan was pestered repeatedly until daybreak.

The Myriad Tribes Competition started!

At the area in front of every tribe, there was a blank space.

It was the field for their competition.

“I, Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader, challenge Stardust Tribe Leader by betting a divine peacock feather.” Lu Tong Lan brought Hei Lou Lan to the area of Stardust Tribe.

She was challenging the tribe for Hei Lou Lan.

“It seems that Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader is after that white thread tendon of the five emperor eel.” Stardust Tribe Leader smiled bitterly as he walked into the empty space.

In the Myriad Tribes Ceremony, a challenge could not be rejected.

“Please start.” Lu Tong Lan instilled immortal essence, her blue phoenix totem shined in bright light, turning solid and flying towards Stardust Tribe Leader.

Stardust Tribe Leader gritted his teeth, shouting as his totem flew into the sky, turning into a single-horned mountain goat.

The single-horned mountain goat crashed towards the blue phoenix, creating a huge cloud of stardust.

The blue phoenix dodged as it chirped, spitting out a torrent of blue flames.

The blue flames were extremely hot, the single-horned mountain goat was swept by the flames and got encircled, it tried to break out several times.

Each time the single-horned mountain goat tried to act, the blue phoenix would intercept and force it back.

“Lu Tong Lan definitely has a stronger totem, but the main reason for this situation is the difference in combat attainment of the two tribe leaders.” Hei Lou Lan watched at the side and realized.

“As expected of Blue Phoenix Tribe Leader, sigh, I admit defeat.” Not long after, Stardust Tribe Leader said.

He needed to preserve his strength, the Myriad Tribes Ceremony had just started. If he got injured and could not fight anymore, more people would challenge him and cause him to lose more immortal materials.

Lu Tong Lan stopped immediately.

Stardust Tribe Leader arranged for the white thread tendon of the five emperor eel to be given to the winner.

Both sides did not go overboard.

“Stardust Tribe Leader, if you encounter any difficulties in the future, you can send a letter to my Blue Phoenix Tribe. If it is a trivial matter, we will definitely help you.” Lu Tong Lan said before leaving.

Stardust Tribe Leader’s expression soothed.

Even though one could not reject challenges in the Myriad Tribes Ceremony, they could invite others to help them out. This was also why many weaker forces chose to join or side with super forces of their own accord.

Chapter 2115 - Lou Lan Fights a Predicamen

Chapter 2115 Lou Lan Fights a Predicamen

With the full support of Desolate Extremity Lu Tong Lan, Hei Lou Lan started to devour a large amount of immortal materials again. After digesting them, her totem finally reached greater success!

“Good, your dark capital strength tiger totem has formed completely. With just this move, you are a peak expert among rank sevens, even in the outside world of the five regions.” Lu Tong Lan was very happy: “Now, if you are interested, you can give it a go.”

The Myriad Tribes Ceremony had reached a cruel stage of the competition.

Every day, a large number of tribes were defeated, their experts got injured, and they lost many resources in their inventories. There were even those who went after their enemies, they did not bet on immortal materials but a person's life instead!

What made Hei Lou Lan feel a chill inside was that any Gu Immortal who died during the Myriad Tribes Ceremony would be sacrificed on the spot, merging into the yellow soil land.

Blue Phoenix Tribe was still in a good state.

Because of Hei Lou Lan's identity as a Sacred Child, as long as she was alive, when she reaches rank eight, the entire Blue Phoenix Tribe would be elevated to the Sacred Tribe, they would have high authority.

Thus, almost nobody provoked Blue Phoenix Tribe.

Even if some people felt jealousy and hatred, wanting to attack Hei Lou Lan before she grew stronger, they would be filled with caution, they would not attack the Sacred Child during this important event, it was disrespectful to Great God Reckless Savage after all!

During the day, the myriad tribes engaged in continuous combat. At night, countless tribe leaders and elders conversed in secret, forming alliances while working and scheming together.

Lu Tong Lan and Jiao Huo were also secretly in contact.

Anyone who wanted to target Blue Phoenix Tribe might likely contact Fire Blend Tribe, the opposite was also true.

Blue Phoenix Tribe, which possessed a Sacred Child, attracted a lot of jealousy, even including those people who were friendly to Lu Tong Lan normally!

Fire Blend Tribe did not have a good time either, they lost a good number of elders half a year ago, they became weaker and had to join Yellow Bell Tribe as a subsidiary force.

But Yellow Bell Tribe had enemies too.

All of the experts continued to fight and kill.

But thankfully, because only totems could be used in battle, the death toll was much lower.

In normal situations, other killer moves would be used in a battle of life and death. Totems were mostly trump cards, a good number of non-totem killer moves were also held as trump cards.

Hei Lou Lan gained a lot of insight these few days.

She saw all sorts of totems, she recognized many outstanding experts.

Her totem had already reached greater success, the path ahead of her was to continue eating with the dark capital strength tiger as the foundation, to fuse

with other dao marks and gradually turn it into a totem that suited Hei Lou Lan specifically.

But there was another path, she could construct a second or third totem.

Experts who had many totems had a larger range of methods, but because their efforts were split, the quality of their totems were lower as well.

By investing the same effort and resources, cultivating one totem was naturally stronger.

As for which route to take, Hei Lou Lan was still thinking about it: “In historical records, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable had countless totems, each one was extremely strong. They had at least rank eight battle strength, some were even at pseudo venerable battle strength. It seems that Reckless Savage Demon Venerable took the second path.”

As days passed, the situation of the myriad tribes changed rapidly every day.

Initially, those normal tribes with only Gu Masters started to lose and assimilate into each other rapidly. But this situation actually extended to the super forces as well, eventually, even a super force like Yellow Bell Tribe showed signs of downfall!

When three rank eight Gu Immortals died on Moon Field Slope, this yellow soil land started to emit a faint yellow light.

In this yellow light, a road slowly appeared before them.

“Myriad Life Road has appeared!”

“Huff... the myriad tribes challenge has finally ended.”

“Only publicly recognized experts can enter the Myriad Life Road and find the immortal opportunities left behind by Great God Reckless Savage!”

Hei Lou Lan had some realization too: “So all the sacrifices are meant to open up this Myriad Life Road.”

As the one with the sacred physique, she did not need to be tested, she was qualified to enter the Myriad Life Road immediately.

After the tribes discussed among themselves, they chose eighty-eight people.

There were eleven people of each respective rank.

Among the tribes, there were no rank nine Gu cultivators, thus the maximum number was only eighty-eight.

For some reason, this number struck a chord with Hei Lou Lan.

Under countless envious gazes, eighty-eight people stepped onto the Myriad Life Road.

From the outside, the Myriad Life Road looked like an illusory image. But when Hei Lou Lan and the rest stepped into it, they felt a completely different sensation.

“It feels like there is really a road, I can step on it firmly.” Hei Lou Lan walked for over ten steps, her expression changed gradually.

She was accompanied by Lu Tong Lan.

Not far away behind her, there was Jiao Huo.

These two were part of the Eight Extremities after all, they had successfully emerged from the competition and became one of the eighty-eight chosen people.

“Walking on this Myriad Life Road, every step expends our strength, will, and even immortal essence.” Hei Lou Lan said.

Lu Tong Lan added: “More accurately speaking, our foundation and strength are depleted at a certain rate proportionately.”

There was fairness for everyone walking on this road, they experienced the same difficulty.

Gu Immortals were stronger than Gu Masters, but the difficulty level for Gu Masters was decided according to their own strength.

This caused many Gu Masters to move ahead of the Gu Immortals instead.

“I found a Gu worm, they are crawling on the ground, once we pick them up, they can be instantly refined!”

“Quickly look, there are so many food ingredients, this is worth a fortune.”

Many people shouted and cheered, they quickly gained some plentiful rewards.

The myriad tribes outside could not see this scene, they could only see eighty-eight figures that shrunk to the size of black dots as they became concealed by the heavenly road in the sky.

Hei Lou Lan observed closely and soon found something strange.

“The heavenly road is uneven, the slope is upwards at times and downwards at times. When going up, there will be Gu worms and Gu materials, when going down, even though there are no rewards, we will expend less of our strength.” Hei Lou Lan analyzed, suddenly gasping in shock: “Strange, this feels like something depicted in The Legends of Ren Zuu!”

She quickly looked at Lu Tong Lan as the latter smiled: “You are right, this is Upslope Road and Downslope Road.”

Hei Lou Lan could not help but shake internally!

Her eyes shined with bright light: “This means to say, I can obtain the legendary ability Gu and effort Gu here?”

Lu Tong Lan replied: “That will depend on your fortune. If these Gu worm really exist here, I am sure they will be near the end of the heavenly road.”

Hei Lou Lan gritted her teeth as she made up her mind: “This is a fortuitous encounter that I cannot let go of! In history, Gu worms that are mentioned

in u003cu003cThe Legends of Ren Zuu003eu003e are all top tier Gu worms, they either have terrifying strength or incredible abilities. Ancestor Giant Sun was right, I need to make the best of this supreme opportunity to have a chance of surpassing that guy, Fang Yuan!”

Hei Lou Lan started to move ahead.

Lu Tong Lan instructed her: “Don’t take the Downslope Road, try to walk on the Upslope Road. This is the guidance of our lord.”

Hei Lou Lan was a little bewildered.

Normally speaking, the Downslope Road had a small expenditure on the person, it was most logical to walk on it. Only until the second half of the heavenly road should one start walking on the Upslope Road.

But Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s advice was the opposite.

Hei Lou Lan hesitated for a moment but decided to trust Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.

She and Lu Tong Lan walked together, trying to go on the Upslope Road as much as they could.

They found a lot of Gu worms and materials while walking on the Upslope Road, yet most were just mortal Gu and materials.

Not long after, they started to find immortal materials. As for the Gu Immortals who traveled the same distance as them, because they walked on the Downslope Road quite often, their rewards were fewer and also kept within the range of mortal materials.

Hei Lou Lan realized at once: “The heavenly road does not calculate distance traveled but the quality of the road traveled instead. It does not split into the first or second half, it only sees if we are giving it our full effort when we walk on the road. By putting in my full effort, I have a chance of making desirable gains. But if I slack off and take the easy path, I might consume all my strength without gaining anything significant.”

Lu Tong Lan and Hei Lou Lan continued ahead.

When they found the first rank six Immortal Gu, the first Predicament also appeared.

Predicaments had all sorts of shapes and sizes, they were translucent and had various colors.

The Predicament in Hei Lou Lan's path was light brown in color, it resembled a raccoon with the size of a mountain, blocking the heavenly road.

“Predicament, a wild beast recorded in *The Legends of Ren Zuu*. It is extinct within the five regions, to think that it still exists here. But since this is the heavenly road, there is nothing strange about it.”

Hei Lou Lan took in a deep breath, working with Lu Tong Lan to attack the Predicament.

The Predicament roared as it charged towards Hei Lou Lan and Lu Tong Lan.

The two of them felt their vision blurring and changing, they arrived in a light brown secluded space.

“We are inside the Predicament, we were eaten by it.” Lu Tong Lan immediately said.

Predicaments were very special entities, rumor had it that the first person who created a battlefield killer move took inspiration from researching the Predicaments.

Each Predicament could also be treated as a natural battlefield killer move.

Within the Predicament, calamities and tribulations formed and descended.

Lu Tong Lan took the lead: “I will block the calamities and tribulations, Hei Lou Lan, you will break out of the Predicament!”

Hei Lou Lan was stunned: “What should I do?”

“You have the Great Strength True Martial Physique, according to the records of The Legends of Ren Zuu, you are a counter to these Predicaments! I do not know what you need to do, but just go ahead and try. Remember, you cannot spend too much time, the tribulations within the Predicament are unceasing!” Lu Tong Lan instructed.

Hei Lou Lan gritted her teeth, activating her strength path killer moves and attacking the place randomly.

A moment later, joy flashed on her face as she felt a movement in the space.

The tribulations became fiercer.

But Lu Tong Lan was very happy: “Continue with that, this Predicament is already staking its life to fight!”

Hei Lou Lan suddenly thought: She had the Great Strength True Martial Physique, but others did not. What could they do if they faced a Predicament?

“Dark capital strength tiger, come out!” Hei Lou Lan willed as she expended a large amount of rank seven immortal essence.

Roar!

With a surging black light, the huge black tiger condensed into solid form and charged ahead.

With a loud sound, a huge hole was formed.

“Let’s go!” Hei Lou Lan and Lu Tong Lan flew out of the hole together, returning to the outside world.

Chapter 2116 - Fortitude Gu

2116 Fortitude Gu

The Predicament growled, clenching its body at the area of the injury.

The dark capital strength tiger totem created a huge hole and caused it to weaken greatly.

Its body continued to shrink like a burst balloon, until it was only half of its original size, before the hole closed up and mended itself.

After stabilizing its condition, the Predicament did not dare to attack Hei Lou Lan anymore, it screeched and ran away.

Hei Lou Lan did not chase it, she picked up the rank six Immortal Gu and continued on the road with Lu Tong Lan.

The two walked on the Upslope Road with all their effort, gaining greater and greater rewards.

A while later, they obtained two rank six Immortal Gu and one rank seven Immortal Gu.

Their encounters soon alerted the others, they started to use their full strength to walk on the Upslope Road.

Gradually, some expended all their strength and fell from the heavenly road, crashing onto the yellow land of the Moon Field Slope.

Some encountered the Predicaments but did not manage to break out, dying inside. There were some who defeated their Predicaments but lost too much strength, they had gloomy expressions.

Predicaments were a mystical type of wild beasts in essence, one's battle strength had to be greatly exceeding their endurance limit for them to lose. Only strength path methods had greater effect.

Hei Lou Lan felt more difficulty as she walked.

After defeating two more Predicaments, she found that from a total of eighty-eight people, only thirty or so were left.

"I am starting to lose my ability to continue, a lot of my strength has been depleted, while the Predicaments that show up are getting stronger. My remaining battle strength is only enough for one more Predicament." Hei Lou Lan gritted her teeth, feeling unresigned.

"Don't worry, I have a way, let's continue." Lu Tong Lan patted Hei Lou Lan's shoulder with an optimistic attitude.

After encountering another Predicament, Lu Tong Lan used her blue phoenix totem and worked with the dark capital strength tiger to defeat the Predicament.

"Be careful, don't let it escape!" This time, Lu Tong Lan shouted and acted in time, not allowing the Predicament to escape as they killed it successfully.

"Eat it." Lu Tong Lan cut the Predicament's flesh and gave Hei Lou Lan a piece.

Hei Lou Lan had read *The Legends of Ren Zuo* before, she understood something.

Each piece of the Predicament's meat that she ate, she felt her strength returned by a portion. After she and Lu Tong Lan devoured the entire Predicament, her strength had mostly recovered.

But this way, the method was exposed.

Many Gu cultivators saw this and started to mimic them.

But a portion of the Gu cultivators were not surprised, they knew about this long ago.

“You cannot overeat the Predicament’s flesh, otherwise, your heart will burn and your mind will collapse.” Lu Tong Lan sighed: “Let’s continue.”

After several more minutes, Jiao Huo chased up to Hei Lou Lan and Lu Tong Lan.

“What do you want?” Lu Tong Lan pretended to be unhappy as she called out.

Jiao Huo snorted coldly: “Only seven of us are left, we want to cooperate, of course. We can settle the score outside, but here, we need to look at the big picture!”

Lu Tong Lan was silent.

“Tribe leader Jiao Huo is right, the Predicaments are getting stronger, we need to work together.” Yellow Bell Tribe Leader also arrived, he looked at Hei Lou Lan and said: “Sacred Child, you are qualified to cooperate with us and fight together.”

Next, Yellow Bell Tribe Leader looked at the others: “Since everyone could reach this far, we are all qualified to work together. What do you think?”

Among the seven that were left, one was rank six, two were rank eight, while the last four were rank seven.

Everyone looked at each other, turning silent for a moment.

“Working together will allow us to get further indeed!”

“But how do we distribute Immortal Gu and immortal materials?” The rank six Gu Immortal asked the crucial question.

If they had to compete, he would definitely lose against them.

Yellow Bell Tribe Leader pondered and spoke: “There is no need to fight over Immortal Gu and immortal materials, we can take them in turns. As for the sequence, we can discuss it. If anyone ignores the rules, they will be everyone’s enemy. The Myriad Life Road only appears once every ten thousand years, whoever disobeys the rules will face the pursuit of everyone!”

“Okay.” The other rank eight Gu Immortal agreed.

But regarding the sequence, everyone argued for a long time.

The one who was placed first naturally would get the lowest value of resources. The one who got the later rewards would gain greater value. But who had the confidence to last until the end?

Right now, everyone was near their limit, otherwise, they would not have cooperated. If their position was later and got eliminated before they could gain the rewards, it would be a huge loss!

Everyone thought about it for a while before deciding the sequence and continuing on.

After defeating two Predicaments, the first rank eight Immortal Gu appeared!

According to the sequence, it belonged to that rank six Gu Immortal.

Under everyone’s gaze, the rank six Gu Immortal collected the Immortal Gu with trepidation.

The two rank eight Gu Immortals did not snatch it, their turn was later, this rank six Gu Immortal also had a decent status, his father was a famous rank eight expert.

With the appearance of a rank eight Immortal Gu, the group of seven became quite tense.

Moving along another segment of the Upslope Road, there were no Predicaments blocking their way, but the group found a dragon horn grass.

Dragon horn grass was an immemorial desolate plant, it was shaped like a coral, similar to a dragon horn, every segment was the length of a finger, it would grow by one segment every month.

According to the sequence, it was Jiao Huo's turn now.

Jiao Huo collected the dragon horn grass while feeling helpless internally, he wanted an Immortal Gu, Longevity Heaven did not lack such immortal material resources.

"Everyone, I can't continue. I'm really sorry, please understand, I am not trying to leave after getting my reward!" After walking for some time, the rank six Gu Immortal said with a pale expression and shaking body.

Yellow Bell Tribe Leader nodded: "Go back, at this rate, you will die of exhaustion."

The rank six Gu Immortal bowed deeply and fell towards the ground.

While in the air, he fell unconscious, luckily, there were people waiting for him at the ground.

After the rank six Gu Immortal left, the trend started as people also reached their limits. First was the other rank eight Gu Immortal, followed by Lu Tong Lan.

That rank eight Gu Immortal had not reached his turn yet before getting eliminated, he had an ugly expression when he left.

Lu Tong Lan was also at her limit, she instructed Hei Lou Lan to be careful before leaving.

Only four were left, they were Hei Lou Lan, Jiao Huo, Yellow Bell Tribe Leader, and a young rank seven Gu Immortal.

"What Gu is this?" Everyone's eyes lit up.

Everyone saw an extraordinary rank eight Immortal Gu, it looked like an ant with the size of an adult's fist, it emitted a rainbow colored light.

“This is quantity change Gu!” Yellow Bell Tribe Leader laughed heartily, it was his turn now.

With this Immortal Gu, he could make the target go from one to ten, ten to a hundred, increasingly greatly in quantity. Of course, the immortal essence expenditure was also raised accordingly. Some targets could not be multiplied, for example, any Immortal Gu.

Of course, this Immortal Gu could be used in combat as well.

For example, if the enemy shot out a torrent of flames, quantity change Gu could reduce the number of flames and weaken the enemy's offenses rapidly.

However, they had to defeat this Predicament in order to get the Immortal Gu.

After an intense battle, everyone won and shared the meat together.

Yellow Bell Tribe Leader was the happiest, not only did he get a top tier Immortal Gu, his strength also recovered to an extent.

Everyone continued on their way.

A Predicament blocked them again, but there was nothing on the ground.

One could not turn back on the heavenly road, they were forced to engage in a tough battle, killing the Predicament and eating its flesh.

Everyone recovered some more strength.

Walking on the Upslope Road, a rank eight Immortal Gu appeared.

It was a rhinoceros beetle that resembled an ingot of steel, it was thickly armored and stoutly built.

“This is actually... fortitude Gu!!”

“Fortitude Gu, did I see wrongly?”

“It really is fortitude Gu, this is an Immortal Gu recorded in The Legends of Ren Zuu03eu003e!”

Everyone was shocked as they looked towards the rank seven Gu Immortal. According to the sequence, it was his turn.

This Gu Immortal was really the greatest dark horse in this Myriad Tribes Ceremony. His entire body was shaking from excitement now!

After an intense battle, the Predicament shouted pitifully and fell on the ground.

Everyone split the meat while the rank seven Gu Immortal took fortitude Gu.

“This trip was worth it, it was worth it!” The rank seven Gu Immortal muttered to himself, feeling excited.

Yellow Bell Tribe Leader spoke to recruit him.

“I’ll consider it.” The rank seven Gu Immortal rejected immediately, Yellow Bell Tribe Leader frowned before relaxing his expression immediately.

“This person will not have a good time in the future.” Hei Lou Lan saw this but did not expose it. The rank seven Gu Immortal’s pride had swelled up, he was disregarding Yellow Bell Tribe Leader, thinking he had immense value himself.

But it was not strange, Hei Lou Lan knew that it was obvious: In the future, many people would go ahead and attempt to recruit this rank seven Gu Immortal. Maybe this rank seven Gu Immortal might get sick of hearing such words.

Everyone set off again.

Predicaments blocked the way, but there were no Immortal Gu or immortal materials.

One could not backtrack on the heavenly road, they had to kill this Predicament.

But Jiao Huo rejected the Predicament's flesh.

"I can't eat it anymore, I am at my limit. If I eat any more, my heart will burn and I will die." Jiao Huo sighed, looking at Hei Lou Lan deeply before leaving.

Only Hei Lou Lan, Yellow Bell Tribe Leader, and the rank seven Gu Immortal were left.

Hei Lou Lan had chosen her reward earlier, now that Jiao Huo was out, according to the sequence, it was Yellow Bell Tribe Leader's turn again.

But after several segments of road, they had no gains, they even met two Predicaments, after an intense battle, even though they gained some flesh, the recovery could not match the expenditure, their strength fell sharply.

"Don't be anxious or dejected. I've seen the pattern already, the further we go, the more the Predicaments and the fewer the Immortal Gu and immortal materials, but any rewards that show up are all top tier!" Yellow Bell Tribe Leader tried to raise the morale, he was the next beneficiary, he did not want his efforts to be wasted here.

Like what he said, they finally saw another rank eight Immortal Gu in the end.

This Immortal Gu was shaped like a spider but it was a long body and many compound eyes, shining in blue and red crystal lights, it seemed like a fusion of ruby and sapphire.

"Ability Gu! Another famous Immortal Gu from The Legends of Ren Zuo!" Hei Lou Lan was tongue-tied.

“This Immortal Gu is incredible, it is even better than my fortitude Gu.”
The rank seven Gu Immortal also gasped.

“Kill this Predicament, I’ll stake my life to kill this Predicament!!” Yellow Bell Tribe Leader’s eyes were red, he spoke while breathing roughly.

Chapter 2117 - Ability Gu

2117 Ability Gu

The three of them charged towards the Predicament, this was truly a battle of life and death!

The three had insufficient strength left, while this Predicament was strong beyond their expectations.

Calamities and tribulations befell endlessly, the three immortals did their best and used their trump cards, they squeezed out every ounce of potential in them.

Hei Lou Lan's dark capital strength tiger totem was crippled, Yellow Bell Tribe Leader's golden bell totem was greatly damaged, the cost of repairing it would be huge. As for the rank seven Gu Immortal, he had rain eagle totem and thunder fish totem, they both lost their ability to fight, but thankfully, this rank seven Gu Immortal had a method to fuse the two damaged totems into the thunder rain fish eagle totem.

They avoided death narrowly!

After fifteen minutes of stalemate, the three immortals risked their lives and finally killed the Predicament.

Yellow Bell Tribe Leader was lying on the ground, he did not even have the strength to laugh, he could only cough: "Ability Gu is mine! You two are very skilled, regardless of whether you join my Yellow Bell Tribe, I will owe you both a favor. What are you doing!!!"

Suddenly, Yellow Bell Tribe Leader stared with wide eyes as he shouted in anger.

Because he saw that the rank seven Gu Immortal had secretly moved away and took the ability Gu on the ground.

“What else? I am snatching the Gu.” The rank seven Gu Immortal placed ability Gu into his immortal aperture right in front of Yellow Bell Tribe Leader.

Cough!

Yellow Bell Tribe Leader coughed out a mouthful of blood and fell unconscious, falling from the heavenly road.

Hei Lou Lan gritted her teeth in anger: “I was just a step away, damn it!”

She wanted to snatch ability Gu too, but it was a pity that her location after leaving the Predicament’s body was bad, she was the furthest person from the Immortal Gu.

Thus, that rank seven Gu Immortal succeeded.

The rank seven Gu Immortal smiled at Hei Lou Lan before falling from the sky.

“I do not have the strength to continue.” Hei Lou Lan sighed deeply, even though she had great gains in this trip, she did not obtain any top tier Immortal Gu.

Right when she was about to leave the place, she suddenly froze as her palm seemed to have touched something.

“It feels like... an invisible Gu worm?”

Hei Lou Lan looked at it with deep focus, because she had touched the Immortal Gu, she could sense this Gu worm’s strength path aura.

“An invisible rank eight Immortal Gu? What can it be? Don’t tell me...”
Hei Lou Lan was extremely happy, she grabbed the mysterious Immortal Gu and left the heavenly road.

The Legends of Ren Zu, chapter five, section thirty-four —

Legend says that Ren Zu encountered the greatest Predicament in his life, he ended up creating his seventh child, Great Strength True Martial, and was saved as a result.

Ren Zu and Great Strength True Martial started to travel together.

Great Strength True Martial asked: “Father, where are we going now?”

Ren Zu replied: “My son, you still do not know the situation, I will explain it to you. I originally wanted to save your brothers and sisters, but fate Gu arranged everything, not allowing us to have a reunion. Right now, we need to break free from fate’s control in order to be with our family again.”

After hearing the story, Great Strength True Martial could not help but shout in anger: “This fate Gu is too wicked.”

At the same time, strong Gu also shouted in his heart: “Experts hate restraints, especially fate.”

Ren Zu patted Great Strength True Martial’s head and consoled: “Don’t worry, I have already thought of a way. I will use self Gu to gain strength and wisdom, after, I will obtain freedom Gu and break free from fate Gu’s control. Now, let us go to a place called Qian Kun Crystal Wall, we will search for wisdom Gu there.”

Great Strength True Martial nodded: “Let us go there then.”

Ren Zu and Great Strength True Martial walked and walked, the road was uneven, there were many upslope and downslope roads.

Strong Gu encouraged Great Strength True Martial: “Oh human, walk on the Upslope Road, even though it is a harder journey, there are often good

things there!”

Great Strength True Martial nodded: “Experts like to walk on the Upslope Road.”

Great Strength True Martial took great effort to walk up the Upslope Road, he looked around and called out: “There’s nothing here at all.”

“No, it is right by your feet, pick it up now.” Strong Gu instructed.

Great Strength True Martial squatted down, searching the ground with his hands, as expected, he found something hard, it was an invisible Gu.

“I found something good.” Great Strength True Martial laughed: “So it is effort Gu.”

Ren Zu found it strange: “My son, how did you find out its name? We can’t see what it looks like.”

Great Strength True Martial scratched his head: “The moment I obtained it, I saw effort Gu’s appearance. As for why I know this is effort Gu, well, every expert should know what effort is. This is natural, there is nothing strange about it.”

After all, you cannot see the effort of other people.

The pair of father and son set off again.

“This is great, now that I have effort Gu, it will help me greatly.” Great Strength True Martial walked as he looked at effort Gu, feeling very happy.

He continued to choose the Upslope Road.

Ren Zu asked curiously: “Is effort Gu really that amazing? Can it allow you to achieve success?”

Great Strength True Martial shook his head: “Effort might not necessarily lead to success, but effort will give you a result. Regardless of the result, whether you put in effort or not will show a difference.”

Ren Zu was very worried: “Oh son, you have just been born, don’t be deceived by the Gu. I had once been deceived by wisdom Gu. I see that you are covered in sweat and pant heavily each time you walk on the Upslope Road, I do not see effort Gu helping you at all. I’ve heard of such rumors too, effort Gu can sometimes lie to you.”

Great Strength True Martial shook his head as he wiped the sweat off his forehead: “Father, because you cannot see the effort I put in, you misunderstood things. You cannot understand the amount of effort I put in to walk this Upslope Road. Actually, the result of my effort is below my feet, every step, I move higher and further. There are many good things on the Upslope Road, humans cannot obtain them without effort.”

“Is that really the case?” Ren Zu was half convinced and suspicious.

Ren Zu and Great Strength True Martial continued on their journey.

Great Strength True Martial kept walking on the Upslope Road, he continued to move up higher, he obtained authority Gu and fortitude Gu.

In the later part of the road, he found humility Gu and forgiveness Gu as well.

These two Gu worms took the initiative to follow Great Strength True Martial.

Great Strength True Martial asked for the reason while they replied matter-of-factly: “Because humility (forgiveness) is the authority of an expert to begin with.”

Because Great Strength True Martial walked on the Upslope Road, an ability Gu suddenly appeared within him.

Great Strength True Martial held ability Gu as he said to Ren Zu: “Look father, this is the result of effort Gu. It awakened my potential, I have my own ability now!”

Ren Zu asked: “Then what is the use of this ability Gu?”

Great Strength True Martial shook his head: “I am not sure. People will only know their abilities and their strength after they use them. But it is definitely useful, it can last my entire lifetime.”

Ren Zu shook his head, he still felt that his son was deceived by the Gu.

Ren Zu and Great Strength True Martial continued walking, the situation on the road was getting worse.

Downslope Road was easier to walk on, but it was getting rarer, there were more and more segments of Upslope Road.

Not only so, more and more Predicaments appeared on the road.

“Isn’t there an easier road to walk on?” Ren Zu was helpless.

Cognition Gu flew towards Ren Zu: “Oh human, there is no other way. The more valuable thing you try to pursue, the more segments of the Upslope Road you need to walk on, and the more Predicaments you need to overcome.”

Ren Zu and Great Strength True Martial had to continue on their way.

Indeed, as cognition Gu had said, they encountered more and more Predicaments, their road was completely blocked.

Ren Zu said: “Don’t be afraid of the Predicaments, we still have our hope.”

“But hope alone cannot defeat the Predicament, at this time, you will need me.” Great Strength True Martial’s ability Gu spoke.

Great Strength True Martial used his ability, defeating many Predicaments.

Ren Zu sighed at long last: “My son, your ability Gu is too amazing, it can actually do this. It seems I have underestimated your effort and ability.”

Great Strength True Martial smiled: “Often, we humans do not lack abilities, we lack the opportunities to display them.”

Strong Gu shouted in his heart with great ambition: “Kill them all, let’s eat them all! That way, we can become even stronger.”

Great Strength True Martial killed many Predicaments, he started to eat the Predicaments’ head.

“So this is a bitter head? It is really bitter. But I can feel myself getting stronger.”

He started to eat the Predicament’s loss.

Great Strength True Martial immediately spat it out: “Experts do not like to swallow losses.”

He also ate the Predicament’s flesh.

Strong Gu got bigger, Great Strength True Martial also became more muscular than before.

Strong Gu was very satisfied about this change: “In this world, only by becoming stronger can one avoid getting bullied.”

Great Strength True Martial gave some of the meat to Ren Zu: “Oh father, eat something, you are too skinny.”

Ren Zu was so thin he looked like a rack of bones.

Eventually, Great Strength True Martial tossed ability Gu into the tribulation.

Ability Gu went through great hurdles and difficulties, but it got larger and stronger as well.

All sorts of tribulations and difficulties were prime opportunities to train one’s ability, to develop one’s ability, and to increase one’s ability.

...

Several days later, in Eastern Sea.

Fang Yuan looked at the two rank eight Immortal Gu in his hands, they were fortitude Gu and ability Gu!

“This time, my clone Zhan Bu Du did a great job, this is a great gain for us.” Fang Yuan was very happy internally.

It turned out that after the fate war, Fang Yuan sent Zhan Bu Du into Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven immediately.

Fang Yuan knew about Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven long ago, there was information about it in the five hundred years of his previous life. Ma Hong Yun had once entered and walked on the heavenly road, obtaining fortitude Gu in the end.

Even though Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven was secluded, there were ways to sneak in. Otherwise, there would not be so many outsiders sacrificed during the Myriad Tribes Ceremony.

Before annexing Lang Ya Sect, Fang Yuan knew about Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven but did not have ways to enter.

But Lang Ya Sect could.

Lang Ya land spirit had once tried to recruit Chu Du, he even asked Fang Yuan to help in this matter. It was because Lang Ya land spirit had this method, he wanted to send Chu Du inside to explore and gain benefits.

The most popular paths in Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven were food path, strength path, and transformation path, among which, pure strength path cultivators were the most successful.

After annexing Lang Ya Sect, Fang Yuan gained control of this method.

He used it to send Zhan Bu Du inside.

And his gains were much larger than expected.

“Fortitude Gu is useful to me, ability Gu also has great prospects in the future. As for Hei Lou Lan, she went to Longevity Heaven and is receiving

a lot of attention and help, it seems. It is a pity that Zhan Bu Du did not have the strength to kill her at that point in time.” Fang Yuan did not feel much pity about this.

Hei Lou Lan was not important, the key was Crazy Demon Cave and the impending conflict between venerables!

Chapter 2118 - Wisdom Path Great Grandmaster

2118 Wisdom Path Great Grandmaster

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Meng Qiu Zhen was exploring another dream realm.

Deep in the mountains, Meng Qiu Zhen sat cross-legged on a cliff with a torrential waterfall below him.

“Immortal, immortal!” A young man was covered in injuries, he crawled towards Fang Yuan and begged him to take him in as a disciple.

“You want me to be your master?” Meng Qiu Zhen smiled while feeling surprised internally, he tried to decipher the rules of this dream realm.

In the past, Fang Yuan would need to test it himself, but now, Meng Qiu Zhen had the dream path Immortal Gu, Dream Butterfly!

He activated dream butterfly Immortal Gu secretly to investigate while stalling for time as he spoke: “You are a mere mortal, but since you are able to find me after so many hurdles, this means we are fated. I have three cultivation paths, I will impart you one of them.”

The young man was overjoyed, he kowtowed continuously on the hard ground, a dull sound was heard each time.

Meng Qiu Zhen said: “The first path is formation path, it emphasizes on...”

Meng Qiu Zhen continued to explain, he said the truth without any lies in his words.

The young man nodded in hesitation: “Lord immortal, even though formation path is very complex, I am willing to work hard!”

Meng Qiu Zhen shook his head, saying: “No hurry, my second path is strength path, it is powerful and direct, the advantage lies in...”

After Meng Qiu Zhen finished his words, the young man became very excited: “I want to learn strength path!”

Meng Qiu Zhen smiled again: “I have a third path, wisdom path. Strength path is very common but wisdom path is rare, it can benefit you immensely. Among which...”

After a lengthy description, the young man was overwhelmed with excitement: “Lord immortal, lord immortal! I am most willing to learn wisdom path, please teach me.”

At this time, dream butterfly Immortal Gu finished investigating the dream realm.

The dream realm was not small, it had eight scenes.

It turned out that the immortal had once unknowingly destroyed a mortal village, causing the death of the young man’s parents.

The young man became all alone, he suffered greatly in the mortal world, not knowing who his enemy was.

After much effort, he finally became the disciple of this immortal. He had great aptitude and had the Ten Extreme Physique, he was very suited for wisdom path cultivation.

When the young man found out that his enemy was his master, he started to exact revenge.

In the final scene, the master and disciple turned on each other, this was a difficult dream.

“No matter what I impart, this disciple will learn it completely and even innovate to surpass the master. Furthermore, he will cultivate wisdom path secondarily and have incredible wisdom path methods.”

“Thus, this first scene is the most important chance to weaken this disciple!” Meng Qiu Zhen realized internally.

Without dream butterfly Immortal Gu, he had to test it himself, he definitely could not pass with his first try, his soul would get injured.

Meng Qiu Zhen would need to recuperate, wasting time and resources. After that, he would need to restart and explore the dream realm again.

But with dream butterfly Immortal Gu, he had the initiative, he was not in such a passive spot.

Even though dream butterfly Immortal Gu could only investigate the situation, the value of information was simply priceless.

Looking at the young man, Meng Qiu Zhen thought about it and smiled: “Then I will impart you my wisdom path cultivation. This method was not created by me, but I modified it personally, I named it — Nine-nine Multiplication Table.”

“Nine-nine multiplication table?” The young man’s eyes shined, just from the name, he felt that it was grand and impressive, it had an immortal flair.

Meng Qiu Zhen continued to spout nonsense: “Nine is the perfect number, nine times nine represents the concept of countless and boundless, the multiplication method is the rule of all beings, the extreme profundity of the natural order, those who lack aptitude cannot comprehend it. Come, let me teach you the first killer move — One Times One is One!”

The young man held his breath, he listened attentively and muttered to himself: “One times one is one, one times one is one, one times one is one.”

Not long after, at the final scene.

“Master, this is my final...”

“Shut up! Don’t call me master, you traitorous disciple, I am not your master.”

“No, even so, I will call you my...”

“Shut up! I worked so hard to nurture you, I imparted my strongest method, the nine-nine multiplication table to you, but yet you repaid my kindness with enmity!”

“No, master. No matter how angry you are, it is a fact you killed my parents, there is no resolving that grudge. For the last time, I will call you my...”

Meng Qiu Zhen did not care, he directly used his killer move on his disciple.

The disciple was constantly interrupted, he could not call him ‘master’ for the last time.

Meng Qiu Zhen wanted to see this. Because he understood this disciple, who had created his own raging emotion killer move, it was incredible, it could use wisdom path to allow all sorts of emotions to surge in power. If he managed to say it, he would feel a sense of freedom, he would be able to use the killer move freely.

Once he activated the killer move raging emotion, he would gain a huge advantage in this dream realm, Meng Qiu Zhen would face great difficulty in trying to pass it.

The battle progressed like how Meng Qiu Zhen predicted, he kept attacking and did not give his disciple a chance to talk.

His disciple was constantly suppressed, without a choice, he had to give up on his strongest raging emotion killer move and use the nine-nine multiplication table method instead.

Immortal killer move — Eight Times Eight Is Eighty-Eight!

After a long time of fighting, his disciple finally used his killer move.

Cough!

He had just activated the killer move when it failed immediately, he suffered a backlash and became gravely injured.

“This killer move is wrong! Master, don’t tell me you...” The disciple looked at Meng Qiu Zhen in disbelief.

“Oh my foolish little disciple, I’ll tell you the real name of this killer move — Eight Times Eight Is Sixty-Six!” Meng Qiu Zhen snickered coldly as he attacked viciously[1].

The disciple lasted only a few rounds before his head was taken, he died with grievance.

Meanwhile, Fang Yuan’s main body was comprehending killer moves now.

Using Gu worms alone often had all sorts of demerits or side effects. To fix this or to reduce the side effects, Gu cultivators started to use multiple Gu worms together in cooperation.

Killer moves were naturally developed on this basis.

Killer moves involved the use of multiple Gu worms, among the three aspects of nurture, use, and refinement, they came under ‘use’.

When cultivators developed killer moves, they were surprised to find that natural killer moves existed in nature all along. From the bodies of desolate beasts or desolate plants, these cultivators found that they had many innate abilities, these abilities were all profound and mystical, like the upper extreme heavenly eagle’s ability to enter and exit blessed lands and grotto-heavens.

The upper extreme heavenly eagle had dense space path dao marks on its body, these dao marks were distributed in a certain pattern, following the

rules of space path to grant it the ‘innate ability’ to enter and leave blessed lands and grotto-heavens.

Thus, the essence of killer moves was dao marks.

“In this aspect, totem killer moves are the closest to the original form of killer moves.” Fang Yuan praised internally.

Totem killer moves were developed in Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven, they did not exist elsewhere.

Totem killer moves had very high status, they could complement ordinary killer moves and battlefield killer moves, being on the same level as them.

With regard to using Gu, other than using single Gu worms, there were ordinary killer moves, battlefield killer moves, ancient battle formations, current generation Gu formations, as well as mortal and Immortal Gu Houses. But now, on this foundation, there was a new type — totem killer moves!

Compared to other ways of using Gu, totem killer moves had a clear advantage.

The most obvious one was that activating them was easy and quick, even a fool could control them. Totem killer moves needed very few thoughts, they were reliant on primeval essence or immortal essence instead. Unlike ordinary killer moves which needed to activate every single Gu worm, the processes were very different.

Secondly, totem killer moves were easy to assemble, the maintenance cost was also low. The Gu worms of ordinary killer moves needed constant feeding. The cultivator would also need a lot of time to find appropriate Gu worms. As for totem killer moves, they only needed the corresponding food ingredients. Gu materials were much easier to find than Gu worms!

The cost of feeding Gu worms was very high, but once totem killer moves were created, they would exist on the user’s body, not requiring further

food. Of course, if they were damaged, they would need to be repaired. By then, the cultivator would need to eat the respective food ingredients.

Thirdly, totem killer moves were very easy to publicize, many people could use them at the same time. Also, totem killer moves were suited for all paths!

Of course, there were disadvantages as well.

For example, the cost of creating a totem was not low. Also, with the creation of a totem, it would greatly affect the Gu cultivator's future cultivation, after all, it contained dao marks. And finally, totems were powerful but they had fixed methods, they were easy to counter. This was quite similar to Gu Houses.

Fang Yuan thought about it, he felt that the totem killer moves had some similarity to beast strength phantoms.

“These Demon Venerables and Immortal Venerables have unimaginable talent. Even though Reckless Savage Demon Venerable's personality was quite unexpected, his scheming abilities are top notch.”

Originally, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable's grotto-heaven only had strength path and transformation path dao marks.

But from what Fang Yuan learned from Old Eccentric Tian Nan's true inheritance, he used the beastman's method against them, fusing his own immortal aperture into the gluttonous demon frog's body.

This was simply akin to the action of a deity, it could not be described in plain words!

The gluttonous demon frog was a food path legendary immemorial beast, with it encompassing the immortal aperture, and along with Reckless Savage Demon Venerable's method, Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven started to develop a food path environment.

This food path environment was crucial!

It was because of the food path dao marks that Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven's cultivators could use refinement path methods to cook while having low food path attainment, creating the food that could allow them to cultivate totem killer moves.

In the outside world, without the help of a food path environment, Gu cultivators could not create such food so easily.

“This is actually food path cultivation!”

Fang Yuan thought about Southern Border's Paradise Earth true inheritance.

In this true inheritance, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable developed food path, allowing tea recipes to become food path recipes. Using Gu materials to create tea, the cultivator could drink it to gain dao marks.

The essence of the totem killer moves in Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven was the same.

Gu cultivators could absorb the dao marks of Gu materials into their own bodies and create totem killer moves gradually. Totem killer moves were very suitable for their own cultivator, because during the process, their bodies would choose to absorb whatever it could absorb as nutrients.

“Hmm?” Fang Yuan's expression changed slightly, his thoughts were interrupted for a moment.

“My wisdom path reached great grandmaster attainment level.” He could feel this change immediately, but his expression remained tranquil and peaceful.

[1] This is the author's idea of a joke, possibly regarding readers talking about his mathematics skills.

Chapter 2119 - Li Xiao Bai's Immortal Ascension

2119 Li Xiao Bai's Immortal Ascension

Soon, Fang Yuan placed the matter of his wisdom path attainment level aside as he continued his comprehension.

“Be they Reckless Savage Demon Venerable or Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, they have a deep understanding of food path. In this aspect, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable is inferior to Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, he only made use of the gluttonous demon frog. But the way he used the food path environment to create the totem killer move archetype is truly too amazing.” Even Fang Yuan could not stint on the praise towards such a move.

If one truly cultivated totem killer moves purely, they would need to undergo continuous deductions.

But in Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven, Gu cultivators only had to devour food ingredients and use the food path environment to naturally select the most suitable nutrition by their bodies themselves, those dao marks would develop into all sorts of totems on their own.

This was like using food path to make up for any deficiency in wisdom path, allowing countless totem killer moves to be born.

As for the Gu materials that the Gu cultivators devoured, where did those come from?

They were naturally produced by Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven itself.

Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven had bountiful transformation path dao marks, there were many mutated beasts and plants here, they had mutated and developed forms that far surpassed the five regions in diversity.

The wild beasts or plants living in Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven were all unique existences in the grotto-heaven, they could not be found elsewhere.

When Gu cultivators devour the mutated Gu materials, their totems would also continue to change and elevate. From this perspective, the Gu cultivator was making use of Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven's natural development to allow the totem killer moves to develop as well. Eventually, they would produce stunning results.

Just what Zhan Bu Du heard when he lurked in there was that there were over nine thousand basic totems in Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven.

Dark capital strength tiger, rain eagle totem, thunder fish totem, and golden bell totem were just part of them. Not to mention that aside from these basic totems, there were also unique totems that belonged to certain individuals.

“These totem killer moves are not very helpful to me, but there is high reference value in all the recipes that exist here!”

Fang Yuan originally had a food path true inheritance, it came from Shadow Sect and was the original food path inheritance in the world. Not long ago, Fang Yuan also obtained Southern Border's Paradise Earth true inheritance, obtaining all sorts of food path killer moves, there were tea recipes that could increase the number of dao marks on a Gu cultivator's body. And now, Fang Yuan obtained all sorts of recipes to create totem killer moves.

Combining all of his accumulations, food path had developed to a certain degree, Fang Yuan was starting to see its true profundity and depth.

“All along, I thought that food path most excelled in feeding Gu and reducing the burden on the Gu cultivator. But the truth is, this is only one advantage of food path, the true power of food path is to help the Gu cultivator gain extra dao marks and raise their foundation!”

The advantage of food path was to sustain the livelihood of the Gu cultivator and Gu worms, while also using specific methods to make the target even stronger than before.

Fang Yuan had wisdom path great grandmaster attainment level, his wisdom path deductions were elevated to a new level. Thus, Fang Yuan could deduce all sorts of food path killer moves from just these recipes alone.

Food path had a huge difference compared to other paths, most food path killer moves were used on the user themselves.

Fang Yuan had a lot of immortal materials, if he expended them to form food path killer moves that were used on the sovereign immortal body, he would gain a vast number of dao marks!

Fang Yuan estimated: “If I compare the benefits, annexing grotto-heavens gives me the most dao marks, each time, I will gain millions of them. But now that the sovereign immortal aperture is reaching its peak capacity, the balance of the habitat is already close to toppling, if I continue with that, I will start to experience unfavorable losses instead.”

“Using these food path killer moves to increase my dao marks might have small gains each time but with enough attempts, I can also accumulate a huge amount of dao marks.”

“Additionally, to prepare for Crazy Demon Cave, I need to create some defensive food path methods against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.”

Spectral Soul’s killer moves, bitter taste and swallow loss, left a huge impression on Fang Yuan.

He could not ignore them!

At the same time, because food path was not popularized, ordinary Gu Immortals could not effectively defend against it. Thus, if Fang Yuan developed some food path offensive methods, there might be great results too.

Fang Yuan held expectations towards food path, but the extent was not big.

Because his enemies in Crazy Demon Cave were either Star Constellation Immortal Venerable or Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. The latter's proficiency at food path was definitely higher than Fang Yuan, while the former had wisdom path quasi-supreme grandmaster attainment, the former leader of Heavenly Court, how could she falter so easily against food path?

"The enemies are too strong, food path is only a minor method, it cannot be used on that stage. But development is still necessary, I need to have defense against it at least. When I fight against Spectral Soul again, I will not be disadvantaged in food path anymore."

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan gave his time path clone new missions to refine another batch of Immortal Gu.

During this period of time, the time path clone had been using Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool to refine rank eight Immortal Gu without pausing.

A large number of Immortal Gu that Fang Yuan possessed had already been elevated to rank eight!

Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool had a terrifying success rate for refining rank eight Immortal Gu. Together with his huge stock of immortal materials and rank eight Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus' immortal essence, there was nothing that could stop Fang Yuan from refining rank eight Gu in bulk.

Most of his Immortal Gu were rank eight already.

The time path clone started to have free time, he refined some rank six or seven Immortal Gu as well.

Fang Yuan had a vast number of Immortal Gu recipes. These Immortal Gu recipes mostly came from Lang Ya Sect, while a portion came from his various inheritances. Even without Immortal Gu recipe, with Fang Yuan's increasingly powerful wisdom path methods and quasi-supreme grandmaster refinement path attainment level, he could also create his own with some casual deductions.

Earlier, the time path clone had already refined a batch of theft path Immortal Gu.

Most of these Immortal Gu were rank six, a few were elevated to rank seven.

Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool could refine rank eight Immortal Gu in bulk, those rank six and seven Immortal Gu were simply too easy in comparison.

The only thing stopping Fang Yuan was the fact that Immortal Gu were unique.

In this world, Gu Immortals had to make immense preparations until they reached their limit to refine Immortal Gu, after all that hardship and difficulty, they might not even succeed. The success rate was just too low! If anyone found out that Fang Yuan was refining Gu like this, they would be in disbelief and shock.

The truth was, Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool was something that surpassed the limits of any Gu Immortal's imagination!

As for the theft path Immortal Gu that he refined, Fang Yuan used them to reconstruct Thieves Den.

The previous Thieves Den Immortal Gu House had been used too many times, it was the original version made by Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, it was no longer suited for Fang Yuan. Thus, Fang Yuan used it as the foundation to modify and make adjustments.

Even so, he was mainly focusing on repairing and replenishing lacking Gu worms, he made few modifications, after all, this Immortal Gu House came from Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, be it structure or killer moves, it was close to being perfect. Fang Yuan could modify it because the eras had changed, new Gu worms were developed that suited Thieves Den even more.

Cooking Luck Pot, Thieves Den, and Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress, these were the three main Immortal Gu Houses that Fang Yuan focused on.

With Fang Yuan's current refinement ability, he could definitely reconstruct Dragon Palace and Myriad Year Flying Warship.

But thinking about it, Fang Yuan wisely chose to give up on them.

These two Immortal Gu Houses had been used too many times, everyone knew about their information, they were also peak creations that had little room for modification.

If Fang Yuan rebuilt them and used them in battle, they would definitely be countered.

Ordinary enemies were still fine, but Crazy Demon Cave had Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, there could even be Limitless Demon Venerable!

If Di Zang Sheng were still enslaved under Fang Yuan, there was still a bit of value in Dragon Palace. Unfortunately, Di Zang Sheng was sealed by Heavenly Court, if Fang Yuan attacked Heavenly Court for it, he would waste a lot of effort and time, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would have more opportunities to make her moves.

“Rather than rebuilding Immortal Gu Houses, I should design new ones. And the new Immortal Gu Houses that I conceptualize should revolve around my combat system as well.”

Qi Sea Ancestor had already been preparing his own combat system, Fang Yuan was also facing the same difficult question.

“Against venerables, I need to have an outstanding combat system. It is a pity that Duke Long is dead while Demon Immortal Qi Jue is sealed, without them as my grindstones, I will have a lack of experience in creating my combat system.”

Fang Yuan had always been considering his own combat systems.

He actually wanted some people with equivalent battle strength to show up so that he could have the inspiration to make a mature combat system.

Currently, Fang Yuan's most mature combat systems were sword path and time path, he used them during the fate war. Now that he gained rank eight fortitude Gu and ability Gu, he might be able to create a combat system around strength path as well.

Bzzz bzzz bzzz....

Cooking Luck Pot started to vibrate.

“Oh?” Fang Yuan raised his head and observed his own luck as well as those of his clones.

Soon, his expression became quite peculiar.

On the surface of his silver-white pillar of light, many small grey clouds formed.

Fang Yuan observed them carefully, he soon found that these external clouds came from Li Xiao Bai.

The luck of other clones was tranquil, but Li Xiao Bai's luck was changing intensely.

Fang Yuan deduced internally: “So Li Xiao Bai is undergoing immortal ascension. Looking at how his luck is changing, he is going to have a small

problem. But why does this problem involve my main body? And looking at this, it has a huge relationship with me!”

Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

Thunder rumbled and lightning flashed, the sky was covered in dark tribulation clouds.

Li Xiao Bai was dressed in white and he floated in the air, a thick cocoon of triple qi layers covered his entire body.

Li Xiao Bai was at the crucial moment of his immortal ascension!

“Xiao Bai, you must persevere.” Su Qi Han was very worried, she stared at him with a fixed gaze, at the person whom she loved dearly.

Boom.

A pale green lightning ball shot down from the dark clouds with a trail behind it, approaching Li Xiao Bai.

Su Qi Han shouted in shock, at the crucial moment, Li Xiao Bai used his killer move and created a poem wall that blocked the lightning ball.

“This Li Xiao Bai is actually able to balance the three qi while blocking the tribulation with relative ease!” Far away, a young-looking man stared with eerie eyes, gritting his teeth.

“If you really become an immortal, then I, Du Zhi Xiao, will never be able to make it big. Oh Li Xiao Bai, blame yourself for being too outstanding. Being born in the same era as you is truly the misfortune of everyone who is forced to be a side character.”

The young man Du Zhi Xiao said while shooting out a wave of grey smoke.

The grey smoke floated up and entered the tribulation cloud, causing it to become turbulent as the clouds rumbled intensely, shooting out three pale green lightning balls in response.

“What is happening? Someone made a move!” Su Qi Han watched as her eyes turned red: “Xiao Bai is in danger!!”

Chapter 2120 - From Today Onwards, You Are The Poet Immortal!

2120 From Today Onwards, You Are The Poet Immortal!

Seeing that the tribulation lightning was about to hit Li Xiao Bai, Su Qi Han flew into the sky.

She charged up relentlessly, wanting to sacrifice herself to block the lightning.

“Sigh, this foolish daughter.” A figure suddenly appeared, stopping Su Qi Han.

Su Qi Han saw the person who came and became joyful and surprised, shouting: “Father!”

He was the current dynasty’s Imperial Minister Su, a rank seven Gu Immortal of Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

“Li Xiao Bai is my son-in-law, why would I let him die on his own? Just be patient and watch, don’t create trouble.” Imperial Minister Su consoled Su Qi Han while sighing internally.

Truly, daughters would leave the parents to be with their husbands eventually.

Even though Imperial Minister Su appreciated Li Xiao Bai's aptitude, he was against Li Xiao Bai's actions.

Originally, Imperial Minister Su wanted Li Xiao Bai to marry into his family and to impart him Su clan's inheritance, so that Li Xiao Bai could undergo immortal ascension and become an official in the Imperial Court, he would progress smoothly and become a support pillar of Su clan.

But Li Xiao Bai continued to wander outside and gather more knowledge, he did not want to become an official, this action made Imperial Minister Su very unhappy.

Minister Su had made his attempts to recruit him in the past, but Li Xiao Bai's vision was too broad, why would he care about the small Imperial Court within Profound Literature grotto-heaven? He was Gu Yue Fang Yuan's clone, he had grand ambitions, this Profound Literature grotto-heaven could not hold him down.

"Even though this lad does not know what's good for him, he is still a Su clan member, the man that my daughter loves. Even though he is too rash in undergoing tribulation this time and does not know fear, I need to protect him!" Imperial Minister Su sighed deeply, waving his robe, a bright rainbow shot out, blocking the three pale green lightning balls.

"Damn it, damn it! Imperial Minister Su came after all!" Du Zhi Xiao watched with and shuddered in anger, he screamed internally with indignance: "Li Xiao Bai, you are simply too lucky, such a great person actually defended you. I hate it, I hate everything about you!"

Du Zhi Xiao watched as his plans were about to fail, right at this moment, a figure appeared on his left.

This figure appeared from the sky, it was clearly a Gu Immortal.

The masked Gu Immortal charged towards Imperial Minister Su.

Imperial Minister Su had to fight against him, he showed anger on his face: “Come! I have many political enemies, which one of them are you? You have such methods!”

The masked Gu Immortal spoke in a hoarse voice: “Imperial Minister Su, you understand it as well. Your son-in-law is exceptional but he is simply too dazzling. It is better if your Su clan is not so strong! Don’t even think of helping him now.”

“Someone is helping me?! Hahaha, great, wonderful!” Du Zhi Xiao was slightly stunned before becoming extremely happy, he started to jump around in joy.

“Father!” Su Qi Han shouted from the ground: “Help Xiao Bai.”

Boom.

The tribulation lightning struck again, Li Xiao Bai had to use his killer move and create a poem wall.

Du Zhi Xiao screamed wildly: “Don’t even think of blocking it!”

Grey smoke appeared from his body again, raising the power of the tribulation.

The poem wall was broken by the tribulation lightning, but most of its might was blocked, only the pale green fire was left on Li Xiao Bai’s body, burning him.

“Xiao Bai!” Su Qi Han was deeply shocked, she charged towards him without second thoughts.

Since she could not resolve this problem, she would rather die together with Li Xiao Bai!

But at the crucial moment, Li Xiao Bai’s hand pushed out of the cocoon, he waved at Su Qi Han: “Don’t be rash, in this situation, in this danger, I gained a surge of inspiration, I have a feeling, I have the urge to recite a poem.”

“What?” Su Qi Han was stunned.

Imperial Minister Su and the masked Gu Immortal also froze halfway through their fight.

Imperial Minister Su could not help but turn to look, the reason was that in the current dynasty and mortal world, there were many rumors of Li Xiao Bai surviving fatal danger by creating and reciting poems spontaneously.

“Again? I want to see if you have the ability to surpass the might of heaven itself!” Du Zhi Xiao had an extremely grim and dark expression.

In the past, he had an overwhelming advantage with victory in sight. In the end, because of Li Xiao Bai’s poem, he turned the situation around and won.

This experience became the great psychological trauma of Du Zhi Xiao’s life!

Everyone listened attentively as Li Xiao Bai recited:

Under the pine trees I ask of a disciple,

He replies, his master had gone to gather herbs.

Somewhere in the mountain he was for certain,

Within the dense clouds, his figure is hidden.

A chain of black characters flew out of Li Xiao Bai’s mouth, becoming four segments that revolved around him.

A few breaths later, the poem turned into dense smoke that moved turbulently around him.

The pale green fire on Li Xiao Bai’s body got completely absorbed into the smoke.

With a soft sound, the white clouds vanished while the pale green fire was extinguished, no longer able to obstruct Li Xiao Bai.

Du Zhi Xiao was dumbfounded.

Imperial Minister Su praised immediately: “Good poem, good poem. The diction is concise and straightforward, the words used can stir deep emotions, there is profundity in its plainness. To describe complex feelings with simple words, yet the sentiments are sincere and exciting!”

Su Qi Han raised her hands to her chest and looked up at Li Xiao Bai, her eyes shining with adoration: “Xiao Bai is truly a genius! The poem is free of flashy descriptions and feels very natural, but has vivid descriptions and appropriate intensity. Green pines and white clouds. The green and lush pines contain unparalleled vitality, the vast white clouds are thick and dense, remote and elusive, it makes one think of the autumn waters and beautiful women that remain as figures within the fog. It’s so beautiful, this poem and its meaning is really too beautiful!”

The masked Gu Immortal laughed: “I understand, I understand now. Li Xiao Bai, you are a true secluded genius, the white clouds in the poem show your high purity, the pines represent your upright attitude. You want to get away from the mundane mortal realm and go to the world of pines and clouds that is beyond. I was simply worrying for nothing, how can a person like you lower yourself to the Imperial Court? Forget it, forget it, I’m leaving, I’m leaving. With talent like yours, if you die, it is the loss of the entire world in terms of poetry development! I don’t want to be a sinner whose rotten reputation goes down in history.”

As the masked Gu Immortal said that, he turned around and left.

Imperial Minister Su, who had a complex expression, was left behind.

“He left? He let him go just like that?!” Du Zhi Xiao spat out a mouthful of blood, he stumbled backwards for a few steps, barely controlling himself and not falling over.

“This happened again, another person was convinced by Li Xiao Bai’s literary talent once again. I am indignant, I am not convinced, this is the treatment that I should receive instead!”

“Ahhhh!” Du Zhi Xiao screamed madly as grey smoke appeared from his body again.

At the same time, Du Zhi Xiao’s appearance turned old, he went from a young man to a middle aged man.

The grey smoke floated to the air and was discovered by Imperial Minister Su: “You are the one causing trouble? Du Zhi Xiao, the former number one scholar in the world, to think you would act so despicably!”

Du Zhi Xiao smiled bitterly: “Number one scholar in the world? I am no longer number one, I will reclaim this title personally!”

Imperial Minister Su called out: “It seems that I am forced to kill you today.”

“Wishful thinking!” Another person flew over from the right of Du Zhi Xiao.

This Gu Immortal was also masked.

“Another person is helping me?” Du Zhi Xiao was overjoyed.

The masked Gu Immortal fought against Imperial Minister Su, who was helpless to intervene anymore, watching as the grey smoke flew into the tribulation cloud.

The tribulation’s power rose again, three pale lightning balls shot towards Li Xiao Bai.

Imperial Minister Su was very angry: “I have many political enemies, which one of them are you?”

The masked Gu Immortal smiled coldly: “So what if you manage to guess it? Your son-in-law cannot block this tribulation cloud, he is dead meat!”

“Xiao Bai!” Su Qi Han shouted again, her voice was filled with agony, her expression was of despair.

But Li Xiao Bai waved his hand again: “In this situation, in this danger, I gained a surge of inspiration, I have a feeling, I have the urge to recite a poem again.”

“What?? Again? I don’t believe it, I don’t believe it!” Du Zhi Xiao shook his head in madness.

Imperial Minister Su was still worried: “Stimulation from danger can allow a Gu cultivator to gain a burst of inspiration and create a work that is divine and change his situation for the better. This has happened many times in the history of the current dynasty, but such situations often use up the Gu cultivator’s potential, it cannot be forced. Li Xiao Bai is in danger!”

“Xiao Bai, I believe you, quickly recite it.” Su Qi Han was filled with confidence.

Li Xiao Bai coughed once, sighing internally.

He did not want to keep a high profile, but there was no helping it.

His methods could not resist the tribulation alone, he had to rely on Profound Literature grotto-heaven’s killer move, assisting literary talents.

This killer move was used by Profound Literature grotto-heaven’s original owner, as long as the grotto-heaven existed, it would be effective.

As long as a purebred human created or recited outstanding poems or writings of any kind, they would obtain recognition and reward from this grotto-heaven.

Earlier, because of Li Xiao Bai’s poem, he was rewarded and the pale green fire was extinguished.

Thus, Li Xiao Bai recited again:

Over a thousand hills with no birds in flight,

The myriad paths had not one footprint in sight.

A straw hat man sits in a small lone boat,

Fishing alone in the cold frozen moat.

Once the poem was recited, the tribulation lightning dispersed, the effect was simply too good!

“Good poem, this is a divine poem! Fishing alone in the frozen water, it is eerily quiet and chilly cold. Comparing a thousand hills and a lone fishing boat, the absolute contrast produces absolutely breathtaking effects. In this backdrop, the intense yin produces yang instead, a reverse reaction occurs and the fishing action becomes full of vitality and vivid movement, everything becomes crystal clear, showing the poet’s clean inner heart, surpassing the mortal realm and having pride that is transcendent to all. I get it now, i really understand now. Li Xiao Bai, you never wanted to be an official from the start! You have such incredible talent, I really cannot bring myself to kill you, I am leaving!” The second masked Gu Immortal sighed with deep emotions, he praised intensely before leaving.

Cough!

Du Zhi Xiao coughed out another mouthful of blood, falling to the ground.

“This again, this again! I know his poems are good, really good, but that makes my heart hurt even more. I am really sick of such praises, it is disgustingly sickening, I want you to die, I want you to die!”

Du Zhi Xiao summoned the grey smoke again, turning from a middle aged man to an old man.

Li Xiao Bai was faced with a crisis again.

“Is there really a point in this?” Li Xiao Bai was really troubled: “I need to recite another poem now?”

He did not want to do that, it was too flashy and outstanding.

It would cause suspicions!

Thus, before he became renowned in the world, Li Xiao Bai controlled himself and only recited two poems. During the tribulation now, he recited another two new poems, it seemed that he was about to recite yet another 'new' poem now.

"I really can't do anything about you, fine, I'll recite it!" Li Xiao Bai looked at Du Zhi Xiao who was lying on the ground, he felt very helpless about this situation too.

Li Xiao Bai recited loudly:

The sun beyond the mountain glows,

The Yellow River seawards flows.

One can enjoy a grander sight,

By climbing to a greater height.

Li Xiao Bai's crisis was alleviated, the tribulation clouds dispersed, his three qi exploded into a new immortal aperture, he became an information path Gu Immortal!

"Oh heaven, since I was born, why did you create Li Xiao Bai?" Du Zhi Xiao shouted loudly in incomparable grief, he had a look of sadness, anger, helplessness, and hatred as he took his last breath.

"From today onwards, you are Poet Immortal Li Xiao Bai!" Imperial Minister Su flew to Li Xiao Bai with a complex expression.

He sighed: "The younger generations will surpass us in time, I had underestimated you all along. I wanted to make you an official of the Imperial Court, but your aspirations are too grand, compared to you, I am a mere commoner. It is truly laughable, from today onwards, go ahead and roam the world as you please, just don't let down my daughter."

“What?” Li Xiao Bai opened his mouth, he wanted to say that being an official was a good idea, he could have resources and a larger network. But his poem had already been recited, his ‘aspirations’ were shown.

Thus, Li Xiao Bai had to say: “Father-in-law, don’t worry, I will protect Han Er.”

Li Xiao Bai and Imperial Minister Su descended to the ground.

“My husband, you are too amazing! Your talent is vast as the sea, it cannot be estimated through logic anymore.” Su Qi Han sprinted towards Li Xiao Bai.

Imperial Minister Su heard his daughter’s words and felt a little uncomfortable internally, but he could not refute these words, after all, he had just witnessed the situation earlier with his own eyes.

Li Xiao Bai rubbed his nose, thinking that he had created too big of a commotion this time, he had to go along with the flow: “To speak the truth, ever since I was born, I had always felt that I was different from the rest...”

Chapter 2121 - Heaven's Envy Immortal Gu

2121 Heaven's Envy Immortal Gu

From Du Zhi Xiao's corpse, an Immortal Gu floated up and appeared on his chest.

This Immortal Gu seemed like it was made of crystals, it looked like a flea and was as large as a fist, curling up into a ball and staying completely silent.

"This Immortal Gu allowed a mortal like Du Zhi Xiao to exert influence on the tribulation?" Li Xiao Bai cleaned the battlefield of loot, he naturally found this Immortal Gu.

To activate Immortal Gu, immortal essence was normally needed. But there were exceptions that did not face such a limitation.

"It seems that this peculiar Immortal Gu can be activated by a mortal." Su Qi Han said.

"This Immortal Gu is very uncommon, let me check." Imperial Minister Su looked at this Immortal Gu with a peculiar expression and used his information path methods.

Profound Literature grotto-heaven was an information path grotto-heaven, it focused on collecting and accumulating information. Even though Profound

Literature grotto-heaven was physically secluded, it had not dared to isolate itself from the world, it still maintained contact with the outside world.

And Imperial Minister Su was an important person of the Imperial Court, with his authority, he could gain access to much of the Imperial Court's secret information.

Soon, he got the answer: "This is heaven's envy Immortal Gu!"

"Heaven's envy Immortal Gu?" This was the first time that Su Qi Han had heard of this.

Imperial Minister Su explained: "Heaven's envy Immortal Gu is a heaven path Immortal Gu, there are other similar Gu like heaven's rage Immortal Gu, heaven's sorrow Immortal Gu, and others. This type of heaven path Immortal Gu cannot be activated even by a rank nine venerable."

"Father, you must be wrong? We saw Du Zhi Xiao activate this Immortal Gu with our own eyes to create trouble for husband." Su Qi Han retorted.

Imperial Minister Su shook his head: "I'm not done yet. Immortal Gu like Heaven's Envy is quite special, it can resonate with emotions of envy and jealousy to activate itself. But the price to use it is huge, often requiring lifespan. Thus, Du Zhi Xiao turned from a young man to a middle aged man, before becoming an old man."

Su Qi Han was dazed, she could not help but think of u003cu003cThe Legends of Ren Zuu003eu003e, saying: "I remember that in u003cu003cThe Legends of Ren Zuu003eu003e, there are similar records. Don't tell me strength Gu and wisdom Gu are also heaven path Gu worms?"

Imperial Minister Su smiled faintly: "I am not sure about that either, even though u003cu003cThe Legends of Ren Zuu003eu003e states that, heaven path Gu worms cannot be used by any Gu cultivator, the most famous example is fate Gu. You've both seen the fight during the fate war yourselves."

Su Qi Han pouted unhappily, thinking: “I thought that this Immortal Gu would be useful to Xiao Bai, but to think that it is a heaven path Immortal Gu. This Immortal Gu requires envy and jealousy to activate on its own, but my husband is someone with great personality, a noble and special individual in this world, how can he have such emotions? And the price of using it is too high as well, the lifespan needed is too much!”

Imperial Minister Su saw his daughter’s disappointment, he smiled and said: “Xiao Bai, this heaven’s envy Immortal Gu is yours. As for how to deal with it, that is your matter. If you offer this Gu to the Imperial Court, according to the rules, you will be compensated.”

Su Qi Han’s eyes shined with bright light.

Li Xiao Bai pondered: “Can I exchange for an information path Immortal Gu?”

Imperial Minister Su had a difficult expression: “That...”

Su Qi Han coyly grabbed Imperial Minister Su’s sleeves: “Father! Our heaven’s envy Immortal Gu is rank seven, we will take the loss and just exchange for some rank six information path Immortal Gu.”

Imperial Minister Su flicked his daughter’s forehead as he said jokingly: “You silly lass, you’re looking down on the Imperial Court. Do you think Gu Immortals are so stupid? Even if a heaven path Immortal Gu is rank eight, it has little actual value, it is far inferior to a rank six information path Immortal Gu.”

For her lover’s sake, Su Qi Han did not give up: “Father! You are the current Imperial Minister.”

Imperial Minister Su sighed, what else could he do, this was his beloved daughter.

“I’ll think of a way and find a chance for Xiao Bai.” He answered.

Su Qi Han smiled brightly, pressuring: “Father, I am sure that you can succeed!”

Imperial Minister Su smiled bitterly: “Little girl, I’ve never seen you so confident in your father before.”

Li Xiao Bai was calm all along, he thought: “Father-in-law has many political rivals and enemies, if I ask him to get an Immortal Gu exchanged from the Imperial Court, he would face many obstructions, the chance of success is low. Even if he succeeds, he will lose a lot of his political power and bargaining chips, that is not a wise act.”

Thinking of this, Li Xiao Bai said: “Father-in-law, Han Er, no hurry in giving it up. I’ll try to put this heaven’s envy Immortal Gu up in treasure yellow heaven and see if anyone wants to buy it.”

Imperial Minister Su nodded: “That is a good idea, but Xiao Bai, don’t be too optimistic about it Even though heaven path Immortal Gu are rare, nobody can directly use them, this is a well known fact. Who would use their own useful Immortal Gu to exchange for an unusable heaven path Immortal Gu?”

Su Qi Han sighed: “That is true.”

Li Xiao Bai nodded: “I’ll just give it a try.”

Imperial Minister Su advised: “Don’t dwell on it, putting an Immortal Gu up on treasure yellow heaven requires a continuous fee.”

Li Xiao Bai’s expression suddenly changed: “Someone bought heaven’s envy Immortal Gu!”

“What?” Imperial Minister Su was stunned.

Su Qi Han called out in joy: “What price did they pay?”

Li Xiao Bai said with uncontainable excitement: “I... I already made the transaction. They are offering me rank seven poem wall Immortal Gu, this is an offer I cannot reject.”

Li Xiao Bai's immortal ascension did not have excess heaven and earth qi to refine his vital Gu into an Immortal Gu. A large part of the reason was due to heaven's envy Immortal Gu.

Li Xiao Bai did not have the ten extreme physiques, he only obtained a high grade blessed land.

But in this transaction, Li Xiao Bai obtained his first Immortal Gu, and it was rank seven at that.

Imperial Minister Su looked at the poem wall Immortal Gu in Li Xiao Bai's hands, he stared in disbelief: "Someone actually bought this heaven path Immortal Gu? They even offered an information path Immortal Gu of the same rank? Which fool is this?"

The 'fool' that Imperial Minister Su spoke of was none other than Gu Yue Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan had always been paying attention to Li Xiao Bai's situation. Even though Du Zhi Xiao and heaven's envy Immortal Gu were out of his expectations, Fang Yuan had also not thought of interfering with Li Xiao Bai's development, but having an Immortal Gu was simply too important to Li Xiao Bai.

He had to help in this aspect.

Treasure yellow heaven was a safe place, nobody would be able to investigate the identities of the people undergoing this transaction.

With Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, Fang Yuan had a high success rate in refining rank eight Immortal Gu, not to mention rank six or seven.

The time path clone directly refined poem wall Immortal Gu and raised it to rank seven.

He wanted to create some opportunity to hand this Immortal Gu to Li Xiao Bai, but to think that he would appear in treasure yellow heaven and sell

heaven's envy Immortal Gu.

With such a great opportunity, Fang Yuan immediately grabbed onto it.

The transaction ended quickly.

Li Xiao Bai obtained rank seven poem wall Immortal Gu, even though he was only rank six and had insufficient cultivation level, this rank seven poem wall Immortal Gu was good enough to be his core Immortal Gu.

On the way back, Imperial Minister Su sighed to himself internally: This Li Xiao Bai's luck was simply unrivaled!

“So this heaven's envy Immortal Gu is the thing that caused my luck resonance.” Fang Yuan obtained heaven's envy Immortal Gu and found that Cooking Luck Pot was vibrating slightly.

After inspecting it, he realized the truth of the matter.

Looking at his silver light pillar again, the clouds on the surface had gathered into one, giving one a feeling of congruity. The clouds revolved around the pillar as they moved slowly, not only were they clearly defending it, they were rising up too, clashing with the clouds that were at the peak of the pillar of light.

Fang Yuan was deeply shaken: “It seems that this heaven's envy Immortal Gu is the key to dealing with those venerables?”

Fang Yuan started to use wisdom path methods for deductions, sharp light flickered in his eyes for a long time, afterwards, he started to instill immortal essence into heaven's envy Immortal Gu!

Heaven's envy Immortal Gu shook intensely, resisting him stubbornly. But it could not stop Fang Yuan's powerful invasion, it started to falter.

A moment later, heaven's envy Immortal Gu absorbed a portion of the immortal essence and spat out a lump of grey smoke.

Fang Yuan's eyes shined with immense brilliance!

“I actually refined a part of heaven’s envy Immortal Gu! Furthermore, I can actually activate a heaven path Immortal Gu!! Is it because of my unrestrained heavenly marks?”

Fang Yuan’s unrestrained heavenly marks had already passed ten thousand in number. Every grotto-heaven that he annexed would provide the sovereign immortal aperture with a number of heaven path dao marks, which would be refined by Fang Yuan into unrestrained heavenly marks.

Earlier, he used his rank eight immortal essence to forcefully refine heaven’s envy Immortal Gu, he actually succeeded partially.

Afterwards, he successfully activated heaven’s envy Immortal Gu!

Fang Yuan did not lose any lifespan.

Fang Yuan calmed down and inspected it carefully, he found out new information: “Even though I can activate heaven’s envy Immortal Gu, I cannot fully utilize it. I have only partially refined heaven’s envy Immortal Gu, I’ve only barely managed to gain its recognition. Thus, I cannot exert its full strength yet.”

Fang Yuan’s thoughts clashed rapidly: “This should be the result of having unrestrained heavenly marks, I am different from everyone else. If I continue gaining unrestrained heavenly marks, will I be able to further refine heaven’s envy Immortal Gu, or even completely refine it?”

“Wait!”

Suddenly, a flash of inspiration appeared in Fang Yuan’s mind, it was like lightning that pierced the darkness, creating a huge commotion in his mind!

At this moment, Fang Yuan’s lips became a bit dry: “Heaven’s envy Immortal Gu is a heaven path Immortal Gu, fate Gu is too. Since I can refine heaven’s envy Immortal Gu, does that mean that I can refine fate Gu and control fate as well?”

Southern Border.

Tribulations were raging, while Wu clan's Gu Immortal Wu Zhen controlled the situation.

He focused his attention on that qi cocoon.

Suddenly, a person shouted from within the cocoon, breaking out of it and creating an immortal aperture, becoming an immortal.

It was Wu Ji!

In this immortal ascension, not only did she obtain a super grade blessed land, her vital Gu even became an Immortal Gu.

Wu Zhen could feel Wu Ji's aura, he sighed: "Wu Ji, you chose strength path after all."

Wu Ji had no regret, she laughed: "This is precisely the path I seek!"

And on Shang Liang Mountain.

Shang Yan Fei gathered his children in the same hall.

He had died on Yi Tian Mountain, but because of fate Gu's destruction, he was revived by Shang clan's Gu Immortals.

Right now, he sat on the main seat with blood red light surrounding his body.

"Congratulations to father for succeeding in the immortal ascension, you have surpassed the mortal realm and become a blood path immortal!"
Shang Qiu Niu was the eldest son, he was the first to speak.

After that, the rest of his children also congratulated him, including Shang Xin Ci.

Shang Yan Fei waved his hand: "Blood path has a poor reputation, keep the fact that I am now a blood path Gu Immortal as a secret. I gathered you here today because I want to distribute the family assets now, before I enter

closed cultivation. The great era has arrived, I want you all to become immortals too and lead the new tides of this great era!”

Chapter 2122 - Nine Children Dragon Drawings

2122 Nine Children Dragon Drawings

In the hall, Shang Yan Fei sat on the main seat.

He wore a black robe, his hair was red like blood, his face was that of a handsome young man. His children were all seated in the hall, gathered together.

Under their gazes, Shang Yan Fei took out a stack of beast skins.

Each beast skin had markings on it, vividly drawing a certain dragon-like beast. At the corner of the skin, there was text written in ink, giving off the dense aura of primitive civilization.

“These are the nine children dragon drawings[1], I had obtained them from a Gu Immortal’s corpse in my younger days by chance. It is a pity this immortal opportunity is not suitable for me, even after asking Shang clan’s supreme elders, I could not unravel it. Now, I will pass these nine children dragon drawings to all of you, I hope you can unravel the mystery and gain your own immortal opportunities.”

Saying this, Shang Yan Fei diverted his gaze from the beast skin, looking at Shang Qiu Niu.

“Qiu Niu, come here.” He called.

“Father.” Shang Qiu Niu left his seat, walking towards Shang Yan Fei.

Shang Yan Fei passed him the first beast skin: “This is the Qiu Niu drawing, I gave you this name because of it as well. You are the eldest son, you have a dependable nature, I am very assured. This revival is the greatest opportunity in your life, don’t let me down.”

Shang Qiu Niu stretched out both hands and received the beast skin: “Father, I will do my best and not disappoint you.”

“Ya Zi, come over as well.” Shang Yan Fei waved his hand and called his son: “From today onwards, broaden your horizon and don’t dwell on petty matters, it will benefit you.”

“Yes, I will remember father’s teachings.” Shang Ya Zi took the beast skin and returned to his seat.

Shang Yan Fei called for his children one by one, distributing the nine children dragon drawings while saying words of encouragement.

Shang Xin Ci remained seated, she was not called.

She observed carefully, realizing that the nine children dragon drawings had varying beast drawings. For example, the Chao Feng drawing had a divine beast with a noble aura that could not be sullied. The Pu Lao drawing resembled a coiling dragon. The Bi Xi drawing looked like a giant tortoise that could carry mountains and rivers. There was also the Bi An drawing, it was like a fierce tiger with ferocious aura.

There were only nine beast skin drawings, they were soon distributed, but he had more than nine children.

Shang Yan Fei called for Shang Tuo Hai as well: “You have been managing the merchant caravan well. I will give you this entire caravan then. Other than that, I have a water path inheritance, it is the inheritance of a water

path immortal. Even though it is largely incomplete, the contents are still worth a lot, I hope you can still continue to work hard in the future.”

After that, he called for Shang Yi Fan: “This is a rank five Gu Master inheritance but it has clues to an immortal inheritance. It will be up to you in the future if you try to find it.”

And finally, Shang Yan Fei called for Shang Xin Ci.

“Father.” Shang Xin Ci walked towards her father.

Shang Yan Fei sighed: “I’ve already distributed all my wealth, only this house is left. Oh Xin Ci, among my children, you are the one who most surpassed my expectations. If you do not mind it, take this house.”

Once he said that, the hall went into a commotion.

His other children looked at Shang Yan Fei and Shang Xin Ci, they wanted to speak but found that they could not.

It was clearly Shang Yan Fei’s doing.

Under everyone’s gazes, Shang Xin Ci replied with a calm expression: “I will thank father for this gift.”

After the gathering ended, most of Shang Yan Fei’s children came together secretly.

“Sigh, father actually gave the house to Shang Xin Ci.”

“He did not even let us voice our objections!”

“It seems that father really wants Shang Xin Ci to be the clan leader. What should we do?”

“This is too unfair! What did we all get? Some absurd things or broken inheritances. As for that Shang Xin Ci? She is going to become the clan leader, she will definitely be nurtured by the clan and become a Gu Immortal seed!”

Initially, Shang Yan Fei was still a young master, he was suppressed by an alliance of other young masters. He took a step back and abandoned the position of young master of his own accord, becoming an ordinary clansman. During that fallen period, he stayed in this house.

Afterwards, when he became the clan leader, he maintained this place as a reminder to himself and later generations. The clan banquets were always held here as a result.

Afterwards, when Fang Yuan and Bai Ning Bing left Qing Mao Mountain to roam the world, when they escorted Shang Xin Ci to Shang Liang Mountain, they were also attended to in this house.

Shang Yan Fei gave this house to Shang Xin Ci, there was deep meaning behind it, it meant that he was giving the position of clan leader to her.

Even though Shang Xin Ci was already the clan leader for some time, according to rules and customs, she had to be appointed by the previous clan leader, that would leave no flaws for others to criticize.

“Father is too biased!”

“That’s right, he loves Shang Xin Ci the most, what can we do?”

“Everyone, are we going to watch this happen? She is merely an illegitimate daughter!”

“Hmph, after I died, all of you are so useless, you actually let her become the clan leader.”

“I did not decide the clan leader, there were instructions from the higher-ups, what can we do?”

“In my opinion, our Shang clan’s supreme elders are too muddle-headed.”

“Shang Xin Ci and Fang Yuan have a mysterious relationship, I’m afraid the higher-ups are thinking about that too.”

Everyone’s discussions came to a halt.

After a moment of silence, Shang Yi Fan said: “Fang Yuan lived on Shang Liang Mountain for some time in the past, but what sort of person is he? He is someone who can influence the entire world, why would he care about ants like us? Shang clan’s supreme elders are overthinking it, can’t they see that even after so many years, Fang Yuan has not helped Shang Xin Ci even once?”

These words injected life into the stale discussion.

The remaining children brightened up again.

They agreed in unison that Fang Yuan had already forgotten about Shang Liang Mountain and everything that happened here, they were simply unwilling to give up on the position of clan leader.

Shang Yi Fan continued to speak: “Shang Xin Ci has a huge force, but it is not impossible to fight her. We need to work together to win, we can go ahead and split her forces.”

Shang Ya Zi snickered: “We need to use a multi-pronged approach so Shang Xin Ci cannot deal with everything at once. I met with an expert some time ago, if we can get his help, Shang Xin Ci will definitely face a lot of problems, her reputation will fall.”

Days later.

The study room’s atmosphere was tense.

Shang Xin Ci frowned as she listened to Shang Bu Li’s report, sighing deeply: “To think that the situation is so severe, in just a few days, those budding issues have already swept through the entire market of Shang Liang Mountain.”

A few days ago, counterfeit goods started to appear in Shang Liang Mountain’s Gu worm market. These fake Gu were identical to the real ones, even if they were used, the effects would be the same. But after some time, they would expose themselves and self-detonate, the buyer would suffer huge losses.

These fake Gu appeared in Shang clan's market, it greatly affected their prestige.

The situation was very severe, Xiao Die stood beside Shang Xin Ci as she said to Shang Bu Li in displeasure: "Lord Shang Bu Li, you are in charge of the market. There has to be some time that passed for the situation to develop like this, why did you hold back the information and not report it?"

Shang Bu Li snorted coldly in anger: "I was too useless, I disappointed you, clan leader. The situation is too severe now, I cannot make any amendments, I will resign now, please don't stop me."

"You!" Xiao Die was dazed from shock, she said: "Who are you trying to scare?"

Shang Bu Li looked at Xiao Die coldly: "You are just a servant, I am magnanimous and will not blame you. But clan leader, I am resigning now, please approve of it."

Shang Xin Ci looked at Shang Bu Li deeply before replying calmly: "In that case, I will approve your resignation."

"Goodbye!" Shang Bu Li chuckled as he left.

"Is he really leaving things as it is?" Xiao Die was stunned.

"Clan leader, Lord Shang Tuo Hai seeks your audience." At this time, Xiao Lan reported.

Shang Xin Ci's gaze flickered for a moment before answering: "Let him in."

Shang Tuo Hai came into the study room and saw Shang Xin Ci's expression, nodding: "So you realized it."

Shang Xin Ci asked: "Because of the clan leader position?"

Shang Tuo Hai: "Precisely. Shang Bu Li had control of the slave market and had great business, but after your rise, because you did not like such cruelty,

you banned the slave trade, causing Shang Bu Li to manage Shang Liang Mountain's Gu worm market instead. He has already been convinced by them, he is involved in this fake Gu conspiracy."

"This old fiend!" Xiao Die gritted her teeth in anger.

Shang Tuo Hai added: "This is not everything, Shang Bu Li is just the first to defect, more will appear soon."

Shang Xin Ci nodded: "And what do you want from this?"

Shang Tuo Hai replied plainly: "We are both illegitimate children. Even if you fall, I will not become the clan leader. I will rarely return in the future, I will lead the merchant caravan and explore the world, I want to become immortal too! But I cannot rely on the clan, if you become immortal in the future, I hope my act of kindness now will be repaid."

"I'll remember this."

"Goodbye."

Seeing Shang Tuo Hai leave, Shang Xin Ci had a complex emotion.

After leading Shang clan for so many years, Shang Xin Ci had developed many abilities and broadened her horizons. From her perspective, among Shang Yan Fei's children, Shang Tuo Hai definitely was top three in terms of ability, he was a prime choice in both talent and personality. It was a pity that he lacked opportunities, he did not receive the favor of greater existences.

"Fate has been destroyed, the great era is here. Countless people are competing and fighting for that chance of immortality." Shang Xin Ci sighed to herself internally.

Afterwards, like what Shang Tuo Hai reminded her about.

Zhu Ba and Wan Qian Shan resigned of their own accord. Xiao Yan got the news that some fire path Gu materials he needed were far away, so he went to search for them.

Xiong Tu, Xiong Huo, and Xiong Feng also received some information on how to save their ancestor Xiong Yan Po.

Zhou Quan and Wei De Xin also became ‘coincidentally ill’, they were bedridden.

At once, Shang Xin Ci was without her capable subordinates, she was alone without external help.

Those Gu Masters who bought fake Gu gathered together and started to create problems.

Shang Xin Ci had to bring Xiao Lan and Xiao Die to the scene and take control of the situation.

“These Gu worms are all fake, is Shang clan selling fake goods now?”

“Since Shang clan’s leader is here, tell us, what will you do!”

“I spent most of my assets to buy a rank four Gu worm from you, but it turned out to be a fake Gu!”

“Shang clan’s Auspicious Festival is held annually but there are actually fake goods sold to harm us buyers, this is simply unacceptable!”

“And more despicably, even though there are sales going on, the prices were actually adjusted upwards, it ended up being the same price as the market rate.”

Facing all of the intense rage, Shang Xin Ci was still calm as ice: “Shang clan will pay all of you back twice the amount of your losses.”

Just one sentence made the surroundings silent.

Shang Ya Zi and the rest who were watching from the dark became anxious, they started to give instructions.

From among the people, someone suddenly shouted: “Compensation, we demand compensation on the spot!”

“That’s right, you give us open promises but use dirty tricks in the dark, this is all Shang clan’s ploy!”

“Shang clan is selling fake goods, can we really trust your words?”

“I don’t care, your shop cheated us of our hard earned money, I want to destroy it!”

The lurking experts within the crowd took action and attacked Shang Xin Ci.

Shang Xin Ci stretched out her hand, using a killer move to protect the shop behind her, she managed to block all of the attacks.

Xiao Lan and Xiao Die were ready to strike but Shang Xin Ci stopped them.

Light flickered in her eyes as her aura erupted, she activated a battlefield killer move.

The killer move pushed outwards, trapping all of the people who caused trouble, the noisy street instantly became silent all of a sudden.

“So powerful!”

“To think that Shang Xin Ci has such hidden strength!”

Shang Ya Zi and the rest watched with intense shock.

At that moment, they felt like they were looking at their father Shang Yan Fei, she had the air of a peak rank five expert!

[1] Search up nine sons of the dragon for their in-depth descriptions. The names of some Shang children are also from there.

Chapter 2123 - Xin Ci's Immortal Opportunity

2123 Xin Ci's Immortal Opportunity

Shang Xin Ci had a benevolent nature but she showed an extremely strong stance now, suppressing the entire situation at the moment.

This was the Gu cultivation world — experts reigned supreme.

Even though Shang Xin Ci trapped everyone, she did not punish them, instead, she upheld her promise of paying them twice the amount back.

Even though she understood that people were intentionally causing this problem, she did not do anything to these people, she let them off.

“Shang Xin Ci actually released them!”

“Hmph, the excessive benevolence of a woman.”

“To think that she did not make a move, if it were me, I would rather kill them all than let any possible culprit escape.”

Shang Ya Zi and the rest discussed in secret, they expressed their disdain to conceal the unease in their hearts.

Shang Qiu Niu had a complex expression: “Maybe this is the difference between Shang Xin Ci and us. This might be the reason why father favors her to become clan leader.”

“Shang Qiu Niu, what are you saying?” Someone immediately rebuked.

Shang Qiu Niu said plainly: “You saw it yourselves, Shang Xin Ci had strength that surpasses all of us. When she took the role of clan leader, she also stabilized Shang clan’s position, all of our businesses made great profits. Even though she stopped the slave trade, our profits only fell for some time before rising again, far higher than before.”

“We need to admit that Shang Xin Ci’s capability surpasses us, right now, her reputation of benevolence had already spread widely. Father noticed this and gave the position of clan leader to her, he is not being biased or showing favoritism.”

Shang Qiu Niu revived from death, the experience was his precious wealth, allowing him to think more rationally and calmly when situations occurred.

But immediately after, Shang Yi Fan smiled coldly: “Brother Qiu Niu, even if that is true, so what? Whoever becomes clan leader will be nurtured by the clan into an immortal. This is an immortal opportunity! So what if Shang Xin Ci surpasses us in ability and character, so what? Are you not going to vie for this opportunity?”

Shang Qiu Niu was silent for a while before nodding as he said solemnly: “I have to try!”

After Shang Xin Ci released the troublemakers, she went to pacify the shop owners.

An elderly man walked to Shang Xin Ci shakily as he expressed his gratitude: “If not for clan leader’s appearance, I would have gotten into trouble. Sigh, it was because my vision was blurred and I lost my cool to greed, I believed in rumors and bought some cheap goods. To think that they were all fake.”

Xiao Die pouted: “You’re an old man, you’ve been in Shang Liang Mountain for so many years, this shop has been managed by you for so long, how can you be so shortsighted?”

The old man looked ashamed.

“Xiao Die.” Shang Xin Ci expressed her understanding: “The Gu cultivators living here are also not having it easy. If it were me, I would want to earn more for my business, this is a logical thing.”

Xiao Die snorted as she looked at the old man: “Old fellow, you were lucky to have met my young miss. Make sure you use your vision in the future, don’t go after cheap gains, do you understand?”

“Yes, yes, I understand.” The old man quickly replied.

“Young miss, let’s go, seeing these people makes me angry. If they were not after cheap gains, why would the market be flooded with fake goods?” Xiao Die turned around and looked at Shang Xin Ci.

But the elderly man spoke: “Clan leader, please wait.”

Shang Xin Ci asked: “Is there anything else?”

The old man spoke in trepidation: “I’m ashamed, I’m truly ashamed! I bought such a large batch of fake goods, they cannot be sold anymore. But if I destroy them, it would be a huge loss! Clan leader, didn’t you say you will compensate us?”

“What?!” Xiao Die heard these words and exploded, she pointed at the old man’s nose and shouted: “Old fellow, do you know no shame? You made a mistake while our clan leader defended you, yet you know no gratitude and even want to extort us?”

Xiao Lan was also disgusted by such behavior, she added: “You are already so old but your actions are truly despicable. Must all your losses be shouldered by our Shang clan? Even throughout this entire world, is there such a logic?”

But Shang Xin Ci stopped her two servants, she looked at the old man and the sellers behind him.

Shang Xin Ci's tone was still calm as before: "Old sir, thanks for reminding me. As the Shang clan leader, I will not go back on my promise. Since I agreed to double the compensation, I will do my best to follow it. You can get twice the compensation for the fake goods you imported."

"Thank you, clan leader!"

"Clan leader, you are the kindest clan leader I've ever seen!"

"Clan elder, you saved my entire family, without this compensation, we would be forced out of our homes."

All of the Gu Masters spoke, some teared up, some knelt on the ground, kowtowing to Shang Xin Ci.

"Let's go." Shang Xin Ci brought her two servants away, arriving at the entrance of the street.

The two servants were very indignant.

Xiao Die grumbled: "Young miss, you are just too kind. Not only did you release those troublemakers, you even compensated them twice the amount."

Xiao Lan also said: "Young miss, I know you are kind hearted and pity those people. But be it buyers or sellers, there are bad people among them. By compensating them all together, we have fallen into the culprit's schemes, they want to expend our primeval stone reserves."

Shang Xin Ci nodded: "Those are just primeval stones, we can still earn them back in the future even if we lose them now. But if Shang clan's reputation is ruined, then we will need to spend a lot of effort and time to rebuild it."

"If I mind these primeval stones instead, I would fall into the culprit's trap. The loss of primeval stones is not important, Shang clan's reputation is a

bigger problem, I will not be a proper clan leader after all. They can use this excuse to take me down from the position of clan leader.”

Shang Xin Ci spoke warmly and calmly, she showed no anxiety, giving people a feeling of peace.

The two servants understood after this.

Xiao Lan said in admiration: “So that is it. Young miss, you are really amazing, you see things so clearly!”

Xiao Die pouted: “Young miss is right, but this matter is too infuriating. That old man might not be a bad person but he is taking advantage of us to earn a profit now! Why are they not going after the culprit who caused them a loss, instead trying to bully us good people. If Lord Fang Yuan were here, he would beat these people till they pissed themselves, they would not dare to get up from the ground, who would dare to bully us!”

Xiao Lan stared at Xiao Die, stomping on Xiao Die’s foot.

Xiao Die jumped from the pain, sticking out her tongue and apologizing to Shang Xin Ci: “Sorry young miss, I spoke out of line.”

Ever since Fang Yuan’s and Lu Wei Yin’s battle when he was hit by the killer move, three lifetime dreams reform a chosen one, after Shang Xin Ci returned to Shang Liang Mountain, each time she heard of Fang Yuan’s name, she would fall into agony and sadness uncontrollably.

Thus, the name Fang Yuan started to become taboo around Shang Xin Ci.

On the way back, the three of them were silent.

After reaching the end of the street, Xiao Lan said: “Young miss, Lord Zhou Quan and Wei De Xin have been sick for a long time, let’s go visit them and see how they are feeling.”

Xiao Die gave Xiao Lan a thumbs up secretly.

They tried to divert Shang Xin Ci’s attention to other matters instead.

Shang Xin Ci nodded: “You are right, let’s go visit them.”

The three of them arrived at Wei De Xin’s accommodation.

“Stop right there, who are you, why are you acting so suspiciously!” Xiao Die found someone suspicious at the entrance.

The suspicious Gu cultivator looked at Shang Xin Ci and his expression turned grim, but he was relaxed internally, knowing that Shang Xin Ci was a benevolent person, he answered: “I am Wu clan’s Gu Master, I am here to send a letter to Lady Wei De Xin.”

Xiao Die’s expression changed as she looked at Shang Xin Ci: “Young miss, oh no. Lady Wei De Xin must have gone to Wu clan after seeing this terrible situation.”

Shang Xin Ci knocked on Xiao Die’s head: “Don’t spout nonsense, Sister Wei is not such a person. She is the sister of Wei Shen Jing, it is not strange that they exchange letters. Come inside with me.”

Shang Xin Ci let that Wu clan Gu Master leave, she entered the house, seeing Wei De Xin who was bedridden.

Wei De Xin had obviously found out about the conflict that occurred earlier, she handed an information path Gu worm to Shang Xin Ci the moment they entered, but Shang Xin Ci smiled and did not receive it.

Wei De Xin explained: “Those people have outstanding methods, they schemed against Zhou Quan and I, causing us to be bedridden. But I will not falter so easily, I sent a letter to my brother and asked for his help.”

Xiao Lan was overjoyed: “That’s great. Lord Wei Shen Jing is known as the Counterfeit Master, his ability at creating counterfeit goods is well known in Southern Border. If he can help us, we will definitely be able to solve this predicament of the fake goods!”

Shang Xin Ci smiled: “Not long ago, in Sun Moon Sinkhole, I met with Wei Shen Jing and we chased after the demon Kong Ri Tian.”

Wei De Xin sighed: “Back then, Wei clan was plotted against by Shang clan, who was the mastermind. My brother was forced to roam outside, he had to join Wu clan to preserve his life. He bore hatred towards Shang clan and did not understand why I chose to join you. But he sent this letter to praise your character and morals, he sighed in admiration and said he understood my action.”

“It is a pity he is busy now. Wu clan’s clan leader Wu Ji has succeeded in her immortal ascension, she nominated my brother recently. Wu clan is focusing on promoting external elders, they want to make outsiders their Wu clan external Gu Immortals. My brother is facing a test now, he can only explain the situation to us but he cannot come personally.”

“Ah!” Xiao Lan and Xiao Die looked at each other in deep disappointment.

Shang Xin Ci continued to smile: “It is truly a great fortuitous encounter for Brother Wei, if he loses this chance, he will regret it for life. Even though I am facing a problem, I cannot hold back Brother Wei from his great opportunity, after all, any competition to become immortal is filled with danger and difficulty. If Brother Wei needs help, we must lend him a hand.”

“Clan leader, you are truly a great person, it is a pity I cannot help you.” Wei De Xin sighed.

“Sister Wei, I still need to thank you. But you are currently injured, don’t trouble yourself with this. Go ahead and recuperate, I have already gotten a solution for this problem.” Shang Xin Ci’s smile expanded.

Wei De Xin looked at her while sighing internally in her heart.

She had a deep understanding of Shang Xin Ci, she knew that this expression meant that Shang Xin Ci had no countermeasure or solution currently.

This situation was quite problematic, Shang Qiu Niu and the rest had cooperated. If this problem was not properly resolved, it might really affect Shang Xin Ci’s position as clan leader.

Shang Yan Fei passed the clan leader position to Shang Xin Ci but there were rules in the righteous path. If Shang Xin Ci was chased out of this position, Shang Yan Fei, who had already exercised the role transfer, could not intervene to defend her anymore.

“Shang Xin Ci cannot save herself now, but she does not want to trouble me, so she said those words.” Wei De Xin understood this, she smiled: “Since clan leader has a solution, I will rest at ease, I am going to recuperate now.”

“You should.” Shang Xin Ci smiled and said.

“Leave now, don’t disturb my recuperation.” Wei De Xin waved her hand, she knew that Shang Xin Ci’s time was pressing, she did not want to waste her time.

The trio was ‘chased’ out just like that.

After leaving Wei De Xin’s place, they went to visit Zhou Quan.

Zhou Quan said: “I’ve already learned of the matter that happened. Clan leader, you did the right thing!”

“In the past, I would not be able to see it clearly. But after these years, I’ve learned much from Steward Zhou and Sister Wei.” Shang Xin Ci said humbly.

Zhou Quan looked at Shang Xin Ci, initially, he was forced by Fang Yuan to become Shang Xin Ci’s subordinate and help her.

But gradually, he noticed Shang Xin Ci’s nature and was shocked that there was such a person in the world.

If Shang Xin Ci was mindlessly benevolent, Zhou Quan would look down on her and leave.

But Shang Xin Ci had a perceptive nature despite her poor cultivation talent, she grew rapidly under Zhou Quan’s and Wei De Xin’s guidance,

rising to the next level. Now, not only did she have strength, she could even manage the entirety of Shang clan.

Zhou Quan was pleased at her growth while also feeling admiration.

Because Shang Xin Ci had a consistent demeanor, she had her own bottom line. Her kindness and benevolence had never wavered because of the darkness and cruelty of the world. In contrast, from the cruelty and sadness she had seen, she noticed the pity and agony behind them, affirming her heart of kindness.

This was something that was very rare!

Before leaving, Zhou Quan reminded them: “Even if you pay them double, you can only lessen the problem, you cannot solve its root cause. The problem is the fake goods after all, you need to find the source and put a stop to it. You also need to find out the rest of the fake goods in the market and remove them. After these two problems are resolved, you will be able to truly get past the problem.”

At night.

In the other room, Xiao Lan and Xiao Die had fallen asleep.

But Shang Xin Ci looked at the fake Gu on the table as she showed an expression of worry.

She smiled to herself soundlessly.

To prevent the rest from worrying and because of her clan leader responsibilities, Shang Xin Ci had always acted confidently. Only when she was alone would she show her true emotions.

At this moment, she was like a delicate flower facing an impending storm, it was truly heart aching to see her expression.

She was helpless against the fake Gu in front of her. The truth was, she had already done her best to get this far!

In the silent night, she let out a deep and helpless sigh.

“Clan leader, why are you sighing?” From within the fake Gu, light shined and gathered into the image of an old man.

Shang Xin Ci had a surprised expression, because this old man was the shop owner who asked her for compensation earlier!

Chapter 2124 - Admiring Fang Yuan

2124 Admiring Fang Yuan

Seeing the old man's appearance, Shang Xin Ci thought of many things at this instant.

The mysterious old man was so strong, Shang Xin Ci did not even detect his method to lurk within the Gu worm.

He came with unknown intentions, he could either be having kind or malicious intentions. He might even be the culprit behind this fake Gu incident, this might even be one of Shang Ya Zi's plans.

But Shang Xin Ci was more willing to believe that the mysterious old man came with kind intentions.

Shang Xin Ci said solemnly: "I sighed earlier because Shang Ya Zi and the rest chose to pull me down from the clan leader position in order to fight for that immortal opportunity. But they did not care that these schemes would bring great misery and losses to others. In fact, they completely disregarded Shang clan's reputation, they only cared about themselves."

"But I can understand their choice. Who does not want to become a Gu Immortal and transcend the mortal realm, gaining great abilities? But does becoming a Gu Immortal mean one must treat the people as insects? Isn't there another way, a kinder and less damaging way for the weak?"

The old man heard this and sighed deeply: “Shang Xin Ci, oh Shang Xin Ci, I’ve stayed in Shang Liang Mountain for years, I believe that you mean this from the bottom of your heart, thus, I decided to help you!”

Shang Xin Ci bowed deeply but her expression was still calm and tranquil: “May I ask for senior’s name?”

The old man smiled bitterly: “I am merely a pitiful person who is at his wits’ end, I do not dare to expose myself. I know you are suspicious towards me, but I come with goodwill. You are someone worthy of my help, after becoming the clan leader for so many years, you know that to trust a person, what they say is not important, only their actions speak louder than words.”

Shang Xin Ci nodded: “Please teach me senior, I am willing to listen.”

The old man said: “I know the person who created the fake Gu as well as his residence. His name is Feng Tian Yu, your brother Shang Ya Zi befriended him and asked him to do this by offering huge benefits.”

“Feng Tian Yu?” Shang Xin Ci’s gaze flickered: “I know of this person, he is in the righteous path, once the young clan leader of a village. He has incredible refinement path attainment, he is a refinement path master, having rank four cultivation level. When he was rank three, he refined a rank five Gu worm. Although the rank five Gu died after half a day, he achieved instant reputation from that. Regrettably, his clan lost in a conflict and faced extermination, he was no longer the young clan leader that had limitless prospects, becoming a lone cultivator instead.”

Shang Xin Ci was the leader of Shang clan, she knew the information of Southern Border’s expert Gu Masters very clearly.

The old man nodded: “Feng Tian Yu has already reached rank five, but he keeps it a secret and only shows rank four cultivation level. I have a method for you to convince him and turn him over to your side, becoming your loyal subordinate.”

Shang Xin Ci was very curious.

Feng Tian Yu had rank five cultivation level now, like Shang Xin Ci, he was also a refinement path master, extremely popular in Southern Border. Such a person would receive royal treatment anywhere he went, if he wanted to rebuild his clan and create Feng clan again, he would become the clan leader, a righteous path leader in the Gu Master world.

How could such a person submit easily?

The old man did not conceal anything, he told the method to Shang Xin Ci immediately.

Shang Xin Ci's expression changed: "Senior wants me to lie to Feng Tian Yu?"

The old man smiled: "That is not lying, it is true that you are acquainted with Fang Yuan. Of course, strictly speaking, it is still a lie. But Shang Xin Ci, if one lie can save countless people, will you do it? You have no other choice now, Feng Tian Yu is the culprit behind the fake Gu after all."

The old man's smile became wider: "In this world, being a bad person is not easy, but being a good person is even tougher. Because a good person has to defeat the bad person while defending their own morals and beliefs. Oh Shang Xin Ci, I am only giving you a method, as for what you are going to do with it, that is entirely up to you."

Shang Xin Ci did not hesitate: "Thank you senior, the method is very good, I am going to give it a try."

"Very good." The old man laughed: "This is why I like you. You have benevolence but you are not blinded by it, you know how to use various methods to deal with evil. In this world, pure kindness is akin to suicide, it can even harm your friends and family. But you are not like that, you are realistic in your goals, you are a truly practical good person."

At the end, the old man added: "This Gu worm contains a Gu Immortal true inheritance, I think this is the cultivation path most suited for you. Take a look, whether you cultivate it or not is entirely up to you."

Saying so, the old man's image vanished.

At the same time, a Gu worm flew up from the table, floating in the air, away from the pile.

Shang Xin Ci held it and inspected the details.

A moment later, joy flashed on her face as she muttered to herself: "Good deeds Gu?"

Shang Liang Mountain had an outer city as well as the inner city. The inner city was split into first, second, third, fourth, and fifth inner city.

The first inner city was called the central inner city, the political heart of Shang clan, and also their military base. Shang Xin Ci stayed here.

The second inner city was also known as the clan city, only Shang clansmen could stay here. Tokens were needed to enter.

Feng Tian Yu stayed in the third inner city.

The entire third inner city was extremely expensive and valuable, it used star stones everywhere. Not only buildings, but even the walking paths were made of star stones. At one glance, starlight could be seen in one's entire vision.

The streets had few people, quiet and serene, like a star palace.

There was no inn, there were only gardens.

Small gardens were rented at thirty primeval stones per day, while large gardens were a hundred primeval stones!

Feng Tian Yu was staying in a large garden.

He drank high quality tea and sat in a half inclined chair, his door was open as a breeze blew into the garden, he looked at the beautiful view of the bamboo forest.

“Brother Feng, you are truly enjoying yourself.” Shang Xin Ci’s voice resounded all of a sudden.

Feng Tian Yu shook intensely, he was so shocked he almost fell from his chair.

But at the next moment, he reacted and the Gu worms in his aperture got ready to strike. He turned around and looked at Shang Xin Ci, calming himself forcefully: “So Shang clan’s leader has visited me, I am truly honored beyond words. Clan leader, your method is really amazing, I set up three Gu formations here after all, you actually managed to enter so stealthily, is there anywhere in the world that can keep you out?”

Feng Tian Yu mocked Shang Xin Ci’s action of being like a thief, but she was not upset, she retorted: “How can my methods compare to you, Brother Feng? You caused a huge commotion in the market, the fake Gu flooded the market and resulted in conflict, as the clan leader, I almost lost all my reputation.”

Feng Tian Yu was shook internally, he did not expect Shang Xin Ci to find him so quickly.

“How can this be? I am sure that my fake Gu have no clues leading to me, is there a problem over on Shang Ya Zi’s end?”

Feng Tian Yu thought while sitting up, denying it entirely: “Clan leader, don’t try to scare me, the blame of selling fake Gu is not something a small fry like me can shoulder.”

Shang Xin Ci chuckled as she took a few steps, arriving at the door and looking outside, speaking with her back facing Feng Tian Yu: “Brother Feng, do you still not understand? Whatever I claim as the truth, even without evidence whatsoever, is the truth.”

Feng Tian Yu could not help but feel shocked: “This Shang Xin Ci has a reputation for benevolence, everyone knows that, but after seeing her today, to think that she is such a domineering person!”

He felt immense pressure.

Shang Xin Ci's sudden appearance threw Feng Tian Yu into an extremely passive spot.

He was originally lying on the chair, he had a poor posture, he had to try to modify his posture while exchanging words with Shang Xin Ci, sitting upright gradually.

But Shang Xin Ci seemingly did not notice, she went past him and walked to the door, facing the outside with her back facing Feng Tian Yu, not concerned with his petty actions, she even gave him a chance to sneak attack her.

But Feng Tian Yu did not dare to move at all!

The more confident Shang Xin Ci was, the more wary and nervous Feng Tian Yu felt. Even though they had the same cultivation level, he had already unconsciously placed himself at the lower position.

Shang Xin Ci turned around, smiling: "Brother Feng, come work for me."

"What?" Feng Tian Yu stared with wide eyes, he was stunned, but soon, he laughed: "Shang clan leader, do you know the price that Shang Ya Zi paid to hire my service?"

Shang Xin Ci chuckled: "No matter what price he offered, you will definitely not be able to reject my offer."

Feng Tian Yu let out a breath of air, his eyes shined with brilliance as he stood up.

The moment Shang Xin Ci tried to recruit him, he understood that she was not able to resolve the fake Gu incident, otherwise, she could create a commotion and lead Shang clan's troops to kill him.

"So she still needs my help." Feng Tian Yu gained the psychological upper hand again.

He assessed Shang Xin Ci while smiling: “Then I will listen, I am sure that the great Shang clan leader will give me an offer befitting your status.”

Shang Xin Ci raised her right index finger: “Firstly, your life.”

Feng Tian Yu’s expression changed, his voice turned more grave as he spoke coldly: “Clan leader, do you think I am helpless against you?”

Shang Xin Ci smiled confidently: “Don’t worry, Brother Feng, you have rank five cultivation level, no need to be nervous.”

Feng Tian Yu was internally shaken, she knew his actual cultivation level, she came prepared, this situation was perilous!

Shang Xin Ci added: “Other than that, if you perform well, you might be able to receive Lord Fang Yuan’s audience.”

“What?!” Feng Tian Yu’s expression changed again.

Shang Xin Ci spoke without stopping: “Don’t be so shocked, Brother Feng. I know far more things than you can ever imagine.”

“I’ll tell you the truth, I’m sure you know about my relationship with Lord Fang Yuan. I was able to discern your identity because I got help from Lord Fang Yuan’s hairy man Gu Immortal subordinates.”

“I handed up a fake Gu and that hairy man Gu Immortal actually praised it. He said that you are a genius, if you are able to progress further, you might gain Lord Fang Yuan’s recognition and become his subordinate.

“Seriously? Is this true?” Feng Tian Yu was extremely excited, his face was flushed red.

Shang Xin Ci smiled: “Why would I lie to you? Since I can find you, I can easily take you down, what’s the point of wasting my breath here?”

“I am sure you know my situation. The reason I became clan leader was because of Lord Fang Yuan. To tell you the truth, Shang clan has already cooperated with Lord Fang Yuan in secret.”

Feng Tian Yu chuckled: “Shang clan? Lord Fang Yuan is the number one demon in the world! If Lord Fang Yuan wants to take something from Shang clan, will you dare to say no?”

“But I admire Lord Fang Yuan’s refinement path talent the most!”

“Back then on Three Kings Mountain, I was blessed to have watched the scene of Lord Fang Yuan refining Fixed Immortal Travel personally. That was truly the greatest fortune of my life.”

“I had once used rank three cultivation level to refine a rank five Gu worm that lived for half a day. But Lord Fang Yuan actually refined an Immortal Gu as a mortal! And he did it in that dangerous situation.”

“His talent, his aptitude, his strength, and his wisdom is number one in the world! Since then, I believed wholeheartedly that Lord Fang Yuan would become renowned in the entire five regions and two heavens!”

“As expected!”

“Lord Fang Yuan defeated Heavenly Court in front of everyone in the world, he destroyed fate Gu!”

“And the greatest thing was that he used a refinement path method to destroy fate Gu. From then on, fate Gu can no longer exist in this world.”

“From then on, all of us broke free of the restraints of fate!”

“He is a warrior, a hero, a savior. He has made the greatest contribution for the whole of humanity in history!”

“But no one understands him, they think he is in the demonic path, they are just too shallow, they are too ignorant! Lord Fang Yuan is an unprecedented existence, he is a great hero that only appears once in a billion years!”

“But I understand those so-called righteous path people. They are petty figures who feel fear, these weaklings and cowards are shamelessly trying to slander Lord Fang Yuan after realizing they can no longer harm him!

They are obstructing the rise of humanity, they are sinners that obstruct the development of the world!!”

“Lord Fang Yuan is too outstanding, he is too amazing, he is too noble!”

“If I can follow him, if I can follow in the footsteps of such a noble figure, I... I do not know what else I can say.”

“Huff, huff!”

“Amazing, this is too unbelievable.”

“Today is simply the happiest day of my life!”

“Unbelievable, Lord Fang Yuan is actually taking me in as his subordinate. This is unbelievable, oh heaven!”

Feng Tian Yu got more and more excited as he spoke, his entire body was shuddering, he was almost about to burst out into spontaneous spasm.

His eyes shined with such a bright light as they turned red and tears gathered in his eyes, even Shang Xin Ci was feeling a chill as she looked at him.

That mysterious old man was not wrong at all.

Feng Tian Yu was a most fanatical admirer of Fang Yuan.

In fact, Fang Yuan’s rise, his stories, the scene where he destroyed fate, all of them were widely spread.

Most demonic cultivators saw Fang Yuan as their idol, they looked at him as their goal and inspiration.

Even in the righteous path, there were many who admired him secretly, looking up to his courage in challenging the experts of Heavenly Court, he had incredible wits and was able to scheme despite danger.

Feng Tian Yu was not special, he was just one of them.

But because he had once interacted with Fang Yuan, and because of their similarities in refinement path, he who had once been a blessed young master experienced his entire family being slaughtered, the terrible ordeal in his life made his personality even more twisted and extreme.

Thus, because of his life experiences, he treated the strongest refinement path expert in the current world, the grand and legendary figure who he cannot surpass in this life, Fang Yuan, as his target for fanatical idolism.

Even though Shang Xin Ci did not produce any solid evidence, as long as there was hope, as long as there was a chance for him to get close to his idol, the divine existence in his heart, it was enough for him to feel extreme excitement, he could not control himself.

Chapter 2125 - Brother Feng, You?!

2125 Brother Feng, You?!

Several days later.

Second inner city of Shang Liang Mountain.

Shang Ya Zi and the rest had gathered together for a discussion, but they were soon enraged to find out that they were encircled.

“Zhou Quan, Wei De Xin! You are too daring, you dare to gather a bunch of Gu cultivators in the second inner city!”

“What are you trying to do? We are Shang Yan Fei’s children, the blood siblings of your master Shang Xin Ci!”

“You outsiders dare to interfere and take action against Shang clan members on this Shang Liang Mountain?”

Shang Ya Zi and the rest were furious, they screamed loudly, getting their voices to spread out around the entire second inner city.

The second inner city was the residence of Shang clan’s members, the commotion attracted the attention of countless clansmen.

Soon, hundreds of clansmen gathered here as they encircled Wei De Xin and Zhou Quan’s group instead.

“What is going on?”

“Commander Wei De Xin and Steward Zhou Quan, they are Shang Xin Ci’s most loyal subordinates.”

“They are encircling Shang Qiu Niu, Shang Ya Zi, and the rest!”

“These two are simply too daring, they are trying to take action against our Shang clan’s members openly!”

“Don’t be rash, without Shang Xin Ci’s instructions, why would these two dare to make a move?”

“A good show is going to start! This is clearly a fight over authority.”

Shang clan’s members discussed, the matter was getting heated, more clansmen were arriving.

Wei De Xin smiled coldly.

Zhou Quan announced loudly: “Recently, fake Gu have been rampantly spread in Shang Liang Mountain, we have already investigated the truth. You are all the culprits behind this, quickly surrender. Our leader is kind and merciful, she might let you off with a light sentence.”

Shang Ya Zi and the rest shook internally.

Shang Yi Fan stepped out: “Bullshit! You dare to accuse us without evidence. Shang Xin Ci was clearly the one without ability or morals, she could not handle this problem, so she wants to put the blame on us? She is simply too wicked!”

“Don’t worry, there is no need to deny it now.” Wei De Xin interrupted: “Since we are publicly arresting you, we have concrete evidence.”

“What evidence?”

“Where is Shang Xin Ci?” Ask her to come out and speak.”

“That’s right, why is she letting you two handle this, you are merely Shang Xin Ci’s two dogs!”

Shang Ya Zi and the rest screamed.

Zhou Quan smiled coldly: “Everyone, are you afraid now?”

“We are descendants of Shang clan, we fear nothing! But often, forceful courage is stupidity. If we leave with you, in your territory, we will be forced to submit, even if we are innocent, we will be tortured and forced to accept this blame, we will become the culprits in the end!”

“Since you have evidence, then tell us right here, right now, in front of everyone in the city!!”

Shang Qiu Niu and Shang Chi Wen spoke.

Shang Ya Zi and Shang Yi Fan frowned.

“That’s right, that’s right, speak clearly in front of everyone here!”

“That’s right! You are encircling the young clan leaders of our Shang clan!”

“Even if they are no longer the young clan leaders, they are not people that you outsiders can bully.”

The Shang clan members at the periphery shouted.

Zhou Quan laughed: “Everything is within clan leader’s expectations, alright, since you want evidence, I will leave you speechless. This is the evidence!”

Zhou Quan waved his hand as a large pile of Gu worms appeared on the ground.

Wei De Xin added: “Right now, all of Shang Liang Mountain’s fake Gu are gathered here.”

Shang Yi Fan laughed: “That’s it? Taking a bunch of Gu and framing it on us?”

Zhou Quan laughed: “Of course not. We have solid facts that Feng Tian Yu is the person who refined these fake Gu. Furthermore, he is among you right now, he is naturally instructed by you.”

Instantly, countless gazes gathered on Feng Tian Yu.

Shang Ya Zi and the rest were scheming, as a crucial person, Feng Tian Yu was naturally involved.

“It is Feng Tian Yu indeed!”

“Why is this refinement path master here?”

“I only recognized him just now.”

“It really is Master Feng.”

The surrounding talks became louder and rowdier.

Shang Ya Zi could not endure it anymore, he stepped forward and shielded Feng Tian Yu as he shouted: “Zhou Quan! You are framing us, this is a slander against a good friend of mine. We will not let this go! This matter is far more severe than you accusing us of this issue!! If you do not have solid evidence that Brother Feng is the person who made these fake Gu, I will seek an audience with father, I will ask him to uphold justice!”

Zhou Quan laughed: “Of course I have evidence. Tell me, Feng Tian Yu, are you the one who refined these fake Gu?”

Shang Ya Zi and the rest were dazed.

Next, the group heard Feng Tian Yu speak in a natural tone as he admitted: “Steward Zhou is right, I was instructed by Shang Ya Zi’s group to refine the fake Gu and create problems in the market, they want to harm the current Shang clan leader.”

“What?”

“What?!”

“Brother... Brother Feng, you?!!”

At this moment, the scene went silent.

Shang Yi Fan and the rest stared at Feng Tian Yu, their expressions were of disbelief and shock.

Shang Ya Zi turned around abruptly, rage and shock prominently displayed on his face.

Feng Tian Yu had actually betrayed them so suddenly?

What was he after?

How can this be!

Did Shang Xin Ci offer him an even greater price?

Impossible!

In order to hire Feng Tian Yu, Shang Ya Zi and the rest had expended their own wealth. How could Shang Xin Ci gather so much resources in such a short period of time?!

But this actually happened to them.

It was a fatal blow to Shang Ya Zi and the rest!

“No, you are not Brother Feng!” Shang Ya Zi’s expression was twisted, he struggled: “You must be an impostor, no, even if you are real, I am sure that vicious woman Shang Xin Ci has you under her control!”

Shang Ya Zi’s screams were so pale and weak at this moment.

Zhou Quan spoke: “Don’t worry, Master Feng Tian Yu is not the only person I have as witness. The rest of you, what do you have to say?”

At the next moment, Shang Qiu Niu sighed deeply: “I admit, we committed this mistake.”

“Shang Qiu Niu!!”

“Eldest brother, you?”

“Are you insane?”

However, Shang Qiu Niu was not the only lunatic, there was also Shang Chi Wen.

She also stood up and agreed with Zhou Quan’s accusations.

Shang Ya Zi almost coughed out a mouthful of blood, Shang Yi Fan shook in anger: “You two, you are going to be the death of us!”

Shang Chi Wen smiled: “Not just us.”

She had once managed the battle stage, she had a good relationship with Shang Xin Ci. Back then, Shang Xin Ci’s information business also helped her.

Shang Qiu Niu waved his hands: “Not long ago, Feng Tian Yu and Shang Xin Ci approached me, since Master Feng Tian Yu has already joined her, what can we do? There is no chance of winning. Shang Xin Ci has amazing methods, we cannot upset her position as clan leader. We have lost, admit it.”

The crucial point was still Feng Tian Yu!

Shang Ya Zi realized this, he stared at Feng Tian Yu with a gaze that could devour him whole: “Feng Tian Yu, answer me! I know you are not someone who goes after beauties. You are such an aloof person, having only interest in refinement path. I do not believe that Shang Xin Ci has such charisma to win you over entirely. Tell me, why is this happening?”

“Hmph.” Feng Tian Yu snickered coldly: “How can mortals understand my pursuit? Quickly surrender!”

“You guys can all die!” Shang Ya Zi exploded entirely, he attacked.

Shang Yi Fan and the rest followed after.

Shang Qiu Niu, Feng Tian Yu, Zhou Quan, and Wei De Xin were also prepared for this, both sides burst into a chaotic battle.

Shang clan’s members continued to watch, they did not interfere.

“The situation is quite clear now.”

“To think that Clan Leader Shang Xin Ci is so amazing!”

“This is a miracle, someone was actually able to win over Master Feng Tian Yu.”

“Empress Wu Ji had also tried to recruit him with a high price in the past, she was very sincere but Master Feng paid her no heed!”

Shang Yi Fan’s and Shang Ya Zi’s group soon fell into a disadvantage.

Zhou Quan and the rest came prepared, Shang Qiu Niu and Shang Chi Wen even betrayed them. This happened too suddenly and peculiarly, Shang Ya Zi was caught unguarded.

“No! I cannot lose, I still have a trump card. You guys forced me to do this, you guys forced me!!” Seeing that he was about to be captured, Shang Yi Fan shouted as he threw out a mortal Gu House.

The mortal Gu House was like a cage, it exploded, a mud monster was released.

At first glance, this mud monster was obviously extraordinary.

It had a vague human figure, mud moved along its body as countless faces surfaced.

These human faces had twisted expressions, they were filled with extreme hatred, everyone felt a chill upon seeing them.

“You bastard[1]!” The mud monster suddenly shouted as it attacked Zhou Quan and the rest.

Zhou Quan and the rest fought against it, they were heavily suppressed.

The flow of the battle was instantly overturned.

“Let’s go!” Shang Yi Fan shouted loudly.

The mud monster did not differentiate enemy and ally, it had great strength, rushing into the crowd and slaughtering innocent mortals, creating chaos.

During the chaos, Shang Ya Zi and the rest escaped narrowly.

They could no longer stay on Shang Liang Mountain, they escaped and became demonic path Gu Masters.

The mud monster caused huge destruction and losses to second inner city.

Not only did it have terrifying battle strength, it was even nearly unkillable, its regenerative ability was outstanding too.

Eventually, Zhou Quan and Wei De Xin exerted all their effort, with the help of Shang Xin Ci, more than ten Gu cultivators were sacrificed before this mud monster was sealed again.

The fake Gu crisis was alleviated, not only did Shang Xin Ci keep her clan leader position, she even took Feng Tian Yu in as a subordinate, her reputation soared.

But Shang Yi Fan’s final struggle also left a huge problem for Shang Xin Ci to settle.

After receiving the report, Shang Yan Fei smiled.

Shang Xin Ci's performance did not disappoint him, in fact, he was even pleasantly surprised.

He did not think that Shang Xin Ci would be able to achieve this.

The thing that satisfied him the most was that Shang Xin Ci did not really target Shang Ya Zi and the rest, she only dealt with the troublesome mud monster.

As for Shang Yi Fan's and Shang Ya Zi's group, since they had failed entirely, it was a better end for them to become demonic path Gu Masters.

"They all have my hidden blood path methods, they can be protected during critical danger. The qi tides are rampant, immortal opportunities are hidden everywhere. If they want to become immortal, they will need to work hard and find their own opportunities."

Shang Yan Fei had never overly doted on his children, he had forced his brother and sister to commit suicide when he first became clan leader.

He had once ignored all objections and expended much resources to murder every single person in a village. He murdered all those who surrendered, and their skulls piled into a hill, in front of those elders who first objected to his decision to retaliate.

He appointed people based on merits, even for his own children. There were fifteen Shang clan young master positions originally, but after his rule, he reduced it to ten.

"This matter has been settled, I need to set off and find the other Blood Sea true inheritances now. Blood Sea Ancestor... the more I investigate it, the more mysterious I find this person." Shang Yan Fei was finally at ease, his children had all grown up, they went on their own journeys now, they had their own destinies to follow. As for himself, he was going to find his own opportunities for development.

[1] It's the same one from Ni Xiang's arc.

Chapter 2126 - Ni Clan

Chapter 2126 Ni Clan

In Shang Liang Mountain's first inner city, Shang Xin Ci was handling the clan affairs. "Second inner city's reparations are finished, the fake Gu incident has also been settled." Shang Xin Ci inspected an information path mortal Gu in her hand with a slight smile on her face.

She then used her primeval essence to add new content into this information path Gu worm.

She made a decision that all the items in Shang clan's managed stores would be sold at a discount with the reason being 'the losses to the Gu Masters because of the fake Gu incident'.

"Like this, we can greatly increase Shang clan's reputation as well as earn primeval stones and make up for the losses caused by the double compensation."

Shang Xin Ci's delicate fingers loosened, and this information path mortal Gu let out a light as it flew out of the study room.

Shang Xin Ci picked up another information path mortal Gu on the desk.

The mortal Gu's information came from Shang Chi Wen.

Ever since Shang Bu Li resigned, Shang Xin Ci handed the task of managing Shang Liang Mountain's market to Shang Chi Wen.

The information in the mortal Gu said that there were a group of merchants who were hoarding goods to push up the prices. Shang Chi Wen's suggestion was to kill them all.

“Sigh, for their own self-interests, these people have harmed countless ordinary people!” Shang Xin Ci sighed in her head, she pondered and wrote a new message in the information path mortal Gu: Only kill the main culprit, let go of the others.

After this information path Gu worm also flew out, she looked at the third information path Gu worm that contained a request for help.

In the periphery of Shang clan’s territory, a village encountered a beast tide and was in danger of being exterminated.

This village was a Shang clan vassal, but they only had several rank three Gu Masters and had little to no presence.

“Saving people is like quelling a fire, such distress calls should have been delivered urgently, why did it come through the regular affairs channel?” Shang Xin Ci frowned.

She understood the reason.

Her subordinates knew that, with her nature, she would definitely spare no effort to rescue them.

But the current situation was the opening stage of the great era, all kinds of inheritances were being fought over. Both mortals and immortals of Shang clan were extremely busy. Taking out some of their manpower to do this arduous and fruitless rescue task was a huge loss of human resources, as well as a loss of future profits.

“Considering the time, it might be too late already. Sigh, the hearts of the people...” Oftentimes, Shang Xin Ci felt her own insignificance. Like now, she could only sense her subordinates’ thoughts but was unable to change them.

The longer she held this Shang clan leader position, the more she felt her powerlessness. Compared to Shang clan or even the entire world, she was really nothing important.

“Maybe this is the reason why almost all Gu cultivators stake their lives on chasing strength.”

Shang Xin Ci pondered for a while, but still decided to assign a group of Gu Masters to commence on the rescue.

Even though it was very likely for that village to have already been destroyed by the beast tide by the time the rescue team set off.

The fourth information path mortal Gu mentioned good news.

A new qi path resource point was discovered in the surroundings of Shang Liang Mountain, and required Shang Liang Mountain to station some force there or support the nearby village.

Shang Xin Ci let go of the information path mortal Gu one by one, occasionally, Gu worms would fly into the study room.

Unknowingly, night passed and dawn arrived.

A dazzling information path mortal Gu flew in front of Shang Xin Ci.

Shang Xin Ci's mind jolted: “A task from the higher-ups.”

Shang Xin Ci quickly took the Gu and looked into it. This information path mortal Gu's content was indeed about a huge matter.

The matter concerned the contest for Fur blessed land.

This Fur blessed land was located at the central region of Southern Border and contained Fur true inheritance, it was exposed because of the qi tide. Because of its remote location, it did not belong to any one of Southern Border's super forces, so it was fought over by all the super clans.

Righteous path Gu Immortals discussed and decided to send out Gu Masters to determine the winner, Gu Immortals were not to interfere.

The information path mortal Gu also had some secret information regarding the owner of the blessed land, Fur Immortal.

This immortal was a dual cultivator in wood path and transformation path. But she did not have an excellent method and was only carelessly dual cultivating. It led to conflict between wood path and transformation path dao marks, her battle strength was low her whole life and she was the target of bullying in the Gu Immortal world.

“None of the super forces have an interest in such a true inheritance, except, the blessed land’s location holds true value!”

“It is not within our borders, in the event that our Shang clan wins in this contest and obtains this blessed land, it is only an exclave which will be difficult to manage.”

“But, this territory can be transacted. I believe those super forces near the blessed land will definitely be willing to purchase it.”

The curtain to the great era was pulled upon, there would definitely be huge commotion and unrest in the future.

At that time, this kind of blessed land would be a bridgehead for the super forces to expand their territories, or be an important front-line defense area, its value was high.

After all, these Southern Border super forces might not have any methods to relocate immortal apertures.

Shang Xin Ci evaluated inwardly.

Benefiting from the change in eras, she was exposed to even more information on Gu Immortals than Shang Yan Fei when he had been a clan leader.

Thus, even though Shang Xin Ci was only a rank five Gu Master, she had a deep understanding of the Gu Immortal world’s situation.

“This is the most important priority for Shang clan, time is pressing, it must be dealt with immediately!” Shang Xin Ci felt troubled.

Despite having recruited Shang Qiu Niu, Shang Chi Wen and the rest, at the crucial moment, she had too few subordinates.

“Feng Tian Yu is not only a refinement path master but has rank five cultivation as well. I can let him take on the role of the head this time.” Shang Xin Ci summoned Feng Tian Yu as she thought this.

Soon, Feng Tian Yu received the message and went up to the study room.

“Enter.” Shang Xin Ci willed and the study room’s door opened slowly.

Her study room was a mortal Gu House.

Feng Tian Yu had an excited expression: “Clan leader, I have good news to tell you!”

“Oh, what news?” Shang Xin Ci asked with a smile.

Feng Tian Yu: “I have been researching that strange mudman over these days, and I have discovered a shocking secret!”

“This mudman might be crazy and disorientated in thoughts, but he responds properly as long as we ask one question at a time.”

“I asked him question after question like this and learned of his origin.”

“His name is Ni Jian, he had been a young clan leader of a village. One day, a demonic path expert appeared and slaughtered everyone in the village, including him.”

“But after he died, he was revived by a qi path Gu Immortal. This qi path Gu Immortal inquired about the culprit and after getting the answer, he was disregarded and left alone.”

“This mudman Ni Jian was extremely strong, having near immortal level strength, but after such a long time, he has weakened to this state.”

“I did not expect this mudman to have such an amazing history!” Shang Xin Ci sighed, “But how did such an ordinary village get connected to a Gu

Immortal?”

Feng Tian Yu said with even more excitement: “This is the point that I pursued, I found that Ni clan’s people have a huge secret! Once in a while, a Gu Master in Ni clan will awaken their bloodline. If they survive, an Immortal Gu will grow inside their body!”

“Immortal Gu?” Shang Xin Ci’s brows rose subconsciously.

“This Immortal Gu was the reason for the Gu Immortal’s attention.” Feng Tian Yu’s eyes shone, “This is too strange. A mortal Gu Master’s body can actually give birth to an Immortal Gu! More importantly, the slaughtered Ni clan village was only a separated branch. There are many other clan branches that are blood-related to him in several areas of Southern Border.”

Shang Xin Ci asked: “So, you are thinking of?”

Feng Tian Yu nodded: “Right, I want to request clan leader to allow me to investigate this huge secret! If we can grasp this kind of refinement path method, we can refine Immortal Gu while only being mortals.”

Shang Xin Ci pondered before saying: “Then, go ahead with it, I will send some people to help you.”

“No need, no need.” Feng Tian Yu shook his hand, “I am a rank five Gu Master, even if rank four Gu Masters accompany me, they will only slow me down. Moreover, if such a contribution can be made, it will definitely be huge. I need to accumulate contribution points to have hope of seeing Lord Fang Yuan in the future!”

Shang Xin Ci nodded, seeing that Feng Tian Yu’s attitude was so resolute, she could only let him go.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini Yellow Heaven.

A group of Gu Masters with the same surname arrived beside the gold fragment current.

An old clan leader whose hair had gone white and had rank five cultivation, stood with his back facing the gold fragment current as he called out towards the group of people.

“It has been about a dozen years since we mysteriously arrived at this place from Southern Border.”

“Although I don’t know what the reason is, it is definitely the doing of a Gu Immortal level existence!”

“Our Ni clan bloodline is all gathered in this place.”

“Over this dozen years, our Ni clan has been developing and growing, the number of our Gu Masters has increased by ten times! However, recently, the weather of this mysterious place has become uncertain with dangers emerging constantly. Right now, in front of us, we have a life and death crisis.”

“The gold fragment current is continuing to rise in water level, we must create more channels for the current! Otherwise, when the water overflows and turns into a flood, the surrounding thousand li will be completely submerged, we will lose our home and will no longer be able to live here.”

Chapter 2127 - Sovereign's Commotion

Chapter 2127 Sovereign's Commotion

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture. Mini Western Desert.

An enormous pitch-black city occupied the desert.

This was a large city with rigid structure. The entire city was a hexagon and its walls had gone through the weathering of time. The city walls were more than two hundred li long, they were a hundred feet tall and tens of feet thick.

If a person stood on the grassland, they would see what looked like a huge black beast sprawling. If they got closer, they would need to raise their heads to look up at the huge city gate and walls.

Every edge of the city had defensive towers that were filled with countless holes that could shoot out arrows.

Every few li apart, there would be a wide path for horse carriages to move on.

There were even very secretive armories within the city walls.

Passing the city walls, one would arrive at the vibrant world within.

The city had many streets and shops, there were great numbers of houses and palaces. People and carriages were bustling, there was an endless flow of activity. Loud noises could be heard constantly, this was truly a lively city.

This was Inkman City!

It was created by the legendary inkman Immortal Yi Yan, and was a smaller version of Emperor City. Later, it was captured by Fang Yuan and moved to Mini Western Desert.

At this time, two inkman Gu Immortals, Mo Tan Sang and Mo Qi Yi, were floating in the air and looking at the surroundings with grave expressions.

“These toxic vines and windmill trees have spread over ten li in just three days, they are only around twenty li from Inkman City.” Mo Tan Sang said.

Mo Qi Yi frowned: “We have already cleared them up over ten times, but every time we exterminate them, they grow back rapidly. Are we going to have to relocate again?”

Right now, the surroundings of Inkman City were covered in vegetation.

These vegetation were formed from purple-black toxic vines and huge azure-gold windmill trees. It was like a terrifying tsunami of plants engulfing everything in its path.

Mo Qi Yi sighed: “These vegetation have already started producing desolate plants, it is even more difficult for us to clear them up now. If we are not able to get rid of the source, even if we clear them up for thousands of times, we won’t be able to solve the root issue. I thought we had moved to a good place, but I did not expect the environment here to be dozens and even a hundred times worse than Northern Plains!”

Mo Tan Sang patted Mo Qi Yi’s shoulder: “Master has already sent people to help us, it is better if you speak less of such complaints.”

Mo Qi Yi immediately kept quiet.

His master was the number one demon in the present world, a ruthless and vicious existence.

“Look, our reinforcements have arrived!” Mo Tan Sang suddenly pointed towards the faraway horizon with joy.

Mo Qi Yi looked towards the direction and saw four Gu Immortals flying over.

There were two snowman Gu Immortals, one hairy man Gu Immortal, and one mushroomman Gu Immortal. Among them, one snowman female immortal was tall and vibrant, she had blue eyes and hair, and looked pure and noble, she was Xue Er.

Mo Tan Sang and Mo Qi Yi quickly went forward to greet them.

Xue Er's identity was special.

Back then, because of what happened with Fang Yuan and her, on the surface, Xue Er's identity was Fang Yuan's fiancée!

Naturally, Fang Yuan had never acknowledged it, but he had not denied it either.

The snowman tribe, especially the snowman Gu Immortal behind Xue Er, Bing Yuan, was always trumpeting about this relationship, which led to every Gu Immortal in the sovereign immortal aperture knowing of it.

"I did not expect Lady Xue Er to come personally."

"With your help, my Inkman City's crisis can be considered to be resolved!"

Mo Tan Sang and Mo Qi Yi flattered.

Xue Er: "Inkmen and snowmen might be of different races, but both sides have already cooperated back when we were in Northern Plains. I came this time to help you two as well as to request for you to come back to help my snowman tribe once this matter is resolved."

The snowman tribe was living in Mini Northern Plains and had also encountered trouble.

The two inkman immortals quickly expressed they would give full support.

Bing Yuan: “We have already investigated the situation on our way. I and Xue Er will activate ice and snow killer moves, to freeze and slow down the growth of the vegetation to buy time for you.”

The hairy man Gu Immortal: “I brought a large number of hairy man Gu Masters with me, we will modify Inkman City into one entity, forming a large Gu House. It will be extremely convenient for you to relocate in the future.”

The mushroomman Gu Immortal: “I can solve the issue of the toxic vines, these toxic vines are a disaster to you, but they are superior cultivation resources for my mushroomman tribe. Moreover, I have already found the source of the toxic vines. By fighting poison with poison, I can make use of the toxic vines to fix this area of vegetation and stabilize it for some time.”

The two inkman Gu Immortals showed both joy and new worries.

Mo Tan Sang asked the hairy man Gu Immortal: “Back in Northern Plains, Inkman City had a population of over eight hundred thousand, it has already crossed one million and two hundred thousand now. Modifying Inkman City will probably have some effect on the residents. Master had instructed me to preserve the lives of the residents and help them progress with all my strength...”

The hairy man Gu Immortal raised his hand and interrupted Mo Tan Sang: “You don’t need to be too worried. Our Lang Ya Sect has already received master’s command to modify all the cities in the sovereign immortal aperture. Every city has a specific blueprint, most of them will become mortal Gu Houses, while several large cities will be raised to become Immortal Gu Houses! I need to congratulate you two, Inkman City is one of the cities chosen to become an Immortal Gu House!”

Mo Tan Sang and Mo Qi Yi looked at each other, seeing the excitement on each other’s faces.

Mo Tan Sang was speechless and could not help asking: “Isn’t this too big of an investment? Master is actually so resolute! I naturally hope for such

things to happen more often, but if this delays master's cultivation and uses up a lot of master's Immortal Gu, then wouldn't it be our fault?"

The hairy man Gu Immortal laughed loudly: "You are underestimating master! How can you estimate master's might and plans? Master's refinement path attainment has already surpassed the predecessors, reaching a level that you and I are unable to speculate. This evaluation was not made by me, Lang Ya land spirit personally said it."

"Currently, it is extremely easy for master to refine Immortal Gu. You have not seen those blueprints, they are all different and ingenious. Just choose one of them, it will take those ordinary Gu Immortals several years or even a dozen years to design them. But master casually drew them within a few minutes."

"Master's attainment and wealth rivals the scale of mountains and seas. This investment you see is just an insignificant amount to master."

This hairy man Gu Immortal's face was filled with fanatical reverence when he talked of Fang Yuan.

"I was wrong, I should be punished!" Mo Tan Sang quickly apologized.

That mushroomman Gu Immortal added: "Although us mushroommen have moved to this world just recently, we were immediately certain of the boundless potential of this world. To create the sovereign immortal aperture, Shadow Sect used up all of their accumulations. The important thing is it is able to show infinite grandeur in the hands of a divine hero like master."

"Every time master annexes a grotto-heaven or blessed land, there will be a huge surge of dao marks in the sovereign grotto-heaven and a large number of territories will be added out of nowhere. Just take these toxic vines, this species has never appeared in the five regions, and their toxicity is extremely strong."

The mushroomman Gu Immortal addressed Fang Yuan as master, it was natural and without any hesitation.

Although they had joined only recently, they were extremely optimistic and excited about their future.

Mini Southern Border.

At the base of Fire Bird Mountain, Shi Shi Cheng, Shi Zong, and other rockman Gu Immortals were controlling an immortal Gu formation.

As the immortal Gu formation started activating, the shaking Fire Bird Mountain reluctantly calmed down.

“Success.” Shi Shi Cheng let out a breath of air and relaxed his mind.

Shi Zong said: “Master annexed Fire Plain grotto-heaven as well as immortal apertures of its immortals and Fire Plain Grotto Lord, causing a huge increase in fire path dao marks in the sovereign immortal aperture. This Fire Bird Mountain is a volcano and almost erupted because of this, fortunately, we discovered it in time and set up an immortal formation to suppress it. But from now on, someone needs to stay and preside over the immortal formation.”

Shi Shi Cheng nodded: “We need to do that, but the number of Gu Immortals we can mobilize are already few, and now we are going to have one fewer.”

Shi Zong heaved a sigh: “Yes. We are already hard-pressed to control these territories, it can be imagined how troublesome it is for master to look after the whole sovereign immortal aperture.”

Shi Shi Cheng: “Didn’t master take in many members of the variant human alliance and station them everywhere in the sovereign immortal aperture to salvage the situation? There is no choice, master annexed too frequently in this period of time. There is a huge increase in dao marks, and countless resources of every path.”

Shi Zong shook his head: “What kind of person is master? He should have already known of these demerits beforehand. We don’t need to be concerned for master, it is better if we look after our territories properly.

Like this Fire Bird Mountain, it is not feasible to suppress it with just the immortal formation. We must modify this Fire Bird Mountain and make it adapt to the changed environment.”

Shi Shi Cheng agreed: “Yes, the resources in the past all developed naturally bit by bit over a long period of time. But here, there are huge increases in dao marks, even this volcano was at the point of erupting. We must modify and quicken the volcano’s adaptation process artificially. It is just that fire path is not the specialty of us rockmen, we need to send a request to Star Collection City.”

Mini Blue Heaven, Star Collection City.

This was managed by the previous generation’s Combat Beast King.

In the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan, this rank eight Gu Immortal had made a great contribution by resisting the tribulation formed from three thousand heaven path dao marks.

After that, Fang Yuan personally healed him.

Fang Yuan had annexed too many apertures, causing instability in the sovereign immortal aperture. Fang Yuan then arranged Star Collection City as the main city and ordered the Combat Beast King to oversee the overall internal affairs of the sovereign immortal aperture.

“The issue of Inkman City at Mini Western Desert has been resolved.”

“Mini Southern Border’s Fire Bird Mountain was suppressed by using the formation. But they want fire path Gu Immortals to go modify the volcano? This needs to be coordinated.”

At this time, an information path Gu worm flew over while making loud sounds.

Combat Beast King’s expression changed: “Where did the rank eight disaster appear again?”

He quickly inspected the Gu worm and found that the source of the disaster was a huge fire rain formed in Mini Red Heaven.

Fire rain often appeared in Mini Red Heaven, and after the increase in fire path dao marks, its emergence had become much more frequent.

But this wave of fire rain was different, it kept on growing and shot through a charcoal lake, forming rank six level killer move meteor rain.

As the meteor rain entered mini orange heaven, its strength increased to rank seven level.

As it entered Mini Yellow Heaven, it resonated with metal path dao marks and its might increased to rank eight.

“Damn it! Only I can deal with this disaster. But it is already too late to go and resolve it now!” Combat Beast King’s face was slightly pale.

He came from Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, the Gu Immortals there felt that it was their responsibility and glory to protect mortals.

Combat Beast King’s heart was in deep pain: “I cannot salvage this. This disaster covers a thousand li. Dozens of resource points as well as the human Ni clan and rockman metal water branch tribe will be annihilated.”

Chapter 2128 - Hu Land Projection

2128 Hu Land Projection

Ni clan's Gu Masters were using all their strength to deal with the gold fragment current.

They first used mortal Gu to make a grand embankment, then they dug a canal to draw away a portion of the river, the rising gold fragment current was gradually receding.

However, a large number of lifeforms lived in the gold fragment current.

Ni clan's army had invaded the territory of the river fish, frightening these fish monsters.

All kinds of river monsters swam to the surface and attacked, some even charged to the shore and attacked Ni clan's Gu Masters while letting out strange sounds.

Ni clan specialized in earth path, their basic Gu worm was rank one mud Gu. Earth path specialized in defense, Ni clan Gu Masters had constructed lines of defense and were prepared for the fight.

But the number of river monsters was high and they even had stronger myriad beast kings.

Under the frantic offensive waves of the river monsters, the defensive lines of Ni clan's Gu Masters broke one by one.

“Persevere!”

“Kill!”

“Avenge our clansmen!”

“Hold on and carve the future of our clan!”

Mud and blood splattered everywhere, groups of Gu Masters rotated as they resisted the attacks of the river monsters.

The Ni clansmen were brought into the sovereign immortal aperture and had been secretly nurtured by Fang Yuan, the number of their Gu Masters had increased by a lot. Adding on the strong survival pressure in Mini Yellow Heaven, these Ni clansmen had to unite and foster a harmonious environment.

In this defensive battle, Ni clan’s army showed astonishing battle strength and resolute fighting spirit!

Finally, there were fewer river monsters and Ni clan’s army was able to hold on.

They then began their counterattack.

The river monsters did not have much internal organization from the start, and under this sudden change of situation, they began to collapse rapidly.

The Ni clan Gu Masters carved a path of blood, leaving behind countless river monster corpses in their way.

These corpses were Gu materials, they were rich battle spoils.

Ni clan Gu Masters killed their way to the gold fragment current, various kinds of Gu worms were activated, their attacks landed on the river, raising countless dazzling golden waves.

“We won!”

“Quick, set up the Gu formation, it is not the time to rejoice yet.”

“Yes, we must quickly set up the Gu formation, otherwise new waves of river monsters will come out.”

Ni clan Gu Masters were setting up the formation with all their efforts.

They had meticulously prepared for over half a year for this, making proper plans and arrangements.

However, just as the Gu formation was about to finish setting up, the whole gold fragment current and the cloud soil they were on began to vibrate.

“What’s going on? The river monsters are attacking again?”

“Something is wrong! Something is wrong!”

“Look up, oh heavens!”

Gu Masters exclaimed in shock, when they looked towards the sky, they all stiffened like rocks.

Because they saw the meteor rain falling from the sky.

Some of these meteors were only the size of a small field, while some were as large as a mountain.

And there were tens of thousands of them!

The large number of meteors whistled through the air, leaving behind blazing trails in their path as they pressed through the atmosphere and rained down with an irresistible momentum.

“We’re doomed!” The faces of Ni clan’s Gu Masters were deathly pale.

“Does heaven want to exterminate my Ni clan?” In the deathly silent battlefield, an elderly Ni clan Gu Master howled with grief and fury.

“I am not ready to die like this!” The current generation Ni clan leader, who was also the current generation Ni Xiang, clenched his fists, “We were close to success, my clan sacrificed so much to curb the flood, the beautiful future was already in sight. But now, we are going to die.”

Everyone was hopeless.

Nature’s might was so horrifying that these Ni clan Gu Masters did not even have the thought of resisting, they all felt their insignificance, this was the sorrow and helplessness of the weak.

But right at this time, the sky that was lit by the meteor rain dimmed suddenly.

Howl howl howl...

Ni clan Gu Masters heard waves of cries which seemed to have come from the nine layers of hell.

Temperature began to fall down rapidly, and the countless Gu Masters felt their hearts shaking!

“What... what is that?”

“Oh lords in heaven!”

“A black giant?!”

The Ni clan Gu Masters were horrified and in despair as they watched the scene before them with wide eyes.

They saw a giant appearing slowly, it was pitch-black like the abyss. Its body was so large that when it bent its leg, a huge shadow was cast on the ground.

As the giant stood up, its height was even more horrifying, directly reaching the sky with clouds floating beside its shoulders.

The black giant had two heads, its terrifying four eyes let out a dark, malevolent light that seemed to shoot through the sky!

Its hundreds of hands were raised high with their claws opened, forming a scene like that of an extremely ferocious and strange forest.

One of the pitch-black giant's head opened and breathed out a dark soul river.

The soul river was tumultuous, whipping up astonishing waves that drowned a large number of meteors.

The giant's other head opened and sucked in. Many small meteors were directly absorbed into its stomach.

Bam bam bam...

Its ghostly claws and giant arms moved through the air, catching the hill sized meteors!

Waves surged up and down in the Ni clansmen's hearts.

"It is truly capable of holding up heaven and earth, picking moon and stars at will!"

"This world was actually concealing such a terrifying monster!"

"Compared to this giant, our Ni clan cannot even be considered as ants."

Almost the entire meteor rain was stopped by the giant, only some fragments fell to the ground.

Some of these fragments fell on the gold fragment current and some fell on the cloud soil, they would definitely bring unknown influences to the original ecology.

The meteor rain died down and the giant also left, the enormous body slowly disappearing from the Ni clansmen's sight.

After a long while, the surviving Ni clan Gu Masters erupted with cheers.

And the greatest contributor to this, the black giant, turned into a ray of soul light that entered Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal body.

Indeed.

This black soul giant was the soul of Fang Yuan's main body!

After Fang Yuan inherited Shadow Sect's true inheritance, he had gained the supreme cultivation method of soul path.

This method divided soul cultivation to two layers: First layer was human soul, the cultivation starting from single man soul to hundred man soul, thousand man soul... until the highest hundred million man soul. Hundred million man soul was the limit of human soul, where it turned from phantom to solid and could interfere with the material world.

The second layer was desolate soul. Because fate Gu was damaged by Red Lotus Demon Venerable, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable found a way to break through the limit of human soul. Once the soul broke through to desolate soul, the soul's essence would transform, the soul alone possessing desolate beast level battle strength.

Fang Yuan's soul had already reached desolate soul level, his soul cultivation had never stopped and now had already reached sixty million desolate soul!

Ten desolate soul, hundred desolate soul, thousand desolate soul, ten thousand desolate soul, hundred thousand desolate soul, million desolate soul, ten million desolate soul, and hundred million desolate soul!

Reaching hundred million desolate soul meant the Three Headed Thousand Arms Demon Soul which possessed quasi-rank nine battle strength, the soul could directly resist calamities and tribulations, defying the heavens and stamping the earth, slaughtering deities and ghosts, shocking the world with unmatched might!

This was the peak level of soul foundation, and also the limit that the world could contain.

Hundred million desolate soul had three heads and thousand arms, Fang Yuan had not reached that level yet.

Fang Yuan's soul cultivation was similar to the previous Spectral Soul's, they both had two heads and over six hundred arms.

“Soul cultivation is really amazing.”

“Just the soul itself has pseudo venerable battle strength. If it uses immortal essence, it can even activate killer moves.”

“More importantly, such killer moves aren't used through Gu worms, but through the arrangements of dao marks like a natural ability.”

Fang Yuan ruminated.

His soul manifestation had breathed out a tumultuous soul river, which was referenced from Spectral Soul's ability during the pursuit against Fang Yuan.

According to Spectral Soul's techniques, Fang Yuan transformed the referenced soul path killer move into soul path dao marks and engraved them on his soul.

Thereupon, this soul river killer move became an innate ability of Fang Yuan's soul.

As long as the related arrangement of dao marks was not destroyed, Fang Yuan could quickly activate this killer move without a need for Gu worms. This was an extremely simple, convenient, and quick method!

“Soul cultivation innate abilities, totem killer moves, as well as formation path great grandmaster that can use natural dao marks to set up the formation... they are all the same in the end.”

“With the supply from Fang clan, I don’t lack soul cores, and it is not difficult to cultivate to the peak hundred million desolate soul.”

“This method can be one of my trump cards, it cannot be revealed casually.”

The five regions and two heavens were monitored by heaven’s will at all times, if Fang Yuan used this method in the outside world, it would be known by heaven’s will. There was no such threat inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

“Let’s look at the situation now.” Fang Yuan activated Cooking Luck Pot and observed his luck.

“Hmm?” Fang Yuan frowned.

His luck did not look good.

At this time, his silver light pillar had become increasingly loose and was actually showing a sign of collapse!

Those three clouds above the silver light pillar had also changed.

The starlight cloud occupied the highest position, this signified Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was the greatest threat.

Below this was Spectral Soul’s pitch-black luck cloud. Although it was suppressed by the starlight cloud, it had spread some darkness that penetrated into Fang Yuan’s silver light pillar like roots, showing signs of taking root and sprouting!

And the golden cloud that represented Giant Sun had become much thicker, although it was below the other two clouds, it showed signs of accumulating energy and biding its time.

And besides the previous clouds, an anomaly had also appeared around the silver light pillar.

The indistinct shadow of a raised hill was projected on the surface of the silver light pillar...

Southern Border.

The travel-worn Feng Tian Yu stopped his footsteps.

He was gasping for air: "I have finally arrived."

Feng Tian Yu's journey was arduous. He wanted to find other branch villages of Ni clan, but found nothing.

That went without saying. Fang Yuan had already moved all the Ni clansmen into his aperture long ago.

Feng Tian Yu was not able to make any contribution and was extremely disappointed. But on his way, he found that this mud monster Ni Jian could devour mud Gu materials to increase its strength!

"All the Ni clansmen have disappeared mysteriously. If I return in disgrace like this, I won't be able to give any explanation, and it is also not my style. I might as well raise this mud monster's battle strength, and when Shang Xin Ci questions me after I return, I can give a proper reply."

Therefore, Feng Tian Yu moved around until he arrived at... Rotten Mud Mountain.

Rotten Mud Mountain might not be too famous, but it was still considered a famous mountain. Although there were poison path dao marks, it mostly contained earth path dao marks. These mud Gu materials were everywhere on the mountain and were suitable for feeding Ni Jian.

"It seems like a beast tide occurred here, the Gu Master village down the mountain is also destroyed. Alright, let me explore it alone."

Feng Tian Yu had rank five cultivation and also had Ni Jian with him. He moved up the mountain and gave the suitable mud Gu materials to Ni Jian to devour.

After several days and nights in the mountain, Feng Tian Yu arrived in an area.

Suddenly, Ni Jian spat out the mud Gu materials.

“What’s going on? The mud here actually contains qi path dao marks?”
Feng Tian Yu was astonished after investigating the reason.

Chapter 2129 - Golden-Red Armor

2129 Golden-Red Armor

“This luck...” Fang Yuan frowned slightly.

Over this period of development, his luck had some growth, but the suppression from the three venerables had become even more clear now.

“I am growing day by day, but the three venerables are indeed beyond ordinary, they have stabilized the situation again.”

“There may be some changes if my luck manages to solidify.”

Fang Yuan sighed inwardly.

At present, he needed to stabilize the sovereign immortal aperture. The troubles in the sovereign immortal aperture were continuing to increase, unlike Fang Yuan’s previous expectations where he thought the abnormal changes would decrease with time.

With no choice, Fang Yuan placed many of the variant human alliance’s Gu Immortals inside. With these Gu Immortals working day and night along with himself taking frequent action, they managed to stabilize the unrest in the sovereign immortal aperture for the time being.

Moreover, he still needed to create a suitable combat system.

And the most important thing was to become venerable in refinement path!

Becoming a venerable would produce qualitative change.

Refinement path was divided into two major Gu refinement styles: hairy man heaven and earth style and human isolation style. Fang Yuan's hairy man heaven and earth style had already reached the peak and he could not improve anymore, currently, he was exploring the peak of human isolation style.

He gained a huge insight from Qing Chou's style and the accumulate virtue Gu refinement technique of Paradise Earth's true inheritance.

And the Ni clansmen could condense Immortal Gu in their bodies, it was the result of Ni clan Gu Immortal Ni Ren using a human path Gu refinement technique back then. In fact, this was very similar to Red Lotus Demon Venerable's method of destroying fate Gu and preventing it from emerging again!

"If I can reverse deduce Ni Ren's Gu refinement technique from Ni clan, I will be able to fill a huge gap in refinement path. Maybe, I can even ascend to refinement path supreme grandmaster!"

The best situation was if Fang Yuan could ascend to venerable before entering Crazy Demon Cave.

That would be the most stable.

If he could not become a refinement path venerable before then, the second best would be to raise his strength to the limits.

One was to get rid of the problems in the sovereign immortal aperture and annex all the two heavens' grotto-heavens, reaching the maximum accumulation.

Second was to form his own combat system.

Crazy Demon Cave was the greatest challenge Fang Yuan would face.

Because he was not facing just one Immortal Venerable, but several!

Currently, it looked like there was only Star Constellation, Spectral Soul, Giant Sun, Paradise Earth, and Limitless. But almost all the other venerables had entered Crazy Demon Cave and explored it.

When the time arrived, who would decide to jump out would be really uncertain.

Especially when the River of Time was so chaotic, even if Fang Yuan's Spring Autumn Cicada was raised to rank eight, it could not be used.

Fang Yuan only had one chance!

Finally, Fang Yuan's gaze moved to the surface of the pillar of silver light.

The previous clouds represented heaven's envy Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan already knew of it.

But what was this indistinct projection of a protruding hill?

Fang Yuan was not sure.

Southern Border, Rotten Mud Mountain.

"Nature is really amazing. There are actually qi path Gu materials in this Rotten Mud Mountain!" Feng Tian Yu praised.

These Gu materials had no value to Ni Jian.

Because Ni Jian could only recover his strength by increasing his earth path dao marks.

What Feng Tian Yu did not know was that these mud containing qi path dao marks were not a natural creation. It was the result of Kong Sheng Tian's will activating his killer move with the help of Hu Land.

Kong Ri Tian, Central Continent's four great obscenities, and Wang Xiao Er were able to escape because of this. It was unknown where they were now.

“This is strange, this amount of qi path mud is quite a lot. Is there a qi path immortal material buried deep under the ground? How could there be so much qi path mud with no rhyme or reason?”

Feng Tian Yu moved around, feeling increasingly odd.

He was a refinement path master, and had a lot of knowledge and experience.

He searched around before finally stopping at one area and ordered Ni Jian to dig.

However, even after digging for two days and nights, Feng Tian Yu did not discover any good loot.

After Wu clan's Gu Immortals secretly took away Hu Land, they had naturally cleaned up the scene. Even Gu Immortals would not be able to find out anything from just this qi path mud.

After all, qi tides had swept the world before, and qi path Gu materials emerged everywhere.

Western Desert.

Sand Heap blessed land was exposed because of qi tides, and Gu Masters continued to enter and explore it.

However, the environment here was extremely treacherous.

Wind raged and carried rough sand that cut like knives.

On the ground, sand waves rose and fell. If one was even a little careless, they would be buried under sand waves tens of feet high.

The only areas where one could stay in were the sand heaps that appeared inside the sand waves.

The sand heaps were of all sizes, even the smallest ones were the size of a hill.

There was space inside the sand heaps, not only was it tranquil, there were also a large number of cultivation resources.

At this time, inside a sand heap, a group of Gu Masters were surrounding a rank five Gu material. The atmosphere was solemn.

“I saw this wisdom bead grass first.”

“Bullshit! We were clearly the ones who discovered it first.”

“Everyone deserves a share, what is the use in talking about who discovered it first?”

While the Gu Masters were arguing, someone suddenly attacked.

The others were caught unprepared, and the person who got sneak attacked was heavily injured, shouting furiously: “Mo Li, you have such guts, you dared to attack me!”

Other Gu Masters immediately split up and stared at the attacker while also being vigilant of one another.

This Gu Master was a middle aged bearded man, he was wearing a white scarf on his head, and his triangular eyes let out a sinister light.

He sneered: “I was most wary of you. Now that you are heavily injured, my greatest obstacle is gone. Hahaha, all of you, die!”

The Gu Masters were stunned before erupting with fury.

“Mo Li, you have lost your mind!”

“Alright, let me see what ability you have to speak such words.”

“Hehe, you have angered all of us. Everyone, attack together, let’s get rid of this bastard first!”

Facing the group attack, Mo Li felt even more thirst to battle.

“Come, I will let you know my true strength.” His whole body began shining with blue electricity.

He slowly rose to the air.

The chaotic and disorderly electric arcs became clear electric threads that covered Mo Li like they were clothes.

The killer move was activated successfully, Mo Li shouted: “Golden-red armor!”

Crack crack.

Pieces of armor floated out from his body, the hundred or so pieces followed the electric circuit and pieced together into one complete armor.

In an instant, Mo Li was dressed in full-body armor.

This armor let out metallic light, the golden and red lights emitted a domineering aura.

The armored Mo Li charged at the Gu Masters like an eagle.

At first, the Gu Masters attacked wildly, but the golden-red armor did not suffer any damage, there was only some soot left on its surface.

The Gu Masters were pale with shock as they began to evade and defend.

The armored Mo Li only charged around like a brute and many Gu Masters immediately died from the collision.

The remaining Gu Masters lost their will to fight and began to run everywhere.

Mo Li laughed coldly inside the armor, he then activated the armor’s killer move.

At the next moment, the golden-red armor stretched out both hands, a circular marking shone on both his palms before several electric arrows

flew out abruptly.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

The electric arrows flew with extreme speed, killing all the fleeing Gu Masters.

The battlefield became quiet immediately.

Mo Li slowly landed on the ground, the golden-red armor separated into pieces and disappeared. After that, the electricity weaved clothing also dissipated slowly.

Mo Li half-knelt on the ground, his breathing was rough and his face was sweating profusely.

“Although this golden-red armor has absolute might, the expenditure is too high. In just tens of breaths of time, my primeval essence, stamina, mental energy, and thoughts have been emptied. If not for your complete support, I would have only lasted half the time.” Mo Li mumbled.

Peng Da’s soul floated out: “Don’t we have wisdom bead grass now? We can refine electric brain[1] Gu with it, with its addition, the consumption of golden-red armor will reduce by more than half and the time it can be maintained will increase by at least double!”

“Yes.” Mo Li smiled and picked up the wisdom bead grass.

After Mo Li killed Peng Da and seized his Thieving Heaven true inheritance, he had been cultivating painstakingly. The killer move golden-red armor was his greatest achievement.

With this killer move, Mo Li’s battle strength was able to surpass rank five Gu Masters for a short period of time.

And the reason Peng Da was cooperating with Mo Li was because Mo Li had encountered a life and death crisis before this, if Mo Li died, Peng Da’s soul would also disappear. Mo Li promised Peng Da that as long as he helped, Mo Li would help resurrect Peng Da.

Peng Da and Mo Li reached an agreement.

“Let’s go, we have ransacked this place already.” Mo Li came out of the sand heap and arrived outside.

The strong wind almost blew him into the sand waves.

Mo Li activated his defensive method to endure the devastating sandstorm as he observed the surroundings.

He could not see other sand heaps and could only sand waves crashing down loudly.

Mo Li endured for about seven minutes before he finally saw a new sand heap.

“Such a large sand heap! This is the largest sand heap I have seen! There must be a lot of resources inside.” Mo Li was exulted and was just about to jump into it.

Suddenly, the sand heap exploded.

Several figures flew out of it.

“Gu Immortals!” Mo Li’s heart shook, he immediately retreated.

The Gu Immortals were fighting in the air, their fight seemed to shake heaven and earth, and even dispelled the large sandstorm.

“This is the power of a Gu Immortal, so frightening. Even if I have golden-red armor, I cannot endure the collateral damage of their confrontation.” Mo Li watched secretly, his heart jumped wildly and his mouth was dry.

Mo Li observed carefully and gradually saw the actual battle situation — several Gu Immortals were attacking one person.

This besieged Gu Immortal provoked them while laughing wildly without any worries.

Amidst the chaotic battle, a shadow suddenly intruded.

This intruding Gu Immortal left shortly afterwards, disappearing in the blink of an eye.

The Gu Immortal, who was sneak attacked by this figure, roared: “Ling Hu Xu, you dare to steal my Fang clan’s possessions!”

Ling Hu Xu laughed loudly: “Who asked you to be the nearest person to me? I didn’t expect you to actually carry so many soul cores. Looks like Fang clan’s plans in green ghost desert were quite successful.”

The Fang clan Gu Immortal was restless and furious: “Ling Hu Xu, I will advise you to leave those soul cores alone! You are provoking a huge trouble.”

“Haha, will I be intimidated so easily? Goodbye!”

[1] This has the same characters as computer.

Chapter 2130 - Pig-Head Land Spiri

2130 Pig-Head Land Spiri

Ling Hu Xu was a Western Desert demonic immortal who cultivated theft path.

Gu Immortal Fang Dong Xi of Fang clan could not restrain his anger. Sand Heap blessed land appeared too suddenly, Fang clan was unable to take out manpower within a short period, and could only mobilize him, who was the nearest to the blessed land.

He had not expected that the batch of soul cores he harvested in green ghost desert would be stolen by Ling Hu Xu during the chaotic battle.

“These soul cores are to be handed to Fang Yuan! I cannot lose them!” Fang Dong Xi was quite unlucky, he had a lot of resources in his immortal aperture, but what was stolen was the stuff that could not be lost.

Fang clan and Fang Yuan’s cooperation could not be exposed.

Fang Dong Xi could not announce it and could only give chase.

Ling Hu Xu’s cultivation had recently advanced to rank seven and his speed was extremely fast. Fang Dong Xi had already decided to chase him without resting.

But just as he was about to leave, he was obstructed by Shi Kang's killer move.

"Shi Kang, what are you trying to do?!" Fang Dong Xi shouted.

Shi Kang smiled coldly: "Fang Dong Xi, you and these people attacked me for so long, and you want to leave just like this?"

Fang Dong Xi's eyelids twitched in anger: "Shi Kang, you should rejoice that I am not going to attack you. Did you make some agreement with Ling Hu Xu in secret? The grand Shi clan is actually cooperating with a demonic bastard!"

The moment Fang Dong Xi spoke, he immediately made false charges.

But because of this disturbance, Ling Hu Xu had already disappeared.

Shi Kang laughed madly: "I have been in closed cultivation for several years, this is my first battle after coming out, it must be famous throughout the world. Don't even think of fleeing, come fight! All of you are the stepping stones for my name to spread far and wide."

The other Gu Immortals' faces darkened upon hearing that.

Fang Dong Xi said through gritted teeth: "Shi Kang, you are the one who spoke insolently and provoked us, which was why we encircled you. But because we are all from the righteous path, we did not use our full strength. Now, you have not only allied with Ling Hu Xu, you are showing so much contempt towards us, you are really looking for death! Everyone, attack!"

"Good, I also want to see what methods Shi Kang has gained over these years."

"Shi Kang, I have not seen you for several years and your guts have become so big. You think only you made progress?"

This time, Fang Dong Xi took the initiative to attack first, other Gu Immortals also attacked seriously from the sides.

Fang Dong Xi fought for a while before swapping with another Gu Immortal. Several Gu Immortals fought Shi Kang in turns!

Shi Kang did not get any breather, the pressure on him was several times higher than before.

The battle was rapidly becoming disadvantageous to him, but he was laughing with excitement: “Come, come!”

The Gu Immortals continued to battle intensely, and having observed the battle for a long while, Mo Li flew to that largest sand heap while clenching his teeth.

The Gu Immortals had flown out of this sand heap, they must have left many resources which had no importance to them.

“Fortune is found within danger!” Mo Li was originally a merchant. Right now, his spirit of taking risks was stimulated.

Mo Li entered the sand heap, he could still hear the sounds of the Gu Immortals’ battle. Shortly afterwards, he found that his choice was correct.

As he moved deeper, he collected a large number of Gu materials on the way.

Previously, there were many wild beasts and vicious plants inside the sand heap. But because the Gu Immortals had already explored it, the beasts and plants were already killed off.

There were corpses of wild beasts everywhere, from thousand beast kings to even myriad beast kings.

These resources were insignificant to Gu Immortals who tossed them aside casually, but they were incomparably abundant gains to Mo Li.

It was like he had picked countless battle spoils for free.

“I have struck it rich, we’ve struck rich!” Mo Li was extremely excited.

He also saw many giant craters as well as terrifying poisonous blood.

It was obvious that the desolate beasts and ancient desolate beasts were taken away by the Gu Immortals, but the huge ruins quietly displayed the horror of immortal fight.

“If I were exploring it, I might have become food for these ferocious beasts.”

Thanks to the Gu Immortals who explored it already, Mo Li entered the core area of the sand heap.

Originally, this was the place with the most valuable resources, but Mo Li did not make any gains.

This place was already ransacked by the Gu Immortals.

“If an immortal material was left out, even if it was only a leaf, it would be an enormous fortune!” Mo Li was not resigned, he was going to search this area completely.

He really ended up discovering a large rock buried under the ground.

“This is a rank four Gu material, flying rock, it contains qi path and earth path dao marks.” Mo Li sighed, this gain was far below his expectations, but it was better than nothing at least.

Mo Li was just about to lift this flying rock when the rock split apart.

A young man fell out from the split rock!

“What is this?” Mo Li was shocked before being curious.

This youngster was clearly a mortal, how could he appear here sealed in the flying rock?

Mo Li woke up this mortal young man.

The young man stated his identity: “I am Wang Xiao Er, from Central Continent. Uncle, thanks for saving me. Where is this?”

Mo Li gave a malevolent laugh as he grabbed Wang Xiao Er’s clothes: “Speak, how did you appear here?”

Wang Xiao Er stammered: “I... I don’t know.”

Back then at Southern Border’s Rotten Mud Mountain, Kong Sheng Tian’s will had activated the immortal move using Hu Land and transported everyone.

But he had forewarned that the killer move would transport them to random locations.

Like that, Wang Xiao Er was sent to Western Desert and coincidentally fell here.

And for some unknown reason, he was sealed by the flying rock and fell into deep sleep.

Although Wang Xiao Er knew some reasons, he wanted to preserve the secret of the whereabouts of the four great obscenities.

Mo Li had plenty of worldly experiences, he could tell from Wang Xiao Er’s expression that he was lying.

Bam.

Mo Li punched Wang Xiao Er so hard that Wang Xiao Er’s nose bled: “Tell the truth, tell me everything you know, otherwise I am going to make you wish for death!”

Peng Da’s soul suddenly came out and stopped Mo Li: “Stop!”

Mo Li stared at Peng Da’s soul with an ominous gaze: “Brat, what are you trying to do?”

Peng Da's soul said through clenched teeth: "Uncle Mo Li, you are a rank five Gu Master, and he is only a child, a mortal. Why do you need to resort to cruel means against him? The Uncle Mo Li that I met was a person who saved me in the desert, and told me about living outside and helping each other. Uncle, don't deceive your conscience because of hatred! You are not this kind of person!"

"Shut up!" Mo Li shouted and smacked Peng Da's soul to the side, "How do you know that I am not this kind of person? Even if I was not like this before... humans change!"

Mo Li walked towards the frightened Wang Xiao Er: "Since you don't want to speak, I can only soul search."

Wang Xiao Er suddenly screamed, pointing towards Peng Da's soul: "Ghost, there is a ghost, a ghost!"

Peng Da's soul: "..."

"Stop making a fuss! Do you think that I will turn you into a ghost as well?" Mo Li punched Wang Xiao Er to the ground.

He had just finished speaking when a strange existence appeared while laughing: "Good, amazing. Young man, I have a high opinion of you."

Mo Li, Wang Xiao Er, and Peng Da's soul turned solemn, the three pairs of eyes stared at this existence that had appeared all of a sudden.

Wang Xiao Er shouted: "A talking pig? But why is there only the head and no body?"

Mo Li, however, shook with excitement: "Idiot, this is Sand Heap blessed land's land spirit!"

Mo Li walked towards the land spirit: "Speak, land spirit, what is your condition for acknowledging a new master?"

The pig-head land spirit floated above Wang Xiao Er and looked down: "My condition is simple, the person who can take the most beatings will be

my master.”

It then laughed towards Wang Xiao Er: “Young man, I think highly of you.”

Peng Da’s soul realized at once: “I understand, no wonder the Gu Immortal named Shi Kang was so rampant outside, he is trying to be beaten up through all means.”

The pig-head land spirit smiled: “That Gu Immortal took a beating from ancient desolate beasts for a while, so he saw me and learned of the conditions to be my master. But he doesn’t realize that it is not the one who can take more fierce beatings who will become the blessed land’s master. Taking a beating is a grand cause. Not only do you need the ability to resist the beatings, you also need to have a firm and indomitable spirit to take the beatings!”

“Look at this youngster, he is obviously lying but even if he is beaten and is facing someone he cannot defy, he is still stubborn. This spirit to take a beating is worthy of admiration.”

“So there is this way.” Mo Li’s eyes shone brightly as he saw hope of contending for the ownership of the blessed land.

The battle in the sky was still continuing.

But the attacking Gu Immortals had started to feel something amiss.

“Shi Kang, is this your strength after closed cultivation? You have been beaten to the point where it is difficult for you to even speak, if not for us holding back, you would have already died!” A Gu Immortal scoffed.

Shi Kang’s face was already swollen and blue from the beating, his vision was blurry but he still laughed: “Nonsnc! I few grat. Peak conditon, fight five hundr ronds, no problm.”

Another Gu Immortal said: “On account of our two clans’ close relationship, Shi Kang, just retreat. How much blood have you coughed from the beatings? Anymore and you might not have any left.”

Shi Kang opened his mouth to retort but coughed out a mouthful of blood: “Bulsht! I haf lot o’ blood, can cough coupl o’ mthfuls.”

Fang Dong Xi sneered: “Shi Kang, even if you are most specialized in defensive killer moves and can turn into a rockman, you cannot hold out for long. You have already become the laughing stock of Western Desert’s Gu Immortal world in this battle, if we fight any longer, you will be crippled. If you are sensible, then take out some resources to compensate for our losses. My Fang clan will let bygones be bygones!”

Western Desert’s righteous path had rules, they did not go overboard in their contest over the inheritances. These resources in Sand Heap blessed land were not worth it to stake their lives.

Shi Kang was beaten so miserably that it had already surpassed the usual standard of contending. Could they kill him and attract the retaliation of Shi clan, causing this dispute to escalate? This was something that all the Gu Immortals including Fang clan did not want to see.

Shi Kang raised his head and was about to speak, but the slight exertion caused his right leg to crack in a crisp sound.

Shi Kang held his right leg and pressed it on the broken area while activating a killer move, rocks filled the gap and his rockman transformation was back in one piece for the moment.

Shi Kang still did not want to show weakness, he shouted at Fang Dong Xi: “Cme, I cn stil fiht!”

Chapter 2131 - Fang Yuan: Hu Land?

2131 Fang Yuan: Hu Land?

With the situation in this state, Fang Dong Xi and the rest stopped attacking.

“Strange!”

“This is really odd. Something does not make any sense.”

“Shi Kang is not a suicidal person, there might be great benefits involved for him to push himself this hard.”

As for what benefits, the Gu Immortals had a similar guess.

“Shi Kang entered with us and had only gone into that sand heap earlier. Could it be?”

The Gu Immortals suddenly flew down and entered the sand heap again.

Shi Kang was really anxious this time as he gave chase.

He yelled and cursed but no one cared.

The immortals arrived at the center of the sand heap within moments and witnessed a painful scene.

They saw Mo Li lying on the ground with his legs spread open, he was gnashing his teeth while his body shook from the intense pain.

Wang Xiao Er was standing in front of him and fiercely kicking the part between Mo Li's legs, the most vital area of a man.

On the other side, Peng Da's soul was also attacking Mo Li.

What attracted the Gu Immortals' attention was the pig-head land spirit.

The pig-head land spirit was cheering loudly: "Good, this way of taking a beating really makes people marvel! What moves me even more is this spirit, what kind of spirit to take a beating is this! Exposing your vital area openly and allowing such fierce attacks. And you, Mo Li, have persevered without a thought of giving up. What fearless courage! Your dazzling spirit continues to move me."

"Ah ah ah! Then, then you... ahh! Are you moved... ahh! Will you recognize me... as your... your master?" Mo Li's tears fell from the pain as he shouted.

The pig-head land spirit said with a solemn expression: "Soon, soon! You have already surpassed that Shi Kang."

Mo Li wanted to cry: "You, you, you... ahh, you said that just before... ughh!"

"Stop them!" Fang Dong Xi shouted first.

"A mere mortal wants to obtain a blessed land?" The Gu Immortals made their moves.

Shi Kang was also among them, his head was soaked with cold sweat as he rejoiced. The other Gu Immortals discovered this secret, if not for that, he might have been defeated by this audacious mortal.

Immortal moves shrouded the entire place, they descended like a tsunami.

Mo Li's group was deathly pale.

“Mother!” Wang Xiao Er held his head and tried to run.

“Land spirit, save me!” Mo Li was lying on the ground, his legs trembling intensely.

The pig-head land spirit shook its head and flew away: “I cannot save you. To become my master, you need to have the spirit to take a beating, but even more than that, you need to have the strength to take the beatings.”

But right as Mo Li was about to die miserably, there was a loud sound, and all the killer moves were destroyed.

“Who?”

“Come out!”

Three mysterious figures appeared from the corner.

Their bodies were shrouded in a layer of profound light, hiding their appearance and gender.

They stood silently, but their auras were closely connected and actually suppressed the side of Western Desert’s righteous path.

Fang Dong Xi and the rest became solemn like they were facing a huge enemy.

“This profound light and this kind of image....”

“You? You are the legendary Yi clan!”

“Western Desert’s Yi clan? There really is this super clan?”

There existed a hidden super clan in Western Desert, with powerful strength and a long history, seemingly existing since ancient times.

But this was only a rumor between Western Desert’s super forces, and there had never been clear evidence.

“Since you know of our Yi clan, then retreat.” One of the three mysterious figures spoke. Their voice was also modified, gender-neutral and hoarse.

Fang Dong Xi snorted coldly: “Cowardly people who dare not show themselves, who knows if you are really from Yi clan.”

“You want us to retreat just like this? Aren’t you too arrogant?”

“You are even more arrogant than Shi Kang.”

Shi Kang rubbed his nose and was about to speak when another person said: “Look at the price of Shi Kang’s arrogance, your outcome will be the same.”

Shi Kang: “...”

A chaotic battle broke out.

Yi clan’s three Gu Immortals had tacit cooperation, they had clearly trained together for years. They immediately gained the upper hand.

Western Desert righteous path might have been suppressed but they had superiority in their numbers.

The pig-head land spirit floated near the edge of the battlefield and watched the battle excitedly.

Gu Immortals prioritized defense to become the blessed land’s master. They did not dodge the attacks they could dodge, and even moved towards the attacks.

They were also fighting for Mo Li; after all, he was the person who was thought highly of by the land spirit. If they could help him get the ownership, they would win this battle.

Finally, after a strange, fierce battle, Mo Li was taken away by Yi clan.

Wang Xiao Er was captured by Fang Dong Xi.

And the person who became the blessed land's owner was Gu Immortal Shi Kang. He had not wasted his efforts after all.

Fang Dong Xi returned to Fang clan and reported the outcome of the battle.

The matter concerned Fang Yuan, Fang clan's first supreme elder Fang Gong immediately convened the clan's Gu Immortals to discuss about it.

"We should kill Ling Hu Xu!"

"The issue now is, how do we explain this to Fang Yuan."

"We will tell the truth and let Fang Yuan kill Ling Hu Xu! But we need to hide our transaction with Fang Yuan. Fang Yuan is the number one demon in the world who cultivates all paths. We are unable to deal with Ling Hu Xu because he cultivates theft path and is proficient in escaping. If Fang Yuan were to take action, Ling Hu Xu would definitely die an extremely miserable death."

"That is not appropriate." Fang Di Chang shook his head, rejecting this suggestion.

His soul was traded to Fang clan by Fang Yuan, and he obtained freedom once again. Right now, he had possessed a rank five Gu Master's body and was preparing to undergo immortal ascension again, he was part of this discussion right now.

Fang Di Chang continued to analyze: "Do you think that possibility is likely, or is it more probable for Fang Yuan to find trouble with us instead?"

"What is the reason for Fang Yuan's transaction with our clan? It is because our clan is the closest to green ghost desert, and he needs countless soul cores to cultivate his soul. After all, he inherited Shadow Sect's true inheritance."

"If my grand Fang clan cannot even handle this properly, we will no doubt lose our value in Fang Yuan's eyes. At that time, what do you think he will do?"

Fang clan's immortals felt their hearts turning cold from this analysis.

Fang Gong nodded: "I approve of Fang Di Chang's words. Fang Yuan could step on Heavenly Court, it is very easy for him to deal with Fang clan. We cannot fight him!"

"Besides this, our clan also benefited plenty from transacting with Fang Yuan. The numerous immortal materials in Fang Yuan's hands are the most important transaction gains for our clan."

Fang Dong Xi was troubled: "But this time's soul core quantity cannot meet the requirement. Tomorrow is the day to hand over the goods, what reason will we use to delay it? If Fang Yuan wants to investigate this, he can easily realize the truth. But if we don't lie and say the truth, won't our value fall greatly in Fang Yuan's eyes?"

Fang Di Chang said: "We must tell the truth. But since the soul cores are not enough, we will use other things to compensate for them. Won't it be okay as long as Fang Yuan is satisfied?"

Fang Hua Sheng was worried: "Fang Yuan has a large number of venerable true inheritances, his standards are extremely high. Our Fang clan does have some items that can satisfy Fang Yuan, but every one of these items is a foundation of our Fang clan. We cannot hand over our foundation because of Ling Hu Xu, can we?"

Fang Di Chang laughed: "You are thinking too deeply. In my opinion, this matter is easy to resolve."

Fang Gong asked: "What plan do you have?"

Fang Di Chang: "Didn't we already soul search Wang Xiao Er? Although he is only a mortal, his body is mysterious and his experiences are also quite amazing. We know about Hu Land, this secluded domain of heaven and earth should already be in Wu clan's hands now. We will hand this information to Fang Yuan, it should satisfy him."

"Is that going to work?" Some were doubtful.

Fang Di Chang shook his head: “Don’t treat Fang Yuan like us normal people. Spectral Soul and Qing Chou are already dead, Demon Immortal Qi Jue is suppressed, Qi Sea Ancestor was defeated by him. He is now the number one person in the world! Even if Wu clan is the number one super force of Southern Border... Hehe, they still won’t be able to protect Hu Land.”

Fang Gong nodded: “Then, let’s do that. If Fang Yuan is not satisfied, we can only incur a greater loss once again.”

He then sighed: “Such a pity about Hu Land. If only my clan knew of it, we would definitely conceal it and dig it up secretly. Now, we can only give it to Fang Yuan.”

Fang Di Chang said in a heavy tone: “Fang Yuan should be satisfied. This person is terrifying! The most terrifying thing is not his strength, but his broadmindedness instead. He doesn’t bother about trifling matters in order to accomplish the major goal, his broadmindedness and shrewdness are unfathomably deep and vast like mountains and seas.”

“What gives me chills is that even though he is the strongest person in the world, he is still willing to trade with us and will not resort to brute force if he can.”

“This kind of person is not someone our Fang clan or Heavenly Court can deal with. I am afraid that only the rumored venerable revival can curb such a terrifying demon.”

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini Yellow Heaven.

At some corner of Ni clan, a Gu Master who had been unconscious for several days woke up dazedly from his bed.

“An Immortal Gu condensed inside my body!” The Gu Master looked weak and pale, but he could barely hide his joy.

“From today onwards, am I going to rise up towards the peak of my life?”
The Gu Master was extremely excited, he had rank four cultivation and knew of Ni clan’s secret.

“In the whole of Ni clan, there are three Gu Masters who have passed the difficulty of bloodline condensation and survived, and with me now, there are four who possess Immortal Gu. Now that I have an Immortal Gu, I will be Ni clan’s fourth elder even though my cultivation has not reached rank five!”

The Gu Master’s mind was filled with plans for his beautiful future, little did he know that his condition over the past few days as well as the thoughts going through his mind right now were all seen by Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan fell into thoughts: “Ni Ren’s method is indeed an ingenious human isolation style refinement technique. After the event of the gold fragment current, although Ni clan lost a lot of Gu Masters, the surviving Gu Masters passed the cruel trial. After they returned to the clan, the phenomenon of bloodline condensation appeared successively. Over forty people got a fever and fell unconscious, but only two woke up successfully and refined Immortal Gu inside their body.”

Right at this time, a message disturbed his thoughts.

“Hmm? Hu Land?”

Chapter 2132 - Nurturing Gu Immortals

2132 Nurturing Gu Immortals

Southern Border, Wu clan.

Over fifty Gu Masters were gathered in the hall.

“First supreme elder! Supreme elder Wu Qiao, supreme elder Mountain Moving.” Gu Masters greeted together with solemn expressions and hardly concealable excitement.

Wei Shen Jing was among them.

He had finally emerged from the cruel competition and obtained the opportunity to become an immortal.

Besides him, there was Divine Doctor Sheng Shou and Wu Shen Tong, these two had been revived through the dead sea life retrieval formation. There was also Zhong Yi, the Western Desert Gu Master who had inherited Fire Thunder true inheritance.

These fifty or so people were geniuses of their generation and were Gu Master elites selected by Wu clan.

“You may stand.” Wu Yong was sitting on the main seat, to his left was Mountain Moving Old Monster, and to his right was Wu clan’s rank seven Gu Immortal Wu Qiao.

“The information on immortal ascension and the matters to pay attention to regarding immortal ascension have already been given to you. Over the following period of time, you should start closed cultivation and come out only when you feel you have the certainty to ascend to immortal. Our Wu clan’s Gu Immortals will help you resist the immortal ascension tribulations with all their strength. You may leave now.” Wu Yong raised his hand.

The group of around fifty Gu Masters retreated.

Wu Yong smiled towards Mountain Moving Old Monster: “Supreme elder Mountain Moving, I shall hand the matter of these Gu Masters’ immortal ascension to you.”

Mountain Moving Old Monster was not a Gu Immortal originating from Wu clan, his surname was Qin and his name was Jing Sheng, he was previously a lone immortal.

When Fang Yuan was disguised as Wu Yi Hai, there was the issue of Mount Snail where he reached an agreement with Mountain Moving Old Monster. Mountain Moving Old Monster obtained most of the benefits of Mount Snail, but this immemorial desolate beast still belonged to Wu clan in name.

But in the end, Fang Yuan’s identity was exposed and Wu Yong went after him.

Mountain Moving Old Monster’s situation immediately became awkward.

Wu Yong was a formidable character, why would he let go of this opportunity? He immediately exerted pressure on Mountain Moving Old Monster; using both forceful and persuasive measures, he made Mountain Moving Old Monster become Wu clan’s external supreme elder.

Back to the present, Mountain Moving Old Monster quickly agreed to Wu Yong’s command: “I am in deep admiration of first supreme elder’s broadmindedness. I will stake all my strength to make sure the tribulations cannot harm anyone.”

“Good.” Wu Yong laughed, “I, Wu Yong, guarantee that the Wu clan I govern is fair with rewards and punishments.”

“I shall take my leave and make preparations.” Mountain Moving Old Monster left.

He knew the meaning behind Wu Yong’s action.

He was an external elder of Wu clan, external elders were usually ostracized.

But Wu Yong’s move was too revolutionary, he actually supported so many Gu Immortal seeds at once. What raised Mountain Moving Old Monster’s attention the most was that these fifty or so Gu Masters were mostly outsiders.

Wu Yong ordered Mountain Moving Old Monster to be in charge of this matter: on one hand, he was worried of Wu clan’s Gu Immortals being biased towards the clan members if they were put in charge; on the other hand, it was to reassure Mountain Moving Old Monster, using action to tell him — I, Wu Yong, am different from ordinary leaders!

When Mountain Moving Old Monster left, Wu Yong’s gaze moved towards Wu Qiao.

Wu Qiao had been keeping silent and was feeling uneasy under Wu Yong’s gaze.

Wu Qiao had been Wu clan’s third supreme elder with high authority and status. But he was enticed by Qiao clan and had supported Fang Yuan, who had disguised as Wu Yi Hai. This action was the same as betraying Wu clan’s benefits!

Later, Wu Qiao was in charge of guarding Corpse Emperor Yu Ding Tian but lost it to the enemies. This was a great stain to his reputation.

After Wu Yong took the position, he suppressed Wu Qiao to the limit. Wu Qiao’s situation declined day by day and he was even stripped of his third

elder position.

“Wu Qiao.” Wu Yong spoke, “What do you think of my decision to support so many Gu Immortal seeds?”

Under Wu Yong’s gaze, Wu Qiao’s forehead became covered in sweat. He took a deep breath before standing and bowing, saying in a sincere manner: “Lord Wu Yong, I think this action has far more benefits in long term. I give my full support to it!”

Wu Yong laughed, he raised his tea cup and took a sip, before asking leisurely: “Then tell me how you will give full support?”

Wu Qiao took a deep breath and said what he had already prepared before.

Wu Yong did not comment and only nodded as he put down the cup: “Do it.”

Wu Qiao was exulted, he quickly requested for leave. He did not leave directly like Mountain Moving Old Monster, instead he stood at the door and bowed deeply towards Wu Yong before leaving slowly.

This attitude was extremely respectful.

Only Wu Yong remained in the discussion hall.

He was expressionless, but was sighing inwardly.

This time, he invested all the resources of the clan to support the immortal ascensions of over fifty Gu Masters, this move could be considered crazy.

His move had caused dissatisfaction in many Wu clan Gu Immortals.

The main reason was that among these over fifty Gu Masters, less than half were Wu clansmen while the rest were outsiders.

Many Wu clan supreme elders including Wu Ba Chong thought: Wu Yong’s action was shaking Wu clan’s foundation!

“These short-sighted people.” As Wu Yong recalled the recent times, when these people admonished his actions openly or secretly, he could not help but snort coldly.

Wu clan’s greatest issue was the lack of Gu Immortals, there was not enough manpower to guard their territories. Let alone when they were planning to expand in the future.

However, Wu clan had few Gu Immortal seeds as well.

Even when they lowered the standard and revived some Wu clan Gu Master elites, the number of Gu Immortal candidates was only eighteen.

Although Gu Immortals could deal with the tribulations, the crucial point in immortal ascension was the balancing of three qi. Outsiders could not help in this, the Gu Master had to rely on themselves.

Eighteen Wu clan Gu Immortal seeds, according to history, only one or two among them might succeed in immortal ascension.

That would not do!

What use was there in gaining one or two rank six Gu Immortals for Wu clan?

This simply could not satisfy Wu Yong’s ambition!

Thus, Wu Yong disregarded his subordinates’ opposition and recruited outsider Gu Masters to be Gu Immortal candidates. Moreover, Wu clan treated them fairly and gave them full support.

“It is not that these people cannot see the situation, but they raised opposition because it threatened their own benefits.”

“They have really disappointed me. Their vision is too narrow, without the five regional walls now, our Wu clan’s enemies are not just Southern Border forces, but the entire five regions. And among the five regions, the most terrifying enemies are in Central Continent.”

“Central Continent’s sect system...” Wu Yong sighed.

With his foresight and wisdom, he was already clear of the superiority of the sect system. That was the reason he gave full support to outsider Gu Immortal candidates and recruited outsiders to become Wu clan’s external supreme elders.

But even with his prestige, he encountered such opposition and resistance, it could be imagined what the situation in other super forces would be like.

Wu Yong had excellent political skills, he dealt with this situation by deploying Mountain Moving Old Monster and supporting Wu Qiao.

Mountain Moving Old Monster was an external supreme elder, for the sake of his own future in Wu clan, he would definitely do his best to support those outsider Gu Immortal seeds in their ascension.

And Wu Qiao was an astute person.

He saw Wu clan’s situation and Wu Yong’s plan.

To get back onto Wu clan’s political stage, even if he did not approve of Wu Yong’s move, he had to grab this opportunity, becoming Wu Yong’s dog and standing against those opposing supreme elders.

Like this, Wu clan’s internal disorder was quickly resolved by Wu Yong.

“There will be five or six among these seeds who will succeed in immortal ascension. I hope one of my Wu clansmen becomes a qi path Gu Immortal. Hu Land can be used then.”

“In the future, if I am lucky enough to refine eight-faced prestige wind, my strength will rise by another level. Adding on Hu Land, my Wu clan will be among the top super forces in all five regions.”

Wu Yong’s mood turned much better when he thought of Hu Land.

He thought very highly of Hu Land.

If not for him cultivating wind path primarily and having accumulated a lot of wind path dao marks, he might have converted to qi path for Hu Land.

Wu Ji did not choose qi path and persisted on strength path, which had actually disappointed Wu Yong.

Hu Land's value was extremely high, this could be seen from Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

As long as a set of killer moves involving this kind of secluded domain of heaven and earth was created, the Gu Immortal would have near pseudo venerable battle strength.

Hu Land could be taken as a quasi-rank nine Immortal Gu, while it would be extremely difficult for Wu clan to obtain a rank nine Immortal Gu. Even refining a rank eight Immortal Gu was a huge trial to Wu clan.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Be it Mini Blue Heaven's Star Collection City, Mini Western Desert's Inkman City, Mini Northern Plains' Triple Sacred Mountain, or other areas, Gu Immortals were cheering in excitement.

Just the previous moment, Fang Yuan had issued the latest contribution board, mission board, and exchange list.

The contribution board and mission board were issued long before, but it was the first appearance of the exchange list!

It was this exchange list that made all the Gu Immortals in the sovereign immortal aperture excited.

The exchange list contained a large number of rank six and rank seven Immortal Gu, a dazzling lineup of immortal moves, Immortal Gu recipes, and countless immortal materials.

The Gu Immortals in the sovereign immortal aperture only needed to spend their accumulated contribution points to exchange for any cultivation resource on the exchange list.

“I have never seen such a rich list of immortal materials and such enormous immortal material reserves!” Even Lang Ya land spirit, who was extremely knowledgeable, was dumbstruck when he saw the exchange list.

“There are rank six to rank nine immortal killer moves, including common killer moves, battlefield killer moves, the present age Gu formations and Gu Houses, and even ancient battle formations. Eh? What is this totem killer move? I have never heard of it before.” Many Gu Immortals exclaimed in shock.

The Gu Immortals who came from the variant human alliance cared much more about the Immortal Gu in the exchange list.

“Even these Immortal Gu can be exchanged?”

“Am I dreaming?”

“How difficult is it to refine Immortal Gu, but here, we only need to accumulate a certain amount of contribution points to exchange for an Immortal Gu?”

All of the Gu Immortals were moved.

They suddenly realized that becoming subordinates of Fang Yuan was a really fortunate thing!

“Our future is so bright after following master!”

“This is too good, looks like Lord Fang Yuan wants to nurture us.”

“I have never seen a force have such wealth. Master’s foundation is truly inestimable.”

The Gu Immortals’ eyes shined with excitement, their faces reddened, and some even cried in joy.

Some quick ones immediately looked at the mission board.

Previously, the tasks they completed were mandatory and they did not have much enthusiasm. But it was completely different now!

“Eh? The first task is so strange! Request for Lord Fang Yuan to protect us from tribulations, and we also get such rich contribution points in return?”

Chapter 2133 - Shi Zong“s Tribulation

2133 Shi Zong“s Tribulation

Fang Yuan was secretly observing his subordinates' reactions.

He had issued the exchange list after careful consideration.

Previously, Fang Yuan had thought the sovereign immortal aperture's chaotic phenomena would pass with time. But they were instead becoming more severe.

Sometimes, some strange situations occurred, which were so serious that Fang Yuan's main body had to deal with them.

If he could increase the strength of the sovereign immortal aperture's Gu Immortals by a level or two, the chaotic state of the sovereign immortal aperture would be dealt with much more properly.

Fang Yuan had no way to completely resolve the issues in the sovereign immortal aperture, so he could only alleviate them.

Naturally, regardless of how he strengthened them, these subordinates would not have the ability to take part in the contest within Crazy Demon Cave. Fang Yuan also did not have such extravagant hopes.

Nurturing these subordinates required a large amount of resources.

Fang Yuan had devoured many of the two heavens' grotto-heavens and plundered the countless years of accumulations of these grotto-heavens, he naturally did not lack the resources to nurture them.

On the basis of cultivation resources, Fang Yuan had already surpassed most of the super forces in the world.

Even if Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven had much more accumulation than Fang Yuan, they could not copy his action.

Fang Yuan possessed Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, it was extremely easy for him to refine rank six and rank seven Immortal Gu. That was why he could domineeringly place all kinds of Immortal Gu on the exchange list and let his subordinates exchange for them.

If Fang Yuan needed to use some Immortal Gu that they exchanged for in the future, he could just throw a compulsory mission at the person. Who would dare to go against Fang Yuan's decree?

At that time, Fang Yuan would give even more contribution points in exchange, the subordinate whose Immortal Gu was seized might even be quite happy.

The heated reactions of his subordinates was within Fang Yuan's expectations.

These Gu Immortals who were stimulated by the exchange list began to crazily accept the tasks, and took the initiative to go to various areas of the sovereign immortal aperture to work like bees.

As for the first task on the mission board, the Gu Immortals were discussing if Lord Fang Yuan had made a mistake?

But even after a few days, the task content had not changed.

The Gu Immortals became increasingly covetous, the contribution point reward of this task was sizable.

Shi Zong was the person to study the new exchange list for the longest time.

Recently, Shi Zong had been distressed over a huge issue.

He was the first supreme elder of Northern Plains' rockman tribe, he was rank seven and was about to face his third grand tribulation.

Rank seven Gu Immortals faced an earthly calamity every ten years, a heavenly tribulation every fifty years, and a grand tribulation every one hundred years.

Earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations were not big issues to Shi Zong. But a grand tribulation was huge trouble, the previous two grand tribulations had almost destroyed Shi Zong's confidence.

The third grand tribulation was imminent, Shi Zong was thinking of ways to delay the grand tribulation.

But he had turned the whole exchange list inside out and was still unable to find a trace of hope.

"The exchange list doesn't have any methods to delay calamities and tribulations!" Shi Zong frowned.

"Does master not have such methods? Obviously not!" Shi Zong's gaze locked on the first task in the mission board.

"Looks like master is encouraging us to accept this task."

Shi Zong was enticed.

His rockman tribe came from Northern Plains' northern icy plain, Fang Yuan had forced them on his ship.

But by now, Shi Zong found that this ship had already become a warship with a bright future and unimaginable fortune.

Since ancient times, the main criteria of a leader was — making use of both benevolence and authority.

Fang Yuan had no lack of authority, so when the exchange list appeared, it changed many people's hearts.

Shi Zong did not dare to betray Fang Yuan and had seen the benefits of following Fang Yuan, he thought for a long while and decided to take the risk, accepting that task!

He accepted the task openly and did not conceal it.

And soon, the news regarding him accepting the first task spread throughout the sovereign immortal aperture's Gu Immortal world.

"Shi Zong is a veteran rank seven Gu Immortal. If he can pass the tribulation successfully, he will become a rank eight!"

"Let's see what's going on with this task."

"Sigh, I also wanted to accept this task. I did not expect Shi Zong to seize the initiative. This is a good opportunity to express loyalty to master."

Not long after Shi Zong accepted the task, he was summoned by Fang Yuan's time path clone.

The time path clone was going to manage Shi Zong's immortal aperture and make preparations for the tribulation.

Shi Zong opened his immortal aperture, Fang Yuan's time path clone personally took control and stuffed earth path immortal materials inside his immortal aperture.

Worry soil, green pond rotten soil, diamond soil, great lake soil, concealing heaven dust, grand soil, region sand, impermanence rock, smoky warm jade, thousand year frost jade essence, dark inkstone, marrow sucking stone, regret water rock, round kun stone, hibiscus stalactite, stone heart liquid, eight-parts jade, and so on; the large number of earth path immortal material made Shi Zong speechless.

After coming to his senses, Shi Zong's heart jumped in fright.

“Gu Immortal calamities and tribulations are the result of Heavenly Dao seeking balance. Right now, my earth path foundation has increased to such an astonishing amount; my grand tribulation will become even more terrifying. Ordinary Gu Immortals want their calamities and tribulations to be as weak as possible, but master is completely the opposite, it is as if he wants the grand tribulation to become a myriad tribulation!”

Several days later, the time to undergo tribulation was here.

Fang Yuan’s main body arrived at an ordinary sea area of Eastern Sea and opened his immortal aperture, letting Shi Zong out.

Shi Zong greeted Fang Yuan first before placing his aperture in the outside world.

The blessed land’s door was opened and started absorbing a large amount of the outside world’s heaven and earth qi.

Fang Yuan stood outside the entrance.

He could not go in.

He had too many dao marks; previously, when he attacked Fire Plain grotto-heaven, he was unable to go in as well, let alone this tiny rank seven blessed land.

The grand tribulation was on time.

First was the arrival of heaven path dao marks, then these heaven path dao marks transformed into dao marks of other paths based on the state of Shi Zong’s blessed land.

Most of these dao marks were of earth path.

The transformed dao marks used and expended heaven and earth qi to turn into calamities and tribulations.

If Fang Yuan used big family qi Gu right now, he could absorb the tribulation qi and weaken the grand tribulation.

Right now, Fang Yuan was looking forward to the grand tribulation becoming even stronger.

Soon the grand tribulation took shape, Shi Zong's face turned pale.

“Yellow sky dust cloud! Heavens, it saw my immortal aperture was very prosperous and I had too many earth path resources, so this is specially targeting them.”

Yellow sky dust cloud would gain increasingly powerful suction force along with time and absorb the immortal aperture's earth path resources.

The more earth path resources it absorbed, the stronger it would become, its range would increase and it would become denser with much more powerful suction force.

Among all the grand tribulations, yellow sky dust cloud was absolutely among the top few hated grand tribulations.

Shi Zong tried several killer moves, although they were effective, the effect was very little on such a large yellow sky dust cloud.

“I can only rely on master now!” Shi Zong's expression was dismal.

Right at this time, Shi Zong saw multi-colored and dazzling totems fly out of Fang Yuan's body and enter the blessed land, before charging into the yellow sky dust cloud.

These totems were of various types and shapes. There existed ferocious tiger and leopard, agile deer and rabbit, lush trees, as well as spinning flying rocks.

But no matter which one, they all emitted rank eight aura!

Shi Zong's body and mind shook together: “Oh heavens! More than twenty killer moves, all at rank eight level. Master actually has such terrifying strength!”

These were all totem killer moves.

Ever since Fang Yuan obtained the cultivation method of thousands of basic totems from Zhan Bu Du, he would cultivate this move whenever he had some free time.

Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven was the sacred land for cultivating totem killer moves, it was very difficult to cultivate totems outside of this place. Because there was no such food path environment, almost all the food recipes would lose their effect when placed in the outside world.

Fang Yuan, however, was different.

He had deep food path attainment, he modified these food recipes and turned them into killer moves.

With the help of these food path killer moves and countless Gu materials, Fang Yuan was able to cultivate over twenty totems.

These totems were all at rank eight level and were carefully selected by Fang Yuan, their power naturally would not be low. What was even more amazing was once these totem killer moves were formed, they were extremely easy and convenient to activate.

Fang Yuan willed, activating over twenty totems at once. In other words, he activated over twenty rank eight killer moves in an instant!

It was because he possessed the sovereign immortal body that he could fearlessly cultivate totems of so many paths. If it were other Gu Immortals, they would never be able to accomplish this.

Shi Zong watched with a stupefied expression.

Because at that moment, the extremely thick yellow sky dust cloud that covered the sky was shredded by these totems.

“Too vicious, too terrifying!” Shi Zong’s thoughts fluctuated intensely.

But although the grand tribulation was destroyed violently, it did not stop. Instead it was trying hard to condense again.

However, the moment a trace of yellow sky dust cloud condensed, it was instantly torn into pieces by the totems.

Heaven's will did not give up but the totems were even fiercer.

Inexplicably, Shi Zong suddenly felt that the grand tribulation was somewhat pitiful.

Immortal killer move — Heaven-Human Sensation.

Immortal killer move — Human Executing Heaven's Work.

Immortal killer move — Unrestrained Heavenly Mark!

Fang Yuan made his move from outside the entrance, refining all the heaven path dao marks from the grand tribulation.

But the unrestrained heavenly marks fell on Shi Zong's blessed land.

But it was not a problem.

Fang Yuan took out an Immortal Gu House, it was the repaired Thieves Den.

Thieves Den's killer move — Steal Dao!

The theft path killer move's working principle was to use theft path immortal materials as the catalyst, the theft path dao marks in the immortal materials would be consumed instantly and the dao marks in the outside world would be stolen. The stolen dao marks must be attached to these theft path immortal materials.

So, if the stolen dao marks were disorderly, the immortal materials would have no value, like those immortal materials found everywhere in Crazy Demon Cave.

In short, Thieves Den had the ability to steal the outside world's dao marks but did not have a method to use them.

Moreover, Thieves Den was already a peak level creation and could not be modified, it had no room or potential for improvement.

These stolen unrestrained heavenly marks formed a heaven path immortal material.

Fang Yuan took this heaven path immortal material and activated a food path killer move — Devour Heaven and Earth!

This killer move was Fang Yuan's gain from his recent cultivation.

Fang Yuan's food path attainment level was grandmaster, he had countless food path killer moves and deep wisdom path attainment, it was not difficult for him to create a killer move to devour heaven path immortal materials.

Chapter 2134 - Fang Yuan, Just You Wait!

2134 Fang Yuan, Just You Wait!

After consuming this heaven path immortal material, Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture gained nine more heaven path dao marks.

The grand tribulation that sent Shi Zong into despair, when turned into heaven path dao marks, merely amounted to nine. Moreover, this grand tribulation's strength was much higher than normal, a normal grand tribulation would give less than nine heaven path dao marks when transformed.

"Probably around seven." Fang Yuan estimated.

This could not compare to the gains from annexing the two heavens' grotto-heavens.

Each of the two heavens' grotto-heavens gave Fang Yuan several thousand heaven path dao marks. Fang Yuan devoured grotto-heavens one after the other, his sovereign immortal aperture's development had already reached eighty percent.

At present, his heaven path dao marks numbered over two hundred thousand!

Fang Yuan wanted to become venerable through refinement path, so he prioritized annexing refinement path grotto-heavens, which increased his

refinement path dao marks to over six million!

“Currently, the sovereign immortal aperture cannot annex any more grotto-heavens. So I can only use this method to gain heaven path dao marks.”

“Although the increase each time is small, Gu Immortals undergoing tribulations is a process that will never stop. Little droplets of water make a mighty ocean, I can accumulate a substantial amount with this method.”

In the long run, this path of helping Gu Immortals undergo tribulation was quite bright.

The two heavens’ grotto-heavens accumulated for a million or so years to have such foundations. But if Fang Yuan annexed one, there would be one less.

There was, however, an unending stream of Gu Immortals.

Shi Zong’s tribulation succeeded and he advanced to rank eight.

When he returned to the sovereign immortal aperture, he immediately received the congratulations of many people and was asked about the exact details.

Shi Zong was already prepared, he had used Gu worms to record the complete video of his tribulation.

When this video was spread, it brought a strong impact to the sovereign immortal aperture’s Gu Immortal world.

“Master is so strong!”

“He used over twenty rank eight killer moves in an instant, is he still human?”

“These are totem killer moves? They look quite convenient!”

From the start, the Gu Immortals were attracted by the totem killer moves. When Thieves Den appeared, they exclaimed in shock again.

When the video reached the end and the yellow sky dust cloud was completely destroyed by Fang Yuan, the Gu Immortals sighed, deeply moved.

“Master’s methods are unimaginable, he can really destroy calamities and tribulations beforehand.”

“In history, these calamities and tribulations will calm down only after they have vented everything. But Lord Fang Yuan has unfathomable powers, he can get rid of calamities and tribulations ahead of time.”

“It can be inferred that this task is a huge fortune. Not only can we increase our cultivation level, we can also get a sizable amount of contribution points.”

“Didn’t you hear what Shi Zong said? Although he passed the tribulation and became a rank eight Gu Immortal, he did not gain any new dao marks.”

“Ah? There was such a thing. No wonder this task compensated us with contribution points.”

Shi Zong did not hide this, he was somewhat hesitant at first, but after the tribulation, Fang Yuan personally ordered him to publicize the truth.

No gain in dao marks, this news was like a bucket of cold water that poured on these excited Gu Immortals.

The Gu Immortals began to calm down.

This result needed to be properly considered.

No gain of dao marks was a huge loss to Gu Immortals. After all, undergoing tribulation was the main way of gaining dao marks.

Over the next few days, there was no movement. But when Shi Zong used these contribution points to exchange for two rank seven earth path Immortal Gu and three earth path killer moves, another person accepted the task of undergoing tribulation.

After that, more and more Gu Immortals began to imitate this, and it soon formed a wave in the sovereign immortal aperture's Gu Immortal world.

These Gu Immortals were shrewd, they had calculated the gains and losses.

Although they would lose a batch of dao marks, the value of the gained contribution points was far higher than the losses.

The Gu Immortal's battle strength and immortal aperture's environment would indeed weaken from the loss of these dao marks, but dao marks was only one of the factors.

There were many factors which determined a Gu Immortal's battle strength. For instance, Immortal Gu was a main factor, immortal killer moves as well were much more important than some thousands of dao marks.

The immortal aperture's environment would be influenced, but the Gu Immortals could exchange for all kinds of immortal materials to create even more resource points to fill this gap.

What made the Gu Immortals choose this path was that there was a special entry in the exchange list that allowed the Gu Immortals to supply the immortal materials and expend some contribution points, to ask for Fang Yuan's clone to use food path killer moves to increase their corresponding dao marks!

These various reasons created an unending supply of Gu Immortals who underwent tribulation.

Fang Yuan's heaven path dao marks continued to increase.

Southern Border.

Ke Xin Hong was flying through the clouds.

He was communicating with his friend.

“You don't know that all the Gu Immortals are accepting the assisted tribulation task. Some Gu Immortals whose tribulations are still far away

will choose an option in the exchange list, it requests master's time path clone to accelerate their immortal aperture's time flow! They are using every means possible to accept this task."

Ke Xin Hong read up to here before replying with the information path Immortal Gu: "It is because the contribution points for this task are sizable, moreover, whoever obtains the contribution points first will be able to move a step ahead and do more missions, entering a beneficial feedback loop. Look at that Shi Zong, he has been thriving recently. His strength has surged, he can do and take on more difficult tasks, obtaining even more contribution points much faster."

"Unfortunately, I received a mandatory task now and have to go on a diplomatic mission to Wu clan. Otherwise, I would have been the first to accept this task."

His friend replied soon: "You need to be careful, you are going to Wu clan's headquarters to demand Hu Land. That is a secluded domain of heaven and earth, and Wu Yong is the Southern Alliance's Leader!"

Ke Xin Hong, however, was confident: "I am quite hopeful for this trip. Even if it fails, Wu Yong won't do anything to me. You have not personally realized and witnessed master's power and influence. Alright, I have arrived, I will contact you later."

Ke Xin Hong slowly flew down.

Below him was Wu Yi Mountain.

Wu clan's headquarters was located here.

Seeing Ke Xin Hong, two Gu Immortals immediately flew up from Wu Yi Mountain, at the front was Wu clan's second supreme elder Wu Ba Chong.

Ke Xin Hong had already notified them before coming here.

Wu clan's earnestness could be seen, they had sent Wu Ba Chong to welcome him.

“Envoy, please come in.” Wu Ba Chong led Ke Xin Hong to Wu clan’s headquarters.

“You came from afar and must be tired, how about resting for a while.” Wu Ba Chong was polite.

Ke Xin Hong shook his hand: “Let’s get down to business first.”

“Alright. Please wait a while, our first supreme elder is handling some clan affairs.”

Ke Xin Hong nodded and waited patiently.

He could understand that the leader of the great Wu clan could not be available so casually. Whether he was really busy or not, they had to put up this show.

After five minutes, Wu Ba Chong came again and led Ke Xin Hong towards the guest hall.

Ke Xin Hong saw Wu Yong there.

Ke Xin Hong did not speak nonsense and said directly: “Lord Wu Yong, I come with master’s sincerity to have another transaction with your noble clan.”

Wu Yong and Wu Ba Chong looked at each other, they had profited a lot in the previous transaction. Wu Yong asked with a smile: “I wonder what transaction it is?”

Ke Xin Hong smiled: “Master is willing to pay a price to buy the Hu Land in your possession.”

Instantly, Wu Yong’s pupils shrank and killing intent surged in his heart!

“What?!” Wu Ba Chong could not sit still, he stood, “What Hu Land? How could my Wu clan have this secluded domain of heaven and earth? Fang Yuan is definitely mistaken.”

Ke Xin Hong smiled and did not refute.

Wu Yong's expression was dark as he interrupted Wu Ba Chong: "Alright, Ba Chong."

Wu Ba Chong immediately stopped denying it, but there was indignance and anger on his face. Veins popped up on his clenched fists as he stared rigidly at Ke Xin Hong.

If gazes could kill, at this moment, Wu Ba Chong would have already killed Ke Xin Hong a hundred times with his gaze.

Ke Xin Hong only looked at Wu Yong, turning a deaf ear to Wu Ba Chong.

He bowed: "Lord Wu Yong, what is your reply?"

Wu Yong suddenly showed a smile: "Since Fang Yuan wants to trade, of course we can. I believe he will definitely pay a satisfying price."

Ke Xin Hong could not help but feel a chill when he saw Wu Yong's attitude.

Wu Yong was really terrifying, in such a short period of time, he accepted this fact and made the most sensible choice!

Ke Xin Hong took a deep breath and said the price: "Master is aware that Lord Wu Yong desires rank eight Immortal Gu, Eight-faced Prestige Wind. Master is willing to personally refine this rank eight Immortal Gu."

"What?" Wu Ba Chong's expression changed again as he bellowed furiously: "Hu Land can be seen as a quasi-rank nine Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan is not taking out even one rank eight Immortal Gu and wants to exchange with such conditions. You are too insincere!"

Wu Yong said through clenched teeth: "This is indeed somewhat too overboard."

Ke Xin Hong smiled: "Wu clan excels in wind path, your only qi path foundation is in Sheng Tian true inheritance. Although Hu Land is a

secluded domain of heaven and earth, it doesn't have much value for Wu clan."

Wu Ba Chong immediately refuted: "You can't say that, any path's attainment can be developed. Although my Wu clan excels in wind path, could it be that we cannot excel in qi path in the future? With Hu Land, I would rather change to qi path and replace my vital Gu! With such huge prospects, which super force would be willing to give it up?"

Ke Xin Hong glanced at Wu Ba Chong: "Second supreme elder, you are spot on, quite insightful. It is indeed correct, with Hu Land, the prospect of qi path is highly favorable. But..."

As he said this, Ke Xin Hong intentionally paused before saying deeply: "The prerequisite is... you need to possess Hu Land."

"You!!!" Wu Ba Chong's killing intent erupted and he looked ready to attack.

Ke Xin Hong's hidden meaning was that Wu clan could not keep Hu Land. Since they could not keep Hu Land, it was useless to mention any qi path prospects.

Ke Xin Hong looked towards Wu Yong and bowed again, saying respectfully: "Lord Wu Yong, I will be frank. If your noble clan is not satisfied with this price, we are willing to refine three rank eight Immortal Gu for your clan."

He then continued with a bitter smile: "This is my side's bottom line and there won't be any concession. Lord Wu Yong, please understand. I am only a messenger, I cannot make decisions."

Wu Yong was silent for a while before smiling: "You are an excellent messenger. I agree to your conditions. Wu Ba Chong, bring Ke Xin Hong to take Hu Land and send the rank seven fan wind Gu as well."

"First supreme elder!" Wu Ba Chong was indignant.

“Go.” Wu Yong was solemn.

“Sigh!” Wu Ba Chong heaved a deep sigh as he looked at Ke Xin Hong with hatred.

“Follow me!” Wu Ba Chong quickly moved past Ke Xin Hong and walked out of the hall.

Wu Yong sat on his seat without moving.

The guest hall had bright lighting, but Wu Yong’s face was dark and heavy.

Losing Hu Land had a huge impact on him!

“How did Fang Yuan know about Hu Land? Did he capture Kong Ri Tian?”

Wu Yong had a lot of doubts but he did not want to investigate it. Since the matter had already reached this stage, there was no meaning in talking about this.

After a long while, Wu Ba Chong returned to report: “Ke Xin Hong has left. Lord, should we send some people in disguise and ambush him?”

Wu Yong shook his head: “With Fang Yuan’s wisdom, how could he not have expected such a loophole? Don’t do unnecessary things.”

Wu Ba Chong said through clenched teeth: “Damn it. Our grand Wu clan cannot protect Hu Land!”

Wu Yong said with a heavy voice: “We need to remember this. In here, in Wu clan’s headquarters, we were forced to sell the secluded domain of heaven and earth! This is my disgrace, and also Wu clan’s disgrace. In the future, if there is a chance, I will clear this humiliation and pay it back a thousand fold. Fang Yuan, just you wait!”

Chapter 2135 - Liver Life Formation

2135 Liver Life Formation

Fang Yuan was holding heaven's envy Immortal Gu in his hand.

Under the continuous supply of rank eight white litchi immortal essence, heaven's envy Immortal Gu let out a light, crystal-like radiance.

This Immortal Gu seemed like a flea made of crystal, it was as large as a fist and was curled up like a ball.

Suddenly, the crystal radiance from heaven's envy Immortal Gu burst, turning into countless broken crystal lights that shone dazzlingly!

"Success!" Fang Yuan was shocked, at that moment just now, he had actually refined this rank seven heaven's envy Immortal Gu.

The curled-up crystal flea stretched its body and meekly lay on Fang Yuan's palm.

"I am probably the first person in history to completely refine heaven's envy Immortal Gu."

At this moment, Fang Yuan had created history!

But, within an instant, his excited emotions calmed down.

He already had many unprecedented achievements.

“In this recent period of time, I have repeatedly helped my subordinates undergo tribulations. Although the heaven path dao marks gained each time are small in quantity, the numbers accumulate eventually.”

“Adding these heaven path dao marks, I am finally able to refine heaven’s envy Immortal Gu completely, breaking the previous limit.”

“My guess was right!”

The fact was proved in front of him: As long as the unrestrained heavenly marks reached a certain number, heaven path Immortal Gu could be refined.

In the long river of history, there were countless Gu cultivators with geniuses as numerous as stars in the sky, and the ten venerables like ten large suns. But none of them truly cultivated heaven path.

Limitless Demon Venerable and Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable might have grasp of the killer move unrestrained heavenly mark, but from what Fang Yuan knew, they had not delved deeply into heaven path.

The former cultivated rule path and the latter cultivated earth path. Maybe Limitless Demon Venerable researched unrestrained heavenly mark to cultivate heaven path, but he had already become a rule path Demon Venerable at that time and could not turn back anymore.

From this, the advantage of the sovereign immortal aperture could be seen again.

Cultivate every path!

A brand-new unknown path emerged before Fang Yuan.

Heaven path!

Unrestrained heavenly mark was the key to starting heaven path cultivation.

This path had huge prospects and terrifying advantages, even mortals could understand a thing or two!

“Heaven path comprises everything and balances everything, all living beings, be they immortals or mortals, powerful or weak, are included in heaven path. All kinds of Immortal Gu, secluded domains of heaven and earth, are also under the restrictions of heaven path. Heaven path controls calamities and tribulations, it controls lifespan Gu. Venerables were powerful for an era, but when compared to heaven path, they are like a burning torch.”

“If I walk this path....”

Fang Yuan could not help but daydream.

Apart from anything else, just lifespan Gu and fate Gu, these two factors made him feel a trace of excitement.

Every venerable in history was troubled by lifespan Gu, and fate Gu had never been directly controlled by Heavenly Court. Even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not have any solution, she could only become one with the Dao to interfere with heaven’s will and distort the power of fate Gu.

“Among all the paths, the starting threshold of heaven path is the highest. One must grasp the killer move unrestrained heavenly mark first.”

“I have only stepped on the road of heaven path, I still need to walk a long distance before I can touch the deeper profundities like lifespan Gu and fate Gu!”

“The battle of Crazy Demon Cave is imminent, I won’t be able to accomplish this before the battle.”

Although he had officially stepped on the cultivation path of heaven path and its prospects were bright and huge, Fang Yuan did not intend to fully delve into it.

The situation did not allow him to do so.

“At most, I can invest once more in heaven’s envy Immortal Gu.”

Cooking Luck Pot brought enormous convenience to Fang Yuan, letting him know that heaven’s envy Immortal Gu might be the key in the battle of Crazy Demon Cave.

Heaven path’s cultivation road was going to be long, and Fang Yuan had just taken the initial step. But heaven’s envy Immortal Gu could be developed further.

“I have completely refined heaven’s envy Immortal Gu, but it is only at rank seven. If I create its corresponding killer moves, it might be quite impressive at rank eight level. However, in my battle with venerables, rank seven will not be enough.”

“I need to raise heaven’s envy Immortal Gu to rank eight!”

Fang Yuan possessed Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, but this was slightly troublesome.

Fang Yuan had a batch of heaven path immortal materials. It might not be enough if he were to try to refine many heaven path Immortal Gu, but it was enough to use on just heaven’s envy Immortal Gu.

However, Fang Yuan’s heaven path attainment was ordinary, he was not even at master level. Although his refinement path was as high as quasi-supreme, it would be quite difficult to research heaven’s envy Immortal Gu’s rank eight recipe.

It was not that there was no chance of success, but it would take too much time and energy.

In his initial estimation, it was going to require two to three years of deductions at the very least.

This was undoubtedly not feasible for Fang Yuan.

“Looks like I need to copy Wu Yong and raise some Gu Immortal seeds, before helping them undergo the ascension tribulation.” Fang Yuan quickly found a way.

Fang Yuan did not care about the minimal gains in heaven path dao marks from immortal ascension of rank five Gu Masters. But when Gu Masters undergo immortal ascension, they would have a one-time opportunity to experience natural inspiration.

With this opportunity, the Gu Master questioned heaven and earth, and almost all their questions would be answered.

Since heaven and earth could produce heaven’s envy Immortal Gu naturally, it definitely had heaven’s envy Immortal Gu’s recipe.

Fang Yuan did not demand much, he only needed a correct version of the Immortal Gu recipe of heaven’s envy Gu, he could rely on his refinement path attainment to modify it to suit himself.

Moreover, Fang Yuan could also ask for some insights when asking heaven and earth.

For instance: “On the basis of certain kinds of heaven path immortal materials and the current situation, which heaven’s envy Immortal Gu recipe is the easiest to refine?”

As he thought of this, he put a new task on the mission board and listed it at number one.

“Search for loyal and devoted Gu Immortal seeds who are suitable to undergo immortal ascension!”

Almost at the next instant, all the Gu Immortals in the sovereign immortal aperture knew of this task.

Ever since the establishment of the exchange list, these Gu Immortals had gone crazy!

Many of them had not even slept for months, using Gu worms to forcibly maintain their conditions, to complete tasks and earn contribution points.

Fang Yuan offered them the most suitable environment, reducing the difficulty of these Gu Immortals' cultivation to the minimum. Almost every day, they could feel their strength increasing.

Even if this increase was only a little, a little progress every day would accumulate to a terrifying amount after several days.

It was this euphoric feeling of experiencing the increase in their cultivation and strength that made these Gu Immortals unable to stop.

What gave Fang Yuan a pleasant surprise was that one of the human Gu Immortals developed an incomplete transformation path Immortal Gu recipe because of this — hard liver Gu.

This human Gu Immortal primarily cultivated transformation path, he was Solid Rock Warrior, who came from Beast Calamity grotto-heaven.

Hard liver Gu strengthened the Gu Immortal's liver, giving them lasting and vigorous energy which then allowed them to complete all kinds of laborious tasks without needing to rest. But if it was used excessively, the liver would harden to the limit and trigger a terrifying explosion, inflicting heavy injuries and even death.

After Fang Yuan got familiar with the Gu, he modified and completed it, and even created rank six to rank eight Gu recipes.

After using Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool to refine it, rank eight hard liver Immortal Gu was used as the core of a Gu formation.

Fang Yuan named this Gu formation as liver life formation[1], it operated all year round and collected a fee for every use. If the Gu Immortals were interested, they could hand over some contribution points to enter, after they come out, they will be full of energy and motivation!

“Did you liver today?”

“How much longer can you liver for?”

“I feel like my liver is about to explode.”

Such conversations had already become a common daily topic between the Gu Immortals.

So, when Fang Yuan put up this task, the Gu Immortals were like red-eyed sharks that had smelled blood.

“Great task!”

“It was published by master himself.”

“The reward is extremely abundant!”

“I cannot, I have not slept in three months. I want to rest a little.”

“What rest! Go and liver! The great era is in front of us, we must grasp this excellent cultivation opportunity!”

The Gu Immortals moved out towards all kinds of places to gather Gu Immortal seeds.

In just a short while, this task was completely taken.

The Gu Immortals who could not take it were extremely vexed.

Some shouted regretfully: “Oh, this task was quite excellent, but I missed it!”

Every task on the mission board had a limited quota to prevent Gu Immortals from taking just the tasks with the highest rewards, which would result in unreasonable and wasteful distribution of manpower.

Fang Yuan handed the task of gathering Gu Immortal seeds to his subordinates.

He estimated there would be quite a lot of Gu Immortal seeds, it was going to surpass super forces like Wu clan.

It was because Fang Yuan had annexed many forces like Lang Ya Sect and the two heavens' grotto-heavens, which had extremely deep foundations and long history. They definitely did not lack Gu Immortal seeds.

Using the little spare time he had, Fang Yuan personally went to strengthen Ni clan.

He quietly set up a year essence sub-pool in Ni clan's territory, forming a time path zone.

Ni clan's time would pass much faster, which would increase the rate of Immortal Gu production, it would become much more convenient for Fang Yuan to comprehend Gu refinement profundities of human isolation style.

"The sovereign immortal aperture has a huge number of variant humans, but not many humans."

"Most of the humans are from Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, but it can be foreseen that in the future, Mini Yellow Heaven's Ni clan will probably become the top human force."

Fang Yuan thought to himself.

He had just finished setting up the time path zone when Ke Xin Hong's message arrived.

The latter's diplomatic mission to Wu clan was successful and had obtained Hu Land.

Immortal killer move — Heaven and Earth Travel!

At the next moment, Fang Yuan moved from Eastern Sea to Southern Border, appearing in front of Ke Xin Hong.

After putting Ke Xing Hong in the sovereign immortal aperture, Fang Yuan returned to Eastern Sea.

He secretly arrived in a nameless sea area and toyed around with Hu Land as he waited for Qi Sea Ancestor.

“For you.” Fang Yuan handed Hu Land to Qi Sea Ancestor.

The Qi Sea clone quickly received it and said excitedly: “Good, good, I have a premonition! With Hu Land, my combat system will be completed!”

“I will wait in anticipation.” Fang Yuan’s main body left shortly after.

He was also pondering about his combat system and had made much progress, but was still far away from completing it.

[1] In Chinese medicine, the liver gets damaged/heaty if one does not sleep properly at night. In this case, ‘livering/ liver torture’ is a common Chinese Internet term for staying up all night to game etc.

Chapter 2136 - Fang Yuan's Secluded Domains of Heaven and Earth

2136 Fang Yuan's Secluded Domains of Heaven and Earth

Immortal killer move — Landscape as Before!

Fang Yuan activated the killer move.

The previous landscape as before Immortal Gu was only at rank six. But two months ago, Fang Yuan had successfully raised it to rank eight.

Rank eight was the limit of landscape as before Immortal Gu.

The limit of most Immortal Gu was at rank eight. After advancing to rank eight, they would have arrived at their peak and could not be advanced anymore.

Gu were the essence of heaven and earth, fragments of the Great Dao. These fragments had their respective limits, those with higher limits could accumulate slowly and reach rank nine, while those with lower limits might even be forced to stay at rank six.

There were many Immortal Gu, although they were unique, they covered almost all aspects imaginable. For instance, Fang Yuan used the killer move lingering poisonous ant plague, which gave birth to two Immortal Gu — red copper immortal ant Gu and white noodle immortal ant Gu. If there was a slight change, there might be another kind of Immortal Gu. For instance, dark-gold immortal ant, black noodle immortal ant, and so on.

Among all the Immortal Gu, only a small portion could truly advance to rank nine.

Rank eight landscape as before Immortal Gu was still a time path Immortal Gu. But the killer move Fang Yuan was using right now was a compound killer move.

It contained profundities of not only time path, but also earth path, water path, rule path, soul path, and other paths.

Under the effect of this compound killer move, Reverse Flow River let out soft gushing sounds as it started expanding at a rapid pace.

After Fang Yuan's nurturing over this period of time, the compound killer move that was used dozens of times showed great effects, Reverse Flow River, which previously only had a little trace left of it, had become a long narrow river!

Fang Yuan had all along been trying to restore Reverse Flow River, and he finally got a good result now.

He had previously thought of using orderly well.

This killer move was a rank nine killer move and came from Shadow Sect's true inheritance. This move used City Well as the core, it could modify secluded domains of heaven and earth, removing the conflict between dao marks, which made it convenient to restore them.

Dang Hun Mountain, Luo Po Valley, and Miniscule Mountain had experienced this move.

But Fang Yuan had never been able to grasp this killer move.

Because he lacked its crucial core Immortal Gu, Immortal Gu was unique, that core Immortal Gu was already in someone else's possession. Fang Yuan had thought of modifying this killer move but it was extremely difficult.

This was a rank nine rule path killer move, it had already reached a peak level where it had no room for improvement.

At least, Fang Yuan was unable to see any.

His rule path attainment level was at great grandmaster, and not quasi-supreme. He was still some distance away from seeing through this kind of rank nine killer move.

“Reverse Flow River is recovering faster right now, but at the later stage of its recovery, Landscape as Before's compound killer move will experience a fall in effectiveness continually, until it becomes negligible.”

Landscape as Before's compound killer move was at rank eight level, while the complete Reverse Flow River was a secluded domain of heaven and earth, which was equivalent to rank nine in terms of quantity of dao marks. Because of the huge amount of dao marks, they could sometimes be used as quasi-rank nine Immortal Gu.

Naturally, this depended on the Gu cultivator's ability.

Conceptualizing killer moves with the secluded domain of heaven and earth as the core was only the start, the crucial point was how exceptional the created killer moves were, and if they could fully use the secluded domain of heaven and earth or not.

For instance, Fang Yuan's reverse flow protection seal made use of Reverse Flow River only at the intermediate level.

His Luo Po seal was only at the elementary level of secluded domain usage.

Orderly well killer move was different, it made use of City Well to the highest degree, and was at the advanced level.

There was no killer move that completely used secluded domains of heaven and earth.

Secluded domains of heaven and earth were not Immortal Gu, after all.

Immortal Gu was alive and could be used fully as long as immortal essence was transferred into them. But secluded domains of heaven and earth were non-living, their usage was limited.

An Immortal Gu was a connected body of fragments of dao marks. A secluded domain of heaven and earth was an amalgamation of countless dao marks, these dao marks were piled together, some were straight or bent, some were continuous threads, some were entirely different, and some were intertwined. There was no way to make use of all the dao marks.

Even venerables were not an exception.

This could be seen from the killer move orderly well.

“I have gathered quite a lot of secluded domains of heaven and earth. Dang Hun Mountain, Luo Po Valley, Reverse Flow River, City Well, Hu Land, as well as the incomplete Refinement Sea, Human Sea, and Qian Kun Crystal Wall.”

Dang Hun Mountain was the first secluded domain obtained by Fang Yuan, he even entered Northern Plains to find a way to repair it.

Luo Po seal, which used Luo Po Valley as the core, had once helped Fang Yuan kill Gu Immortal experts.

There was no need to talk about Reverse Flow River, in that event of Old Ancestor Xue Hu refining fortune rivalling heaven Gu, Fang Yuan had relied on reverse flow protection seal to shock the world while being hunted by Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court.

City Well was obtained from the turbulent flow sea area, Fang Yuan had used it as a trap to kill many Eastern Sea Gu Immortals.

Hu Land was the easiest to obtain, he bought it forcefully from Wu Yong. Naturally, it was possible because of Fang Yuan's strength and reputation. These things had been accumulated since his rebirth, while being on the verge of life and death, and going through countless large battles.

The incomplete Refinement Sea came from Lang Ya blessed land, it showed Long Hair Ancestor's ambition. Unfortunately, although Fang Yuan obtained it, he did not have enough spare effort, time, and resources to complete it. Currently, the incomplete Refinement Sea was being intensely consumed by Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool.

The incomplete Human Sea came from Eastern Sea's Xia clan. Wu Shuai led the variant human alliance to invade Xia clan's territory, killing or driving Xia clansmen away, and looting this incomplete Human Sea.

The last was Qian Kun Crystal Wall. Put simply, it was a bunch of grey-white stone slabs.

The surface of the grey-white stone slabs were filled with black ink lines. Some were straight while others were curled, there were thin and thick lines. The lines were drawn over one another, some looked like letters while others looked like drawings of scenery.

Legends said that if one gathered all of the stone slabs, they could piece back Qian Kun Crystal Wall and the Gu cultivator would be able to enter Book Mountain again.

If one looked at the history of humanity, they would find that generations of Gu Masters, Gu Immortals, or even Immortal and Demon Venerables collected these stone slabs before.

Fang Yuan had obtained countless grey-white stone slabs from Great Wisdom Immortal Mother. According to what Great Wisdom Immortal Mother said, these stone slabs could form half the Qian Kun Crystal Wall!

Fang Yuan had obtained a batch of grey-white stone slabs from other sources like Lang Ya Sect, and the storage of the two heavens' grotto-heavens. Naturally, the number of these stone slabs could not compare to

what Great Wisdom Immortal Mother had, and there were also fake goods among them.

Great Wisdom Immortal Mother's grey-white stone slabs were from the inkman race's true inheritance.

There were many fake goods among the stone slabs circulated in the market. But the grey-white stone slabs in the inkman race's true inheritance were all genuine.

“According to the records in *The Legends of Ren Zuu*, Primordial Domain was originally inside Qian Kun Crystal Wall. Unfortunately, Limitless Demon Venerable took it away and put it in Crazy Demon Cave. Even if I construct Qian Kun Crystal Wall now, I won't be able to enter Primordial Domain.”

Fang Yuan tried all ways to increase his battle strength, these secluded domains of heaven and earth were naturally going to be made use of.

Reverse Flow River was being restored, killer moves using Dang Hun Mountain and Luo Po Valley as the core were also being developed. Hu Land was given to the Qi Sea clone, Fang Yuan did not have time to put his effort into this.

Among all the secluded domains of heaven and earth, Fang Yuan paid the most attention to the incomplete Human Sea.

Back then, he chose to invade Eastern Sea's Xia clan mainly because of this artificial secluded domain of heaven and earth.

“All the venerables have human path killer moves, so I need to have some foundation in human path. Even if I don't become dominant in this path, I need to have means to defend against it.”

Fang Yuan had suffered during the fate war.

The venerable methods were mostly human path methods, every move was terrifyingly powerful or had amazing effects, influencing the whole war.

Previously, Fang Yuan had ordered his subordinates to kill a hundred million humans in Fire Plain grotto-heaven to use in the incomplete Human Sea.

But this was not enough.

The previous resources were all spent, Human Sea was still some distance from completion.

“The variant human alliance also has many human grotto-heavens with large numbers of humans. But it is not convenient to target these humans.”

“Firstly, it will cause dissension in these human grotto-heavens’ Gu Immortals. Secondly, these humans will be moved to the sovereign immortal aperture in the future, and are foundations for me to develop human path. Lastly, there are so many humans in the world, why do I need to sacrifice my own people?”

Fang Yuan then issued a task — slaughter humans and gather resources.

Compared to the previous tribulation task, this task was obviously cruel and reeked of blood.

“Master is a demonic path member after all.” Many human Gu Immortals lamented.

“But, I quite enjoy slaughtering the outside world’s humans!” This task resonated with variant human Gu Immortals.

“Forget it, as long as it is not our grotto-heavens suffering, what does it have to do with us if other humans die?” Those owners of human grotto-heavens were glad about their allegiance.

Soon, over ten Gu Immortals quietly moved out from the territory of Eastern Sea’s Xia clan.

There were many fishing villages in Eastern Sea’s islands.

Birds chirped and dogs barked, smoke spiraled upwards.

“Kill.” A miniman Gu Immortal flew towards these fishing villages and ruthlessly activated Immortal Gu.

Leaves fell down like a rainstorm, killing countless men and women, old and young, blood splashing everywhere.

“Back then, us minimen were captured by you humans. My mother was strangled to death in front of me by human Gu Immortals. I am only taking back some interest!” The miniman Gu Immortal’s face was filled with hatred.

On a certain island in Eastern Sea, there was an enormous city.

Two variant human Gu Immortals united to bring forth a tens of feet high tsunami.

At the juncture of life and death, an Eastern Sea lone immortal walked out and blocked the tsunami.

“Stop, I am Gu Ming Xu. This is my homeland, I wonder what the issue is? Why are you implicating these innocent people?” This Gu Immortal shouted furiously.

The two variant human Gu Immortals came down from above the clouds and revealed their appearance.

“So it was Warm Sun Immortal Lord.”

“Immortal Lord, you are wrong. Back then, this place had been the homeland of us hairy men. But you humans occupied it forcefully, my hairy man tribe fortunately had the protection of our supreme elder, so we were able to survive in the two heavens.”

Gu Ming Xu could not restrain his anger when he saw the two variant human Gu Immortals: “So you are variant humans. You are really audacious, this place is near Eastern Sea’s Tang clan. I have already requested reinforcements. Get lost, if you don’t escape now, it will be too late!”

The two variant human Gu Immortals laughed loudly as they said:
“Immortal Lord, why do you pretend to not know from where we came?
Our master is Lord Gu Yue Fang Yuan! Let alone Tang clan, even if the
whole of Eastern Sea’s righteous path arrive together, they will be like
chickens and dogs in front of our master.”

“Gu Ming Xu, stop trying to put up a front.”

“We are here to kill your fellow humans, to let you taste the pain and
suffering we felt back then.”

Gu Ming Xu lamented inwardly: “How can there be a demon like Fang
Yuan, he actually sent variant humans to attack his own race! He is a traitor
to humans, he has no bottom line and no sense of propriety. Damn it! Damn
it!!”

Chapter 2137 - Fang Yuan Deserves Death!

2137 Fang Yuan Deserves Death!

Qi sea.

Because Qi Sea Ancestor lived here, the qi sea sea area had become the Righteous Qi Alliance's headquarters.

At this moment, a banquet was being held inside the qi sea formation.

Qi Sea Ancestor sat on the main seat while the representatives of Eastern Sea righteous path forces sat to his left and right.

Sitting to the left of Qi Sea Ancestor was a food path Gu Immortal.

He was an old man with a brandy nose, he raised his wine cup high and toasted Qi Sea Ancestor: "Lord Ancestor, I offer this toast of spring sea blossom wine to you!"

Qi Sea Ancestor nodded, his seat was high above the others which gave him a naturally overlooking vision.

Qi Sea Ancestor took a sip before commenting lightly: "Zui Xian Weng, your spring wind petals wine is quite good, it has a vague poetic flavor of youth."

This food path Gu Immortal was Zui Xian Weng.

After he inherited Green Ant Ascetic and Wine Fairy's true inheritance in Central Continent, he was then silently persuaded by Qin Ding Ling to be a chess piece.

According to Qin Ding Ling's arrangements, Zui Xian Weng returned to Eastern Sea and rested for a period of time before taking the initiative to side with the Righteous Qi Alliance.

Everyone in the Righteous Qi Alliance welcomed him warmly.

Because Zui Xian Weng was among the outstanding lone cultivators of Eastern Sea's Gu Immortal world.

Zui Xian Weng possessed wine sea, he held a wine reception every year where he invited heroes and warriors of Eastern Sea. His connections were extremely wide, and he himself had good relations with all the large Eastern Sea righteous path forces.

There was a huge political significance for a representative character like him to join the Righteous Qi Alliance, just this significance itself had a huge value.

Because, although the Righteous Qi Alliance was established, most of its members were of Eastern Sea righteous path super clans. Besides them, there were also some two heaven's Gu Immortals who had joined Qi Sea clone.

Few Eastern Sea lone immortals joined the Righteous Qi Alliance.

Demonic immortals were even rarer.

Zui Xian Weng joining the alliance would definitely be a model example which would change some trend of Eastern Sea's Gu Immortal world, maybe, other lone and demonic immortals would take the initiative to join.

Besides these, there was another reason which was somewhat connected to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan's lingering poisonous ant plague killer move had caused a huge disturbance in Eastern Sea's righteous path. They were forced to take out their hidden true inheritances to research the killer move, only then were they able to find a way to restrain it.

During this event, the Righteous Qi Alliance had wanted to invite Zui Xian Weng. However, at that time, Zui Xian Weng had already gone to Central Continent and was secretly searching for Green Ant's true inheritance.

Zui Xian Weng cultivated food path, which was rare in the five regions and two heavens.

While rarer things were often more precious.

Zui Xian Weng was worthy of being recruited!

Qi Sea Ancestor discussed with Eastern Sea's super forces and held a large welcoming banquet. Not only were they trying to leave a good impression and gain the approval of Zui Xian Weng, they were also proclaiming the Righteous Qi Alliance's attitude towards lone and demonic immortals.

When Zui Xian Weng saw Fang Yuan, he was extremely respectful and even had a flattering expression.

For instance, now.

Zui Xian Weng's wine was clearly called spring sea blossom wine. But Qi Sea Ancestor called it spring wind petals wine.

Whether Qi Sea Ancestor had not heard clearly or if it was a slip of tongue, Zui Xian Weng did not ponder on it, he bowed: "Many thanks to Ancestor for bestowing the name!"

"Amazing, amazing, spring wind petals wine not only suits the characteristics of this wine, it is also filled with poetic sentiment, making one feel like they are being caressed by spring wind, while flower petals flutter in the air."

“It is a great honor for this wine to be bestowed a name by Ancestor. With Ancestor’s granting of this name, I believe this wine will be known throughout the five regions!”

“Hahaha.” Qi Sea Ancestor laughed heartily as he pointed at Zui Xian Weng, “Old Weng, you are quite witty.”

The various clan representatives also chimed in, their complements were like waves that followed Zui Xian Weng and moved towards Qi Sea Ancestor.

These Gu Immortals were praising while cursing silently.

‘I did not think this old guy Zui Xian Weng to have such a shameless side.’

“Truly a boot licker.”

“But it is not strange. He holds a wine reception every year where he invites all the forces. He has some skills in social interaction.”

Tang clan’s Gu Immortal Tang Tang was just about to raise his wine cup, when an information path mortal Gu flew in.

He viewed it with his divine sense.

‘What?! The variant human alliance has attacked!’ His body jolted, he was greatly shocked.

But after reading the information properly, he relaxed somewhat.

“Fang Yuan only sent ten or so Gu Immortals over different areas of Eastern Sea to kill mortals.”

“What is he trying to do?”

“Not long ago, he invaded Fire Plain grotto-heaven and slaughtered a hundred million humans!”

Tang Tang was pondering, when he recalled the incomplete Human Sea.

After Fang Yuan invaded Eastern Sea's Xia clan, the information about this artificial secluded domain of heaven and earth had spread far and wide. So the Righteous Qi Alliance was well aware of it.

At this time, another information path Gu worm flew over.

“Gu Ming Xu is requesting reinforcements from my clan?” Tang Tang's heart stirred slightly.

This Warm Sun Immortal Lord was a lawful lone immortal, Tang clan had always wanted to recruit him but was rejected by him. Who could have expected a crisis to appear out of nowhere, Gu Ming Xu actually offended the variant human alliance.

In the request letter, Gu Ming Xu had clearly expressed: If Tang clan can provide help, he will join Tang clan!

“My Tang clan cannot offend a person like Fang Yuan! Isn't this trying to push my Tang clan into the fire?” Tang Tang sneered mentally.

They could not give support.

Tang Tang immediately crushed this information path mortal Gu and treated it like he had not seen it.

Fang Yuan's target this time were only the mortals, moreover, he avoided the people of the super clans.

So, Tang clan did not suffer any losses.

As for reputation, Tang clan's reputation would fall a little because they did not retaliate. But, other clans were also the same, Fang Yuan's action was not targeting just Tang clan.

Since everyone was losing reputation, it was same as nobody losing any reputation.

“As long as the situation doesn't worsen, this is only a small matter. Let Fang Yuan kill however many he wants.” Tang Tang continued to enjoy the

banquet.

After receiving this message, he began to deliberately observe the surrounding Gu Immortals.

Sure enough, these people received the news one after the other.

“Fang Yuan’s subordinates are slaughtering mortals?”

“They are not our clansmen anyway, why provoke Fang Yuan because of this?”

“Eastern Sea has so many mortals, even if some are killed, the population will be restored in ten years.”

“Let’s drink, let’s drink.”

“Hahaha, good wine!”

The atmosphere became even more lively. As the banquet continued, these Gu Immortals were starting to get drunk, their faces flushed red as they enjoyed themselves.

Tribulation clouds surged continually.

A large amount of water splashed around in the time path clone’s immortal aperture, like fish jumping madly.

This was a grand tribulation — Jumping Time Fish Tribulation.

“The outcome is set.” The time path clone was observing the whole process calmly.

With the main body helping personally, there would definitely be no issue.

The jumping time fish tribulation was not strong, it was an ordinary type of grand tribulation.

Heaven's will did not trouble Fang Yuan, which was rare. But the time path clone was not surprised.

“In the recent period of time, my main body has not only helped Gu Immortals to undergo tribulations, he is also helping those Gu Immortal seeds to undergo immortal ascension. With him present, unless it is a dream path tribulation, there will be no issue. Heaven's will realizes this fully, the calamities and tribulations are ordinary so that the main body won't gain more heaven path dao marks.”

While the time path clone was thinking, the tribulation clouds in the sky were almost gone.

Fang Yuan did not continue to attack, instead he took out ability Gu to give it a try.

But ability Gu was almost destroyed.

The Legends of Ren Zuo clearly stated ability Gu would continue to grow stronger in calamities and tribulations. But Fang Yuan was unable to find a way to strengthen it.

According to simple deduction, the records in The Legends of Ren Zuo stated that calamities and tribulations were Gu materials to advance the rank of ability Gu.

Fang Yuan gave it a try right now, but discovered that calamities and tribulations were not suitable as Gu materials and were extremely hard to control. Fortunately, Fang Yuan had made ample preparations and was able to preserve ability Gu.

After obtaining this outcome, Fang Yuan did not hold back and destroyed the final lump of tribulation cloud.

This time, he did not devour the heaven path dao marks.

He left behind the time path dao marks from the tribulation in the time path clone's immortal aperture.

He did not touch the clone's foundation.

“Now, I also have rank eight cultivation.” The time path clone was filled with emotions, “From now onwards, I shall use the name He Chun Qiu, what do you think?”

“Up to you.” Fang Yuan's main body replied plainly.

Currently, among Fang Yuan's eight clones, Qi Sea Ancestor, Wu Shuai, the time path clone He Chun Qiu, and Zhan Bu Du had advanced to rank eight.

But Fang Yuan already did not lack rank eight Gu Immortals under him at present.

Southern Border.

Human Smoke Mountain.

This was Chai clan's headquarters.

Almost all of Chai clan's Gu Immortals were assembled, and with Chai clan's first supreme elder leading them, they welcomed three variant human Gu Immortals.

These three variant humans were snowman, hairy man, and rockman; they were Bing Yuan, Golden Fur Immortal Monarch, and Shi Zong.

“People of Chai clan, the three of us came with master's order, we are here to discuss a trade with you.” As the leader of this trip, Bing Yuan spoke.

Chai clan's immortals were in serious and heavy moods.

It was not only because of Fang Yuan's reputation, but because of these three variant human Gu Immortals' auras.

Be they Bing Yuan or Golden Fur Immortal Monarch or Shi Zong, they were all at rank eight!

“What does Fang Yuan want? Could my Chai clan have something of interest to him?” Chai clan’s first supreme elder asked.

“No need to be modest, Lord Chai Gan.” Bing Yuan smiled, “My master is willing to purchase your noble clan’s human path results, including the killer move congregated human talent, the human path mountain Human Smoke Mountain, as well as many mortals raised by your clan.”

“What?!” The expressions of Chai clan’s immortals changed.

“Fang Yuan is going too far!”

“He is trying to dig up our Chai clan’s foundation.”

“The main thing is, if we cooperate with this demon Fang Yuan, what reputation would our grand righteous path Chai clan still have?”

Chai clan immortals criticized softly.

The expression of Chai clan’s first supreme elder was unsightly, he muttered for a while before asking: “My Chai clan does nurture the most mortals, these people live good and content lives in Human Smoke Mountain and do not cause trouble for anyone. I wonder what Fang Yuan wants to buy them for?”

Shi Zong sneered: “Of course, to kill them all.”

Golden Fur Immortal Monarch had a crazed expression: “These humans your Chai clan is nurturing have abundant human qi, this is extremely good. Master’s Human Sea is only lacking the final step. With these people, it can finally be completed.”

Chai clan immortals were shaken.

“Disregarding lives so casually, this demon deserves death!!!” One female immortal, Chai Ke Qing, shouted furiously.

Chapter 2138 - Shaken Chai Clan

Chapter 2138 Shaken Chai Clan

Thousands of years ago.Southern Border, Human Smoke Mountain.

A cave at the peak of the mountain opened quietly, and an old man walked out of it.

He had an ashen expression.

In the past, he could not find lifespan Gu and could only use other lifespan extension methods. His lifespan was at its end right now, even if he found lifespan Gu or other methods, it would be of no use.

“I, the grand Chai Fu, cultivated to rank eight as a lone cultivator, but in the end, I still lost to lifespan. How sorrowful, how hateful!”

Chai Fu was filled with anger and sadness that was deep as the sea.

He walked down the mountain numbly, but a village at the base of the mountain gave him a surprise.

“Before I went into closed cultivation, there had been no humans inhabiting this place. But in just several years, this place became so lively?”

“I, the grand rank eight Gu Immortal Chai Fu whose name is spread throughout the Southern Border Gu Immortal world, won’t live for long, but you mortals are living so well!”

Looking at the men and women in the village doing labor work and children playing around, Chai Fu’s anger and hatred surged so much that he was about to slaughter all these villagers.

But at the next moment, he forcibly closed his eyes, his body trembled for a while before he gradually calmed down.

Chai Fu restrained the evil intentions in his heart as he smiled bitterly: “I, Chai Fu, might not be a good person, but I have never targeted people who have not offended me, and have never slaughtered innocents.”

“Sigh, so be it if I die. What else can I do?”

“Even the ten venerables were unable to escape death.”

“It is easy for Gu Immortals to live long, but how hard is eternal life!”

Chai Fu had looked back over his whole life when he was in closed cultivation. He had no regrets in his life, he had a clean record and was without lingering concerns.

With nothing else to do, Chai Fu disguised as a passing old Gu Master and entered the village.

“Is he a traveling doctor?” The villagers misunderstood Chai Fu’s identity.

Chai Fu went with the flow and used that identity, receiving warm welcomes from the villagers.

There were Gu Masters in the village, but the highest was only at rank three, and they were not specialized in healing.

Many villagers asked for help from Chai Fu, and with Chai Fu’s ability, it was a small matter for him to treat their illnesses.

Chai Fu was even more revered because of this, and at the same time, he also learned of this village’s origin.

“So these people are actually my descendants from over a hundred years ago!”

This discovery made Chai Fu feel some lingering fear and thankfulness. Fortunately, he did not make a move earlier and slaughter them.

Shortly after, Chai Fu began to think about the meaning of life: “Maybe this arrangement of fate is for me to leave behind something.”

Chai Fu had already thought of leaving behind his inheritance, and now his thought had solidified.

“It just so happens that I got an inspiration during my closed cultivation and thought of a human path killer move. Looks like fate is never aimless, it wants me to use this move here.”

This killer move was congregated human talent!

Chai Fu had been conceptualizing a lifespan extension method, but he did not expect the final result to be this.

Congregated human talent was a human path killer move that could concentrate the aptitude of many people into a small group.

Chai Fu used this move as the foundation and the favorable location of Human Smoke Mountain to establish his super force, Chai clan.

Since the establishment of Chai clan, they had gathered and nurtured outsiders. They then used the killer move congregated human talent to transfer the aptitude of countless outsiders to Chai clansmen.

Thus, geniuses always emerged in Chai clan.

And those outsiders had mediocre aptitude, they could not cause any problems.

Chai clan had this huge advantage and could rise continually, aspiring for the position of number one super force of Southern Border. However, there were Ba clan and Xia clan near Chai clan.

The three clans were near each other and had always been in dispute. Whenever one clan was more powerful, it would be jointly attacked by the other two clans.

Adding on that Chai clan had previously been near the five regional walls and had small territory, it lacked in resources, even though they had a large number of geniuses, they did not have sufficient cultivation resources.

After the five regional walls disappeared, Chai clan became extremely excited. Because they could march towards Central Continent.

However, not long after the regional walls disappeared, qi tides engulfed the world. After the qi tides, inheritances appeared everywhere. All the super forces in five regions, even lone and demonic immortals, were scrambling everywhere for these inheritances.

In fact, even if this wave calmed down, Chai clan would still be in an awkward situation.

Would they dare to attack Central Continent?

Central Continent had the ten great ancient sects, and in terms of strength, they were stronger than Southern Border. Even more terrifying was that Central Continent's ten great ancient sects had the same superior — Heavenly Court!

Central Continent's ten great ancient sects fought each other, but if foreign enemies appeared, they would unite like one body.

And now, Chai clan encountered the greatest danger over the recent years —

Gu Yue Fang Yuan!

Fang Yuan sent three rank eight variant humans to discuss a trade with Chai clan, but their terms were excessive.

Fang Yuan directly asked for congregated human talent, Human Smoke Mountain, as well as the countless outsider mortals that Chai clan was nurturing.

This was directly excavating Chai clan's core foundation that established their status!

It was no wonder everyone in Chai clan looked unsightly, Chai clan's Gu Immortal Chai Ke Qing even shouted in anger: Fang Yuan deserved death!

“Impudent! You dare to curse my master. Looks like your Chai clan is asking for extermination.” Shi Zong shouted.

“No need to report to master, us three will attack and exterminate Chai clan now!” Golden Fur Immortal Monarch directly took out his two large hammers with surging killing intent.

The expressions of Chai clan immortals changed intensely, they activated defensive killer moves and rose to the air.

A large chaotic battle seemed to be imminent.

“All of you, stop right now.” Bing Yuan stopped the fight with a dark expression.

“Bing Yuan, this...” Shi Zong and Golden Fur Immortal Monarch looked at Bing Yuan.

Bing Yuan was the last to advance to rank eight among the three. Naturally, she had safely passed her tribulation with Fang Yuan’s help.

But Bing Yuan was Xue Er’s grandmother, and Xue Er had an extremely terrifying identity that made countless Gu Immortals wary.

She was Fang Yuan’s fiancée!

Thus, Shi Zong and Golden Fur Immortal Monarch had no questions about Bing Yuan’s leadership position among them, and they were obedient too.

“Restrain your aggression first.” Bing Yuan spoke.

Shi Zong snorted as he restrained his aura. Golden Fur Immortal Monarch reluctantly put away his hammers while staring at these Chai clan Gu Immortals.

Chai clan’s first supreme elder let out a sigh of relief, and under his lead, Chai clan Gu Immortals also returned to ground as a show of sincerity.

Bing Yuan's expression was solemn as she said to the Chai clan immortals: "We did not come here to make enemies out of Chai clan, we indeed came to do a trade."

"My master is a benevolent lord, his demon title is only a misunderstanding by the outside world."

"It is just that those people who misunderstood master did not have a good ending. But what can my master do? Are you going to show your neck and wait for death when others come to kill you? There is no such logic in this world."

"I believe you can understand it and won't add to master's problems."

Bing Yuan's words not only contained threat, she even distorted reality with her words.

Chai Gan did not want to refute, he cupped his fists and said: "I apologize for my clansman's careless remark. But if we agree to your condition, it will be akin to losing the foundation of our clan. Back then, when fate Gu still existed, it was Heavenly Court's foundation. Does this mean Lord Fang Yuan would request to buy fate Gu from Heavenly Court? Would Heavenly Court sell it? Trying to buy a super force's foundation out of nowhere, there is no such logic in this world, isn't that so?"

Bing Yuan smiled coldly: "Chai clan, that is your own problem. Don't try to take advantage of us variant humans, and don't try to take advantage of our master. Our master is benevolent, but besides a fair transaction, do you still want master to help you think of a way to maintain your foundation?"

Golden Fur Immortal Monarch snickered: "Isn't it simple if you want to keep your foundation? Just surrender to our master."

Shi Zong immediately added with sincerity: "Yes. If you become our master's subordinates, your future will be bright. If you keep on living like this, there are no prospects for you."

The three rank eight variant humans revealed proud looks.

They were deeply aware of this over the recent period of time.

Chai clan was silent.

They were using this tactful way to express their refusal.

The three variant human Gu Immortals did not persuade much, let alone elaborate on it. They would rather have fewer competitors.

Bing Yuan continued to urge: “You are all aware in your hearts, if master wants to forcefully demand the resources, he will personally make a move. Why would he send us three to negotiate? Isn’t this an unnecessary move? You can rest assure of master’s sincerity, take a look.”

Bing Yuan opened her hand, revealing a rank eight Immortal Gu.

The Chai clan immortals were stunned and astonished, they transmitted their voices to each other and discussed.

“Fang Yuan is really willing to pay a price?”

“I thought that he was going to demand those things forcefully.”

“Be careful, this Gu may be fake. Fang Yuan is crafty and sinister, we cannot be deceived by him!”

After the rapid conversation, Chai Gan shook his head: “It is a good Gu, we can see Lord Fang Yuan’s sincerity. But I am ashamed to say that even though I am Chai clan’s first supreme elder, my cultivation is only at rank seven, how can I be worthy of a rank eight Immortal Gu?”

Bing Yuan smiled: “Don’t be in a hurry to refuse, take a look.”

Bing Yuan opened another hand, revealing another Gu.

It was another rank eight Immortal Gu!

This time, many Chai clan Gu Immortals were moved.

Bing Yuan observed their expressions and said with a confident smile:
“That’s right, you did not see it wrongly. This Immortal Gu is perfect for your Chai clan, this Gu is what your Immortal Gu House lacks. If you add it, your Immortal Gu House will become a rank eight Immortal Gu House.”

Chai Gan’s grave expression was also somewhat swayed.

If Chai clan had a rank eight Immortal Gu House, they could fight against rank eight Gu Immortals, and even participate in the peak battle between pseudo venerable level existences.

Their power and authority would rise to another level!

It was a qualitative breakthrough!

But at this time, Chai Ke Qing yelled: “Fellow supreme elders, don’t be deceived by the demon Fang Yuan and these variant human Gu Immortals. Even if these Immortal Gu are real, our Chai clan belongs to the grand righteous path, how could we lose our identity and honor for benefits! We must never collude with these demons. If we agree to this trade, what difference is there between us and the demonic immortals that we despise? If Ancestor Chai Fu were still alive, he would definitely berate us furiously!”

Chapter 2139 - Righteous Speech

2139 Righteous Speech

“Hahaha.” Golden Fur Immortal Monarch laughed, “You are wrong, little girl.” Shi Zong added: “It doesn’t hurt to tell you. Your Southern Alliance’s leader, Wu Yong, has already traded with us several times. He purchased a rank nine wind path immortal material from us, and also handed rank seven fan wind Gu to us to raise it to rank eight.”

“What?” Chai clan’s Gu Immortals were shaken.

Bing Yuan smiled: “Demonic path, righteous path, what’s the difference? If my master converts to righteous path, who will dare to not accept him? In fact, not only Wu clan, Western Desert’s Fang clan is also secretly working with us. Currently, Fang clan is using all their strength to develop green ghost desert and is supplying countless soul cores to master.”

There was another round of disturbance among the Chai clan immortals.

They had heard of Western Desert’s Fang clan and also knew of their recent movements. What impacted them even more was that Wu clan was secretly cooperating with Fang Yuan.

“How can that be?” Chai Ke Qing called out, “At least try to make a better lie. Lord Wu Yong is our Southern Alliance’s leader, how can he reach agreement with you? Everyone, you should not listen to these variant humans’ nonsense, they are just making lies to deceive us!”

But this time, Chai clan immortals were silent.

Chai Ke Qing had undergone immortal ascension just recently and had done so through relationships. Although she had talent, she had always been taken care of by Gu Immortal seniors and was not aware of how the world worked.

Her understanding of the Gu Immortal world was even less than Shang Xin Ci.

Since these variant human Gu Immortals said this, Chai clan's immortals believed that it was likely to be true!

Because they only needed to investigate it and would be able to find clues.

Since the variant human Gu Immortals had said it, they were not afraid of being verified, they could even provide direct evidence.

Chai Ke Qing did not believe Wu Yong would do such things, but Chai clan's immortals were people who were experienced and aware of worldly affairs. Not long ago, they themselves had reached an agreement with Lu Wei Yin secretly to leave a way out.

Bing Yuan continued: "My master is determined to create the secluded domain of heaven and earth — Human Sea. I think you all know about master's nature. Even if all the people in the world oppose him, he will do it, he will not give up because someone obstructs him!"

"You can also inquire about the recent events in Eastern Sea."

"We variant human Gu Immortals moved all around in Eastern Sea and slaughtered humans, it was to gather resources to complete Human Sea."

"Did any Eastern Sea righteous path super force oppose us openly?"

"Hehehe. The righteous Qi Alliance even has Qi Sea Ancestor, a pseudo venerable, but he pretended not to see it. Let alone your Southern Alliance."

The will of Chai clan's immortals were shaken, they started conversing secretly.

“There are indeed many tragedies happening in Eastern Sea Gu Immortal world.”

“Yes, these variant human Gu Immortals might be detestable, but their words are not without logic.”

“Eastern Sea’s Righteous Qi Alliance has the pseudo venerable Qi Sea Ancestor, but it still ended up like this. Not to mention our Southern Alliance which doesn’t even have such an expert.”

“The worst thing is, Wu Yong secretly collaborated with Fang Yuan.”

“Fang Yuan’s influence is truly terrifying!”

“The enemy is strong while we are weak, it will be sensible to preserve our strength for the future.”

No matter how much they hated to admit it, Chai clan knew they were not Fang Yuan’s match, they were not even the match of these three rank eight variant humans in front of them. What made them even more hopeless was that even if they retaliated, the Southern Alliance would not provide them any protection. Even if the Southern Alliance provided protection, they would not be able to protect them.

Chai clan’s Human Smoke Mountain had countless humans.

If they really fought, these people were Chai clan’s weaknesses and Chai clan would not be able to protect them.

In history, when Ba clan and Xia clan caused troubles for Chai clan, they relied on this point, as long as they made a threatening move towards Human Smoke Mountain, Chai clan had to act carefully.

By now, Chai clan was already inclined towards cooperating with Fang Yuan.

There was nothing that could be done about it.

The enemy was strong while they were weaker by a huge degree!

Only Chai Ke Qing was still continuing: “Everyone, listen to me...”

“Shut up!” Chai Gan could not endure it anymore, he waved his hand and sealed Chai Ke Qing, making her unable to even budge.

Chai Ke Qing was shocked, she had never expected her first supreme elder to do this!

This method surprised the three variant human immortals.

When Chai Gan used this move, not even a slight aura leaked out from the start to finish.

Without being able to sense the aura, the three variant human Gu Immortals were unable to judge what path this killer move belonged to.

Chai clan was a Southern Border super force after all, it had some foundation.

Chai Gan’s expression was cold as he stared at a Chai clan Gu Immortal: “Chai Dui Shan, control your own descendant.”

“Yes.” Chai Dui Shan immediately walked towards Chai Ke Qing and placed his hand on her shoulder.

Instantly, the seal on Chai Ke Qing was strengthened further.

Chai Ke Qing’s mind shook intensely, her expression was one of incredulity. Her eyes moved towards the side and reddened as she looked at the ancestor that had once been so tall and grand in her heart.

Seeing this, the three variant human Gu Immortals had a similar thought —

The outcome was set!

A day later.

While Chai clan’s headquarters were empty, Human Smoke Mountain was attacked by the biggest beast calamity of the past hundred years. An earth

path immemorial desolate beast dug out from the ground.

At that time, Chai clan's immortals had gone out to fight for blessed lands, inheritances, and so on, and only a few rank six Gu Immortals were left to guard the headquarters.

In order to protect the common people, the Gu Immortals left behind, with Chai Ke Qing as the head, used killer moves without caring for losses to Chai clan.

This move inflicted damage on both enemies and oneself, although the immemorial desolate beast was killed, Human Smoke Mountain was heavily damaged and was almost turned into a crater.

Fortunately, they were able to protect some clansmen.

“Although there is a difference between immortals and mortals, Chai clan holds no such differentiation.”

“Human life is most important, mortal lives are as precious as Gu Immortal lives! Even if we have to sacrifice our lives, it is worth it if we can save more lives.”

“This is my Chai clan's principle, it is our integrity as part of the righteous path!”

Chai clan's first supreme elder Chai Gan proclaimed his words that were full of righteousness to Southern Border's Gu Immortal world after the event.

The three variant human immortals set off on a journey back in secret.

Human Smoke Mountain was naturally attacked by them.

According to the agreement between the three variant human immortals and Chai clan, Chai clan sold Human Smoke Mountain as well as most of the mortals on Human Smoke Mountain, only keeping their own clansmen. They also kept some random outsiders to put up a show.

Chai clan Gu Immortals did not make a move, the three variant human immortals dug up Human Smoke Mountain and slaughtered countless mortals.

Lastly, the three immortals took away Chai clan's human path results, while leaving a fire path true inheritance and three rank eight Immortal Gu to Chai clan.

“Hahaha, master's bottom line was five rank eight Immortal Gu for this mission, I did not think we would complete this mission with just three.” Shi Zong laughed.

“Even if Chai clan is a super clan and has been in Southern Border for a long time, they are truly inept. Just three rank eight Immortal Gu were enough to blow them away.” Golden Fur Immortal Monarch also showed his disdain.

At present, there were over twenty rank eight Immortal Gu listed on the sovereign immortal aperture's exchange list!

These rank eight Immortal Gu were of various paths and could be exchanged for using contribution points!

Fang Yuan had been helping many Gu Immortals undergo tribulation, which spiked the number of rank eight Gu Immortals in the sovereign immortal aperture. Because of this, Fang Yuan put some rank eight Immortal Gu on the exchange list.

This move stimulated all the rank eight Gu Immortals, they were excited to the point of madness.

Even though many Gu Immortals knew clearly: Fang Yuan was dangling a carrot in front of them so that they would work for him like a mule.

But this carrot was too large and too glossy, it really made them salivate!

How hard was it to obtain a rank eight Immortal Gu, how hard was it to refine it?

The Gu Immortals simply could not resist this temptation!

“Congratulations, Bing Yuan, for saving two rank eight Immortal Gu for master. When we return, you will definitely be rewarded with lots of bonus contribution points.” Golden Fur Immortal Monarch flattered.

Fang Yuan’s task rewards were not fixed, they could change according to the change in situation.

Bing Yuan laughed reservedly: “Actually, I don’t care much about contribution points. I saved the two rank eight Immortal Gu not for contribution points, but to help my family. You know that my Xue Er is Lord Fang Yuan’s fiancée after all.”

“This again.”

“Bing Yuan is showing off her relationship with master again!”

Shi Zong and Golden Fur Immortal Monarch looked at each other secretly, seeing the complex emotions in each other’s eyes.

They had heard of Bing Yuan mentioning this relationship so many times that they started feeling nauseous. But even so, every time they heard it, Shi Zong and Golden Fur Immortal Monarch could not help but feel envious.

Not willing for Bing Yuan to stay on this topic, Shi Zong said: “Our side is clearly so strong, why do you think master still used such a huge price to trade with Chai clan?”

Golden Fur Immortal Monarch immediately replied: “In my opinion, master traded with Wu clan, Chai clan, and Fang clan, probably because he wants to convert to righteous path.”

Shi Zong heaved a sigh: “If I had status and strength like master’s, I would run wild, who can stop me? Hehehe, a mere Chai clan will be turned to ashes with just a flick of my finger. Will I still talk business with these people?”

Bing Yuan snorted coldly: “Which is why you will never become an existence like master. Master’s considerations are always far-sighted, how can we reckon what he is thinking? If we make guesses, it is no different than ants trying to estimate the sun and moon.”

“Yes, yes.” Golden Fur Immortal Monarch quickly added, “Actually, even if we turn to righteous path, our lives will be pretty good. Just look at those Chai clan Gu Immortals holding back their anger, it was really refreshing. I, a hairy man, finally get to experience the taste of equality.”

The three immortals looked at each other and saw smiles on the others’ faces.

Bing Yuan said: “Whether master walks the righteous path or demonic path, we only need to know one thing. That is, we follow master’s decision. If master wants to negotiate and do business, then we will do business. If master wants to kill someone, we will go kill that unlucky fellow.”

“Naturally!” Golden Fur Immortal Monarch patted his chest strongly.

Shi Zong also nodded, saying with emotions: “In the history of humanity, besides Ren Zu, I only respect master!”

Over this recent period of time, Fang Yuan’s subordinates had a huge transformation.

The transformation on the surface was the rapid increase in their cultivation level and strength. And the internal mental transformation was that their loyalty towards Fang Yuan was increasing rapidly.

The authority of the supreme demon, harsh agreements, and terrifying battle achievements made these Gu Immortals feel dread and not dare to rebel. On this basis, Fang Yuan only needed to give some benefits and these Gu Immortals would feel deeply grateful to him!

And currently, Fang Yuan’s treatment towards them was something the other forces simply could not match.

Such huge benefits made these Gu Immortals gather tightly around Fang Yuan.

Chapter 2140 - Establishing Dao Veins

Chapter 2140: Establishing Dao Veins

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

A huge butterfly was fluttering in the air.

This butterfly was pure-white and let out graceful cloud light. Its speed was sometimes fast, sometimes slow; when it was fast, it was almost like teleportation, and when it was slow, it moved leisurely like fluttering leaves.

This was a totem killer move — Cloud Light Butterfly.

The totem killer moves Zhan Bu Du brought from Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven had extremely high value.

Based on their grades, these totem killer moves were divided into: basic totems, unique totems, and super totems.

There were thousands of basic totems, including dark capital strength tiger, golden bell totem, rain eagle totem and so on.

After the cultivators of Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven refined a basic totem, they continued to develop the totem, making it a totem unique to them.

These totems were different for different Gu Immortals.

For instance, Zhan Bu Du combined rain eagle and thunder fish into kunpeng totem, which was his unique totem. It could not be copied by

others because this totem was closely related to the distribution and scale of Zhan Bu Du's dao marks.

Above unique totems were super totems.

There were extremely few of these totems and they were rare to the point of being only rumors and legends.

Zhan Bu Du only heard of them and had not seen any.

Many Gu cultivators of Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven also were doubtful regarding this grade of totem.

But in Fang Yuan's opinion, they should exist.

“According to legends, super totems can leave the Gu cultivator and exist by themselves, they possess the ability to cultivate and can act by themselves. Isn't this speaking of Qing Chou?”

Qing Chou was originally a killer move, but through Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's arrangements, it turned into an immemorial desolate beast.

Even the grand Spectral Soul went down because of Qing Chou.

All the myriad paths reached the same point in the end.

When totem killer moves were cultivated to the limit, they would be like Qing Chou, transforming from a dead killer move to a certain living form.

From another angle, Gu refinement was also the same.

Gu cultivators refined many dead Gu materials into a living Gu worm.

And Gu worms and killer moves were the same in essence.

Life, Gu worms, killer moves, and others, they were just a manifestation of 'Dao'.

“Unfortunately, I still cannot improve totem killer moves into compound killer moves at the moment.” Fang Yuan sighed inwardly.

When totem killer moves were used to deal with the enemies, they had to leave the sovereign immortal body and would no longer be under the protection of unrestrained heavenly marks.

“Maybe in the future, when my heaven path attainment increases, I can use heaven path dao marks with totem killer moves to create compound totem killer moves.”

Fang Yuan already made some estimations.

His heaven path attainment level needed to increase.

In fact, his heaven path attainment had been rising all along.

He was continuously refining heaven path dao marks into unrestrained heavenly marks, and was using heaven path Gu like heaven’s envy Immortal Gu, these experiences gave him insights towards heaven path.

But his heaven path was still far from reaching master level.

Master level heaven path attainment was the starting point for qualitative change.

Fang Yuan continued to cultivate totem killer moves.

So far, he was accumulating totem killer moves.

Fang Yuan carefully selected these totem killer moves from the basic totems, and after perfecting them, they were at rank eight killer move level.

A message appeared that disturbed Fang Yuan’s cultivation.

Fang Yuan stopped his cultivation and inspected this message.

This message came from Lu Wei Yin.

The letter focused on the method of artificially creating earth veins.

“My thought of modifying the sovereign immortal aperture is possible after all.” Fang Yuan thought with some joy.

Over this period of time, Fang Yuan had published the exchange list and invested greatly to nurture his subordinate Gu Immortals. Because of this, Fang Yuan’s subordinates had a huge increase in their strength, they became extremely active and took the initiative to do missions everywhere.

The sovereign immortal aperture’s situation had already stabilized.

Fang Yuan estimated he could annex three more grotto-heavens before the ecosystem started breaking down again.

But Fang Yuan was not satisfied with this.

It was best if he could devour all the grotto-heavens and increase his strength to the limit before the battle in Crazy Demon Cave.

When he goes to Crazy Demon Cave in the future and faces off against venerables, he would have a much easier time.

However, even if Fang Yuan placed all the variant human alliance Gu Immortals inside the sovereign immortal aperture, including Qi Sea Ancestor to overlook the whole situation, he could not annex all the two heavens’ grotto-heavens.

Even if he could do so, Fang Yuan would not do it.

If he did it, the sovereign immortal aperture’s ecosystem would turn completely chaotic, and with just a little carelessness, it would break apart.

Currently, Fang Yuan was in a secure environment and there was already this threat. When he fights with venerables and they discover this weakness, they may have some special methods to exploit this weakness.

In fact, Fang Yuan’s silver luck pillar was loose and not condensed, it was hinting to Fang Yuan that this obvious weakness was very likely to be used

by venerables.

Just relying on manpower did not work, Fang Yuan racked his brains and finally thought of another method.

That was to construct veins!

Heaven had heaven veins, earth had earth veins, and humans had human veins.

The so-called vein was extraordinary and special, not only was it an agglomeration of dao marks, but it also contained the characteristics of movement.

Heaven veins might be formless, but they contained abundant heaven path dao marks. At the same time, these heaven path dao marks were not constantly unchanging, they circulated and transformed continuously.

So when qi tides swept the world, there were qi harvest fruits every time they dissipated. And in the two heavens, because almost all the grotto-heavens were placed on a heaven vein node, the qi harvest fruits' emergence became even more obvious, turning into a calamity.

Earth veins were similar.

After the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan, earth veins appeared and spread throughout the five regions. Fang Yuan, Lu Wei Yin, and others used the characteristic of the earth vein movement to escape smoothly.

Why were there abnormal situations occurring in Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture?

What was the truth and source of it?

Where was the crux of the issue?

When Fang Yuan researched it, the answer he got was very thought-provoking.

The answer was — the non-conflicting dao marks of the sovereign immortal aperture!

By right, there should be conflict between different dao marks. But there was none of it in the sovereign immortal aperture, dao marks of all paths were harmonious.

Excessive harmony was not a good thing.

There was no absolute good or bad in the world!

Just like when Ni clan encountered the meteor calamity.

This meteor calamity was extremely destructive and Fang Yuan had to personally make a move to resolve it.

The source of this meteor calamity was just a spurt of fire rain in Mini Red Heaven.

After Fang Yuan annexed Fire Plain grotto-heaven, his fire path dao marks had a massive surge which caused frequent fire rain in Mini Red Heaven.

And among all the fire rain, one spell continued to grow and happened to shoot through a charcoal lake.

The fire rain's dao marks and charcoal lake's dao marks merged together, forming rank six level killer move meteor rain.

As the meteor rain entered Mini Orange Heaven, it combined with the dao marks on its way and its strength increased to rank seven level.

As it entered Mini Yellow Heaven, it combined with metal path dao marks and its might increased to rank eight.

When it was above the Ni clan army, the scale of these meteors was already dense enough to fill the sky, reaching tens of thousands!

The smallest were only the size of a small field, while some were as large as a mountain.

If there was the presence of conflicting dao marks, this calamity would have not occurred. It was very likely that when the fire rain shot through the charcoal lake, it would be restrained by the earth path dao marks in the charcoal lake, its might would fall sharply and it would end there.

But because of the harmony between dao marks in the sovereign immortal aperture, after the fire rain went through the charcoal lake, it became meteor fire rain.

After Fang Yuan realized this crucial point, he understood how to end the issues in the sovereign immortal aperture.

It was simple, that was to make the dao marks in the sovereign immortal aperture conflict!

Once there were conflicting dao marks, the sovereign immortal aperture's biggest issue would be solved easily, it would be stable like the outside world's five regions.

Lu Wei Yin's letter also confirmed Fang Yuan's idea.

He mentioned: When Shadow Sect refined sovereign immortal fetus Gu, Mushroomman Paradise had also secretly helped.

Spectral Soul might or might not have realized this issue.

But that was not important.

Spectral Soul and Paradise Earth might oppose each other, but they reached a tacit agreement through Red Lotus Demon Venerable because of fate Gu.

Lu Wei Yin analyzed: the fundamental reason for sovereign immortal fetus Gu being rank nine was non-conflicting dao marks. But if it were to be taken a step further and raised to rank ten, the dao marks had to conflict.

This conflict was not taking a step back, but instead, to make the sovereign immortal body's dao marks follow the master's intention, it could either be non-conflicting or conflicting dao marks at will!

Making the dao marks conflict could resolve the sovereign immortal body's greatest flaw — strong attack, weak defense!

However, Fang Yuan clearly did not have enough capability to accomplish this.

Even Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was unable to do this.

After all, that would not be rank nine sovereign immortal fetus Gu, but rank ten!

Rank nine Immortal Gu were already rare and mighty, rank ten was only a rumor of legends.

Fang Yuan had lived for hundreds of years but had only heard rumors of two rank ten Immortal Gu.

One was destiny Gu, one of the main materials for refining rank ten destiny Gu was rank nine fate Gu.

Another was eternal Gu. This legend originated from <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>.

Currently, from Lu Wei Yin's letter, Fang Yuan learned of the possible third rank ten Immortal Gu — sovereign immortal fetus Gu!

Fang Yuan could not accomplish conflicting dao marks, then what should he do?

Easy!

Since he could not create conflicting dao marks, Fang Yuan went to the extreme, to make dao marks even more harmonious and condense them.

But this cohesion and harmony was selective, and would be under Fang Yuan's control.

What was the solution?

Fang Yuan did not need to think much before the method of vein construction emerged in his mind.

There were many kinds of dao veins.

Heaven vein, earth vein, human vein, fire vein, water vein, and so on.

In Eastern Sea, undercurrents interwove under the sea, forming a natural route for transportation of goods. Many of Eastern Sea's caravans made use of Gu worms to go deep under the sea and used the undercurrents to move rapidly, in a short time, they could travel for ten thousand li, or even a hundred thousand li, to engage in trade.

This was actually one of the forms of water veins.

Southern Border's Paradise Earth true inheritance naturally contained the way to construct artificial earth vein. But Fang Yuan still wanted to consult Lu Wei Yin regarding the specific way to put it into practice.

Regarding him and Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, Fang Yuan was always on guard.

For instance, Fang Yuan had never let Lu Wei Yin enter the sovereign immortal aperture. Or for example, Fang Yuan preserved Paradise Earth's dream realms and Mushroomman Paradise, he did not make a move on them without deep consideration.

"Adding in Lu Wei Yin's suggestion, I can modify my previous idea and get an overall mature way to implement it. I can let those Gu Immortals finish the early steps."

"Or maybe, I should let Meng Qiu Zhen explore Paradise Earth's dream realms first and raise my earth path attainment, which would make it much more convenient for constructing the earth vein."

Chapter 2141 - Fang Huan's Revival

Chapter 2141: Fang Huan's Revival Central Continent.

In the depths of an Earth Trench.

Inside a pitch-black cave, two cold rays of light shone suddenly.

This was Bai Ning Bing's gaze.

As she ended this closed cultivation session, she had not only created an ice path killer move, but also gained some insight towards ice path.

"I can clearly feel my understanding of ice and snow deepening by a little, I am not far from grandmaster level." Bai Ning Bing mumbled.

"Such a pity that after I converted to dragonman, my comprehension speed of ice and snow path fell sharply. My current master level is mostly the accumulation from before."

Previously, Bai Ning Bing possessed Northern Dark Ice Soul Physique and had an extremely high innate advantage when cultivating ice path and soul path. Her attainment levels in those paths could increase rapidly.

But after converting her body, it influenced this aspect.

Dragonman was specialized in enslavement path, if Bai Ning Bing were to change to cultivating enslavement path, she would have an advantage in it. But the level of this advantage could not compare to the help the Northern Dark Ice Soul Physique provided in cultivating ice path and soul path.

Man was the spirit of all living beings, the talent of the ten extreme physiques was far superior to the talents of the variant human races.

Bai Ning Bing cautiously walked out of the cave.

This cave was formed naturally and was at the side of a cliff in the Earth Trench.

Bai Ning Bing activated breath concealment ice pearl, shortly after, an ice thread-like thin line appeared on her slender and fair neck, circling around it.

This move was created by Bai Ning Bing and was not from Bai Xiang's true inheritance.

The killer move did not let out any aura when activated. Because the aura was stored as tiny ice pearls on the ice thread.

The disadvantage of this move was that it sacrificed some of its power, and once there were too many ice pearls, they would combine into one and turn into a noose that would strangle Bai Ning Bing, causing serious injuries or even death.

"I must conceal my aura when exploring this deep into the Earth Trench." Bai Ning Bing's expression was calm as she quietly activated an investigative killer move to scout her surroundings.

After she left the Earth Treasury, she started cultivating in the depths of the Earth Trench. She was chased down by wild beast groups and suffered a lot.

Fortunately, with the killer move Bai Xiang, as long as a fragment of her body remained, Bai Ning Bing was undying, otherwise, she would not have survived until now.

"There are three immemorial desolate beasts within a hundred li radius, as well as an ancient desolate beast group." Bai Ning Bing quickly understood her surroundings.

She only had rank seven cultivation, it was extremely dangerous for her to live in this environment. Even ordinary rank eight Gu Immortals found it difficult to explore this place.

With huge risks came huge rewards.

The cultivation resources here were at rank eight level. Even if Bai Ning Bing could not use them, she could sell them in treasure yellow heaven and buy the resources she needed.

Bai Ning Bing liked taking risks, most people would be on tenterhooks about this kind of life, but she immersed in it and enjoyed the thrill of being at the brink of life and death.

“Although it is dangerous to cultivate here, there is still a chance of survival. But in the five regions and two heavens, it is even more dangerous, be they Fang Yuan, Shadow Sect, or Heavenly Court, they will all hunt me down.”

Bai Ning Bing had a clear judgment of her situation.

“Hmm?” Bai Ning Bing had just walked out of the cave when her expression changed slightly.

She sensed that most of the wild beasts suddenly acted like cats that had smelled fish, beginning to rush towards one direction.

Some beasts and beast groups were unmoved, but they were soon engulfed by the will of the majority of the beasts and rushed forward as well.

Thereupon, a massive beast tide formed rapidly under Bai Ning Bing’s gaze.

“What’s going on? These beasts seem to be attracted to something, they gave up on their fights and territories to go after it. What could it be?”

Bai Ning Bing could not help but feel curious.

Without any hesitation, she immediately activated a movement killer move as she joined the beast tide.

The beast tide started gathering together, countless ancient desolate beasts and some conspicuous immemorial desolate beasts were surrounding an area.

This area was also on the precipice of the Earth Trench, it protruded slowly like a burial mound. At this moment, it was letting out yellowish-brown and red light.

The light was like water as it moved around dazzlingly.

On the peak of the burial mound, there was a tombstone! The tombstone seemed to have writings but they were obstructed by the light. They could not be seen even by using investigative killer moves.

Bai Ning Bing had already transformed into Bai Xiang state and joined with the beast groups.

“What place is this? There is such a dense earth path and fire path aura here. What is hiding here? Immortal materials? Or Immortal Gu?”

“But why is there a tombstone? The tombstone seems to have some characters written on it. Is it made by someone? Who is buried there?”

Bai Ning Bing looked at the surrounding beasts.

She had a trace of understanding: “Most of these beasts are earth path and fire path beasts, no wonder they were attracted here. There are only beasts of other paths here and they were forcefully pulled in by the beast tide.”

Boom!

Right at this time, the two lights over the burial mound suddenly shot towards the sky, turning into a giant yellow-red pillar of light.

The beasts roared in excitement.

Some beasts began to charge towards the pillar as if trying to get the top spot, but they were soon knocked down and trampled by the beasts behind them.

The beast groups fell into chaos and madness, fighting and killing each other as they charged towards the pillar of light.

But even if some beasts reached the front and collided with the pillar, they did not get what they wanted. The pillar of light remained unmoving, it was like a large mountain that refused to budge an inch.

Bai Ning Bing was a Gu Immortal and had intelligence far above the beasts. She hid outside the chaotic battle, and although she was still implicated, she mainly observed the changes.

As time passed, there were heavy casualties among the beast groups with corpses scattered everywhere. The yellow-red pillar of light also started to shrink, seemingly converging into the burial mound.

The beasts became even more frantic, their bloodthirsty, pained, and chewing noises filled Bai Ning Bing's ears.

"This vast world is truly profound without limits and it has endless mysteries to explore. Let me see what is going on." Bai Ning Bing began to move closer towards the mound.

When the beasts had killed each other and the survivors were riddled with injuries, the yellow-red light was completely absorbed by the mound.

The tombstone on the mound also dug into the earth.

The mound seemed to have reached the point of qualitative change as it suddenly split apart.

Crack crack.

Thin cracks spread all over the mound.

Shortly after, the mound burst open from the inside and a Gu Immortal's aura leaked towards the surroundings.

A naked male immortal opened his eyes and looked at his surroundings in a daze: "Who... who am I?"

But at the next moment, he started becoming clear-headed as he recalled many things.

"I, I remember, I am Fang Huan." The male immortal's eyes shrunk in amazement and shock.

Roar—!

Beast groups roared and pounced towards the naked immortal agitatedly.

The male immortal opened his eyes wide and flew to the air: "I am alive again! I am Fang Huan, I am — Lava Demon Lord!"

Bam!

A huge sound erupted as red light waves spread from the male immortal's body.

The light waves surged like a tsunami, drowning its surroundings.

Everywhere they passed by, the red light waves burned everything; most of the beast groups were burned to death instantly, and some of the surviving beasts were even more injured. Some were lying on the ground on the verge of death, while a small portion of the beasts went berserk as they charged towards the male immortal.

The male immortal Fang Huan's expression turned solemn as he let out the red light waves again.

The red light swept the whole battlefield, causing a large number of casualties, but there were still several immemorial desolate beasts that managed to reach Fang Huan.

Fang Huan could not keep his composure anymore as he shouted towards Bai Ning Bing: “Lend me a hand. I will reward you heavily after this!”

“Okay.” Bai Ning Bing agreed without hesitation and attacked directly.

Within a short period of time, she easily killed those several immemorial desolate beasts.

It was because they were already heavily injured.

“Many thanks, friend! Fortunately, with your help, I could... ahh!” Fang Huan was suddenly cut into two at the waist.

Bai Ning Bing grabbed his head, holding his upper body as she smiled cruelly: “I thought about it, it is still more convenient to soul search directly.”

Fang Huan stared at Bai Ning Bing with wide eyes.

This female immortal had light-blue vertical dragon pupils and had a pair of spiral dragon horns. Her glistening silver hair was shiny like crystal, extending to her waist. Her skin was snow-white, and on her peerlessly beautiful face, there was a hint of crazed indifference.

“Such a beautiful woman...” Fang Huan died with his eyes wide open

Bai Ning Bing searched Fang Huan’s soul but was unable to obtain any valuable information. Although Fang Huan revived in the mound, he was still muddle-headed and did not know many things.

Bai Ning Bing landed on the broken mound and searched carefully.

There were still no gains.

“This area had such a large scale of earth path and fire path dao marks, but they have disappeared completely, and it is no different from ordinary ground now.”

But Bai Ning Bing looked at Fang Huan's body: "No, to be more accurate, these dao marks condensed into the immortal body."

"Wonderful, truly amazing." Bai Ning Bing praised repeatedly.

Through soul search, she knew this Fang Huan was from a previous generation. He cultivated earth path, but later inherited heart fire true inheritance, so cultivated fire path as well. He did fire monster business and had been one of the tycoons of this business in treasure yellow heaven.

He had died long ago, but for some reason, he actually revived!

"This grave-like mound seems to have the same effect as Heavenly Court's immortal graveyard, it can let Gu Immortals revive?!" Bai Ning Bing was excited about this discovery.

She had made a huge gain this time.

Not only did she discover the mysterious mound, she also captured Fang Huan's soul and obtained his inheritance as well as cultivation insights.

The even bigger battle spoils were the beast corpses that filled the battlefield.

There were many rank eight immortal materials here! Rank seven immortal materials were even higher in number.

Sovereign immortal aperture, Mini Southern Border.

Rumble!

With a loud sound, a mountain landed on the ground like a large stamp.

The famous mountain was red and squarish. This mountain did not have even a trace of soil, it was completely formed from all kinds of copper. It was Copper Seal mountain.

Previously, Copper Seal mountain was targeted by the tribulation of the three thousand heaven path dao marks, half of it was split by the lightning,

giving out dense smoke and sparks. The entire mountain had turned into a molten state and emitted a terrible smell.

But now, after Fang Yuan issued the corresponding missions, Copper Seal mountain was repaired by many Gu Immortals. It was not only restored to its former state, it was even larger now.

Chapter 2142 - Ideas About Resources

Chapter 2142: Ideas About Resources

“Alright, we have finally moved this Copper Seal mountain now.” The exhausted Gu Immortals let out breaths of relief.

One rockman Gu Immortal did not rest and began to prepare.

After a long while, he activated an earth path killer move.

Under the effect of this killer move, Copper Seal mountain seemed to shake slightly. The base of the mountain started emitting a thin earthen-yellow radiance.

The threads of light gathered and formed a translucent, golden earth path mountain root.

The mountain root pierced the ground and began to spread quickly.

The rockman Gu Immortal continued to maintain the killer move, he had an expression of difficulty, his immortal essence was consumed rapidly.

Finally, he could no longer continue and stopped the killer move.

The mountain root stopped spreading rapidly and paused. It had entered deep underground and began to grow with normal speed.

In the coming years, this mountain root would join with the surrounding dao marks, maintaining and helping to stabilize Copper Seal mountain.

Trees had tree roots, while mountains had mountain roots. If they were casually moved, the roots could be broken and result in their destruction.

Therefore, moving famous trees and mountains required special wood path and earth path methods, otherwise, there were more disadvantages than advantages in moving them forcefully.

The rockman Gu Immortal sat cross-legged on the ground and started to recover.

He was extremely tired, his immortal essence expenditure was also the highest among the immortals. Naturally, after the mission completion, his contribution points would be that much higher as well.

As for the other Gu Immortals, they had finished resting and started to carry out the final inspection.

After a while, the immortals gathered once again.

“That will do, this Copper Seal mountain’s state is good.”

“The mountain root’s situation is also pretty good. Such a famous mountain and mountain root can completely bear the task of being an earth vein node.”

“Master is truly majestic and bold. He is actually constructing an earth vein in the entire mini five regions. This plan is really too grand and will need at least ten years to complete. It really makes me admire him endlessly.”

The immortals nodded, they had the same feeling.

“Alright, let’s leave. We need to relocate the next famous mountain.”

“There are not many Gu Immortals who can relocate mountains, but there will be fewer tasks like this as we continue finishing them, the contribution points are also abundant. Let’s work hard and try to finish some more.”

“Yes, yes. Recently, if someone cannot continue, they will make a trip to the liver life formation. No one wants to give up on those contribution points!”

“I already went before this.”

“Haha, is that so? I also went there!”

The immortals left Copper Seal mountain while conversing.

If the mini five regions were looked from high above, one would see about ten groups of people working hard to relocate mountains.

Of course, it was not just famous mountains.

Besides famous mountains, there were also the ten earths that could act as earth vein nodes.

There was a detailed description regarding ten earths in Southern Border’s Paradise Earth true inheritance.

The ten earths were: Earth Abyss, Earth Trench, Earth Tunnel, Earth Cave, Earth Prison, Production Earth, Flying Earth, Formation Earth, Treasure Earth, and Tomb Earth.

These ten earths could bear the task of being earth vein nodes.

The first step in Fang Yuan’s artificial earth vein construction was to arrange all kinds of earth vein nodes in the mini five regions. He would then use earth path methods to connect the nodes. Lastly, he would make adjustments.

Currently, Fang Yuan could only create half of the ten earths: Earth Abyss, Earth Trench, Earth Tunnel, Production Earth, and Formation Earth.

The other five earths were beyond his ability.

For example: Tomb Earth.

The formation of this earth was shrouded in mystery, even Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable could not see through it.

Gu Immortals could revive in this area.

Tomb Earth's tombstone was also extremely mysterious, possessing the ability of information path. It seemed to be able to extract and condense all the information of the Gu Immortal's life from the River of Time.

The greater the reputation of the Gu Immortal, the more detailed the writings on the tombstone, which seemed to provide more help towards the Gu Immortal's revival.

The specific relation between them had to be verified.

At present, Fang Yuan's subordinates were all moving mountains.

Mountains usually acted as earth vein nodes and not the ten earths.

These mountains needed to be at least of famous mountain level.

"There are not many famous mountains in the sovereign immortal aperture. I estimate they can only cover thirty percent of the earth vein nodes in the first step of the plan."

The artificial earth vein project was extremely large and needed the most investment. Fang Yuan had annexed a large number of grotto-heavens and obtained an inestimable amount of cultivation resources, but now, he was starting to see the limits.

Fang Yuan still had a famous mountain which he did not use.

That was the recently obtained Human Smoke Mountain!

"It is better to keep this mountain. My intuition is telling me that if I continue to use Chai clan's human path research results, I will be able to condense the essence of Human Smoke Mountain and form an incomplete Human Mountain!"

Fang Yuan was a human path grandmaster, his intuition regarding human path was much more accurate than human path masters.

After killing many mortals raised by Chai clan, Human Sea was complete, but Human Mountain had yet to form.

The combination of Human Mountain and Human Sea would definitely be extremely powerful. Even in five hundred years of his previous life, Fang Yuan had not seen it.

But this was a long-term project.

The investment in constructing a secluded domain of heaven and earth was extremely big, much bigger than the investment in an artificial earth vein!

The reason the incomplete Human Sea could be completed was because there were the painstaking accumulations of Eastern Sea's Xia clan.

It was at its final stage and required human path resources.

Eastern Sea's Xia clan suffered from their righteous path identity and could only collect the resources secretly. How could they dare to be like Fang Yuan, killing and massacring openly!

Firstly, Fang Yuan chose the targets of slaughter cleverly, he did not cross the limits of the Righteous Qi Alliance, they ignored it.

Later, he paid attention to Chai clan's mortals.

Fang Yuan decisively gave up on a portion of the benefits to negotiate forcefully. Even a super clan like Chai clan finally submitted to Fang Yuan's demonic might, lowering their head to cooperate.

"I am starting to lack resources." Fang Yuan frowned slightly.

The plan of constructing Human Mountain was definitely far away in the future.

In fact, the incomplete Refinement Sea was also on the verge of being consumed.

Fang Yuan had invested too much in this recent period of time.

In fact, he had looted countless cultivation resources. These resources mostly came from two heavens' grotto-heavens, which had a long history

spanning several hundreds of thousands of years, and even a million years.

But it would not last long!

Fang Yuan had been refining rank eight Immortal Gu on a large scale, at the same time, he used rank six and rank seven cultivation resources to nurture his subordinates.

Fang Yuan had too many Gu Immortals under him!

Just Lang Ya Sect alone had many hairy man Gu Immortals, the variant human alliance had even more Gu Immortals. There was also the group of variant human Gu Immortals like Bing Yuan, Shi Zong and Mo Tan Sang.

Beast Calamity grotto-heaven's human Gu Immortals were close to ten, including Combat Beast King.

And there was also Lady White Rabbit, Fairy Miao Yin, as well as Fang Yuan's clones Wu Shuai, Zhan Bu Du, and others.

Not long ago, mushroomman Gu Immortals joined him. Among them, the strongest was Ke Xin Hong.

The size of Fang Yuan's subordinate Gu Immortals far surpassed normal super forces. Even Longevity Heaven could not compare to him, that was to say, only the former Shadow Sect that had Zombie Alliance, and Heavenly Court that had the ten great ancient sects under it, could compare to him.

Were Wu clan to possess this many Gu Immortals, Wu Yong might be laughing happily even in his dreams. A formidable character like Wu Yong did not care about the difference in races, he only cared if they were usable or not. Naturally, it would be better if they were all human Gu Immortals.

Fang Yuan was expanding so much that no amount of cultivation resources would be enough for him to use.

Fortunately, his foundation was extremely robust and could last for this long.

But now, it was beginning to show signs of exhaustion.

“Looks like I need to plunder resources again.” Although his accumulations were still there, Fang Yuan was preparing for the future.

“I have already looted the resources of the variant human alliance. Only a portion of the grotto-heavens remain now.”

“Mushroomman Paradise’s situation is also the same. Almost all the mushroommen have moved over, let alone the resources accumulated there.”

Fang Yuan analyzed.

He had placed his hopes on Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven, but from the information Zhan Bu Du brought, Fang Yuan knew Longevity Heaven had placed its forces in Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven.

Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven itself was very powerful and was difficult to conquer. There were definitely forces eyeing it other than Longevity Heaven.

So, although that place had plenty of resources, Fang Yuan did not want to target it at the moment.

Eastern Sea’s blue dragon whale also had abundant resources.

But it was also not possible.

Ever since the last time he left, Fang Yuan had not been able to find any traces of the blue dragon whale.

He had used the killer move heaven and earth travel to try to enter the blue dragon whale’s immortal aperture, but failed mysteriously every time.

“There is still a group of two heavens’ grotto-heavens who submitted to Qi Sea Ancestor, they are all humans. These grotto-heavens also have plenty of cultivation resources. Maybe, I can cooperate with Qi Sea clone.”

For the moment, Fang Yuan did not want to invade super forces like Chai clan and Wu clan.

That would expend his own luck.

Any super force possessed enormous luck and had a few tricks up their sleeves.

There might not be many benefits and the risks were definitely huge. More importantly, even if he invaded super forces, Fang Yuan did not want to take over too much of the outside world's territories.

It was much better to develop the sovereign immortal aperture, both his territories and himself were in one body, it was extremely flexible and convenient.

Other Gu Immortals did not have the sovereign immortal aperture, so it was more beneficial for them to occupy territories. If they possessed the sovereign immortal aperture, they might also make the same choice as Fang Yuan.

A strong wind suddenly blew over from Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool and charged towards the skies before dissipating.

He Chun Qiu brought good news, Wu clan's fan wind Gu was advanced successfully, though it failed two times in the process.

Rank eight fan wind Gu!

In recent times, Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool had gone through some adjustments and its ability was much stronger now.

Including fan wind Gu, Fang Yuan had already refined over fifty rank eight Immortal Gu with Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool.

"I can sell true inheritances on a large scale in treasure yellow heaven and exchange for cultivation resources. The profits from doing Gu refinement business are also quite amazing." Fang Yuan thought of two ways to gather resources.

According to Fang Yuan's current refinement path strength, he was only unable to refine rank nine and rank ten Immortal Gu, as well as some specific rank eight Immortal Gu.

For instance, Fang Yuan lacked sufficient rank eight luck path immortal materials for fortune rivalling heaven Immortal Gu.

Chapter 2143 - Tiger Poison Gu

Chapter 2143: Tiger Poison Gu

“You have only seven days left to live!”

Meng Qiu Zhen entered Paradise Earth’s dream realm, what welcomed him was this sentence.

“What?” Meng Qiu Zhen blurted out in astonishment.

In front of him was an old mushroomman granny.

She sighed and said in a guilty tone: “Little Mi, your grandmother is too useless, I really have no way to treat your illness.”

Using this short time, Meng Qiu Zhen quickly scanned his surroundings. He found that not only was there a mushroomman in front of him, he himself was also a mushroomman.

And right now, they were in a hut that was specific to mushroomman culture.

This hut had deep-green walls, it was constructed with special grass and mud. The roof of the hut was made with straws.

The furnishings inside the hut were simple and revealed this was a doctor’s home.

“Grandma, is it really hopeless? Is there really no other way?” Meng Qiu Zhen pretended to be in disbelief while trying hard to find clues regarding this dream realm.

The mushroomman granny hesitated for a moment before saying: “There is a way.”

Meng Qiu Zhen immediately asked: “What way?”

The mushroomman granny shook her head and walked towards a table.

There were medicine pots all over the table; some were white, some were gray, but most were black.

Some of these medicine pots were opened, they were filled with dried medicinal herbs or pitch-black medicinal liquid. Whereas some medicine pots were covered tightly with lids.

The old granny seemed to be in a complicated mood, she subconsciously moved these medicine pots before gradually calming down.

With her back towards Meng Qiu Zhen, she said: “The one thing I can think of that can possibly save you is not a method, but a person.”

“A person?” Meng Qiu Zhen got near to the old granny, he saw these medicine pots actually contained Gu worms.

The old granny sighed: “Sigh, you know her too.”

Meng Qiu Zhen had no idea who she meant, but he had plenty of experience and developed quite a glib tongue, he said: “Could it be her?”

“Indeed, her. My tribe’s previous witch, Huang Wan,” said the old granny.

Every mushroomman tribe had a witch. Different from the merman tribe’s saintess, witches did not hold authority, but they usually had high reputation.

Because witches were the most capable female doctors in the mushroomman tribe.

Without the witch’s support and blessing, the mushroomman’s next tribe leader would face questioning and might even be unable to take the

position.

“You only have hope of survival by looking for the previous witch, Huang Wan.” The old granny emphasized.

Meng Qiu Zhen immediately asked: “Then, where is she?”

“Whip Mountain.” The old granny looked at Meng Qiu Zhen: “Little Mi, you are a good child, I have watched you grow up. The plague is terrorizing the tribe but you should not have been infected, it was because you helped me treat others of your own accord that you got infected. You also know a thing or two about Huang Wan’s matter. Although she is extremely strong, she betrayed the tribe, so you can only go look for her personally. The tribe won’t help you.”

Meng Qiu Zhen nodded, he keenly sensed that the old granny had some hidden meaning behind her words.

He suddenly had a flash of inspiration and asked: “But grandma, I simply cannot reach there with my strength. I must see Huang Wan to obtain her help. Not only to keep my life, but more than that, I want to bring back a way to treat the illness!”

“Good child, good child.” The old granny was relieved, “That is what I want you to do. Rest assured, you are taking the risk to go to Whip Mountain, your journey will be filled with dangers and Whip Mountain is moreover a human territory. How can I, your grandmother, let you go like that?”

The old granny turned sideways and opened all of the medicine pots on the table: “You can take three of the Gu worms here. They will provide a huge help to you.”

“Many thanks, grandma!” Meng Qiu Zhen said while thinking: It was like this indeed.

He had plenty of experiences in exploring dream realms. With just this conversation, he had already probed the key of this dream realm stage.

“The crucial hidden point of this stage of the dream realm is the selection of Gu.”

“If I did not sense the old granny’s hidden meaning and mentioned it, I might not have gotten the chance to select Gu.”

“Choosing three Gu worms will definitely lower the difficulty of the dream realm.”

“But which three would be better for me?”

Meng Qiu Zhen carefully observed the Gu worms while secretly activating dream butterfly Immortal Gu.

With the help of dream butterfly Immortal Gu, Meng Qiu Zhen soon found various clues of the second stage.

“Choose quickly, stop wasting time needlessly. You need to treasure every breath of time you have.” The old granny urged.

Meng Qiu Zhen said through clenched teeth: “Grandma, let me consider for a bit longer.”

The old granny said with a cold face: “Hmph, you are already in this situation, you must be decisive. Choose three Gu worms immediately, then leave the valley through this secret passage. If this time passes, that passage will be closed for seven days. Choose quickly!”

Meng Qiu Zhen was not able to put it off any longer, but fortunately, he had already gotten much information in this short period of time.

“I choose these three.” Meng Qiu Zhen quickly chose three Gu from the tens of medicine pots.

“Good. You chose well. Huang Xiao Mi, time is pressing, I can only help you till here, leave now!” The old granny’s voice had just ended when Meng Qiu Zhen’s sight turned dark.

The dream realm entered the second stage.

He had rank three cultivation, and using his Gu worms as well as the three new Gu, he traveled rapidly through the mountains, although it was arduous.

He walked through the dangerous man-eating forest, passed the high fog, and crossed the death marsh. He was now facing his final obstacle, a thousand beast king level black bear.

Meng Qiu Zhen fought a long and bitter battle with the black bear.

Finally, the black bear collapsed on the ground.

Its thick body shrank within a few breaths of time like a balloon that was poked.

In just a short while, its blood, flesh, and organs turned into purple poison which flowed out of its wounds and orifices.

Meng Qiu Zhen carefully squatted and took out tiger poison Gu.

This rank three tiger poison Gu was one of the three Gu he chose in the first stage of the dream realm. Once activated, it could emit tiger poison.

Tiger poison Gu was like a black scorpion, but its head had golden markings that resembled the character for 'king'.

It came out of the white silver aperture and started absorbing the poison that was all over the ground.

Soon, the poison was completely absorbed by it, and its body was slightly enlarged.

With a shift of Meng Qiu Zhen's will, tiger poison Gu obediently flew back into his aperture.

“The first stage had many poison Gu. Like snake poison Gu, dove poison Gu, bee poison Gu, and so on. Against the thousand beast king level black bear, bee poison Gu, which is restrained by bear physique, should never be selected. Snake poison Gu and dove poison Gu have rather slow effects.

Only tiger poison Gu is specialized in dealing with this kind of large beast and its effect takes place quickly as well. Moreover, when used with poison liquid Gu, tiger poison can change form and become extremely practical in battle.”

In the fight with the black bear king, Meng Qiu Zhen used poison liquid Gu and tiger poison Gu to form a poison liquid tiger.

The poison liquid tiger was able to fight the black bear king head on, it greatly made up for Meng Qiu Zhen’s weakness in direct combat. Meng Qiu Zhen stayed at the back and continuously used poison path Gu worms to help the poison liquid tiger and claimed victory in the end.

Naturally, tiger poison Gu also had its disadvantage.

The disadvantage was quite big as well.

There was a common saying that even tigers would not hurt their cubs, tiger poison Gu had no effect towards infantile targets.

According to dream butterfly Immortal Gu’s information, Meng Qiu Zhen had already known in the first stage that the black bear was the final obstacle and also the most difficult one.

He acted according to the conditions and selected the most crucial tiger poison Gu.

“Tiger poison Gu’s toxicity and venom quantity has fallen greatly, even though I gathered the remaining poison after the battle.”

“Tiger poison Gu needs time to recuperate, my overall power has decreased quite a bit. Fortunately, this is the final obstacle, and this is a dream realm, not the real wilderness.”

“Huh? What happened?”

Meng Qiu Zhen’s expression changed slightly.

The second stage of the dream realm was still stable and did not disappear like he expected.

“Is there still another obstacle? It can’t be. Dream butterfly Immortal Gu already scouted everything.”

“Wait a moment, in the search before, there was also a mortal.”

This mortal did not have Gu Master cultivation, so Meng Qiu Zhen did not think much of it. Maybe, if tiger poison Gu was not selected, the mortal would provide some help to the Gu cultivator exploring the dream realm.

But now, Meng Qiu Zhen realized this mortal seemed to be a crucial factor.

According to the gathered information, Meng Qiu Zhen naturally knew of this mortal’s location.

He immediately moved towards the location.

Halfway on his journey, his strength started decreasing rapidly.

“What’s going on?” Meng Qiu Zhen immediately inspected himself and turned pale, “The plague has erupted! There were clearly about two more days left. Could it be, the battle with the black bear expended too much of my energy, and my body is unable to bear it so the plague erupted earlier?”

This plague was specific to mushroommen, once it erupted, mushrooms would grow all over the body.

The bigger the mushrooms grew, the more vitality they would extract from the mushroommen.

The plague broke out so violently that when Meng Qiu Zhen discovered it, he was already sapped of his strength and collapsed on the ground.

“Is this dream realm exploration going to end here?”

“I haven’t even seen Paradise Earth’s face.”

To help the main body's plan of constructing earth vein, Meng Qiu Zhen started the exploration of Paradise Earth's dream realm ahead of time.

"No, I still have hope."

"Persevere, I must persevere, this place is not that far from that mortal's location."

Although Meng Qiu Zhen was powerless and could only lie on the ground, it had not reached the worst situation yet. At least, he had strength to breath and could use the Gu worms in his aperture.

He immediately activated a healing Gu worm and started delaying for time.

The healing Gu could not cure the root problem and only lessened the threat of the plague. But its effect was minimal like a child trying to stop a car.

"Damn it, the battle with the black bear king expended over half of my primeval essence. My primeval essence will be used up soon."

Meng Qiu Zhen was forced into a predicament again.

But right at this time, he heard rustling noises.

"It's that mortal's footsteps. Good!" Meng Qiu Zhen's eyes shone as he used all his strength to shout: "Help... help..."

Chapter 2144 - Pulling Mushrooms

Chapter 2144: Pulling Mushrooms

Even though he used all his strength to shout, Meng Qiu Zhen's voice was still faint.

"Who is asking for help?" A mortal girl pushed aside the brambles and came to the place.

"Here, look below..." Meng Qiu Zhen spoke, his voice so faint that it was like a whisper.

The mortal girl did not hear him, mumbling: "Did I hear wrongly? Sigh, it is getting late, I need to quickly gather mushrooms and sell them in Tu clan village. Eh? There are so many mushrooms here!"

The mortal girl saw Meng Qiu Zhen.

But right now, Meng Qiu Zhen's body was already covered with mushrooms.

The mortal girl squatted and started picking the mushrooms on Meng Qiu Zhen's body.

Every mushroom she picked, the cause of Meng Qiu Zhen's falling vitality would decrease by one.

His illness was alleviated rapidly and his strength slowly recovered.

"That's right, there are still two days before my illness truly breaks out. For now at least, my life should be safe!"

Meng Qiu Zhen quickly realized.

He then spoke: “Girl, the mushrooms on my body are delicious, it doesn’t matter if you pluck them all.”

The mortal girl jumped from shock.

“Don’t be afraid, I am also a person. It was me who asked for help earlier, thank you for saving me, kind girl.”

“But I did not do anything.”

Meng Qiu Zhen gave a forced smile: “Pluck all the mushrooms from my body and that will be saving me. These mushrooms are harmful to us mushroommen, but they are harmless and even beneficial to other races.”

The girl was shocked before smiling: “So you are a mushroomman, I have heard rumors about you guys since I was a child, the rumors said you were gentle and never harmed people. I had never seen a living mushroomman before I met you.”

Meng Qiu Zhen quickly said: “Pick the mushrooms quickly, I can’t last much longer.”

The girl’s hands were nimble, she rapidly picked the mushrooms from Meng Qiu Zhen’s body.

He was out of the hopeless situation and rescued from the brink of failure.

“There is still one last mushroom!” The girl said seriously.

“Wait.” Meng Qiu Zhen’s expression changed, “You don’t need to pick that mushroom — ahhh!”

The girl blinked her pure eyes and her face reddened slightly: “I can’t pull it out, does it hurt?”

Meng Qiu Zhen was pale as he took a sharp breath: “Don’t pull it.”

But the girl shook her head, saying stubbornly: “That won’t do, mushroomman big brother, you said it earlier, I need to pick all the

mushrooms from your body for you to be cured.”

“Don’t, don’t, don’t... ahhh!”

The girl pulled up her sleeves, showing an extremely serious and cute expression: “Hmph, I don’t believe I can’t pull it out!”

Meng Qiu Zhen: “Ahhughhh—!”

...

Amidst the miserable cries of Meng Qiu Zhen, the second stage was finally passed.

His sight changed from a chaotic whirlpool of colors to gradually clearing up.

This was a bustling and busy market with people walking everywhere.

“This is Tu clan village?” Behind Meng Qiu Zhen, the mushroomman Huang Xiao Mi, who was covered tightly, said in a low voice.

Meng Qiu Zhen’s mind shook slightly.

In the previous two stages, he had played the role of Huang Xiao Mi, but in this third stage, his identity was actually changed.

This situation was not common.

Meng Qiu Zhen quickly inspected himself.

“Huh, I became that human girl.” Meng Qiu Zhen sighed inwardly.

Huang Xiao Mi’s strength was barely enough, and now, Meng Qiu Zhen was a mortal, a young girl at that.

The change in identity caused Meng Qiu Zhen to feel some doubts.

What was the main mission in this Paradise Earth dream realm?

In the previous two stages, he had Huang Xiao Mi's identity and had estimated the dream realm's main mission was to save the mushroomman tribe by curing the plague.

But now that his identity changed, Meng Qiu Zhen immediately felt his speculation wavering intensely.

"No matter what, since Huang Xiao Mi followed the human girl into Tu clan village, I should still try to help Huang Xiao Mi to find the mushroomman witch."

Meng Qiu Zhen decided to continue following the previous trail.

"Fang Tu, you came? Quick, the position beside me is very good, take it quickly. The evening market is not like the morning market, it only lasts for a short period of time." A middle-aged uncle waved at Meng Qiu Zhen.

"Thank you, uncle." Meng Qiu Zhen thought for a bit and placed her basket filled with mushrooms at the space beside the uncle.

Huang Xiao Mi silently helped Meng Qiu Zhen set up the mushrooms.

The middle-aged uncle took a glance and exclaimed: "These mushrooms are really fresh."

"Naturally." Huang Xiao Mi said proudly.

The middle-aged uncle's gaze moved towards him: "This is?"

"This is my distant relative, he came to help me." Meng Qiu Zhen quickly replied.

The middle-aged uncle did not ask anymore, the evening market had already started, crowds of people were moving around and everyone was busy.

Some were busy buying, some were busy selling.

The traded goods were all mortal materials like mushrooms, vegetables, bean cakes, and so on. This was a mortal market and had daily necessities. There were no transactions of Gu worms, unless a merchant caravan passed through Tu clan village.

After about five minutes, the crowd began to grow sparse.

At this time, sounds of disturbance came from ahead.

“Step aside, step aside!”

“Move aside, can’t you see Lord Green Beast is here?”

A young man shouted, five to six people were pushing through the narrow pavement.

Everywhere they went, pedestrians made way in fear and nervousness, while some even showed disdain and hatred inwardly.

“Fang Tu, hide quickly. Don’t let that ‘beast’ see you.” The middle-aged uncle quickly reminded.

“Ah?” Meng Qiu Zhen was dazed.

“Lady Fang Tu!” At the next moment, the leader of the group, the bald youngster, shouted. His eyes let out a sneaky light as he noticed Meng Qiu Zhen from far away.

“What’s going on?” Meng Qiu Zhen narrowed his eyes as he saw the bald youngster walking towards him with quick steps.

The bald youngster had thick brows and large eyes but had not even a single hair on his head; instead, there was a tattoo of a green beast on his head.

The bald youngster rubbed his green beast tattoo and smiled widely: “Lady Fang Tu, you are selling mushrooms again. I want to buy them.”

“Oh?” Meng Qiu Zhen was inwardly vigilant while asking, “How much do you want to buy?”

The bald youngster raised a finger: “I want to buy one kilogram. Help me pick the big and good ones.”

Meng Qiu Zhen began to pick the mushrooms.

“This is good, hmm, that one is also good, I want them.” The bald youngster nicknamed ‘Green Beast’ pointed here and there.

“Eh, I told you, I want this one and that one!” The bald youngster said.

“Which ones do you want?” Meng Qiu Zhen frowned, sensing that the young man seemed to be toying with him.

The bald youngster grinned: “Forget it, Sister Fang, let me help you, we will choose together.”

The bald youngster acted immediately.

“Soft, so soft.” He chose several mushrooms and said.

Meng Qiu Zhen replied: “These are all fresh, I picked them just today.”

“Smooth, so smooth.” The bald youngster praised again.

Meng Qiu Zhen slowly looked up and said with a frown: “You are touching my hand!”

“Ah, sorry, sorry.” The bald youngster laughed.

Meng Qiu Zhen opened his eyes wide: “You are still touching?!”

“Accident, it was an accident!”

Meng Qiu Zhen was speechless, he was actually being molested!

“Pfft, shameless guy, actually molesting an innocent girl in broad daylight!” Huang Xiao Mi could not endure it anymore, he shouted.

“Who are you? Why are you standing beside my Lady Fang!” The bald youngster was immediately provoked and stared at Huang Xiao Mi.

The two started arguing, sparks seemed to be flying in the air.

“This is the limit of dream butterfly Immortal Gu.” Meng Qiu Zhen sighed inwardly.

Dream butterfly Immortal Gu could inspect the details of the next event of the dream realm, but it could not inspect what the owner of Dream Butterfly would encounter.

Because the changes in the dream realm would occur when the Gu cultivator entered and interacted with the dream realm.

Meng Qiu Zhen had already inspected the bald youngster and this Tu clan village’s market in the previous stage. But he was unable to know what he would encounter specifically in advance.

The two argued in front of Meng Qiu Zhen, their argument got increasingly heated to the point of nearly exchanging blows.

Meng Qiu Zhen was just about to persuade them to stop when a flash of inspiration hit him, and he kept quiet.

“Ugh, I am getting angry! Brat, you are looking for a beating!!” The bald youngster suddenly rubbed his head and attacked.

“Hmph, who is afraid of you!” Huang Xiao Mi did not show weakness, attacking immediately.

The two started fighting.

“Don’t fight, don’t fight.” Meng Qiu Zhen called out while retreating. He was in a mortal body now, and had no ability to interfere in a Gu Master’s battle.

But fortunately, be it Huang Xiao Mi or the bald youngster, they both cared about Meng Qiu Zhen.

When Meng Qiu Zhen retreated to a safe distance, they started using Gu cultivator methods.

After several rounds, Huang Xiao Mi was clearly at a disadvantage and was not the bald youngster's match.

"This ruffian is really strong!" Meng Qiu Zhen was slightly surprised. He was well aware of Huang Xiao Mi's strength, after he acted as the latter in the first and second stage of the dream realm.

But he did not expect the bald youngster to be so strong, he had already suppressed Huang Xiao Mi.

"Wait a second, you are not a human, you are a variant human." The bald youngster suddenly called out.

In the heat of the battle, Huang Xiao Mi's identity was exposed.

"Amazing, you spy, what are you trying to do by entering my Tu clan village? You definitely have bad intentions! Hahaha, I am going to make a great contribution!"

The bald youngster continued to shout: "Attack him together, he is a mushroomman, we don't have to uphold the moral of humanity against such a person!"

"Despicable! If you are a man, fight me alone!" Huang Xiao Mi was heavily outnumbered and captured, but he was still shouting indignantly.

"Hahaha. I will be Tu clan's hero by catching you!" The bald youngster laughed, kicking the bound Huang Xiao Mi, "Just lie still, you variant human."

After saying this, the bald youngster ran towards Meng Qiu Zhen and asked in concern: "Sister Fang, are you alright? You definitely had no idea or were forced by this mushroomman. Haha, how will you thank me now?"

Chapter 2145 - Being a Bystander

Chapter 2145: Being a Bystander

Meng Qiu Zhen shook his head, saying in an impatient tone: “Brother Mi is a good person...”

The bald youngster interrupted him, shouting hurriedly: “As expected, the scheming mushroomman threatened Lady Fang. Let’s go and report to the elders. Move!”

Under everyone’s gaze, Meng Qiu Zhen went with the flow and entered Tu clan village with the bald youngster, Huang Xiao Mi, and the rest.

On the way, the bald youngster reminded Meng Qiu Zhen softly: “Sister Fang, you need to report properly, otherwise you might be implicated as well. Variant humans like this mushroomman are vicious things, he is already sure to die!”

Meng Qiu Zhen did not respond.

The tied Huang Xiao Mi shouted: “That’s right, I deceived Fang Tu and threatened her. You are creating a huge trouble for your Tu clan by capturing me! Someone will definitely come to save me.”

Huang Xiao Mi was saved by Fang Tu, he clearly did not want to implicate his benefactor, thus saying this intentionally.

The bald youngster led Huang Xiao Mi to Tu clan village’s prison, and received praises from Tu clan village’s elders.

After everyone left, the bald youngster invited Meng Qiu Zhen to his home: “It is already late, Sister Fang, come to my home to have dinner and stay for

the night. Back when we were neighbors, we used to play together. My mother will also be very happy if she sees you!”

“So this ‘Green Beast’ had this kind of relationship with Fang Tu?” Meng Qiu Zhen nodded and let the plot develop.

Soon, Meng Qiu Zhen followed the bald youngster to his home.

This was an ordinary two-storied bamboo building.

Only the bald youngster and his mother lived here.

The bald youngster opened the door to the kitchen and said loudly: “Mother, look who I brought?”

“Ahh, Little Fang. I haven’t seen you for many days. Are your parents okay?” The bald youngster’s mother was very enthusiastic.

“They are both fine, thank you, auntie.” Meng Qiu Zhen said half-heartedly.

The bald youngster’s mother nodded, smiling: “Little Fang is here as a guest, take a seat, I will prepare some dishes.”

The bald youngster said impatiently: “Mother, you should prepare more delicious food. This meal will be your son’s celebration feast as well.”

“You brat, what have you done this time?” The bald youngster’s mother frowned.

The bald youngster patted his chest: “Mother, your son made a huge contribution this time! I arrested a mushroomman and locked him in prison.”

“What?” The bald youngster’s mother paused.

The bald youngster quickly narrated the event.

The bald youngster’s mother frowned as she looked at Meng Qiu Zhen: “Little Fang, this brat likes to talk nonsense, is what he said true?”

“Yes.” Meng Qiu Zhen nodded before adding: “But big brother Huang Xiao Mi is a good person. I...”

Before he finished speaking, he was once again interrupted by the bald youngster: “Alright, Sister Fang, I have warned you several times. You can say this at home, but don’t talk about it outside.”

“Okay, okay.” The bald youngster’s mother waved her hand, “Brat, there is no more soy sauce left. Go to the nearby shop and get some soy sauce.”

“Ah?”

“Hurry up and go, how can I make food without soy sauce?”

“Oh, alright, alright.”

After the bald youngster left, his mother walked towards Meng Qiu Zhen: “Come, Little Fang, tell auntie what is going on?”

The dream realm’s third stage passed like this.

Fourth stage.

Deep in the night, underground prison.

“My identity changed again?” When Meng Qiu Zhen came to his senses, he immediately realized this.

He had left the mortal Fang Tu’s identity and become a Gu Master again; moreover, his cultivation was rank four!

“I am actually the bald youngster’s mother now?” Meng Qiu Zhen shortly discovered that the bald youngster’s mother was actually a mushroomman.

Meng Qiu Zhen immediately had a guess: “My current identity is probably that Huang Wan.”

This dream realm originated from Paradise Earth, what was special about it was the identities in the different stages of the dream realm were not fixed.

“I might even play the role of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable in the next dream realm.” Meng Qiu Zhen smiled.

Till now, he had not seen even the shadow of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable.

In the first stage of the dream realm, Meng Qiu Zhen learned that Huang Xiao Mi’s mushroomman tribe had a former witch – Huang Wan. She had great strength and was the only doctor that might be able to cure the plague.

However, he knew from the old granny that this former witch Huang Wan was expelled from the tribe for some reason.

“This mushroomman Huang Wan concealed her identity and lived in Tu clan village, a human territory. She even adopted a human child to perfectly conceal her identity. If that bald youngster knew his ‘mother’ was actually a mushroomman, I wonder what expression he would show?”

Meng Qiu Zhen laughed.

He used a very short period of time to get familiar with the Gu worms on him.

The Gu worms were comprehensive, covering attack, defense, movement, healing, and other aspects. Meng Qiu Zhen intuitively sensed some of these Gu worms could combine to form a mortal killer move.

Unfortunately, the situation now did not allow Meng Qiu Zhen to test the killer move or its possible combination.

“The third stage already gave obvious clues. Although this mushroomman Huang Wan was expelled from the tribe, her heart is with the tribe. She immediately moved during the night to save Huang Xiao Mi.”

“I must move quickly!”

Meng Qiu Zhen immediately went deeper into the underground prison.

The structure of the underground prison was simple and clear.

Very soon, he saw Huang Xiao Mi, who was tied to the wall in the deepest part of the prison.

Meng Qiu Zhen used his Gu worms, silently melting the lock on the prison door.

“Huang Xiao Mi, wake up.” Meng Qiu Zhen walked towards Huang Xiao Mi and was about to inspect his condition.

Suddenly, ‘Huang Xiao Mi’ detonated, turning into ash that covered Meng Qiu Zhen.

Shortly after, alarm bells rang and guards started shouting.

The whole prison started emitting dark-yellow light. The concealed Gu formation was activated.

“Oh no, it is a trap!” Meng Qiu Zhen helplessly discovered that ‘Huang Xiao Mi’ had completely disappeared.

He hurriedly retreated, using poison Gu to corrode the Gu formation but it showed little effect.

“Such guts! Breaking into my Tu clan’s jail!”

“It is indeed like that captive said, someone came to save him. Hmph! Surrender quietly and we might spare your life!”

Two elders with similar faces like they were twins were transported by the Gu formation and arrived in front of Meng Qiu Zhen.

Meng Qiu Zhen sneered as he started the fight.

The battle lasted for sixty rounds before he was defeated and captured by the two elders.

The dream realm dissipated.

“I failed.” Meng Qiu Zhen’s soul returned to his body as he sighed.

Paradise Earth's dream realm was not easy to explore, but Meng Qiu Zhen had plenty of experience, he reached the fourth stage before failing.

His soul was quite injured, Meng Qiu Zhen began to think about the events while healing his soul.

“Those two elders are really strong! They both have rank four cultivation, and they have extremely good teamwork when fighting, like they are one person.”

“Not only do I have to fight those two elders, I also have to deal with the Gu formation. It is quite straining.”

“Naturally, there is another important reason, I am not familiar with poison path Gu worms. I should use this time to deduce the hidden poison path killer moves.”

“Hmm, there is another reason as well...”

Meng Qiu Zhen reflected on himself and realized he had been fretful in the dream realm.

Although that fake Huang Xiao Mi deceived his initial detection methods, if he was in his normal mental state, he would not have rashly entered the prison, and would have used Gu worms to inspect the situation once again.

“At that time, Huang Wan's mood was extremely anxious and I was unknowingly affected by it, clouding my judgment.”

There were emotional disturbances in the previous three stages as well, but they were all suppressed by Meng Qiu Zhen.

At the fourth stage, the dream realm's emotions would naturally be deeper than the third stage.

This was also one of the difficulties of exploring dream realms.

Using this time, Meng Qiu Zhen deduced five poison path killer moves which were mostly based on bee poison Gu.

Entering the dream realm again, Meng Qiu Zhen inspected patiently this time.

He made an astonishing discovery: Not only was Huang Xiao Mi fake, the whole underground prison was also fake.

“This is a fake prison, the real prison is still below. The Gu formation’s main body is also below!”

Meng Qiu Zhen carefully entered the real underground prison.

Tu clan village’s real underground prison was unexpectedly complicated and extensive!

The underground prison was like an ant nest, it was filled with thousands of paths intersecting each other, Meng Qiu Zhen felt like he had entered a maze.

“The whole mountain seems to have been dug and made into a prison.”

“This Tu clan village is clearly an ordinary force, but it was actually able to do this?”

“No, there is a trace of Earth Tunnel here!”

Meng Qiu Zhen was probing carefully and soon discovered traces of one of the ten earths, Earth Tunnel.

“This mountain must be of famous mountain level, it contains a natural Earth Tunnel. Tu clan village just slightly developed the Earth Tunnel and was able to gain a large amount of resources. No wonder they were able to nurture two rank four elders.”

Meng Qiu Zhen was moving everywhere in the prison.

The underground prison was mostly empty, and there were more beasts than mortals locked up in it.

Meng Qiu Zhen was still unable to find any clues even after some time. The dream realm had exhausted a large amount of his soul foundation by now.

“Those two Gu Masters!” Meng Qiu Zhen suddenly heard the sounds of Gu cultivators traveling through the Earth Tunnel from ahead.

He quickly moved aside and hid.

Swish, swish.

The two Gu Masters slipped out from the Earth Tunnel.

“The two rank four elders.” Meng Qiu Zhen was observing secretly, and immediately recognized them.

They were all along in the underground prison, so they were able to reach the fake prison immediately in the previous situation.

The two elders talked while moving.

“This mushroomman is quite tight-lipped, he actually endured such cruel torture!”

“Even if he does not say it, we are already aware that a mushroomman tribe has been hiding in the surroundings of Tu clan village. It is just that we don’t know the specific location.”

“Right, we must obtain the specific location of the mushroomman tribe from this captive and eliminate them!”

“In a few days, we will be able to remove the defensive methods on his soul. At that time, we will know everything by searching his soul.”

[0] The title is literally translated as buying soy sauce.

Chapter 2146 - Prison Break

Chapter 2146: Prison Break

The two elders gradually stopped, entering another tunnel as they moved along instead.

The two of them rapidly left the place.

Meng Qiu Zhen's eyes twitched.

The scene in front of him reminded him of certain memories in his mind.

“In the five hundred years of the main body's previous life, during the five regions chaotic war, a super clan known as Tu clan emerged in Southern Border. Their Gu Immortals were most skilled at digging tunnels and using them to launch sneak attacks in battle. Does this have anything to do with this Tu village?”

There were several possibilities regarding this.

Firstly, Tu village's inheritance was excavated by someone. Secondly, Tu village's bloodline was spread by descendants, they rose to become immortal during the era of abundant dream realms, or they were simply secluded Gu Immortals. Thirdly, Tu village's members revived in Tomb Earth.

Meng Qiu Zhen successfully found his way to Huang Xiao Mi after following the route of the two rank four elders.

Huang Xiao Mi was curled up in a corner of the cell, having fallen asleep.

This time, Meng Qiu Zhen investigated carefully, after finding out that there were no traps here, he entered the prison cell.

He immediately found that Huang Xiao Mi was in poor shape, at the brink of death.

Huang Xiao Mi had the mushroomman plague to begin with, it was quite fatal. If one had insufficient resistance, they would die.

Today, he first fought against the bald youngster before getting interrogated by the two elders, his entire body was overgrown with mushrooms.

If Meng Qiu Zhen did not arrive in time, he would die in just a few more breaths of time.

Meng Qiu Zhen sighed to himself, it was a close shave, if he came later, this dream realm exploration would have failed entirely.

He immediately tried to save Huang Xiao Mi, thankfully, he was prepared for this.

The mushrooms on Huang Xiao Mi's body continued to shrink until all of them went back into his body.

"Who are you?" Huang Xiao Mi was barely able to open his eyes, his vision was still blurred.

Meng Qiu Zhen answered immediately: "I am Huang Wan, I have already used a killer move to suppress the mushroomman plague in your body. Your situation is dire, your life force is almost depleted. I cannot pull out the mushrooms casually as it will consume your life as well."

Huang Xiao Mi immediately thanked: "Thank you for saving my life, senior."

"Sigh, it is still too early to say that. Let's go out, I need to research on this plague. You don't have much time left." Meng Qiu Zhen said.

He had not created a poison path killer move that could heal Huang Xiao Mi's illness yet.

However, the next scene might request for him to heal this mushroomman plague.

Naturally, that was just his guess.

While searching for Huang Xiao Mi earlier, Meng Qiu Zhen did not have a chance to activate dream butterfly Immortal Gu, thus he did not know what the following scenes would be.

“You need to persevere, let’s go.” Meng Qiu Zhen helped Huang Xiao Mi to get up as they left together.

But halfway through, they met the bald youngster.

“Stand there! As expected, someone came to save you.” The bald youngster shouted.

The two elders were behind him as well, they were furious and shocked.

“Such guts! Vicious thief, you dare to break into the prison!”

“Quickly activate the formation, capture this person as well.”

Once he said that, the Gu formation activated, the two elders fought while the bald youngster assisted them.

Meng Qiu Zhen sighed internally as he fought against them.

He had many poison path killer moves, they were evenly matched after fighting for some time.

But soon, the bald youngster saw a weakness and attacked Huang Xiao Mi instead.

Huang Xiao Mi could not resist, he was a huge burden to Meng Qiu Zhen.

Meng Qiu Zhen had to grit his teeth as he helped Huang Xiao Mi time and again. Eventually, he lost the initiative and got suppressed by the two elders.

In the end, Huang Xiao Mi was killed by the bald youngster, dying on the spot.

“All variant human mushroommen deserve to get killed!” The bald youngster shouted with a righteous tone, filled with excitement.

At the next moment, the dream realm shattered.

Meng Qiu Zhen returned to the sovereign immortal aperture, healing himself while collating his insights about the dream.

“I used dream butterfly Immortal Gu earlier to investigate this dream realm but I did not find the bald youngster. To think that after exploring this dream realm to a degree, it would develop on its own and create new characters.”

“Why did the bald youngster come to the prison?”

“From his tone, he seemed to have discovered my traces, what method did he use to find me?”

“Unless, he already found out about the secret of his identity, he knows that his ‘mother’ is a mushroomman variant human? So he went along with the flow?”

After his injuries were healed, Meng Qiu Zhen went back into the dream realm with several questions to answer.

The route did not change, Meng Qiu Zhen arrived at the prison cell in advance.

He lurked at a corner and watched as Huang Xiao Mi was beaten and interrogated by the two elders.

These elders had outstanding strength, more importantly, they had the help of the Gu formation, Meng Qiu Zhen did not want to use brute force.

After two failures and accumulating experience, his own strength already surpassed the original Huang Wan. But his greatest weakness was still

Huang Xiao Mi.

His earlier failures already proved that as long as Huang Xiao Mi died, the dream realm would fail.

It seemed that this scene of the dream realm required him to save Huang Xiao Mi successfully.

Meng Qiu Zhen waited patiently, after the two elders left, he immediately went to Huang Xiao Mi's side.

Not waking him up first, Meng Qiu Zhen directly used the poison path killer move to get rid of the mushroomman plague in Huang Xiao Mi's body.

Next, Meng Qiu Zhen woke Huang Xiao Mi up.

Huang Xiao Mi found out that his illness was cured, he was overjoyed: "Thank you senior! Please save the mushroomman tribe, many of our members are afflicted with this plague."

Meng Qiu Zhen nodded, giving Huang Xiao Mi some poison path Gu so that he had some battle strength.

Huang Xiao Mi did not need Meng Qiu Zhen's help, he was barely able to walk on his own as they sneaked out.

But this time, the bald youngster still found them along the way.

"Stand there! As expected, someone came to save you." The bald youngster was very excited.

Meng Qiu Zhen had a peculiar expression as he asked: "I used many methods to conceal my traces, how did you find us?"

The bald youngster chuckled: "I'm not afraid to tell you, with my genius talent, I created a move called earthly underground qi. After I captured this mushroomman, I secretly used this tracing killer move, how can you get rid of it in such a rush?"

“Not bad, even though you are an external member of the clan, you have some talent.”

“Very good, all thanks to you, we found this problem today. This is your merit.”

The two rank four elders looked at the bald youngster in a renewed light.

“Thank you, lords!” The bald youngster was very excited, he had the demeanor of a lackey: “I will do my best.”

Meng Qiu Zhen: “...”

After an intense battle, Huang Xiao Mi still died in battle.

Meng Qiu Zhen failed his third exploration.

After deep analysis and deductions, he went into the fourth exploration.

This time, he sneaked in early and hid in a corner. After the two elders left, he immediately entered the prison cell, healing Huang Xiao Mi’s illness and even giving him healing Gu worms.

“Wait here and heal yourself continuously, do not step out of the cell. There is a tracking method on you, if you try to get out, the enemy will find out.” Meng Qiu Zhen instructed: “After I kill the crucial Gu Masters, when you see this healing Gu worm fly in the air, get out and escape.”

Huang Xiao Mi was very obedient, he nodded: “I will listen to senior’s instructions.”

Meng Qiu Zhen made the optimal arrangements and left the cell.

At the other side, with the development of the dream realm, the bald youngster appeared.

He was summoned by the two elders and made his way to them but was suddenly attacked by Meng Qiu Zhen.

“Hmm?!” Even though the bald youngster had great strength, he was not Meng Qiu Zhen’s match, not to mention that Meng Qiu Zhen had prepared for this assault.

The bald youngster died on the spot.

But Meng Qiu Zhen found that he could not move, an intense feeling of sadness, guilt, and regret overwhelmed his heart, he found that he lost control of his body.

“What is going on?”

“It seems that I cannot kill the bald youngster?”

“Maybe because they lived together for so long, the mushroomman Huang Wan had already treated him as her real son.”

The feeling was so intense that even with Meng Qiu Zhen’s fortitude, he could not suppress it.

Mushroomman Huang Wan shuddered as tears flowed down her cheeks, it could not be stopped.

Clank clank clank...

Alarm bells suddenly rang, the Gu formation was activated as the two elders found their way to Meng Qiu Zhen.

They must have gotten suspicious after waiting for the bald youngster for so long, they came over to check.

Eventually, Meng Qiu Zhen’s exploration failed as well.

“So this guy cannot be killed either?” Meng Qiu Zhen was troubled.

Because he could not unravel and dispel that earthly underground qi killer move.

Even though it was a mortal killer move, Meng Qiu Zhen did not know what Gu worms were used in it. And more importantly, even if he knew, could the Gu worms on him achieve such an effect?

“If only I knew how many Gu worms the bald youngster had. It is a pity I have already lost the opportunity to find out.”

In the third scene, Fang Yuan’s identity was Fang Tu. If he tried to investigate, with the bald youngster’s affection for her, he should have gotten some clues.

Earlier, when Fang Tu sold mushrooms, the bald youngster flirted with her, it was a great opportunity.

But back then, Meng Qiu Zhen had not thought of this.

Because dream butterfly Immortal Gu did not let him see this scene. Back then, the bald youngster did not exist in this scene in the first place, the dream realm changed on its own after saving Huang Xiao Mi, causing the bald youngster to appear.

Now, after reaching this scene, the earlier ones had vanished already.

After deep consideration, Meng Qiu Zhen went into the dream realm again.

This time, he did not enter the cell directly and wait there.

Getting there early was useless.

Meng Qiu Zhen had to wait for the elders to leave before he could try and save Huang Xiao Mi.

Meng Qiu Zhen set up some arrangements on the route that the elders would take instead.

He used create dream Immortal Gu to establish a complicated tunnel along the way.

After making his arrangement, Meng Qiu Zhen came to the prison cell, the two elders had just left.

He immediately saved Huang Xiao Mi but did not leave him in the cell, bringing him away directly.

The two elders were just about to meet up with the bald youngster but they lost their way.

With this crucial gap in time, Meng Qiu Zhen successfully brought Huang Xiao Mi away.

During this period, the bald youngster chased them and wanted to stop them.

But Meng Qiu Zhen did not kill this troublesome guy, instead making him faint on the spot. After stopping Huang Xiao Mi from taking revenge, he successfully passed the scene of the dream realm.

Chapter 2147 - War

Chapter 2147: War

The Gu Masters reacted and quickly retreated.

Meng Qiu Zhen stomped on the ground with a loud sound, a hole immediately appeared below him.

A Gu Master was caught off guard, he fell into the trap.

“Wanting to restrict me with this method?” He was just about to fly out of the pit, when Meng Qiu Zhen held a huge rock that was the size of a horse carriage and tossed it down.

“Don’t....”

Boom!

The huge rock crashed down and sent the Gu Master into the pit, losing all signs of life. From below the rock, bright red blood started to spread into a puddle.

“What are you doing? Are you crazy!”

“You are actually attacking our own clan member, a Tu clansman?”

The remaining two Gu Masters watched this as their hearts jumped intensely.

“Aren’t you guys indignant?” Meng Qiu Zhen snickered as he approached.

Even though the bald youngster had limited Gu worms, against Meng Qiu Zhen’s combat attainment, how could these mortal Gu Masters resist him?

After a short while, they were all sprawling on the ground.

“Stop it, stop it, we give up!” The Gu Masters pleaded in a hurry.

The sixth scene of the dream realm.

Meng Qiu Zhen became the mushroomman Huang Xiao Mi again.

His injuries had healed already, the mushroomman plague was successfully healed through Huang Wan’s secret treatment.

Huang Xiao Mi also obtained some poison path Gu from Huang Wan. Using these Gu to form killer moves, he could completely get rid of the plague that troubled his mushroomman tribe.

Huang Xiao Mi moved stealthily in secret, trying to escape.

The surroundings of Tu clan village had surveying Gu Masters that did patrols regularly.

A group of rank two Gu Masters, with a total of five members, were moving in the forest.

“Stop, we will rest here.” The leader suddenly extended his hand, instructing.

The moment the group rested, a colorless and odorless poisonous gas spread towards them.

Boom boom boom.

The five Gu Masters fell on the ground, falling unconscious.

“Huang Wan’s poison path killer move might only be effective against rank three and below Gu Masters, but it has no aura at all when used, it is very valuable in realistic situations.” Meng Qiu Zhen evaluated as he set off again.

He could not kill these Tu clan Gu Masters, even though they could not resist him now.

Once he killed them, Tu clan village would get alerted, they would chase after him.

But a change happened before Meng Qiu Zhen's very eyes.

The dream realm suddenly changed, a Gu Master group led by the bald youngster met with Meng Qiu Zhen head on.

"Variant human thief, you are still here? Stop there! Where are you trying to escape to?" The bald youngster was slightly stunned before shouting and chasing after him.

"It seems that this happened in history as well." Meng Qiu Zhen was helpless about this.

Dream butterfly Immortal Gu could not detect such sudden changes in advance.

In fact, even if he saw it, Meng Qiu Zhen could not do anything about this.

No matter what route he chose, with the natural development of the dream realm, the bald youngster's group would still meet up with Meng Qiu Zhen regardless.

And looking at it from another perspective, this was a necessary event for this dream realm.

Only by escaping from the bald youngster's pursuit could he successfully pass this scene.

An exciting chase and escape battle erupted between the two sides.

The bald youngster chased while Huang Xiao Mi, who had recovered, did not waste time fighting him, he escaped while setting up traps, killing the rest of his group members.

The bald youngster was the son of Huang Wan, to play safe, Meng Qiu Zhen did not attack him.

Eventually, Meng Qiu Zhen successfully escaped.

The bald youngster stood behind him without any hope of catching up, he shouted: “Mushroomman thief, I will remember you! One day, I will kill you!”

Their grudges intensified.

Seventh scene.

Eighth scene.

Ninth scene...

Meng Qiu Zhen acted as the bald youngster ‘Green Beast’ at times, while acting as Huang Xiao Mi at other times.

Using the poison path killer move that Huang Xiao Mi brought back, the mushroomman tribe successfully healed from the plague.

But war ensued.

Even though the location of the mushroomman tribe was not discovered, with Tu clan village’s rampant searches and investigation, they could not hide for long.

The two sides started to send their Gu Masters to engage in small interactions and battles.

The two sides suffered heavy losses, but because of that, champions appeared.

Tu clan village had the bald youngster, who was Huang Wan’s adopted son. The mushroommen had Huang Xiao Mi, the tribesman of Huang Wan.

The two interacted occasionally, fighting against each other frequently.

Because of their contest, their strength grew rapidly, they reached rank four at the same time.

On both sides, their clansmen and tribesmen died terribly at each others' hands.

They became the greatest enemies of each other's lives!

Finally, at the twelfth scene of the dream realm.

Meng Qiu Zhen acted as Huang Xiao Mi, he set up a trap and sowed discord, causing Tu clan village's higher-ups to feel wariness against the bald youngster.

'Green Beast' was not a Tu clansman after all, he was not truly one of them.

The mushroommen set up a trap that did not seem obvious, it seemed to be the true gathering spot of the mushroomman tribe. Tu clan village immediately dispatched the bald youngster to go and probe them out.

Even though the bald youngster knew that something was up, he was uncertain.

After going and investigating, the bald youngster fell into a trap, he was in a life-and-death crisis.

"Green Beast, today, you will die!" Huang Xiao Mi shouted, leading his troops to encircle and attack the humans who were lower in numbers.

"Even if I die, I will drag down ten mushroommen with me to die together!" The bald youngster shouted.

He was bathed in blood and covered in injuries but his morale was high, even the mushroommen attacking him realized that this person was a true warrior!

Eventually, the bald youngster used up all his strength and primeval essence.

He was all alone.

Tens of mushroomman corpses were lying around him.

“You variant humans will not live for long.”

“Damn it, damn it!”

“I want to kill my enemies, but I have no way of doing that anymore.”

The bald youngster smiled coldly as he knelt on one knee, raising his head up with pride and arrogance.

He shouted at Meng Qiu Zhen: “Huang Xiao Mi, come and kill me! Even if I die at your hands today, I have merely lost to the schemes of those Tu clan elders.”

“You understood it after all.” Meng Qiu Zhen smiled coldly as he walked forward, ready to deal the final blow, but suddenly a change occurred.

Huang Wan concealed her appearance and appeared suddenly, a wave of white poisonous smoke spread out, she saved the bald youngster successfully.

But at the next moment, a human Gu Master who had rank five cultivation level made his move.

Boom!

With a loud sound, not only was the white smoke dispersed by the human Gu Master, everyone’s vision cleared up and he even obstructed Huang Wan from escaping.

Huang Wan held onto the bald youngster as they landed at the periphery of the battlefield.

“Village head!” The bald youngster was overjoyed when he saw the rank five human Gu Master, he also looked at the female Gu Master who saved him.

From this female Gu Master, the bald youngster could sense a familiar yet foreign aura, he asked in curiosity: “Benefactor, who... are you?”

Chapter 2148 - Le Tu

Chapter 2148: Le Tu

At this time, Tu clan village's Gu Masters appeared from all directions, surrounding all the mushroommen as well as Huang Wan and her son.

The mushroommen fell into panic as they got encircled.

Huang Xiao Mi shouted: "Don't panic! I have already requested for help from the tribe, they will arrive shortly. We need to persevere until then!"

The mushroomman Gu Masters forced themselves to calm down.

Tu clan village's leader did not attack directly, he took a few steps forward and stared at Huang Wan with a complex gaze: "Wan Er, as expected, you came."

Huang Wan snorted coldly: "What do you want?"

Once she said that, the bald youngster realized at once, his body and mind shook, gasping: "Mother?!"

Her identity was exposed, Huang Wan got rid of her concealment and returned to her original appearance.

"At this point in time, I can't hide it from you anymore, little rascal."
Huang Wan looked at the bald youngster and sighed deeply with a melancholic expression.

The mushroommen were all shocked.

"This is... the previous generation witch?"

“Why did our former witch save the human Gu Master Green Beast?”

“From their conversation, it seems that they are mother and son?”

“So Huang Wan was exiled from the tribe because she had an affair with Tu clan village’s head, they even had a son!!”

The truth was unveiled before everyone, they quickly understood the whole situation from start to finish.

“Mother! Are you really my mother? Are they speaking the truth?!” The bald youngster was so shocked he could not control himself.

All along, he had lived as a pure human, to think that he was actually a mixed breed of human and mushroomman.

Huang Wan sighed deeply: “They are all correct, I am sorry for hiding it from you for so long!”

The bald youngster took in a deep breath as he stumbled back for a few steps, looking at Huang Wan with wide opened eyes.

He had never seen his mother’s mushroomman form, with the truth of his identity exposed, he could not accept it so easily.

Tu clan village’s head looked at the bald youngster deeply before turning his gaze to Huang Wan: “Wan Er, is he really our son? I did not expect that after leaving me back then, you would stay behind and lurk within Tu clan village. You even raised our son all alone, it has really been tough on you.”

Huang Wan snorted coldly: “You are Tu clan village head, while I am the witch of the mushroomman tribe, we are destined to be separated. But our child is innocent, I only stayed in the village for a reason. That was because my son, a hybrid, will not be accepted by the tribe. Thus, all these years, I let him grow up in Tu clan village, eventually, I would reveal the truth to you and make you take him in.”

Saying so, Huang Wan looked towards the bald youngster, saying gently: “Didn’t you ask me who your father was when you were young? Now you

know. I had my own plans, but reality is often not under people's control, today's scene was something I did not anticipate. Child, no matter what, regardless of how much you hate me or your father, you need to remember something: People who live in this world, be it humans, variant humans, or mixed breeds, have to be happy and blissful, they should not dwell on grudges or hatred, a big heart will allow you to see a big world, thus, mother named you Le Tu[1].”

Hearing this, Meng Qiu Zhen was shaken internally.

“What, ‘Green Beast’ is Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable? He actually has mixed blood, but how can a mixed breed become one of the ten human venerables?!”

“No wonder I felt such intense emotions after killing Le Tu as Huang Wan earlier, causing the exploration to fail.”

“So it turns out my deductions were wrong, they really are mother and son!”

“Mother, say no more.” Le Tu shook his head as he stepped backwards, looking at Huang Wan in disbelief: “How... are you a mushroomman?”

Huang Wan's heart jumped: “Ah Le, you lived among the humans since you were born, I know you cannot accept it immediately, but...”

Boom!

The ground behind Huang Wan cracked open as a Tu clan rank four elder came out and sneak attacked her.

Huang Wan was caught off guard, she was sent flying as she spat out a mouthful of blood while in mid air.

This Tu clan rank four elder did not have strength to chase her after using this move, he had a twisted expression: “Huang Wan! Back then, you saved Huang Xiao Mi, my brother died at your hands. For today, I practiced this

cracked soil shattering life killer move for a long time, how does it feel? Hahaha.”

“Mother!” Le Tu subconsciously ran towards Huang Wan.

“Lady Huang Wan saved our mushroomman tribe from the plague, quickly save her!” Meng Qiu Zhen shouted too.

“Too late, my fellow Tu clan village members, kill them all!” Tu clan village head shouted as he unleashed a barrage of attacks.

The mushroomman Gu Masters quickly defended against their enemies, they were unable to care for anything else.

“Lord village head!” Le Tu was anxious at the moment, he could not call that person his ‘father’, he defended Huang Wan as he looked at Tu clan village’s leader in disbelief.

Le Tu was not a three year old, he was a veteran in war, he knew about people’s hearts. When the situation occurred earlier, Tu clan village’s leader had used words to distract Huang Wan, he used Le Tu to draw away her attention and kept the elder hidden so his sneak attack succeeded.

“You made this decision after all!” Huang Wan stared at Tu clan village’s head, her former lover, with a cold expression.

The situation was urgent, there was no time for healing. She quickly suppressed her injuries and stood up.

“I am the head of Tu clan village, I am responsible for all the lives of my Tu clan village’s members. Moreover, culling variant humans is the righteous duty of all humans!” Tu clan village’s leader snorted as he attacked.

“You have such a cruel and wicked heart!” Huang Wan screamed before pushing Le Tu aside, fighting against Tu clan village’s leader.

Boom boom boom.

The two fought with a huge commotion, the effects of their attacks spread out, causing unguarded Gu Masters to die continuously.

Thus, the surrounding Gu Masters moved away, creating a huge space for these two to fight in.

“Stop fighting!” Le Tu was anxious, he screamed in his anxiety and helplessness.

His body was in poor condition, he could not join the fight now.

“Ah Le, escape!” Huang Wan shouted.

“Ah Le, you are a mixed blood but you are still my son. I’ve seen all your achievements so far, quickly come and help the village, these mushroommen deserve death!” Tu clan village’s leader shouted.

“Stop fighting, stop fighting!” Le Tu’s entire body shook, he was completely lost at the moment.

A dark light flashed in the eyes of Tu clan village’s leader as he thought of a plan.

His cultivation level was higher than Huang Wan, with the latter injured from the sneak attack, Tu clan village’s leader had the upper hand, he controlled the situation.

Tu clan village’s leader purposely forced Huang Wan to approach a certain Gu Master of Tu clan village.

This Tu clan Gu Master unfortunately fell into Huang Wan’s attack range, but his cultivation level was only rank two.

Huang Wan did not think much about it, her attack landed on this Tu clan Gu Master and killed him on the spot!

“No!” Le Tu shouted, subconsciously running over.

It turned out that this Tu clan Gu Master was his close ally, they had gone through dangerous situations many times in the past.

“Go away, Ah Le!” Huang Wan saw that Le Tu charged in, she screamed with a pale expression.

Tu clan village’s head used the chance to attack thrice, landing three attacks on her as she fainted on the spot.

“Mother!” Le Tu shouted, using his body to block the leader’s path, protecting Huang Wan behind him: “Don’t harm my mother!”

Tu clan village’s leader burst out with killing intent, he was about to attack when he suddenly heard some shouting from afar.

“The mushroomman tribe’s reinforcements!”

“Their tribe leader arrived too.”

Tu clan village’s head squinted as he thought: “We came here stealthily without many people, but they are all elites, it is not worth losing them over these mushroommen. Moreover, so what if we win? As long as we cannot find the mushroomman tribe’s hideout, they will not lose against us.”

Thinking so, Tu clan village’s head ordered: “Retreat.”

“What are you thinking of doing?” Seeing Tu clan village’s head approach, the bald youngster called out nervously.

Tu clan village head sighed as he showed a gentle expression on his face: “Le Tu, I will not attack you. You are my son after all, but your mother, she is a mushroomman.”

“A variant human!” His voice suddenly became sharper and louder.

“Do you want to side with the variant humans?!” Tu clan village’s head shouted again.

Le Tu gritted his teeth but did not speak.

“All these years, how many mushroommen have you killed? Do you think they will accept you if you side with them?” Tu clan village’s head smiled coldly.

Le Tu snorted coldly, staring at Tu clan village’s head fiercely: “I want my mother to live! If you have any ill intentions towards her, I will not let you off.”

Tu clan village’s head chuckled: “If you continue keeping her in that state, in just a while, she will die from her injuries.”

“This...” Le Tu was completely lost at the moment.

Tu clan village’s head suddenly attacked, causing Le Tu to faint, he brought both son and mother away.

“Kill!”

“Kill these humans!”

“Bring Huang Wan back, she knows the secret of our tribe’s hideout!!”

The mushroomman Gu Masters chased relentlessly.

The Huang Xiao Mi that Meng Qiu Zhen was portraying also shouted among them, but he did not do anything.

Because he had already used dream butterfly Immortal Gu to check the next scene.

After the mushroomman Gu Masters failed in their pursuit, Meng Qiu Zhen arrived at the next scene.

This time, he became Huang Wan again.

His body was bound by chains that pierced through his bones, he had no primeval essence at all, he was completely out of strength.

In the dark prison cell, the door was suddenly opened.

Tu clan village's head walked in.

Meng Qiu Zhen squinted, from the situation of the previous scene, this was clearly an ambitious and formidable person!

Tu clan village's head smiled, he came prepared.

"You know my objective, don't be too rash to reject it. Let me show you this." Tu clan village's head took out an information path Gu worm.

Immediately, a video played itself in the air, the scene within it was vivid and lively.

In a well decorated room, Tu clan village's head opened the door and met with Le Tu.

"I heard from my subordinates that you are awake, I immediately came to meet you, my son." Tu clan village's head had a warm expression.

Le Tu was covered in bandages, the moment he got out of bed, his body wavered as he fell back onto the bed.

"How is my mother now?" Le Tu immediately asked in an urgent tone.

[1] These are the same characters as Paradise Earth, his later venerable title.

Chapter 2149 - I Confess Everything

Chapter 2149: I Confess Everything

Tu clan village head sighed deeply: “Your mother is a noble mother, for your sake, she took a huge risk and stayed within Tu clan village for so many years.”

Tu clan village head’s tone suddenly changed: “But I cannot let her off, she is a mushroomman, a variant human!”

“You are also clear about these mushroommen. Those of other races will have different motives, the best outcome for these mushroommen is death!”

“But you are different, you are my son. You know that I have no other children, you are my only son!”

“Ah Le, come and help me. Only I can accept you here, this Tu clan village is your home.”

“As your father, I owe you a lot, I will do my best to make up to you in the future.”

“After this huge battle, you have already accumulated sufficient credits. I know that you want the Tu surname, originally, the village would need to test you, but father will allow it now. From today onwards, you will be a true Tu clansman. With the new surname, you will no longer be Le Tu, you will be called Tu Le!”

“Child, father is proud of you. This is your new life!”

Le Tu laughed loudly, his voice was filled with mockery and sadness.

The goal that he had always pursued was finally achieved, but he felt no sense of accomplishment or happiness.

“I don’t want the Tu surname, I want to exchange for my mother’s life using all the contributions I’ve done for Tu clan village over these years!”
Le Tu called out.

But Tu clan village’s head had an expressionless face, he shook his head with a firm attitude.

Le Tu gritted his teeth, blood flowing out from his teeth as he pointed at Tu clan village head: “If you kill my mother, I will not live alone. In fact, I will stake my life against yours!”

“Ah Le!!” Tu clan village’s head shouted coldly.

Le Tu did not speak, he stared at Tu clan village head fixedly.

The atmosphere in the room became immensely tense.

The father and son stared at each other with a deathly gaze, eventually, the expression of Tu clan village’s head changed.

He shifted his sight towards the ceiling as he sighed deeply to himself.

His sigh was filled with complex emotions. There was anger, hatred, helplessness, and sadness.

Tu clan village’s head looked at Le Tu deeply as he said with deep emotions: “All these years, father did not discover you. I really owe you a lot, my son. If I had taken care of you, things would not have gotten to this stage.”

“Never mind!”

“Since it was my fault, I will satisfy your request.”

“I will let your mother escape, but I will only let her go secretly.”

“However, the mushroomman tribe needs to be eradicated, not a single one of them will be left!”

“This is your father’s limit, it is also the greatest compromise I can give you as the head of Tu clan village. Ah Le, you need to understand my difficulties as well.”

Le Tu’s expression was immediately moved, he gulped: “Village... village head, as long as you let my mother off, I don’t care about those mushroomman tribe members!”

All these years, Le Tu had been fighting against the mushroomman tribe, they had immense grudges and mutual hatred.

He only cared about Huang Wan after all.

“Good child!” Tu clan village’s head was very excited, he patted Le Tu’s shoulders: “But I cannot let your mother go now. You know that even though we have the advantage, as long as we cannot find the mushroomman tribe’s location, we cannot obtain true victory.”

“But your mother knows the location of the mushroomman tribe, she knows how to find them. Ah Le, I need your help, convince your mother to tell us this secret.”

“I promise you, I assure you, as long as we eliminate the mushroomman tribe and get rid of this huge threat, I will let your mother off and she will live in peace for the rest of her life.”

“This...” Le Tu hesitated.

Even though he wanted to eliminate the mushroomman tribe, he understood that his mother had deep feelings for her tribe.

Tu clan village’s head patted Le Tu’s shoulders, saying in a kind tone:

“Father will not force you, think about it yourself. You are still injured, you need to recuperate. I will give you enough time to think, I believe in you!”

The video ended here.

Tu clan village's head smiled coldly as he approached Huang Wan: "What do you think? Do you want your own son to come and convince you personally?"

"Think about it, Wan Er."

"You can disregard your own life, but what about your son's life?"

"If our relationship really turns sour, neither of you will have a good ending."

"I may not kill him."

"But I just need to send him to fight on the front lines and kill all of your tribesmen, what do you think?"

Meng Qiu Zhen looked at Tu clan village head with a look of appreciation: "Unscrupulous and shameless, you are quite something."

"Hahaha, a great person would not mind small sacrifices! Have you just found out about it, it is too late now!" Tu clan village head laughed loudly, but he felt that Huang Wan's gaze was not normal.

Meng Qiu Zhen nodded in a serious manner: "Exactly why I appreciate you."

As his laughter stopped abruptly, Tu clan village's head could not believe what he had just heard: "What did you say?"

Meng Qiu Zhen had a straightforward attitude, his gaze flickered: "Actually, you don't have to go through the trouble, don't you want to know the location of the tribe? I'll tell you directly."

"What?" Tu clan village's head was dazed.

Meng Qiu Zhen shrugged.

During this period, he used dream butterfly Immortal Gu to check the next scene, and the following one as well, he obtained crucial information.

In the end, Tu clan village's army attacks the headquarters of the mushroomman tribe, this meant that Tu clan village's head would learn of the location of the mushroomman tribe eventually.

In history, Huang Wan might not have exposed the location even after interrogation and torture, or after Tu clan village's head threatened her using her son.

But this was the dream realm, Huang Wan was not really Huang Wan, she was Meng Qiu Zhen.

"Not only will I tell you the location of the tribe, I'll even tell you that the tribe has a small secretive tunnel. You can send elites to attack it while the main troops are at the front." Meng Qiu Zhen suggested.

Tu clan village's head had a look of deep disbelief and suspicion.

The more cooperative Meng Qiu Zhen was, the less he believed in the words that were said.

Tu clan village's head was silent for a moment before he laughed coldly: "As a captive, you dare to toy with me? Good, very good, to think that you would disregard your own son, you are such a cold blooded person."

"No, listen to me. I am really telling you the truth." Meng Qiu Zhen said sincerely.

But Tu clan village's head shook his head, his voice became even colder: "I won't listen! Do you think I will believe you?"

"You can test out what I just said." Meng Qiu Zhen could not help but roll his eyes.

Tu clan village's head continued his cold snicker: "Do you think I am stupid? In the earlier battle, your mushroomman tribe created a trap. This time, it must be a trap too. You want me to lose my elite members."

Meng Qiu Zhen sighed deeply: “If you do not test it, what will you do now? Without knowing the mushroomman tribe’s location, how can you attack?”

Tu clan village’s head laughed loudly: “I am prepared for that.”

Clap clap clap.

He clapped and said: “Master Wu Xiao, please come out.”

“Wu Xiao greets Tu clan village’s leader.” A Gu Master with a grim expression, having a tall and thin body, was created by the dream realm.

“I’ll let you know, this is the famous doctor of Southern Border, Master Wu Xiao. Did you think I came unprepared?” Tu clan village’s head introduced.

Meng Qiu Zhen sighed: “What’s the point of all this?”

Wu Xiao walked forward and used Gu worms to investigate Meng Qiu Zhen and said: “Reporting to village head, this captive has tight defenses, if we soul search her abruptly, not only will her soul dissipate immediately, it will even cause a backlash on the attacker and cause them to get badly poisoned.”

Tu clan village’s head nodded: “Precisely so, I asked for you to come here. Master Wu, you cultivate soul path, you can use soul healing methods and are one of the six great doctors of Southern Border. In the current Southern Border, only you can resist the mushroomman poison path methods, while preserving their souls at the same time.”

Wu Xiao smiled proudly: “Village head, I am flattered, please watch me as I use my methods now.”

Wu Xiao started to use his killer move on Meng Qiu Zhen.

Meng Qiu Zhen grunted, intense pain assaulted him as his body shuddered, cold sweat broke out.

The dream realm intensified at this moment, causing his soul foundation to dwindle.

“Stop it, don’t you want to know their location? I’ll tell you directly, isn’t that enough?” Meng Qiu Zhen shouted.

“Do you think I will believe you? Wan Er, I know you too well, saying such words is an insult to my intelligence!” Tu clan village’s head snorted and waved his sleeves in anger.

“Ahhh... ahh...” Meng Qiu Zhen pretended to cry out in agony: “I am telling the truth!”

Tu clan village’s head was enraged: “You dare to lie further!”

“Ahhhh...” Meng Qiu Zhen pretended to have broken down: “I can’t take it anymore, I’ll tell you, I’ll tell you everything.”

Tu clan village’s head waved his hand: “Say no more, I will soul search you either way.”

Meng Qiu Zhen shut his mouth at this moment.

He was certain now.

At this juncture, he needed to pass the dream realm’s test.

Some dream realms were like this, they could only be passed after expending soul foundation. If one’s soul foundation was too low, they would die in this dream realm.

Guh.

Suddenly, Doctor Wu Xiao spat out a mouthful of blood.

He took several steps back, his forehead was covered in sweat, he panted heavily, there was purple blood flowing down his lips.

“Amazing, impressive! A poison within a poison, to think that there is such an amazing method in the world. To think that I was actually hit by it, it seems that I have to use my final method.”

Wu Xiao turned his gaze to Tu clan village head, reporting: “But this method has a drawback.”

“What drawback?”

“This is considered forceful soul search, the target would go insane, but their insane words are truthful thoughts!”

Tu clan village’s head did not even look at Huang Wan, he said without hesitation: “Please go ahead and use your method, there is no need to hold back.”

“Yes.” Wu Xiao immediately took action.

A few moments later, Huang Wan went insane, she lost her mind completely.

This was the first time Meng Qiu Zhen had encountered such a situation.

This condition directly influenced his thoughts as well.

“Tell me the mushroomman tribe’s location.” Tu clan village’s head asked.

Meng Qiu Zhen wanted to tell him the truth but his words that came out were: “La la la my homeland exists in my heart. Hehehe.”

Huang Wan started to smile foolishly.

“How do I get into the mushroomman tribe’s headquarters?” Tu clan village’s head continued to ask.

“Use your legs to walk in, of course, you can crawl too. Hahaha...” Huang Wan started to laugh madly again.

Chapter 2150 - Crazy Mother

Chapter 2150: Crazy Mother

Tu clan village head became anxious, he started to fire off questions.

But even though Huang Wan spoke the truth each time, her replies were all nonsensical.

Tu clan village head did not get the answer he wanted, he looked towards Doctor Wu Xiao with an unkind gaze.

Doctor Wu Xiao was shocked too: “Amazing, too amazing! This mushroomman’s will is too strong, even though she lost her mind and has fallen into insanity, she became even purer as a result, each of her actions resonate with her true feelings. In her heart, she will definitely not betray her tribe, even if they exiled her. Tu clan village head, there is nothing else I can do.”

“You...” Tu clan village head was very angry, he controlled himself: “Then Master Wu Xiao, you can go rest now.”

In the jail cell, only Tu clan village head and Huang Wan were left.

Tu clan village head looked at Huang Wan and laughed coldly: “Don’t worry, even if you are crazy, I can still make use of you. If I cannot get an answer from you, I will capture more mushroomman higher-ups and ask Master Wu Xiao to take action. I do not believe that I cannot find out the location of your mushroomman tribe!”

Thus, in the next scene, Meng Qiu Zhen turned into Huang Xiao Mi.

The elite Gu Masters of the mushroomman tribe were beside him.

The night was dark, they had already stealthily arrived near Tu clan village.

“Brother Xiao Mi!” Fang Tu secretly went to receive him.

These years, Fang Tu had received the help of Huang Wan and Le Tu, she started her cultivation journey and was now a rank two Gu Master.

She had received immense help from Huang Wan, because of her fortuitous encounter, she bore goodwill towards the mushroommen.

“How is the situation?” Meng Qiu Zhen asked immediately.

Fang Tu answered: “The village head is already prepared, tomorrow morning, Auntie Huang Wan will face the trial publicly, she will be beheaded! On the other hand, I have already found out about the location where Le Tu is kept in.”

“Alright, we will split into two groups, one group will head to the execution ground and lay in ambush. The other group will save Le Tu and pass him those Gu worms that we prepared.” Meng Qiu Zhen instructed.

The sky gradually lightened up.

Right when Huang Wan was about to be beheaded, Meng Qiu Zhen led the mushroomman Gu Masters to attack the execution ground.

“You came after all.” Tu clan village head laughed.

“Everything has gone according to leader’s estimations.” The elders praised.

“Mother!” On the other hand, Le Tu also arrived with his reinforcements.

Tu clan village head frowned: “You chose the other side after all! Forget it, today, I will slay my kin in the name of justice, I will correct my past mistakes. Kill that pair of mother and son! Try your best to capture all the remaining mushroommen.”

A chaotic battle started.

Tu clan village soon gained the upper hand, this was a trap that they had set in the first place.

The mushroomman tribe also predicted this but there was no choice. Huang Wan was the former witch, she knew too many secrets of the tribe, she could not be allowed to stay in Tu clan village.

Huang Xiao Mi and Le Tu fell into tough combat, they were surrounded by strong foes.

“To think that the day would come where we fight on the same side.” Le Tu looked at Huang Xiao Mi, smiling bitterly.

Meng Qiu Zhen suddenly laughed heartily: “Don’t worry, our reinforcements are here.”

At the crucial moment, the dream realm changed once again as a large number of mushroomman Gu Masters joined the fight.

It turned out that the mushroomman tribe leader had gone all-out, he led the entire tribe to attack Tu clan village in a last ditch attempt.

To win or to die trying!

There was no other possible outcome!

Most of Tu clan village’s higher-ups were at the execution ground, because of their temporarily weakened defenses, the mushroomman army actually broke in and charged all the way into Tu clan village.

An intense battle erupted.

The village head and tribe leader were both rank five, they fought against each other.

Le Tu and Huang Xiao Mi’s alliance became the crucial element that could break this stalemate.

They were too familiar with each other, even though this was their first alliance, they had immense coordination in working together.

Both of them had rank four cultivation level, once they joined hands, their battle strength rose greatly, even Tu clan village's head could not resist them.

In the end, the mushroomman tribe won while Tu clan village suffered a terrible loss.

The remaining Gu Masters escaped into the prison, resisting with all their might, desperately attempting to survive.

Meanwhile, Tu clan village's head was heavily injured, he was on the brink of death, captured by the mushroomman tribe.

“Mother, how are you? What happened to you?”

Le Tu managed to save his mother in this chaotic battle after suffering huge injuries. But he found that Huang Wan had already gone mad.

Huang Wan looked at Huang Xiao Mi: “Son, oh son, you must live in happiness and bliss. That is why I named you Le Tu. Come, smile for mother, show me a smile.”

“Oh mother...” Le Tu was covered in tears: “It was my fault, if I had not barged in, you would not have gotten hit by the village head! You would not be in such a state.”

At this time, Wu Xiao was brought over.

He begged for mercy: “Don't kill me, don't kill me! I know what happened to your mother.”

“Speak!” Le Tu roared.

Tu clan village head who was heavily injured smiled and replied in a cold tone: “Hahaha, your mother cannot be saved, she had gone completely

insane. That's right, I caused it, this Doctor Wu Xiao is the direct culprit behind it as well."

"You will all die!!!" Le Tu's expression was distorted, he was about to make a move.

But Huang Wan suddenly stopped him: "Don't kill him, don't kill anyone! That is not good, you must be a kind person, you stupid rascal."

"Mother, you finally recognized me." Le Tu cried.

Slap.

Huang Wan suddenly slapped as Le Tu became stunned.

"Who are you calling mother! My son is right here." She grabbed Huang Xiao Mi, patting the latter's chest: "This is my son."

"Look at my son!" Huang Wan said proudly: "My son is so strong and tall! He is such a wonderful lad."

"Oh son." Huang Wan was smiling earlier but suddenly, she cried: "Mother let you down. I hid your identity from you and shaved your head because I was afraid that your hair might grow into a mushroom cap instead. Will you blame me?"

Le Tu wept in agony as tears flowed like a river.

But Huang Wan paid him no attention, she only looked at Huang Xiao Mi.

For the first time, Le Tu looked at Huang Xiao Mi in a pleading gaze.

Huang Xiao Mi nodded as he acted: "Mother, I won't blame you, you will always be my wonderful mother."

Huang Wan shed tears of joy as she said: "Stupid rascal, I'm glad you forgive me. But don't kill your father, don't kill anyone else. I want you to live in peace and happiness, that is all I want. Let them off, conflict and

slaughter only breeds deeper conflict and hatred, it will make you empty, it will torture you, it will make you unhappy.”

“If you are not happy, you will not be Ah Le anymore.”

The surrounding people were silent.

Even Tu clan village head was the same.

“You want me to spare these people?!” Le Tu’s eyes were red, he clenched his fists as his expression became distorted with rage.

“How can I do that?!” He forced that question out through the cracks between his teeth.

Tu clan village head smiled coldly, he had already lost completely, he became disheartened, he had no fear towards death.

But Doctor Wu Xiao suddenly shouted: “There is hope, there is still hope! Your mother still has a chance of regaining her sanity.”

Le Tu grabbed Wu Xiao’s shoulder and lifted him up: “Tell me, what method is it?”

Wu Xiao quickly answered: “Even though your mother is mad, she still has a bit of her mind left in her. Look at her actions and words, they are pure and sincere, this is her inner heart. As long as you do not go against her wishes, in time, her condition will not aggravate, her mind will grow and recover.”

“After that, with my healing, she will definitely be able to recover, there is still hope!”

Wu Xiao shouted for his life, in order to live, he did not give up any opportunities.

Bam.

Le Tu threw Wu Xiao to the ground.

“Ah—!” Le Tu raised his head to the sky and shouted in pain and agony.

His two enemies were right in front of him, they were completely defenseless, but he could not take revenge!

For the sake of his mother, he had to follow her wishes.

“Fine, for my mother’s sake, I will spare you two today.” Le Tu gritted his teeth, he used so much force that his teeth were bleeding.

The dream realm ended here.

Meng Qiu Zhen’s soul returned to his body, he sighed deeply to himself.

“To think that Paradise Earth had such an arduous and difficult life.”

“Heroes often experience difficulties beyond an ordinary man.”

“No wonder he had no hair in the depiction of his appearance that was left behind in history. But that green beast tattoo is also gone.”

“Paradise Earth is actually the mixed blood of human and mushroomman? How did he become venerable?”

“After that, did he manage to save his mother?”

“When he was still young, he had a rash temper and deep killing intent, he was no different from any other person. How did he end up being the person he was?”

The dream realm gave Meng Qiu Zhen many questions.

And they could not be answered for now.

But the fact was that his attainment level had risen.

Fang Yuan’s earth path attainment level jumped to great grandmaster!

Not only that, his poison path attainment also rose to great grandmaster.

Before this, Fang Yuan's poison path attainment level was at grandmaster. This dream realm that Paradise Earth left behind contained the true meaning of both earth path and poison path.

Fang Yuan took a risk to raise his dream path clone into an immortal, the gains were quite apparent now.

Not only were food path, poison path, and earth path elevated to great grandmaster, even luck path and ice and snow path were grandmaster now. Space path, metal path, wind path, cloud path, lightning path, information path, light path, and dark path were also at master level.

After passing Paradise Earth's dream realm, he only had a few dream realms left.

Before the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Fang Yuan would definitely be able to use up all of these dream realms.

At this moment, he had basically no weakness in most cultivation paths. However, painting path, weapon path, and pill path were still blank.

This could not be helped.

These paths did not exist in any of Spectral Soul's dream realms.

This might be part of Spectral Soul's plan, or maybe even he did not have attainment in those paths. After all, they were produced after Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's era. Meanwhile, painting path was kept in the hands of Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, he did not let any information leak out, it was even more secretive than Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's luck path inheritance.

Moreover, a portion of Spectral Soul's dream realms were taken by Feng Jin Huang while pursuing Fang Yuan.

But she obtained very few dream realms.

It was not worth it for Fang Yuan to take them back.

After all, Feng Jin Huang had immense luck.

After becoming an earth path great grandmaster, Fang Yuan immediately started to modify the details of his earth vein project, he saved a lot of cost and reduced the time needed for it.

“Looking at the time, Ke Xin Hong should have already arrived in Southern Border’s Wu clan and met with Wu Yong?”

Fang Yuan counted and planned.

Chapter 2151 - Refining Gu in Exchange for Famous Mountains

Chapter 2151: Refining Gu in Exchange for Famous Mountains

Southern Border.

Wu Yi Mountain, Wu clan's headquarters.

In a hall.

Ke Xin Hong had a faint smile as he greeted politely: "Ke Xin Hong pays respects to Wu clan's first supreme elder."

Wu Yong sat and smiled: "Esteemed envoy, no need to be so polite."

Ke Xin Hong spoke openly and straightforwardly: "I came here with fan wind Gu, it has already been refined and raised successfully. Please do examine it now."

Wu Yong could not help but feel surprised: "So quickly? Does Fang Yuan have a method to refine fake Immortal Gu, is he here to scam me?"

He received it and checked thoroughly, there were no flaws at all.

"It is a genuine rank eight Immortal Gu. But how can Fang Yuan refine a rank eight Immortal Gu in such a short period of time?" Thinking of this, Wu Yong was uncertain again.

In his mind, Fang Yuan's main traits were craftiness, viciousness, shamelessness, unscrupulous, and ruthlessness. This number one demon in the world could not be assessed using common sense.

“Envoy, please hold on, our Wu clan Gu Immortal will come and check it.”
Wu Yong answered.

Wu clan had their own refinement path Gu refinements, but they were not strong.

Wu clan was not specialized in refinement path, they were best at wind path. Not only in Southern Border, even in the five regions, Wu clan was first rate in wind path.

After a few minutes, Wu Yong received information that rank eight fan wind Gu was the real thing, it could not be fake.

Wu Yong had a complex emotion.

Immortal Gu were unique, because rank eight Immortal Gu were too hard to refine, they had an extremely important significance!

Ordinary rank eight Gu Immortals did not even have one rank eight Immortal Gu. For example, Old Ancestor Xue Hu lost everything that he had worked to accumulate for many years on Snowy Mountain blessed land after trying to refine fortune rivalling heaven Immortal Gu.

Of course, this was because his ambitions clashed with Heavenly Court's and Longevity Heaven's benefits.

“Even though the world has been changing in the last few years, with the movement of earth veins and rampaging of qi tides, a vast amount of immortal materials surfaced, it will likely cause a large increase in rank eight Immortal Gu. But for ordinary rank eight Gu Immortals, especially the lone immortals, they will still face problems getting one rank eight Immortal Gu.”

“To think that my Wu clan has gained a new rank eight Immortal Gu.”

Wu Yong was happy but also gained increasing wariness regarding Fang Yuan.

“Even though I know that Fang Yuan had annexed Lang Ya Sect, it is still hard to believe that his refinement path ability has become so incredible, it feels like he had an easy time refining a rank eight fan wind Gu with no problems encountered at all.”

On the other hand, Ke Xin Hong added: “Since you have checked it, which two Immortal Gu does your clan want to refine next? I can bring them both back next time.”

Wu Yong became hesitant.

Should he pass the seven-faced prestige wind Gu to Ke Xin Hong?

If he could refine eight-faced prestige wind Gu, Wu Yong would gain a huge boost in strength. But precisely so, seven-faced prestige wind Gu was extremely important.

If he gave it to Fang Yuan and the latter snatched it, what would he do?

“Come to think of it, there are many options.” At this moment, Wu Yong felt that three chances were too few. He would want nothing more than to raise all of Wu clan’s Immortal Gu to rank eight!

“To think that you acted so quickly, I am quite spoiled for choice at the moment, I need to think about it carefully. Envoy, why don’t you stay here and give me three days to consider?” Wu Yong asked.

Wu Ba Chong heard this and added, urging Ke Xin Hong: “Speaking of which, this is the third time you’ve come to Wu clan, let us host you and bring you around.”

“Alright.” Ke Xin Hong smiled lightly: “I do like Wu clan’s style a lot, I’ll trouble you with my stay. As for first supreme elder’s considerations, I understand. In fact, I have been tasked with another mission, I wonder if your clan would like to undergo another transaction with us?”

“What transaction?” Wu Yong became alert.

He thought of the secluded domain of heaven and earth Hu Land, it was akin to a quasi-rank nine Immortal Gu, but Fang Yuan forcefully bought it.

Thinking of this, Wu Yong felt a slight heartache again.

Ke Xin Hong explained the details while Wu Yong fell into contemplation.

Wu Ba Chong shouted in shock: “What? Fang Yuan wants to dig away our Wu clan’s famous mountains? In return, he will refine rank eight Immortal Gu for our Wu clan?”

“Precisely.” Ke Xin Hong nodded.

Wu Ba Chong snickered: “How can that be? Any famous mountain is a large resource point at least. Most of them are giant resource points, a select few are super resource points, they can produce rank eight immortal materials! Even though you can refine rank eight Immortal Gu, you are still using our Immortal Gu as the foundation to raise their rank, you are not giving us additional Immortal Gu.”

“Furthermore, Immortal Gu are hard to feed, rank eight Immortal Gu are too. Even if they are refined, they will expend our resources. Yet, famous mountains are able to produce resources continuously, they will almost never dry out. You want to take our famous mountains, you are trying to cripple our foundation, what intentions do you have, what schemes are you up to?!”

Towards the end, Wu Ba Chong was basically screaming in anger.

But Ke Xin Hong was prepared for this, he spoke calmly: “Not so, not so at all. Elder Wu Ba Chong, you are too pessimistic about this. Think about it carefully, your clan has just gotten many Gu Immortal seeds to undergo immortal ascension recently, but you only gained six new immortals, with most of them being external members.”

“Even with more Gu Immortals, Wu clan’s territory is too big, you cannot defend it. Since that is the case, you might as well sell some territories. In

that case, not only would Wu clan have higher ranked Immortal Gu, you will even have sufficient manpower.”

“Furthermore.” Ke Xin Hong continued: “Immortal Gu are unique, I am sure Elder Wu Ba Chong knows how priceless rank eight Immortal Gu are. Immortal materials can be sold and bought, but can Immortal Gu be easily bought? They are unique, they can only be traded. Even if treasure yellow heaven is the number one market in the world, let me ask you, how many Immortal Gu have been traded in it over these years?”

“The five regions are now one, the five regions chaotic war cannot be avoided. Gu Immortal battle strength is the most important thing, you can only consider the rest after having sufficient strength to defend yourself. A rank eight Immortal Gu can cause your clan’s strength to rise sharply, not only can you protect yourself, you can invade others and gain a huge amount of wealth in war.”

“This...” Wu Ba Chong hesitated.

Ke Xin Hong looked at Wu Ba Chong, he cast a secretive glance at Wu Yong without showing any signs, continuing to convince them.

“Human Smoke Mountain is Chai clan’s headquarters, they sold it to us recently.”

“What? There is such a thing?” Wu Ba Chong was stunned.

Ke Xin Hong did not elaborate further, he took a step back: “If Wu clan does not want this trade, we will not force you. This time, other than bringing back Immortal Gu for refinement, I also need to find other clans and undergo this trade with them.”

Wu Ba Chong’s expression changed mildly.

If Wu clan did not deal with Fang Yuan but the other clans did, their battle strength would surge instead.

Even if they give up on resources now and lose future potential, what if they decide to expand through invasion?

By then, if Wu clan refuses to work with Fang Yuan, their battle strength would be surpassed by other clans, by then, Wu clan would fall from their throne of the number one Southern Border force, they would be bullied by others.

Wu Yong tapped on the table with his finger as he fell into deep thought.

“Fang Yuan is so domineering even when doing business, he gives others no way of rejecting!”

“However, even though Ke Xin Hong is trying to convince us, he is not wrong about it.”

“This trade is sensible, but we need to control the extent of our dealing!”

At almost the same time, in Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace.

“Gan Ni pays respects to master!” Earth Extremity of the Eight Extremities knelt before Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.

Earth Extremity Gan Ni was a female immortal, she cultivated earth path and refinement path, her refinement path attainment was quite deep.

At this moment, she held four rank eight Immortal Gu and handed them over respectfully.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun inspected them for some time and felt pleased: “Gan Ni, you are our Longevity Heaven’s refinement path expert indeed. Since the fate war until now, you received my orders and refined four rank eight Immortal Gu, you have made a huge contribution.”

Gan Ni quickly answered: “It was all thanks to master’s luck path methods, otherwise, with just my mere talent, we could not have refined so many rank eight Immortal Gu in these few years. But because of that, Longevity Heaven’s luck fell greatly...”

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun interrupted her as he waved his hand: “In this world, there are losses where there are gains. To refine these Immortal Gu, luck expenditure was a necessary investment.”

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun took one of these four Immortal Gu and observed it carefully in front of him.

This Gu had a peculiar shape, it was cubic and resembled a wooden box.

This was imitation Gu, it was eighth place on the List of Mystical Gu, originating from Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable!

If one placed this Gu with any Immortal Gu in the world together for some time, the Gu cultivator could activate imitation Gu to turn itself into that Immortal Gu.

Immortal Gu were unique, but imitation Gu could bypass this logic to some extent. However, the imitated Gu could not compare to the real one in power.

Back then, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable asked Heavenly Court for human qi Immortal Gu and failed.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable took another path, refining imitation Gu and turning it into human qi Immortal Gu. Next, with this ‘human qi Immortal Gu’ as the core, he established Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Other than this imitation Gu, the other three rank eight Immortal Gu were all blood path Immortal Gu!

Divine Emperor City.

Light flickered, the ten children of human path came out of the painting world, returning to the real world.

“We... are finally back.”

“It is a pity that we did not manage to take down those two new paintings.”

“We were nurtured by Heavenly Court but the time is up, we needed to leave.”

“What are you worried about? Even though we did not take it down entirely, the situation has been set. There are so many beast tamers in the painting world, even cultivators have appeared. Moreover, with the deep foundation that we created, there is no chance of failure.”

“That’s true.”

After the ten children of human path conversed for some time, their sect’s Gu Immortals arrived to bring them back.

Qin Ding Ling and the rest concealed their traces, watching the scene unfold before them.

“These ten people are the human path immortal seeds of our Heavenly Court. Regardless of the results from this Crazy Demon Cave expedition, we need to nurture these people, invest fully in them!” Qin Ding Ling announced.

“Yes, madam.” The Gu Immortal in charge listened to Qin Ding Ling’s words and engraved it in his mind.

“Let’s go.” Qin Ding Ling turned around and said to Genesis Lotus’ will.

Genesis Lotus’ will nodded.

At the next moment, Divine Emperor City moved, the huge city flew up again, heading straight from Central Continent with unparalleled momentum.

The target was Crazy Demon Cave!

Chapter 2152 - Earth Vein's Initial Formation

Chapter 2152: Earth Vein's Initial Formation

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Several variant human men gathered into a circle, they were busily engaging in an important business.

“Slowly, slowly.”

“Guys, relax a little, don't be so anxious.”

“Faster, faster, I can't endure it anymore.”

Bam.

A loud sound was heard.

A gigantic hill landed on the ground.

This hill was not tall, it did not have clear waters of beautiful vegetation, there were mostly dust rocks and iron cloud stones on the mountain, causing it to look grey in most areas.

And most amazingly, this entire hill was completely silent.

Even though there were many life forms, when Gu Immortals spoke here, no sound could be transmitted unless they used specific methods.

This was silent hill.

It had the same reputation as Western Desert's anti-sound desert, famous in the world. Any sound path killer move used here would be greatly weakened and suppressed.

Silent hill was a famous mountain in Southern Border, but because it produced little resources, it had not been very useful to anyone.

This time, Fang Yuan sent envoys all over the place to negotiate in transactions.

Silent hill was sold to Fang Yuan as a result, these variant human Gu Immortals moved in groups, they were in charge of moving silent hill back into a specific location of the sovereign immortal aperture.

But relocation was just the first step, next, they had to develop its mountain roots.

The one in charge of this was a rockman Gu Immortal.

He activated a method as silent hill's mountain roots began to grow rapidly, stabbing into the surrounding environment.

"Deeper, go deeper!" The leader instructed as he suddenly sighed: "Sigh, why did you stop? Are you finished so quickly?"

The rockman Gu Immortal said impatiently: "Say, leader, can you keep quiet? I want to go deeper too, but I only have rank seven cultivation level. This is a famous mountain, it is very exhausting to influence and manipulate its mountain roots!"

But the leader said: "That's why I said you need to work harder. Your cultivation level is too low, when will you become a rank eight?"

The rockman Gu Immortal rolled his eyes: "Boss, I was still rank six some time ago, I only went to pass the tribulation and reached rank seven because of our master. I also want to reach rank eight, but that is just too difficult."

The other Gu Immortals quickly spoke.

“Leader is right, in our group, you’re the only one that can deal with the mountain roots, allowing them to grow thick and long. If you were stronger, we would complete our mission to a greater extent, we would receive better rewards as well.”

“You are in charge of the mountain veins, your contribution is the highest among us!”

“I heard that you went to sleep recently?”

“I have not slept in two months, I have been doing mountain relocation missions the entire time.”

“Master has such grand ambitions and inspirations, he is managing a project to create artificial earth veins. But this plan will eventually be completed, aren’t we grabbing onto this chance when it is available to us? Look at the other groups, the more missions they complete, the fewer we will have for ourselves.”

The other Gu Immortals stared at the rockman Gu Immortal, they had a look of expectation and disappointment.

The rockman Gu Immortal was very helpless: “Don’t you guys know? We rockmen have no lack of sleep in our lives. Because our bodies are too heavy, it is a huge burden on our soul. We need to sleep to pacify our soul.”

“Then use the liver life formation!”

“I already used it.”

“On master’s contribution board, aren’t there soul path methods to raise your soul foundation?”

“But I cultivate earth path, soul path methods are less effective on me. Instead of using my contribution points on them, I might as well raise my earth path attainment instead.”

The leader gritted his teeth: “Stop arguing, let’s pool our funds and help our little rockman brother. Let’s gather some points and raise his soul

foundation.”

The other Gu Immortals agreed together.

Right now, the rockman Gu Immortal was their group’s weakness, if he got stronger, the entire group would benefit from it.

Fang Yuan handed out all sorts of missions, they were created after wisdom path deductions, their contents were simple but they had deep meaning.

Be it the difficulty of the mission or the content itself, Gu Immortals often had to cooperate with others, it was hard to do any mission alone.

This gave the Gu Immortals of various races a chance to work together intimately.

After a long period of cooperation, they naturally developed camaraderie and friendship.

Thus, within the entire sovereign immortal aperture, all the different tribes and races were seamlessly fusing together into one big community.

Humans, rockmen, feathermen, inkmen, snowmen, and others, they were all working together, contributing blood and sweat for the sake of building their wonderful homeland.

“Excellent, silent hill has been relocated already. All the famous mountains are distributed around the mini five regions, the most basic requirement has been met, we can now start developing the earth vein.”

Fang Yuan had been paying huge attention to the famous mountain relocation plan.

After seeing the situation over at silent hill, he started to take action personally.

In order to construct the earth vein, he had already created many immortal formations in the important areas of the mini five regions.

At this moment, Fang Yuan willed as immortal essence was expended, the immortal formations started to activate on their own.

The ground of the mini five regions was shaking with greater intensity as time passed.

The variant humans living in the various areas were lost and confused, while some showed expressions of joy.

“What is happening? Is there another earthquake?” Most of the mortal Gu Masters did not understand the situation.

“Master has started to take action. Oh heavens, he is affecting the entire mini five regions in one go, this is truly a huge project!” The Gu Immortals sensed the situation, they all felt intense joy and also deeper admiration towards Fang Yuan.

Rumble...

The ground continued to rumble but the extent was not too severe, there was not much loss from this.

An earth vein started to form in a chain due to the effect of the Gu formations in various areas, using the famous mountains as its various nodes.

This earth vein crossed through the mini five regions, it was present in Mini Eastern Sea, Mini Central Continent, Mini Northern Plains, Mini Southern Border, and Mini Western Desert.

If one looked from above, this earth vein would resemble an irregular geometric shape, the lines were very clear and simple, it barely covered the area of half the mini five regions.

The earth vein was successfully constructed, the ground returned to normal.

The immortal formations of various places came to a halt, they were basically fueled by immortal materials that were almost completely

expended, the formations were now incomplete and could not be used again.

Fang Yuan started to carefully assess the outcome.

He was very patient and thorough, after some time, he nodded in satisfaction.

It had gone according to plan, the entire earth vein was created perfectly, no flaws could be observed.

Of course, this had to do with the simple design of the artificial earth vein, it was simply too crude.

The truth was, the hardest part of the artificial earth vein project was not the creation of the earth vein. The problem was the way to gather enough famous mountains to use as the nodes of the various regions' earth vein.

The second hardest thing was the method to create an artificial earth vein.

“The earth vein is completed in its initial state, it is quite crude now and does not have an immediate impact on the entire sovereign immortal aperture. In fact, it might even cause problems to occur frequently during this initial period, but after some time when things go back to normal, the sovereign immortal aperture will become more stable than before!”

Fang Yuan estimated in his mind, he withdrew his attention from the sovereign immortal aperture and used Cooking Luck Pot to inspect his luck again.

With one glance, Fang Yuan's eyes shined, joy was expressed in his gaze.

The creation of his artificial earth vein had a huge effect on his luck.

His luck was originally a grand pillar of silver light, but it was quite loose like cloud soil, it could scatter with one touch.

Now, even though the silver pillar was smaller, it became more condensed.

This was quite an assuring development.

“But the luck of the other venerables has also grown stronger.” Fang Yuan frowned to himself.

At the top of the silver light pillar, three clouds were looming over it, they represented Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, and Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Star Constellation’s cloud was still in control of the first level, it had expanded slightly.

Spectral Soul was at the second level, while Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was at the third.

But there was an odd scene now, Star Constellation’s cloud seemed to be devouring Spectral Soul’s cloud.

This scene was quite confusing to Fang Yuan, he had many guesses in his mind but he was not certain about anything.

There was also another transformation.

At the bottom of the silver light pillar, yellow-brown dust started to spin around it again. This earthy dust moved around the silver light pillar, seemingly stabilizing it.

Through luck inspection, Fang Yuan confirmed that the artificial earth vein plan was very useful to himself, he became even more resolved to continue this plan.

“But after getting an earth vein, I can no longer use myriad beings assimilation transformation.” Fang Yuan reminded himself.

Myriad beings assimilation transformation killer move was the ultimate method of Beast Calamity Immortal, it contained the highest profundity of transformation path, able to turn dao marks of all other paths into transformation path dao marks. It could even influence heaven path dao marks, thus all sorts of tribulations could turn into beast calamities.

Fang Yuan's main body could not use it anymore.

This move that transformed dao marks had a huge effect on the sovereign immortal aperture's habitat.

Fang Yuan had a terrifying number of dao marks now, ignoring anything else, just refinement path dao marks alone amounted to over six million. If these six million dao marks suddenly turned into another path's dao marks, the sovereign immortal aperture would not be able to adapt to the change.

By then, a huge issue would occur in the environment, the terrifying tribulation that occurs would have unimaginable consequences!

For example, it was like a fish swimming in water but the water turned into lava, it was easy to guess the outcome of the fish.

In the past, when Fang Yuan used myriad beings assimilation transformation, the sovereign immortal aperture's development was still quite low, there were very few life forms inside. At that time, he also had far fewer dao marks.

If he used myriad beings assimilation transformation now, there would be too many dao marks transformed, it could not be done. But if he transformed fewer dao marks instead, against venerables, it would not have any purpose in combat.

Immortal killer move — Heaven and Earth Travel!

At the next moment, Fang Yuan's main body went from Eastern Sea to Southern Border.

A tall mountain peered into the clouds, frost energy emanated from it, its mountain roots were cut already, Fang Yuan was here to retrieve it after the preparations were done.

This was Frosty Peak.

Back then, Fang Yuan disguised as Wu Yi Hai and sneaked into Wu clan, he had gotten into conflict with Xia clan over this mountain.

Frosty Peak was a famous mountain of course, it produced ice and snow path resources. However, the originally white and beautiful Frosty Peak was now littered with holes all over as a result of excessive excavation, not only was it ugly, the production of resources was also affected.

Thus, this Frosty Peak was sold to Fang Yuan by Wu clan.

At this moment, there were many Gu Immortals surrounding Frosty Peak.

Other than the variant human Gu Immortals that Fang Yuan dispatched, Wu clan's Gu Immortals were here as well, Wu Yong was among them.

“Fang Yuan, have you been well?” Wu Yong took the initiative to greet him, showing a complex expression at the same time.

Chapter 2153 - Lord Fang Yuan, Time to Get Going!

Chapter 2153: Lord Fang Yuan, Time to Get Going!

Wu Yong wanted to meet Fang Yuan personally.

If the pursuit of Fang Yuan had just ended, Wu Yong would not dare to get close to him at all.

Fang Yuan was the number one demon in the world, Wu Yong would not dare to approach him, there was a threat of getting killed.

It was too dangerous!

But now was different.

Fang Yuan had an entire series of methods for foreign affairs, he engaged in transactions with many major forces without using brute strength.

The initial effect might be small but after so long, super forces like Wu clan, Fang clan, and Chai clan could see that Fang Yuan was someone who could work with principles and rules.

After these super forces reassessed Fang Yuan, they decided to work with him.

It was not easy to reach this stage.

Would a rabbit have the guts to make transactions with a wolf?

“But this man in front of me achieved this feat.” Wu Yong looked at Fang Yuan while feeling complicated internally.

Wu Yong was a current generation hero, his talent and aptitude were top rate even among rank eight Gu Immortals. Seeing Fang Yuan’s actions these days, even Wu Yong sighed to himself as he developed feelings of admiration.

Having strength but not abusing it or bullying the weak casually, this was not something easy to achieve. On the surface, this seemed like the demeanor of someone with self-control and an understanding that one could not abuse their advantage or they would eventually falter. But the truth was, he was unaffected by greed or ambition, his logic had always suppressed other emotions.

In the current world, no, throughout time, throughout the history of mankind, how many people could reach this stage?

Fang Yuan could even make these weaker forces undergo transactions with him without worries. Initially, there was only Wu clan, but Wu Yong soon found that almost all super forces were transacting with him, they sold some useless famous mountains in exchange for the chance to refine rank eight Immortal Gu.

This was not easy.

It showed that Fang Yuan had incredible interpersonal skills.

Be it through threatening or temptation, even if he used other methods, the result was that he succeeded.

“Fang Yuan is truly an incredible person! Even though he started from the demonic path, his mannerism and mindset has never been restrained by shallow ideas like factions.”

“He can be righteous or demonic, he can either help the world or cause chaos in the world, everything depends on the methods he adopt. Even throughout history, such a demon is truly the most terrifying.”

“Being born in the same generation as this person is also my blessing.”

Wu Yong was wary of Fang Yuan, he had felt disappointment and rage because of Fang Yuan, but he had also gained morale and inspiration, he even saw the beauty of life because of Fang Yuan.

Because from Fang Yuan, he saw himself, it was a testament to his own ideals.

He had too many similarities with Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan’s series of actions during this period allowed Wu Yong to see Fang Yuan’s vision, he knew that Fang Yuan was someone who saw ten steps ahead of each action.

“Since everyone’s opinions and actions have changed because of Fang Yuan, why can’t I try to cooperate even more deeply with him?” After losing Hu Land, Wu Yong developed this thought.

What to do with an enemy you could not beat?

The best way was to cooperate with them, to turn from enemies to allies!

Cooperating with Fang Yuan had huge potential for gains, it was very helpful to Wu clan.

Wu Yong was someone with high restraint, but he also had the honor of the righteous path.

Except that the honor of an ambitionist like him was worth less than a piece of paper. As long as the benefits were high enough, Wu Yong could tear this paper into pieces with no second thought.

Thus, Wu Yong took the initiative to come and meet with Fang Yuan personally, he wanted to talk and try to see if he could deepen their cooperation!

Seeing Wu Yong, Fang Yuan also revealed a faint smile.

Wu Yong had once chased after his life, but so what?

If you can kill me, that is testament to your strength! This is a world where the strongest survive, if I die because of you, that is because I am weak, it is my own lack of capability, it is my fault!

The weak were devoured by the strong, was this not a natural thing?

Thus, in Fang Yuan's heart, he had never felt any pointless hatred or grudge.

Wu Yong came here of his own accord, his intention to cooperate was obvious, then let's cooperate!

For Fang Yuan, working with Wu clan had benefits and gains too.

Wu Yong was the leader of the Southern Alliance, while Wu clan was the number one super force in Southern Border. They would become a role model for other forces if they chose to cooperate.

Like how Fang Yuan traded with other forces for famous mountains, he had used Wu clan's transaction records to tempt them.

But just when Fang Yuan was about to talk with Wu Yong, a Gu Immortal flew over in the sky.

This Gu Immortal was dressed in a grey hemp garment and conical hat, he had a muscular body and a chin that was wide and thick, it was Lu Wei Yin.

He had always been calm and composed, but now, he showed an anxious expression.

Lu Wei Yin saw Fang Yuan and shouted from afar: "Lord Fang Yuan, I finally found you!"

"What's the matter?" Fang Yuan smiled.

Lu Wei Yin flew towards Fang Yuan, casting a glance at Wu Yong but not greeting him.

Wu Yong became quite curious, he had never seen Lu Wei Yin in such a frantic state.

Lu Wei Yin spoke directly in front of Fang Yuan: “Lord Fang Yuan, do you know that yesterday, Divine Emperor City brought Heavenly Court’s immortals from Central Continent straight towards Northern Plains’ Crazy Demon Cave!”

“Oh?” Fang Yuan’s expression moved slightly.

Lu Wei Yin continued: “Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has likely revived, if she joins up with Heavenly Court, they will be able to work together, Crazy Demon Cave’s situation will be very dangerous. There is no time, we need to head there immediately and take control of the situation!”

“What?” Wu Yong heard this and felt incredibly shocked.

What in the world was going on?

Why were Heavenly Court and Crazy Demon Cave involved in something?

Wu Yong was very perceptive, he immediately realized that this was an incredibly important fight. Regardless of the result, it would definitely affect the entire Gu Immortal world, as well as the five regions and two heavens!

But Fang Yuan was not anxious, he consoled Lu Wei Yin: “Your information network is really broad. But don’t worry, don’t be anxious, I still have matters to settle.”

Saying this, Fang Yuan used a method to put Frosty Peak into the sovereign immortal aperture.

“How can I not be anxious?” Lu Wei Yin took off his hat as he stared with wide eyes, urging: “We are going against Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven, the location is also Limitless Demon Venerable’s Crazy Demon

Cave, as well as that secluded domain of heaven and earth, Primordial Domain. Lord Fang Yuan, we cannot lose our initiative in this fight.”

“What? What? Heavenly Court, Longevity Heaven... Limitless Demon Venerable... and Primordial Domain? The secluded domain of heaven and earth recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>?” Wu Yong had more and more questions in his mind, he felt more anxious as well.

He wanted to know everything.

Fang Yuan had a solemn expression: “I know that you want to make contributions, I’ve already promised you. If Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable wants to revive, I will help you. But I have my own judgment towards the situation, if I do not use my time to strengthen myself, how can I go up against the venerables? There is no need to rush me any further.”

“This...” Lu Wei Yin pondered without speaking further.

Fang Yuan turned to Wu Yong as he smiled again: “Wu Yong, regarding the sale of famous mountains, I think we can expand the scale of transactions. For example, Moon Bowl, Corpse Mountain, Phoenix Peak, or Corpse Emperor Yu Ding Tian, and others.”

Wu Yong showed a difficult expression: “These famous mountains have higher value than Frosty Peak. The true value of Phoenix Peak is that phoenixes will gather every year to lay eggs. If you take the mountain, it might not have great value anymore.”

“As for Corpse Emperor Yu Ding Tian or Corpse Mountain, they are things that Wu clan needs. Not long ago, we obtained the enslavement path true inheritance of the Corpse Emperor, we are trying to develop and use it, these two mountains are not for sale.”

“As for Moon Bowl, as long as the price is reasonable, we can consider selling it.”

Wu Yong spoke with a sincere tone but his mind was wandering elsewhere.

He had been anticipating this conversation for a long time. But because of Lu Wei Yin's words earlier, Wu Yong's attention was drawn away to the issue instead.

Fang Yuan negotiated with Wu Yong for some time, Lu Wei Yin was left unattended beside them.

Fang Yuan truly needed more famous mountains now.

Even though the earlier transactions were helpful, they were mostly useless mountains. But if Wu clan led the transaction, this huge deal between Fang Yuan and Southern Border's super forces could go one step further.

After the discussion, Fang Yuan waved his sleeves: "Alright, I'll see you both another time."

Lu Wei Yin stretched out his hand: "Lord Fang Yuan..."

Before leaving, Fang Yuan cast a cold glance at him: "I have other matters to attend to."

Lu Wei Yin could not speak any of the words that he had bottled up inside.

At the next moment, heaven and earth travel was activated, Fang Yuan vanished on the spot.

He really had things to do.

This time, he went to Rotten Mud Mountain and took the mountain.

"Sigh!" Lu Wei Yin sighed deeply to himself.

Wu Yong smiled: "We have not met for some time. Why don't we..."

Lu Wei Yin waved his hand: "Wu Yong, I have matters to attend to, when I am free, I will definitely visit Wu Yi Mountain."

Saying so, Lu Wei Yin left.

He did not have the mood to explain things to Wu Yong.

Wu Yong also had a bunch of bottled up questions, he felt horrible internally.

He immediately turned his gaze towards the variant human Gu Immortals that were present.

His smile did not change, he asked these people.

But what did these variant human Gu Immortals know?

The leader replied calmly: “Without master’s permission, how can us subordinates speak out of line? Please do not blame us, Lord Wu Yong, we need to continue moving the mountains.”

Wu Yong was helpless as he watched these people leave.

Even though he spoke to Fang Yuan and achieved his original goal, Wu Yong could not be happy.

He sensed acutely that he was starting to get left behind by Fang Yuan and others. He had no idea what was going on in Crazy Demon Cave, for example.

“No wonder Fang Yuan is trying to work with the major forces... Star Constellation Immortal Venerable revived? One can only imagine the pressure he is facing.”

“Maybe I should use this to haggle for more conditions with Fang Yuan?”

After understanding Fang Yuan’s difficulties, Wu Yong started to develop some thoughts.

“Wait.” His eyes burst with bright light: “Lu Wei Yin could have transmitted those words to Fang Yuan, why did he speak in front of me purposely? It is likely that I can gain more information by asking him. He rejected me earlier to try to raise his status and get a higher price.”

Wu Yong smiled bitterly internally.

He knew that if he contacted Lu Wei Yin now, he would be extorted by the latter.

But if he did not ask for information, how could he know if there was a chance to benefit from this situation?

Chapter 2154 - Looting Everything

Chapter 2154: Looting Everything

Immemorial white heaven.

Intense winds blew, Fang Yuan's hair fluttered in the wind as a result.

After preparation, he activated his killer move.

A rank eight earth path grotto-heaven was devoured by the sovereign immortal aperture under Fang Yuan's method.

Like what he did earlier, Fang Yuan did not annex this grotto-heaven wholly, he chose to split it into different portions and placed them into the sovereign immortal aperture's various areas.

Of course, because this was a rockman earth path grotto-heaven, most of it landed in the mini five regions, only a small portion ended up in the mini nine heavens.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

As profound light faded, a mountain range appeared in Mini Central Continent out of nowhere.

"It's here, it's here, our tribe's Myriad Ravine Mountain Range!" Shi San Bai was incredibly excited.

"Yes, this is our former Sacred Mountain, but now that it is inside the sovereign immortal aperture, it has become quite ordinary." Shi Gua Bi had a complex expression, he felt dejected but also happy.

These few rockman Gu Immortals gathered together for this moment.

They were the Gu Immortals of this former grotto-heaven, but they were sent into Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture in advance.

During this period of time, their cultivation levels rose rapidly, they also gained many Immortal Gu. They were simply on a whole new level than before.

"Let's go, let's go in." The rockman Gu Immortals flew into Myriad Ravine Mountain Range.

"Greetings to supreme ancestor!"

"The ancestors have finally returned!!!"

Myriad Ravine Mountain Range still had a large number of rockman Gu Masters, after seeing the rockman Gu Immortals, they cheered loudly.

"Indeed, this is our new home."

"We have a bright future living here."

After the rockman Gu Immortals gave them a speech, they started to take action.

They had missions to do.

This Myriad Ravine Mountain Range was a famous mountain too, it was going to be one of the cores of an earth vein.

Fang Yuan spent several hours annexing this earth path grotto-heaven, during the process, certain changes developed in various places across the sovereign immortal aperture.

In Star Collection City, Combat Beast King held the fort as he observed the commotions in the sovereign immortal aperture along with other Gu Immortals.

"During this period of time, master annexed several grotto-heavens and caused the dao marks to rise in number. It can be expected that the various

areas of the sovereign immortal aperture will have increasing commotion over time, with rising intensity.”

“Isn’t this good? The more incidents there are, the more missions we have to do.”

“Sigh, when will our tribe’s grotto-heaven be annexed by master?”

The Gu Immortals talked among themselves, feeling expectant towards their future prospects.

Their mindsets had already changed drastically.

In the past, they were against Fang Yuan annexing their grotto-heavens, but now the situation was different, they looked forward to it. It was as if they could not gain their master’s acknowledgement if their grotto-heaven had not been annexed. Many Gu Immortals who had their immortal apertures annexed felt that they were a true part of the sovereign immortal aperture, they felt superior to the Gu Immortals of the two heavens.

“Lord Fang Yuan, Lord Fang Yuan!” Lu Wei Yin shouted.

He flew over from afar.

Fang Yuan turned around and smiled: “It has been tough on you, you came all the way here to immemorial white heaven.”

Lu Wei Yin smiled bitterly, he said in an urgent tone: “Lord Fang Yuan, you must know why I came here. Let’s set off now, do you know that yesterday, a rank eight Immortal Gu House flew from immemorial black heaven to Crazy Demon Cave.”

Fang Yuan nodded: “Many people saw that, the Immortal Gu House should be the one that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable left behind, Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace, right?”

“Indeed.” Lu Wei Yin nodded continuously, staring at Fang Yuan: “Right now, Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court have moved. If we still do not start taking action, we are going to lose this prime opportunity.”

Fang Yuan nodded: “Fine, let’s go.”

“Really?” Lu Wei Yin heard the answer he wanted, but he could not believe it.

These last days, he had used information path methods to urge Fang Yuan to go, but he kept on refusing it.

To think that Fang Yuan was actually going to move now.

“Can I confirm when Lord Fang Yuan will go?” Lu Wei Yin was still in disbelief.

Fang Yuan smiled: “How about now?”

Lu Wei Yin was overjoyed: “Lord Fang Yuan is truly resolute, that is the best answer, let’s go, let’s go!”

The truth was, Fang Yuan had already decided to go to Crazy Demon Cave now.

He had already used up all of the dream realms, his attainment levels rose accordingly.

Quasi-supreme grandmaster: refinement path, time path, enslavement path.

Great grandmaster: theft path, transformation path, rule path, qi path, fire path, wisdom path, water path, earth path, poison path.

Grandmaster: blood path, strength path, star path, dark path, formation path, soul path, sword path, human path, wood path, food path, phantom path, luck path, ice and snow path.

Master: dream path, space path, metal path, wind path, cloud path, lightning path, information path, light path, sound path.

As for the remaining paths like bone path, they were not at master level yet, but he still had some progress. Heaven path was the same.

Even though he did not reach Spectral Soul's level, Fang Yuan's attainment levels were already top rate in the current world. Be it breadth or depth, he could be considered the number one person in the world!

After all, Spectral Soul lost his attainment levels after leaving behind the dream realms, while Star Constellation and Giant Sun would not retain their supreme grandmaster attainment levels even if they revived now.

Of course, he still had insufficiencies.

For example, painting path, weapon path, and others, they were completely blank.

These paths were just too rare, painting path was intentionally concealed by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, while weapon path was crudely created by Heavenly Court's Gu Immortal Che Wei recently.

With the rise of attainment level, Fang Yuan could annex more grotto-heavens, the sovereign immortal aperture reached its limit once again.

If there was some time to digest the new gains, the sovereign immortal aperture would become more stable.

But there was neither time nor opportunity.

Through luck inspection, Fang Yuan found that the situation had worsened again, even though there was still leeway, it had clearly gotten quite severe.

With a resolute decision, Fang Yuan immediately went to Northern Plains with Lu Wei Yin.

Ever since that pursuit battle over Fang Yuan ended, he had already used all his time to the limit, recuperating and raising his strength as much as he could.

Now, it was time to face the venerables head on!

Years had passed, Fang Yuan returned to Crazy Demon Cave again.

Initially, when he first came here, he only had rank seven cultivation level and was restricted by an alliance agreement.

Now, he looked down towards Crazy Demon Cave, ready to engage in battle with venerables.

The first layer of Crazy Demon Cave was a huge land of yellow soil.

This was a huge cave, it was almost circular at the entrance, spanning hundreds of kilometers, it looked extremely grand.

Inside the cave, there was a lush rain forest, filled with the colors yellow and green. Desolate beasts formed into groups, vines and trees tangled together, growling could be heard everywhere, it was a primitive sight.

“We will go down from there.” Lu Wei Yin said.

“No rush.” Fang Yuan raised his hand: “These immortal materials are useful to me.”

He opened his immortal aperture’s entrance, many variant human Gu Immortals were let out.

These Gu Immortals were talking among themselves, they went down in groups, causing chaos in the entire first layer.

“Quick, there is a desolate plant here!”

“Dig it up, bring it back.”

“Oh oh, there’s a group of desolate beast monkeys here, let’s work together.”

“Squeak squeak...” The monkey group cried out together.

“These rocks are immortal materials, bring them back, bring them all back.”

“These are all contribution points!!”

The Gu Immortals worked enthusiastically, they were like a group of bandits that entered a mortal village.

Even though the first layer of Crazy Demon Cave had wild beasts and plants, Fang Yuan's subordinates were superior in numbers, there were also many rank eight Gu Immortals among them that possessed rank eight Immortal Gu and rank eight killer moves.

The first layer of Crazy Demon Cave was completely looted!

Lu Wei Yin watched with a dazed expression.

In just this short period of time, how did Fang Yuan's subordinates become so strong, didn't their strength rise too absurdly?

"I have too many people under me, our resource expenditure is very high, especially when I made the artificial earth vein recently. This is really embarrassing." Fang Yuan smiled.

Lu Wei Yin quickly waved his hand: "Of course not, I feel admiration towards you instead. In the current world, only Lord Fang Yuan is capable of making use of these chaotic immortal materials."

Because Crazy Demon Cave had demonic sounds at set intervals, dao marks would become chaotic and all the immortal materials would be useless. Living beings would rampage and lose their senses, even rank eight Gu Immortals became lunatics in such an environment.

A while later, the first layer that was filled with vitality became a barren land.

The variant human Gu Immortals were still not satisfied as they brought the vast amount of resources back into the sovereign immortal aperture.

Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin went into the second layer after that.

Crazy Demon Cave's second layer was an incredibly hot land of burning rocks. A large amount of rocks were piled up together, big and small, the large ones were like huge elephants, the small ones were like pebbles.

These Gu materials also had chaotic dao marks, but they were mostly made of fire path and earth path dao marks.

“Take them all.” Fang Yuan ordered, the variant human Gu Immortals moved again.

They swept the area like a locust swarm, emptying the entire second layer.

After that, Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin went into the third layer.

The third layer was covered in dense fog, it had a vast number of fog worms and cloud bamboos. These life forms were also senseless and chaotic, they were all taken down or chopped down and collected by the variant human Gu Immortals.

There was even a Fog City here.

A ghost city of dead people.

The Gu Immortals who died in Crazy Demon Cave gathered together with vengeance and created this Fog City.

When Fang Yuan came here before, he avoided it as he had rank seven cultivation level, if he entered it, he would definitely die, there was no way to escape.

But it was different now.

Fog City?

Mine.

Take it away!

After looting everything in his path, Fang Yuan arrived at the seventh layer of Crazy Demon Cave.

He spent much less time compared to his previous expedition.

Back then, Fang Yuan was led by Not Immortal, they kept taking detours. The deeper they went, the more turns they had to make, sometimes, the straight distance seemed to be short, but they had to make a long detour. With their strength back then, detours actually saved them more time than taking a straight path.

But now, Fang Yuan moved unhindered.

No matter what obstacles he met along the way, he placed them all into the sovereign immortal aperture.

The seventh layer of Crazy Demon Cave was filled with bright colors. The rocks, grass, soil, and trees were all shining in bright lights.

Every piece of soil or rock here was a quasi-rank nine immortal material.

But the dao marks were chaotic, they could not be used at all.

Of course, that was the case for most Gu Immortals in the world.

Chapter 2155 - Paradise Earth's Sacred Tomb

Chapter 2155: Paradise Earth's Sacred Tomb
Fang Yuan was the exception, of course.

As demonic sounds rang, Fang Yuan had already prepared himself. Back then, he was able to deal with the demonic sounds, now, it was simply too easy.

Under the demonic sounds' influence, dao marks of the same path in the seventh layer gathered together and formed large areas of beautiful rainbow lights, they were no longer as scattered and random as before.

“Such an incredible sight!” Lu Wei Yin sighed in amazement: “Eh...”

At the next moment, he saw Fang Yuan taking out Immortal Gu House Thieves Den.

Steal dao killer move activated!

Large numbers of dao marks were stolen, forming into corresponding rank nine immortal materials within Thieves Den.

These rank nine immortal materials were very pure, they only had one path's dao marks, they had immense value.

Lu Wei Yin watched, he became tongue-tied.

He estimated that in just over ten breaths of time, Fang Yuan obtained at least three rank nine immortal materials!

Rank nine immortal materials!

Wasn't he obtaining them simply too easily?

Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin moved together, everywhere they went, large areas of dao marks vanished.

The beautiful sight turned into something that resembled cheese gnawed by rats, everywhere Fang Yuan went, there were large pieces of black and white spots.

Lu Wei Yin watched, his eyes turned slightly red.

Fang Yuan's gains were too huge, the benefits were large enough for him to feel envy internally.

"Such wealth, he's earned a fortune! This is the first time I've seen anyone gain a vast number of rank nine immortal materials so easily!!" Lu Wei Yin shouted internally to himself.

He could no longer guess how many rank nine immortal materials Fang Yuan had obtained.

The only thing he was knew, his gains were huge, enormous, unthinkable.

Continuing to move forward, they finally arrived at the entrance of the eighth layer.

Fang Yuan's expression was slightly pale, the burden of using Thieves Den and the killer move steal dao along the way was not small, especially in terms of immortal essence expenditure.

Lu Wei Yin became slightly worried: "Lord Fang Yuan, do pay attention to your immortal essence storage."

"No need to worry." Fang Yuan smiled mildly: "I have rank eight Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus."

Lu Wei Yin heard this and his expression froze before replying:
“Impressive, impressive, as befitting of Lord Fang Yuan.”

At the entrance, Fang Yuan saw three paths ahead again.

One path was filled with golden light, luck surged around it. It was the luck path left behind by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

One path was dark and horrifying, killing intent filled it. It was the soul path left behind by Spectral Soul when he entered the eighth layer.

One path was humble and plain, giving a virtuous aura. It was Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's path.

Because Lu Wei Yin had methods prepared beforehand, he could enter Paradise Earth's path.

But Fang Yuan waved his hand, Thieves Den activated, the three paths were completely devoured, they disappeared.

A large number of rank nine immortal materials were produced as a result.

Lu Wei Yin moved his lips but he did not manage to say anything, he followed Fang Yuan into the eighth layer wordlessly.

Nothingness!

This was a boundless void that resembled a huge ocean with no shore in sight.

Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin who entered were like two bugs in the ocean, extremely minuscule and insignificant.

Fang Yuan had once come here, he had a deep impression of the place.

In this boundless void, countless worlds were created and destroyed, deriving brand new heaven path dao marks.

He had once tried to enter the ninth layer but he did not succeed.

This void was evidently the profundity of phantom path, but Fang Yuan did not have phantom path attainment back then, he could not deduce the location of the ninth layer's entrance.

This time, he came prepared.

His phantom path attainment level had reached grandmaster.

Immediately, Fang Yuan used his phantom path method.

“Hmm?” At the next moment, Fang Yuan raised his brows: “The void here is different from the one I experienced last time.”

But Fang Yuan could not point out the exact difference.

Even though he made huge progress in phantom path, he was still very far from understanding or breaking Limitless Demon Venerable's eighth layer arrangements.

“Please follow me.” Lu Wei Yin activated a certain killer move and found his direction, leading the way.

Fang Yuan followed after Lu Wei Yin.

Along the way, he saw worlds created and destroyed, it was truly an extraordinary sight.

But different from before, these worlds were moving along the void, no matter which world it was, they went in the same direction.

Fang Yuan's deductions finally had some results.

He was evidently moved: “I understand now, this void is contracting. At the final moment, all of the worlds and heaven path dao marks will be squeezed together, they will be completely fused into one. Is this Limitless Demon Venerable's plan?”

Lu Wei Yin shook his head: “I only know the location of Yellow Earth Great World, we need to hurry and head there.”

The two immortals flew for a few more hours before finally seeing their destination.

“This is?!” Lu Wei Yin expressed shock on his face, because he did not just see Yellow Earth Great World, he also saw the worlds that Reckless Savage and Genesis Lotus left behind.

Fang Yuan squinted: “The three great worlds are fusing into one, not just that, there are also many small worlds following beside them.”

These worlds were motionless within the void.

Each world was like a bubble, the three great worlds were the largest bubbles, being green, yellow, and red respectively. The three worlds were joint together at the center, the periphery was filled with smaller bubbles that were linked to the surface of the three great world bubbles.

“Oh no, lord, please look!” Lu Wei Yin pointed at the yellow bubble and said anxiously.

Fang Yuan turned his gaze and saw that Yellow Earth Great World was currently attacked by the joint efforts of the other two great worlds.

Even though the view outside the bubble was quite vague, Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin could still sense the intensity of the battle inside. Especially when the connecting area of the three worlds was filled with corpses, it was the most intense area of the battle.

“Lord, with my method, Yellow Earth Great World will not resist us. Let’s go and reinforce them!” Lu Wei Yin charged in like a falling meteor.

Fang Yuan followed after him, his body was also shrouded in a yellow light.

It was this yellow light that allowed them to easily pass through the bubble and enter Yellow Earth Great World.

Looking at the great world, the thing that attracted Fang Yuan’s gaze the most was that huge mound at the center.

This mound resembled a mountain, the mountain itself was quite flat, it looked man-made.

But Fang Yuan could see the true essence of the mountain at first glance: “This is Tomb Earth of the Ten Earths? This is such a huge tomb.”

This unprecedented tomb had a tombstone on it.

The tombstone had six words written on it — Tomb of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable!

Seemingly sensing Lu Wei Yin and Fang Yuan, the tomb suddenly emitted a grand pillar of light.

It rose up into the skies, resembling a pillar that held up heaven itself, the entire battlefield froze, everyone’s eyes were attracted to it.

“The Sacred Tomb is shining, heaven and earth can bear testament to it. Our sage has arrived!” After a few breaths of time, a huge roar erupted in Yellow Earth Great World, it was like a huge tsunami.

The people of Yellow Earth Great World became energized and surged with morale, they started to counterattack.

Green Lotus Great World.

This was the Dao field of Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, look at it, forests and vegetation were abundant, it was filled with greenery and vitality, giving off an unfathomable aura.

In this densely green world, there was a black and white mountain.

At the peak of the mountain, there were rows of chairs that extended downwards.

The top two chairs were unoccupied, while Qin Ding Ling sat at the fourth seat!

“Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin arrived after all!” After receiving the information, Qin Ding Ling snorted coldly.

During the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan, Lu Wei Yin took the initiative to help Fang Yuan, not only did he help to kill Spectral Soul, he even helped Fang Yuan escape.

Lu Wei Yin was Southern Border’s Paradise Earth inheritor, after that, Paradise Earth’s intention to cooperate with Fang Yuan became obvious.

The Paradise Earth Sacred Tomb at the center of Yellow Earth Great World was also openly seen to everyone, the Gu Immortals of the three worlds knew of it.

Thus, there was nothing strange about Lu Wei Yin and Fang Yuan showing up here.

Qin Ding Ling gritted her teeth as she said: “Currently, we need to split up into two groups, one group will advance and attack Yellow Earth Great World, the other will aid Demon Judgment Board in suppressing and resisting Savage Wilderness Great World as well as restraining Longevity Heaven. As for the other Gu Immortals, you can go conquer the small worlds in groups.”

“Originally, our side was cooperating with Longevity Heaven to devour Yellow Earth Great World, but now that Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin showed up, Yellow Earth Great World is no longer meat on the chopping block, we can suffer losses if we are careless.”

Saying so, Qin Ding Ling stood up and bowed to the Gu Immortal on the third seat: “Lady Ming Hao, please allow this subordinate to use Divine Emperor City and personally lead the group invading Yellow Earth Great World to resist Fang Yuan.”

Qin Ding Ling was originally the leader of Heavenly Court, but here, she was only fourth place, she had to obey the three fairies at the top.

Currently, the first and second fairies were not around, only the third Fairy Ming Hao was here to control the situation.

This Fairy Ming Hao had the appearance of a three to four year old girl, she was cute and delicate, her large eyes shined with sparkling starlight specks.

She blinked her large and shiny eyes, she pondered before replying with a childish voice: “I’ve heard of Fang Yuan, but do you need to deal with him personally? Let them go instead.”

Saying so, her tiny arm waved as a Gu worm flew out.

This information path Gu worm flew to the middle of the mountain and landed in front of two Gu Immortals.

These were neither human nor variant human Gu Immortals.

One was an old tree with a thin and dry trunk, it had countless branches of different length but had no leaves on them. It had thin and long roots that number to a hundred. The tree’s name was Mu Cha Lang.

The other was a long bamboo that was green like jade, its name was Qing Hao Zi.

Qing Hao Zi floated in the air, casually and peacefully sleeping.

Mu Cha Lang was lying on the mountain rock that seemed like a chair, its branches wrapped around a small rock like a person resting his legs on a stool, it was very relaxed.

After seeing the information path Gu worm, Mu Cha Lang stood up immediately.

It extended its branches to nudge Qing Hao Zi: “Stop sleeping, stop sleeping, the sage has sent an order.”

Qing Hao Zi waved back and forth because of the nudge but it did not land on the ground.

After getting awakened, it straightened its body and remained in the air: “To think that we are going to move out so quickly.”

Next, the two immortals left the mountain, leading their troops to the front lines.

Chapter 2156 - Heaven Extremity

Gai Mei

Chapter 2156: Heaven Extremity Gai Mei

Savage Wilderness Great World.

A grand and ancient dark gold palace floated in the sky.

It was Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace.

Within the palace, Bing Sai Chuan sat on a cushion with one information path Immortal Gu on the tiny table in front of him.

Several Gu Immortals were standing towards his left and right.

Bing Sai Chuan stared at the information path Immortal Gu, he frowned slightly.

Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin came together, it created a huge uncertainty in the battle of the three great worlds. What should Longevity Heaven, which occupied Savage Wilderness Great World, do?

Should they retreat first or send more people to probe Fang Yuan's strength?

Bing Sai Chuan could not decide immediately.

He thought for a while and cast his gaze towards the first person on his left.

A fatty was sitting there.

The fatty was lying down on the table, fast asleep, there was even saliva flowing out of his mouth, onto his sleeves and the table below.

Bam bam bam!

Bing Sai Chuan knocked on the table with his knuckle several times.

The fatty was woken up by this noise, he opened his sleepy eyes and asked in a daze: “What happened?”

Bing Sai Chuan withheld his anger: “Gai Mei, you are the Heaven Extremity, you cultivate wisdom path. The newest information is here, I want you to deduce what our following actions should be.”

Saying this, the information path Immortal Gu flew and landed on the fatty’s head.

The fatty did not use his hand to touch it, he looked into the Immortal Gu directly, his pupils shrank immediately.

“What? That demon Fang Yuan is here?” The fatty shrugged: “See, weren’t my previous deductions correct?”

Bing Sai Chuan knocked on the table again: “I want you to deduce what action our side should take for this situation. Originally, Yellow Earth Great World was weak, with our control over Savage Wilderness Great World, and Heavenly Court’s control over Green Lotus Great World, we could invade Yellow Earth Great World and strengthen ourselves before deciding the victor between us. But now that Lu Wei Yin and Fang Yuan appeared in Yellow Earth Great World, if we attack it by force, they might counterattack and expend our strength instead.”

Bing Sai Chuan was not afraid of Fang Yuan’s counterattack, he was worried about the impact on the overall situation instead.

After all, the current situation was more complex than before, the three worlds were resisting each other. If any two forces went ahead and fought too intensely, the third force would benefit.

“Then let me deduce it.” The fatty Gu Immortal, Heaven Extremity Gai Mei, waved his loose sleeves and stretched out five fat fingers, he pretended to make a deduction.

“Oh, I deduced it, let’s follow our original plan.” Gai Mei said.

Bing Sai Chuan watched with a dumbfounded expression: “Can you use your Immortal Gu to activate a killer move and make a proper deduction?!”

Gai Mei blinked innocently: “What? How did you know I was pretending? You actually found out, you are so smart! You must be the wisdom path cultivator instead, right?”

Veins bulged on Bing Sai Chuan’s forehead: “Do you think you are Southern Border’s Wu Yong? You have no methods to conceal your aura, hurry up and make a deduction!”

Gai Mei waved his wide sleeves again, exposing his five fat fingers, he was about to make a deduction when he suddenly sighed: “Sigh! Forget it, the killer move is too tiring to activate. Why don’t we just ask our lord ancestor instead?”

Bing Sai Chuan was livid with anger, he shouted: “Absolutely not! Our lord is working with Earth Extremity, Black Extremity, and Space Extremity to deduce Limitless Demon Venerable’s plot, how can we disturb him?”

“Currently, Heavenly Court already has the initiative, they obtained Book Mountain. We are relying on our lord to have any hope of catching up to Heavenly Court. Heaven Extremity, can’t you see the big picture?”

Gai Mei pouted unhappily: “Stop calling me Heaven Extremity all the time, I didn’t even want to be Heaven Extremity, you guys forced it on me.”

Yellow Extremity Jiao Huo who was sitting beside Gai Mei tried to convince him: “Brother Gai, just help out and make the deductions. This is not just about the strength of Yellow Earth Great World, it also concerns Fang Yuan’s possible actions.”

“This demon Fang Yuan has no regard for his identity as a human. I am more worried that he might relocate the local Gu Immortals of Yellow Earth Great World and the ones he captures from our forces into the sovereign immortal aperture. Look at what he did in the five regions, he recruited the variant humans to become his subordinates and almost rejected nobody. In my opinion, it is likely he would do this.”

“In that case, it might foil our lord’s plans.”

Jiao Huo spoke, trying his best to convince Gai Mei, but he still shook his head, smiling instead: “Actually, you guys don’t have to be so worried. Isn’t Heavenly Court just as worried as us? Let’s see what Heavenly Court is doing now, wouldn’t that do? They are guarded by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, she is the number one wisdom path expert in history, she is definitely better than me at deductions.”

Jiao Huo’s expression froze: “Even so, if Heavenly Court deduces first, they will gain the initiative. If we join them in their plan, we will fall behind them.”

“Regardless, I am not going to work!” Gai Mei rolled his eyes as he went back to sleep on the table.

Jiao Huo and Bing Sai Chuan stared at him angrily, but he completely ignored them.

“Charge, charge with me!”

“Force back all of these enemies.”

“Charge—!”

Thousands of Gu Masters engaged in battle on the ground, the front lines looked disorderly, blood flowed everywhere.

The sky was the battlefield for Gu Immortals as they fought, more than ten Gu Immortals engaged in a chaotic battle at once.

On the ground, Yellow Earth Great World's Gu Master army launched a powerful counterattack, while in the sky, Yellow Earth Great World's Gu Immortals were suppressed.

Yellow Earth Great World's sage had already descended, the Gu Masters were spirited and motivated, but in the battle between Gu Immortals, morale alone could not make up for their difference in strength.

After all, Yellow Earth Great World had fewer Gu Immortals than Green Lotus Great World.

This could not be helped.

The three great worlds were made one after another, Savage Wilderness Great World had the longest history, but it had a lot of internal conflict over the years. Green Lotus Great World was second while Yellow Earth Great World was the most recent. After all, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable was the most recent venerable.

Yellow Earth Great World had very few Gu Immortals to begin with, it was even attacked by the joint force of two other worlds, they had fewer and fewer Gu Immortals gradually, the situation was dire.

"Our sages have arrived, there is still hope."

"I will defend Yellow Earth Great World, I will defend my homeland!"

The Gu Immortals of Yellow Earth Great World shouted together, raising their morale.

Green Lotus' side laughed coldly.

"Even if your sages arrive, they cannot stop us from killing you guys."

"You have sages but so do we. The result of this battle will not change!"

"We don't want to do this too, but we have orders from our sage, we need to kill all of you and devour all the worlds to prevent the apocalypse from happening."

The Green Lotus Gu Immortals continued to attack.

Yellow Earth's Gu Immortals were specialized in defense, even though the situation was dangerous, they were barely able to hold the line, struggling at the brink of defeat.

Right at this time, from the huge tunnel connecting Yellow Earth Great World and Green Lotus Great World, two armies appeared.

They were led by the Gu Immortals Qing Hao Zi and Mu Cha Lang.

Immortal killer move — Spring Upon Withered Tree!

Mu Cha Lang shouted as green leaves appeared all over its entire tree body, the new leaves flew out and landed on the Green Lotus Gu Immortals.

The Green Lotus Gu Immortals were not severely injured to begin with, their large injuries became small while their small injuries healed completely.

The condition of the Green Lotus Gu Immortals improved immediately!

Immortal killer move — Green Life Taker.

Qing Hao Zi flew with extreme speed, creating a green trail in the sky, piercing the body of a Yellow Earth Gu Immortal.

The Yellow Earth Great World's Gu Immortal was a black bear, it grabbed its empty chest.

After gasping, it fell to the ground.

The Yellow Earth Gu Immortals were anguished.

After dealing the fatal blow, Qing Hao Zi looked at these Gu Immortals arrogant and said: "The Sacred Mountain gave orders, you will all die."

Mu Cha Lang laughed loudly: "So what if your sage is here? The eventual victor will only be our Green Lotus Great World!"

At the same time, in another battlefield.

Savage Wilderness Great World's main forces were fighting against another group of Yellow Earth Great World inhabitants.

“Die! Die! Die!”

A six legged black tiger that was as large as a mountain charged around in the sky, it managed to grab a Yellow Earth Great World Gu Immortal.

“I finally caught you!” The six legged black tiger laughed and exerted force with both claws.

Swoosh!

With a soft sound, the giant-like Yellow Earth Gu Immortal was torn into two by the six legged black tiger, dying on the spot.

“Hahaha!” The six legged black tiger laughed loudly, the giant's blood spurted all over its face, the tiger licked and showed a maniacal and bloodthirsty expression.

“Little Rock Monarch was killed by Hei Liu Biao.”

“Let's retreat, we are not these people's match.”

“Indeed, our sage has already arrived, let's return and ask him to take charge of us.”

The Gu Master armies were still fighting on the ground, but in the sky, Yellow Earth Great World's Gu Immortals had lost their fighting spirit, they wanted to retreat.

Suddenly, there was an eagle cry as white light flashed in the sky.

Everyone turned to look, they saw a snow wing eagle pecking a Yellow Earth Gu Immortal and devouring him whole.

“Xue Li Du!”

“He ate another person!!”

The Yellow Earth Gu Immortals were furious and shocked.

Snow wing eagle Xue Li Du said in a shrill voice: “Escape? Don’t even think of running!”

The morale of the Yellow Earth Gu Immortals collapsed at once.

At Paradise Earth’s Sacred Tomb.

“Kan Ke La greets both sages!”

“Big Rock Monarch greets both sages, we implore you, please save our Yellow Earth Great World!!”

A group of Gu Immortals knelt on the ground.

They were either beasts or plants. Some even had peculiar forms, some seemed like they had been formed from casually molded clay, some were like children’s doodles, there were no pure humans.

These Yellow Earth Gu Immortals were all injured, some had severe injuries, on the brink of death.

But because of the commotion that Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin caused when they arrived, these sick and injured Gu Immortals came over.

Fang Yuan took a glance at them, seeing a ‘familiar person’.

This was a giant grey fish, it resembled a goldfish but had the size of a whale.

When Fang Yuan first entered the eighth layer, he met with this fish and forcefully enslaved it, it was named Little Flower.

Right now, as Little Flower saw Fang Yuan, it was very excited and wanted to say something, but in this situation, it chose to control its emotions as the timing was inappropriate.

Fang Yuan nodded, saying: “I wanted to see the ones behind Green Lotus Dao field as well.”

“Lord Fang Yuan, you cannot attack rashly.” Lu Wei Yin suddenly transmitted.

Fang Yuan looked at Lu Wei Yin with a peculiar gaze, seemingly saying: ‘Didn’t you invite me here because of my battle strength?’

Chapter 2157 - Rushing Forward Together

Chapter 2157: Rushing Forward Together

Lu Wei Yin secretly transmitted as he explained in detail: “Lord Fang Yuan, you may not know this, because of your high battle strength, it will trigger a retaliative method from Limitless Demon Venerable. After our obvious arrival, why did Heavenly Court send more troops to provoke us? It was to probe our strength and try to lure you into attacking, which would be the best outcome for them.”

“What are the details about this?” Fang Yuan asked.

Lu Wei Yin smiled bitterly: “I’m not sure about the exact situation, but I know that Limitless Demon Venerable exerted huge effort to create Crazy Demon Cave back then, it was to make derivations regarding the Heavenly Dao, to find the true path of eternal life. At this point in time, the arrangement is finally about to reveal the result and bear fruit.”

“The current eighth layer void is contracting and shrinking now, all the various worlds are lured to the center, fusing into or annexing each other, until only one great world is left in the end.”

“And this great world might be the result of Limitless Demon Venerable’s derivation, it might contain the answer to eternal life.”

“If we attack abruptly and cause a huge commotion in battle, we may disrupt the eventual derivation of Crazy Demon Cave, Limitless Demon Venerable’s method will immediately activate to deal with us.”

“That will incur an unfavorable loss to our side.”

“Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven will be happy to see that happen. If we end up suffering mutual losses with Limitless Demon Venerable’s method, we will be less threatening to them while Limitless Demon Venerable’s method will also be exposed, they will be able to discern information about it.”

Fang Yuan pondered: “In that case, we can only make a move when the final great world is formed? Then why would Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven come here early to take charge of their respective great worlds?”

Lu Wei Yin explained patiently: “More precisely, only people with battle strength like yours cannot make a move. I am still able to take action here.”

“If our side can control Yellow Earth Great World and emerge victorious, we will have the upper hand in the final battle. When the final great world is created, the amount of control we have over it will determine our gains. Thus, we need to invade more worlds and devour them to expand our territory.”

After his transmission, Fang Yuan finally understood the situation.

Currently, he could not take action.

Once he took action and caused a big commotion, he would disrupt Crazy Demon Cave’s final derivation, it would trigger the retaliative method of Limitless Demon Venerable.

Of course, Fang Yuan could suppress his strength to take action.

But there was no need to.

Suppressing his strength would mean that Fang Yuan was about as strong as other Gu Immortals, he might be slightly superior but that would not have an impact on the overall situation. In fact, after making many moves,

Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven would gain information about his methods, he would even waste his luck in advance.

Thus, Lu Wei Yin invited Fang Yuan over mainly to deal with the final eventual battle.

Once the final world was formed, Fang Yuan, Star Constellation, and Longevity Heaven might have equal battle strength, they would fight it out for the final fruit in Crazy Demon Cave.

At that time, they would fight for real.

Before that, Lu Wei Yin could still make a move (he was pseudo venerable battle strength only in terms of defense) to try to make Yellow Earth Great World the victor of this war.

This would have significant impact on the final battle.

If Lu Wei Yin could succeed, Fang Yuan would gain the initiative later.

“Even if Yellow Earth Great World cannot win in this battle, we cannot let the other two worlds gain too much of a lead. As long as we defend the Sacred Tomb, during the final battle, Lord Paradise Earth will be able to revive successfully. By then, our battle strength will reign above the other two forces.” Lu Wei Yin explained his meticulously crafted plan to Fang Yuan.

The conclusion was to defend now and counterattack later.

Defending their base initially while stirring conflict in secret, to make Savage Wilderness Great World and Green Lotus Great World fight each other and expend their strength, to make sure the three forces were eventually matched in the end.

At the later stage, after Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable revives, he would gain Fang Yuan’s support and use their superior battle strength to gain victory over the others.

This was a logical arrangement to bide for time, it suited Lu Wei Yin's nature.

But...

This was not Fang Yuan's style.

Fang Yuan looked at the kneeling Yellow Earth Gu Immortals before turning to Lu Wei Yin, smiling: "Taking hits passively is not how I do things. Since we cannot use our top battle strength easily, it means that Heavenly Court is taking advantage of the fact that we lack subordinates."

"In that case..." Fang Yuan smiled as he looked towards Green Lotus Dao field: "Everyone, come outside."

Saying so, he opened his immortal aperture's entrance.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh.

A large number of Gu Immortals flew out.

"We pay respects to master!" Dozens of Gu Immortals greeted at once.

Their voices were thunderously loud, all of the Gu Immortals had evident excitement on their faces.

"The details are listed on the mission board, go." Fang Yuan waved his hand casually.

Swoosh swoosh!

These Gu Immortals immediately split into two groups, charging towards the two battlefields.

The kneeling Yellow Earth Gu Immortals were dumbfounded.

"How did so many Gu Immortals appear at once!"

"These people seem to be calling that handsome sage master."

“We are saved, Yellow Earth Great World is saved!”

After the Yellow Earth Gu Immortal reacted, they all relaxed and some even wept in joy.

Not just them, even Lu Wei Yin was shocked.

He had seen Fang Yuan dispatching variant human Gu Immortals all over Southern Border to collect mountains, he also knew that Fang Yuan led the variant human alliance, his force was not small.

But after seeing the main force that Fang Yuan sent out, Lu Wei Yin was filled with shock.

“So many Gu Immortals, they number to over fifty!”

“And from their aura, there are eighteen rank eight Gu Immortals, the rest are all rank seven Gu Immortals.”

“How can there be so many rank eight Gu Immortals?”

“The rank seven Gu Immortals also have surging auras, they are close to the realm of rank eight already.”

“No, there is no way Fang Yuan has zero rank six Gu Immortals, this means that these Gu Immortals are not his entire force?”

“That’s right, Fang Yuan’s clone Wu Shuai has not showed up either.”

As Lu Wei Yin analyzed, the disbelief in his heart intensified.

He also felt worried.

“Did Fang Yuan spend all of his recent time nurturing these subordinates? According to his personality, he should not be this unwise...”

“Also, even though these Gu Immortals are high in number and have high cultivation level, who knows how high their actual battle strength is.”

The ones that Lu Wei Yin was confident in were Xiao He Jian and Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch.

Front lines.

“Go and die!” Qing Hao Zi killed another Yellow Earth Gu Immortal.

But its injuries were not light either.

It had to temporarily stop its movement and go to Mu Cha Lang.

After Mu Cha Lang’s healing killer move was used, Qing Hao Zi recovered greatly.

“This is all thanks to you, my old friend.” Qing Hao Zi was overjoyed.

Mu Cha Lang said in admiration: “This is all I am skilled at, I feel admiration towards your ability to kill so many people. But don’t be too rash and forget your defense, the final struggle of these Yellow Earth Gu Immortals will not be simple to heal if you get hit.”

“Don’t worry.” Qing Hao Zi raised its bamboo tail: “I will try to kill four people.”

“Hey, you guys should calm down, leave some for me to kill.” Qing Hao Zi called out loudly as it entered the battlefield again.

Right at this time, a group of Gu Immortals flew over from the sky.

They were led by rank eight snowman Gu Immortal, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch.

He shouted: “We are the subordinates of Yellow Earth Sage, Gu Yue Fang Yuan, we are here to help and kill the Green Lotus Gu Immortals!”

The Gu Immortals were stunned.

The Yellow Earth Gu Immortals who were in deep peril saw hope, they became overjoyed.

The Green Lotus Gu Immortals started to feel their hearts pounding wildly.

It could not be helped.

Together with Mu Cha Lang and Qing Hao Zi, they only had eight people.

But there were over twenty Gu Immortal reinforcements!

Among them, there were nine rank eight Gu Immortals!

On Green Lotus' side, only Mu Cha Lang, Qing Hao Zi, and Old Forest Moss had rank eight cultivation level.

Weren't their reinforcements simply too large?!

Mu Cha Lang gritted its teeth, shouting: "Don't be scared by numbers, who knows what their actual battle strength is!"

The Green Lotus Gu Immortals regained their morale upon hearing this.

That's right, cultivation level was just part of the battle strength, only by fighting could their true strength be seen.

If they did not even dare to fight and retreated immediately, how would they face the sages on the Sacred Mountain?

The Green Lotus Gu Immortals disregarded the Yellow Earth Gu Immortals, they faced Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch's group instead.

Immortal killer move — Snow Avalanche!

Immortal killer move — Crashing Rock Slide!

Immortal killer move — Great Earth Collapse!

Immortal killer move — Refine Life!

Immortal killer move — Multi-layered Five Poisons!

...

Bam Bam Bam Bam...

The Yellow Earth Gu Immortals who were disregarded opened their mouths in shock as they watched.

The moment they fought, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch's group erupted with their full strength.

All sorts of killer moves were sent out like fireworks, the commotion was huge, resounding in heaven and earth.

Green Lotus' group also unleashed killer moves but the quantity was lower, their strength was also largely inferior.

Only after just one round, the Green Lotus Gu Immortals faced a terrible loss.

"Retreat, quickly retreat!" Old Forest Moss shouted.

"How can this be? The other side has so many rank eight Immortal Gu!" Qing Hao Zi shouted.

He had become a rank eight Gu Immortal long ago but he had never obtained a rank eight Immortal Gu, in this life, he had not even seen three rank eight Immortal Gu!

But Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch was quite unsatisfied, he scolded: "Don't launch a barrage like this, it is very wasteful, understand? The moves conflicted with each other, half of it was wasted, only thirty percent landed on the enemies! Find your individual targets and don't let them escape!"

Even though the first round had huge commotion, a lot of the moves' strength was wasted.

The outside world was not the sovereign immortal aperture after all.

Thus, the Green Lotus Gu Immortals managed to survive.

But the first round of combat gave them huge gains too.

The Green Lotus Gu Immortals were completely scared and lost their morale, they wanted to retreat now.

But Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch's group had advantage in number, they dispersed and encircled the enemies.

Battle resumed.

The Green Lotus Gu Immortals were soon beaten up harshly, they were battered and bruised.

"These Gu Immortals have an absurdly perfect set of Immortal Gu!" Qing Hao Zi shouted.

"We can only focus on one aspect, but all of them have superb healing methods." Mu Cha Lang said bitterly.

"They have too many killer moves, they are all incredible methods!" Other Gu Immortals shouted.

Fang Yuan's refinement path attainment was number one in the world, Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven could only look at him in admiration.

After obtaining a vast number of immortal materials from the various grotto-heavens, compared to other forces, Fang Yuan had the highest number of Immortal Gu in the world.

Chapter 2158 - Too Brutal!

Chapter 2158: Too Brutal!

Immortal Gu were unique, Immortal Gu were the most fundamental.

After sovereign immortal aperture's Gu Immortals obtained Immortal Gu, they were also able to easily exchange for corresponding killer moves.

Even though they lost some dao marks, these gains were simply too immense, completely negating the flaw of fewer dao marks.

A moment later, the Green Lotus Gu Immortals ran with all their strength.

Only three rank eights escaped, the rest were all killed by Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch's group.

"Without a battlefield killer move, we cannot kill Gu Immortals efficiently." Bing Yuan sighed.

"Cannot kill efficiently?" The Yellow Earth Gu Immortals looked at the five corpses on the ground, their hearts beating wildly.

"Too timid, too timid!" Shi Zong sighed in pity: "They actually ran away, they are a disgrace to all rank eights!"

The Yellow Earth Gu Immortals looked at each other and transmitted secretly: "Even if I have rank eight cultivation level, I would have ran away in this situation too?"

"How can we face our master with just these results?" Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch gritted his teeth, making a decision: "Chase, we will pursue and kill them!!"

The Yellow Earth Gu Immortal were shocked, they quickly urged:
“Everyone, don’t be too rash. There are still a number of Green Lotus rank eight Gu Immortals, they did not join the battle.”

“Indeed, we barely managed to win this fight, we should go on the defense instead.”

“Green Lotus Great World has many Immortal Gu Houses with terrifying strength, many Gu Immortals were killed on the spot because of their rampage.”

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch was completely unmoved, he looked at the Yellow Earth Gu Immortals indifferently: “We are the subordinates of Sage Gu Yue Fang Yuan, we only obey his orders. You can all stay and clean up the battlefield.”

Be it the Immortal Gu or immortal apertures of these fallen Gu Immortals, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch’s group did not take any.

That was Fang Yuan’s order.

The Gu Immortals and Immortal Gu that belonged here were part of Limitless Demon Venerable’s derivation results.

Killing these Gu Immortals would promote the fusion of the great worlds.

At the same time, in another battlefield.

Xiao He Jian and the rest arrived before Hei Liu Biao and Xue Li Du.

“So many reinforcements!”

“Wonderful, we’re saved.”

There were only two Yellow Earth Gu Immortals left.

“Be careful, these two are powerful rank eight experts from Savage Wilderness Great World, they are very strong!”

“They are specialized in...”

“Noisy!” Xiao He Jian took charge as the leader, he shouted and interrupted the advice of the Yellow Earth Gu Immortals.

This miniman Gu Immortal’s eyes seemed to be glowing red, he pointed at the mountain-like six legged black tiger and shouted: “This guy belongs to me, I will fight anyone who contests with me!”

Roar—!

Hei Liu Biao was triggered: “Tiny little bug, you are going to die, I will kill you, no Gu Immortal had ever treated me with such an attitude!!”

Hei Liu Biao charged in a frenzy towards Xiao He Jian.

The Yellow Earth Gu Immortals were deeply scared and shocked.

“Numbers do not determine everything!” Xue Li Du also smiled coldly, charging into the Gu Immortal group.

Bam Bam Bam Bam....

An array of fireworks erupted, it was a beautiful sight.

Bam.

With a loud sound, Hei Liu Biao crashed onto the ground, creating a huge and deep crater.

It stared with wide eyes, struggling to get up.

Boom!

Xiao He Jian flew like a meteor, charging down.

Behind him were five to six rank eight Gu Immortals, they also attacked.

Bam bam bam bam!

The ground shook intensely, dust clouds rose, almost covering the rays of the sun.

With an intense wind that swept by, the dust clouds were dispersed.

The crater was even deeper now.

Hei Liu Biao was lying at the bottom of the crater, holding onto its last breath, its six tiger claws were twitching.

“I told you guys not to interfere!” Xiao He Jian shouted.

“On what basis?”

“Whoever kills it gets the contribution points!”

The other Gu Immortals shouted in retaliation.

Xiao He Jian rolled his eyes: “We all attacked, so who killed him? Who can be sure of it?”

“Easy, we can split up the contribution points. Whoever gets the largest part of the corpse will get the most points.”

Nobody knew who was the one who suggested this.

But at the very next moment, the rank eight Gu Immortals flew down into the pit, splitting up the corpse of Hei Liu Biao.

“The leg is mine!”

“Hmph, I only got a tail! Give me back the butt.”

“Head, this tiger head, hahaha, it is mine!”

The rank eight Gu Immortals shouted loudly, some were happy while others were dejected.

Those who did not get enough body parts directed their gaze towards snow wing eagle Xue Li Du.

But Xue Li Du had been killed already, it died even earlier than Hei Liu Biao.

The corpse was also completely split up between the Gu Immortals.

The Yellow Earth Gu Immortals watched in a daze.

Too brutal.

Too brutal!

Weren't these Gu Immortals the subordinates of the sage? Why were they so brutal?

Not only did they kill the Gu Immortal, they even dissected the corpse.

And they were so happy when dissecting the corpse?

Too brutal!

Too vicious!

Yellow Earth Great World was created by Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, his ideal was to live in harmony and peace, emphasizing on unity and love. Even though Yellow Earth Great World had its own internal conflicts, the main trend had always been the same.

The action of Fang Yuan's subordinates was completely the opposite of Yellow Earth Great World, this was a huge contrast to the expectations of these Yellow Earth Gu Immortals.

"There are some Gu Immortals left." The rank eight Gu Immortals' eyes flashed.

But those rank seven Gu Immortals quickly shouted: "Before coming here, we already decided that the rank sevens belong to us. You rank eights

already took the bulk of the gains, shouldn't you leave some to us?"

The rank eight Gu Immortals pouted: "Then hurry up, don't waste time! Otherwise, we will help you out and take a portion of the contribution points..."

"Wishful thinking!" The rank seven Gu Immortals quickly exerted effort and killed all of the Savage Wilderness Great World Gu Immortals in a moment's time.

"Hahaha, these Gu Immortals are so stupid, none of them ran away."

"Indeed, I was afraid that we lacked a battlefield killer move and could not stop them from escaping."

The Gu Immortals started to discuss heatedly.

The two Yellow Earth Gu Immortals looked at each other, they had peculiar expressions.

The Gu Immortals of Savage Wilderness Great World were combat maniacs, their ferocity was always the thing that made Yellow Earth Great World and Green Lotus Great World's Gu Immortals wary. Savage Wilderness Great World's Gu Immortals would rather fight to the death than retreat, they were courageous maniacs who did not care about their own lives when they were in combat.

But in the perspective of the sage's subordinates, they were stupid?

"How much did you snatch?"

"I only got this much."

"Heh, only? You earned a lot!"

"Hehe, it was all thanks to master who handed out such a lucrative mission."

The Gu Immortals collated their gains as they tossed away the corpses in their hands.

Fang Yuan had given specific instructions, be it immortal aperture, body, or Immortal Gu, they were all to be thrown away.

These subordinates did not dare to defy him.

Seeing the scattered corpses, the two Yellow Earth Gu Immortals' eyelids twitched.

If you were going to throw them away, why snatch them with such intensity earlier?

Was it just for fun?

What sort of monsters were these Gu Immortals!

The two Yellow Earth Gu Immortals who had just mustered up courage to express their gratitude instantly lost all motivation to do so.

They breathed in deeply and wanted to speak but suddenly, Xiao He Jian's group's expression changed.

"Master sent orders, we need to gather with the other group and attack Green Lotus Great World."

"Go, let's go! Don't let Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch's group gain the initiative."

Swoosh swoosh.

The Gu Immortals left rapidly in a hurry, leaving the two Yellow Earth Gu Immortals who stayed behind with a dazed expression on their faces.

They looked at the Gu Master battlefield that was still fighting (Yellow Earth Gu Masters were already moving forward and pursuing the enemies), they felt completely lost for words.

For some reason, they started to feel pity for the Green Lotus Great World's Gu Immortals.

Fang Yuan watched from afar, capturing the scenes of the two battlefields with his eyes.

After those Gu Immortal corpses landed on the ground, they were quickly absorbed into the world. Immortal apertures disintegrated rapidly, the Gu worms inside faced the same end, there was no winds of assimilation produced, no traces were left at all.

Fang Yuan was not feeling calm internally.

“This is the profundity of refinement path!”

“Except that Limitless Demon Venerable is not refining Immortal Gu, he is refining the entire world.”

“If I want to become venerable on the path of refinement, this is an aspect that I lack as well!”

In his later years, Limitless Demon Venerable wanted to break free from Fate and obtain the way to attain eternal life, but he could not find an answer from Heavenly Court of that time.

Thus, he created Crazy Demon Cave, he decided to use his own method and derive the method of eternal life.

After all, fate Gu was still around back then, completely intact.

The unified great world that was formed in the end might be the result of his plan, it might contain the method of eternal life. And now, the fighting and slaughter of these Gu cultivators became the fuel and sacrifice for this derivation.

After understanding this, Fang Yuan would not take the corpses of these Gu Immortals or their Immortal Gu.

This huge battle between worlds was definitely going to have countless dead Gu cultivators, be it mortal or immortal.

As for how many could survive in the end? Would there be thousands, or just one person?

Nobody knew.

But so what if that was the case?

Be it Fang Yuan, Lu Wei Yin, Heavenly Court, and Longevity Heaven, they did not care about that answer.

They had their own objectives.

The Gu Immortals born here obeyed the orders of their sages, they fought and killed, using their lives and wits to resist the others, they were necessary sacrifices that were determined from the start.

Fang Yuan casted his gaze towards Green Lotus Great World, he saw that his army had gathered and invaded Green Lotus Great World.

“If an outsider Gu Immortal died here, what would happen?” Fang Yuan had a calm gaze as he watched with anticipation.

These Gu Immortals were just his pawns after all!

When it was time to sacrifice them, Fang Yuan would not be stingy to do so.

“But I should prevent unnecessary deaths if possible.” Thinking so, Fang Yuan said to Lu Wei Yin: “Friend Lu, I would like you to go and help out my subordinates. If the situation turns dangerous, your life is the highest priority, you can ignore the rest if necessary.”

Lu Wei Yin nodded and he flew away.

Fang Yuan’s subordinates were so ferocious, Lu Wei Yin was quite pleased and surprised.

At the same time, he agreed with Fang Yuan's plan.

They were already behind to begin with, having such a large force, they had to work hard and catch up to the rest, to make up for their difference!

Savage Wilderness Great World.

Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace.

Bing Sai Chuan looked at the information path Immortal Gu on the table with a grim expression: "To think that Fang Yuan's force is so powerful, Hei Liu Biao and Xue Li Du are powerful rank eight experts in Savage Wilderness Great World, they actually died so easily."

"But now, Fang Yuan's two groups have gathered to attack Green Lotus Dao field."

Saying so, Bing Sai Chuan let out a breath of turbid air, feeling emotions of joy and gladness.

He was glad that he did not send reinforcements, because Heavenly Court sent more troops against Fang Yuan, he sent his army to find trouble with them.

Chapter 2159 - Fairy Ming Hao

Chapter 2159: Fairy Ming Hao

“That’s why I said we should continue with our previous plan, my deduction was not wrong.” Heaven Extremity Gai Mei drank wine and ate snacks while saying shamelessly.

Bing Sai Chuan could not be bothered to retort him, he looked at the rest: “Fang Yuan has such a huge force, it is very unexpected. If he attacks us, we will land in a passive spot. Even though Savage Wilderness Great World has the most Gu Immortals, most of them have their own intentions, they do not obey orders. If we could unify and rule them, we would have been the number one world long ago, suppressing Heavenly Court.”

Heaven Extremity rolled his eyes: “Don’t you know the reason? That Yellow Earth Great World was the arrangement of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable to begin with. Green Lotus Great World is also created by Heavenly Court’s Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable. Meanwhile, Savage Wilderness Great World was made by Reckless Savage Demon Venerable but our lord obtained it, without a proper relationship, how can we convince them?”

Bing Sai Chuan could not help but tap on the table: “Forget about the reason, let’s try to deal with the current problem. Do you guys have any good ideas to recruit those savage Gu Immortals?”

Green Lotus Great World.

Once in a while, an information path Gu worm flew over.

Qin Ding Ling was frowning deeper.

“Fang Yuan’s subordinates are so ferocious, in just half a day, not only did they defeat our main troops, they even invaded and broke three of our defense lines!”

“We’ve already lost close to twenty Gu Immortals, the defeated rank eight Gu Immortals have suffered huge injuries, they came to the mountain to seek an audience with the sage.”

“Oh?” The third seat Fairy Ming Hao showed an expression of curiosity: “As expected of Fang Yuan I guess. To think that he is skilled at nurturing subordinates too.”

After pausing for a moment, Fairy Ming Hao asked in a child-like voice: “This means to say that Longevity Heaven also sent more troops out?”

“Yes.” Qin Ding Ling nodded: “After sensing that Fang Yuan gathered his groups to attack us, Longevity Heaven immediately sent more people to stall Lady Yu Xiu’s group, this might be the scene that Fang Yuan wants to see.”

Fairy Ming Hao laughed heartily: “Since they want to attack us, let them come. Withdraw our defense lines, let them come and attack us.”

“Yes.” Qin Ding Ling immediately ordered and reorganized the troops without a hint of questioning.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian moved unhindered, they charged all the way until the center of Green Lotus Great World, below the Sacred Mountain.

Looking at the mountain, they saw that it had a peculiar appearance.

The entire mountain was black and white, all of the mountain rocks looked like they were drawn with black lines and filled with patches of white paper.

All of the life forms on the mountain were also altered.

They were all white paper people that were drawn with black lines.

A tiny white paper person flew down from the mountain, after leaving the area of the Sacred Mountain, she turned back into flesh and blood, looking like a cute and innocent young girl.

Xiao He Jian and Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch looked at each other, feeling that the situation was not simple.

The latter half of their trip was unhindered, that made them uneasy already.

And after reaching the enemy's headquarters, they only sent one rank eight Gu Immortal.

This was Heavenly Court!

No matter how weak they became, they had those rank eight Gu Immortals who escaped earlier at least right?

Why did they send a little girl?

Even though Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian had surging momentum, they were already feeling uneasy internally.

This army was mainly made up of people from the two heavens' grotto-heavens.

They had spent most of their lives hiding in the grotto-heaven, living a life of trepidation and fear, afraid that the five regions' humans would discover them.

If Fang Yuan did not have such demonic might that suppressed them, and also with the huge increase in their strength and confidence during these few fights, they would not dare to attack with such intensity in their previous state.

“What do we do now?”

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian transmitted their thoughts, sending out one person to test the enemy's strength.

This Gu Immortal was Ke Xin Hong.

He cultivated poison path and was the strongest expert of the mushroomman Gu Immortals.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian did not choose their own members, they chose him instead.

After all, the mushroommen were the last group that joined Fang Yuan, they did not join the current major factions. Thus, as the seniors, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian worked together to target them.

And truthfully, many people were jealous of Ke Xin Hong recently.

He had the most envoy missions, he was almost the sole beneficiary of these missions that could gain huge rewards by just talking.

Many Gu Immortals were jealous.

Ke Xin Hong took in a deep breath, stepping forward and facing Fairy Ming Hao.

Brilliance shined in his eyes, he had soaring fighting spirit.

On one hand, after many envoy missions, he gained a lot of animosity from the rest, he needed to prove himself through combat. On the other hand, he wanted to use this chance to make a huge contribution, to make sure the mushroomman tribe was the number one faction in Fang Yuan's subordinate force, he would be able to protect his tribesmen in the future.

“Our mushroomman tribe joined master the latest, we are naturally ostracized by the senior members.”

“Even though we want to establish a good relationship with Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian, it seems that master does not want to see that.”

“Why did master give me envoy missions time and again, he might not have planned this from the start, but as time went on, his intentions became

increasingly deep.”

“Master has a total of two factions under him, they are the variant humans and the humans. There are fewer humans, forget about them now. There are far more variant humans instead, led by Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian, these two groups are getting larger and more influential, as time passes, they will definitely clash over benefits, because of their large influence, master will not be able to control them easily.”

“Thus, from the start, master did not want us mushroommen to join them. The reason why master gave me envoy missions time and again is to help our mushroomman tribe gain power and sow discord between the variant human forces.”

Ke Xin Hong sighed internally.

The longer he joined Fang Yuan, the more he felt Fang Yuan’s unfathomably deep schemes, as well as his experienced political skills and methods.

Ke Xin Hong had already expected Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian to ostracize him in such situations.

He calmed his mind and collected all his scattered thoughts, he gathered his spirits and looked at the young girl, cupping his fists: “I am Ke Xin Hong, I would like to exchange pointers with you.”

The young girl smiled: “I am Fairy Ming Hao, Ke Xin Hong, I know about you, is your poison path method used like this?”

Saying so, Ming Hao moved her tiny arm as poisonous fluid flew out.

Each lump of yellowish brown poisonous fluid flew into the air and turned into a goose.

Soon, an army of poisonous geese danced around in the sky, changing their formation constantly.

Ke Xin Hong was shook internally: “This is my uniquely created method, why can she use it?”

“Is she also a poison path Gu Immortal?”

“But why can she use my unique method?”

Ke Xin Hong stabilized his mind: “Fairy Ming Hao, that is an amazing method, but this move has a variation move, watch.”

Saying so, Ke Xin Hong used the same poison path killer move.

After the geese were formed, they cried out as poison seeped out wherever their voices reached.

Ming Hao’s eyes shined, she moved her poisonous geese to fight them as she observed carefully.

After a few breaths of time, she smiled and laughed: “So that’s how it is, look, is this how the move works?”

Saying so, she activated Ke Xin Hong’s variation move and caused her own geese group to cry out as well.

“What?!” This time, not only was Ke Xin Hong shocked, even the other subordinates were shook.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian thought to themselves: “This immortal is very strange, she can mimic other people’s killer moves. But she only has rank eight cultivation level, our army is huge, how can we falter to one person?”

The two of them had similar thoughts, they immediately ordered and led the other immortals to get around Ming Hao and attack the Sacred Mountain behind her.

Fairy Ming Hao sighed: “Oh you guys, can’t you play along? Why are you in such a rush?”

Saying so, her aura surged as she resonated with the Sacred Mountain behind her.

Next, the Sacred Mountain made of black lines and white paper shot out profound lights that had countless killer moves flying out of them.

Fang Yuan's subordinates were busy resisting the attacks.

Bam bam bam...

After an intense clash of killer moves, Fang Yuan's subordinates' attacks were all dealt with.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian showed expressions of shock.

“What killer move is this? It can actually mimic all of the killer moves that we used earlier?!”

“This mountain is not normal, it is not just a famous mountain, it is a secluded domain of heaven and earth!”

“Is this the legendary Book Mountain recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>?”

Fairy Ming Hao chuckled: “This killer move was casually created by me, it uses humility Gu as the core, it is called humble reciprocation. This move can use the information recorded on Book Mountain to deduce and unleash the killer moves that you use. Every killer move that you use is a present for me. Thank you very much.”

“Is that really Book Mountain?”

“Humble reciprocation? That is clearly a human path killer move.”

Fang Yuan's subordinates were shook internally, they attacked again.

But Fairy Ming Hao unleashed humble reciprocation killer move again, dealing with all of their offenses.

Fang Yuan had many subordinates but they were all stopped by one person.

“Master often told me that a lack of reciprocation is a lack of proper manners. After receiving so many gifts, I should return the favor. Take these.” Fairy Ming Hao raised the intensity of her attacks.

The attacks came in waves, they were hard to block.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian had to use their full strength to defend and retreat.

At the crucial moment, a muddy yellowish light shot out and blocked most of the attacks, helping Fang Yuan’s subordinates stabilize their footing.

It was Lu Wei Yin who had helped.

Fairy Ming Hao casted her gaze and smiled: “You are the current generation Paradise Earth’s inheritor? You finally showed yourself?”

Lu Wei Yin frowned deeply, bowing at Fairy Ming Hao: “Greetings to Fairy Ming Hao, I wonder what is your relationship with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable?”

Fairy Ming Hao blinked cheekily: “Make a guess?”

Saying so, she stretched out her tiny finger and pointed at Lu Wei Yin.

Boom!

A five pointed starlight speck shot out with intense speed, once it was activated, it arrived before Lu Wei Yin.

Lu Wei Yin’s expression did not change, he did not dodge either.

The starlight speck arrived before him and got blocked by a yellowish light wall, turning into nothingness.

Lu Wei Yin sensed something from this as he raised his brows, saying with peculiarity: “Carefree Wisdom Heart?”

Chapter 2160 - Book Mountain

Chapter 2160 Book Mountain

“You are quite perceptive.” Fairy Ming Hao smiled.
Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Around her, starlight specks continued to shoot out towards Lu Wei Yin.

Lu Wei Yin flew up against the attack and started to engage in battle.

Initially, he was able to fight evenly with Fairy Ming Hao. But soon, he started to get suppressed.

Fairy Ming Hao only used the flying stars to attack her enemy.

Initially, she shot out the flying stars one by one, but soon, they started to shoot out in groups of three, five, or even ten at once.

The power of her flying stars did not increase, but Lu Wei Yin faced increased pressure when they landed on him!

“These flying stars are very profound, this seems to be an endless consecutive move! I am going to face greater and greater pressure as time passes.” Lu Wei Yin had a grim expression as he felt fatigue in defending himself.

Both sides only fought for some time, Lu Wei Yin had to retreat as he fought, Fairy Ming Hao had the complete advantage.

Each time she waved her hand, a large cloud of fragmented starlight specks flew out.

Each time the stars shot out, their quantity rose, they were already over a hundred in number.

Starlight shined as the stars moved in the air, the sound of air getting pierced was unceasing, it was a dazzling sight.

“This Ming Hao cultivates wisdom path and star path, she definitely has pseudo venerable battle strength. I should retreat for now!” Lu Wei Yin had intentions of retreating.

Fang Yuan also gave out orders to retreat at the appropriate time, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and the rest let out a sigh of relief as they quickly backed out.

Fairy Ming Hao smiled: “You all came here to seek death, why don’t you stay here for good?”

Fairy Ming Hao attacked the immortals.

“Don’t even think about it!” Lu Wei Yin blocked her.

Fairy Ming Hao chuckled, a mysterious light flashed in her eyes, shooting towards Lu Wei Yin’s forehead.

Lu Wei Yin felt an indescribable change in his mind, he only had the capacity to store up half of his original thoughts.

At the same time, when his thoughts moved, they became much faster but each time, they would stop preemptively. It seemed like all of his remaining thoughts became ‘rash’, they collided impatiently, trying to deduce the results more quickly.

Lu Wei Yin fell into a predicament immediately.

When using killer moves, he needed to mobilize thoughts.

The more killer moves he used or the more complex they were, the more thoughts he would need to use.

But now that he had only half his thoughts left, he could not think as easily as before. More importantly, even when these thoughts collided, they would resolve in advance, he could not get the most useful result that he wanted.

This was quite fatal.

Once Lu Wei Yin's thoughts end preemptively when he activates a killer move, towards the end when he prepares his killer move, it would end up in failure.

With the killer move activation failing, Lu Wei Yin would suffer a heavy backlash himself.

“Such an incredible wisdom path method!!” Lu Wei Yin was helpless, he could only defend himself, he could not care about the rest.

Fairy Ming Hao grasped the absolute advantage, she immediately ordered the rank eight Gu Immortals of the Sacred Mountain to move out and chase after Fang Yuan's subordinates and kill them.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian retreated with huge losses.

Along the way, they lost nine Gu Immortals, among which three were rank eight Gu Immortals.

The immortal apertures of these Gu Immortals landed on the ground and got absorbed by Green Lotus Great World, their Immortal Gu were also quickly dissolved.

When the Gu Immortals died, their obsession was left behind but Fang Yuan did not see the birth of any land spirit or heavenly spirit.

After Fang Yuan's subordinates returned to Yellow Earth Great World, Fairy Ming Hao judged the situation and stopped her advances.

Lu Wei Yin led the immortals to meet Fang Yuan, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian quickly knelt down and sought for forgiveness.

But Fang Yuan consoled them amicably: “This loss is not your fault. I could tell clearly that this Fairy Ming Hao had outstanding strength, she possesses pseudo venerable battle strength. To think that this place could nurture an expert of such a level.”

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and the rest were relieved, they started to calm down.

While retreating, they were all worried that Fang Yuan would be enraged and kill them all to vent his anger.

After that, Fang Yuan sent out these Gu Immortals to be stationed at all the various defense lines of Yellow Earth Great World. The emphasis of their defense was on the boundary and connection points of Yellow Earth Great World and the two other great worlds, Green Lotus Great World, and Savage Wilderness Great World.

“I am ashamed. To think that Heavenly Court actually has such a female immortal, she possesses an incredible combat system, I am not her match.” Lu Wei Yin said with an expression of guilt.

Fang Yuan also consoled him.

Fang Yuan knew that Lu Wei Yin had already used his full strength at this point.

After all, in the previous fight, he had worked with Lu Wei Yin to fight against Spectral Soul and Heavenly Court, it was a near death situation, during that time, Lu Wei Yin had no way of concealing his strength if he wanted to live.

When fighting against Fairy Ming Hao, Lu Wei Yin had already used all of the methods that Fang Yuan knew he had. Yet, he was still not the enemy’s match.

“Since this is war, there will be sacrifices. Maybe in the future, you and I might lose our lives too. This is the world of the Gu Immortals, we do not need to harp on it.” Fang Yuan was quite satisfied with this result.

The conclusion was that Fang Yuan's losses were smaller than Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven. This was considered a victory.

Furthermore, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian even forced someone like Fairy Ming Hao to take action, Fang Yuan gained useful information about her.

Fang Yuan nurtured Gu Immortals for the purpose of sacrificing them to begin with.

If these cannon fodder could display their value, it would not be his loss.

"The biggest pity is that Lord Fang Yuan lost many Immortal Gu." Lu Wei Yin added: "But now, Northern Plains' Paradise Earth true inheritance is right before us, lord might have something to gain from it."

Lu Wei Yin was referring to Paradise Earth's Sacred Tomb.

Even without his explanation, when Fang Yuan sent him on this mission, he had already done his investigations.

"The tomb of Paradise Earth contains extraordinary profundity, I have not gotten any useful leads yet."

Fang Yuan said frankly before asking: "Do you know anything?"

Lu Wei Yin smiled bitterly: "I am ashamed, I know nothing about it."

Fang Yuan nodded and said: "The wisdom path killer move that hit you earlier was the key that resulted in your loss, what do you think about it?"

This wisdom path killer move was too powerful, since it was exposed already, Fang Yuan wanted to create a counter for it.

Lu Wei Yin thought about it and said with uncertainty: "It seems that the core Immortal Gu of that move is... pride Gu?"

Fang Yuan nodded again: "That is what I deduced as well."

Lu Wei Yin took in a deep breath of cold air: “Fairy Ming Hao is not a simple person. She possesses the Carefree Wisdom Heart Physique, she also has humility Gu and pride Gu, this reminds me of the description within <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>.”

“According to what I know, there is no such person in the history of Heavenly Court, and she seems to have a deep connection with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.”

<<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, chapter five, section thirty-five states —

Ren Zu and Great Strength True Martial went through great hurdles and finally arrived before Qian Kun Crystal Wall.

Qian Kun Crystal Wall was straight and stood upright in the void, it was like a huge mirror that reflected everything that happened in the world.

Ren Zu and Great Strength True Martial went inside Qian Kun Crystal Wall.

Numerous flowers, birds, fish and insects converged into a colorful dazzling shadow that filled Great Strength True Martial’s vision. The sound of the waves, thunder, and birds’ singing in his ears rippled together, there was a fresh, sweet, exciting, spicy taste dancing on his tongue. At times, he felt like he was walking on a steep mountain path, at other times he felt like he was swimming in the waves, and at other times he felt as if he was falling from a great height.

“Father, father! Where are you?” Great Strength True Martial shouted.

But Ren Zu could not hear Great Strength True Martial, he could not see Great Strength True Martial, the color of white filled his vision, it was boundless and vast.

“Oh son, where are you?” Ren Zu sprinted, wanting to find Great Strength True Martial.

Ren Zu ran and ran and ran, after a long time, he saw a black dot at the furthest point within his vision.

Initially, he felt happy and thought it was Great Strength True Martial. But when he approached the black dot, he found that it was actually a huge mountain.

This mountain was very special, the mountain rocks and vegetation were made of white paper, the streams and waterfalls were made of black ink.

This was Book Mountain.

At the foot of Book Mountain, there was a village with many inkmen living in it.

Ren Zu went into the village, causing a huge commotion to arise.

“This is really a rare sight.” The inkman spoke: “When ordinary lifeforms enter Qian Kun Crystal Wall, they would get lost after a few steps, they cannot resist the allure of the material world or the countless temptations within it, they can never reach here. You are the first person to arrive here.”

Ren Zu was confused: “Why so?”

The inkman elder replied: “Oh human, you are only left with a skeleton, you cannot see, hear, taste, smell, or touch, it allowed you to roam Qian Kun Crystal Wall freely without losing your life.”

Qian Kun Crystal Wall existed when the world was first created, it reflected everyone and everything, it contained all the secrets of the world’s past and present. Once a person enters it, they would face the barrage of endless information, after some time, they would die from information overload.

After Ren Zu heard this, he felt very worried about Great Strength True Martial, he asked the inkman elder about the way to survive, the elder thus brought Ren Zu to ascend the mountain.

On Book Mountain, there was a largest ink waterfall, and below it was a deep pool.

The inkmen called this pool literature spring.

The ink waterfall continued to flow as it landed on the literature spring, water splashed about. These black color splashes flew in the air as the water droplets formed into ink texts.

“If a person wants to continue living in Qian Kun Crystal Wall, the ink text will be your best helper. The reason why we inkmen can live here is also because of the ink text.” The inkman elder told Ren Zu about this big secret.

Ren Zu received the inkman’s advice, he collected a lot of ink texts and left the mountain.

Every time he walked for some distance, he would leave behind some ink texts as reference points.

In this vast world of whiteness, the pitch black ink text became very conspicuous. Even though ink

texts faded over time, using them, Ren Zu no longer walked on unnecessary trails, he eventually found Great Strength True Martial.

Great Strength True Martial received Ren Zu’s ink texts, every step he walked, he would leave behind some ink texts.

The ink texts recorded the information that barraged Great Strength True Martial, turning them all into pieces of literary work. These literary pieces turned into pieces of tiles that were layered below Great Strength True Martial’s feet.

Great Strength True Martial was finally free, his eyes were not blurry, his ears were not buzzing, he could no longer smell the mix of countless fragrances as well.

Stepping on these tiles, he followed Ren Zu back to the inkman village.

Ren Zu asked the inkman elder again: “Oh elder, how can I find wisdom Gu inside Qian Kun Crystal Wall?”

Chapter 2161 - Carefree Wisdom Heart

Chapter 2161: Carefree Wisdom Heart

The inkman elder told Ren Zu: “Even though wisdom Gu often stays within Qian Kun Crystal Wall, it is hidden very deeply. To find it, you will need to venture deep into the crystal wall, it will not be possible with just ink texts and the tiles that are formed below your feet. These tiles only record all sorts of information on the superficial level, with the endless barrage of other information the limited ink texts within the tiles will change in content, they will disappear quickly and cannot last for long.”

The inkman elder said again: “Oh human, you need to turn all the information into knowledge. Only with knowledge can you explain information clearly, you will be able to write them down in words, allowing you to create a real path instead of just tiles made of texts.”

Ren Zu was troubled: “How can I turn them into knowledge?”

The inkman elder laughed: “There are many bookworms on Book Mountain, they record the knowledge that our inkman seniors have left behind. Oh human, you can go look at them.”

“It is not difficult to gather the knowledge yourself either. Firstly, you need memory Gu to store all of this information inside your mind. Next...”

Before the inkman finished his words, cognition Gu appeared, saying to Ren Zu: “After that, I can help you to refine knowledge.”

The inkman elder nodded with a smile: “Indeed, cognition can produce knowledge.”

Ren Zu: “Then I will thank you all in advance.”

The inkman elder shook his head: “No need to stand on ceremony.”

Cognition Gu: “Don’t say that human. We have always been good friends, and this situation benefits myself as well.”

If cognition did not take in new information, it would quickly get outdated. Only by receiving new information and thinking about it could cognition create useful new thoughts that were healthy and vibrant, innovative and lively.

Ren Zu gathered many bookworms on Book Mountain, he obtained a lot of new information.

Next, with cognition Gu’s help, he created many new knowledge from the vast amount of information.

He used ink texts to write down his knowledge, scattering them on the ground and creating a black path made of ink texts.

Ren Zu and Great Strength True Martial walked on this path, they walked for a long time, far longer than any of their previous trips.

“Oh no, I don’t have enough knowledge left.” Ren Zu walked to the end of the path, feeling very dejected and upset. He had gathered many ink texts but the knowledge in his mind was insufficient already.

Ren Zu and Great Strength True Martial’s first attempt failed, they had to return to Book Mountain.

Great Strength True Martial continued to collect ink texts while Ren Zu gathered all the bookworms, with cognition Gu’s help, he refined even more knowledge from them.

With more and more knowledge, Ren Zu found that his mind was getting filled up.

“I have too much knowledge now.” Ren Zu was very satisfied, he said confidently: “Let’s go, I am sure we can reach the deepest part of Qian Kun Crystal Wall this time!”

However, they still failed in their second attempt.

“Why did this happen? My mind was already filled with knowledge.” Ren Zu said dejected: “This is all the knowledge I can hold.”

“No, oh human, look closely again.” Self Gu suddenly spoke to remind him.

Ren Zu inspected his mind, he found a Gu hiding inside it.

Ren Zu realized at once: “So you are occupying my mind, preventing me from getting more knowledge. What Gu are you?”

The Gu answered: “I am pride Gu.”

Ren Zu said anxiously: “Can you hurry and get out, you are occupying such a huge area, I want to fill the place with knowledge instead.”

But no matter how anxious Ren Zu was, or how he urged, pride Gu refused to leave.

When Ren Zu was out of ideas, Great Strength True Martial spoke: “Oh father, don’t be anxious. Don’t forget that I still have humility Gu. I will give it to you.”

Great Strength True Martial took out humility Gu and gave it to Ren Zu.

Pride Gu was chased away by humility Gu, it had to fly out of Ren Zu’s mind and land on Great Strength True Martial instead.

Strong Gu was very happy: “The strong have their own pride!”

After Ren Zu chased pride Gu away from his mind, he returned to Book Mountain to continue gaining knowledge.

After Ren Zu gained humility Gu, he realized that the more knowledge he had, the more he found that he was lacking knowledge, and the more he wanted to fill his mind with even more knowledge.

Ren Zu's mind was quickly filled.

Self Gu urged him: "Oh human, stop now, your mind is already full of knowledge."

But Ren Zu replied: "But I think that it is insufficient, I am certain that I still do not know a lot of things, I need to continue gaining knowledge."

Ren Zu continued to refine his knowledge, his mind was getting bloated, it was hurting and could not hold anymore information, but humility Gu made him feel like he was still lacking in knowledge.

Suddenly, there was a loud boom.

Eventually, Ren Zu's mind could not take it anymore, it exploded from an overload of knowledge.

The knowledge scattered on the ground as a little girl stood up from within.

"Father, father." The little girl hugged Ren Zu's leg happily: "My name is Carefree Wisdom Heart, I am your daughter."

...

Northern Plains.

Sincerity grassland.

Chen Cheng was dressed in green, his arms were crossed behind his back as he stood arrogantly upright.

He stared at the foreign female immortal before him as he shouted: “Who are you? Why did you request to meet me here?”

The female immortal standing before him wore a half-mask covered her nose, mouth and cheeks, only revealing the upper half of her face which showed her strong contours, sharp and long brows, bright eyes and a heroic aura.

She wore a dark gold armor that covered her whole body, bringing a heavy feeling of suppression on any that looked at it, she was definitely not an ordinary person.

“You can address me as Fairy Black Moon.” This female immortal said.

“Fairy Black Moon?” Chen Cheng raised his brows: “Where are you from?”

Now that the five regions were merged, Gu Immortals no longer had region specific auras, that was why Chen Cheng asked the question.

Fairy Black Moon smiled lightly: “My identity and origin are not important. Chen Cheng, you are called the Sincerity Immortal, you cultivate rule path. Back then, you had an agreement with your friend, the loser in the battle would recognize the winner as their owner and assist them. Do you remember this?”

Chen Cheng’s pupils shrank as he frowned: “I was young and arrogant then, I did not know what that truly meant, that was why the agreement was made. I was still a mere Gu Master back then, who are you exactly? You know such an obscure secret!”

Fairy Black Moon smiled coldly: “I’m only asking you, Chen Cheng, is this agreement still effective?”

Saying so, she took out a token.

Chen Cheng received it as his expression changed again: “This token is real, where did you get it? What relationship do you have with my friend?”

Fairy Black Moon said again: “I said these are not important.”

Chen Cheng took a deep breath, he said with a solemn expression: “I understand now, you want us to have a fight, if you win, you will make me your servant! Since you took the initiative to find me, I am sure you are confident in your own strength. But I need to remind you, even though I am a lone cultivator, after roaming Northern Plains for so many years, I have gathered many trump cards. If you win this battle, I will acknowledge you as my master. But if you lose, I will be your master!”

Fairy Black Moon laughed heartily: “Everyone calls you the Sincerity Immortal, someone who keeps his words and promises. After meeting you, it seems that this is true after all. Let’s fight!”

Chen Cheng was furious: “Regardless of who you are, today, I will see what you are capable of!”

At the next moment, thunder rumbled as the battle of two immortals ensued.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

He Chun Qiu was taking charge of Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool.

Splash splash splash.

The water of time moved erratically, creating the mesmerizing sound of waves.

A rank eight Immortal Gu was quickly forming, landing in He Chun Qiu’s hands.

“Good, all of the destroyed rank eight Immortal Gu have been refined successfully.” He Chun Qiu nodded, feeling satisfied about the progress.

Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool had the ability of Regret Pool, any Immortal Gu that it refined would have an insignia left behind. When the Immortal Gu is destroyed, Four Elements Square Regret

Blood Refinement Pool would use the power of the tributary of the River of Time together with the insignia to refine the Immortal Gu again, the success rate would be higher than refining a new rank eight Immortal Gu normally!

When Fairy Ming Hao forced Fang Yuan's subordinates to retreat earlier, Lu Wei Yin expressed his pity over the destroyed Immortal Gu.

But he did not know that Fang Yuan's refinement path methods were unimaginably powerful, in just a few days, he refined all three rank eight Immortal Gu that were destroyed in that battle.

But Fang Yuan was still not satisfied with his current refinement path attainment.

Several days had passed since Ming Hao defeated Lu Wei Yin and the rest.

These days, the three worlds were quiet and safe, battle had stopped, there was temporary peace.

Since it was not time for the actual fight yet, Fang Yuan used this time to comprehend the profundity of the place.

He had already investigated Paradise Earth's tomb, there were countless dao marks distributed in it, the structure was complex and profound, the scale was immense, he could not unravel it in a short time.

Fang Yuan spent most of his energy on the countless big and small worlds here, trying to comprehend the refinement path profundity that they contained.

"Sage, Savage Wilderness Great World's envoy seeks your audience." At this time, a Yellow Earth Gu Immortal reported respectfully.

"It's Bing Sai Chuan." Lu Wei Yin came over as well, bringing accurate information with him.

Fang Yuan smiled lightly: "It is about time they came here."

Earlier, the loss of Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian was actually part of Fang Yuan's scheme.

Even though Heavenly Court lost to him before, Fang Yuan had never underestimated their foundation.

Heavenly Court placed a huge focus on Crazy Demon Cave, they even brought Divine Emperor City over, how could Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian defeat Heavenly Court?

With the current situation, even though Longevity Heaven, Heavenly Court, and Fang Yuan had one of the three great worlds each, Heavenly Court was still the dominant party.

The three sides were contesting but there was still the strongest and weakest side among them.

Together with Bing Sai Chuan taking the initiative to cooperate with Fang Yuan during the fate war, after Lu Wei Yin and the rest returned in defeat, Fang Yuan waited patiently for Bing Sai Chuan's envoy to come.

It was just that Bing Sai Chuan, one of the Four Desolation Immortals, actually came here personally.

It showed Longevity Heaven's sincerity right away.

"Friend Fang Yuan, have you been well?" Bing Sai Chuan smiled.

But Fang Yuan's expression was cold: "I am working together with Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable to help him revive. Bing Sai Chuan, it is really unwise that your Longevity Heaven wants to cooperate with us. After all, when the time is ripe and Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable revives, our strength will rise sharply, we can even suppress Heavenly Court."

"This..." Bing Sai Chuan's expression froze immediately.

Chapter 2162 - Cooperating Once Again

Chapter 2162: Cooperating Once Again

The purpose of Bing Sai Chuan's visit was obvious, he wanted to work with Fang Yuan and resist Heavenly Court.

Fang Yuan did not want to waste time, he directly stated the obstruction towards their cooperation instead.

Paradise Earth's tomb was huge as a mountain, Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court knew about it long ago.

The reason why they attacked Yellow Earth Great World earlier was also because of this.

Bing Sai Chuan was a rank eight expert renowned in history after all, he laughed, the stiffness on his face vanished at once: "Fang Yuan, do you know where this Book Mountain originates from?"

Fang Yuan had a thought: "Book Mountain is not originally an arrangement of Heavenly Court?"

Bing Sai Chuan nodded: "Indeed, that is so. Book Mountain was originally in the ninth layer of Crazy Demon Cave, but because of Heavenly Court's immense foundation in wisdom path, they comprehended a portion of the profundity and took out Book Mountain from the ninth layer in advance."

"Oh?" Fang Yuan did not acknowledge nor reject the answer.

But Lu Wei Yin's expression changed.

This was something that the Gu Immortals of Yellow Earth Great World did not know of.

After all, it happened deep within Green Lotus Great World.

“Heavenly Court has such a method? They have already started comprehending the ninth layer and even managed to bring out Book Mountain? Did Limitless Demon Venerable’s retaliative method not activate?”

Bing Sai Chuan sighed deeply: “If it worked, we would not have come here so urgently to seek an alliance.”

Fang Yuan replied in a solemn tone: “Did you see Star Constellation Immortal Venerable?”

Bing Sai Chuan shook his head: “Not even once.”

Fang Yuan asked again: “Then what is the relationship between Fairy Ming Hao and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable?”

Bing Sai Chuan replied honestly: “Since the arrangement of Limitless Demon Venerable exists, until the right opportunity arises, we will not use our full strength, thus, we did not force Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to show herself. But Heavenly Court had three female immortals that appeared, they all possess pseudo venerable battle strength, Fairy Ming Hao is one of them.”

“These three female immortals are Ming Hao, Yu Xiu, and Feng Ya respectively, they cultivate wisdom path with star path secondarily. Your side has already seen Fairy Ming Hao’s strength, Fairy Yu Xiu is stronger than her, days ago when we fought, our side had to send reinforcements to stall them and form a stalemate.”

“As for Fairy Feng Ya, she seems to be even stronger but she has never taken action, she has been secluded in Crazy Demon Cave to comprehend the ninth layer profundity. Book Mountain is the fruit of her labor.”

Lu Wei Yin could not help but sigh: “Heavenly Court is the number one force in the world after all, their foundation is unfathomably deep. After Duke Long died, they lacked pseudo venerable battle strength, but to think that three of them were hidden in Crazy Demon Cave! This shows the importance Heavenly Court is placing on Crazy Demon Cave.”

Bing Sai Chuan added: “Other than these three pseudo venerables, there are also rank eight elites like Qin Ding Ling. In addition, regarding the forces they have out in the open, there are Divine Emperor City, Demon Judgment Board, and Heaven Overseeing Tower. With Heavenly Court’s foundation, it will not be strange for them to bring out more Immortal Gu Houses.”

Lu Wei Yin gritted his teeth: “Heavenly Court even transferred a portion of the immortal graveyard into Crazy Demon Cave, this immortal graveyard was created here by using the Tomb Earth they collected. At the crucial moment, the immortal graveyard’s slumbering experts in history would awaken, they have terrifying strength too.”

“Precisely so.” Bing Sai Chuan concluded: “Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin, both our sides need to cooperate. Otherwise, how can we force Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to show up? How can we defeat three pseudo venerables? How can we ensure the revival of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable?”

Bing Sai Chuan’s intention was obvious.

Heavenly Court’s advantage was too great, if they were not stopped in time, even before Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable revives, Heavenly Court would have won already!

Thus, there was a need for them to work together.

Lu Wei Yin looked at Fang Yuan, who nodded slightly, agreeing to this cooperation.

Longevity Heaven seemed to have no fear regarding Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s revival, they were very confident in themselves, their

trump cards were definitely not few. But currently, with Heavenly Court in the lead, they had to do something to slow them down.

Savage Wilderness Great World and Yellow Earth Great World stopped fighting between themselves, they sent out troops to attack Green Lotus Great World together.

Even though there was cooperation with Longevity Heaven, the extent was quite limited.

Fang Yuan suggested that they should exchange true inheritances. He wanted to use venerable true inheritances of equal value to exchange for Longevity Heaven's luck path true inheritance of Giant Sun.

Bing Sai Chuan rejected him with a polite tone but his attitude was firm.

Fang Yuan also suggested that they should exchange immortal materials. He wanted rank nine luck path immortal materials but Bing Sai Chuan rejected him as well.

Fang Yuan's force had already inflated to this level, when he sent out his subordinates earlier, even Bing Sai Chuan was completely stunned from their collective strength.

Bing Sai Chuan and the rest had a strong opinion against Spectral Soul and Red Lotus! To help Fang Yuan destroy fate Gu, they had truly given him too much help.

In just these few days, Fang Yuan's force had already grown to this terrifying level!

And what about his own strength?

How much had he grown until now?

In this situation, how could Longevity Heaven make a transaction with Fang Yuan? Wouldn't that be helping his growth?!

Due to the cooperation of Fang Yuan and Longevity Heaven, the situation changed greatly.

But Heavenly Court seemed to have predicted this, even though the two sides attacked with their full strength, they were still defending themselves firmly.

At times, when the defensive lines were about to break, Fairy Ming Hao and Yu Xiu would take action personally, either maintaining Heavenly Court's position by forcing enemy Gu Immortals to retreat, or using the battle opportunity to invade Savage Wilderness Great World and Yellow Earth Great World instead, causing huge destruction and countless deaths.

Fang Yuan also saw Fairy Yu Xiu's strength for the first time.

Fairy Yu Xiu had an exceptional combat system. Her attacking methods were very special, they relied on the difference between the two sides' attainment level. The bigger the difference, the stronger the attacks.

Ever since the first time they reached the base of Book Mountain, Fang Yuan's subordinates made no such advancement again.

Like this, the three sides fought with each other, the situation was in a deadlock, days went by one by one.

A large number of Gu cultivators died, their sacrifice made the three worlds grow larger with an increasing number of stable dao marks. The more Gu cultivators died in this place, the more the boundaries of the three great worlds faded, and the larger the area which the worlds were connected to became.

On this day, at the peak of Book Mountain.

Fairy Yu Xiu gathered the Heavenly Court immortals, she spoke: "Right now, Fang Yuan and Longevity Heaven have cooperated, this is giving us huge pressure. Our immortal graveyard has a backup hidden force but Fang Yuan's Wu Shuai clone has not shown up yet, Longevity Heaven is also hiding their strength."

“Since the situation is now in a deadlock with all three sides wary of each other, the small worlds around the three great worlds will be the key to our victory.”

“These small worlds might be weak but they still have Gu Immortals. If we can get them to join us, we will gain an advantage in the fight between the three forces.”

During this time, Fang Yuan and Longevity Heaven cooperated, managing to suppress Heavenly Court.

Heavenly Court was losing more and more members.

Zhou Xiong Xin sighed: “These small worlds are easy to defend but hard to attack, even though we tried many times and are able to win by force, very few Gu Immortals decided to join us sincerely.”

Prince Feng Xian added: “These Gu Immortal inhabitants lack sufficient intelligence, they are very stubborn as well, most of them bear animosity towards the three great worlds. They think that fusing their world into the great worlds would cause the destruction of their homeland, they hold a firm attitude.”

“Thus,” Fairy Yu Xiu smiled: “I will hold a lesson at the peak of Book Mountain to teach the countless masses. Any Gu cultivator, mortal or immortal, can join this session.”

“How will you do that?” Wan Zi Hong asked.

Fairy Yu Xiu explained the details, Heavenly Court’s immortals had changes of expressions.

“Lady Yu Xiu has such an incredible method? We are truly in admiration!”

“In that case, we will not have to worry about these Gu cultivators not joining us sincerely.”

“These lowly Gu cultivators actually have such a great fortune to be able to get a Dao lesson from Lady Yu Xiu, this is too good for them.”

“Haha, they are all just cannon fodder, they will be sacrificed in the end, there is no harm in doing this.”

Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals discussed among themselves, the atmosphere slowly became relaxed.

Divine Emperor City.

Qi howling painting world.

A group of beggars stood around Fang Di Chang, facing a huge elephant.

The huge elephant was pure white in color, its four legs stomped on the ground, it was unmoving like a sturdy mountain.

The beggars were in a stalemate for a long time, their morale was falling, they started to feel like they could not resist this huge elephant.

Fang Di Chang was frowning deeply: “This qi monster is made from righteous qi, the longer we fight it, the more disadvantageous it is for us.”

Qi monsters had all sorts of shapes and sizes they were not fixed, they could be made from all kinds of qi, having varying temperament and strength.

For example, qi monsters made of domination qi would be domineering, qi monsters made from death qi would love to be in places filled with many deaths. Qi monsters made of life qi would have strong recovery abilities, while qi monsters made from luck qi would be hard to kill, once they were killed, the benefits to the Gu cultivator would not be small.

Even though Fang Di Chang was Fang Yuan’s clone and shared his attainment level, he had lost his body and soul. With just his will left, he resided within the human path beggar Gu.

Thus, he could not resist this white elephant made of righteous qi.

But thankfully, the righteous qi white elephant was not rampaging, it did not make a move in the end, only staring at the beggars.

“I have arrived!” Shen Shang finally fought his way to them.

After finishing off his earlier opponent quickly, he came to help out Fang Di Chang.

He fought against a group of blood qi monsters earlier, he was bathed in blood.

Fang Di Chang immediately sighed in relief as he made the beggars fall back and let Shen Shang in.

Shen Shang fought against the white elephant using human path methods.

This rank eight Gu Immortal was indeed the human path quasi-supreme grandmaster chosen by Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, he quickly gained the upper hand.

But right when he was about to finish off the elephant, the ground started to shake.

Rumble...

About ten thousand bull shaped qi monsters stampeded together while creating huge dust clouds behind them.

Shen Shang and Fang Di Chang's expressions changed.

The righteous qi elephant screeched in fear as it escaped in panic.

Shen Shang did not bother with it, he grabbed Fang Di Chang and quickly ran in another direction.

The stampede of countless bulls was like a tsunami that swept heaven and earth, it could not be stopped.

Shen Shang and Fang Di Chang managed to escape with their lives, they watched as the bulls charged away.

“These qi monsters are made of charging bull qi, but isn’t the size of the group too big, who can block it?” Shen Shang sighed.

Fang Di Chang replied: “The bulls are running towards the closest camp. Who knows how many will die, but that camp is going to end up in ruins.”

Shen Shang nodded: “Indeed, once the camp is destroyed, we can only retreat to another camp further back. Our exploration will get tougher.”

Chapter 2163 - Endless Learning

Chapter 2163: Endless Learning

The two of them had deduced something earlier, thus they worked together and explored deeper into qi howling painting world, in order to find and communicate with Heavenly Court's enemy at the depths of the painting.

The enemy of an enemy was a friend.

But even after Shen Shang and Fang Di Chang did their best, they could not reach the deepest part of the painting.

Qi howling painting world was too huge, Fang Di Chang's strength was at a limit, even though Shen Shang had rank eight cultivation level, it was severely restricted in here, the difference between mortal and immortal was not evident.

The only good thing was that Shen Shang's illness was greatly alleviated here. Ever since he entered the painting world, he had not relapsed again.

According to Shen Shang's estimations, the dense human path environment here was helping him.

"Sigh, the ten children of human path have left. Without their help, how can we get through this painting and meet the one suppressed at the deepest part of the painting?" Fang Di Chang sighed.

Shen Shang was about to speak when his expression changed suddenly, he shouted: "This is?!"

Next, Fang Di Chang also sensed the aura of a rank eight Immortal Gu rapidly spreading towards him.

The two no longer cared about qi howling painting world, they quickly returned to the central area of the original painting world.

The two of them saw a rank eight Immortal Gu at the same time, it was floated in the air, shining with radiance.

“Divine Emperor City is truly deep, it actually contains this legendary Immortal Gu!”

“If I am not wrong, this should be the learning Gu recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>!!”

The two conversed, seeing the shock on each other’s expressions.

“Learning Gu is a human path Immortal Gu, this is likely the highest ranked human path Immortal Gu in the current world.” Fang Di Chang sighed.

“I get it now!” Shen Shang’s eyes suddenly shined with bright light: “Why did beast tamers and qi cultivators appear earlier? It was the result of this learning Gu’s effect. Of course, this should not be the only Gu used, it is likely a killer move. Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable had such grand ambitions, his arrangements were truly deep.”

Fang Di Chang frowned: “But why did this learning Gu activate on its own now? Did something happen in the outside world?”

Shen Shang was troubled, he did not know about the situation outside.

But he quickly reacted: “This is a prime opportunity! Learning Gu must be one of the cores of Divine Emperor City, regardless of what is going on outside that caused this core to be used alone, at this point, Divine Emperor City’s intact structure has a crack in it, we can find this weakness and make use of it!”

“Good idea!” Fang Di Chang’s pupils expanded as he looked at Shen Shang excitedly: “Let us work together and explore the secret of Divine Emperor City.”

At the same time.

Crazed Demon Cave.

Eighth layer.

Green Lotus Dao field, above Book Mountain.

Fairy Yu Xiu sat at the peak of Book Mountain, within her immortal aperture, Divine Emperor City's learning Gu spread out its radiance, cooperating with Fairy Yu Xiu's other Immortal Gu to form a human path killer move —

Endless Learning!

At the middle and bottom of Book Mountain, there were countless Gu cultivators.

The killer move's radiance was light blue in color, it spread down and covered all of these Gu cultivators.

Their bodies shook intensely.

“This is?!”

The immortals' expressions changed, they were filled with deep shock.

An indescribable profundity of the Great Dao flowed into the depths of their hearts like a gentle river.

The attainment levels of these immortals started to rise!

“There is actually such an incredible killer move in this world, if I am not experiencing this personally, I will not be able to imagine it!”

“This is the teaching of the sage, the sage is merciful and benevolent!”

Many Gu Immortals were so touched they shed tears on the spot, others knelt down on the ground, kowtowing to Fairy Yu Xiu at the peak of the mountain.

These were all non-standard Gu Immortals, but they were receiving the most traditional Gu cultivation method now.

They were all clear about how hard it was to raise attainment levels!

This was truly an unprecedented fortuitous encounter for them!

“In this world, there are indeed other methods to raise attainment level other than dream realms. Human path... Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable had already made his arrangements to this degree. It is definitely not wrong for Heavenly Court to develop human path!” Qin Ding Ling was very excited internally.

Heavenly Court’s members, with her at the lead, sat down together and closed their eyes to comprehend calmly.

Fairy Yu Xiu opened her eyes slightly, looking down below her with a glance.

Sweat had gathered on her forehead, all the thoughts in her mind were used to sustain this move.

Endless learning was a human path method of strategical value, its benefit for any super force was huge beyond imagination.

Its greatest advantage was that it did not expend the user’s true meaning, it created true meaning in the mind of the targets instead!

Rule path and wisdom path Gu Immortals were more adept at extracting their own true meaning compared to other paths.

When other Gu cultivators take the true meaning, their attainment levels of the corresponding path would rise sharply.

But the Gu cultivator who extracted their true meaning would experience a fall in attainment level, the losses could not be regained.

This was why true meaning was so rare in the world.

Endless learning was a killer move that made use of Fairy Yu Xiu's attainment level, the secluded domain of heaven and earth Book Mountain, as well as learning Gu.

This move could create new true meaning in the mind of the targets.

Once the true meaning was created, it would be instantly absorbed by the Gu cultivator and cause their relevant attainment level to rise.

This was the greatest advantage of the killer move endless learning, it did not consume anyone's attainment level.

But at the same time, this advantage was also its weakness.

Because the true meaning created by the killer move had limitations.

The limitations were the Gu cultivator themselves.

The Gu cultivator's aptitude, talent, comprehension and personal experiences were conditions that restricted their production of true meaning.

Attainment level profundity of the same level would vary across the different people who were comprehending them. If one reached their limit and could not comprehend the profundity, they would start to develop illusions.

As expected, not long after, Gu cultivators on Book Mountain started to see illusions.

Some of them saw surging golden lotuses, some saw azure rain, some saw surging bloody water, some saw bone forests, or rainbow colored phoenixes that growled loudly.

"I, I can't persevere anymore!" A moment later, someone spat out blood and fainted.

More and more people followed.

But some Gu cultivators were still enduring.

With this, the talent, personal experiences and comprehension of the Gu cultivators were also clearly distinguished.

But by the time, those among Qin Ding Ling's group started to waver as sweat appeared on their foreheads, about ninety percent of Green Lotus Dao field's native Gu Immortals had already fallen.

"Even if these natives become Gu Immortals, they are still inferior to humans, who have the highest natural talent and intelligence." Fairy Yu Xiu nodded to herself.

After some observation, she had already gained a clear understanding of the strengths and weaknesses of the Gu Immortals from Green Lotus Dao field.

When Qin Ding Ling and the rest started to waver, the other Gu cultivators on the mountain had already fainted.

Bai Cang Shui fainted, Zhou Xiong Xin also fainted, followed by Jun Shen Guang.

Eventually, only three Heavenly Court members were left.

They were Qin Ding Ling, Che Wei, and Gu Yue Fang Zheng.

"Brother?" Gu Yue Fang Zheng's eyes were filled with blood, he grunted before fainting.

Thereafter, Qin Ding Ling smiled bitterly as she lost consciousness as well.

Che Wei lasted until the end.

Fairy Yu Xiu nodded to herself: "As expected of the creator of weapon path. Hmm? I actually misjudged."

Fairy Yu Xiu's expression suddenly changed as she shifted her gaze from Che Wei to a meteor at the bottom of the mountain.

This meteor was large as an elephant, it was also a Gu Immortal.

Earlier, it had fallen into a state of semi-unconsciousness. Even Fairy Yu Xiu did not expect that a certain strength would gather within the rock.

At this point, the mystical strength reached its limit, there was a qualitative change occurring.

Rumble!

With a thunderous sound, the meteor shattered as golden light shined in all directions.

From the piercing and blinding light, a rock monkey flew out.

The rock monkey landed on the ground and scratched its ears, shouting: “Brilliant, truly brilliant!”

Plop.

At the other end, Che Wei could no longer endure it, he fainted on the spot.

Fairy Yu Xiu’s expression became even more peculiar: “This rock monkey is born from heaven and earth, it is extraordinary. It even has incredible talent surpassing Che Wei. With such potential, it will definitely reach great heights in the future!”

“Amazing, amazing.”

“What a pity, what a pity.”

Fairy Yu Xiu sighed continuously.

She was referring to Limitless Demon Venerable when she said ‘amazing’.

Limitless Demon Venerable created Crazy Demon Cave, the derivation of new heaven path dao marks went on for over a million years, the results were huge. This rock monkey was the proof of it!

This rock monkey's potential and comprehension ability even surpassed Heavenly Court's members, it defeated Che Wei!

If this rock monkey was nurtured well and grew successfully, it might create its own path in the future.

But this rock monkey was destined to have a pitiful ending, it could not live for long.

It was meant to be Limitless Demon Venerable's sacrifice!

Even Heavenly Court could not let it off.

Because it was not a pure human.

This was also why Fairy Yu Xiu said 'what a pity'.

The rock monkey lasted for a few more minutes before falling on the ground, unconscious.

Fairy Yu Xiu stopped using the killer move, she started to rest.

Even though she did not consume her attainment level, the price of using this move was quite high. Be they thoughts, immortal essence, or her own lifespan, they were expended.

Not long after, the Gu Immortals started to wake up.

They started to cheer, unable to control themselves.

Their attainment levels had all risen, the problems that they faced normally with killer moves or incomplete Immortal Gu recipes were all resolvable now.

Many Gu Immortals even had new ideas regarding the modification of their current killer moves.

"Thank you, sage, for imparting the Dao to us!"

“Sage has unsurpassed virtue for imparting the Dao to us!”

The Gu Immortals knelt on the ground of their own will.

Fairy Yu Xiu smiled, her voice spreading throughout Book Mountain, before spreading to the entire Green Lotus World: “Three days later, I will hold another session to impart the Dao on Book Mountain again.”

The immortals were stunned, at the next moment, a thunderous cheer resounded.

Three days later, not only on Book Mountain itself, even a large number of Gu Masters gathered near the base of Book Mountain.

Gu Masters could only surround Book Mountain but not ascend it, on the mountain base and the sides, many new Gu Immortals showed up.

These Gu Immortals came from various small worlds, hearing that a sage was imparting the Dao on Book Mountain, they came of their own accord to benefit from it.

Fairy Yu Xiu used endless learning again.

As illusions started to show up, everyone saw different sights.

“I can see many flowers!”

“So many pig heads are flying in the sky...”

“Fairy, don’t run, you can’t escape from me! Hehehe...”

“That rascal is dead meat, I’m telling you, even a Gu Immortal cannot save him!”

“The man of my dreams is an unparalleled hero who will come and marry me while riding on a rainbow cloud, even though I am also a man.”

Chapter 2164 - Ant Poison Appears Again

Chapter 2164: Ant Poison Appears Again

All sorts of illusions appeared.

Soon, the Gu Masters outside of the mountain quickly fell unconscious one by one.

Next, the ones on the mountain, those Gu Immortals who had attended the previous session also fainted in succession.

During the first session, they had already reached their limits. After just three days, the growth of their foundation was very limited.

Even Heavenly Court's members were no exception.

After them were the various mutant Gu Immortals of the small worlds. They had deep foundations and this was their first time attending the Dao lesson.

"Hmm?" Fairy Yu Xiu expressed her surprise again.

Among these mutant Gu Immortals, she found another genius this time.

It was a lump of deep green colored tornado, it persevered until the end. The aptitude and comprehension ability it displayed was equally matched with the rock monkey.

When this tornado Gu Immortal fell unconscious, Fairy Yu Xiu also stopped using her killer move.

By the time they awakened, she announced again: Three days later, the next session will be held.

For the third Dao lesson, even more Gu Immortals came.

Not only the mutants of the various small worlds, even Savage Wilderness Great World's and Yellow Earth Great World's Gu Immortals came.

Eventually, the one who lasted until the end was a lizard Gu Immortal.

This immortal came from Savage Wilderness Great World, its aptitude was on par with the rock monkey and tornado, they were extraordinarily talented.

Fairy Yu Xiu conducted three Dao lessons in total, the influence was not just kept in the three great worlds, it even spread to the remaining small worlds. Not only the small worlds at the boundaries of the three great worlds, but even many other small worlds that were currently being drawn to the central area.

Fairy Yu Xiu achieved her goal, the effect was evident.

Their impression on the various Gu Immortals of Green Lotus Grand World improved greatly, many Gu Immortals chose to join them.

Yu Xiu chose three leaders from among them, they were the rock monkey Bu Tian Kong, the tornado immortal Nie Kuang Feng, and finally, the lizard Gu Immortal from Savage Wilderness Great World, Duan Hu.

But a large number of Gu Immortals still chose to watch on the fence.

These Gu Immortals mostly came from small worlds, their worlds were still moving now, they had not landed near the three great worlds yet.

“Since this change occurred in the void, the unification of the worlds cannot be avoided, we need to find a good allegiance!”

“Indeed, we are all rulers of our small world, we can influence where we end up in to a certain extent.”

“Green Lotus Great World’s sage gave a Dao lesson, I wonder if the other two worlds’ sages will do the same?”

Unavoidably, these Gu Immortals started to hold expectations.

A capable person will often choose to find a capable leader.

Even though they were native Gu Immortals that were not human, they had ample intelligence and were quite astute.

From Fairy Yu Xiu’s Dao lessons, they sensed that she was trying to recruit them.

The three great worlds were in heated conflict, the amount of losses was huge and severe, it was the stage for them to shine on.

They even started to spread the word.

“If the other two great worlds do not give such a benefit, we will join Green Lotus Great World!”

“The three great worlds have existed for so long, Green Lotus Great World’s sage imparted wisdom on everyone, they are truly magnanimous and benevolent. I am sure that the other two worlds’ sages are the same.”

“We will join whichever world gives the greatest benefits.”

These Gu Immortals wanted to gain the most benefits for themselves.

As for which world they would end up joining?

Haha, they can decide that after getting the benefits!

The situation changed abruptly, Lu Wei Yin quickly went to Fang Yuan for a discussion.

Lu Wei Yin sighed: “Currently, Heavenly Court has the initiative again, after cooperating with Longevity Heaven, we managed to destabilize Heavenly Court’s advantage over us, but with Fairy Yu Xiu’s Dao lessons,

all our efforts ended up in vain. But thankfully, the situation is salvageable, how should we go on to recruit those Gu Immortals who are still on the fence?”

Fang Yuan was silent.

These mutant Gu Immortals who were still roaming around were top tier cannon fodder, Heavenly Court's recruitment of them was a great move.

Fairy Yu Xiu's method also expanded Fang Yuan's horizons.

“Learning Gu... endless learning...”

Other than the dream realm, this was the first time Fang Yuan saw a killer move capable of directly raising attainment levels.

In the five hundred years of his previous life, he had no recollection of such a killer move.

From what he gathered and from Lu Wei Yin's information, there was no warning or hint that such a killer move existed.

This meant that the killer move was likely a new creation of Heavenly Court.

Heavenly Court had deep foundation and countless elites who progressed and developed with time.

Lu Wei Yin looked at Fang Yuan as he said: “This killer move is extraordinary, it can raise the power of an entire force. Attainment level is very hard to raise, even I am slightly moved by Heavenly Court's offer. There is also something more worrying, within <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, there are records that Ren Zu and the other two went into Primordial Domain using true meaning.”

“Heavenly Court possesses the killer move endless learning, this means that they have a method of creating true meaning that is unique in this world. This method might allow them to enter Primordial Domain earlier than

others, or even like Book Mountain, they might be able to obtain Primordial Domain from the ninth layer!”

Fang Yuan nodded slightly.

Lu Wei Yin was very astute, all of his words made sense.

Primordial Domain was the key factor in the conflict of the three parties, even if a venerable revives successfully, to become a true Dao Lord again, they need to rely on Primordial Domain.

One could say that whoever obtains Primordial Domain first would gain the greatest advantage, they would become the eventual winner of this fight!

Fang Yuan pondered: “Endless learning is truly incredible and useful, but we also have a strategic level killer move ourselves. I have already used it.”

Lu Wei Yin’s expression turned to joy as he guessed: “That lingering poisonous ant plague killer move?”

Fang Yuan nodded while adding: “I used this move in Eastern Sea before, let’s see how Heavenly Court deals with it. Other than that, we need to keep an eye on Longevity Heaven, I am quite curious about their following actions.”

Lu Wei Yin thought about it and added: “Lord, since you have already used lingering poisonous ant plague, we should take the initiative to attack and exert pressure, when Heavenly Court is busy dealing with it, they will not have the time or energy to resist this move.”

Fang Yuan had already shut his eyes: “You can go handle this matter. I want to deduce the Paradise Earth true inheritance here.”

Lu Wei Yin immediately took his leave, his best idea was to communicate with Longevity Heaven and attack in unison.

After getting Lu Wei Yin’s invitation, Longevity Heaven did not hesitate, they cooperated smoothly.

The truth was, their pressure was higher.

Many Gu Immortals defected from Savage Wilderness Great World to Green Lotus Great World, even more than Yellow Earth Great World. The most famous among them was Duan Hu.

This rank eight expert was very famous in Savage Wilderness Great World, with him taking the lead to join Heavenly Court, the influence on Longevity Heaven was dire.

Days later, Longevity Heaven and Fang Yuan sent out their troops again to attack Green Lotus Great World.

In the sky, Gu Immortals fought intensely.

“Kill!” Golden Fur Immortal Monarch held two large hammers on both hands as he attacked aggressively.

He was covered in thick golden fur, he had many Immortal Gu and killer moves, allowing his defense to be tight, he had no worries about charging forward.

The formation of Heavenly Court’s mutant Gu Immortals were disrupted many times because of him.

“Don’t be too arrogant.” A child-like wood path Gu Immortal with grass growing on his head gritted his teeth as he blocked Golden Fur Immortal Monarch.

Golden Fur Immortal Monarch’s advancement was halted, he fought against this immortal.

After dozens of rounds, there was no clear victor.

“Hmph!”

“I am Grass Head Child, I was born with an Immortal Gu, I am blessed with great fortune.”

“You have Immortal Gu, but my Immortal Gu are also not fewer than yours!”

This wood path Gu Immortal shouted with a confident disposition.

Suddenly, his expression became distorted as his body started twisting around.

“So itchy!” Suddenly, Grass Head Child could not endure the intense feeling.

Wave of ants crawled out of his body, piercing his grass skin.

“What is going on? What are these things!” Grass Head Child was shocked, he quickly retreated.

“Hahaha, where are you going!” Golden Fur Immortal Monarch saw the chance and chased relentlessly.

Grass Head Child was hit by the killer move lingering poisonous ant plague, he was greatly distracted and lost his momentum, after several rounds, he was smashed into pulp by Golden Fur Immortal Monarch’s hammer, dying on the spot.

Similar scenes were occurring to the other mutant Gu Immortals.

With the activation of lingering poisonous ant plague, the situation was immediately changed.

Originally, Heavenly Court had many mutant Gu Immortals, they were able to enter a deadlock with Fang Yuan’s subordinates who were better equipped, but now that their immortal apertures were getting attacked, they lost all their morale, they had no will to fight.

“Run!”

“Why are there ants on my body as well?”

“Don’t kill me, I surrender!”

The formation collapsed entirely, Fang Yuan's subordinates chased after them and obtained great results.

"This is the outcome for siding with Green Lotus Great World!"

"All the Gu Immortals who sided with them faced the judgment of lingering poisonous ant plague."

"Kill all the captives, our master has given orders, we will not accept them!"

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and the rest cheered loudly, resounding in the entire battlefield.

They worked with another group from Longevity Heaven, making great advances and forcing Heavenly Court's mutant Gu Immortals to run in fear, unable to retaliate.

The defeated mutant Gu Immortals found that they could not resolve lingering poisonous ant plague killer move, they had to rush to Book Mountain and kneel towards the peak, requesting for the sage's help.

At the peak of Book Mountain.

Qin Ding Ling frowned: "Fang Yuan used that move after all! If we cannot resolve it, our great advantage is going to be lost entirely."

Many of the mutant Gu Immortals were still watching in anticipation.

If Green Lotus Great World was too weak, even if the benefits were huge, they would not join them.

After all, great benefits were pointless unless one had sufficient lifespan to enjoy them.

At this moment, Fairy Yu Xiu defended Book Mountain while Fairy Ming Hao went to the front lines, preventing Longevity Heaven's troops from causing any more trouble.

Fairy Yu Xiu was also quite troubled: “You have already given us the information of this lingering poisonous ant plague killer move. This is quite an impressive move, it contains poison path, enslavement path, refinement path, wood path, food path, and even heaven path profundity.”

“It contains heaven path profundity?” Qin Ding Ling was deeply shocked: “No wonder Eastern Sea’s Righteous Qi Alliance can only alleviate the effects of this move but not remove it completely!”

Chapter 2165 - : Operation of Heaven and Earth

Chapter 2165: Operation of Heaven and Earth

Peak of Book Mountain.

Regarding Fang Yuan's lingering poisonous ant plague, Fairy Yu Xiu explained: "Thankfully, this move had already been used in Eastern Sea before, you also made Zui Xian Weng infiltrate Righteous Qi Alliance and obtained first-hand information about it. Thus, I am prepared against it."

"But the current lingering poisonous ant plague has been modified by Fang Yuan. My original method isn't going to be suitable, I need to modify it as well."

Qin Ding Ling heard this as her expression eased up slightly: "That will be good."

Fairy Yu Xiu smiled: "I only need three days to succeed. During this period, Heavenly Court can spread the news regarding lingering poisonous ant plague to everyone."

Qin Ding Ling acknowledged and left.

Not long after, the mutant Gu Immortals learned of the situation, they became very angry.

"Yellow Earth Great World's sage is truly too vicious!"

"I've heard that Yellow Earth Great World's Gu Immortals are united and harmonious. To think that their sage is such a vicious person, this is really a

huge disappointment to everyone.”

“In comparison, Green Lotus Great World’s sage is really magnanimous, they have the disposition of a sage. Even Savage Wilderness Great World’s sage pales in comparison.”

The observing Gu Immortals were very disappointed. They waited for so long but neither Longevity Heaven nor Fang Yuan gave the response that they wanted.

They gained nothing from waiting, Yellow Earth Great World and Savage Wilderness Great World directly sent their troops and started the war!

These mutant Gu Immortals were very disappointed, but they also started to get angrier.

“The sages of these two great worlds are acting like this, are they not afraid that we will join Green Lotus Great World?”

“Hmph, the sages of these two worlds are too high and mighty.”

“Forget it, I will join Green Lotus Great World instead!”

All of the observing mutant Gu Immortals chose to join Heavenly Court.

“Heavenly Court’s wisdom path method is quite formidable. The emotions of these mutant Gu Immortals were influenced, according to what I know, many Gu Immortals made the decision to join Heavenly Court in a spurt of anger.” Lu Wei Yin sighed as he explained to Fang Yuan.

Heavenly Court first spread information of Fang Yuan’s vicious method before helping the mutant Gu Immortals resolve their lingering poisonous ant plague without asking for compensation, finally, they even used a method to influence the emotions of these mutant Gu Immortals.

After this series of actions, not only did they alleviate lingering poisonous ant plague’s terrifying effect, they even retaliated and caused Fang Yuan and Longevity Heaven’s position to be worse than before.

“Currently, Heavenly Court has recruited many mutant Gu Immortals, their advantage in numbers is increasingly evident. Should we recall our troops at the front lines?” Lu Wei Yin asked.

Fang Yuan smiled as he waved his hand: “Heavenly Court is formidable, according to my deduction, this mysterious wisdom path killer move contains heaven path profundity too, it is similar to heaven’s will and has the ability to influence the thoughts and emotions of living beings.”

“Lingering poisonous ant plague has been troubling the Righteous Qi Alliance but Heavenly Court managed to resolve this move so easily.”

“In fact, I even modified this move once again.”

“However, Longevity Heaven is taking action now, let’s watch and see before making a decision.”

Gu Tou Luan was one of the mutant Gu Immortals who joined Heavenly Court.

After making the agreement with Heavenly Court, she traveled through the void and returned to her small world.

Using several days, she set up an immortal formation.

This immortal formation was Heavenly Court’s reinforcement, after activating it, it could influence the travel route of the small world, allowing it to land on the boundary of Green Lotus Great World.

“Green Lotus Great World’s sage is truly unfathomable. This immortal formation is amazing and has huge power but the expended immortal essence is so little.”

Gu Tou Luan praised internally as she activated the immortal formation.

The immortal formation burst out with profound light, spreading from the inside to the outside of the small world.

The small world had always been moving towards the center of the void, but under the effect of the immortal formation, it started to change its trajectory slightly.

“Hmm?!” After several breaths of time, Gu Tou Luan’s expression turned to shock.

“What is going on? I activated the immortal formation but the small world is uncontrollable, it is forcefully moving towards another direction!”

“Is the immortal formation ineffective?”

Gu Tou Luan quickly checked and was shocked to find out: It was not that the immortal formation was useless, but a profound force had been influencing her small world from long ago.

Compared to this vast force, the immortal formation had no strength to counter it.

Gu Tou Luan could only watch as her homeland flew and landed on the boundary of Savage Wilderness Great World.

This was not a unique situation, many small worlds were influenced and landed on Savage Wilderness Great World, while others were still on their way.

Gu Tou Luan and the other mutant Gu Immortals were stunned.

They joined Green Lotus Great World, but their own small worlds ended up in Savage Wilderness Great World, they would definitely be absorbed by Savage Wilderness Great World and fuse into it.

“This is the method of Savage Wilderness Great World’s sage!”

“Unbelievable, that sage already took action long ago. He is actually able to attract all the small worlds.”

“Only those small worlds at the periphery were spared.”

“What do we do?”

Many Gu Immortals were starting to feel regret. Had they known this, they would not have joined Green Lotus Great World so quickly.

Peak of Book Mountain.

“This is Giant Sun’s heaven and earth luck method.” Qin Ding Ling sighed: “Fate is fixed while luck is a variable. Longevity Heaven disregarded the cost and brought Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace here, they have already started to influence the heaven and earth luck of the eighth layer of Crazy Demon Cave. Thus, these small worlds were all drawn to them.”

“It is a venerable method after all.” Fairy Yu Xiu sighed. Even though they could understand Longevity Heaven’s method, they had no way of resolving it.

Not only because Longevity Heaven was superior to Heavenly Court in terms of luck path methods.

But because this method was used by Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace, to resolve it, they had to destroy the palace.

And Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace had been hiding deep within Savage Wilderness Great World, now that pseudo venerables could not use their full strength, who could reach it and destroy it?

Heavenly Court had no answer, they could only sit and wait.

This way, Heavenly Court gathered most of the mutant Gu Immortals, they had advantage in numbers. Longevity Heaven obtained most of the small worlds, Savage Wilderness Great World was growing and expanding rapidly.

Only Fang Yuan’s side was the weakest, during this period, not only did they not recruit many mutant Gu Immortals, they also failed to get many small worlds.

Heavenly Court started to instruct the mutant Gu Immortals to retaliate, the front lines that went deep into Green Lotus Great World started to be pushed away outwards again.

Gu Masters gathered into armies, fighting and killing all over the battlefield.

Immortals fought in the air, it was an intense battle.

Rock monkey Bu Tian Kong roamed unhindered, with a sudden roar, it vanished on the spot.

“This move again!” Bing Zhuo’s eyelids were twitching, he quickly looked around him: “Where? Where will he show up?!”

But Bu Tian Kong did not attack Bing Zhuo, it teleported behind Shi Zong instead.

“Take my fist!” Bu Tian Kong shouted.

Shi Zong quickly defended himself but his defensive killer move was quickly broken through.

Bu Tian Kong’s fist pierced Shi Zong’s chest, protruding out of his back.

Bu Tian Kong snickered, its body shook as a killer move was activated, Shi Zong exploded and shattered into pieces that flew everywhere.

Shi Zong and Bing Zhuo were rank eight Gu Immortals, while Bu Tian Kong also had rank eight cultivation level, to think that he managed to kill Shi Zong while going up against two opponents.

“No matter what formation this is, I will send it flying!” At the other end, Nie Kuang Feng, who was inside the Rotting Smell Vicious Cloud formation, shouted.

The six eggman Gu Immortals from Rotten Egg grotto-heaven formed into the ancient battle formation Rotting Smell Vicious Cloud as they trapped

Nie Kuang Feng for some time, at this point, they were unable to hold on anymore as the latter broke out from within.

The six eggman Gu Immortals spat out blood in response, they were either dead or injured.

And on another battlefield.

Duan Hu fought against Lu Tong Lan.

Lu Tong Lan was the Desolate Extremity of the Eight Extremities, but she actually fell into a disadvantage.

Duan Hu's attacks were powerful and wild, its body was tough like a mountain, when colliding, it felt like one was colliding with the world itself, Lu Tong Lan's blue phoenix totem killer move was almost destroyed in the fight.

“These three immortals were born with immense innate luck, they are the luck children of Crazy Demon Cave's eighth layer. Originally, Yellow Earth Great World should have produced such an expert too, it is a pity...”

Fang Yuan understood the reason behind these three immortals' existence, he casted his gaze at Paradise Earth's tomb.

Using luck inspection killer move, he saw that this Paradise Earth's tomb had immense luck that resembled a yellow soil mountain, it was unmoving and incredibly dense.

These days, with their losses at the front lines, many of Fang Yuan's subordinates also died.

But Fang Yuan remained calm as ice, these fatalities were just numbers to him.

The longer this dragged on, the more advantageous it was for him.

Fang Yuan had already comprehended a lot of the profundities regarding Paradise Earth's tomb, in the past he did not have the ability to create his

own Tomb Earth, but now, he could create a huge graveyard in the sovereign immortal aperture to act as a node of the earth vein.

Most of Fang Yuan's time and energy were spent comprehending the refinement path profundity here.

Ordinary Gu Immortals refined Immortal Gu, while Limitless Demon Venerable refined the worlds of heaven and earth.

This gap in refinement path was now quickly filled up by Fang Yuan, he was even gaining huge results from it.

At the same time, Fang Yuan gained a deeper and clearer understanding of Limitless Demon Venerable's arrangements.

"It is time." Fang Yuan muttered lightly, he gazed afar with his deep abyss-like eyes.

Crack!

A shocking flash of lightning landed on the battlefield.

The immortals on the battlefield were shocked.

In an instant, lightning bolts crashed down like a forest, the immortals had to stop and retreat immediately.

Thereafter, tribulations of various intensity rained down like a torrent, occurring to all three great worlds and their boundaries.

At the peak of Book Mountain, Qin Ding Ling was shocked: "What is going on?"

After making some deductions, Fairy Yu Xiu explained confidently: "This is Limitless Demon Venerable's method, so it turns out that when the fusion of worlds reach a certain stage, tribulations will befall."

At the same time, Fang Yuan's gaze focused on these tribulations that were extremely far away.

Waves of comprehension emerged in the depth of his mind.

“All tribulations are superb methods in refining heaven and earth.”

“Gu Immortals manage their immortal aperture, under normal circumstances, their main source of dao marks come from tribulations.”

“When Gu Immortals successfully pass a tribulation, they would gain a large number of dao marks. These dao marks will modify the immortal aperture and cause the environment to change, this is the refinement of heaven and earth.”

By expanding this logic, all tribulations were refinement path methods.

Fang Yuan smiled lightly.

At this point, the refinement path profundity regarding the refinement of the world and heaven and earth had already been comprehended by him to a large extent.

“Earlier, my luck gave me an indication. Now is the time to use that move.”

Fang Yuan started to activate heaven’s envy Immortal Gu!

Chapter 2166 - Heaven Envies Heroic Geniuses

Chapter 2166: Heaven Envies Heroic Geniuses

The sky was in chaos, Gu Immortals fought intensely everywhere.

Wild winds blew, wind blades shot all over the place.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch paused for a moment, his body was surrounded by wind blades from all directions.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch's square face was covered in frost, he snorted coldly, he shot out immense crystal frost qi that destroyed all the wind blades.

But at the next moment, Nie Kuang Feng suddenly arrived right before him.

Nie Kuang Feng was a green tornado to begin with, it condensed into a ball and burst out with a terrifying suction force!

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch wanted to dodge but it was too late, he was trapped by the tornado, unable to escape for the moment.

“Oh no!” Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch's expression changed.

It was too late to use extreme ice crystal light immortal suppression coffin now.

Normally speaking, the stronger the killer move, the longer the time needed to use it. When fighting against Nie Kuang Feng, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch could not find the time or opportunity to use this move.

At the crucial moment, this move could no longer be used. During a deadlock, using this move would expose weaknesses for the enemy to exploit. Even if he used it, with the enemy on guard, the effect would not be decisive either.

“Hehehe, this is my signature killer move — Wind Suction Life Twister! I spent thirty years to painstakingly create it, before spending a hundred years to modify it. Nobody has ever survived against this move, you will be no exception.”

Nie Kuang Feng laughed wildly.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch’s expression was grim, it was too late to dodge now, he could only activate his defensive killer moves desperately.

“Ahh—!”

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch cried out in pain.

First, his arms were absorbed into Nie Kuang Feng’s body, even though they were covered in thick ice crystals, they only lasted for a few moments before disintegrating.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch’s arms were directly shredded into particles!

Next was Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch’s body.

“I am finished.” Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch felt despair at this moment, but suddenly, a bolt of black lightning shot down.

Nie Kuang Feng was directly hit and suffered a huge blow, its suction force stopped for a moment.

The speed of Nie Kuang Feng’s wind ball tornado fell greatly, within the green wind, there was a large area of black ink-like color that got corrupted.

“Damn it, tribulations appeared again.” Nie Kuang Feng gritted its teeth.

Since several days ago, tribulations started to occur at all corners of the various great worlds.

Especially places with more Gu Immortals, they would encounter more tribulations.

Now that there were many Gu Immortals fighting intensely on the battlefield, it was not strange to have many tribulations occurring here.

Nie Kuang Feng's attention was drawn to Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch again: "Die!"

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch tried his best to break free but he could not get away from Nie Kuang Feng's suction force, he was pulled into Nie Kuang Feng's body inch by inch.

"I am finished!" Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch felt despair at this moment once again, but suddenly, a bolt of black lightning shot down.

Crack, the black lightning bolt landed on Nie Kuang Feng.

Nie Kuang Feng froze again, the black color in the green wind tornado became denser.

"This tribulation is so strong, it can actually cause such injuries to me." Nie Kuang Feng sighed, growling at Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch: "But you cannot escape, your life is mine!"

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch was sucked into the tornado again.

"It seems that my life is really going to end here." Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch sighed again, but at this moment, a bolt of black lightning shot down on Nie Kuang Feng.

Nie Kuang Feng's movements froze, the tornado twisted and almost seemed like it would explode!

"What happened?"

“What is going on with this tribulation?!”

“Why did it hit me three times in a row? I am so close to Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch yet it did not even hit him once?”

“Is his luck that good? I don’t believe it!”

“I’ll suck him in with me!”

Crack.

Black lightning shot down, landing on Nie Kuang Feng.

Nie Kuang Feng refused to believe its luck: “I’ll do it again.”

Crack.

“I do not believe it, I’ll draw him in!”

Crack, crack, crack!

Nie Kuang Feng could not take it anymore.

As black lightning bolts continued to shoot down, they landed on his head without any deviation.

Nie Kuang Feng’s body almost collapsed, it could not draw in Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch anymore.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch took the chance to retreat, quickly getting away from Nie Kuang Feng.

“I actually survived? What in the world is going on?” Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch was lucky to survive, he was filled with disbelief and surprise.

Far away, black lightning continued to land on Nie Kuang Feng.

No matter where Nie Kuang Feng went, black lightning seemed to target it specifically.

No, not only black lightning, soon, tribulations like blood dragons and grey spirits also went to approach Nie Kuang Feng.

Nie Kuang Feng was going crazy, at this moment, it felt like the entire world was going against it!

Of course, tribulations also landed on other Gu Immortals, but Nie Kuang Feng experienced the most animosity from these tribulations.

While Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch healed himself, he observed and found another person who faced the same situation as Nie Kuang Feng.

It was rock monkey Bu Tian Kong!

This unlucky monkey was currently fighting against several rank eight Gu Immortals like Solid Rock Warrior.

Countless bats and white flying cranes attacked him, disrupting the rock monkey's attacks and causing it to lose momentum.

Even though Solid Rock Warrior and the rest were also affected by the tribulations, they were less targeted and found an opportunity to retaliate fiercely.

The rock monkey was very troubled, in this situation, it could only turn from offensive to defensive.

Peak of Book Mountain.

“What is going on?” Qin Ding Ling stood up, her expression had changed.

Book Mountain was an information path secluded domain of heaven and earth, because of Heavenly Court's method, it had been collecting the information of the two battlefields.

Thus, even though Qin Ding Ling stayed at the headquarters, she quickly observed many of the changes in the battlefields.

Currently, Heavenly Court's troops had already moved into Savage Wilderness Great World and Yellow Earth Great World.

The tribulations in Savage Wilderness Great World were quite low regardless of strength or quantity.

Green Lotus Great World had an ordinary number of tribulations.

But Yellow Earth Great World was clearly abnormal, not only were they more severe, they even targeted Nie Kuang Feng and Bu Tian Kong.

"What is going on here?" Qin Ding Ling was uncertain and shocked.

Fairy Yu Xiu had started her deduction long ago, after getting the result, she said: "Amazing move, this should be Fang Yuan's work. This mysterious killer move can actually amplify calamities and tribulations of heaven and earth, prioritizing the targets that have the most outstanding aptitude and talent."

"Nie Kuang Feng and Bu Tian Kong represent the small worlds and Green Lotus Great World respectively, they are two of those who have the greatest innate luck among all the inhabitants of Crazy Demon Cave's eighth layer."

"Thus, they were targeted specifically!"

"Hmm?" Saying this, Fairy Yu Xiu's expression suddenly changed: "This killer move's range is increasing rapidly, it has already arrived here."

"Oh no." Qin Ding Ling's expression changed yet again as she raised her head to look up.

Above Book Mountain, tribulation clouds rumbled, covering the entire sky with endless thick layers of over ten thousand li of space!

"The tribulations are still intensifying, what is going on?" Qin Ding Ling gritted her teeth, even someone like her felt a terrifying might from the tribulation clouds above her.

Fairy Yu Xiu's expression was grim: "This tribulation is targeting Fairy Feng Ya. She possesses talent Gu, she has been in closed cultivation to deduce Limitless Demon Venerable's arrangement to the best of her abilities."

When wisdom path Gu Immortals made deductions, they were also exposing themselves.

Thus, heaven and earth detected Fairy Feng Ya's existence, it started to create a tribulation to exterminate her!

"Fang Yuan's mysterious killer move actually makes use of Limitless Demon Venerable's arrangement to attack our Heavenly Court, he is really vicious." Qin Ding Ling said in anger: "Lady Yu Xiu, please allow me to bring Divine Emperor City to the front lines and find trouble with Fang Yuan so that he cannot use this move casually."

"No. That is exactly what Fang Yuan wants to see." Fairy Yu Xiu shook her head and said with a firm attitude: "The key now is to protect Fairy Feng Ya. We will gather our formation and resist the tribulation, we will give Fairy Feng Ya the most optimal environment to make deductions."

At almost the same time, in Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun also sensed Fang Yuan's method, he praised in amazement: "This method contains heaven path profundity, it is truly out of my expectations that Fang Yuan seems to be cultivating heaven path! I wonder what the name of this move is?"

"Hmph!" Desolate Extremity Jiao Huo said in displeasure: "Fang Yuan has already allied with us, yet he is using this move on our Savage Wilderness Great World as well, causing our subordinates to face its effects too."

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun smiled lightly: "When we made the alliance agreement, he had already considered this, thus he used the loophole and is not breaking our alliance. After all, this move is mainly targeting the Gu Immortal Duan Hu."

“But our Gu Immortals are being weakened by the tribulation, that is the truth.” Jiao Huo said.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun nodded, his gaze turning deeper: “He is forcing me to take action. Hahaha, very interesting, then I shall make my move to deal with this method.”

“Master!” All the Gu Immortals in the hall shouted in concern.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun waved his hand: “Don’t worry, the fate war has ended for a long time already, my strength has been recovering steadily. Moreover, I am taking action now not just to deal with Fang Yuan’s killer move but also to participate in the operations of the worlds, I want to observe Limitless Demon Venerable’s arrangements more deeply.”

At the next moment, Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace shot out with a beam of light soaring to the sky, it was grand and powerful, shining in golden radiance.

“Very good, Longevity Heaven took action already.” Fang Yuan soon sensed the commotion at Savage Wilderness Great World.

He looked over there, his gaze crossing a huge distance as he analyzed Savage Wilderness Great World.

“Longevity Heaven had a trump card indeed.”

“At this moment, Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace activated and surged with luck path aura. This effect mixed into the operations of the worlds, combining with Limitless Demon Venerable’s arrangements to hasten the fusion of the small worlds.”

“No, there is also the method of all living beings luck in use.”

“Longevity Heaven’s subordinate mutant Gu Immortals are being taken care of, they are facing less pressure from the tribulations now.”

Fang Yuan observed for some time and gained great insights.

At his current level, he could already gain comprehension of other paths using his own as a foundation. Right now, by just observing a move from Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, Fang Yuan could deduce a lot of the profundity of all living beings luck and heaven and earth luck.

The move that Fang Yuan activated was called heaven envies heroic geniuses, it used heaven's envy Immortal Gu as the core and targeted those people with outstanding talents.

Originally, Fang Yuan wanted to use this move on venerables, but now, it was unleashed at a superb timing, it complemented Limitless Demon Venerable's arrangements and used his power to allow this move to spread out across the various great worlds, amplifying its strength!

Chapter 2167 - Wooden Statue

Lord Wu Guang

Chapter 2167: Wooden Statue Lord Wu Guang

It rained not long ago.

The sky of Northern Plains was pale white, it looked extremely clear.

A Gu Immortal lowered his altitude, he was only tens of feet above the ground, flying rapidly as he scanned the area below him, seeming trying to find something.

This Gu Immortal was bare chested, his body was well proportioned and his muscles were bulging. He has an ordinary face, a sharp nose and pursed lips, giving the impression of a man with perseverance.

He looked at the ground with lush growing grass, a field of green filled his vision. But observing closely, he found that the ground below the grass were cracked and shattered, there was something going on here.

Because the Northern Plains Gu Immortal had sensed something amiss here, he came to investigate.

Now, he had already inspected the range of a hundred li.

Suddenly, a green shadow flashed in the crack of the ground.

“Found you!” The Northern Plains Gu Immortal’s eyes shined, he flew down rapidly with a grey shadow around him, he was filled with determination like an eagle hunting its prey.

Rumble!

The Northern Plains Gu Immortal directly crashed into the ground, causing a huge explosion, rocks flew while grass swayed in the air from the shock wave.

The Gu Immortal hit the target with one attack!

“Hmm?” At the next moment, his pupils contracted.

The ground cracked open, revealing a huge body below the topsoil, it resembled a huge yellow dragon.

But looking closely, it was not a dragon but a huge trunk of a ginseng.

The ginseng trunk was yellow in color, covered in wrinkles and gave people a feeling of great strength.

Even though it was attacked, the ginseng trunk exploded with terrifying power, as if a giant dragon was turning over its body.

Boom, boom, the surrounding ground was cracked again, grass and soil splattered, the Northern Plains Gu Immortal was sent flying by this action.

He flew up into the sky and saw the entirety of the ginseng. In the surrounding hundred li of area, yellowish ginseng roots were protruding out of the soil, it looked like a forest had appeared.

Several hundred roots that resembled yellow dragons attacked the Northern Plains Gu Immortal in a frenzy.

The Gu Immortal took a deep breath, grey shadows appeared around his body.

Under the cover of the grey shadows, his figure became blurred like a shadow, he alternated between intangible and solid.

As the ginseng roots landed on his body, they passed through like he was an illusion, there was no effect.

The Northern Plains Gu Immortal was like the moon in the lake, no matter how the water rippled, he was completely unaffected.

The Gu Immortal thus regained his footing and started to prepare his offensive method.

As the killer move was unleashed, greenish grey wooden spikes with the size of ancient trees stabbed into the ginseng roots, pinning them to the ground.

The Gu Immortal continued to use this move as the surrounding ginseng roots fell in number.

“What a good thing!” The Northern Plains Gu Immortal was called Wu Guang, he was a rank seven wood path Gu Immortal, titled Wooden Statue Lord.

He observed the ginseng roots for some time, his gaze becoming increasingly heated.

This yellowish ginseng was a mysterious product, even the wood path cultivator Wu Guang did not know much about it.

But this was quite a common situation. After the five regions merged, earth veins rumbled and qi tides surged, a vast quantity of cultivation resources appeared one by one, among which were many strange and mysterious things.

This ancient desolate plant was one of them.

It was found by Wooden Statue Lord Wu Guang by chance.

This gigantic ginseng had extraordinary value.

If Wu Guang could successfully obtain it, it would be a profitable source of revenue in the long run. But it was not easy to subdue a wild ancient desolate plant, compared to those desolate plants who were cultivated from saplings.

Subduing an ancient desolate plant required enslavement path methods, this was not Wu Guang's expertise.

But he was not asking for much now, he wanted to kill the giant ginseng and get a huge quantity of immortal materials.

Problems would arise if this dragged on, he was currently in the territory of the Huang Jin bloodline tribes, if they found him, the lone immortal Wu Guang would not reap any gains.

Immortal killer move — Decaying Wooden Death!

After the roots surrounding Wu Guang thinned to a certain extent, Wu Guang pushed with both palms, a loud explosion could be heard, a grey light pillar shot through the sky, landing on the trunk of the ginseng.

On the ginseng trunk, a huge hole was formed, it got instantly pierced by the light pillar.

The roots that were still attacking Wu Guang seemed to have lost all their strength, they fell to the ground like feeble insects, no longer having their strength like before.

“It is over.” Wu Guang smiled lightly, but suddenly, his expression changed!

Rumble!

At the next moment, the ground shook intensely like heaven and earth was flipping around. A thousand ginseng roots appeared at once, they were tall and mighty, each being over a hundred feet in height, roots filled the entire place as their shadow cast down on Wu Guang's body.

Wu Guang was greatly shocked to realize that the ginseng trunk he perceived earlier was merely a larger branch of the entire plant.

“This ancient desolate plant likely has tens of thousands of years of history. It is very close to rank eight, it is at the peak of an ancient desolate plant!” Wu Guang was deeply shook.

Countless roots slammed down.

Wu Guang quickly dodged them.

But right at this moment, the wild Immortal Gu living in a certain part of the ginseng burst out with power, causing Wu Guang's speed to fall rapidly.

Wu Guang was hit by many roots at the same time.

At the crucial moment, the grey shadows appeared again!

A thousand ginseng roots rampaged like huge whips, cracking the air as they moved, creating huge shock waves.

Wu Guang's body shook intensely, his immortal essence expenditure was very high.

"Oh no." Wu Guang could sense the aura of death. At this rate, his immortal essence storage was going to be emptied.

Even though he relied on a defensive method and managed to stay alive, this defensive killer move had a huge flaw, once activated, the Gu Immortal could not move, they had to stay at the same spot.

Wu Guang fell into danger again.

The situation changed too quickly, at the next moment, he was at the brink of life and death.

Wu Guang was feeling bitter internally.

He had been too overconfident, he did not investigate the situation more clearly.

As a matter of fact, the ginseng had been moving underground, it was not easy for Wu Guang to find it and force it to come to the surface. If he had to make a thorough investigation, by the time he finished, the ginseng would have escaped into the ground already.

“It is too late to say anything now, to think that I, Wu Guang, would die in the hands of an ancient desolate plant.”

As his immortal essence dried out, Wu Guang started to feel despair.

Roar—!

Right at this moment, a fierce tiger attacked.

The tiger was black in color and gave off a metallic luster, it was huge like a mountain and had sharp and powerful claws, it easily tore the ginseng roots to shreds, it was extraordinarily fierce.

“What ancient desolate beast is this? No, wait, this is a killer move.” Wu Guang stared with wide eyes, feeling surprised and curious.

The black tiger fought against the ginseng roots, the two were stuck in a deadlock, being evenly matched.

Rumble!

At the next moment, the ground shook again.

The ginseng roots suddenly straightened before falling to the ground with a loud thud, no longer moving again.

“What? This mysterious ancient desolate plant got killed by someone in one move!” Wu Guang was shocked, his internal worry became much deeper.

Often, humans were much scarier than beasts or plants.

Wu Guang did not need to think to know that the Gu Immortal who killed the ancient desolate plant was very strong, extremely strong!

Once Wu Guang escaped death, he saw a green robed Gu Immortal.

Wu Guang knew this person, he immediately cupped his fists: “So it was you who saved my life, Chen Cheng.”

Gu Immortal Chen Cheng waved his hand: “I was only assisting, the one who saved your life is my master.”

“Master? Whose servant did you become?” Wu Guang was shocked.

At this moment, the ground cracked as a figure flew up into the sky.

Wu Guang stared with wide eyes at this female immortal, she wore a half-mask that covered the lower half of her face.

Her brows were sharp and her eyes shined with brilliant light, she wore a black-gold armor with an aura of domination around her, intimidating her foes.

The one who entered the ground to kill the mysterious ginseng was Hei Lou Lan.

Roar—!

The black tiger roared as it returned to her, turning into a tattoo on Hei Lou Lan’s skin.

It was the totem killer move — Dark Capital Strength Tiger.

Wu Guang had never seen this move or even heard of it, upon seeing this sight, his shock intensified.

Hei Lou Lan looked down at him at an angle: “I saved you, how will you repay me?”

Wu Guang’s body shook, he quickly expressed his gratitude: “I will not forget the debt of saving my life! I wonder what I can do for you? As long as you tell me, I will do my best to complete your request.”

But Hei Lou Lan laughed as she looked at Chen Cheng: “I see that you are acquainted with him, what use does this person have?”

Chen Cheng: “Master, we are heading to Crescent Moon Mound to challenge Yin Wu Que, this person has a close relationship with him, he can

lead the way.”

Wu Guang quickly added: “I am acquainted with Brother Yin, but the challenge...”

Chen Cheng smiled as he explained: “Master succeeded in her cultivation, she came out of seclusion to challenge the experts of the world, she wants to face off against the various geniuses. I lost to her and according to the agreement, I became her servant.”

Wu Guang took in a deep breath: “So that’s it...”

He was hesitant.

Yin Wu Que was his good friend, if he had to lead this expert to his friend for a fight, regardless of result, he would feel very troubled.

But Hei Lou Lan did not care about Wu Guang’s feelings, she said: “Lead the way.”

Wu Guang shook internally.

Hei Lou Lan’s tone was filled with dominance that did not allow rejection.

Wu Guang was sure that if he defied her, he would end up like the ginseng earlier.

“Please follow me, benefactor and Chen Cheng.” Wanting to preserve his own life, Wu Guang led the way.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Milky white sea water rose and fell with the tides, the sea was covered in thick fog, one could not see anything including their five fingers.

In this milky white fog, countless people seemed to be moving in it rapidly at all times.

Shi Zong's mind was completely chaotic, he was muddled and dazed, he was submerged in the sea water at times, while floating in the white fog at other times.

He could vaguely hear a voice calling him: "Shi Zong, since you are awake, why are you not coming out?"

Thus, he followed this voice and walked out of the sea, arriving at the shore.

He was bare naked with no clothing on him, after leaving Human Sea, he suddenly jolted awake.

Looking at the dense white fog and sea around him, he checked his own body.

He was in disbelief: "Didn't, didn't I die already?!"

"Shi Zong, you have already revived in master's secluded domain of heaven and earth, Human Sea. But your cultivation level has been lost, you are a mortal and will need to cultivate from the start again." The Gu Immortal who led him out smiled as he said.

Shi Zong was speechlessly dazed, after a while, he fell to the ground as he knelt by the shore.

"I was able to revive all thanks to master's kindness and generosity!" Shi Zong raised his head and shouted, tears flowing down his face in excitement.

Chapter 2168 - Unifying Human And Gu

Chapter 2168: Unifying Human And Gu

Before Fang Yuan entered Crazy Demon Cave, the secluded domain of heaven and earth Human Sea had already been completed.

In order to construct the complete Human Sea, Fang Yuan ordered the slaughter of countless humans, he had unsurmountable sin and blood on his hands, but he also achieved his goal as he obtained the results that he expected at this moment.

Evidently, if news that dead Gu Immortals could revive through Human Sea spread among his subordinates, Fang Yuan's force would gain a huge boost in morale!

The truth was, in the five hundred years of his previous life, Human Sea secluded domain was used by Eastern Sea's Xia clan.

In Fang Yuan's first life of five hundred years.

When Xia clan's Gu Immortals died outside, they were not truly dead, they could revive from Human Sea. Although their Immortal Gu and immortal aperture's accumulations would be lost, they would still retain their cultivation level and immortal aperture itself.

Eastern Sea's Xia clan gained a huge reputation because of this, for the following period of time, they invaded Southern Border. Southern Border's Gu Immortals fought against Xia clan, over time, they learned about Xia clan's background and foundation, eventually, Chai clan mimicked Human Sea and created their own Human Mountain secluded domain.

In the five hundred years of his previous life, fate Gu was only damaged but not entirely destroyed. Now, fate Gu was completely gone.

Thus, Human Sea could revive Gu Immortals with much less difficulty.

But Fang Yuan did not let those Gu Immortals who revived become Gu Immortals again immediately.

Firstly, to revive a Gu Immortal who retained their cultivation level, it would cause a huge expenditure to Human Sea. After a few uses, he would need to slaughter a massive number of humans and variant humans to replenish it.

It was not that Fang Yuan could not bear to do that, but it was troublesome.

Also, if these Gu Immortals became mortals again and had to cultivate all over again, Fang Yuan could make use of them.

Firstly, these revived Gu Masters had the foundation of a Gu Immortal, they had rich cultivation experience, it was probable that they would succeed in immortal ascension again. During their ascension, the natural inspiration would be a good chance for Fang Yuan to get answers he wanted!

Secondly, when these Gu Immortals re-cultivate, they would need to undergo tribulations, Fang Yuan could help them with that and gain heaven path dao marks.

Finally, after these Gu Immortals cultivate from the start, they might gain inspiration and innovate new killer moves. In the process, they would also be more reliant on Fang Yuan, it would mean that he would gain greater control over them.

But at this moment, after using the killer move human revival sea, his heart shook as inspiration flashed in his mind.

At this moment, he obtained a crucial breakthrough in refinement path.

“So the human body Gu refinement method is like this.” Brilliance flashed in Fang Yuan’s mind, a light sense of joy appeared in his heart.

The so-called Human Sea revival method was in essence using a Gu cultivator method to refine the human body and soul. This was a human

path method indeed, but it was also using Gu to refine a human!

Fang Yuan lacked insight on the human body Gu refinement method earlier. When he researched on Ni clan, he found that the human body Gu refinement method was related to blood path and others, this conclusion was not wrong.

“Using a human to refine Gu and using Gu to refine a human, the two are interchangeable in essence.”

These two were like the two sides of a coin, they existed with one another.

The true core was — Unifying Human and Gu!

It was like sovereign immortal fetus Gu, it was a Gu worm that could turn into a human body after activation. But it did not provide a soul, instead, the sovereign immortal body would be created with the most compatibility with the Gu cultivator's soul.

When Fang Yuan used Human Sea to revive a Gu Immortal, he was refining a human body and also a human soul.

Looking at the legendary immemorial desolate beast Qing Chou, it was originally a killer move that was converted into a life form.

This meant that any life form could be created with a Gu cultivation method!

This was totally possible in theory.

And the truth was, this was already hinted in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>.

In <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, chapter three section fourteen, it was clearly stated. The myriad lifeforms in the world were originally secluded domains of heaven and earth — Gu worms within the Blue Sea of Life. These Gu worms were washed ashore by the waves of the Blue Sea, turning into all sorts of lifeforms.

All the countless methods converged into the same origin.

Using Gu to refine Human, using Human to refine Gu, Human and Gu were one to begin with!

Although Fang Yuan understood this logic, he had only fully comprehended the complete details of this logic at this moment in time.

This comprehension broke through the thin barrier that obstructed him, Fang Yuan could see a bright scene beyond it.

He only needed to make a small deduction now to design a killer move that could unravel Ni clan's Gu Immortal method, he could extract all sorts of Immortal Gu from the Ni clan members' bodies.

It was not easy to reach this stage.

Fang Yuan had a foundation in this aspect already, after all, he used the human isolation style Gu refinement method in the five hundred years of his previous life.

In this life, he had all sorts of encounters and accumulations in this aspect.

Even though Ni clan was not his breakthrough point, by studying and analyzing them, Fang Yuan gained a deeper foundation.

Eventually, the immense foundation led to a qualitative change, Fang Yuan unexpectedly succeeded in his breakthrough due to Human Sea.

Throughout history, refinement path had two styles.

The first was the hairy man nature Gu refinement method, it used nature and dao marks to refine Gu.

The opposite was Limitless Demon Venerable using Gu worms to refine heaven and earth.

The second was the human isolation style. Ni clan's Gu Immortal, the refinement path quasi-supreme Ni Ren, used humans to refine Gu, implanting all sorts of Immortal Gu deep within the bloodlines of his Ni clan descendants.

The opposite was sovereign immortal fetus Gu, the Human Sea revival method, and the Blue Sea of Life which used Gu to refine human.

“The depth of refinement path supreme grandmaster should likely comprise these four aspects. Currently, I have already comprehended human and Gu refinement methods, I only lack the final ‘using Gu to refine heaven and earth’ aspect! By comprehending the arrangements of Limitless Demon Venerable, I have already broken through this hurdle, I have passed the initial stage with no obstacles remaining, as long as I continue progressing, I will eventually comprehend all the profundities.” Fang Yuan evaluated.

Treasure yellow heaven.

Bai Ning Bing’s divine sense roamed around within it.

She was selling immortal materials.

Ever since she saw Fang Huan’s revival by chance and killed him, Bai Ning Bing obtained a large number of desolate beast and ancient desolate beast corpses. She even obtained the true inheritance from searching Fang Huan’s soul.

Bai Ning Bing’s immortal materials were already about to be sold out.

Only the last portion was left.

“How are you selling these immortal materials?” At this time, a divine sense came and asked for the price.

Bai Ning Bing explained the sale price.

After Little Immortal Xing Luo heard the price, she shrank slightly and wanted to bargain: “Can it be a little cheaper?”

Immediately after, Little Immortal Xing Luo stated her quote: “If you sell at this price, I’ll buy it directly!”

Bai Ning Bing wanted to refine Gu herself, she created the killer move breath concealment ice pearl, if she could refine an ice pearl Immortal Gu,

it would supplement this killer move greatly.

She had already collected most of the immortal materials now, Bai Ning Bing did not excel at trading, she wanted to nod and agree to the transaction when suddenly, another divine sense got closer.

“Oh, someone is actually selling the mala[1] duck’s neck? This food path ancient desolate beast is very rare, where did you find it from?” The divine sense asked.

Bai Ning Bing was unwilling to expose clues about herself, she asked directly: “Are you buying or not?”

“What price?”

Bai Ning Bing expressed the price while the divine sense said: “I’ll buy it, I’ll buy everything. Do you need immortal essence stones or immortal materials?”

Bai Ning Bing gave the list of ice and snow path immortal materials she needed.

The divine sense smiled: “I have them all, just wait a moment.”

In Eastern Sea, Zui Xian Weng withdrew his divine sense and contacted the Righteous Qi Alliance.

The Righteous Qi Alliance had abundant immortal materials in the inventory, Zui Xian Weng used his contribution points to exchange for some ice and snow path immortal materials.

Next, he sent these immortal materials into treasure yellow heaven, allowing Bai Ning Bing and Zui Xian Weng to complete the transaction.

After getting the immortal materials she wanted, Bai Ning Bing turned around and left treasure yellow heaven.

Central Continent’s Little Immortal Xing Luo’s divine sense was still lingering around: “It’s such a huge pity.”

She failed to obtain the immortal material she wanted.

Little Immortal Xing Luo was a lone immortal, she was a single person with only rank six cultivation level. She could not match Zui Xian Weng in wealth, not to mention the fact that he took out ice and snow path immortal materials that the seller requested.

“I’ll continue looking around.” Little Immortal Xing Luo was very disappointed but she did not want to give up, she continued to look around in treasure yellow heaven.

“What is this?” Not long after, she was shocked to find that a huge mountain appeared in treasure yellow heaven!

“Who put an entire mountain in here?” Sensing this situation, Little Immortal Xing Luo stared with wide eyes as this was the first time she had seen such a ‘gigantic’ transaction.

The appearance of the mountain caused a small commotion to occur.

Many divine senses came over and many Gu Immortal wills even gathered to observe the commotion.

“Who is so amazing to be able to sell an entire mountain?”

“It is not easy to do this, they will need deep earth path attainment.”

“This mountain is quite good, it contains abundant moon path dao marks. But this large resource point is very valuable, who would sell it? Selling it in treasure yellow heaven will also incur a huge fee of immortal essence stones.”

The discussions had just started when this mountain vanished instantly.

“Someone actually bought it!”

“It seems that the transaction was made beforehand.”

“The mountain earlier seems to be Southern Border’s Moon Bowl?”

It was indeed Southern Border's Moon Bowl.

Fang Yuan had left a batch of Gu Immortals in Southern Border, Eastern Sea and various areas.

After negotiating with Wu clan, Moon Bowl was sold by Wu clan, sent into the sovereign immortal aperture through treasure yellow heaven.

“Moon Bowl has arrived, catch it, catch it!”

“Good, good, move to the left, move a bit to the right.”

Bam!

The earth shook slightly as Moon Bowl landed on the ground.

Immediately, a rockman Gu Immortal came forward and used a killer move, manipulating Moon Bowl's mountain roots to stab into the ground, turning it into a node of the earth vein.

The other variant human Gu Immortals were free for the moment, they watched while conversing.

“Did you hear? Shi Zong revived!”

“Not just Shi Zong, any Gu Immortals who died in the outside world were revived through Human Sea.”

“Master has divine might, he is all-powerful! Reviving us Gu Immortals is nothing more than a piece of cake!”

“But we will lose all our cultivation level and need to start all over again.”

“Hmph, there is only hope for the future if we are alive, so what if we become mortals? We just need to re-cultivate!”

“If only I can receive the missions for combat.”

“Don’t even think about it. Those Gu Immortals who are able to take those missions have strong battle strength, even though you have rank seven cultivation level, you have just advanced, you still lack sufficient Immortal Gu.”

“That’s right, we need to take one step at a time. Let’s work hard and do these missions to elevate ourselves first.”

While a portion of Fang Yuan’s elite subordinates fought outside, the rest helped to manage the sovereign immortal aperture, they worked hard and contributed their blood and sweat.

Even though unexpected events constantly occurred in the sovereign immortal aperture, it was still orderly and well managed.

[1] Mala is the spicy and numbing flavor in Chinese cuisine, which is made from Sichuan peppercorn, chili pepper and various spices simmered with oil.

Chapter 2169 - Shocking Find of Thieving Heaven's True Inheritance

Chapter 2169: Shocking Find of Thieving Heaven's True Inheritance

Northern Plains.

A few rounds of an intense battle had just passed.

Yin Wu Que retreated constantly while pointing his finger, aiming at Hei Lou Lan.

Immortal killer move — Crescent Moon Thrust!

Ching!

At the next moment, there was the crisp sound of unsheathing blades as a translucent pale blue crescent moon shot out from the ground like a sword towards Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan was prepared against this, she jumped up at almost the same time, avoiding it.

Yin Wu Que's pupils contracted slightly, this move was very fast and ordinary Gu Immortals could not dodge it easily. But Hei Lou Lan succeeded in that, it showed that she had an exceptional investigative killer move.

“My method has only failed against Tian Xia Xin and Zhou Ye Zi. The former is a wisdom path Gu Immortal capable of deductions while the latter cultivates time path, he had an investigative method that could peer a few breaths into the future.”

“To think that today, it would fail against this mysterious female immortal. Even though this person cultivates strength path, she is not to be

underestimated!”

Thoughts flashed in Yin Wu Que’s mind as he retreated at the same time.

Rumble!

Hei Lou Lan exerted strength as her body charged forward like a meteor, pushing aside the air in front of her, arriving before Yin Wu Que in a few breaths of time.

Yin Wu Que gritted his teeth, he raised both hands and used a killer move — Moon Rise.

Moonlight gushed out of his forehead as he started to float up, but before he got far, Hei Lou Lan’s fist already landed.

Bam.

With a loud sound, Yin Wu Que was sent flying by Hei Lou Lan like a rubber ball.

His thin body was sent flying far away, he landed on the ground and bounced along the surface for tens of steps, causing a gorge to form in his path.

Raising his head again, Yin Wu Que’s vision was filled with Hei Lou Lan’s figure, as well as her fist!

Yin Wu Que’s heart jumped.

The fist earlier caused considerable injuries to Yin Wu Que despite his defensive method.

He did not want to face another punch.

“You fell for it!” Yin Wu Que suddenly smiled, he stretched out five fingers and aimed at Hei Lou Lan.

Clang, clang, clang, clang, clang!

Instantly, five translucent light blue crescent moonblades shot out, they were created from nothing, targeting Hei Lou Lan who was at the center from all directions.

Hei Lou Lan's eyes shined with cold light, she did not dodge but attacked with her fist instead.

Yin Wu Que's smile froze on his face, he watched as this fist got larger and larger, before landing on his eye socket.

Boom!

Yin Wu Que was originally lying on the ground with his head raised, after taking this terrifying hit, his head was pushed down into the huge pit that was created below him.

Ground shook as rocks were sent flying.

The spectators, Wooden Statue Lord Wu Guang and Sincerity Immortal Chen Cheng, had twitching eyelids as they watched Yin Wu Que get punched, they could feel his pain from over there.

Yin Wu Que was sent crashing underground from this punch, he was tens of feet below the ground surface.

Dust clouds spread but Hei Lou Lan did not chase him, she retreated rapidly instead!

Clang clang clang...

An unceasing number of moonblades were produced and shot towards Hei Lou Lan in a frenzied state.

Hei Lou Lan had a calm expression as she continued to dodge. Her actions were simple and agile, most of the moonblades were evaded while some were shattered by her fists.

Yin Wu Que attacked desperately, he finally obtained some time to regain his footing.

He flew out of the deep pit, rising towards the sky.

Currently, he was covered in dust and one of his eye sockets had cracked, the eyelid was swollen and turning purple, the vision in his eye was extremely blurred, his gaze flickered with lingering fear.

“The two punches earlier almost made me unconscious. It was so dangerous! Thankfully, the moon has already risen successfully.” Yin Wu Que let out a breath of air.

Earlier, moon qi appeared from the top of his head, it had already gathered into a waxing crescent moon hanging in the sky under broad daylight.

The moonblade killer move was still being used continuously as Hei Lou Lan dodged while diverting some attention to look at the waxing crescent moon in the sky.

“Earlier, the moonblades could only be formed from the ground, but now they can appear from thin air, is this the effect of the moon in the sky?” Hei Lou Lan thought rapidly.

As her thoughts collided, they sparked brightly: “But this amplification is not worth paying such a huge price, Yin Wu Que endured two punches from me in order to activate this crescent moon.”

Hei Lou Lan was calm and composed internally.

Earlier, she took the initiative to attack, now, she focused on defense, her actions were meticulous and allowed her to advance or retreat at will.

Yin Wu Que was still using his moonblade killer move.

Crescent moonblades continued to form, the attack was unceasing, but Hei Lou Lan managed to defend herself stably and even had the chance to attack the crescent moon in the sky with her fists.

The waxing crescent moon suffered an impact from her punch, but it only shook slightly like the mirage in a desert.

“The crescent moon is getting larger?” Bright light flashed in Hei Lou Lan’s eyes as she found out new information at this moment.

“So that’s it.” Hei Lou Lan had some sort of insight in her mind.

After she stopped moving back, she charged ahead instead, enduring the attacks of the crescent moonblades in order to attack Yin Wu Que.

Yin Wu Que’s heart jumped: “This female immortal’s combat instincts are too powerful, it seems that she has seen through my combat system!”

Yin Wu Que had an immortal opportunity in his earlier days, he inherited the inheritance of a certain Olden Antiquity moon path Gu Immortal great expert, he thus had a complete and stable combat system.

The waxing crescent moon was hanging in the sky, it amplified the various moon path killer moves of Yin Wu Que. At the same time, when Yin Wu Que’s moon path killer moves get destroyed or countered, the lingering moon path dao marks would be absorbed by the waxing crescent moon, causing it to grow.

The waxing crescent moon would grow into a half moon, before becoming a full moon.

Once it becomes a full moon, Yin Wu Que’s offense and defense would be amplified to the strongest state.

Because Hei Lou Lan had seen through this tactic, she started to use her strongest offenses.

Yin Wu Que knew from the start that he was not Hei Lou Lan’s match at the moment, he had to choose a delaying tactic to retreat while blocking her offenses.

Hei Lou Lan engaged in a full frontal charge.

The two immortals chased and escaped respectively, they fought intensely, rocks were sent flying wherever they went, nobody in their path was spared.

Immortal killer move — Eight Directional Strength Fight!

Hei Lou Lan shouted as her body flickered, eight figures flew out and encircled Yin Wu Que.

Yin Wu Que was caught unguarded and got surrounded in the middle.

“Oh no!” Yin Wu Que’s expression turned pale at once.

...

Fang Yuan’s divine sense expanded and spread out in the sovereign immortal aperture.

The sovereign immortal aperture was simply too big, it was hard to inspect it entirely, he had to extend his divine sense for some time before he could see the entire landscape.

Strange events were still occurring in various places, but with Star Collection City controlling the situation, these events were mostly dealt with by Gu Immortals nearby.

There was no longer any disturbance, Fang Yuan focused on observing the earth vein this time.

Originally, the earth vein was already created but it was crude and simple. More than ten nodes formed into a line which made a circle around the five regions, connecting the first and the last nodes.

But after this period of development, although the current earth vein was still following a singular trail, there were many branches developing away from the main trail already, it was no longer as empty as before.

“After some time, the nodes at the end of these branches will be interlinked to form a second ring that is even larger. By then, the earth vein will have two different layers of connected lines.”

In the current five regions, not only were Southern Border’s super forces transacting with Fang Yuan, the Righteous Qi Alliance was also preparing

for this matter under Qi Sea Ancestor's orders.

Two sea islands had already been sold to the sovereign immortal aperture through treasure yellow heaven, they were used as the earth vein nodes in Mini Eastern Sea.

Eastern Sea's righteous path forces were still kept in the dark.

They did not know that the buyer was Fang Yuan.

There was profit to earn, a large sum at that, thus they were very enthusiastic.

Fang Yuan had abundant capital now, even though he faced a lack of resources in his initial investment period, this problem no longer existed.

Fang Yuan had a vast number of immortal materials!

He used these immortal materials to pay for the sea islands and famous mountains.

The immortal materials from the first six layers of Crazy Demon Cave were chaotic and could not be transacted. But the seventh layer's dao marks were obtained by Fang Yuan through Thieves Den, they became pure rank nine immortal materials.

These rank nine immortal materials were all extraordinarily valuable, there was no way to quantitatively define the price. Thus, Fang Yuan's wealth also soared, giving him great confidence in transactions.

The truth was, if he did not use them to refine Gu, these rank nine immortal materials could only be sold to rank eight Gu Immortals or super forces.

Rank six or seven Gu Immortals were not able to even make use of rank nine immortal materials.

These immortal materials were too high-end, even many rank eight Gu Immortals did not have the capability to use them.

Only those super forces wanted to stock up on them.

After inspecting the earth vein and seeing nothing wrong, Fang Yuan retracted his divine sense after noting that the development was progressing well.

As his attention returned to the main world, Fang Yuan willed as Cooking Luck Pot shook slightly.

Fang Yuan started his luck inspection.

He saw that some changes had occurred to his silver light luck pillar.

The silver light pillar had become more condensed.

It was half the size of earlier, but the density was at least five times of before!

Be it the earth vein construction or Fang Yuan's own refinement path comprehension, they were reasons that caused the silver light pillar to become more condensed.

The three clouds representing Star Constellation, Spectral Soul, and Giant Sun were still at the top of the pillar of light, showing intentions to suppress and obstruct him.

But at the bottom of the silver light pillar, the original soil dust circulating around had already turned into a mound that covered the silver light pillar, it seemed like the foundational base of the pillar.

“Recently, I have been comprehending Paradise Earth's tomb, I gained some insight, I can now create my own Tomb Earth.”

“Using Tomb Earth, I can make Gu Immortals revive! Even the Immortal Gu that they had when they were alive can be produced alongside the person.”

“Looking at the luck phenomenon, if I can comprehend Northern Plains' Paradise Earth true inheritance, it will help me greatly too!”

“Huh?”

Right when Fang Yuan was thinking, his luck changed again.

He saw that above the silver light pillar, a dazzlingly bright star appeared between the three clouds.

This star was shining in a silver-white light, it penetrated the cloud layer and shined directly onto the surface of the silver light pillar. They were similar silver lights, they seemed like they would benefit the silver light pillar a lot.

“What is going on?” Fang Yuan’s body shook: “So that’s it! I understand now.”

He gazed afar, through ten thousand li, looking at the central area of the intersection between the three great worlds.

A small world revealed itself over there, emitting the intense aura of Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable.

It was Thieving Heaven’s space!

It was very likely to contain one of Thieving Heaven’s true inheritances!

Chapter 2170 - Thieving Heaven Versus Limitless

Chapter 2170: Thieving Heaven Versus Limitless

Crash crash crash....

A series of brutal assaults hit Yin Wu Que, who was on the ground.

Yin Wu Que shielded his head with both arms, he was curled up into a ball, desperately activating his defensive killer move!

However, after a barrage of punches and kicks, his defensive method soon broke apart.

“I admit defeat, I admit defeat!” Yin Wu Que shouted loudly in panic and desperation.

“Fairy Black Moon, it’s over, spare him.” Wu Guang who was at the side came to urge her.

Hei Lou Lan was only wanting to spar and had no intention to kill, immediately, she stopped using her method.

She turned to Chen Cheng and asked: “Yin Wu Que has been defeated, who is the next opponent?”

While she was asking, two Gu Immortals flew over from the sky.

One female and one male immortal.

The male had a skinny body and a sharp face, he had bean-like eyes, he emitted rank seven light path aura.

The female immortal had the body of a young child, her eyes were watery and bright, her petite body was cute and delicate, she was a rank seven wood path Gu Immortal.

They were Liu tribe's Liu Chang and Liu Luo.

Chen Cheng and Wu Guang looked at each other, they did not speak.

Liu Luo was the first to ask: "What is happening here?"

As nobody answered her, Liu Luo quickly turned to Yin Wu Que.

Yin Wu Que was still lying on the ground, he received Wu Guang's treatment as he smiled bitterly: "This Fairy Black Moon came to challenge me, she has outstanding methods, I am not her match."

Liu Chang heard this and his eyes shined, he smiled and said: "Fairy Black Moon? May I have the honor of knowing your name? To think that a new outstanding figure would emerge in Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world."

Liu Luo mocked Yin Wu Que: "Yin Wu Que, do you know the difficulties of a lone immortal now? Our Liu tribe invited you to be our external supreme elder, it is something that would benefit you. At least, after joining our tribe, if any Gu Immortal challenges you, it will incur the wrath of my Liu tribe!"

Yin Wu Que smiled bitterly and shook his head: "Thank you for the repeated offer, but I am used to being alone, I have no intention of joining any super force."

Liu Luo frowned: "Can you not see what's good for you?"

Ever since the fate war ended, in order to prepare against the five regions chaotic war, Longevity Heaven had ordered the various Huang Jin tribes to unify Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world. Many Gu Immortals were recruited into Huang Jin tribes, while many demonic immortals were killed as well.

At the other side, Hei Lou Lan showed no intention of answering Liu Chang's question.

She said to Chen Cheng: "Let's go."

"Hold on!" Liu Luo's sharp voice interrupted her, she looked at Hei Lou Lan: "You are very brazen, do you not know that Yin Wu Que is the target of our Liu tribe's recruitment? Now that you injured him, you want to leave so easily?"

"Sister." Liu Chang called out, feeling helpless internally.

Liu Luo had just gone from rank six to seven, with the rise in strength, her temperament was also more arrogant now.

If she was alone, she might not act like this, but with her brother Liu Chang here with her to rely on, Liu Luo showed a casual and carefree attitude.

But because Liu Chang doted on his sister, he did not chide her, he stared at Hei Lou Lan: "Fairy, why be in a rush to leave? Are you interested in joining our Liu tribe? If you can become Liu tribe's external supreme elder..."

"Shut your dog mouth." Hei Lou Lan replied plainly.

"What?" Liu Chang was stumped.

Liu Luo stared with wide eyes, she was filled with rage and shock: "How dare you! Bitch..."

Before she finished, Hei Lou Lan interrupted again: "Two dogs that block my way, bark once more and I will kill you."

Seeing that the situation was going out of control, Chen Cheng quickly came in to mediate the situation.

Liu Luo called out in a shrill voice: "Today's matter will not end like this, I want to see if..."

Boom!

Hei Lou Lan attacked fiercely, a strength path phantom appeared before Liu Luo abruptly, punching the latter's face and sending her flying.

“Sister!” Liu Chang was enraged, he was about to attack.

Boom, he was also sent flying by Hei Lou Lan.

Liu Chang was a famous rank seven expert of Northern Plains, his strength far exceeded Liu Luo, he quickly stabilized his footing and said: “You dare to attack us Gu Immortals of Liu tribe?”

Boom boom boom!

Eight strength path phantoms appeared around Hei Lou Lan, the dark capital strength tiger totem was also summoned, beating the Liu tribe siblings to a pulp.

“This, this, this...” Chen Cheng watched with a dumbfounded expression.

“It cannot be resolved amicably now.” Wu Guang was tongue-tied, he smiled bitterly towards Yin Wu Que: “So Fairy Black Moon's temperament is like this, Brother Yin, it was really lucky that you managed to survive at her hands.”

Yin Wu Que snorted: “If Fairy Black Moon really kills the Liu tribe siblings, do you think Liu tribe or Longevity Heaven will let us off?”

Wu Guang was dazed, he showed an unsightly expression.

“Are we going to take action to help the Liu tribe siblings?” Wu Guang asked helplessly.

Yin Wu Que gritted his teeth: “Do you want to hug Longevity Heaven's smelly feet? Ever since Giant Sun Immortal Venerable created the Imperial Court contest, the entirety of Northern Plains became his kingdom. For the last three hundred thousand years, have we, the lone cultivators of Northern Plains, not suffered enough?”

Most of the immortals knew about the truth behind the Imperial Court contest.

Northern Plains' lone immortals and demonic cultivators had a poor impression of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. Back then, Five Elements Grandmaster, who was still a lone cultivator, invaded Longevity Heaven, he was the proof of this mindset.

Longevity Heaven desired to rule Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world, but the difficulty was too high.

Many Gu Immortal experts did not want to submit to the Huang Jin tribes, they did not want to obey the words of these people they detested.

With the exception of two cases.

One was during the five regions chaotic war, when Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world faced great external pressure, these Gu Immortals would have no choice but to band together as one.

The second was if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable revives successfully, his invincible might would force all these demonic immortals and lone cultivators to submit to him.

The truth was, even in the five hundred years of Fang Yuan's previous life, Longevity Heaven managed to unify Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world because of Ma Hong Yun.

Ma Hong Yun had the power of Fortune Rivalling Heaven, he seemed to be someone who started from a humble origin, he was able to unite many lone and demonic immortals as a result. But he was in fact Longevity Heaven's chess piece, an arrangement of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

By relying on this, Longevity Heaven was able to unify Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world after the five regions chaotic war started.

But now, the five regions chaotic war had yet to start while Ma Hong Yun was killed by Fang Yuan, the difficulty for Longevity Heaven to unite Northern Plains was simply much harder.

“Fairy Black Moon, I will definitely find you in the future to repay the shame of today’s defeat.” Liu Chang brought Liu Luo away, they escaped in anger.

He was very strong but he could not display his strength.

Hei Lou Lan targeted Liu Luo constantly, it made Liu Chang hold many reservations, he could only take hits passively, it was a terrible feeling.

“They finally escaped.” Chen Cheng let out a breath of air, he had been holding his breath in anxiety earlier.

“Hmph, they cannot escape. After I defeat the lone and demonic immortal experts, I will challenge these Huang Jin tribes, I will let the whole of Northern Plains know of my might.” Hei Lou Lan smiled coldly.

Chen Cheng was feeling a headache, he did not expect his master to have such grand ambitions. not only did she want to defeat the lone and demonic immortals, she even wanted to challenge Northern Plains’ overlords, the Huang Jin super tribes!

“Fairy, if you have such an ambition, I, Yin Wu Que, am willing to travel alongside you as your entourage.” Yin Wu Que was standing with Wu Guang’s help, he walked towards Hei Lou Lan.

“Oh?” Hei Lou Lan raised her brows.

Yin Wu Que smiled bitterly: “The truth is, if I do not travel with you, when Liu tribe’s Gu Immortals come to find me, they will not let me off. I do not want to be a member of the Huang Jin tribe.”

“Alright.” Hei Lou Lan nodded: “Back then, Chu Du also wanted to challenge the Huang Jin tribes. We both cultivate strength path, how can I be inferior to him? Let’s go together.”

“I will come along too.” Wu Guang said: “This is an interesting matter, I want to watch it with my own eyes.”

Thus, Hei Lou Lan’s group grew larger again.

Crazed Demon Cave, eighth layer.

Three hundred thousand years ago.

In the void, worlds were created and destroyed like bubbles.

Suddenly, chains appeared, making loud clanking sounds as they formed into a chain domain that intertwined in the surrounding area.

“I was actually discovered.” Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable was slightly surprised, having been forced to reveal himself.

Limitless Demon Venerable’s will appeared: “Do stop, new venerable. The Space Door that you seek is not here.”

As he spoke, countless chains shot out towards Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable from all directions.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable moved like lightning, traversing between the chains, he was agile like a fish in water.

“Limitless Demon Venerable’s will?” Excitement shined in his eyes: “How do you know I am looking for Space Door? Are you saying that because you do not want me to destroy your arrangements in Crazed Demon Cave? You hid the ninth layer too deeply, I actually could not decipher it immediately, why don’t you let me in and take a look, as long as Space Door is not there, I will take my leave!”

Limitless Demon Venerable’s will said: “Thieving Heaven, even though I do not leave Crazed Demon Cave, I know many things about the current world. The current you cannot even control yourself, how can I allow you to enter the ninth layer?”

“Cannot control myself? Why can’t I control myself?” Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable raised a brow: “I just want to go home, I just want to go back and see my friends and family, but all of you want to obstruct me!!”

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable spoke with increasing agitation.

Limitless Demon Venerable was silent, the chains attacked even more fiercely now.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable snorted coldly, he stopped moving far away, no longer dodging.

A blinding blue jewel-like light burst out with radiance, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable activated his killer move, the blue light faded, forming into a huge suit of armor around his body, turning him into a metallic giant.

The metallic giant was covered in electric sparks, it moved rapidly towards Limitless Demon Venerable’s will.

The endless chains came to obstruct him but they were all pushed aside by the metallic giant.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable rode in the metallic giant and charged his way forward, forcing his way to the central area of the chain domain, grabbing onto Limitless Demon Venerable’s will.

But at the next moment, Limitless Demon Venerable’s will dissipated.

At almost the same time, another lump of Limitless’ will appeared, saying calmly: “This is Crazy Demon Cave, my will can regenerate endlessly in here, there is a limitless supply of it.”

“Is that so?” Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable smiled coldly: “Then have a taste of my methods.”

Bam bam bam...

A shocking battle erupted at once.

Within the void, countless worlds were implicated, they were all destroyed in the process.

Limitless Demon Venerable's will had the territorial advantage, he was able to fight evenly with Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable initially. But as time went by, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable was superior after all, he started to gain the upper hand.

Limitless Demon Venerable had died long ago, this was only his will controlling Crazy Demon Cave after all.

Chapter 2171 - Four Venerables Repair The World

Chapter 2171: Four Venerables Repair The World

The lightning giant attacked, each action carried unparalleled lights.

Countless chains swayed and targeted Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable as they sealed and slashed.

The damage caused by the two venerables continued to spread out, the entire void was shaking intensely, it seemed to be unable to sustain the pressure.

One by one, small worlds were implicated, they were rapidly destroyed and unable to last a few breaths of time.

Within the lightning giant, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable's expression became increasingly twisted, blood surged in his eyes as his aura became more vicious and wild.

“Take this move!” Thieving Heaven shouted as the lightning giant's mountain-like body stopped on the spot.

The surface of its body started to transform rapidly, with the crisp sound of clanking metal, cannons started to extend out of its body in all directions.

Boom—!

Thousands of cannons fired at once, countless rays of light pierced the void, a rainbow color of red, orange, yellow, green, blue, purple, and others dazzled the entire heaven and earth.

As light rays shot out and crossed a vast distance, they destroyed everything in their path, many chains that Limitless Demon Venerable's will controlled were easily decimated.

“This move actually comprises metal, wood, water, fire, earth, and other paths. Each color of the cannons represent a different path. Oh no!”
Limitless Demon Venerable’s will was shaken.

The defensive line that he had established was penetrated, exposing the two great worlds that he was protecting.

One world had rampaging wild beasts, the other was covered in lush greenery.

They were Savage Wilderness Great World and Green Lotus Great World.

Most of the cannons were blocked successfully but a hundred of them still shot towards the two great worlds mercilessly.

“What? These two worlds contain life?” Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable was internally shocked.

He could see clearly, his twisted expression froze on his face, clarity returned to his eyes that had turned blood red.

Earlier when he explored the void, he saw that the small worlds were devoid of life, they were deathly silent.

Thus, he did not care about the destruction of these small worlds.

But Savage Wilderness Great World and Green Lotus Great World contained living beings, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable did not want to be a mass murderer.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable gritted his teeth, he used all his strength to control the lightning giant and turn the cannon in another direction.

All of the cannons narrowly avoided the two great worlds.

Guh.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable spat out a mouthful of blood.

By forcefully changing his attack direction, he had to endure the backlash of the killer move.

The lightning giant that had been powerful and unstoppable was no longer shining, it dimmed by a lot.

The battle of the two venerables came to a halt at this moment.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable breathed roughly while Limitless Demon Venerable's will was protected by countless chains, he fell into deep thought.

At the crucial moment, he saw the former's true nature.

"I can open the pathway and let you enter to take a look." A moment later, Limitless Demon Venerable's will said.

"What?" Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable was surprised.

But he immediately understood the reason, blood traces were still lingering on Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable's lips, with his relatively severe injuries, he could not heal them in the short period.

He chuckled: "Then what are we waiting for?"

Limitless Demon Venerable's will opened a path as he led Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable into the ninth layer of Crazy Demon Cave.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable first saw a large mountain that was black and white in color.

"This is the Book Mountain recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>?" Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable dispelled his lightning giant killer move, he expressed his surprise.

Limitless' will smiled: "Book Mountain is one of the cores, with it, this crazed demon ninth void formation can continue to grow. Each time a new genius Gu cultivator appears in the world, they would help with the progress of their respective path, Book Mountain will absorb the new knowledge and develop the crazed demon ninth void formation to continuously improve and develop."

"Initially, the eighth layer's void was very small, there were no worlds at all. But afterwards, as rule path, phantom path, and refinement path developed in the five regions, this place also continued to expand and grow."

"Small worlds first appeared, before they quickly increased in number. Reckless Savage Demon Venerable left behind Savage Wilderness Great World, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable created his Green Lotus Dao field, greatly promoting the growth of the crazed demon ninth void formation. In time, living beings will be created and destroyed alongside the small worlds, no longer limited to the current two great worlds."

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable went deeper, he started to see blocks of floating ice, they had various sizes and all sorts of strange shapes.

"This is the truthful floating ice? No wonder I did not find them when exploring the River of Time, so it was you who found and kept them here." Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable realized.

And finally, he arrived at the deepest part of Crazed Demon Cave.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable showed a downcast expression, he felt very disappointed: "Space Door is not here after all."

Limitless' will did not lie to him.

Limitless' will said: "Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, if you do not believe me, you can continue to look. Space Door is not here."

"How can I find Space Door? That is my only hope of returning home!" Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable inquired.

Limitless' will shook his head: "If I knew about it, why would I need to fight you earlier? Oh Thieving Heaven, please go back, what you seek is not here."

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable was in a daze, he did not speak for some time.

"No... maybe, this is what I am looking for?" Suddenly, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable emitted a peculiar laugh.

His expression was twisted, his eyes were blood red, his tone and mannerism of speech had changed completely, his voice was hoarse as if this was another person speaking.

"Oh no!" Limitless' will had a change of expression too.

The thing he was worried about the most had still happened in the end.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable continued to speak in a hoarse voice: "If I am not wrong, hehehe, this is the place where the world boundary of the Gu cultivation world is at its thinnest. Oh Limitless Demon Venerable, your crazed demon ninth void formation is using this place to pierce through the world boundary and bring those things that are beyond the world to act as the raw materials. That is how the eighth layer developed these great and small worlds, right?"

"Say, if I were to break this boundary and leave the Gu cultivation world entirely, will I be able to find a way back?" Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable said that as his eyes widened, the aura of excitement and insanity grew more intensely on his body.

Limitless' will replied solemnly: "Impossible!"

"You are a Gu Venerable yourself, do you not know the power of those things beyond the world? You have already experienced their strength, haven't you?"

“How long do you think you can last outside?”

“The venerable is the strongest person in the world, but even if you can last a long time, you will reach your limit eventually.”

“Can you be sure that you will coincidentally find your original world before you reach your limit?”

“You need to know, you are not the only otherworldly demon, the worlds outside of the Gu cultivation world are more than just your original world.”

“But!” Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable raised his hands as he shouted: “But do you know? Do you know how much I want to return?!”

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable then lowered his head, his fingers stabbing into his hair as his eyes were hollow, he muttered: “Do you know how tough it has been for me?”

“When I was a mortal, I told myself that if I became a Gu Master, I will be able to find a way home.”

“When I became a Gu Master, I told myself that after becoming a Gu Immortal, I will be able to find a way home.”

“After becoming a Gu Immortal, I consoled myself again, if I become venerable, I will be able to go home.”

“But now, I am already a venerable! And yet, I cannot find Space Door! Where is Space Door?”

“Even if I find Space Door, can it really let me return home?”

“Gu Venerables are the strongest! There is no road ahead of me anymore. Sometimes, I will dream of Space Door, I dreamed that I found Space Door but realized it was completely useless.”

“Whenever I wake up from such a nightmare, I will be covered in cold sweat.”

“I admit that I am afraid, I am afraid that I cannot find Space Door, I am afraid that the truth behind it will send me into utter despair.”

“Can you understand my feelings?”

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s breathing became rougher, he looked at the deepest part of Crazy Demon Cave, the thinnest part of the world boundary.

He suddenly laughed, his eyes lit up as he said in a hoarse voice: “So let me take a risk now! I will pierce this world!”

“Stop it!!” Limitless’ will shouted.

He was already prepared, he used his full strength to stop him.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable was instantly trapped by the surrounding chains.

But at the next moment, another Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable appeared in front of him, he raised his arms high and slammed down fiercely.

Boom!

With a loud sound, the world boundary was broken, the most terrifying tribulation in the world descended!

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable went out of the broken hole immediately.

But Limitless’ will no longer had the time to pursue him, he tried his best to seal the broken boundary.

But terrifying tribulations were spewing out of the hole, Limitless’ chains could not resist them, they could not even get close.

After a few breaths of time, the hole expanded to twice of its original size.

“The situation is critical, if we do not mend this hole now, the entire world will be destroyed. Please lend me a hand!” Limitless’ will shouted loudly.

Reckless Savage’s will flew out of Savage Wilderness Great World, bringing with him countless fierce beasts.

Genesis Lotus’ will flew out of Green Lotus Great World, bringing along countless trees and grasses.

The power of three venerables could only maintain the situation, they could not fix this hole!

The hole did not expand but the three venerables were already dead, just the power left behind by their main body could not salvage the situation.

As the three venerables’ power weakened, their expressions turned unsightly.

“To think that the world is going to be destroyed.” Genesis Lotus’ will smiled bitterly.

Limitless’ will sighed: “I should not have taken the risk to let him in.”

“No.” Reckless Savage’s will said grimly: “In that situation, even if all three of us took action, we could not stop Thieving Heaven, after all, we cannot take his life. Even if we force him away several times, he can still come back and challenge us until our strength is depleted.”

“This is all my fault, Limitless, release me, I can help you.” Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable said regretfully.

One Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had left through the broken boundary, while another Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable was still trapped by Limitless Demon Venerable’s chains.

“You?” Genesis Lotus’ will was surprised.

“Who is the one who left earlier?” Reckless Savage’s will asked.

“That is Sha Xiao.” Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable smiled bitterly:
“He is my Dao Guardian. He is also...”

The situation was urgent, Limitless’ will interrupted him, asking: “What plan do you have?”

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable said: “Do you know why fate Gu’s control over otherworldly demons is limited? That is because every otherworldly demon who comes into this world will carry their original world’s insignia. Those are otherworldly dao marks.”

“Next, I will use the otherworldly space path dao marks on my body to create a subspace and block this hole. Using the opportunity, I want you all to use your full strength and quickly mend it!”

Without hesitation, Limitless’ will retracted his chains: “Go ahead.”

Chapter 2172 - Demonization

Chapter 2172: Demonization

Crazed Demon Cave, eighth layer.

Large and small worlds were rapidly fusing together, all sorts of calamities and tribulations were rampaging in the worlds.

The fighting between Gu Immortals was also extremely heated.

Weaklings would lose their lives from the shockwaves of clashes between experts, strong individuals were also unable to defend themselves in this huge chaotic battle, they were like small boats facing a tsunami, with slight carelessness, they would be overturned and face death.

“Weak, too weak.”

“Who else can stop me?”

“Die!!!”

“Hahaha!”

Bu Tian Kong continued to provoke its enemies, it charged unhindered, nobody on the battlefield could stop it.

It was favored by the innate luck of Crazed Demon Cave to begin with, under the effect of endless learning, its attainment level rose sharply. Afterwards, it received Heavenly Court’s help and gained Immortal Gu and killer moves, its strength rose explosively.

Nie Kuang Feng and Duan Hu were also like it, at this moment, the three of them were the strongest Gu Immortals shining in this battlefield.

“Vile beast, don’t think you can act so arrogantly!” Fang Yuan’s four rank eight subordinates surrounded rock monkey Bu Tian Kong.

Bu Tian Kong instantly felt pressure as it stretched out its tongue, licking its lips with excitement and cruelty shining in its eyes: “Very good, you have nice numbers. Who are you guys?”

“Lightning Lion!” Lightning Lion Warrior said as he activated a transformation path killer move, turning into the Lightning Lion Warrior that had a lion head and human body.

“Remember me, I am Dharma!” Dharma Lion Warrior also activated his transformation method, turning into a lion head and human body warrior.

“Steel Rush.” Steel Rush Warrior turned into a rhino person.

“Frost Butterfly.” Frost Butterfly Warrior shrank in size, becoming the size of an adult’s fist, it had a human shape with butterfly wings and could let out powerful frost energy.

In Gu Immortal combat, individuals often fought alone.

But these four Gu Immortals cultivated transformation path, they did not have conflicting dao marks, furthermore, they were familiar with each other, they had all originated from Beast Calamity grotto-heaven.

They originally had rank seven cultivation level, but with Fang Yuan’s help, they all became rank eight.

Immediately, the four warriors surrounded Bu Tian Kong, they fought intensely.

Their battle went on until the sky turned dark, as if they could go on until the sun and moon lost their luster.

Bu Tian Kong was encircled and its injuries intensified, but it was getting more ferocious in combat.

Fists, legs, head, body, knees, elbows, all of these body parts were Bu Tian Kong's weapons.

Fist shadows flashed as collisions occurred, Bu Tian Kong would send one person flying each time. But the four were transformation path experts, their bodies were tough and sturdy, even though they were sent flying, they would quickly return and maintain the encirclement, giving Bu Tian Kong huge pressure.

The battle of the five went from the sky to the ground, before going back to the sky again.

Everywhere they went, other Gu Immortals dodged with all their might.

“Awesome, awesome!”

“Again, again!”

Bu Tian Kong got more and more excited, it felt its mind becoming clearer as all sorts of inspiration of killer moves surged internally, the barriers that it felt before were starting to loosen.

It was one of the three luck children of Crazy Demon Cave's eighth layer, its talent and aptitude were superb and unmatched.

The strong external pressure were an opportunity to squeeze out even more of its potential in this situation.

The rock monkey got fiercer and fiercer, it was originally not proficient with Heavenly Court's killer moves, but now, it had already mastered them, it even fused the moves into its own combat style.

“This rock monkey is terrifying, even with the four of us working together, we cannot kill it.” Lightning Lion and the rest were feeling worried.

Even though they were still encircling the rock monkey, they felt that they were trying to suppress a volcano.

The volcano was storing up strength at the moment, turning external pressure into its own driving force. Once it reached its limit, the volcano would erupt, the commotion would shock the world, it would retaliate with a fatal attack.

“Quick, kill him!”

“Make use of master’s method, let the tribulations wear it down!”

The four immortals communicated in secret, their cooperation also got smoother.

All along, Fang Yuan’s heaven envies heroic geniuses killer move had been exerting its effect.

The tribulations were used by him to target Bu Tian Kong, Nie Kuang Feng, and the rest.

Of course, most of the tribulations were a form of refinement path method to refine the various small worlds, and the conflicting dao marks between the great worlds.

Especially with the eruption of tribulations within and outside small worlds.

These explosions caused small worlds to be destroyed and completely fuse with the three great worlds.

During this process, Savage Wilderness Great World had the greatest gains.

However, there was a small world that acted independently, it was ‘outstanding’ among the small worlds, no matter how the tribulations attacked it, it remained unmoved.

It was Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance space.

Ordinary small worlds were spherical bubbles, while Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space was cubic with sharp edges.

No matter what the tribulations did, it remained in its original shape.

Within Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's gaze was already on this true inheritance space of Thieving Heaven.

"Otherworldly Demon." He snorted, memories surfacing in his mind as his expression turned unpleasant.

Back then, Giant Sun became an Immortal Venerable, he went into Crazy Demon Cave's eighth layer and learned of the true details regarding the four venerables repairing the world.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had disregarded the entire Gu cultivation world for his selfish desire, he almost caused the world to be destroyed.

Even though he extracted his own otherworldly space path dao marks at the crucial moment to seal the gaping hole by creating a subspace, the crack was already created, it could not be mended fully.

The other three venerable wills gave it their all and paid a huge price.

Other than Limitless' will, Genesis Lotus' and Reckless Savage's wills had to fall into deep slumber afterwards.

Using the opportunity, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable got rid of Reckless Savage's will and took over the control of Savage Wilderness Great World.

"When Thieving Heaven left behind this true inheritance, other than to seal the hole he made, he had a deeper motive, that was to leave it for the crucial person three hundred thousand years later — Gu Yue Fang Yuan."

"However, I made my move in advance to dismantle a portion of the true inheritance, I obtained the killer move perfect pair and imitation Gu."

Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space paid a huge price to block the hole back then, it became flawed and was not intact anymore.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun thought about the situation.

“Since Thieving Heaven's true inheritance has appeared, with Fang Yuan's possession of self luck true inheritance, he can use luck inspection to find out that this is his fortuitous encounter.”

“He will definitely go there.”

“And Heavenly Court will send troops to stop him.”

“The greatest enemy is still Heavenly Court!”

Heavenly Court had the initiative, they were maintaining their advantage. Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was a luck path cultivator, he could not match true experts of wisdom path in deductions.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun decided to watch Fang Yuan's conflict with Heavenly Court and try to reap the gains of their fight. The main thing was to deal a heavy blow to Heavenly Court!

Peak of Book Mountain.

Fairy Yu Xiu, Qin Ding Ling, and the rest were also looking at Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space.

“Thieving Heaven's space has appeared. Since it could block the hole back then, it would not be destroyed by the tribulations within this void. We need to deal with it quickly, it is becoming our obstruction.” Fairy Yu Xiu said.

“Hmm?” Qin Ding Ling suddenly received important information, she quickly said: “Our informant in Yellow Earth Great World said that Fang Yuan has already gone to Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space. But Longevity Heaven is very quiet, they are not doing anything.”

Fairy Yu Xiu was not surprised: “Of course he would go, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable left behind this true inheritance for him after all. As for

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun who is in Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace, he will go there as well.”

Saying so, Fairy Yu Xiu smiled: “Qin Ding Ling.”

“Yes.” Qin Ding Ling replied solemnly.

“Let’s go. We will go find Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.” Fairy Yu Xiu stood up gradually.

Excitement flashed in Qin Ding Ling’s eyes, she said hesitantly: “Don’t we have to mind Limitless Demon Venerable’s retaliative method anymore?”

“Don’t worry, Thieving Heaven’s space is not part of Limitless Demon Venerable’s arrangements, he needs us to destroy it or have Fang Yuan inherit it so that it will disappear. This space is an obstruction to Limitless’ derivation, he will be more than happy to see us destroy it.” Fairy Yu Xiu answered.

Heavenly Court’s troops moved out!

Divine Emperor City brought Fairy Yu Xiu, Qin Ding Ling, and others along as they departed from Book Mountain.

At the same time, Demon Judgment Board moved with Fairy Ming Hao and Gu Yue Fang Zheng inside, they also left the front lines.

Even though Green Lotus Great World was facing the attack of Longevity Heaven and Fang Yuan, because of Fairy Yu Xiu’s earlier actions, Heavenly Court had many mutant Gu Immortals joining them like Bu Tian Kong, Nie Kuang Feng, and Duan Hu.

These Gu Immortals forced Yellow Earth Great World and Savage Wilderness Great World into a disadvantage.

Immortal killer move — Spiraling Green Leaf Blade!

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Countless flying leaves moved like blades as they spiraled towards Nie Kuang Feng from all directions.

Nie Kuang Feng laughed wildly, its body moving agilely between the flying leaves, dodging while also directly charging past the blades that it could not avoid.

It turned into a tornado at times, the wind blades around it were very sharp and thin.

Xiao He Jian gritted his teeth, he watched as Nie Kuang Feng approached rapidly, feeling intense pressure in his mind.

He had already fought Nie Kuang Feng for several minutes now.

Even though heaven envies heroic geniuses could restrain Nie Kuang Feng, it could not kill him. Nie Kuang Feng had Heavenly Court's help and managed to recover quickly, it was now treating Xiao He Jian as its own prey.

"Die!" Nie Kuang Feng shouted.

"You fell for it!" At the crucial moment, two figures appeared beside Xiao He Jian.

One was a miniman Gu Immortal, Green Forest Great Sage, the other was Black Locust, the owner of Giant Locust grotto-heaven, who was also another wood path cultivator.

Xiao He Jian's killer move changed at once as the three immortals cooperated, their strength grew explosively.

Flying leaf blades turned into seeds that were planted on Nie Kuang Feng's body.

Countless vines started to grow from them, tying Nie Kuang Feng up tightly.

Nie Kuang Feng was a tornado to begin with but these vines were still capable of binding it, interrupting its immortal essence usage.

Thus, Nie Kuang Feng's killer moves could not be sustained for long, the immortal essence flow became unsteady and the power of the moves fell to rock bottom.

More and more vines appeared, growing longer and longer, they almost covered Nie Kuang Feng completely, leaving no gaps at all.

"Don't... force me." Nie Kuang Feng struggled but it was getting weaker.

"We finally caught this guy!" Black Locust was overjoyed.

The three wood path Gu Immortals looked at each other, showing expressions of joy.

Xiao He Jian was very happy now, because Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch lost to Nie Kuang Feng earlier, while he defeated the latter. Comparing the two, it allowed Xiao He Jian to suppress Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch.

But at this moment, Nie Kuang Feng's aura started to become quite peculiar and strange.

The vines had already turned into a huge ball, but Nie Kuang Feng's voice could still be heard from within: "I am going to demonize... every time I fall into a desperate predicament, I will demonize."

"I don't want to undergo demonization."

"Because once I demonize, I will lose my consciousness until I destroy and kill everyone and everything in the world that I am in!"

"But you guys forced me, you forced my hand..."

“Ahhhhhhh!”

Chapter 2173 - Perish with the Wind!

Chapter 2173: Perish with the Wind!

“Ahhhhhhh!”

Nie Kuang Feng shouted loudly, the louder its voice, the stronger its aura, it soon reached a shocking and unprecedented level.

Boom!

With a loud sound, the vines were torn into countless pieces.

Nie Kuang Feng regained its freedom.

But currently, it was not a deep green tornado, it had turned into a reddish brown demonic wind.

Intense winds blew, it instantly crossed several thousand steps of distance, arriving before Green Forest Great Sage.

Green Forest Great Sage had already used his defensive killer move, but after the reddish brown demonic wind devoured him, his aura quickly weakened before completely dying after a few breaths of time.

The demonic wind stopped for a moment, it was like a shark that could smell blood as it charged towards Black Locust who was nearby.

“Be careful!” Xiao He Jian quickly moved to help.

But after a few rounds, the demonic wind still managed to kill Black Locust.

The demonic wind finally targeted Xiao He Jian.

Xiao He Jian could not match Nie Kuang Feng, he had to retreat as he fought.

After a few rounds of combat, his tiny face showed a grim expression, his forehead was covered in sweat.

The aura of defeat and death was getting denser.

Rumble!

Lightning tribulations continued to strike but Nie Kuang Feng did not care about them, it was terrifyingly strong.

Elsewhere.

“Stop!” Lu Wei Yin shouted.

But Bu Tian Kong’s fist still landed, smashing Steel Rush Warrior’s skull into mush.

Thereafter, Bu Tian Kong growled, Steel Rush Warrior’s soul was shattered.

Steel Rush Warrior could not be more dead, his headless corpse fell from the sky like a broken rag doll.

Be it his body or immortal aperture, they were absorbed by the great world as nutrients.

“Who else?!” Bu Tian Kong raised its head and roared, it was overflowing with fighting spirit, rivaling the nine heavens and resounding in the world.

At this point, the four rank eight Gu Immortals attacking it were all dead, they were mercilessly killed in a horrific manner.

Lu Wei Yin sighed as he flew towards the rock monkey.

The rock monkey stared at him fiercely: “Are you the next one? Very good, I will kill you, even if you are Yellow Earth Great World’s sage!”

Lu Wei Yin shook his head: “I am no sage. Bu Tian Kong, your killing intent is too overbearing.”

Lu Wei Yin had to take action against Bu Tian Kong personally.

Bu Tian Kong killed too many Gu Immortals, if it was not stopped, the overall situation of this Gu Immortal battle would be affected.

Boom boom boom!

Lu Wei Yin and Bu Tian Kong exchanged blows.

This time, Bu Tian Kong was finally suppressed.

Even though it was strong and could kill many rank eight Gu Immortals, it was still not pseudo venerable level. In contrast, even though Lu Wei Yin lacked offense, his defense was firmly in the realm of pseudo venerable level.

Lu Wei Yin endured Bu Tian Kong’s fierce attacks with much energy to spare.

“You are not a sage, yet you are so strong already?! Good, very good!”

“Come and attack me, try and kill me, I have not sensed any fatal killing intent against me for some time already.”

“Why are you not attacking? Why do you only defend yourself?”

“Are your attacks so weak and useless? You are too disappointing!!”

The rock monkey continued to shout as it moved rapidly like lightning in the sky, its attacks were like furious lightning bolts from heaven, its power was rising endlessly.

But Lu Wei Yin got distracted.

Because he heard that Fang Yuan had already left for Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space at the center.

“Oh no!”

“Lord Fang Yuan, please stop.”

“Even though that small world might contain Thieving Heaven's true inheritance, it will be targeted by Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven together.”

“Heavenly Court has already sent their main troops, there are many Immortal Gu Houses and Gu Immortals. Longevity Heaven has also sent Calamity Luck Altar.”

“Now is not the time for a climactic battle, if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable attacks Paradise Earth's tomb while you are away, what will we do?”

Lu Wei Yin transmitted time and again, but Fang Yuan did not even respond to it.

Lu Wei Yin gritted his teeth, his expression turning unsightly.

“No matter how strong Fang Yuan is, he is still just a pseudo venerable, he is not a true venerable.”

“I need to help him!”

“If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable shows up and kills him, who will protect Paradise Earth's tomb, who will stall for the crucial time?”

While thinking of this, Lu Wei Yin's vision suddenly turned dark.

Bam.

At the next moment, rock monkey Bu Tian Kong's fist landed squarely on Lu Wei Yin's face.

“You dare to be distracted? You are looking down on me, you will pay a terrible price!” Bu Tian Kong shouted.

Bu Tian Kong flew towards Lu Wei Yin as they got closer again.

Lu Wei Yin was forced to retreat, he quickly used his killer move.

It started to rain.

Tribulation rain fell on Bu Tian Kong’s body, greatly slowing it down while also corroding its defenses.

At the same time, Lu Wei Yin’s killer move showed effect.

Yellowish brown dust started to appear below Bu Tian Kong, they moved around and gradually sealed it.

“Get lost, get lost!” Bu Tian Kong shouted, using killer moves in a frenzy, trying to sweep away all of the rain and dust surrounding it.

But the rain and dust gathered together increasingly, eventually sealing it entirely.

A lump of soil that trapped Bu Tian Kong fell from the sky, after landing on the ground, it turned into a huge soil mountain.

“Just stay put here.” Lu Wei Yin immediately flew towards Thieving Heaven’s space.

“No!”

“I won’t give in, these things cannot hold me down!”

“Roar—!”

Bu Tian Kong shouted, its voice resounding like thunder as it reverberated in the battlefield.

With a loud sound, the mountain was shattered, dust clouds emerged, from within the broken rocks, it flew out again.

“What?” Lu Wei Yin was stunned.

Bu Tian Kong’s performance was out of his expectation, how could it escape so quickly?

Bu Tian Kong resisted the tribulations while flying to catch up to Lu Wei Yin.

Boom!

The two exchanged killer moves again, while Lu Wei Yin was held back this time.

“This monkey’s killer moves are getting stronger, so that’s it.” Lu Wei Yin understood at this moment.

The tribulations were aiding Bu Tian Kong all along, as long as it was not killed, it would continue to undergo tribulations and gain more dao marks, that was why Bu Tian Kong got increasingly stronger as it fought.

“I want this heaven... to no longer shroud my vision!” Bu Tian Kong shouted as it used a move that shot out a rainbow, sweeping away the dark clouds of the surrounding five hundred li.

“I want this earth... to no longer bury my heart!” Bu Tian Kong shouted as it stomped on the ground, mountains collapsed, as Lu Wei Yin, who had his defensive method broken through, watched in surprise.

Bu Tian Kong was already in a state of insanity, it found Fang Yuan who was not far away, it abandoned Lu Wei Yin and went for Fang Yuan instead!

“Be careful!” Lu Wei Yin quickly advised: “This monkey is not simple.”

Fang Yuan did not turn around, it was as if he heard nothing, he only looked at the subspace in front of him.

Bu Tian Kong moved rapidly and seemingly teleported behind Fang Yuan.

“I want all life... to understand my intention! I want this sage... to perish with the wind!!” Bu Tian Kong shouted, activating the strongest killer move it had used in its life.

Winds, clouds, and thunder roared, the world changed colors at this moment!

“Hmm?” Fang Yuan turned around slightly, waving his hand lightly towards the back.

At the next moment, Bu Tian Kong fell like a comet, crossing the entire battlefield and slamming into several mountains.

After a chain of loud explosions, it created a huge gorge of several kilometers on the ground.

Finally, it lay on the ground, its eyes were wide open but it did not move at all.

It was dead.

The unceasing chaotic battles and heated battlefields turned silent at this moment.

Nie Kuang Feng, who was unstoppable and killing everything in its path, froze in its reddish brown demonic wind state.

Fang Yuan cast his glance upon it.

Nie Kuang Feng shuddered immediately.

At the next moment, endless fear filled its mind and body!

“I will die, I will die, I am going to die!!”

It went out of its demonized state, immediately gaining clarity.

“Escape!!”

It quickly flew away, ignoring its opponent, Xiao He Jian.

Xiao He Jian was heavily injured and was on the verge of death, he had no way to fight back, with just one attack, he would die.

He stared with a dumbfounded look as Nie Kuang Feng escaped from the battlefield in a crazed state.

Fang Yuan turned around again, looking at Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance space with a calm expression.

He turned to look at Heavenly Court’s army, Divine Emperor City and Demon Judgment Board were arriving soon.

He looked at the other side.

Longevity Heaven’s Calamity Luck Altar shined with a golden aurora, it was arriving too.

A cold and ruthless light flashed in Fang Yuan’s eyes for a moment, he turned into a white ray of light as he entered Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance space.

“Charge, we will fight inside!” Fairy Yu Xiu immediately ordered.

Once Heavenly Court’s Immortal Gu Houses arrived, they also entered Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance space.

They could not use their full strength outside, if they went past the limit, they would face Limitless Demon Venerable’s retaliative method.

At the same time, it was easier to destroy Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance space from the inside.

Fang Yuan’s vision changed rapidly, when he regained his sight, he was already in this true inheritance space.

Every true inheritance space that Thieving Heaven left behind could be considered an artificial secluded domain.

This was a strange space, it had warm lights but no mountains, rivers, wind, or land, it was completely empty.

But there were some peculiarities in here, there were black lines that extended everywhere, covering every inch of the space.

These lines were either thick or thin, they all gave off a terrifying aura that Fang Yuan felt fearful towards.

At the same time, he felt familiarity in this aura.

He quickly thought of the mysterious black fire in the blue dragon whale's grotto-heaven.

Even though Fang Yuan did not know what happened three hundred thousand years ago, after seeing this, he realized immediately: "It seems that this true inheritance space is going to collapse soon. I need to quickly comprehend the mysteries here and decipher where the true inheritance really is."

The last time he entered a true inheritance space of Thieving Heaven, he obtained ghostly concealment.

That time, Fang Yuan went in through open door Gu and close door Gu. At that time, the true inheritance space was very stable, it had many winds of assimilation tornadoes inside. Only an otherworldly demon could dispel the wind by touching them.

Because of that, Fang Yuan accidentally saved Feng Jiu Ge.

After all the tornadoes had vanished, Fang Yuan successfully obtained ghostly concealment, it was a smooth process.

But this space was different.

There were no tornadoes at all, if Thieving Heaven's true inheritance really existed here, it would be hidden deeply and would require deductions.

But Fang Yuan was not rushing to make deductions, he took out a formation from his immortal aperture and placed it within this space.

It was the five regional limit formation.

The five regional limit formation activated, five colored smoke spewed out.

In a few breaths of time, five colored smoke spread out in the surrounding ten li, it was so dense that one could not see their own fingers.

After Heavenly Court's troops entered Thieving Heaven's space, they went inside the five colored smoke and immediately felt suppressed.

"These are... the five region's regional walls?!"

Chapter 2174 - I Became Handsome, I Became Stronger!

Chapter 2174: I Became Handsome, I Became Stronger!

“Why are the five regional walls mixed together in here?!”

“Is this an arrangement of Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance space?”

“No, this is Fang Yuan’s five restriction profound light qi, he had modified it, it is as if the five regional walls are replicated.” Fairy Yu Xiu quickly deduced.

Fang Yuan’s five restriction profound light qi and five regional limit formation were exposed during the fate war, with these clues, it was not an issue for a wisdom path great expert like Fairy Yu Xiu to deduce.

Boom!

Fang Yuan suddenly appeared, his killer move landing on Demon Judgment Board.

Demon Judgment Board was instantly swept away deep into the dense fog.

“We cannot fight here, Fang Yuan has the sovereign immortal body, he is unrestricted!” Gu Yue Fang Zheng shouted.

“Originally, the five regional walls had disappeared completely, to think that Fang Yuan would reproduce them, it seems that he has been preparing for this battle for a long time.” Fairy Ming Hao gritted her teeth before ordering: “Find the five regional limit formation and destroy it!”

Southern restriction purple-black miasma light qi, central restriction white-gold saint light qi, northern restriction jade licorice light qi, western restriction red raging flame light qi, and eastern restriction blue water light qi. They were all different now, having being elevated to a whole new level, they were already on par with the five regional walls that existed in the past.

Back then when Tao Zhu researched on the five regional walls, he created the methods of five regional limit formation and five restriction profound light qi.

Fang Yuan used the foundation of his life's research and made a breakthrough, he reached a height that Tao Zhu had never seen in his life.

Fang Yuan had the sovereign immortal body, he was completely unaffected in the five regional walls, other Gu Immortals, however, were restricted by the regional walls, no matter what Gu worms they used, they would have to face a backlash.

With this difference, Fang Yuan's advantage was too huge, Heavenly Court did not want to see this situation.

In the past, they would not be affected by central restriction white-gold saint light qi, but now was different, with the merging of the five regions and the rampage of qi tides, the entire world's aura has been unified, Gu Immortals were no longer differentiated by regions.

And this new combined aura of the five regions was not any of the previous five regional qi.

Thus, no matter which region the Gu Immortal came from, they would be suppressed within this five restriction profound light qi.

Boom boom boom!

Fang Yuan dealt a heavy blow to Divine Emperor City, causing this huge city's green surface layer of light to shake and tremble.

But Divine Emperor City was too huge, even Fang Yuan could not destroy it for now.

From Divine Emperor City, a female immortal flew out, she was a young lady with a beautiful appearance, it was Fairy Yu Xiu.

She surged with battle intent as she went to Fang Yuan: “Gu Yue Fang Yuan, do you dare to fight me?”

At this time, another Immortal Gu House arrived in Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance space.

It was Longevity Heaven’s Calamity Luck Altar.

Bing Sai Chuan’s voice resounded from within: “Fang Yuan, why don’t we join hands and dismantle this Divine Emperor City first!”

Fang Yuan smiled lightly and replied: “No, currently, Demon Judgment Board has been thrown into the five regional walls, while Divine Emperor City is too big and hard to send flying. Your side will stall Divine Emperor City while I will go and destroy Demon Judgment Board!”

“Fang Yuan...” Bing Sai Chuan wanted to urge him.

But Fang Yuan turned around and went into the five colored smoke without hesitation.

“Ignore him, our target is Divine Emperor City!” Within Calamity Luck Altar, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun sat at the main seat as he ordered.

“Yes, master!” Bing Sai Chuan immediately moved Calamity Luck Altar, which crashed towards Divine Emperor City like a comet.

Fairy Yu Xiu gritted her teeth, she had to defend it.

Lu Wei Yin also arrived at this moment.

“Lord Fang Yuan!” He only managed to see Fang Yuan’s figure disappearing into the five colored smoke.

“Sigh!” Lu Wei Yin sighed deeply, he did not dare to enter the five colored smoke deeply, he had to communicate with Bing Sai Chuan and attack Divine Emperor City instead.

The five regional limit formation continued to function as five colored smoke poured out endlessly.

Within the dense smoke, Demon Judgment Board charged everywhere, trying to find the location of the formation. Outside the dense smoke, Divine Emperor City and Calamity Luck Altar fought intensely.

“Found it!” Inside Demon Judgment Board, Fairy Ming Hao’s eyes suddenly opened.

She was a pseudo venerable level wisdom path great expert, her full strength was nothing short of extraordinary.

But this deduction also dealt heavy damage to her, after all, she was using wisdom path killer moves in the five regional walls.

“Good, if we destroy this formation, we will be ruining one of Fang Yuan’s trump cards!” Gu Yue Fang Zheng flew with great morale, charging with Demon Judgment Board.

The five colored smoke became denser as Demon Judgment Board’s luster became dimmer, Gu Yue Fang Zheng was sustaining a huge backlash, his face soon turned pale as blood oozed out of his mouth.

Boom boom boom!

Fang Yuan found them and used killer moves continuously with terrifying strength.

Demon Judgment Board was facing greater difficulty in defending itself, it moved precariously ahead.

“Ignore him, destroy the formation!” Fairy Ming Hao’s child-like appearance was filled with boldness and determination.

Demon Judgment Board paused for a moment before shooting out a blood red beam of light.

The blood red light was thick and powerful, it landed on the formation with an extremely fast speed.

The surface of the five regional limit formation radiated with five colored lights, it shook slightly but did not collapse.

“How can this be?” Within Demon Judgment Board, Fang Zheng was very shocked.

He was clear of this move’s power, even within the five regional walls, it should not be this weak.

Fairy Ming Hao understood the reason immediately, her pupils shrank slightly: “Fang Yuan invested a lot into this formation, it has at least eight rank eight Immortal Gu and the defense is high, we cannot destroy it in a short period of time!”

The five regional limit formation used Region and Limit as the cores originally, as well as a vast number of mortal Gu.

Afterwards, Fang Yuan added earth vein Immortal Gu, followed by Formation Spirit and Formation Flag.

During the fate war, these Immortal Gu were mostly rank seven.

But the current Fang Yuan was different, while recuperating, he did not just modify the five regional limit formation again by raising its defense, he even raised all of the Immortal Gu in this formation to rank eight.

His wealth was simply unimaginable!

The full powered attack of Demon Judgment Board could not even remove one layer of the five regional limit formation’s defense. In fact, because they activated a powerful killer move, the backlash was even greater.

This famous rank eight Immortal Gu House was now covered in cracks, it was near the point of breaking apart.

“What should we do now?” Fang Zheng could not help but be flustered internally.

Fang Yuan was attacking outside and giving him huge pressure. Their goal of trying to destroy the five regional limit formation was also impossible now.

“I advise that we retreat!” Fang Zheng gritted his teeth, suggesting to Fairy Ming Hao.

Fairy Ming Hao nodded: “Fighting here is too unfavorable. But it is fine, destroying this formation was only one attempt, even if we fail, there is no consequence on the eventual outcome. Let’s go!”

Fairy Ming Hao left Demon Judgment Board and opened her immortal aperture’s entrance, storing this Immortal Gu House.

Next, in front of Fang Yuan’s surprised gaze, she vanished on the spot!

Soon, Lu Wei Yin, who was fighting outside, transmitted to Fang Yuan that Fairy Ming Hao had suddenly appeared beside Fairy Yu Xiu, he also asked about the situation on Fang Yuan’s end.

“The two pseudo venerables Ming Hao and Yu Xiu are able to teleport to each other instantly?” Fang Yuan guessed.

Fairy Ming Hao did not succeed in destroying his five regional limit formation, while Fang Yuan also failed to destroy Demon Judgment Board.

In essence, this was a draw, Fang Yuan might have a slight upper hand.

But the situation was still stuck in a deadlock.

“As long as the five regional limit formation is still functioning, five colored smoke will continue to spread and fill the entire true inheritance space.”

“But this will take too long, neither Heavenly Court nor Longevity Heaven will want to stay in here until then.”

Fang Yuan pondered rapidly.

The five regional limit formation was not a battlefield killer move, it could not restrain people, they could enter and exit freely.

It would take too long for the five colored smoke to fill Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space, during this period of time, Thieving Heaven's true inheritance might be discovered by someone, or the space might collapse because of the intense fights.

Fang Yuan flew out rapidly, leaving the five colored smoke, he went to the battlefield of Divine Emperor City and Calamity Luck Altar.

On one hand, he was wary of Heavenly Court's deduction ability, similar to his refinement path attainment, Heavenly Court's wisdom path attainment was a huge advantage for them. Fang Yuan had to restrain them from having the time to deduce the true inheritance's location.

On the other hand, Fang Yuan had to join the battle and make deductions in his mind as well.

Divine Emperor City floated in the sky while spreading green light, it was grand and imposing, remaining unmovable.

Calamity Luck Altar was like a golden comet, Bing Sai Chuan manipulated it to its limit, it flew around Divine Emperor City continuously, launching all sorts of attacks.

Between the two Immortal Gu Houses, four pseudo venerables, Fang Yuan, Lu Wei Yin, Ming Hao, and Yu Xiu were fighting.

The two sides were first evenly matched, but soon, Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin fell into a disadvantage.

Fairy Ming Hao and Fairy Yu Xiu were very powerful, they each had a mature combat system.

Fairy Ming Hao's flying stars seemed like a singular move but they were all consecutive moves. By repeatedly hitting the same target, Fang Yuan would have to endure increasing damage each time.

Fairy Yu Xiu's methods were also very profound, she used her attainment level to suppress others. It was hard for ordinary Gu Immortals to find a countermeasure.

Lu Wei Yin fell into a tough battle due to Fairy Yu Xiu's focus on him.

While Fang Yuan also had a taste of the power of Fairy Ming Hao's pride Gu.

Thoughts collided in Fang Yuan's mind with great issues, many powerful and complex killer moves could not be used, the risks were too great.

And most importantly, Ming Hao and Yu Xiu had incredibly well coordinated cooperation.

Their coordination was extraordinary, Fang Yuan had never seen anything like it before.

Because of this, while Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin worked together, they were suppressed by the two fairies.

"The cooperation of Yu Xiu and Ming Hao has produced a qualitative change, if I fought alone, I would have lost already!" Lu Wei Yin had a solemn mood.

The opponents were working together impeccably, their cooperation was simply not humanly possible, they gave off a natural feeling, as if it was only reasonable for them to work together this perfectly.

While Ming Hao and Yu Xiu fought against Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin, they even had time to help Divine Emperor City resist Calamity Luck Altar.

"Fang Yuan, you want Thieving Heaven's true inheritance?" Fairy Yu Xiu smiled: "Then you need to know that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had once been here and damaged Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space, he

took out a portion of the true inheritance by force. Thankfully, you are allies, you can ask for it.”

Fairy Yu Xiu easily tried to sow discord.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly as he said to Lu Wei Yin: “Go deal with Divine Emperor City, I will handle these two.”

“Lord Fang Yuan, without me, if you fight alone...” Lu Wei Yin was hesitant.

Fang Yuan looked at him coldly: “Leave, you are hindering me.”

Lu Wei Yin gritted his teeth as he flew away from Fang Yuan.

Seeing this change, Fairy Ming Hao and Yu Xiu saw the weakness in their enemies, they looked at each other before launching rapid attacks at Fang Yuan together.

Fang Yuan opened his immortal aperture’s entrance and let out a young Gu Immortal.

Rank eight transformation path Gu Immortal Zhan Bu Du!

Immortal killer move — Incomplete Freedom Transformation!

The young man shouted as a blood red cape appeared on his back, fluttering with the wind.

“I became handsome, I became stronger!” Zhan Bu Du clenched his fist, staring at the two female immortals with a shining gaze filled with surging fighting spirit.

Chapter 2175 - : Giant Sun Takes Action

Chapter 2175: Giant Sun Takes Action

In Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space, the battle between two Immortal Gu Houses had been ongoing for some time.

It was very intense.

“Come fight!” Zhan Bu Du shouted as he descended like a ferocious dragon, charging towards the two Heavenly Court pseudo venerables, Yu Xiu and Ming Hao.

Yu Xiu and Ming Hao split up at once, retreating at the same time as they created a long distance.

Zhan Bu Du missed his target again, he snorted coldly with some anger internally.

He was one of Fang Yuan's clones, he cultivated transformation path and rose to rank eight, he had his own totem killer moves. But his own battle strength was still far from the peak of rank eight, he was not the match of experts like Qin Ding Ling or Wu Yong.

But once he used the killer move incomplete freedom transformation, he would instantly reach pseudo venerable battle strength!

Incomplete freedom transformation was not simple at all, it was extraordinary.

This transformation was made up of three moves: internal breathing green fish transformation, devouring blue leopard transformation, and thunder rush yellow bird transformation.

After Zhan Bu Du used incomplete freedom transformation, he gained the advantages of all three killer moves without any of their drawbacks.

He could move like lightning, shoot out lightning bolts, possess immense recovery and regeneration, and also the ability to devour all attacks.

Even though he was human, each action held divine strength that could intimidate demons or deities! He could directly suppress all immemorial desolate beasts or plants, he was basically a moving calamity that could fight heaven and earth, dominating all that were in his way!

Even Ming Hao and Yu Xiu did not dare to fight Zhan Bu Du head on, they engaged with him from a distance.

However, when their various killer moves got close to Zhan Bu Du, they would either be devoured or endured forcefully, before his regeneration took place and healed his body completely.

After a few rounds of combat, Ming Hao and Yu Xiu lost their enthusiasm to fight against Zhan Bu Du.

The enemy was too resilient but also very fast, thankfully, he lacked in the wisdom path aspect, while Yu Xiu and Ming Hao were experts in this.

Thus, they started to use wisdom path killer moves to weaken Zhan Bu Du, while deducing and preempting many of his attacks to dodge them.

It was very wise that Fang Yuan gave incomplete freedom transformation to Zhan Bu Du.

He was a pseudo venerable in the first place, using incomplete freedom transformation was quite wasteful, giving it to Zhan Bu Du would produce another pseudo venerable instantly.

Once Zhan Bu Du took action, the situation changed.

Fang Yuan and Zhan Bu Du worked together to deal with Ming Hao and Yu Xiu, they regained their footing as Heavenly Court lost the initiative, they went into a deadlock again.

Zhan Bu Du frowned deeply: “These two are extremely slippery and utilize their advantages well, I am unable to use my expertise against them. And their cooperation is simply too fluid, even though the main body and I have the closest of relationships, we are still not as well coordinated as them. It is likely because they are both wisdom path great experts!”

Rumble...

While moving around, both sides launched killer moves again, causing a beautiful display of fireworks to occur, the firepower was getting more intense.

Fang Yuan’s main body was still showing a cold expression.

Ming Hao and Yu Xiu were also secretly scheming.

“From the start, Fang Yuan has not been using his full strength, he is making deductions while fighting! He wants to deduce the location of Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance.” Fairy Yu Xiu was very clear of her enemy’s actions.

Fairy Ming Hao gritted her teeth: “He also has the Qi Sea clone, that is another pseudo venerable battle strength, if he is let out, this will get more troublesome. If we work together, we can resist the three of them for now, but this crafty Fang Yuan will definitely use the numbers to his advantage, he will ignore us and focus on Divine Emperor City!”

Heavenly Court actually knew about Qi Sea Ancestor’s true identity.

As it turned out, Qin Ding Ling knew this secret some time ago but she did not expose him at that time.

During the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan, Heavenly Court did not know. But afterwards, Qin Ding Ling learned about the truth from Heavenly Court

grotto-heaven.

After all, the Qi Sea clone was created in Heavenly Court, Heavenly Court's qi harvest fruit was used in the process!

Heavenly Court had existed for millions of years, it naturally had ways to find out.

Precisely because of that, when the Qi Sea clone used the name of the Righteous Qi Alliance and invited Heavenly Court to send Gu Immortals against Fang Yuan, Qin Ding Ling did not give an affirmative response.

Fairy Yu Xiu transmitted: "Qin Ding Ling is a passable leader of Heavenly Court, when Heavenly Court lacked a pseudo venerable battle strength, she controlled herself and caused Fang Yuan to be misled into thinking that the Qi Sea clone was not be exposed, thus not using him now. Right now, we are benefiting from that."

Fairy Ming Hao nodded secretly: "We can't kill Fang Yuan here, but we cannot let him obtain the Thieving Heaven true inheritance here, we need to try and destroy this true inheritance space from the inside!"

The battle intensified but the strange thing was that neither side truly treated the opponent as their opponent.

Fang Yuan was doing his best to make deductions, he was not using his full strength in battle.

Zhan Bu Du was sent out to restrain the two Heavenly Court pseudo venerables as well. After all, he could cooperate better with his clone compared to Lu Wei Yin.

Meanwhile, Heavenly Court focused on destroying Thieving Heaven's true inheritance.

As for Longevity Heaven.

Calamity Luck Altar had been finding trouble with Divine Emperor City, all sorts of killer moves were unleashed without restraint, not caring about this

true inheritance space.

Evidently, regardless of what Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was after, he still had the intention to destroy this space so Fang Yuan could not gain anything!

Even though Longevity Heaven was allied with Fang Yuan, they were only doing so out of pressure from Heavenly Court.

They did not want to see Fang Yuan get any more help.

Especially when this help came from Thieving Heaven!

Divine Emperor City's green light continued to shine densely, defending it from any attacks no matter how fierce or intense they were.

Divine Emperor City was not only defending itself, it also had offenses!

Immortal killer move — Divine Bean Soldier!

Yellow bean soldiers charged ahead, green bean soldiers shot out arrows like rain, red bean soldiers self-detonated, black bean soldiers defended at the center. There were also blue and white bean soldiers mixed among them, having their own tasks.

Each time Lu Wei Yin attacked Divine Emperor City, he would face the encirclement of these divine bean soldiers.

Lu Wei Yin used his offensive killer moves and caused great losses to these divine bean soldiers, less than ten percent of them survived.

This result shocked Lu Wei Yin, despite him being specialized in defense, his offensive methods were also at the peak of rank eight, to think that he could not completely eliminate these divine bean soldiers.

The reason was because of Divine Emperor City's other move — Graft Wood.

This move could allow the divine bean soldiers to be connected together and share the damage they suffered. The bulk of the damage went to Divine Emperor City, while the divine bean soldiers bore the rest of the burden. Thus, these divine bean soldiers were very hard to kill in battle!

After Lu Wei Yin spent a long time to break out of the encirclement, when he approached Divine Emperor City, countless lightning bolts shot towards him.

It was immortal killer move — Myriad Life Spring Lightning!

Countless sparks that resembled dragons or snakes, as well as jade green lightning balls that exploded.

After they exploded, the remaining wood path dao marks would remain in the area and modify this battlefield gradually.

Thankfully, this was Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space and not the five regions, thus this move's power could not be fully displayed.

After Lu Wei Yin endured the lightning bolts and got closer, the jade lights around Divine Emperor City started to turn into spirals as they shot out painting path killer moves.

These painting figures had countless forms, like flowers, birds, fishes, or insects, they were extremely varied and gave Lu Wei Yin a huge problem.

“Painting path is very unique, my attacks cannot get rid of them, I can't conceal myself with my defensive methods either, this is a problem.”

Painting path was kept as a secret by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, this was Lu Wei Yin's first encounter with it, there was no helping it, he felt he was without options.

Lu Wei Yin was unable to break Divine Emperor City's defense, Calamity Luck Altar was similar.

Calamity Luck Altar was a rank eight luck path Immortal Gu House, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable created it personally, it displayed great might

during the fate war, but right now, it could not do anything to Divine Emperor City.

The reason was that Divine Emperor City shot out rays of white light from time to time, Calamity Luck Altar had to dodge them each time without being careless.

This was human path killer move — Broken Homes and Dead Family!

This move countered Immortal Gu Houses, during the fate war, Immortal Gu House Chicken Dog Coop was only grazed by it and the entire Immortal Gu House broke apart without a single Gu Immortal inside surviving.

This was the human path offensive killer move that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable created, Calamity Luck Altar was restrained by it.

At once, Calamity Luck Altar could only guard the surroundings. This structure with three floors of round altars and multiple pillars holding it up, having white jade railings and shining aurora, was acting like an irritating fly that was moving around a person.

However, it was also not strange.

Calamity Luck Altar displayed great might earlier when fighting against Gu Immortals. The truth was, its most valuable method was the killer move calamity luck revolution. This move could turn all sorts of calamities and tribulations into becoming harmless to the immortal aperture, instead nourishing it accordingly. Longevity Heaven relied on Calamity Luck Altar to survive countless tribulations and grow over time.

That was the use of Calamity Luck Altar, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable left it in Longevity Heaven before dying for this reason as well.

Divine Emperor City, painting world.

Fang Di Chang and Shen Shang worked together to comprehend the mysteries within.

“There is a huge disturbance in the outside world, it is likely a huge battle! Divine Emperor City possesses the methods of Divine Bean Palace and Emperor City, now that these methods are used so frequently, it shows that the ones attacking Divine Emperor City are not weaklings.” Shen Shang said.

This was a good thing for them.

The more these methods were used, the more they could observe and comprehend the wood path, painting path and human path profundities within.

“Is it my main body attacking Divine Emperor City now?” Fang Di Chang guessed: “Or maybe someone is trying to save the existences within growling beast painting world and qi howling painting world?”

Right at this time, Shen Shang’s and Fang Di Chang’s expressions changed, they stood up in shock as their gazes pierced through the room, towards the painting world’s sky.

In the sky, golden aurora gathered into two giant hands.

These two hands shrouded heaven and earth, they were unimaginably big, the left hand grabbed qi howling painting world while the right hand grabbed growling beast painting world.

Genesis Lotus’ will growled loudly, the power of painting path burst out to suppress the two giant hands.

Within Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance space.

The battle was at the final critical moment, the entirety of Thieving Heaven’s space was covered in black lines, at the brink of destruction.

Zhan Bu Du gritted his teeth, he felt anxious internally: “The main body has not deduced the true location yet, he might not make it in time!”

“The time is now!” Within Calamity Luck Altar, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun took a look at Fang Yuan before taking a step out.

At the next moment, he appeared on the battlefield.

Chapter 2176 - Primordial Domain!

Chapter 2176: Primordial Domain!

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable?!” Fang Yuan’s pupils contracted, even though he had a guess already, he could not help but feel internally moved.

Golden light burst out in the battlefield, Divine Emperor City shook intensely as if something was breaking out from within.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun bellowed.

In the painting worlds, countless citizens looked up at the sky dumbstruck, they saw two hands flying in the sky, directly smashing two huge holes in the painting worlds!

The two hands flew out of Divine Emperor City unobstructed, disintegrating in the battlefield, revealing Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Mao Li Qiu.

“I was saved?” Demon Immortal Qi Jue was filled with surprise and joy.

“Master!” Mao Li Qiu saw Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and was choked with tears: “I knew you would come and save me, woof!”

Mao Li Qiu’s body immediately shrunk, it became tiny and jumped into Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s arms.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun showed a doting smile as he petted Mao Li Qiu’s head: “You are still the same, you bark like a dog when you are excited.”

“Woof woof woof!” Mao Li Qiu looked up at its master and barked with tears flowing out of its eyes.

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable? He has already recovered to this degree.” Fairy Ming Hao was shocked.

“Ignore him, use our full strength to stall Fang Yuan, we are about to destroy Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance space!” Fairy Yu Xiu reminded.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly, opening his immortal aperture’s entrance.

Qi Sea Ancestor flew out.

Immortal killer move — Unlimited Qi Sea!

At once, vast qi surged, rushing towards him from all directions.

Ming Hao and Yu Xiu were intercepted by this move, while Fang Yuan used the chance to dive into the five colored smoke.

“It’s here!” He finally found the location of Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance.

The five colored smoke had reached it already.

Fang Yuan instantly went there and took away the remaining content of Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance.

At almost the next moment, Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance space collapsed.

“Quickly leave!” Lu Wei Yin and the rest quickly retreated.

After Fang Yuan withdrew the five regional limit formation and became the last person to leave, Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance space vanished into thin air at almost the same time!

“He succeeded after all.” Fairy Ming Hao sighed.

Fairy Yu Xiu smiled: “This true inheritance has been half devastated already, no need to worry, our goal has been achieved in this fight. Let’s go! The crucial part starts now.”

Fairy Yu Xiu stored Divine Emperor City, the two immortals vanished instantly.

Seeing this, Fang Yuan revealed an expression of contemplation.

“Lord Fang Yuan.” Lu Wei Yin quickly gathered alongside Zhan Bu Du, Qi Sea Ancestor, and Fang Yuan.

At the other side, there was Calamity Luck Altar and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun!

Both sides did not talk, even though they were allies, they both knew about the dependability level of their alliance.

“Four pseudo venerable battle strengths...” Bing Sai Chuan, who was within Calamity Luck Altar, was tongue-tied, in just a short period, Fang Yuan’s strength had grown to such a level.

Longevity Heaven’s Gu Immortals were not fools, the moment Qi Sea Ancestor appeared, they realized he was Fang Yuan’s clone.

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable...” Fang Yuan looked at Immortal Zombie Giant Sun as he squinted, maintaining silence.

Even though the other party was an immortal zombie now, he still had extraordinary strength and profound methods, the moment he took action, he broke into Divine Emperor City and saved Demon Immortal Qi Jue and Mao Li Qiu, who were sealed inside the painting worlds.

Right now, Mao Li Qiu was curled up in Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s arms, wagging its tail in joy, how could one even imagine that this was a proud legendary immemorial beast?

As for Demon Immortal Qi Jue, he stood at one side without much embarrassment, his expression was hesitant and suspicious.

He was saved by Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, but the moment he came out, he saw Longevity Heaven, Heavenly Court, and Fang Yuan in a three-way battle, after that, Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space got destroyed, what in the world was happening?

The scale of the battle was huge, the situation was complex, Demon Immortal Qi Jue could not process it immediately.

“Fang Yuan.” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun nodded at Fang Yuan, taking the initiative to speak: “This is Heavenly Court's scheme.”

Fang Yuan raised his brows: “Oh? How so?”

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun pointed at the place where Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space was destroyed: “According to what I know, Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space was added in much later, it was used to salvage the situation. Because it greatly affected Limitless Demon Venerable's derivation, its destruction is something that Limitless' will is happy to see.”

“At the same time, Heavenly Court's Feng Ya is trying to deduce Limitless Demon Venerable's arrangements, she is also obstructed by this space. Now that it is destroyed, her progress will be smooth sailing.”

“Earlier, when I deduced Limitless' arrangements, I had fought against her from afar, she is the strongest wisdom path expert among the three pseudo venerables. She has already come into contact with the other core of the ninth layer — Primordial Domain!”

“Heavenly Court came here to obstruct you from getting Thieving Heaven's true inheritance on the surface, but their true intention was to force me to take action by using the captives in Divine Emperor City as bait.”

“Without my obstruction, seeing that Feng Ya has not shown up even now, it is likely that they have made a breakthrough there. Their advantage and initiative has grown even larger.”

The moment Immortal Zombie Giant Sun finished his words, Fang Yuan's expression changed slightly.

The other immortals' pupils shrank, along with Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, they all turned towards the direction of Green Lotus Great World.

The immortals looked past a vast distance, seeing that at the center of Green Lotus Great World, a lump of phantom image appeared at the peak of Book Mountain.

This phantom image was pure white and humongous, it was far larger than even Book Mountain, having the shape of a ball, with the inner area shining dazzlingly with white light.

The immortals were all shaken.

Lu Wei Yin's expression turned ugly as he said: "Primordial Domain!"

<<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, chapter five, section thirty-six states —

Carefree Wisdom Heart was born, she was intelligent and witty, Ren Zu liked his eighth child a lot.

But at the same time, Ren Zu was vexed: "My mind shattered, what do I do? I cannot store more knowledge anymore. Sigh, it seems that only the two of you can help me now."

Thus, Carefree Wisdom Heart and Great Strength True Martial used their own minds to store up more knowledge.

They filled their minds with knowledge, before moving along with Ren Zu.

Ren Zu and his children started their third attempt.

Before they took a step, they would scatter ink text and knowledge, the text would describe their knowledge and form a small black path.

Ren Zu and his children walked on this small path.

But when they finished using their knowledge and reached the end of the ink text path, they did not see any signs of wisdom Gu.

Ren Zu's third attempt failed again.

Great Strength True Martial shrugged in disappointment: "What do we do now? We have already done our best, but our knowledge is still insufficient. We cannot hold any more knowledge in our minds."

Ren Zu sighed, he was also quite helpless.

At this time, hope Gu flew out: "Oh human, don't be disappointed, I am here."

Ren Zu was surprised: "How can you help me?"

Hope Gu answered: "Oh human, I can awaken your aperture[1]."

Hope allowed people to gain enlightenment (awaken their aperture).

Thus, hope Gu exerted effort to create an aperture for Ren Zu.

Humility Gu laughed: "Then let me help you as well, human. When you have humility, your capacity will be larger, you will be able to hold more things."

Thus, the aperture expanded in size.

Ren Zu obtained the aperture and felt very happy: "This place is really huge, I can store so much knowledge! This is wonderful."

Ren Zu and his children went to Book Mountain again, they refined their knowledge and searched for ink text.

Ren Zu stored a lot of knowledge into his aperture, even he did not know the quantity he took.

Ren Zu and his children set off on their fourth journey, they stepped on the ink text path and entered deep into Qian Kun Crystal Wall.

They went very deeply and searched many places, they changed directions countless times but still could not find wisdom Gu.

They had no choice but to return to Book Mountain.

This time, because the exploration took too long, the ink text path that they created when they set off was unable to endure the endless barrage of information, a large portion of it faded away.

Ren Zu found the inkman elder and asked: “Why can’t we find wisdom Gu?”

The inkman elder replied: “Sometimes, when we inkmen explore the place, we would encounter wisdom Gu. But you three have searched the entire Qian Kun Crystal Wall but did not find wisdom Gu, it means that it is intentionally hiding from you, it does not want to meet you.”

Carefree Wisdom Heart quickly asked: “Then where is wisdom Gu hiding at?”

The inkman elder pondered and said: “Oh humans, you have searched the entire Qian Kun Crystal Wall. If wisdom Gu is still inside here, it can only hide in one place. That place is called Primordial Domain, it is the most mysterious part of Qian Kun Crystal Wall.”

“Qian Kun Crystal Wall has a record of everything that happens in the world, it contains infinite information. Primordial Domain contains the information of the world since creation, it also has the information of the ends of all living beings. It is both the starting point and the ending point. It has nothing, yet it comprises everything.”

Great Strength True Martial was overjoyed: “We have not gone to Primordial Domain yet, oh inkman elder, tell us how to get into the Primordial Domain.”

The inkman elder shook his head: “It is not that I do not want to help you, but we inkmen have also only heard of the location, we have never entered it. Oh humans, we inkmen admire you a lot. You possess knowledge that far

surpasses us, thus, if you want to enter Primordial Domain, you need to rely on yourselves.”

Ren Zu and his children had to make their own research.

Carefree Wisdom Heart had a find, she shouted joyfully: “I found it, I found it!”

“Oh daughter, what did you find, why are you so excited?” Ren Zu asked in curiosity.

Carefree Wisdom Heart opened both her palms: “On my right palm, I found right Gu. On my left palm, I found wrong Gu.”

“These two Gu are born in your body, they are ordinary looking and are much less presentable than my authority Gu. What help can they give us?” Great Strength True Martial was very prideful, he spoke nonchalantly.

Carefree Wisdom Heart answered: “These two Gu allow us to differentiate and classify our knowledge. Look at our knowledge again, the truth is, much of it is right at this moment, but after some time, those pieces of information will be wrong. There is also much of it that is right when placed here, but wrong when placed there. I think that if we use the knowledge that is always right at all times and use it to make our text path, we will be able to reach Primordial Domain.”

Ren Zu nodded: “Your words are quite logical. Let us try it.”

But no matter how they looked, they could not find such knowledge.

Great Strength True Martial’s strong Gu said proudly: “Oh humans, you are wasting your effort. Because in this world, there has only been strong and weak, there has never been right or wrong, thus, your actions are in vain, you cannot classify right and wrong.”

[1] Awaken aperture in Chinese can also mean enlightenment/reach an understanding.

Chapter 2177 - Venerable Invincibility

Chapter 2177: Venerable Invincibility

“Qian Kun Crystal Wall contains everything that happens in the world, all of the information comprises genuine events with no lies. Using right and wrong will not be able to differentiate them at all, because since they exist, or rather, since they existed, they are all logical information.”

Carefree Wisdom Heart was criticized, but her eyes shined with bright light: “I get it, the existence of everyone in the world, regardless of right or wrong, is logical, because this is the true meaning of their existence. This is what true meaning is!”

“Be it information or knowledge, they are a type of expression of true meaning, a form of revelation. If we can grasp true meaning, not only can we explain what is right, we can also explain what is wrong, it can explain everything!”

“Let us search for it.”

The three of them started to dig up true meaning from the vast sea of knowledge.

Great Strength True Martial was the first to get impatient, Ren Zu also lost his perseverance soon, but only Carefree Wisdom Heart remained calm and composed, her expression was serious and solemn.

After a long time, Great Strength True Martial pointed at Carefree Wisdom Heart, he gasped in shock: “Look, another Gu grew on your body!”

The newly born Gu was called serious Gu.

After Carefree Wisdom Heart obtained it, she became very happy: “With this Gu, I will be able to recognize true meaning more easily.”

After a long time, Ren Zu pointed at Carefree Wisdom Heart as well: “Look, another Gu appeared on your body.”

The second Gu was called learning Gu.

Carefree Wisdom Heart started to learn knowledge, she converted knowledge into things that she truly understood, she was no longer just storing them using memory Gu.

She started to understand more and more knowledge, soon, a third Gu appeared on her body.

The third Gu was called talent Gu.

“I found it, I found it!” One day, Carefree Wisdom Heart shouted with joy, with the help of self will Gu, learning Gu, and talent Gu, she finally found the true meaning of knowledge.

“Quickly tell us, what does true meaning look like?” Great Strength True Martial was very happy as he asked.

But Carefree Wisdom Heart shook her head: “The true meaning contained within will be lost if I try to convey it in words.”

“Then write it out using ink text.” Great Strength True Martial thought about it and suggested.

But Carefree Wisdom Heart shook her head again: “The meaning can only be understood, it cannot be passed down in text!”

Ren Zu waved his hand: “Forget it, since you possess true meaning now, let’s head out immediately.”

Carefree Wisdom Heart was filled with true meaning, they set off from Book Mountain as she scattered ink text on the ground, the path was much wider than before, it was also more sturdy.

Ren Zu and his children walked on the great path and arrived in Primordial Domain.

Within Primordial Domain, they met wisdom Gu.

Wisdom Gu was quite helpless, it had already hidden itself so deeply but Ren Zu still found it, self Gu managed to take a bite out of it in the end.

...

Crazed Demon Cave, eighth layer.

Center of Green Lotus Great World.

At the peak of Book Mountain, everyone was present.

Che Wei took the fifth seat, Qin Ding Ling took the fourth, Fairy Ming Hao took the third, Fairy Yu Xiu took the second, while Fairy Feng Ya took the main seat.

Fairy Feng Ya's hair was tied up in a bun, she was old but not wrinkled, she retained her beauty and elegance.

Her entire body was covered in a thin layer of dazzling light, it was the sign that she possessed talent Gu.

Currently, she was taking charge of the situation, exerting power in secret to force Primordial Domain to appear at the top of Book Mountain.

After Thieving Heaven's space was destroyed, Yu Xiu and Ming Hao brought all of their troops with them as they teleported back to Fairy Feng Ya's side.

Fairy Ming Hao sighed: "To think that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had such deep painting path attainment, he easily managed to save Mao Li

Qiu.”

Heavenly Court had indeed wanted to use Mao Li Qiu and the rest to force Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to take action.

Heavenly Court was clear of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s protective nature towards his descendants and kin.

But unexpectedly, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable managed to easily save the captives without issue.

“He is a former Immortal Venerable after all, this is nothing strange.” Qin Ding Ling said: “Furthermore, our side benefited the most from this battle.”

Fairy Yu Xiu was hesitant: “It is still unclear which side benefited the most. We expanded our advantage while Giant Sun Immortal Venerable took back Mao Li Qiu, and Fang Yuan also obtained the remainder of Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance. For some reason, I am feeling quite uneasy.”

Fairy Feng Ya looked at Primordial Domain in the sky as she said: “The situation is clear now, Giant Sun and Fang Yuan will send their troops against us. We will remain here and stay on the defense, as long as we can endure their attacks, we will grasp the key to this battle and return victorious, we will rebuild the glory of Heavenly Court! Everyone, do you have confidence in this?”

Hearing this, the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were riled up with great morale, they answered together.

“It was all thanks to Lady Feng Ya’s planning that we have such a great advantage now!”

“We need to defend it at all cost! We cannot lose again.”

“Even if we sacrifice our lives, there is no regret.”

“In my opinion, even though there are many enemies, Giant Sun and Fang Yuan will not work together sincerely, they will be guarded against each other.”

Yellow Earth Great World.

Lu Wei Yin looked at Fang Yuan and frowned deeply: “Primordial Domain has appeared, Heavenly Court’s wisdom path attainment is truly incredible, we cannot wait any longer. The situation is really terrible.”

Primordial Domain had already been exposed, but Heavenly Court only managed to get that far, they had not truly obtained it yet.

Even so, Heavenly Court’s advantage was immense.

Because Primordial Domain was far more important and crucial than Book Mountain!

As long as a venerable entered Primordial Domain, they would regain their supreme attainment level and become a Dao Lord again. Whoever entered Primordial Domain first would turn the advantage into victory, they would be the eventual winner of this Crazy Demon Cave battle.

Not only that, after this, when the venerable who became a Dao Lord went back to the five regions, they would take control of the world’s situation. Thus, they would likely become the winner of the five regions chaotic war, ending up as the new ruler of the world.

“Lord Fang Yuan, Heavenly Court is about to obtain Primordial Domain. We need to attack with full force, if we cannot stop Heavenly Court, we will experience defeat this time.” Lu Wei Yin said with determination.

Originally, his tactic was to defend first and retaliate later, but now, they had no choice but to go on the offense.

“How do we use our full strength?” Fang Yuan asked.

Lu Wei Yin showed a conflicted expression immediately.

Heavenly Court had a clear wisdom path advantage.

Ever since the start of the Crazy Demon Cave battle, Heavenly Court had held the initiative and advantage at all times.

Heavenly Court's three pseudo venerables cultivated wisdom path, due to their planning and foresight, their advantage was not just maintained, it was even expanded.

Right now, Heavenly Court even managed to draw out the other core of the ninth layer, Primordial Domain. And more terrifyingly, they did not cause Limitless Demon Venerable's retaliative method to trigger.

This meant that Heavenly Court had already comprehended a lot of the ninth layer's profundity, they were able to avoid Limitless' method from activating.

All along, Fang Yuan did not see Limitless' will manifesting, it was likely that it had already been destroyed.

Lu Wei Yin sighed deeply in admiration: "Back then, Limitless Demon Venerable fought his way to Heavenly Court and forced Star Constellation's will to play a game of chess with him, they comprehended and deduced together, obtaining all sorts of heaven path research results that were secretly sent into Crazy Demon Cave for the derivation here."

"But at the same time, Heavenly Court's methods also infiltrated Crazy Demon Cave, when Heavenly Court managed to draw out Book Mountain from the ninth layer, I had already felt something amiss. Now that they are about to bring out Primordial Domain, I can see that their wisdom path attainment is truly unmatched."

"Now that Heavenly Court has the initiative and territorial advantage, we are all forced to attack them while they only need to defend."

"And the worst thing is that we cannot truly use our full strength!"

Fang Yuan nodded slightly: "That is also my worry. Heavenly Court is skilled in wisdom path, why would they not know that both of our sides are going to attack them desperately? But they still went ahead with this, it means that they are confident in stopping our attacks. And their confidence might likely stem from Crazy Demon Cave."

Heavenly Court was able to bring out Book Mountain earlier, they also took out Primordial Domain now without activating Limitless Demon Venerable's retaliation. One reason was their superb wisdom path method, the other was that Heavenly Court's infiltration of Crazy Demon Cave had lasted for over a million years, they had deep foundations.

Fang Yuan could clearly not reach that level of understanding, if he used his full strength, he would likely face Limitless' retaliative method.

This meant that Heavenly Court was making use of Limitless Demon Venerable!

"This is the problem with fighting wisdom path experts." Lu Wei Yin continued frowning, the truth was, he still had a deep worry internally but he could not express it.

That was Gu Yue Fang Yuan's strength.

Fang Yuan was a pseudo venerable indeed with outstanding strength, he was the strongest person in the world before the trip to Crazy Demon Cave.

But now?

He was facing Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!

The appearance of Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was a huge blow to Lu Wei Yin. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, who had yet to appear, also placed a huge pressure on him internally.

Could Fang Yuan fight against these two enemies?

The truth was, Lu Wei Yin had no confidence in him.

Venerables were invincible!

This was the truth of the world in the last few million years of human history.

Because Lu Wei Yin had no confidence, he made the plan earlier to defend first and retaliate later.

Fang Yuan might be able to defend against a venerable for some time, but only a venerable could defeat a venerable!

These were Lu Wei Yin's true thoughts.

At the same time, Fang Yuan's subordinates had the same mentality.

Even if these people idolized and admired him, they were not brazen enough to think that Fang Yuan could defeat a venerable.

Venerables were invincible!

Back then, during Primordial Origin's era, variant humans ruled the world, did they lack pseudo venerable battle strengths?

They had them, and the numbers were not few.

But they had never held any hope of defeating a venerable.

Indeed, Fang Yuan had unfathomable strength and was able to easily defeat other pseudo venerable Gu Immortals. But this was not strange, even though pseudo venerables surpassed the peak of rank eight, among themselves, their difference in strength could still be huge.

But if Fang Yuan had to fight against a venerable, nobody would think that he could win, they would only think of how long he could last.

"As long as Fang Yuan lasts until Lord Paradise Earth revives, we will win. But now, Heavenly Court is pressuring us to take action. If we fight now, we might not make it in time for Lord Paradise Earth's revival!" Lu Wei Yin felt like a stone was weighing down on his heart.

Fang Yuan looked at the Primordial Domain far away as he said expressionlessly: "The situation is as such, we have to attack forcefully. Let's follow our agreement with Longevity Heaven earlier and send out our subordinates."

Chapter 2178 - Intense Battle

Chapter 2178: Intense Battle

Crazed Demon Cave, eighth layer.

Primordial Domain's silhouette remained motionless in the sky, it was getting more vivid and condensed.

The fusion of Green Lotus Great World, Yellow Earth Great World, and Savage Wilderness Great World was also getting deeper, only a small part of the boundary walls remained to obstruct their connection.

All of the small worlds had already fused into the three great worlds, Savage Wilderness Great World gained the greatest benefits, they had the most people.

This was thanks to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's heaven and earth luck method, causing most of the small worlds to fall towards Savage Wilderness Great World.

Fang Yuan sent out almost all his Gu cultivators, charging towards Heavenly Court's Book Mountain.

Longevity Heaven also sent troops with surging might and morale.

Heavenly Court was already prepared against them, Duan Hu and Nie Kuang Feng led their troops as they defended on both sides.

"As long as it is not a sage, nobody is my match!" Nie Kuang Feng roared.

It swept around with a huge fierce wind, the entire battlefield was pressured with wind, creating a great commotion.

“The enemy is in front of us, we need to work together to obtain victory!” Xiao He Jian looked at Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch, the latter nodded with a solemn expression.

In the earlier battle, these two variant human Gu Immortals had fought against Nie Kuang Feng and lost individually. Not only did many Gu Immortals die, Xiao He Jian and Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch were also heavily damaged, they barely survived.

This time, after recovering their strength entirely, they decided to face Nie Kuang Feng together, putting down their grudges and rivalry.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch waved his hands imposingly as frost qi shot out, shrouding Nie Kuang Feng and slowing its movement, reducing its speed.

Xiao He Jian shot out green leaf blades that moved from all directions, they had impressive power.

Nie Kuang Feng whipped up a strong wind, heaven and earth changed colors, the leaves and frost winds were scattered everywhere.

Immortal killer move — Extreme Ice Crystal Light Immortal Suppression Coffin!

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch gave a roar, his aura got completely concealed, not a single bit leaked out.

At the next moment, his entire body exploded and spread out into countless frost lights.

The frost lights shot out with extreme coldness! Everywhere they went, air would freeze into ice crystals before falling to the ground.

“Hmm?” Nie Kuang Feng was shocked, it tried to dodge but how could it avoid in time?

It was shot by countless crystal lights, sealed in the mountain-like ice coffin.

“The thicker the ice, the stronger the amplification of the crystal lights that land on me!” Nie Kuang Feng struggled desperately but could not escape, facing the pressure of death, it went into demonization.

Crack...

From the inside, cracks started to appear and spread around the ice coffin.

“Oh no , I can’t trap it anymore.” Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch sensed the threat.

But at this point, Xiao He Jian’s move was finally prepared.

Immortal killer move — Cut Grass!

Xiao He Jian’s palms slashed down like blades, aiming at Nie Kuang Feng, who was stuck inside the ice coffin.

Immediately, two blades of leaves appeared and fell slowly, stabbing into the cracks between the ice and piercing Nie Kuang Feng’s body.

Nie Kuang Feng’s body instantly shook.

Xiao He Jian attacked without stopping, Nie Kuang Feng’s body shook as the green tornado got weaker and thinner, its resistance also started to fall.

“I am willing to surrender...” Nie Kuang Feng said weakly.

“Our master has orders, we will not accept anyone’s surrender!” Xiao He Jian replied coldly.

In the end, Nie Kuang Feng lost its life at the hands of Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian.

Once Nie Kuang Feng died, the mutant Gu Immortals were left without a leader, many were killed while the rest escaped in desperation.

Fang Yuan’s army charged forward and reached the base of Book Mountain.

At the other end, Space Extremity and Desolate Extremity of Longevity Heaven's Eight Extremities worked together and killed Duan Hu.

The two armies arrived at the center of Green Lotus Great World.

Heavenly Court had only obtained Book Mountain recently, they only managed to set up their formation around it.

This formation was known as four-way star formation, it had four sub-formations in four different directions, defending Book Mountain tightly with no gaps present.

At the peak of Book Mountain, Fairy Feng Ya continued to use her killer move without stopping, drawing out Primordial Domain, which was in the sky.

The two armies discussed for a while before attacking the four sub-formations.

Mao Li Qiu led its group to attack the west formation.

Gai Mei led a group to attack the north formation.

Xiao He Jian led a group to attack the east formation.

Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch led a group to attack the south formation.

The remaining ones were led by Bing Sai Chuan and Lu Wei Yin, they firmly supported the four vanguard groups.

The moment Mao Li Qiu entered the formation, countless starlight specks shot down like a torrential rain with countless droplets.

Mao Li Qiu growled as it expanded and became much larger, its purple fur was smooth and thick, the starlight could not penetrate it.

It charged around in the sub-formation with other Gu Immortals following it, attacking, killing, and causing destruction.

“Vile beast, you are here to cause problems again. We will kill you this time!” The star formation shook as two Gu Immortals flew in.

Nine Spiritual Fairy and Prince Feng Xian.

Nine Spiritual Fairy turned into an immemorial desolate beast to block Mao Li Qiu. The transformed immemorial desolate beast was superior to the real immemorial desolate beast, Mao Li Qiu was soon suppressed, its energy was expended and its body was hurting.

Prince Feng Xian activated his fire path killer move, all sorts of birds rained down with flames, killing more than ten mutant Gu Immortals of Savage Wilderness Great World in one move.

Mao Li Qiu was unable to resist, it had to retreat.

Elsewhere, Gai Mei went up against Zhou Xiong Xin and Jun Shen Guang.

Zhou Xiong Xin activated information path killer move and attacked, while Jun Shen Guang turned into a ray of light to support him. They worked together in unison with one as the attacker and one as support.

Yellow Extremity Jiao Huo used a totem killer move and fought against Zhou Xiong Xin, they were evenly matched.

But Gai Mei, on the other hand, was shouting loudly, he was running around and dodging Jun Shen Guang’s attacks.

“Quickly go, quickly go.” Gai Mei grabbed onto Jiao Huo’s shoulder and dragged him away, ignoring the latter’s stare.

Longevity Heaven’s two groups returned without result, Fang Yuan’s two groups were even worse.

Xiao He Jian and Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch were trapped, they could not even retreat.

“These two immortals met with Heavenly Court’s Che Wei and Wan Zi Hong, they are in great danger, quickly send help!” The reinforcement letter

had already reached Lu Wei Yin.

Che Wei created weapon path, his methods were getting more mature, his status was only below Qin Ding Ling.

Wan Zi Hong was originally a demonic immortal of Western Desert, she was recruited by Heavenly Court. During the fate war, she displayed great abilities, and now that her Immortal Gu were fully with her, her battle strength returned to its peak, she was very powerful.

Bing Sai Chuan and Lu Wei Yin held an emergency meeting: “This four-way star formation is a star path formation, we cannot take it down by force. It is simply too hard with Heavenly Court’s elites guarding all four areas. Lord Fang Yuan was able to destroy the nine-nine consecutive unceasing formation with that thing, I am sure he can deal with this formation too.”

Bing Sai Chuan was talking about the five regional limit formation.

Lu Wei Yin nodded and was about to speak when suddenly, a Gu Immortal came out of Yellow Earth Great World.

This female immortal had snow-white skin, her ears were like rabbit ears, her eyes were blood red, it was Lady White Rabbit.

Lady White Rabbit had become a genuine rank eight Gu Immortal with Fang Yuan’s help.

Lu Wei Yin laughed and said to Bing Sai Chuan: “I’ve already asked Lord Fang Yuan for help, I wanted to borrow the five regional limit formation to break the formation using a formation. Lady White Rabbit, thank you for the hard work.”

Lady White Rabbit smiled: “Of course I need to work hard for master, I’ll even give up my life, this is nothing. But master did not pass me the five regional limit formation, he said that this formation does not have a specific target range, its effect takes too long and won’t be effective. Thus, I brought other methods.”

Bing Sai Chuan was curious: “Lord Fang Yuan’s methods must be extraordinary, please allow me to have a look.”

Thus, Lady White Rabbit took out several Immortal Gu Houses from her immortal aperture.

Rising Cloud City, Profound Frost House, Unbreakable Golden Fortress, Dragon Soul Dark Castle, Red River Pavilion, Red Heavenly Altar, Scarlet Palace!

A total of seven Immortal Gu Houses which were all at rank eight.

Bing Sai Chuan was completely dumbstruck.

“Master said that he could only create these few Immortal Gu Houses in the short period of time. He has already given orders, we will charge with these Immortal Gu Houses as the vanguard.” Lady White Rabbit said.

It turned out that ever since Fang Yuan entered Crazy Demon Cave and collected a vast amount of immortal materials, he had ordered the time path clone He Chun Qiu to use Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool to refine Immortal Gu.

After all sorts of rank eight Immortal Gu were created, he started assembling Immortal Gu Houses.

Fang Yuan did not intend to construct Immortal Gu Houses originally, they were not very useful to him.

But after entering the eighth layer, he could not fight with his full strength here, he made preparations to arm his subordinates instead.

He had no time indeed

These Immortal Gu Houses were all modified on the basis of Cloud City, Dark Flow Giant City, Profound Ice House, Unbreakable Iron Fortress, Blood River Chariot, Nightmare Castle, Green Wave Pavilion, Weaving Cocoon Manor, Golden Altar and other Immortal Gu Houses.

Strictly speaking, these were considered only partial innovations.

But against Heavenly Court, even with three wisdom path pseudo venerables, they could not easily decipher and break them, they needed to spend time on deductions.

That was enough!

Lu Wei Yin became very happy, he distributed the Immortal Gu Houses and charged through into the formation, saving Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch and Xiao He Jian.

Afterwards, the seven rank eight Immortal Gu Houses swept through the battlefield, breaking two more sub-formations.

The two groups gathered towards Book Mountain.

At the peak of Book Mountain, Fairy Feng Ya's eyes were shut as she used her method. Ming Hao and Yu Xiu were taking charge of the situation.

Seeing so many Immortal Gu Houses, Fairy Yu Xiu had a grim expression: "Fang Yuan is so rich and has terrifying refinement path methods. It seems he intends to progress in refinement path!"

"Thankfully, his wisdom path is inferior to us, these Immortal Gu Houses are all not new, they have an origin that we can trace." Fairy Ming Hao said as she used her killer move.

Human path killer move — Humble Reciprocation!

Book Mountain shook as countless killer moves were unleashed like fireworks.

In the sky, Primordial Domain surfaced with rumbling tribulation clouds, calamities and tribulations were unceasing.

On the battlefield, countless killer moves filled the vision, surging like sea waves that crashed down in all directions.

Against such an endless tide of killer moves, Fang Yuan's subordinates hid inside the Immortal Gu Houses, moving against the waves.

Longevity Heaven had many Gu Immortals but they could not all enter Calamity Luck Altar.

Thus, Bing Sai Chuan took out five Immortal Gu Houses.

Wide Building Harem Palace, Internal Delight Harem Palace, Red Bean Harem Palace, Lovesick Harem Palace, Young Peach Harem Palace.

They were the five palaces that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable placed in the five regions when he was alive, they were all rank eight.

The foundation of an Immortal Venerable was displayed in full view!

"My lifetime accumulation cannot even rival Fang Yuan, he seems to have an overflowing number of rank eight Immortal Gu. Is he trying to become venerable through refinement path?" Immortal Zombie Giant Sun looked at the battlefield as he thought.

Fang Yuan was observing the battlefield as well while comprehending Thieving Heaven's true inheritance.

This Thieving Heaven true inheritance contained imitation Gu and the killer move perfect pair originally, but Fang Yuan only obtained the rest.

But this remaining portion was very important to Fang Yuan.

The true inheritance content was about refinement path, it talked about how Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable created a fake Qian Kun Crystal Wall in his time, how he created fake Immortal Gu and so on.

"Other than the four aspects of refinement path that I summarized earlier, there is also this aspect!"

"Refining fake Gu..."

“Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable left this true inheritance to me with deep intentions.”

Chapter 2179 - Battle of Book Mountain

Chapter 2179: Battle of Book Mountain

Book Mountain was surrounded in the two colors of black and white, Gu Immortals fought intensely as they could be seen everywhere.

Immortal killer move — Great Qi Cloud Explosion!

Demon Immortal Qi Jue stretched out his finger and pointed consecutively.

Instantly, the air in front of him surged and gathered into a lump.

Several hundred white qi comets shot out at once, blocking the attacks of Book Mountain.

Fairy Ming Hao had been using Book Mountain to unleash the killer move humble reciprocation. Relying on this terrifying move, she was able to suppress the forces of Fang Yuan and Longevity Heaven.

These killer moves were all recorded in Book Mountain, there were a variety of them, this was a human path killer move in essence but the released attacks had the power of their original paths.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue faced offense with offense, after destroying the current wave of attacks, he sighed and retreated.

After he was saved by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, he did not interact with Longevity Heaven or Fang Yuan, he moved on his own and quickly learned about the current situation.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue also did not want to see Heavenly Court obtain Primordial Domain.

He wanted to enter Primordial Domain, in fact, to raise his qi path attainment level to supreme grandmaster, how could he allow others to snatch it first?

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was alone and could not take down Heavenly Court. But with Fang Yuan and Longevity Heaven working against the colossal force, he would not be Demon Immortal Qi Jue if he did not make use of this opportunity.

“To think that attacking Book Mountain is so dangerous, I can’t even reach the middle of the mountain.” Demon Immortal Qi Jue frowned.

When he was suppressed by Divine Emperor City, he lost many of his qi path dao marks. Furthermore, the secluded domain of heaven and earth that he relied on, Xi Land, had only about thirty percent left after the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan.

Bubble bubble...

As if a tsunami had struck, another wave of attacks swept down from the top of the mountain like a waterfall.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue had no choice but to retreat again.

“Charge, charge up!” A rank eight Immortal Gu House went past him, completely ignoring Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

That was the rank eight Immortal Gu House that Fang Yuan created, Unbreakable Golden Fortress.

The Gu Immortals in the Unbreakable Golden Fortress saw Demon Immortal Qi Jue but did not pay any attention to him. When Demon Immortal Qi Jue first appeared, he was quite the hot topic, but seeing that he had attacked Book Mountain too, Fang Yuan’s subordinates also learned of Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s stance.

Seeing Unbreakable Golden Fortress charge up and resisting the endless wave of killer moves, Demon Immortal Qi Jue could not help but show some envy in his eyes.

In this battle, Immortal Gu Houses were simply too important.

They provided the Gu Immortals strong defense, otherwise, as just a single person, how could he advance while resisting endless tribulations and killer moves?

Unbreakable Golden Fortress reached the middle of the mountain, in the fireworks of killer moves around it, there was a bloody shadow that flashed by.

At the next moment, the huge bloody shadow arrived, showing itself.

This was a huge red tombstone with text characters moving around it, it had a dense aura of blood path, this was Demon Judgment Board!

“Don’t think of moving further!” Within Demon Judgment Board, Gu Yue Fang Zheng spoke.

Bam.

With a loud sound, the two Immortal Gu Houses crashed into each other.

Unbreakable Golden Fortress’ advancement was forcefully halted.

Demon Judgment Board shot out blood red light that resembled a beam, it hit Unbreakable Golden Fortress.

Unbreakable Golden Fortress raised its defense and blocked the blood red light, but it was still forced down from the middle of the mountain by an unstoppable force.

Even though Unbreakable Golden Fortress was a rank eight Immortal Gu House, it was still far from Demon Judgment Board, which was a peak creation.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng breathed roughly.

Heavenly Court had few Immortal Gu Houses.

Even including Divine Emperor City, Heaven Overseeing Tower, and Divine Emperor City, they only had six.

Right now, these six Immortal Gu Houses were used to defend themselves, dealing with the Immortal Gu Houses that attacked them.

Over on Longevity Heaven's end, Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace did not move out, but Calamity Luck Altar and the five Harem Palaces totaled to six, they were equally numbered with Heavenly Court's Immortal Gu Houses.

While Fang Yuan suddenly brought out seven Immortal Gu Houses!

This was out of their expectations.

They had originally thought that Fang Yuan would reconstruct Dragon Palace or Myriad Year Flying Warship, but to think that he would start over and bring out seven Immortal Gu Houses like Unbreakable Golden Fortress.

So be it if he made new ones, but these Immortal Gu Houses were all rank eight.

Seven rank eight Immortal Gu Houses gave Heavenly Court an immense pressure in guarding themselves.

Heavenly Court only had around half the Immortal Gu Houses of their enemies, while Longevity Heaven's Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace and Fang Yuan's Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress had yet to join the battle, this made the hearts of Heavenly Court Gu Immortals sink.

Under Fang Zheng's control, Demon Judgment Board went around to force back the invading Immortal Gu Houses, attempting to maintain their defensive circle.

“The enemies are very strong, we can maintain the situation now with Divine Emperor City, Heaven Overseeing Tower, and myself as support. But if this goes on, we will not last long.”

Gu Yue Fang Zheng's expression was pale, he understood this internally.

He felt like he was reaching his limit already.

The intensity of the battle was too high.

Demon Judgment Board not only had to go around to fight against the many Immortal Gu Houses, it also had to resist the bombardment of killer moves and tribulations.

The expenditure of immortal essence was shocking even for Fang Zheng.

Demon Judgment Board's damage level was also increasingly severe. Back then in Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space, Demon Judgment Board had already been heavily hit by Fang Yuan, it had already been repaired earlier. Now, its current damage was newly created.

If Fang Zheng was alone, he might have already lost control of the situation. Thankfully, Demon Judgment Board had the wills of the previous Demon Judgment Board Lords, these wills were helping him to rapidly repair the Immortal Gu House.

“Since when did our Heavenly Court's foundation lose to others?” At the peak of Book Mountain, Fairy Ming Hao maintained the killer move humble reciprocation while sighing to herself.

In Heavenly Court's case, the situation was quite bad. Even though Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals fought desperately to defend themselves, the defensive line was already wavering, the Immortal Gu Houses might break through at any moment and arrive at the peak.

At the peak of Book Mountain, Fairy Feng Ya was still using her full strength to use the killer move and try to obtain Primordial Domain, she could not be interrupted.

Fairy Ming Hao and Yu Xiu looked at each other, the latter waved her hand: “Go.”

A tiger roar and crane cry resounded in the battlefield.

Two legendary immemorial beasts, Shabi Ninety-five and Ruan Dan, charged down the mountain.

Even though Heavenly Court did not have any more Immortal Gu Houses, they had two legendary immemorial desolate beasts. Immemorial desolate beasts had tough bodies, legendary immemorial desolate beasts were even tougher.

Shabi Ninety-five and Ruan Dan charged towards Rising Cloud City from the left and right, ignoring all the killer moves and tribulations above them.

Rising Cloud City was controlled by Fairy Miao Yin, she was about to charge into the battlefield when two legendary immemorial beasts pincer attacked her.

Fairy Miao Yin quickly used her killer move, Rising Cloud City spewed out endless cloud qi to push the Immortal Gu House upwards rapidly.

But Ruan Dan flapped its wings and flew above Rising Cloud City, activating a killer move and slashing with the crane leg, shattering the roof of Rising Cloud City and destroying countless mortal Gu.

Bam.

At the next moment, Shabi Ninety-five charged fiercely and knocked Rising Cloud City over, causing it to roll down the mountain.

Fairy Miao Yin’s figure staggered, she wanted to control Rising Cloud City to ascend again but it did not respond to her, her immortal essence was instilled without getting any response.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was to the left, upon seeing this, he immediately flew over.

He gave a cry, Xi Land's silhouette appeared above his head.

Immortal killer move — Xi Xi!

Xi Land erupted with immense attraction force, absorbing the qi ring around the surface of Rising Cloud City into Xi Land.

After getting released, Rising Cloud City immediately regained freedom.

“Thanks!” Fairy Miao Yin thanked and was about to move the Immortal Gu House back into the battlefield when she suddenly heard Fang Yuan's orders.

Fairy Miao Yin was stunned.

But she reacted quickly and brought the other Gu Immortals out of Rising Cloud City.

“Lord Qi Jue, my master ordered me to gift this Rising Cloud City to you!” Fairy Miao Yin said.

“What?” Demon Immortal Qi Jue was stunned before laughing heartily: “Fang Yuan is truly generous, I will receive it with thanks.”

Demon Immortal Qi Jue did not stand on ceremony, he entered Rising Cloud City, it flew up and attacked the mountain again.

At the middle of the mountain, Shabi Ninety-five and Ruan Dan worked together and pushed down Dragon Soul Dark Castle.

Lady White Rabbit led the immortals inside Dragon Soul Dark Castle, she did not charge anymore, instead, returning to the base of the mountain to join up with Fairy Miao Yin.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue finally reached the middle of the mountain, he saw Shabi Ninety-five and his eyes lit up: “Good beast, I lack a steed myself.”

Demon Immortal Qi Jue kept Rising Cloud City and only attacked Shabi Ninety-five.

The two fought for a few rounds, Shabi Ninety-five soon fell into a disadvantage, it started requesting for help.

This legendary immemorial beast cultivated qi path, it was completely countered by Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

“Don’t fear, I am here!” Ruan Dan came over to help, it spat out a bright red pill.

“What path is this?” Demon Immortal Qi Jue sensed the mysterious aura of the pill, he did not dare to be careless, he brought out Rising Cloud City and went inside.

Boom!

The pill landed on Rising Cloud City and self-detonated, the intense shock wave spread out everywhere, a corner of Rising Cloud City was destroyed in the process.

Even though pill path was not specialized in offense, it was still a new path that Rising Cloud City could not guard against.

“Hahaha, Ninety-five, you owe me a favor!” Ruan Dan laughed proudly.

Shabi Ninety-five pouted and was about to answer when its expression suddenly changed: “Be careful!”

Ruan Dan’s heart shook as it quickly jumped.

But the mysterious enemy was even faster.

“Can you escape?” Hearing the voice, Ruan Dan felt like its long neck was grabbed by a tiny hand.

Compared to its mountain-like body, the normal human-sized hand was definitely tiny.

But Ruan Dan felt a shudder when this hand touched its neck, it screamed in a shrill voice.

Because it twisted its neck and saw a young man wearing a red cape, standing on its back.

It was none other than Fang Yuan's transformation path clone, Zhan Bu Du!

At this moment, he had already used incomplete freedom transformation killer move, his battle strength rose to pseudo venerable level.

"Wait." Ruan Dan screamed, but Zhan Bu Du snickered and exerted strength.

At the next moment.

Boom!

An intense explosion resounded like thunder.

Book Mountain shook, black and white rocks were sent flying.

At the next moment, a huge pit appeared on the ground.

Ruan Dan was beaten unconscious by Zhan Bu Du, its body was motionlessly embedded into Book Mountain, its mouth opened as blood flowed out.

But soon, a bright light flashed on Ruan Dan's body.

Its injuries healed quickly, it regained its consciousness.

"Thankfully, I have my killer move, life-saving recovery pill!" Ruan Dan woke up and wanted to struggle.

But Zhan Bu Du's fist was already raised.

Bam bam bam...

With a series of punches, Zhan Bu Du slammed down on Ruan Dan's head each time, causing the whole of Book Mountain to shake. Only until he

smashed Ruan Dan's skull completely and brain matter flowed out did he stop attacking.

Chapter 2180 - Qi Sea Versus Yu Xiu

Chapter 2180: Qi Sea Versus Yu Xiu

Against Zhan Bu Du, the great legendary immemorial beast Ruan Dan was completely unable to put up a fight.

But at the next moment, a bright light flashed on Ruan Dan's corpse again.

Immortal killer move — Life-Saving Recovery Pill!

With the effect of the killer move, Ruan Dan's smashed skull started to heal, it was soon revived.

“Pill path...” Zhan Bu Du also showed a look of surprise.

Ruan Dan's healing killer move was formidable, it could actually revive it from that state.

Even with Zhan Bu Du's pseudo venerable battle strength, he could not easily get around it. After all, even the main body did not understand pill path.

“Since I cannot unravel it, so be it, I want to see how many times you can revive!” Zhan Bu Du showed a ruthless expression.

Boom boom boom.

He punched time and again, each punch landed heavily on Ruan Dan, killing it on the spot.

The poor Ruan Dan had just revived and did not react in time before its skull was smashed again.

Immortal killer move — Life-saving Recovery Pill.

A few breaths of time later, the recovery method activated again.

But this time, the killer move's shining light became much dimmer.

“Persevere, Ruan Dan, I will save you!” Shabi Ninety-five shouted, rushing from another area to help out.

Even though it constantly argued with Ruan Dan normally, the two of them had a close friendship. Especially after major battles like the fate war, their camaraderie had already improved greatly.

Even if this was Zhan Bu Du, Shabi Ninety-five did not care about anything else, it wanted to save its friend.

“Hmph, trying to leave? Do you think I am not here?” Demon Immortal Qi Jue shouted in anger as he used a killer move that landed on Shabi Ninety-five's back.

Shabi Ninety-five suffered a heavy blow, it growled in pain and fell from the sky.

Seeing that Ruan Dan died at Zhan Bu Du's hands again, at the peak of Book Mountain, Fairy Ming Hao's frown became deeper.

Zhan Bu Du was an opponent that gave the three fairies, Feng Ya, Ming Hao, and Yu Xiu a huge headache.

He had terrifying strength and overwhelming defense, together with the abilities of internal breathing green fish transformation, devouring blue leopard transformation, and thunder rush yellow bird transformation, Zhan Bu Du had no weaknesses at all, the three immortals did not know how to deal with him.

If this were a normal battle, the three immortals could rapidly move and attack him from a distance, restraining and weakening him.

But now, Heavenly Court had to defend Book Mountain.

This was a defensive battle.

And the worst nightmare for a defensive battle was someone like Zhan Bu Du. If he managed to charge unhindered and went beyond the defensive line, it would be trouble.

But the three immortals had discussed it already, they had a plan against Zhan Bu Du.

Immediately, Fairy Ming Hao willed and transmitted some words to Genesis Lotus' will inside Divine Emperor City.

At the next moment, a jade light spiral appeared on the surface of Divine Emperor City.

From within the spiral, a giant flew out from the center.

The giant wore golden green armor, its left hand held a shield, its right hand held a spear, it was bursting with vitality and life force, its aura was immense.

The giant recited —

A hundred thousand years of unending hatred,

Killing the enemy with a shattered body.

Awakening once more in Divine Emperor City,

Qing Chou exists under the karma divine tree.

It was the legendary immemorial desolate beast — Qing Chou.

During the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan, Qing Chou killed Spectral Soul, but it was also completely blown to bits by Spectral Soul's self-detonation, reduced to countless pieces of flesh.

Divine Emperor City retrieved these pieces of flesh and revived Qing Chou again.

The current Qing Chou was no longer in its initial form of turtle shell, tiger claws, dragon tail, snake neck, bat wings, and human head. It was now a completely armored and equipped warrior.

Qing Chou arrived before Zhan Bu Du and its towering body slammed down like a mountain, its spear pierced the air as winds blew intensely, as if a giant dragon had struck.

“Come!” Zhan Bu Du did not retreat but moved ahead, his figure flashed and appeared at Qing Chou's forehead immediately.

Zhan Bu Du punched fiercely, hitting Qing Chou's helmet.

With an intense sound, a huge force caused Qing Chou to move backwards, its colossal body landed on the middle section of the mountain, causing Book Mountain and its surroundings to tremor.

Zhan Bu Du flew down and rained a flurry of fists, the attacks were intense and unceasing.

If Qing Chou let the punches land without obstruction, it would end up like Ruan Dan.

At the crucial moment, a giant tree formed above Qing Chou's head, absorbing the force of Zhan Bu Du's punches.

Immortal killer move — Karma Divine Tree!

At the next moment, the divine tree shook as countless fists shot out from between the leaves.

It was Zhan Bu Du's earlier wave of attacks.

This move had once caused trouble to Spectral Soul, Zhan Bu Du also felt troubled, he was forced back by the fists.

Qing Chou took the chance to stand up as Zhan Bu Du floated in the air, resisting Fairy Ming Hao's humble reciprocation killer move while regaining his footing.

Qing Chou roared and took large strides forward, it arrived before Zhan Bu Du with two steps, waving its long spear to attack him.

Rumble!

Two figures continued to fight intensely, they exchanged blows and caused the entire place to tremor, their offenses caused a huge commotion.

"I get it now, so this was Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's objective. Qing Chou has been completely subdued by Divine Emperor City, it is now the general of the divine bean soldiers. This is the strongest divine bean soldier!" Zhan Bu Du had a realization.

A few rounds later, he gained the upper hand again.

Qing Chou was not an ordinary legendary immemorial beast, but Zhan Bu Du was currently using incomplete freedom transformation!

He had genuine pseudo venerable battle strength, Qing Chou could not win.

Heavenly Court also did not expect a win, they only wanted to stall for time.

It was like how Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable invited Fang Yuan in order to stall for time as well.

As long as time passed and Heavenly Court obtained Primordial Domain, their advantage would be expanded, they would be able to claim victory!

Immortal killer move — Unlimited Qi Sea.

A figure suddenly appeared, carrying with him an endless sea of qi that surged together, shrouding the rays of the sun.

It was Qi Sea Ancestor!

Seeing that Zhan Bu Du was obstructed, Qi Sea Ancestor immediately chose another direction to attack the mountain.

At the peak of the mountain, Fairy Yu Xiu sighed as she was forced to take action, she left the mountain and fought against Qi Sea Ancestor.

Qi Sea versus Yu Xiu!

One was a qi path pseudo venerable, the other was a wisdom path pseudo venerable.

The former attacked fiercely, wanting to devastate Heavenly Court, but the latter was resolved to defend this base even at the cost of her life.

Qi Sea Ancestor attacked grandly with incredible attacks, qi tides swept the area, accompanied by pillars of white qi that shot out at times.

Fairy Yu Xiu however, was graceful and elegant, she moved agilely and dodged the endless wave of attacks while activating all sorts of wisdom path killer moves.

She had an exceptional combat system which used her attainment level to suppress others, it was extraordinary and even Immortal Zombie Giant Sun would be affected by this move.

But her enemy was Qi Sea Ancestor.

Qi Sea Ancestor was the clone of Fang Yuan, he shared attainment levels with the main body!

Fairy Yu Xiu tried many times with no success, for Fang Yuan, it was not hard to resist her attacks.

Fang Yuan was a master in dream path, space path, metal path, wind path, cloud path, lightning path, information path, light path, and sound path.

He was a grandmaster in blood path, strength path, star path, dark path, formation path, soul path, sword path, human path, wood path, food path, phantom path, luck path, ice and snow path.

He was a great grandmaster in theft path, transformation path, rule path, qi path, fire path, wisdom path, water path, earth path, poison path.

He was even a quasi-supreme grandmaster in refinement path, time path, and enslavement path!

With such attainment levels, how could Fairy Yu Xiu suppress him?

Fairy Yu Xiu had no choice, she had to use other methods against Qi Sea Ancestor.

Fairy Yu Xiu was unable to display the power of her combat system, but thankfully, she was familiar with Qi Sea Ancestor's methods.

Even though Qi Sea Ancestor had Primordial Origin's true inheritance, he obviously could not use those killer moves against Heavenly Court. As for other killer moves like heavenly astral cloth robe, yin-yang great killer hands, unlimited qi sea, and others, they were all used many times and were known to everyone.

"Let me help you!" Lu Wei Yin flew over, assisting Qi Sea Ancestor.

Fairy Yu Xiu used her strongest killer move to suppress Lu Wei Yin through attainment levels, effectively weakening him.

But Qi Sea Ancestor gained a greater advantage with his help, managing to approach Book Mountain.

At this time, Calamity Luck Altar burst out with a golden light.

The golden light surrounded Book Mountain and spread around the battlefield like vines. Wherever the golden light went, tribulations would

transform and target the peak of Book Mountain instead.

And Book Mountain was also shaking intensely from the infiltration of the golden light.

Fairy Ming Hao's body shook unsteadily, her face turned pale as her pupils shrank: "This must be Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's doing! To think that he managed to counter humble reciprocation after it was only used for a second time!"

She gritted her teeth, even though she was unwilling, she had no choice but to withdraw humble reciprocation killer move.

If it continued, she would lose her life.

Earlier, when Fang Yuan and Lu Wei Yin first entered Yellow Earth Great World and led their army to attack Book Mountain, Fairy Ming Hao had stopped them using humble reciprocation.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was exceptionally talented, he thought of a way to counter this move in such a short time and successfully dealt with it now.

Without the endless tribulations obstructing them, Longevity Heaven's immortals had a clear path now, many of them cheered loudly in the Immortal Gu Houses as they attacked from all directions.

Fairy Ming Hao gritted her teeth, Fairy Feng Ya could not take action against them now, while Fairy Yu Xiu was fighting outside, in this situation, they had to rely on her.

Immortal killer move — People's United Hearts.

Immortal killer move — Hope of the People.

Immortal killer move — Heroes Among People.

The scene during the fate war was displayed again.

Light spread out towards the Heavenly Court immortals, causing their strength to rise sharply!

But this was not enough.

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals and Immortal Gu Houses were just too few in quantity.

"Then awaken."

"Friends from Heavenly Court, our comrades!"

"The people of the five regions and two heavens need you, Heavenly Court needs you now!!"

Fairy Ming Hao shouted loudly.

From the northwest direction of Book Mountain, an immortal graveyard radiated with countless rays of bright light.

From the light, two figures walked out.

One was an old man with a benevolent countenance, his brows were particularly peculiar, they were like two exquisite dark brown roots that extended down from his forehead to his chest.

The other was a middle-aged man with a very robust physique, his face and muscles seemed to be made from brass as they let out cold metallic luster.

"I heard the call." The old Gu Immortal, Duke Mei, squinted and said.

"Where are the enemies?" The middle aged Gu Immortal Duke Tong looked beyond a vast distance, locking his eyes on Calamity Luck Altar.

Chapter 2181 - Duke Mei, Duke Tong

Chapter 2181: Duke Mei, Duke Tong

Crucial information regarding the battle entered the minds of Duke Mei and Duke Tong.

At the moment when they saw the battlefield themselves, they also learned of the current situation.

Duke Mei sighed: “Duke Long...”

Back then, when he first saw Duke Long, the latter still had black hair and was a youngster.

The moment Duke Long joined Heavenly Court, he met with Duke Mei.

Even though Duke Mei was a senior, he quickly greeted in return: “Friend, you are a Dao Guardian, the happiness of all living beings is resting on your shoulders.”

Duke Long replied solemnly: “I will do my best for the world, even if I have to sacrifice my life, there is no regret!”

Time passed, when Duke Mei reawakened in the five regions, Duke Long had already died ahead of him.

“Duke Long, you died a good death, throughout your life, you did not turn on the promise you made from the start.” Duke Mei said with deep emotions, before flying forward: “And now, it is our turn.”

Within Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan's eyes shined with bright light: "The immortal graveyard... so it was nearby all along, Heavenly Court has brilliant methods after all, we could not find it even with repeated investigations."

Be it Longevity Heaven or Fang Yuan, they had already confirmed the information of the immortal graveyard. They had expected Gu Immortals to awaken during this battle.

"Quickly look, Fang Yuan's side is making a new action!" One of the Eight Extremities shouted.

Bing Sai Chuan quickly shifted his gaze, he saw that four Immortal Gu Houses, Profound Frost House, Dragon Soul Dark Castle, Red River Pavilion, and Red Heavenly Altar, had changed locations, flying down the mountain.

Bing Sai Chuan could not help but feel shocked: "It seems that Fang Yuan has a plan already, but mobilizing four Immortal Gu Houses at once, isn't that too much?"

Fang Yuan had a total of seven Immortal Gu Houses, now that Rising Cloud City was given to Demon Immortal Qi Jue, and after moving four Immortal Gu Houses away, there was only Unbreakable Golden Fortress and Scarlet Palace left on the mountain.

Currently, the most important thing was to reach the peak of Book Mountain and ruin Heavenly Court's killer move so that they could not obtain Primordial Domain.

Right now, Fang Yuan diverted his forces to attack the Gu Immortals of the immortal graveyard, he was putting his emphasis on the wrong target.

But at the next moment, the four diverted Immortal Gu Houses split up.

Profound Frost House and Red River Pavilion went to help Zhan Bu Du in fighting Qing Chou.

Dragon Soul Dark Castle and Red Heavenly Altar charged towards Heavenly Court's immortal graveyard.

Bing Sai Chuan realized at once, he yelled in his mind: "So Fang Yuan is trying to free up Zhan Bu Du!"

Zhan Bu Du had incomplete freedom transformation, he was powerful and unstoppable, he was the crucial battle strength for Fang Yuan's side to ascend the mountain.

Even though Fairy Ming Hao's humble reciprocation killer move was broken now, there were three pseudo venerables at the top of the mountain, if ordinary rank eight Immortal Gu Houses charged to the top, they would be suppressed by the three.

Divine Emperor City was at the middle section of the mountain, it was a tough hurdle too.

It had the killer move 'broken homes and dead family', that was the biggest counter to Immortal Gu Houses.

Thus, letting Zhan Bu Du take the lead was the wisest decision.

Dragon Soul Dark Castle and Red Heavenly Altar flew rapidly, soon arriving before Duke Mei and Duke Tong.

Duke Mei took in a deep breath, he straightened both arms and aimed at the two Immortal Gu Houses.

Vines suddenly appeared around Dragon Soul Dark Castle and Red Heavenly Altar, these vines were dry and tough, they bound the two Immortal Gu Houses tightly.

"Oh no, the immortal essence storages in the Immortal Gu Houses are being absorbed by the vines!" Fang Yuan's subordinate Gu Immortals realized this and shouted in anger.

The two Immortal Gu Houses started to counterattack.

The surface of Red Heavenly Altar radiated bright red light, melting all of the dried vines around it.

Dragon roars could be heard from Dragon Soul Dark Castle, the vines around it were snapped and sent flying.

But with this amount of time, Duke Tong's killer move was already prepared.

Two different sized bronze rings formed instantly and attached themselves to the two Immortal Gu Houses and spinning rapidly, buzzing loudly.

The bronze rings were flying too quickly, they seemed like vague shadows that immobilized the Immortal Gu Houses that they were surrounding.

Heavenly Court had learned from their lesson. During the fate war, because of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's method, Longevity Heaven managed to directly enter Heavenly Court, catching them off guard. In that battle, even though Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals awakened, because they lacked Immortal Gu, they did not display their true battle strength.

But now, Heavenly Court prepared the Immortal Gu of their hibernating Gu Immortals in advance.

Thus, Duke Mei and Duke Tong were able to immediately act and restrain the two Immortal Gu Houses.

But good times did not last, suddenly, a dragon soul appeared from within Dragon Soul Dark Castle, the dragon soul made several attempts before managing to destroy the bronze ring.

Next, Fairy Miao Yin and Lady White Rabbit flew out of their Immortal Gu House, attacking Duke Mei and Duke Tong.

Fairy Miao Yin activated wondrous hand profound sound, her eight arms stretched out elegantly.

Lady White Rabbit had lumps of light surrounding her, her aura surged intensely.

The two immortals charged forward, Duke Mei was the first to block them, after a few rounds, Lady White Rabbit noticed a weakness and got around Duke Mei to attack Duke Tong.

Duke Tong was interrupted, he had to cancel his bronze ring killer move and fight White Rabbit instead.

The four immortals clashed and parted continuously, nobody could interrupt their battle.

Duke Mei and Duke Tong had rank eight cultivation level and their battle strength was on par with Qin Ding Ling, but they did not have pseudo venerable battle strength like Duke Long.

Dragon Soul Dark Castle and Red Heavenly Altar regained freedom, they charged at the immortal graveyard, trying to destroy it!

Rumble!

These two Immortal Gu Houses had just charged forward when a Gu Immortal repelled them.

This Gu Immortal had a calm expression, his nose was tall and his eyes were deep, his shoulders were lifted up as they held up one mini mountain each.

“With me, Uncle Feng, here, don’t even think of destroying the immortal graveyard.” Uncle Feng blocked the path of the two Immortal Gu Houses, he had the demeanor of a person trying to stop an army.

Fang Yuan’s subordinates were not ready to give up, they controlled the Immortal Gu Houses to attack.

But Uncle Feng fought similarly to Lu Wei Yin, they were specialized in defense, even with the attack of the two Immortal Gu Houses, he still held them off.

“What do we do now?” A Gu Immortal in Red Heavenly Altar asked.

Currently, Fairy Miao Yin and Lady White Rabbit were fighting against Duke Mei and Duke Tong, the mission of destroying the immortal graveyard was in the hands of these two Immortal Gu Houses.

“No worries, he has already been hit by our method.” The immortals in Dragon Soul Dark Castle snickered.

Guh.

As he said that, Uncle Feng’s expression turned ashen, he spat out pieces of soul fragments.

“A soul path method?” Uncle Feng frowned.

In his era, there was no soul path.

Right at this moment, a newly awakened Gu Immortal flew out of the immortal graveyard.

“It seems like my awakening was timely.” This female immortal was just a soul, she had no body.

She blew at Uncle Feng lightly.

This blue-gray breath reached Uncle Feng’s body and quickly fused into his soul.

Uncle Feng felt a sense of relief, his soul injury was rapidly healing.

“Oh no, this is Heavenly Court’s soul path great expert from Spectral Soul’s era, Fairy Maiden Soul who is on par with Thunder Ghost True Monarch. She is most skilled at healing methods!” The Gu Immortals in Dragon Soul Dark Castle had a change of expression.

The ones in Red Heavenly Altar gritted their teeth: “Kill this healing Gu Immortal first, otherwise, all our efforts will be nullified by her.”

The battle erupted again, the two Immortal Gu Houses focused their target on Fairy Maiden Soul.

All sorts of killer moves were unleashed, Uncle Feng defended desperately, both sides gave it their all as the sky turned dark from their clash, winds and waves were rising.

While they were in a deadlock, another immortal awakened and joined the battle.

This immortal had a round head and large ears, he wore a loose robe and qi path aura surged around him.

Boom boom boom!

As the air exploded, the qi path immortal charged in between the two Immortal Gu Houses.

“Take this move — Rugged Fiendish Qi.”

The qi path immortal shouted as he waved his sleeves, blowing out countless traces of fiendish qi.

The fiendish qi gathered and took form, becoming huge rocks that turned into mountains and valleys, enveloping the two Immortal Gu Houses.

Red Heavenly Altar and Dragon Soul Dark Castle tried to charge out at the first moment, destroying countless fiendish qi mountains.

But after these mountains shattered, they quickly formed again to obstruct the Immortal Gu Houses.

“This is... Senior Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch!” Uncle Feng and Fairy Maiden Soul were surprised.

Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch was a famous qi path expert renowned in history, after he became rank eight and traveled the world, he purposely looked for the fiendish qi sea springs and created the Shabi from them. He refined a total of ninety-nine Shabi, he formed a grand army with them. These Shabi were compatible with his immortal killer moves, he could use them extremely well, during that era, almost nobody could rival him.

The current Shabi Ninety-five was one of them, after a long period of time, its strength had risen to legendary immemorial beast level.

With the help of Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch, Heavenly Court managed to defend the immortal graveyard.

Thereafter, more and more Gu Immortals awakened, Heavenly Court survived the initial stage which was the most dangerous, they started counterattacking.

Many Gu Immortals directly got around the small battlefield and tried to reinforce Book Mountain.

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable! Are you there? Come out and meet me!” Golden Hooped Great Immortal shouted in deep anger.

He had once invited Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to tour Heavenly Court, during that time, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable planted a seed that erupted during the fate war, causing Longevity Heaven to arrive in Heavenly Court and cause huge losses to them.

“Ninety-five, come here.” Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch blocked Demon Immortal Qi Jue and beckoned Shabi Ninety-five.

“Master.” Shabi Ninety-five was filled with admiration and fear, it went to Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch with injuries all over the body.

Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch petted it lightly, Shabi Ninety-five instantly became revitalized, its injuries mostly healed.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue had a dark expression, with the appearance of Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch, his plan of capturing Shabi Ninety-five became hopeless.

“Stop him!” Right at this moment, Fairy Ming Hao shouted.

Zhan Bu Du moved like a raging dragon, he arrived at the middle of the mountain from the southeast direction.

Behind him, Qing Chou was chasing relentlessly but it was obstructed by Profound Frost House and Red River Pavilion, it could not move quickly enough to stop Zhan Bu Du.

Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch took in a deep breath: “You are one of the clones of the current generation demon, Fang Yuan? Let me have a taste of your power.”

Right when he was about to go, Demon Immortal Qi Jue blocked him.

The latter chuckled: “You think you can leave?”

Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch had a solemn expression: “Since senior insists, then I, the junior, will have to risk my life to face you in battle.”

“Where are you going?” Gu Yue Fang Zheng shouted loudly.

Demon Judgment Board which was flying around the place quickly arrived, but with a loud sound, it was sent flying by the Unbreakable Golden Fortress that had just arrived as well.

“Help Zhan Bu Du to fight his way to the peak of the mountain.” The other immortals saw a chance, they took action and blocked the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals for Zhan Bu Du.

Fairy Ming Hao saw this and sighed deeply, she had no choice but to fly out and stand in front of Zhan Bu Du: “Wait...”

“Get lost!”

Zhan Bu Du shouted, sweeping his arm fiercely.

Boom!

Fairy Ming Hao’s body was covered in dazzling starlight, even though she blocked this move, her entire person was sent flying like a cannonball, she crashed through many rocks on Book Mountain before stopping.

Chapter 2182 - Hu Elevation!

Chapter 2182: Hu Elevation!

Fairy Ming Hao's body shook as she quickly stood up.

She was not injured, but the issue here was that she could not block Zhan Bu Du.

In this current situation, Zhan Bu Du's threat level was far greater than the Immortal Gu Houses.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Fairy Ming Hao stomped lightly as she quickly flew out, her palm stretched out as tens of stardust specks flew around.

Zhan Bu Du did not dodge, he allowed the stardust to land on him, he was as fierce as a dragon or tiger, only aiming for the mountain peak.

Fairy Ming Hao gritted her teeth, she could only fly forward and face Zhan Bu Du in close combat.

Zhan Bu Du kicked and she was sent flying again, he completely ignored her.

“Charge!” Some Gu Immortals saw Zhan Bu Du ascending to the top of Book Mountain, they were about to cheer when suddenly, starlight flashed before them.

Zhan Bu Du was enveloped by starlight and quickly vanished, when he reappeared, he was at the base of Book Mountain.

The immortals were shocked before understanding why.

This killer move was not new, it had been used during the fate war.

As expected, when Zhan Bu Du raised his head to look above Book Mountain, he saw a tiny and delicate Immortal Gu House.

Which other chessboard looking Immortal Gu House could it be but Star Constellation Chessboard?

Star Constellation Chessboard radiated with starlight, any enemy that approached the peak of the mountain would get enveloped by starlight and forcefully teleported elsewhere, it was an impossible position.

Fairy Ming Hao charged at Zhan Bu Du again, trying to stall him while feeling nervous internally: “Hopefully, no one can break this killer move!”

This move had been used before.

The more a Gu Immortal uses their method, the greater the risk of it getting seen through.

Zhan Bu Du’s gaze turned slightly dim, he soon made a decision.

He endured Fairy Ming Hao’s furious attacks as he charged to the top again at full speed!

He seemed to have made no advancement, but he had succeeded in his goal. Fairy Feng Ya was originally fully invested in retrieving the Primordial Domain, now, she had to multitask and control Star Constellation Chessboard, her efficiency was greatly reduced.

Fang Yuan’s side had to continue exerting pressure to distract her.

Fairy Ming Hao had an outstanding combat system, the more stars that hit the target, the greater the damage they would progressively take.

Zhan Bu Du initially resisted the stars which could not even pierce his skin. But after hundreds of stardust strikes, he was bathed in blood. When the

attacks reached over a thousand, his wounds were deep until bones could be seen.

During this period, he had already failed in three attempts to charge up.

He was transported by Star Constellation Chessboard each time.

“It seems that at this moment, nobody can break this method.” Fairy Ming Hao relaxed at long last.

During this period, Gu Immortals had taken action, but Star Constellation Chessboard’s killer move was constantly modified by Heavenly Court to a mild extent, allowing it to display effectiveness even now.

“This cannot drag on.” Qi Sea Ancestor had been fighting against Fairy Yu Xiu all along, seeing Zhan Bu Du’s state, he made a decision.

He waved his sleeves, a silhouette flew out, taking the place of the main body to deceive Fairy Yu Xiu.

Fairy Yu Xiu quickly exposed this fake body but Lu Wei Yin flew in front of her, desperately blocking her.

Because Fairy Yu Xiu was stalled for a moment, Qi Sea Ancestor, who was far away summoned a secluded domain of heaven and earth above his head.

“Hu Land?!” Demon Immortal Qi Jue was fighting against Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch, at this moment, both of them turned around together and shouted in unison.

“Move aside.” Qi Sea Ancestor’s sleeves fluttered intensely along with his beard, his face was flushing red.

Lu Wei Yin quickly dodged to the side.

But Qi Sea Ancestor suddenly changed directions, aiming towards Book Mountain instead.

“Oh no!” Fairy Yu Xiu saw this and her heart jumped, she quickly used a killer move, disregarding the danger as she stood between Qi Sea Ancestor and Book Mountain.

Immortal killer move — Hu Elevation!

Hu Land suddenly shook intensely as countless qi currents shot out of it fiercely.

Qi currents surged intensely and grandly, there was righteous qi, evil qi, blood qi, strange qi, and others, they had gathered into a single force under the effect of Hu Land, they were tightly connected and inseparable!

Bam!

Heaven and earth shook, it could astound demons and gods.

An immensely thick qi beam shot out abruptly, it flew towards Book Mountain with terrifying force that could split heaven and earth.

Fairy Yu Xiu gritted her teeth, she used the strongest defensive method that she possessed, traces of fresh wisdom path insignias surrounded her body, radiating over the world.

As the qi beam approached, the wisdom path insignias were quickly melted, and Fairy Yu Xiu’s tiny body was quickly submerged in the vast force.

The qi beam was obstructed by this and lost thirty percent of its power, but it still moved towards Book Mountain with an unstoppable momentum.

“Don’t even think of it!” At the crucial moment, Bai Cang Shui controlled a rank eight Immortal Gu House and charged forward.

With a heaven-shaking sound, Heavenly Court’s rank eight Immortal Gu House only lasted for a few breaths of time before disintegrating.

On Book Mountain, Star Constellation Chessboard shot out a beam of light that landed on Bai Cang Shui through the gaps of the Immortal Gu House, bringing her away.

Without Bai Cang Shui controlling it, the Immortal Gu House quickly got destroyed by the qi beam, turning into scraps.

Next, even the scraps were blown to oblivion by the qi beam!

The qi beam's power weakened by another twenty percent, but it was less than a hundred steps away from Book Mountain.

At the crucial moment, a golden green giant appeared.

It was Qing Chou.

Qing Chou raised its shield and blocked the qi beam.

Boom.

The qi pillar sent Qing Chou crashing into Book Mountain as well, creating a huge pit that was hundreds of feet deep.

Even as the qi beam dissipated, the lingering aura permeated the battlefield.

Qing Chou did not move at all, its shield was destroyed and a huge hole that was completely see-through appeared on its chest.

Divine Emperor City quickly came over with flickering green light, a spiral appeared and sucked Qing Chou's dead body back into it.

Elsewhere, starlight specks started to shine beside Fairy Ming Hao as Fairy Yu Xiu appeared.

Her hair was disheveled, she was in a pitiful state.

Her expression was pale, her body was unstable, she fell to a half-kneeling position on the ground immediately after.

Qi Sea Ancestor's Hu elevation killer move was terrifyingly powerful, he defeated Yu Xiu, destroyed the Immortal Gu House, and killed Qing Chou in just one move!

But Qi Sea Ancestor was in poor condition as well.

After using this move, he lost thirty percent of his immortal essence storage, he even expended ten thousand qi path dao marks.

Chains started to appear from the space around him, binding Qi Sea Ancestor in a fixed position.

“Qi Sea Ancestor’s killer move was too powerful, it caused Limitless’ retaliation method to trigger!” Lu Wei Yin saw this and his expression changed slightly.

If this Hu elevation was not used on Book Mountain, which was guarded by Heavenly Court desperately, it would have caused immense destruction to the great worlds.

That would severely affect Limitless Demon Venerable’s final derivation.

Thus, Limitless Demon Venerable’s method activated, restraining Qi Sea Ancestor immediately.

Qi Sea Ancestor wanted to struggle but was helpless to find that he could not move, the chains even moved into his mind, stopping the collision of his thoughts, there were also chains in his immortal aperture that sealed all his immortal essence.

Lu Wei Yin quickly went to him and guarded his body.

The peak of Book Mountain was still not taken down, the Primordial Domain silhouette in the sky was becoming more vivid, but Bing Sai Chuan smiled from within Calamity Luck Altar: “Heavenly Court is at their wits end too.”

Earlier, even though Heavenly Court blocked Hu elevation at the critical moment, they had expended their trump cards, they were exhausted now.

Bing Sai Chuan could tell that they were weakened, he immediately said to the Eight Extremities behind him: “The time is now, go and attack Book Mountain!”

Heaven Extremity Gai Mei, Earth Extremity Gan Ni, Black Extremity Sun Ming Lu, Yellow Extremity Jiao Huo, Space Extremity Chang Bai, Time Extremity Man Xin Yi, Flood Extremity Yu Yi Yi, and Desolate Extremity Lu Tong Lan, they were all mobilized.

Once they left Calamity Luck Altar, the eight of them activated an ancient battle formation — Eight Extremities!

This ancient battle formation was very special, normally speaking, ancient battle formations gathered the strength of many Gu Immortals into one, but this ancient battle formation split the gathered power into eight Gu Immortals, causing the Eight Extremities' battle strength to surge immensely, making them go from rank seven to rank eight elites.

Once the Eight Extremities moved out, from the direction of Yellow Earth Great World, a group of people came.

They were led by Fang Yuan's enslavement path clone Wu Shuai, and the giant formed from the Twelve Zodiac battle formation.

Originally, Fang Yuan was waiting at the back while observing the situation, once he saw a chance, he mobilized his people to attack.

Heavenly Court's pressure intensified at once.

In order to prevent the Gu Immortals from breaking through, Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals flew out of their Immortal Gu Houses.

Instantly, the battle surrounding Book Mountain reached the most intense climax.

Almost each breath, there would be a killer move unleashed.

Countless killer moves weaved together and created a beautiful fireworks of varying colors, from within the dazzling display, there was deep killing intent.

Red Heart Traveler suddenly held up a sun of blood that shone brightly, shielding Nine Spiritual Fairy.

Nine Spiritual Fairy gave a clear roar, the nine-colored barrier shook and the nine layers of light mixed together, becoming extremely dazzling.

Next, the mixed light sphere flashed as Nine Spiritual Fairy transformed into a colorful rhinoceros.

The rhinoceros had a large head and small body, it was shining with various colors. It spoke human language: "Thank you!"

Saying so, it charged towards the Twelve Zodiac Giant.

Rumble!

The two huge existences clashed, dust clouds rose and rocks were sent flying.

The moment Nine Spiritual Fairy left, Yellow Extremity Jiao Huo appeared behind Red Heart Traveler.

Pew!

As flames surged, Red Heart Traveler was caught unguarded and got hit by Yellow Extremity, his defensive killer move was pierced and he got substantially injured.

"How can this be?" Red Heart Traveler was shocked but quickly retaliated.

But at the next moment, Yellow Extremity pierced through space, escaping far away.

Red Heart Traveler saw this, his heart sank, he could tell that Yellow Extremity was a fire path cultivator, but he managed to unleash a space path method.

"So Longevity Heaven's eight extremities killer move can not only connect the thoughts of the Eight Extremities together and share their vision, they can also share killer moves!"

Under the effect of the killer move eight extremities, the Eight Extremities cooperated smoothly, the battle strength they displayed was beyond imagination.

Red Heart Traveler became incredibly alert, he swiftly dodged attacks.

At the next moment, countless army ants swept the base of the mountain like a tsunami, quickly rising to the middle of the mountain.

Wu Shuai did not step onto the mountain, he was outside manipulating his army.

Divine Emperor City sent out countless divine bean soldiers to fight against the army ants.

In the chaotic battle, a figure flew out like a rampaging dragon, there were huge waves wherever he went. There was a cape behind him that was blood-red in color, he was Zhan Bu Du!

Fairy Yu Xiu had already gone to obstruct the Eight Extremities, while Fairy Ming Hao was sent flying by Zhan Bu Du again.

“Stop him!” Fairy Ming Hao shouted loudly.

Ruan Dan was nearby, it hesitated upon hearing this, not daring to move forward.

Zhou Xiong Xin gritted his teeth, he stood before Zhan Bu Du.

Immortal killer move — Rumors Become Tigers!

Fierce tigers roared, charging towards Zhan Bu Du with imposing might.

Zhan Bu Du sucked in with his mouth as the tigers were absorbed into his stomach, he easily arrived in front of Zhou Xiong Xin.

Zhan Bu Du punched directly, piercing Zhou Xiong Xin’s chest as his hand appeared behind the victim.

Zhou Xiong Xin's eyes were wide open, he died on the spot.

Zhan Bu Du waved his arm, this corpse was sent flying, he met with the awakened Gu Immortal Fairy Maiden Soul next.

Zhan Bu Du shouted loudly, his monstrous strength obliterated Fairy Maiden Soul, her soul was completely destroyed.

Zhan Bu Du stomped as he finally arrived at the top of the mountain, this time, Star Constellation Chessboard had ceased attacking as well, it did not shoot out any more star pillars.

Chapter 2183 - Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!

Chapter 2183: Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!

Star Constellation, as a child, was laughing happily.

She wandered around the back mountain, roamed the multi-colored flower fields, and played with the sweet mountain springs.

She teased a young, intelligent leopard cat which she had saved coincidentally.

These last days, she would often come to the cave to see it, feed it, and play with it.

“You are playing around again?!” A voice suddenly came from behind.

The child Star Constellation’s body shook, she felt her skull turning numb as she slowly turned around and saw the white robed, solemn-looking Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable.

“Master...” Star Constellation lowered her head, saying softly.

“Give your hand.” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable brought out a ruler.

Star Constellation gritted her teeth as she stretched out her small white hand.

Slap.

The ruler struck her palm and left a red mark.

The intense pain struck her, but Star Constellation fought back the tears.

“The homework that you did recently is a total mess, instead of training killer moves, you are playing with a cat here?” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable looked at the leopard cat behind Star Constellation.

The child Star Constellation immediately brimmed with tears: “Master, don’t be angry, don’t chase Little Yellow away. Its injuries have just healed, I promise I will definitely practice my killer moves.”

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable fixed his gaze at Star Constellation, but Star Constellation drummed up her courage and held her gaze, like she would protect the leopard cat no matter what.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable’s expression was stiff, he picked up the child Star Constellation: “Come with me.”

Star Constellation felt a strong wind brushing past her face and could not open her eyes.

After some time, the roar of the wind suddenly stopped and she felt her feet touching the ground.

“Take a look.” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable’s voice reached her.

Star Constellation opened her eyes and saw that she was in a ruin.

Her pupils shrunk, her sight was filled with burning houses and corpses of man, woman, old, and young...

“This village was peaceful and quiet, but because it is near the regional wall, a group of variant human bandits invaded and massacred everyone.”

“Do you know how often this situation occurs?” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable asked.

The child Star Constellation was deeply shocked, shaking her head subconsciously.

“This kind of situation is happening almost every day.” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable heaved a sigh, “Not only at the periphery of Central Continent, there are remnant variant humans even deep within Central Continent itself. They come out occasionally and kill us humans.”

“Heavenly Court is already established in Central Continent, humanity has firm dominance, while the variant human super forces have gone into hiding or have left Central Continent. As for the other four regions? Variant humans still hold power. Do you know why that is the case?”

The child Star Constellation answered quickly: “I know! I heard from the senior brothers and sisters that master roamed the five regions and attacked all the variant human super forces. No matter how many variant human Gu Immortals there are, they cannot beat you. But they all hid away, so we cannot find them.”

“Right.” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable nodded his head, “When immortal apertures are placed in the world, they shrink down to the size of a speck, searching them is extremely difficult, like searching for a needle in the ocean.”

“Because of this, even though humanity has me, an Immortal Venerable invincible in the world, we are still unable to get rid of those variant humans.”

“Although we have taken control of Central Continent, the other four regions are still not liberated. Because our human population is too small, we cannot compare to variant humans.”

“Even if we target the four regions’ variant human Gu Masters and mortals, even if we kill them all, as long as those variant human blessed lands and grotto-heavens exist, they can easily nurture countless variant humans.”

Once blessed lands and grotto-heavens hid, they were difficult to find, and the time inside was much faster than the outside world. The population

inside could increase much more rapidly.

Every once in a while, the blessed lands and grotto-heavens could open their entrance and release the extra population in the four regions.

“These Gu Immortals’ immortal apertures are the foundations of the variant humans. If we cannot find their specific locations, when I die, humanity will still be in a perilous situation, the past tragedy will repeat once more.” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable heaved a deep sigh and stroked the child Star Constellation’s hair, “This is why you need to work hard! Fate has decreed that you will become the future Immortal Venerable and create wisdom path.”

“With wisdom path, we can deduce the location of most of the blessed lands and grotto-heavens, we can kill those variant human Gu Immortals and ensure the prosperity of humanity for countless generations ahead.”

“Xing Su[1], you need to understand that with every moment you spend playing around, more of our people will die under the blades of the variant humans. Among them, there are many old people, and also many who are the same age as you. While you are playing, the children who are of your age lie in a pool of blood, unable to see the sun of tomorrow.”

The child Star Constellation was pale as paper as she pursed her lips in silence.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable used his killer move again, bringing her back to the back of the mountain. He did not instruct her anymore and left her by herself.

Several days later.

The child Star Constellation parted with the leopard cat Little Yellow.

Despite Little Yellow being very reluctant to leave, she still returned it to the forest.

When she was alone, she squatted on the ground and held her knees, weeping softly to herself.

“Although master is completely right, I am only just a child. The senior brothers and sisters can have fun, so why can’t I?”

“Is it simply because fate decreed me as the future Immortal Venerable?”

The child Star Constellation cried for a long time till nighttime, the sky was filled with stars.

She slowly stood up, her small, round face still had tear stains.

A lump of starlight gushed out of her heart.

Star Constellation held this starlight and threw it on the back of the mountain.

This lump of starlight bore a vague resemblance to her shadow.

The child Star Constellation said to this starlight shadow: “Actually, I don’t want to become an Immortal Venerable, but fate cannot be changed. Everyone is so kind to me, I need to think for them as well and bring happiness to the whole of humanity.”

“If there is a second life, I want you to play all you want and make up for my regret in this life!”

The starlight shadow did not leave.

The child Star Constellation looked at her and said: “Let me give you a name. Since master often praises my wittiness, bright eyes and white teeth, let’s call you Ming Hao.”

The starlight shadow seemed to be very happy after receiving the name, it left quickly.

Teenage Star Constellation grew into a young lady, and she was now an immortal.

She did not just stay in closed cultivation, she often traveled to different places to enrich her experience.

There was no use in just cultivating behind closed doors, because what she needed to do was not to inherit Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's legacy, but to create wisdom path.

When she was traveling Eastern Sea with a disguised identity, she became acquainted with a Gu Immortal.

Under some coincidences, she and this Gu Immortal ran into each other time and again. They joined hands to fight and got rid of variant human tribes, they explored sea trenches, and so on. Their friendship deepened, which eventually turned into feelings of fondness.

But...

"You are a variant human!" When Star Constellation saw her beloved's true appearance, she stepped back in shock.

"Xing Er, I did not hide it on purpose, please listen to my explanation." Her beloved one was anxious.

Star Constellation, however, shook her head and flew up to the sky.

The man gave chase without letting up, but because of his heavy injuries, he fell from the sky in the end.

When he gained consciousness, he found that he was lying on a beach and Star Constellation was beside him.

"You saved me, Xing Er! I know it is you, where are you? Come out and meet me!" The man was both surprised and happy as he struggled to get up and shouted with all his strength, but he received no reply after all.

In the end, he could only leave the island.

Under the setting sun, looking at his lonely receding figure, Star Constellation stood on the beach and revealed herself.

Her eyes were brimming with tears along with reluctance to part with him: “Why do you have to be a variant human? How great would it be if you were human? Do you know that I already thought of marrying you? According to customs, master had already prepared Embroidered Tower for me as dowry.”

“But I cannot do it.”

“Because I am Star Constellation, the future Immortal Venerable of humanity.”

“I need to get rid of the variant human Gu Immortals for my people, if I become your wife, how can I attack them? Once the variant humans get comfortable, what will happen to the future of humanity?”

Her master’s anticipation, the hope of humanity, and the support of the people around her; all of these burdens were weighing on Star Constellation’s shoulders.

But her heart still ached!

The pain of unfulfilled love almost tore her soul apart.

Starlight started to gush out of Star Constellation’s heart.

She held this lump of starlight again.

She mumbled to the starlight shadow: “Since he praised my beauty and talent, I will name you Yu Xiu. If there is another life, please live well for me, don’t care about the future of humanity, don’t think about the safety of people, for just once, live for yourself and be selfish, go ahead and love, you can cry to your heart’s content!”

The starlight shadow rippled as if replying to her.

In her later years, Star Constellation had already become a venerable.

Inside a hall, she sat on the main seat, looking at her senior sister who had always supported and taken care of her, she was like her own mother.

“Let me do it!” The senior sister shouted, “Ah Su, you are the great Immortal Venerable, you cannot sacrifice yourself to merge with heaven’s will.”

“No.” Star Constellation shook her head softly, “Precisely because I am the Immortal Venerable, I need to do this.”

The senior sister’s eyes were filled with tears: “Ah Su, you were only three years old when you became master’s disciple. I have taken care of you this entire time, I looked at you grow bit by bit, mature step by step, and finally become the Star Constellation Immortal Venerable of humanity.”

“No one knows better than me how much sadness and pain you have endured in this process. You have already sacrificed too much over these years.”

“Now, you have already done a great job and fulfilled everyone’s expectations. Don’t make sacrifices anymore, you still have a lot of time to do what you want to do.”

“Didn’t you often complain to me? Although your life seemed great and you have been praised by countless people, you still hold many regrets. Ah Su, you deserve a better life from now on.”

“You have sacrificed too much for humanity, it is time for you to live for yourself.”

“So this time, let me assimilate with heaven’s will.”

Star Constellation smiled, her figure flashed and appeared before her senior sister.

She softly wiped her senior sister’s tears and took out a lump of starlight from her heart.

“Senior sister.”

“You praised me for my great magnanimity. I shall name this starlight shadow Feng Ya, let her accompany you in my stead. I was an orphan from

birth, you looked after me all my life, you are my sister and also like my mother. How can I let you do this?"

"In any case, I have already sacrificed and given up so much, it is already like a habit for me. Haha."

"Let Feng Ya stay and look after you, she will help me make up for the regrets in life."

"I have left behind three starlight shadows, they are also my arrangements for revival."

"I do not want to see the day where I can revive, but if the situation aggravates to that degree and I revive, I will listen to you, my senior sister. Forget about this world or the whole of humanity, I will live for myself and myself only!"

"For once, I want to be selfish too."

Crazed Demon Cave.

When Ming Hao, Yu Xiu, and Feng Ya woke up, they received devastating news.

Fate Gu was destroyed, Heavenly Court had fallen to an abysmal state, the great demon Fang Yuan had risen up, the righteous path was declining while demons surged, Central Continent was surrounded by danger on all fronts.

I once vowed to myself!

I want to live my own life..

To live for my pleasure, to live for my love, and to live for my happiness.

Was I wrong?

I had already completed my mission, I created wisdom path, I already got rid of most of the variant human Gu Immortals, I even led humanity on the

path of prosperity.

It was time I took a rest.

But why?

Why did I subconsciously make plans and arrangements?

Why am I still fighting here?

Why?

Fairy Ming Hao looked at the rising fire and smoke, she curled her lips.

Fairy Yu Xiu looked at Demon Immortal Qi Jue and the Eight Extremities with a cold gaze.

Fairy Feng Ya looked at the charging Zhan Bu Du and smiled plainly.

At this moment, starlight flickered on the bodies of the three fairies, resonating with bright radiance.

The three immortals recited together —

A life of selfless giving,

Worrying and helping the people.

Sacrificing my body and life,

For starlight to radiate the world.

Everything changed upon revival,

The five regions became unrecognizable.

Only my heart remained the same,

The three avatars unite to save heaven!

Starlight connected and fused into one, its radiance rising towards the sky.

The light soon formed into an immortal with peerless beauty, her eyes shone brightly like stars in the sky.

Star Constellation?

Star Constellation.

Star Constellation!

[1] Star Constellation's name which also became her title later, much like Paradise Earth.

Chapter 2184 - Immortal Venerables Enter Primordial Domain

Chapter 2184: Immortal Venerables Enter Primordial Domain

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable?!”

On the peak of Book Mountain, the scene of three star avatars joining into one and turning into Star Constellation Immortal Venerable shocked the immortals, who were bathed in blood.

Although the immortals already expected the revival of venerables with fate Gu being destroyed, when a venerable really revived in front of them, they still could not help but feel intense shock.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!

The only female among the ten venerables. She created wisdom path, inherited Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable’s will, developed Heavenly Court, assimilated with heaven’s will, and helped Heavenly Court resist three Demon Venerables.

Her name was always resplendent in the history of humanity, her glorious reputation had never dimmed.

Now, she had revived!

“Star Constellation, take this punch!” Zhan Bu Du did not have any hesitation as he stepped on the mountain peak, and with a thunderous voice, he attacked Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's revival did not surprise Fang Yuan.

In fact, he already had some speculations regarding the identities of Ming Hao, Yu Xiu, and Feng Ya.

These three had extremely high strength, they were all pseudo venerables.

Just this point alone was enough to explain the problem!

Heavenly Court was persistent in repairing Fate and had worked for it for over one million years. But in the crucial fate war, there was only one pseudo venerable battle strength – Duke Long – defending Heavenly Court.

But right now in Crazy Demon Cave, Heavenly Court had suddenly brought out three pseudo venerable battle strength experts, this proved that these three female immortals had revived only after the destruction of fate Gu.

If not for this, how could they not participate in the fate war?

Since they were revived pseudo venerables, their names should have been renowned in history, but they were shrouded in mystery.

More importantly, there was no trace of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable from the start.

With these several clues and his strong wisdom path attainment, Fang Yuan deduced that the probability of these three immortals being Star Constellation was increasingly obvious.

It was like how Fang Yuan could create clones like Qi Sea Ancestor, Zhan Bu Du, and Wu Shuai, why could Star Constellation Immortal Venerable not do the same?

It was just that Star Constellation's three avatars were more profound and mysterious than Fang Yuan's clones —

The three fairies could become Star Constellation by fusing together!

Zhan Bu Du showed no fear against the revived Star Constellation. Before his punch even landed on Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, the intense wind from his punch blew Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's long hair into the air.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, however, was smiling.

At the next moment, Zhan Bu Du struck Star Constellation, but he passed right through her.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's figure vanished like an illusory bubble.

This was fake, it was merely an illusion.

Zhan Bu Du realized this and quickly activated an investigative method, but could not detect Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's main body.

"Star Constellation, please hold on." Suddenly, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's voice came from Calamity Luck Altar.

Golden light drifted in the air, revealing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's figure.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used a killer move.

Inside her immortal aperture, Fairy Feng Ya's talent Gu, and Fairy Yu Xiu's serious Gu and learning Gu, which were temporarily taken out from Divine Emperor City, activated one after the other.

Immortal essence was consumed intensely, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's figure turned illusory again.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's golden light could not obstruct her any longer.

Under everyone's gaze, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable flew to the sky grandly and entered Primordial Domain!

“Damn it!” Zhan Bu Du gritted his teeth as he gave chase.

However, although he caught up to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, she was like a silhouette that could not be disturbed by Zhan Bu Du. She quickly entered the depths of Primordial Domain.

But Zhan Bu Du passed through Primordial Domain.

“Without special methods, there is no way to enter Primordial Domain!” Zhan Bu Du’s eyes burned with anger.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was revived.

But she did not fight Zhan Bu Du, instead choosing to directly head to Primordial Domain.

She was a venerable, she could not make a move casually; otherwise, she would be suppressed by Limitless Demon Venerable’s methods just like Qi Sea Ancestor.

She directly left without caring for Heavenly Court’s immortals, Book Mountain, and the whole battlefield, but this became a fatal move!

Lu Wei Yin’s expression was ashen and extremely unsightly.

Primordial Domain was the crucial factor of the battle in Crazy Demon Cave.

The reason they attacked Book Mountain furiously was to obstruct Heavenly Court from obtaining Primordial Domain. They never expected that even though Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was unable to get Primordial Domain, she could directly fly into it.

Zhan Bu Du lacked suitable methods and could not block her.

In fact, even Immortal Zombie Giant Sun made a move but was unable to obstruct Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!

“What do we do?” Lu Wei Yin was at a loss.

Once Star Constellation Immortal Venerable entered Primordial Domain to replenish her lost attainment level, she would quickly become a wisdom path supreme grandmaster and regain her status of the wisdom path Dao Lord.

“Is Heavenly Court going to continue controlling the future of this world?” Bing Sai Chuan sighed dejectedly.

“Not necessarily.” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun sneered, “Let’s go!”

At the next moment, Calamity Luck Altar shone with dazzling golden light.

The golden light shot everywhere before joining together and making a path that stretched forward.

It was Calamity Luck Altar’s killer move — Luck Changing Golden Light Path!

At the same time, Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace that was stationed in Savage Wilderness Great World also let out a majestic light.

Ever since Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace was brought into Crazy Demon Cave, it had actively participated and cooperated with Limitless Demon Venerable’s deductions regarding the development of the worlds, it had gotten deeply involved.

Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace’s light shone on Calamity Luck Altar, creating mysterious changes in the luck changing golden light path.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun flew out of Calamity Luck Altar and followed the golden light path into Primordial Domain.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was unable to stop Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, but he possessed the number one luck path attainment in the world. He made use of Calamity Luck Altar and Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace to enter Primordial Domain.

Longevity Heaven’s immortals cheered as they saw this.

But Fang Yuan's subordinates were pale.

"Damn it, damn it!" Lu Wei Yin's expression was extremely unsightly.

Although Longevity Heaven cooperated with Fang Yuan, their main goal was to make use of him. Right now, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun directly abandoned Fang Yuan and entered Primordial Domain himself.

It was obvious that he was seeking to replenish his luck path attainment level in Primordial Domain and become a luck path Dao Lord once again!

Both Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven threw Fang Yuan aside.

"Is this a venerable's foundation?" Xiao He Jian heaved a sigh.

"Should we retreat?" Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch's will started to waver.

Fang Yuan was the source of these variant human Gu Immortals' confidence, but currently, it was obvious Fang Yuan could not compare to the two venerables. This made the variant human Gu Immortals' morale fall sharply.

"No need to worry." At this time, Fang Yuan's main body came over from Yellow Earth Great World.

His expression was still calm.

Lu Wei Yin's eyes shone with hope: "Lord Fang Yuan, you have a way?"

Fang Yuan nodded, looking towards Rising Cloud City: "Qi Jue, let's cooperate once again."

Demon Immortal Qi Jue flew over from Rising Cloud City: "Heh, I knew you had ulterior motives when you gave me the rank eight Immortal Gu House. But your killer move has no issue, come, let's work together!"

Fang Yuan stretched out his hand, taking out Hu Land from the Qi Sea clone's immortal aperture.

At the same time, Xi Land appeared above Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

Hu Land and Xi Land came together and shone on each other.

Lu Wei Yin was exulted when he saw this: “I get it, <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> has records of this!”

<<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, chapter five, section thirty-seven.

Wisdom Gu was bitten by self Gu, it felt very angry and decided to take revenge.

Wisdom Gu found lie Gu: “No matter what I say, my words are filled with wisdom, they will advise and help others. This won’t do, so I came to you for help.”

Lie Gu asked: “How do you want me to help you?”

Wisdom Gu said: “This is easy and simple. Ren Zu and his children are in Primordial Domain now. In front of Primordial Domain is Xi Land, while behind it is Hu Land. Go to Primordial Domain and deceive Ren Zu, tell him Hu Land is in front while Xi Land is behind.”

Lie Gu was puzzled: “That can help you take revenge?”

Wisdom Gu laughed loudly: “Humans need to breathe in first before they can breathe out. Meanwhile, Xi Land and Hu Land are the breathing of heaven and earth. Just follow my instructions.”

Lie Gu followed wisdom Gu’s arrangements and went to Primordial Domain. It told Ren Zu: “Human, you need to be careful. You are in a mystical place, you will reach Hu Land if you go forward and Xi Land if you move back.”

Ren Zu had been thinking of leaving Primordial Domain, he thought: “The beastmen once advised me to not go to Hu Land. In that case, I shall head towards the back and go to Xi Land.”

Ren Zu moved towards the back of Primordial Domain with his children Great Strength True Martial and Carefree Wisdom Heart.

Thus, they arrived at Hu Land.

“This is not Xi Land!” Carefree Wisdom Heart knew they had been deceived.

Ren Zu patted his chest: “Fortunately, I died once and betrayal Gu has already left me. Otherwise if I care[1], betrayal Gu will harm me.”

But Great Strength True Martial suddenly realized something and shouted: “This is bad!”

“What’s wrong?” Ren Zu was just about to ask when self Gu flew out of his body.

Self Gu left Ren Zu, leaving behind a sentence: “Oh human, after you put attitude Gu on me, you deceived even yourself, so don’t blame me for leaving you.”

Back then, Ren Zu protected weak Gu. Weak Gu urged Ren Zu to put attitude Gu on self Gu to deceive himself; creating the perfect deception that managed to even deceive the Predicament.

If humans deceived themselves, their sense of self would leave and the person would lose themselves.

Ren Zu was angry and anxious: “What to do, self Gu left me. How can I obtain freedom without it? How can I break free of the restraints of fate?”

“Self Gu once took a bite of betrayal Gu, so it gained the inclination to betray. I was already dissatisfied with it.” Great Strength True Martial’s ability Gu shouted.

The skilled were naturally dissatisfied with themselves.

“Self Gu will be out of our sight soon, we need to give chase!” Carefree Wisdom Heart reminded.

The three immediately chase after self Gu.

Self Gu left very fast and dove into a river.

The river's surface was calm with ice of all sizes floating on it.

“This is the River of Time, the ice floating on the river is called truthful floating ice.” Ren Zu's group recognized it immediately, they had gained this knowledge in the Qian Kun Crystal Wall.

Ren Zu looked afar and said: “I think self Gu is hiding in the center of the floating ice, let's quickly go and catch it!”

[1] ‘Care’ is read as ‘At Hu’ here, its a word pun.

Chapter 2185 - Fang Yuan Enters Primordial Domain

Chapter 2185: Fang Yuan Enters Primordial Domain

Ren Zu's group sized up the situation by the riverside.

Every piece of floating ice in the River of Time was a piece of truth.

Ren Zu observed for a long while before pointing towards a floating ice: "This floating ice is neither big nor small and has a smooth surface, let's step on this."

But Great Strength True Martial said: "This floating ice is clearly too small, it is not enough for us three."

Carefree Wisdom Heart shook her head: "This floating ice is quite big but there are many spikes on it, they will pierce our feet."

Even when looking at the same truth, from the perspectives of different people, they could be big or small, minor or severe, difficult or easy. Some could accept it, but some could not.

Ren Zu's group discussed for a long while before they chose a floating ice and stepped on it.

When Ren Zu stepped on this ice, he immediately cried and sniveled; Great Strength True Martial shouted in anger, while Carefree Wisdom Heart laughed happily.

When looking at the same truth, different people would have different feelings and emotions regarding it.

Ren Zu and his children could only endure this.

“Every piece of floating ice in the River of Time is a cold and silent truth. But we humans have hearts, we feel emotions when we come across truths, and when truths and emotions mix, they create different situations[1] for everyone.” Carefree Wisdom Heart recalled the knowledge in her mind.

The floating ice carried the group and drifted for a while before it started shrinking and submerging.

“Let’s jump to that floating ice.” Ren Zu pointed towards the left, at his front.

Before the floating ice under them submerged, the three jumped to the second floating ice.

This piece of truth created different emotions in Ren Zu’s group.

The longer they stood on the floating ice, the more these emotions accumulated.

As the floating ice continued to sink, the emotions they felt also changed. Some went from angry to happy, while others went from happy to depressed.

“I can’t endure this anymore, I feel horrible.” After persisting for a while, Ren Zu said while grasping his heart, “Let’s jump to that floating ice.”

The three jumped over, but shortly afterwards, Carefree Wisdom Heart said: “I cannot stand this situation, I am also feeling extremely down. I even want to die.”

Ren Zu’s group of three quickly changed to another floating ice.

No matter what truth they came upon, in reality, they could be endured by gritting one’s teeth. The most dreadful thing was the suffering of the heart.

If the heart could not endure it, the person would be unable to continue moving forward.

After changing several pieces of floating ice, Great Strength True Martial felt the least amount of discomfort: “I am still fine.”

Strong Gu shouted proudly in his heart: “There are too many situations in the world, but it has always been the weak who suffer more than the strong.”

Fortitude Gu called out: “The credit here goes to me because I have been helping you since the start.”

Fortitude Gu could suppress emotions.

Suddenly, two Gu worms grew on Carefree Wisdom Heart’s palms.

The Gu on the left palm was called Good. The Gu on the right palm was called Bad.

“Humans, we can help you distinguish which situation is good and which is bad.” Good Gu and bad Gu said together in a soft voice.

Thus, with the help of good Gu and bad Gu, Ren Zu’s group was able to choose a piece of floating ice that had a good situation.

All three of them felt happy when standing on this floating ice.

When the floating ice started to submerge and good situations turned bad, the three jumped away.

Like this, the three gradually turned happy, then ecstatic, before finally becoming euphoric. They could not move forward anymore as they drowned in emotions of endless joy.

The three forgot about their situation, the truthful floating ice they were standing on submerged completely, they fell into the river one after the other.

...

Crazed Demon Cave, eighth layer.

Xi Land!

Hu Land!

The two secluded domains of heaven and earth let out misty white light that mixed into one and formed a horizontal pillar of light.

“The final step.” Fang Yuan let out a breath of relief as he activated a killer move.

Qi aura flew into the light pillar, forming a vortex in the middle.

The vortex shot to the sky, and when the white light vortex touched the surface of Primordial Domain, it expanded and shrouded the whole Primordial Domain like a fog.

Fang Yuan followed the white vortex of light and went into Primordial Domain!

“Amazing, amazing! Primordial Domain is in between Xi Land and Hu Land, using these two secluded domains of heaven and earth, he managed to locate Primordial Domain.” Lu Wei Yin praised loudly as he followed after Fang Yuan.

Behind him were pseudo venerable battle strength experts like Zhan Bu Du, Demon Immortal Qi Jue, and Qi Sea Ancestor.

After these immortals entered Primordial Domain, the white vortex dissipated rapidly, disappointing those Gu Immortals who had been thinking of making a move.

Fang Yuan was floating in Primordial Domain, frowning deeply.

The moment he stepped in, countless inspirations appeared in his mind.

But this was not a natural process, it was like a forced instillation, Fang Yuan experienced an indescribable pain.

This pain did not come from his body or soul, it came from his mind.

His mental state had been like a lake with no waves, being tranquil like a giant mirror. But now, there were fierce waves moving roughly.

This was like a process where an infant who only knew how to eat, drink, sleep, and excrete got forced to learn the joy of a child jumping and playing. If infants jumped and played, they would injure themselves.

It was also like a child who thought toys were the most precious thing, but was forcefully instilled the perspective of an adult — that money was the most important thing.

A Gu cultivator's attainment level was very hard to raise. By entering Primordial Domain, Fang Yuan was increasing his attainment level unnaturally and forcefully, it went against the law of nature.

Fang Yuan clenched his teeth and endured it.

There was no trace of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, who had entered earlier. Fang Yuan also did not concentrate on them, he quickly inspected his body and came to a realization.

“Many paths' attainment levels are increasing rapidly! Refinement path is also among them, but rule path's progress is the fastest.”

Fang Yuan thought about it and started to move in Primordial Domain.

He used a method which allowed him to fly in Primordial Domain like a free bird.

Primordial Domain crumbled apart wherever he went.

Fang Yuan's heart sank.

Although Primordial Domain was a secluded domain of heaven and earth, it was extremely fragile!

Fang Yuan did not even attack, it was just that he had too many dao marks, even Primordial Domain could not endure it.

Fortunately, before those areas of Primordial Domain collapsed, the attainment levels they contained were transferred into Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan felt a sense of urgency.

“I must find the correct direction quickly.”

“If those areas in the Primordial Domain that contain refinement path are destroyed, it will be terrible!”

Fang Yuan was unfamiliar with Primordial Domain, but all kinds of thoughts clashed in his mind and his profound wisdom path attainment allowed him to quickly understand his situation.

Primordial Domain contained the profundities of all paths, any Gu cultivator could benefit from it.

Fang Yuan acutely adjusted his direction and moved in Primordial Domain, gaining a lot of progress in his refinement path attainment level.

His direction was correct, and soon, his rate of progress in refinement path became the highest, among several other paths that were growing too.

Fang Yuan’s feeling at this moment could not be expressed in words.

Even though he was feeling incomparable pain and his mental state was unstable, he also felt full and satisfied, at the same time, there was also an increasing ‘thirst’!

This ‘thirst’ was towards knowledge, towards attainment levels.

“It is no wonder that in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, after Ren Zu obtained knowledge, he was not satisfied, he kept taking in more knowledge until his brain reached its limit and exploded.”

Fang Yuan felt a sense of resonance with Ren Zu.

“Almost, almost there!” Fang Yuan endured the pain as joy appeared on his face.

His intuition was telling him strongly that he was only a short distance from refinement path supreme grandmaster.

Rumble!

Right at this time, Primordial Domain shook and large areas started collapsing and breaking apart.

Fang Yuan's refinement path attainment level that had been rising stopped abruptly.

“Giant Sun, Star Constellation!!!” Fang Yuan's gaze turned cold and sharp.

He looked far away, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable were fighting.

They selected the location of their fight really well, it was in the main area of refinement path.

Once this portion of Primordial Domain was destroyed, Fang Yuan's refinement path attainment level could not increase anymore.

In previous fights, Fang Yuan had probed many weaknesses of Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court; similarly, details about him were also taken notice of by Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

They were aware that Fang Yuan wanted to break through in refinement path.

Since they came to Primordial Domain a step earlier, how could these two venerables watch without doing anything?

Thus, as they fought, they destroyed the future prospects of Fang Yuan!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable must have taken the initiative to attack, and although Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was in an alliance with Fang Yuan, he was definitely happy to take advantage of the situation.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable saw Fang Yuan's main body, immediately pointing at him.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Hundreds of deep blue stars shot towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan gave a shout, his whole body emitting seven-colored radiance.

Immortal killer move — Seven Kills Rainbow!

Metal path's yellow light, wood path's jade-green light, water path's light blue hue, fire path's red light, earth path's brown light, wind path's green radiance, and lightning path's deep blue light; seven lights from these seven paths mixed together and shot forward in a drill shape.

Bam!

The seven kills rainbow destroyed most of the stars and continued towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Starlight flashed around Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, blocking this killer move. But she still staggered, and her face revealed surprise.

“What killer move is this?”

It was naturally a compound killer move.

This seven kills rainbow was modified from the five technique rainbow. The latter was once used by Fang Yuan in Eastern Sea when the Righteous Qi Alliance attacked Xia clan headquarters to retrieve Xia clan's lost territory.

Five technique rainbow used metal, wood, water, fire, and earth, for a total of five paths. But seven kills rainbow went a step further, containing the swift wind and violent lightning.

It was hard for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to defend against such a killer move.

Because to block this move, she had to simultaneously consider metal, wood, water, fire, earth, wind, and lightning, these amounted to seven paths!

There were many killer moves that seemingly involved many paths, but they were without any substance in essence.

For instance, when Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable fought with Limitless' will in Crazy Demon Cave, he had used a killer move that imitated other paths' strength.

The essence of the killer move was still one path, it was just that it imitated other paths.

In fact, to deal with his killer move, only theft path needed to be targeted.

But seven kills rainbow genuinely contained the strength of seven paths.

With just one exchange with Fang Yuan, even the grand Star Constellation Immortal Venerable felt troubled!

One aspect was the difficulty of defending against compound killer moves, the other aspect was Fang Yuan's vast dao mark accumulation.

He had too many dao marks, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable might have been able to match it before, but the current her had just revived.

The three avatars merged into one, their dao marks were also added together, which became the current Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's foundation.

But clearly, the number of dao marks that Star Constellation had was lower than Fang Yuan.

[1] The Chinese character for situation/thing is made up of truth and emotion.

Chapter 2186 - : Snatching Primordial Domain

Chapter 2186: Snatching Primordial Domain
Crazed Demon Cave.

Primordial Domain.

Fang Yuan's main body finally fought against a venerable!

Immortal killer move — Sword Tongue Dragon Soul.

Fang Yuan roared again, his body shook and over a hundred evil dragons rapidly condensed around him.

The evil dragons roared and charged towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

“Another compound killer move?” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's pupils shrank slightly, she immediately noted that the evil dragons in front of her contained profundities of at least transformation path and enslavement path.

Fang Yuan's dao mark quantity was horrifying, although Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could fight him head on, that was not her style.

She was a wisdom path supreme grandmaster!

This was true in her previous life, it was also true now.

Her body immediately flickered as the surrounding starlight split into a thousand specks, each of time transformed into one Star Constellation

Immortal Venerable.

“Hmm?” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun quickly activated his investigative method to distinguish the real body.

Fang Yuan’s pupils shrank, but he still ordered the dragons to charge forward.

The dragons fought with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s illusions, instantly, the whole battlefield was turned into a chaotic scene.

The evil dragons bit, swung their tails, stabbed with their horns, or used their claws, some even shot out sharp sword qi with their tongues...

At the start of the fight, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s illusions were caught off-guard and suffered heavy losses.

But not long later, they realized the patterns of these evil dragons, Star Constellation Immortal Venerables stabilized the situation and began to counterattack.

The methods of these Star Constellation illusions were ordinary, each illusion only had one killer move and there were only six kinds of killer moves altogether.

But these Star Constellation illusions had extremely high cooperation, not much inferior to the three avatars.

The Star Constellation illusions used their numerical advantage, about ten illusions would attack one evil dragon and kill it after sacrificing several illusions.

Fang Yuan’s evil dragons began to decrease rapidly in number.

“Fang Yuan’s sword tongue dragon soul has enslavement path profundity, so they can be controlled. But he is far from being Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s match in terms of wisdom path.” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun evaluated inwardly.

“But Fang Yuan knows his strengths and weaknesses as well as the enemy’s, it would not be worth the effort if he put his attention on carefully controlling the dragon souls. So he is just activating this move repeatedly.”

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun did not interfere for the moment, he just observed from the side.

While observing the battle, he continued to activate his methods. Crimson light flew and wrapped the surrounding areas of Primordial Domain, pulling them into his immortal aperture.

Information was extremely important to Gu cultivators.

Especially when facing an enemy like Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, killer moves were most effective during the first time they were used.

Fang Yuan did not use other methods, he was still activating sword tongue dragon soul without stopping.

Groups of evil dragons that numbered over a hundred each continued to rush to the battlefield.

They were killed by the Star Constellation illusions, but they soon gained the upper hand in terms of overall strength.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was inwardly surprised: “So this move contains soul path as well?”

He saw these evil dragons being annihilated, but gradually, the souls of the evil dragons appeared. At first, these dragon souls were extremely weak, their battle strength was only ten percent of the evil dragons.

But as evil dragons continued to die, the scattered soul path dao marks in the battlefield surged continuously; the dragon soul beasts born from the deaths of these evil dragons also grew increasingly strong.

Twenty percent, forty percent, sixty percent...

The evil dragon souls' battle strength continued to increase, finally defeating the Star Constellation illusions and tilting the battle situation in Fang Yuan's favor.

And when there were only dozens of illusions remaining, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's main body could not remain hidden.

She smiled at Fang Yuan and actually retreated from the battlefield, taking her leave.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly.

From this fight, he gained a deeper understanding of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's nature.

Even though Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had revived and clearly had the battle strength to fight Fang Yuan head on, she did not battle frontally, she was very rational and flexible in thoughts.

It was like how she retreated this time and made Fang Yuan's efforts go to waste.

These soul path dao marks on the battlefield were advantageous to Fang Yuan, but with Star Constellation's casual retreat, Fang Yuan had to give chase, giving up this favorable battlefield.

It was not pleasant at all to fight with such an opponent.

"Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, hold up." Immortal Zombie Giant Sun smiled, magnificent lights appeared and blocked Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

"Good!" Fang Yuan praised, taking the chance to catch up.

It seemed like the alliance agreement between Longevity Heaven and Fang Yuan was still effective.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's choice could be explained easily.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun saw Fang Yuan's battle strength, and adding on the fact that he was still in his immortal zombie body, he regarded Heavenly Court as the main enemy.

Were Fang Yuan to be weaker, he might have been jointly attacked by Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, to get rid of this easiest target and prevent him from obtaining benefits while the two venerables fought.

Fang Yuan fought Star Constellation Immortal Venerable once again, while Immortal Zombie Giant Sun barely made any moves.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable lightly waved her jade-like hands, sending out a flurry of stars.

The stars were extremely fast, whistling through the air as they shot at Fang Yuan's body.

Fang Yuan had tried to dodge them before, but these stars had homing ability, they reached him no matter how he dodged.

Fang Yuan would need a long time to deduce and plan before he could decipher this killer move.

Crack crack.

Soft sounds echoed as the light barrier around Fang Yuan started to break.

This light barrier was a compound killer move as well, it had outstanding defense, but under the continuous attack of the stars, it had already broken several times.

The power of each flying star never changed, but they were tightly connected as a consecutive move.

This was very terrifying.

Suppose that a flying star's power was one, the first star would have the battle strength of one, second would have at least three, third would have

six...

Their strength increased progressively, reaching a terrifying level at the later stages.

This was Fairy Ming Hao's combat system.

The barrier of light collapsed, Fang Yuan immediately used a new defensive method, a halo shone above his head.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled. Just like what Heavenly Court's intel described, Fang Yuan was very cautious. After using the defensive killer move a few times, he would change to a new one, afraid that his defensive killer move would be deciphered, which could cause heavy injuries or even death if he was caught off-guard.

In fact, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's plan was exactly this.

However, every time she got some results in her deductions, Fang Yuan would readjust his methods, making her deductions pointless.

"Fang Yuan, you are really well-prepared for this battle, you have been changing your killer moves so frequently, I am really curious how long can you continue this for?"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable spoke while using a killer move.

This wisdom path killer move was formless and invisible. It created a whirlwind out of thin air, but it did not target Fang Yuan, instead targeting the surrounding Primordial Domain.

In an instant, all the areas of Primordial Domain within thousands of steps were emptied by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!

On the other side, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun sent out golden light similarly, absorbing a small area of the Primordial Domain into his aperture.

Fang Yuan's eyes shone with dark light.

These two venerables had extraordinary methods, they had been absorbing Primordial Domain even during the battle.

Fang Yuan's accumulation was much inferior when compared to them.

He had also tried, but did not find an effective method to collect the Primordial Domain, he could only watch as these two made gains.

“Since it is so...”

Fang Yuan resolutely activated a killer move.

Flames flew and lightning shot out.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun had been collecting Primordial Domain when the lightning-fire wave formed by Fang Yuan's killer move swept over and emptied out the areas of Primordial Domain around him.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun failed to gain anything, but he remained silent.

Fang Yuan activated another move.

Strong winds blew, an ice storm filled the area.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was implicated once again, the areas of Primordial Domain he was about to absorb into his immortal aperture were destroyed once again.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun clenched his teeth while taking a look at Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan activated another move.

Eerie souls moved and golden light shone, destroying all the surrounding areas of Primordial Domain.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun could not help but glance at each other; the former was no longer smiling, while the latter's eyes were twitching.

“If I can’t have it, you can also stop dreaming about it!”

With this thought, Fang Yuan attacked without any restraint.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun needed some time to collect the Primordial Domain, flaws appeared during this process.

Fang Yuan was directly destroying Primordial Domain, which was much faster and more convenient.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was interrupted again and again, but Fang Yuan used the excuse of attacking Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. He did not suffer restrictions from the alliance agreement, and there was no obvious point to criticize.

He was really feeling impatient, as he transmitted his voice to Fang Yuan: “Fang Yuan, let’s negotiate. If you block Star Constellation Immortal Venerable while I collect the Primordial Domain, we can split the gains with a seven-three ratio!”

“No, I want half!” Fang Yuan immediately answered, as if he had been waiting for this.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was naturally unwilling: “Without my method, you won’t be able to collect even a portion of the Primordial Domain. If you dare to comprehend the Primordial Domain now, you will be met with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s attacks, the risk is too high.”

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was not wrong.

It was not difficult to interrupt the instillation of Primordial Domain.

But even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not dare to comprehend Primordial Domain while fighting, and was only trying her best to collect it.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun put forward a fair argument, but Fang Yuan paid him no attention.

Boom...

Lightning exploded and qi waves rose as the surrounding Primordial Domain was once again destroyed by Fang Yuan's killer move.

Primordial Domain might have been a secluded domain of heaven and earth, but it was different from Book Mountain and Dang Hun Mountain, it was fragile.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun gritted his teeth.

Fang Yuan used actions to tell him: It had to be fifty-fifty! If you don't agree, then even you, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, won't get any Primordial Domain.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun could only relent: "Alright, we will split it fifty-fifty!"

Fang Yuan continued: "Giant Sun, can I trouble you to put half of the Primordial Domain in treasure yellow heaven at your own convenience?"

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun could not help but open his eyes wide.

Fang Yuan urged: "Don't worry, with me disturbing her with all my strength, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable will not be able to collect much of Primordial Domain."

These words were a reminder to him: Look, Heavenly Court is still our biggest enemy. Also, weakening Heavenly Court was also Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's intention all along.

"Alright." Immortal Zombie Giant Sun sent half of his Primordial Domain into treasure yellow heaven to express his sincerity.

Fang Yuan laughed heartily, attacking Star Constellation Immortal Venerable even more fiercely.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was only one person, she was starting to suffer losses after Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Fang Yuan

collaborated to target her.

Chapter 2187 - This Rascal Fang Yuan!

Chapter 2187: This Rascal Fang Yuan!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable fell into a disadvantage.

Fang Yuan was in charge of disturbing her, while Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was collecting Primordial Domain. Although Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also obtained some with difficulty, her opportunities were decreasing rapidly as she fought with Fang Yuan.

After this situation lasted for a while, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made a decision.

She resolutely activated a killer move, attacking Primordial Domain!

The Primordial Domain's stability was like an avalanche, at first it was only a small piece that got affected, but in just a short while, the collapse became increasingly severe.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun gave a shout, sending out a golden-red aurora light.

He succeeded in obstructing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's killer move; however, she activated the killer move again.

"Fang Yuan!" Immortal Zombie Giant Sun shouted.

Even without Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's reminder, Fang Yuan was already attacking fiercely to force Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to defend and give up on destroying Primordial Domain.

This time, it was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's turn to use killer moves continuously.

Since the battle started, this was the first time she had taken the initiative to attack!

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's response was not fast enough. Many of these offensive methods were used for the first time by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was not able to effectively block them.

Rumble...

After dozens of moves, Primordial Domain was completely destroyed.

Most of the destruction was done by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

"Star Constellation, you live up to your reputation!" Immortal Zombie Giant Sun praised in amazement.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable saw that her efficiency in collecting Primordial Domain could not compare to Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's joint effort, so she directly attacked Primordial Domain instead.

Such decisiveness and rationality, she was indeed an Immortal Venerable of human history, the second generation Immortal King of Heavenly Court!

"Hmm? This place is..." Fang Yuan's expression was slightly strange.

Primordial Domain was completely destroyed, but he did not fall down from the sky, instead, he found himself in a void.

There was no trace of the worlds of the eighth layer of Crazy Demon Cave.

"This is Crazy Demon Cave's ninth layer!" Immortal Zombie Giant Sun said.

He slowly flew over and stood a hundred steps away from Fang Yuan as they faced Star Constellation Immortal Venerable together.

Previously, Heavenly Court used Thieving Heaven's true inheritance and the captives in Divine Emperor City to lure Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun into taking action, giving them time to seize the Primordial Domain.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Fang Yuan responded extremely quickly, mobilizing all their forces without caring for consequences.

Heavenly Court had experienced the fate war and were no longer in their prime condition, they could not block the joint attack of the two forces.

Since they could not seize it, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could only choose the next best alternative, she directly flew into Primordial Domain and raised her wisdom path to supreme grandmaster attainment level.

However, Fang Yuan, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, and other pseudo venerables also entered Primordial Domain.

The battle situation gradually escaped from Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's grasp, forcing her to destroy the whole of Primordial Domain.

Primordial Domain was not seized by her, it was actually still in the ninth layer. The moment Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, Fang Yuan, and other immortals entered Primordial Domain, they had also entered Crazy Demon Cave's ninth layer!

"The void in this ninth layer is far smaller than the eighth layer. Is this the truthful floating ice depicted in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>?"

Fang Yuan stared at Star Constellation Immortal Venerable while also noticing the mysterious floating ice behind her.

These bluish-white floating pieces of ice were of all sizes and had a huge quantity. They were floating quietly, they did not rotate by themselves, but

because of the attractive forces between them, they flew around in groups. All the flying floating ice groups were slowly orbiting around the center.

From afar, these orbiting pieces of truthful floating ice looked like a giant ball on the whole.

The truthful floating ice's orbit was filled with mysterious profundity, Fang Yuan felt dizzy after just taking several glances.

He intuitively sensed that these truthful floating ice pieces were continuing to grow bigger.

“Looks like this formation is the foundation for the construction of the whole of Crazy Demon Cave. Book Mountain and Primordial Domain are the cores that Heavenly Court took out from this formation.”

“Amazing, truly incredible!”

“This rank nine formation keeps on orbiting and deducing, these truthful floating ice pieces are its gains. Those dead Gu Immortals and immortal apertures in the eighth layer are the fuel for this formation and also the clues for deductions.”

“If so, the derivation Gu recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> and Limitless Demon Venerable's study of eternal life are at the center of the formation?”

Just as Fang Yuan was thinking this, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun shouted in a cold tone.

At the next moment, a luck path killer move pierced through Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable dissipated like a bubble.

Her true body appeared, but it was no longer in front of Fang Yuan, she had already entered the rank nine formation.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's expression sank slightly: "Such a good method, this illusion was destroyed with one touch, but even I was unable to detect it was a fake. If not for a fluctuation in my luck, I would still have no clue. We need to move quickly! Limitless Demon Venerable used everything to arrange Crazy Demon Cave and it has been deducing for over a million years. We can't let these gains go to Heavenly Court."

Why would Fang Yuan hesitate, he immediately moved with Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and arrived at the periphery of the formation.

The two immortals stopped.

"This formation is really terrifying, all the truthful floating ice are formation cores and also the safest places. All the other areas besides them are extremely dangerous. If we stop at other areas, we will be crushed by the formation."

Fang Yuan's heart jumped as he saw this.

This rank nine formation's crushing force came from the fusion of sacrificing countless Gu Immortals and great worlds, even he would not be able to endure it.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun inspected for a bit and jumped on a piece of truthful floating ice.

Be they the leading Star Constellation Immortal Venerable or Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, they both made the same choice. Fang Yuan was naturally going to follow them.

He jumped on an elephant sized truthful floating ice.

The moment he stepped on the floating ice, a strong guilty conscience attacked Fang Yuan's heart, like he was a bandit that had invaded a peaceful village.

Fang Yuan's expression changed slightly as he quickly resisted this strong emotion.

After adapting to it, Fang Yuan jumped to the second truthful floating ice.

This time, an intense sadness engulfed his heart, the intensity was higher than before.

Fang Yuan gritted his teeth and adapted to it with difficulty.

He looked ahead, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun had already jumped to the fifth truthful floating ice, while Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was far ahead, already at the central area of the formation.

“I don’t have time!” Fang Yuan was hurried, he quickly jumped to the third floating ice.

The outcome of the fight in the Primordial Domain was not ideal to Fang Yuan.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun were likely to have already regained their supreme grandmaster attainment level, while Fang Yuan’s refinement path was still lacking.

However, since the opponent was the grand Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, this outcome was also within Fang Yuan’s expectations.

The Primordial Domain’s battle was already like that, he could not let these two venerables get their hands on Limitless Demon Venerable’s eternal life research results as well.

“Eternal life ... eternal life...” Fang Yuan mumbled.

Reaching eternal life was Fang Yuan’s goal and dream, even if he did not obtain it, he could not let it fall into other people’s hands.

The deeper into the formation, the higher the intensity of the emotions brought by the truthful floating ice.

These emotions were of all kinds, some were happiness, some were grief, some were sadness, some were anger...

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was still taking the lead.

Her advantage in this formation was extremely obvious!

Firstly, the game of chess back then was the fight between Limitless' will and Star Constellation's will.

Secondly, Heavenly Court had already begun infiltrating three hundred thousand years ago, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's Green Lotus Great World was the best proof.

Lastly, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable cultivated wisdom path.

Wisdom path had three aspects, thought, will, and emotion.

Dealing with emotions and even using them to battle was what wisdom path was most proficient in.

With all these reasons, it was no wonder Star Constellation Immortal Venerable rushed to the formation instead of fighting.

"But..." Star Constellation Immortal Venerable stepped on a truthful floating ice and gazed back, her brows slightly furrowed.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was rushing forward, constantly drawing nearer to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was not surprised about this.

The deeper into the formation, the more terrifying the intensity of the emotions and the more obstruction they created for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun had not hesitated to leave Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace behind to take part in the deductions. He himself had seized Reckless Savage Demon Venerable's Savage Wilderness Great World in his era.

Reckless Savage Demon Venerable came after Limitless Demon Venerable.

When Reckless Savage Demon Venerable entered Crazy Demon Cave, it was over a million years ago!

Thus, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun also had a high understanding of Crazy Demon Cave.

And his luck path methods also helped him to choose the most suitable path.

“But why is Fang Yuan also getting close? It even seems like he is going to surpass Immortal Zombie Giant Sun?” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable frowned.

This was beyond her expectations.

Heavenly Court had naturally handed all the information about Fang Yuan to her.

So, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable knew Fang Yuan very well.

She knew that although Fang Yuan’s wisdom path attainment was also extremely high, his specialty was not in deducing but in guarding against others’ deductions.

From this, it was clear that though Heavenly Court’s expedition against Fang Yuan had failed repeatedly, they had considerable gains as well.

At least, under Heavenly Court’s pressure, Fang Yuan had to give up on deductions, the handling of emotions, and other aspects of wisdom path, he could concentrate only on raising his defense against deductions.

Right now was obviously Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s time to profit, but how could Fang Yuan still pursue them closely?

Not only was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable surprised, even Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was astonished.

He watched as Fang Yuan jumped forward rapidly and surpassed him!

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun sensed a peculiar aura from Fang Yuan's body.

Suddenly, he understood the truth.

"Fortitude Gu!" Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's mind jolted, gritting his teeth.

He recognized the aura of fortitude Gu.

Fang Yuan had never been good at hiding his aura, and there was also no need to hide it at this moment.

"So it was him!"

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun finally realized that the biggest mastermind who plotted against Hei Lou Lan in Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven was Fang Yuan!

"This rascal took away fortitude Gu and ability Gu from Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven."

"These two strength path Immortal Gu are at rank eight..."

"Fortitude Gu can suppress emotions, no wonder he is at ease in this formation!"

"Don't tell me, Myriad Beast Fusion Color Heaven is also Reckless Savage Demon Venerable's arrangement to help Fang Yuan?"

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's thoughts started to run amok.

He suddenly had a bad feeling.

"Although I seized Savage Wilderness Great World, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable still arranged for Fang Yuan to obtain fortitude Gu and ability Gu... Then, the portion of Thieving Heaven's true inheritance that I extracted before, could it also be bait arranged by Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable?"

Chapter 2188 - Bedazzlement

Chapter 2188: Bedazzlement

Northern Plains.

Two figures were flying in the air and exchanging killer moves rapidly; air currents and thunder resounded constantly.

Among them, the male immortal who was dressed in a white robe cultivated light path. He had a skinny body and a sharp face, and his eyes were small like beans.

Meanwhile, the female immortal was covered in dark gold armor and was wearing a half mask, her every move was filled with domineering aura.

Besides these two, there were over ten Gu Immortals watching the battle in the surroundings.

“Big brother, quickly kill this bitch!” The female immortal Liu Luo shouted with her gaze fixed on the battlefield.

Beside her were Liu tribe’s Gu Immortal elders.

Besides them, other Huang Jin tribe Gu Immortals also came, like Chanyu tribe’s Chanyu Xiong and Gong tribe’s Gong Tong Kuai.

The male immortal in combat was a famous rank seven expert of Northern Plains’ righteous path — Liu Chang.

The female immortal was Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan used Black Moon as her alias and challenged experts everywhere. After defeating Chen Cheng and Yin Wu Que, she continued to challenge lone and demonic immortal experts. She was not defeated even once, her reputation rose rapidly, shocking Northern Plains.

The two siblings Liu Chang and Liu Luo had failed to recruit Yin Wu Que, and even came into conflict with Hei Lou Lan.

To take revenge, Liu Chang publicly challenged Fairy Black Moon.

Once the news got out, it immediately shocked Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world.

This battle was the result of that!

Immortal killer move — Light Horse Crossing.

Liu Chang activated a killer move, a small steed appeared below his legs, carrying him into the sky with a rapid speed.

This movement killer move was exceptional, it allowed Liu Chang to maintain a fixed distance from Hei Lou Lan throughout the battle.

After the loss against Hei Lou Lan the previous time, Liu Chang sensibly chose a long ranged battle tactic in this battle.

“Big brother, this is it!” Let that bitch suffer more and die in vain later! Hahaha.” Liu Luo cheered on Liu Chang with a shrill voice, her laughter was very painful to the ears.

But right at this time, Hei Lou Lan's figure disappeared from her spot.

It was an illusion!

“When did she do it?” Liu Chang was shocked and knew he was tricked, subconsciously dodging.

But Hei Lou Lan's true body immediately appeared behind him.

Bam bam bam...

Fist shadows rained down and enveloped Liu Chang firmly.

Liu Chang screamed while trying his best to activate defensive killer moves to endure the beating.

Liu Luo's laughter stopped abruptly.

Hei Lou Lan's attacks were extremely fierce, even the Gu Immortal spectators felt their eyelids twitch.

"Great!"

"Awesome beating."

"She finally caught this crafty Liu Chang!"

Among the spectators, the lone and demonic immortals cheered and praised.

In this group, besides Chen Cheng, Wu Guang, and Yin Wu Que, there were also many other people.

Some of these people were defeated by Hei Lou Lan, while some heard of Hei Lou Lan's deeds and followed her of their own accord.

"Lady Black Moon has the upper hand." Wu Guang transmitted his voice while smiling.

"Don't you feel that Lady Black Moon has grown stronger recently? Now that I think of it, Lady Black Moon has been challenging others continuously, her battle strength has been rising during these challenges. Brother Wu, could it be that you don't sense it?" Yin Wu Que was bewildered.

Wu Guang mumbled, shaking his head and transmitting his voice: "I also noticed it. But how could there be such rapid progress and growth in this world? It might be that Lady Black Moon was hiding her strength before, or

maybe she had been in closed cultivation all this time and started to connect her methods with the increase in her battle experience, thus, it caused us to feel that her battle strength is increasing rapidly.”

Yin Wu Que nodded and was about to speak, when there was a change in the battle.

Gu Immortal Liu Chang was indeed worthy of being a famous expert in Northern Plains, after some efforts, he finally escaped from Hei Lou Lan’s attack range.

Hei Lou Lan naturally did not want to let him go and immediately gave chase.

But Liu Chang suddenly stopped, smiling darkly towards her: “Black Moon, you have fallen into my trap!”

Immortal killer move — Bedazzlement!

In an instant, intense light exploded, enveloping the whole battlefield.

The Gu Immortal spectators closed their eyes immediately, even Hei Lou Lan shut her eyes subconsciously.

But when she opened her eyes again, the scene was still completely white.

She was struck by the killer move bedazzlement, her vision turned into a scene of white and she could no longer see.

“Damn it, Liu Chang actually learned this killer move.”

“No wonder he was not afraid to openly challenge Lady Black Moon!”

“This move is Liu tribe’s trump card method. Once a Gu cultivator is hit with this move, it will be extremely difficult for them to recover unless they use Liu tribe’s special recovery method.”

Many lone and demonic immortals had changed expressions, the mood immediately became heavy.

This battle was not just a simple fight between Liu Chang and Hei Lou Lan.

In the current situation, this battle already held much political meaning.

Fairy Black Moon, who had no roots or background, represented the lone immortal faction. While Liu Chang represented Northern Plains' righteous path.

Ever since the fate war, Northern Plains' Longevity Heaven had been actively uniting Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world.

Lone and demonic experts like Yin Wu Que were actively recruited by the Huang Jin tribes, and the recruitment process was extremely forceful.

So be it for the few lone immortals who were willing to accept this, however, the main thing was that most of the lone immortals and demonic immortals rejected this. But being lone forces, they did not want to offend those Northern Plains righteous path forces, so they kept silent even though they were furious.

Under this situation, Hei Lou Lan's appearance was like a rallying banner for these Gu Immortals.

Hei Lou Lan dared to issue challenges everywhere without fearing the Huang Jin tribes, which gave these lone and demonic immortals a huge boost of morale.

Especially now that Snowy Mountain blessed land was destroyed and the demonic head Old Ancestor Xue Hu had hidden himself, the lone and demonic cultivators needed a leader.

Because of this, Wu Guang, Yin Wu Que, and others followed Hei Lou Lan on their own initiative. Many lone and demonic immortals came to observe this battle and support Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan was struck by the killer move and could not see anything. These Gu Immortals became extremely anxious and worried.

Liu Chang easily retreated, smiling.

Immortal killer move — Vitality Glow.

His injuries began to heal slowly.

Immortal killer move — Gleaming Light.

Light shone around him, like countless gleaming fish scales.

“This is not good!” Chen Cheng frowned, “This move restricts investigative methods.”

Yin Wu Que and Wu Guang stopped conversing secretly as they fixed their gazes on the battlefield.

Even if Gu Immortals could not see, they had all kinds of investigative methods. But with Liu Chang using this killer move, other investigative methods might be useless.

Since she could not see, Hei Lou Lan simply closed her eyes.

She was not panicking, instead, she sighed lightly: “Liu Chang, oh Liu Chang, it is such a pity, you missed your final chance.”

Liu Chang was stunned before scoffing: “Fairy Black Moon, who are you trying to bluff? You have already lost, how can you counter my Liu tribe’s bedazzlement killer move in this battle? There is no use in stalling for time!”

Hei Lou Lan did not retort.

She replied to him with her actions.

A killer move was activated.

Immortal killer move — Dark Capital Strength Biao!

A black tiger condensed into solid form.

“This move again?” A trace of solemnness flashed on Liu Chang’s face.

“It is different now!” Yin Wu Que’s eyes shone, “This dark gold tiger seems to have grown wings?!”

“What? I didn’t see it clearly.” Wu Guang quickly replied.

The moment the totem black tiger condensed, it disappeared, many including Wu Guang did not see it properly.

“Where is it? Does it have the ability to hide itself?” Liu Chang’s expression changed slightly as he activated investigative methods.

But at the next moment, his pupils shrank to pin size, his face was filled with shock and horror.

The giant dark gold tiger appeared behind him!

Whoosh.

The tiger swatted, sending Liu Chang flying like a rubber ball.

Howling winds rang past Liu Chang’s ears while his vision spun like a whirlpool, he felt terrified internally.

That attack had huge strength, almost destroying his defensive killer move.

“It is not that the black tiger has a concealment method, the reason is its speed, it is too fast, simply too fast to react to!”

The dark gold tiger’s speed was so fast that it had already surpassed the limit of what the Gu Immortals’ naked eyes could perceive. It was like a phantom, appearing and disappearing suddenly.

Every time it appeared, it sent Liu Chang flying.

Liu Chang was completely at a disadvantage with no strength to retaliate.

If he could use light horse crossing, he might be able to escape for some time. But right now, he had fallen into a passive position and had to focus

all his strength in maintaining his defensive methods, otherwise, he might be turned into meat paste by the black tiger.

Rumble!

The black tiger's strike sent Liu Chang flying to the ground.

Dust clouds rose, a deep crater formed, Liu Chang remained unmoving, he had fallen unconscious.

"Brother!" Liu Luo screamed shrilly, pointing at Hei Lou Lan, "You bitch, you killed my brother. How dare you do this! I want you to die, I want you to die!"

She was about to charge forward but was stopped firmly by a Liu tribe elder.

Right at this time, a feeling of joy spread in her heart.

Liu Luo was stunned.

She felt incredulous at herself: "Big brother is in such a state but I feel happy?!"

The other righteous path immortals also had a change in their expressions, they were all feeling happiness.

Gong Tong Kuai slightly shook his head to calm himself, saying in a quiet voice: "Liu tribe's fairy, please don't be anxious, Brother Liu is not dead yet."

"Calm down, so many people are looking, don't cause Liu tribe to lose face!" A Liu tribe elder berated and flew towards the battlefield.

He cupped his fists towards Hei Lou Lan: "Fairy Black Moon, you have won this battle."

He had just said that, when he almost started crying.

An intense wave of sadness filled his heart.

Hei Lou Lan nodded: “Okay, so what about this battle’s wager?”

She did not feel well either.

First was the baffling happiness, followed by the intense sadness, what in the world was going on?

Liu tribe’s elder forcefully calmed down, replying to Hei Lou Lan: “It has been sent to treasure yellow heaven.”

Since Liu Chang lost, and with so many people watching, Liu tribe’s elder had to openly send a considerable amount of cultivation resources to treasure yellow heaven.

Treasure yellow heaven had treasure light to distinguish value of the items, at the same time, it also showed Liu tribe’s openness and upright handling of the loss.

The immortals present used their Gu worms to connect to treasure yellow heaven, they saw Liu tribe’s wager indeed.

“That secluded domain of heaven and earth is still there!”

“More accurately, this is a portion of the Primordial Domain.”

“I wonder which great expert is openly transacting the Primordial Domain!”

The Gu Immortals’ attention was drawn to another direction.

Not long ago, a portion of the Primordial Domain had appeared in treasure yellow heaven, shocking the entire five regions’ Gu Immortal world.

Yin Wu Que shouted to bring back the attention of the immortals:

“According to the agreement, please dispel the bedazzlement killer move on Fairy Black Moon’s body.”

“Naturally.” Liu tribe’s elder used a killer move straightforwardly, restoring Hei Lou Lan’s vision.

Hei Lou Lan slightly nodded at the Liu tribe elder, and withdrew the dark capital strength biao which was beside Liu Chang.

This totem killer move had gone through modifications, its battle strength surged and it had already become her unique method!

Chen Cheng breathed a sigh of relief when he saw this: “Lady Black Moon’s reputation is going to rise even higher.”

Liu Luo carried Liu Chang, while saying with hatred: “Black Moon, don’t be pleased with yourself. Our righteous path is filled with experts, you might have won against brother by chance, but can you win against others? Let’s not talk of others, just Chu tribe’s first supreme elder Chu Du is someone you won’t be able to surpass.”

However, right at this time, an intense emotion of affection rose in her heart.

Liu Luo’s expression turned twisted immediately.

“What’s going on! Why do I have such a strong feeling of affection when I look at this Black Moon whore?”

Hei Lou Lan did not feel well either, but her expression did not change as she sneered: “Chu Du? I have heard of his name, he also cultivates strength path. I am challenging him next!”

The lone and demonic immortals’ expressions changed.

Chapter 2189 - The Answer To Eternal Life

Chapter 2189: The Answer To Eternal Life

Crazed Demon Cave.

Ninth layer.

Four Gu Immortals arrived at the periphery of the Crazed Demon formation.

“This is the truthful floating ice?” Zhan Bu Du’s eyebrows rose.

“Seems like it is not easy to enter deep into this formation.” Qi Sea Ancestor was solemn. Unlike the main body, they did not have the assistance of fortitude Gu.

“Star Constellation is at the front, nearest to the center of the formation. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable is second, while Fang Yuan is the last.” Lu Wei Yin’s heart tensed up as he looked ahead.

Fang Yuan did not have the upper hand, so Lu Wei Yin had to do his best to help him!

Demon Immortal Qi Jue stared at the formation in front of him, he mumbled softly as if recalling something of the past: “Limitless, this fellow...”

He leaped forward and stepped on a piece of truthful floating ice.

The other three immortals glanced at each other before moving as well.

The record in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> was true, the pieces of the truthful floating ice were of different sizes and shapes in the eyes of different people, the emotional impact they felt were different as well.

Because of this, Gu Immortals could not move forward in a group. The best method was to move alone, choosing the floating ice most suitable for oneself.

Fang Yuan had been maintaining the activation of fortitude Gu.

This Gu was only at rank eight level, while this Crazy Demon formation was as high as rank nine.

The deeper he went into the formation, the stronger the emotions he felt. When he had just activated fortitude Gu, these emotions could be ignored and he did not feel anything.

But now, Fang Yuan felt like when he had just stepped on the formation and started probing it.

As for Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, after these two recognized Fang Yuan's method, they brought out their trump cards.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun activated familial emotion Gu, sharing his emotions to others.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable brought out a mysterious secluded domain of heaven and earth!

This secluded domain looked like a cage as well as a lantern, Fang Yuan could not help but recall a certain chapter in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>.

The two venerables' foundation was much deeper than Fang Yuan's.

They had also made ample preparations for Crazy Demon Cave.

Thus, Fang Yuan still fell back to the last position among the three.

Fang Yuan did not give up, continuing to move forward while gritting his teeth.

The situation was getting worse.

The emotional impacts became stronger, shaking his mind and spirit.

But Fang Yuan was happy instead.

Since he was receiving such fierce emotional impacts here, the two venerables who were ahead would face even fiercer emotions.

Fang Yuan's perseverance soon got favorable results.

The leading Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was moving increasingly slower, she needed to rest for a long while after stepping on a piece of the truthful floating ice before she could move forward.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's speed became slow, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was the same.

Gradually, the distance between the three Gu Immortals started to shorten.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable often looked back, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun who was in the middle also stopped often and observed Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Fang Yuan. This was a difficult journey, the three immortals fully realized each other's vast tenacity and patience.

After this situation continued for a while, a change occurred.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood, she collapsed on the truthful floating ice.

Her body flashed with deep blue starlight.

After the starlight dimmed, it actually split into three, becoming three avatars again!

“Could it be that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s revival is not complete and she has only revived temporarily? The stable state is still in the form of three pseudo venerables?” Fang Yuan’s thoughts shook.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun felt an urge to take action: “A chance!”

He gritted his teeth and persevered, slowly surpassing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation’s three avatars stopped on the same truthful floating ice, they were trying to recuperate as soon as possible.

When Fang Yuan overtook them, he hesitated for a moment.

Should he take advantage of this situation?

Fang Yuan quickly suppressed this impulse.

Right now, he was deep in Limitless’ Crazy Demon formation, if he were to even make an attack, he might trigger Limitless’ countermeasures. His situation might be even more severe than the Qi Sea clone’s.

Moreover, if Fang Yuan were to fight with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, would it not be giving an advantage to Immortal Zombie Giant Sun?

Look at Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, he directly went to the center of the formation without paying attention to Star Constellation’s three avatars.

“If regaining supreme grandmaster attainment level gave these venerables the initiative, then gaining Limitless Demon Venerable’s deduction results might let the winner rise above other venerables!”

Fang Yuan was increasingly certain of this speculation.

“It is time!” Fang Yuan stopped on a truthful floating ice piece, enduring the vast emotional impact as he activated an immortal killer move.

Immortal killer move — Calm and Steady!

The killer move's effect was immediate, the vast and strong emotions that were crushing Fang Yuan and almost destroyed his mental state disappeared almost completely.

Fang Yuan possessed countless Immortal Gu recipes along with just as many killer moves.

This calm and steady killer move was part of them.

This move required two main cores, calm Gu and suppression Gu.

Fang Yuan did not have calm Gu and was unable to refine immortal level calm Gu, but he had fortitude Gu. Previously, Fang Yuan had been moving while modifying the killer move, and was finally able to use this move now.

As for suppression Gu, Fang Yuan had it.

Speaking of which, he needed to thank Heavenly Court.

Before the fate war, Fang Yuan had fought several battles with Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals in the River of Time. In one such battle, Fang Yuan destroyed the river suppression lotus sealing formation, obtaining suppression Gu from it.

Suppression Gu was rank eight, fortitude Gu was also rank eight.

The killer move with two rank eight cores would naturally have stronger effect than just fortitude Gu alone.

Fang Yuan's speed increased again!

However, he had already been somewhat far from Immortal Zombie Giant Sun before, so despite trying his best, Fang Yuan could not catch up to him.

"I did not expect Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to be the first to reach the center!" Lu Wei Yin heaved a deep sigh.

Under Fang Yuan's, Star Constellation's three avatars, and other pseudo venerables' gazes, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun suddenly stopped.

He stopped on the truthful floating ice that could be said to be one step away from the largest truthful floating ice at the center.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun showed hesitation at this moment.

What was he hesitating for?

While he was hesitating, Fang Yuan caught up.

“Fang Yuan, it is somewhat strange here.” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun spoke.

Ever since he and Fang Yuan entered the formation, they were competing secretly. The mood between the two became strained, this was their first conversation.

Fang Yuan’s eyes shone as he carefully sized up the truthful floating ice in front of him. For a moment, he was unable to find any clues.

But he did not take a risk to step forward.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was the best model.

He was so close to success, but he still stopped. It could be seen that there was definitely something strange.

“It is odd indeed.” Fang Yuan nodded, revealing an expression of realization.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was slightly surprised. The reason he stopped was because his luck path investigative killer move showed a slight fluctuation, making him feel something wrong, but he was unable to tell what it was. However, looking at Fang Yuan’s expression, did he realize a crucial point?

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun had been putting a lot of attention on Fang Yuan.

In his view: Fang Yuan was chosen by heaven's will, he had talent that ordinary people could not match. To cause the destruction of fate Gu, many venerables helped Fang Yuan. Moreover, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, and Reckless Savage Demon Venerable were still helping him now!

Even if Immortal Zombie Giant Sun did not think highly of Fang Yuan, he could not disregard the other venerables.

So, he did not find it strange for Fang Yuan to see a crucial clue when he could not.

“Please enlighten me on what you found out.” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun said.

Fang Yuan was surprised, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun had the dignity of a grand venerable, but he actually took the initiative to ask for guidance with no mental obstruction.

However, Fang Yuan had actually not noticed anything.

Therefore, he first looked back at Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Those three fairies were still at the original spot, resting with their eyes closed.

Then, Fang Yuan looked at Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, smiling: “The eternal life research results are not easily obtained, but we can share them. Giant Sun, how do you want to pay?”

No matter what the oddity was, he would first extort some benefits from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable!

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's eyes shone, he was just about to speak when a person actually came out of the truthful floating ice at the center.

“Huh?” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's attention was immediately attracted.

Fang Yuan was also stunned.

Afterwards, Star Constellation's three avatars, Lu Wei Yin and the rest also discovered this abnormality.

A rank seven Gu Immortal came out of the truthful floating ice.

Fang Yuan even recognized this rank seven Gu Immortal!

It was Not Immortal of the Three Crazy Demon Eccentrics!

The Three Crazy Demon Eccentrics were wisdom path Gu Immortal Secret Schemer, earth path Gu Immortal Pang Shan, and rule path Gu Immortal Not Immortal respectively.

These three lived in Crazy Demon Cave, they had been trying to find a way to enter the deepest layer of Crazy Demon Cave, to obtain the secret of eternal life.

Regarding this goal, they and Fang Yuan were kindred spirits.

The Three Crazy Demon Eccentrics did not have enough strength, they could not even enter the eighth layer, so they took in the strength path Gu Immortal Chu Du. Chu Du then invited Fang Yuan, which was how Fang Yuan entered Crazy Demon Cave.

Later, to prepare for the fate war, Fang Yuan came to Crazy Demon Cave to invite the Three Crazy Demon Eccentrics to take part in the battle.

The Three Crazy Demon Eccentrics agreed, but they were not seen throughout the fate war and even after it. Thus, they lost contact with Fang Yuan.

Who could have thought that Not Immortal would actually appear here!

Not Immortal looked at Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and was stunned, immediately showing a vigilant expression. He did not recognize Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, but from the terrifying aura, he knew this immortal zombie could not be provoked.

He then looked at Fang Yuan, his brows rose as he revealed joy: “Fang Yuan, you are finally here!”

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s mind jolted, he immediately turned around to look at Fang Yuan: “Fang Yuan, you made such deep arrangements, I am in admiration.”

Fang Yuan shook his head: “How could I possibly arrange this? Not Immortal, I wonder if Secret Schemer and Pang Shan...”

Not Immortal immediately replied: “They are inside.”

He then showed an ashamed expression: “The three of us agreed to your request to participate in the fate war and fight Heavenly Court. But that day, there was suddenly a change in Crazy Demon Cave, and us three were pulled into here. With Limitless Demon Venerable’s will’s guidance, we understood the full details.”

“Because us three lived here for a long time, our sincerity was finally seen by Lord Limitless’ will. He arranged for us to be here to cooperate with the formation, by controlling practice Gu to carve this piece of truthful floating ice.”

“Once all the worlds in the eighth layer are merged into one, they will disappear completely and turn into clues and energy for this Crazy Demon formation’s derivation. Then, we will finish carving this truthful floating ice and find the method of eternal life!”

Chapter 2190 - : Star Constellation's Scheme

Chapter 2190: Star Constellation's Scheme

“Method of eternal life?” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s eyes shined with bright light.

Not Immortal did not hide anything. The immortals present on the scene were all peak experts of the current five regions, they all heard it.

In an instant, the immortals’ hearts pounded with excitement.

Gu Immortals could obtain longevity, but they were bound by lifespan, Fate, and other restrictions. Even though Fate was destroyed now, and lifespan restrictions were greatly relaxed, they could still be killed by a stronger enemy.

Eternal life was absolutely greater than longevity.

Speaking of longevity, the ten thousand years old turtle living in the sea could also be considered to have longevity, but it could not be considered to have eternal life.

Eternal life meant that everyone and everything could not threaten the individual’s existence.

It meant complete invincibility.

Be it time, space, or living beings, none could threaten an entity with eternal life.

The concept of eternal life was paramount and above all.

Even venerables only had longevity and could not be said to have eternal life! Especially now that multiple venerables existed in the same era, they threatened each other's existence.

Shortly afterwards, there was commotion ahead. Secret Schemer also came out from the central truthful floating ice.

Secret Schemer cultivated wisdom path, after seeing the situation in the formation, his mind shook as he quickly said: "Us three need to maintain the activation of practice Gu at all times, there has to be someone activating it and carving this truthful floating ice piece continuously."

"It is still too early now."

"It is not ready yet. The great worlds in the eighth layer are still not destroyed, so many lifeforms are still living."

Secret Schemer then urged: "Fang Yuan, I am aware of your goal. But right now, it is best if you don't step in here. Us three have already used all kinds of methods, after we stepped on this truthful floating ice piece, we are unable to get off. That is, unless the derivation is complete or the formation is destroyed!"

"He is right!" Immortal Zombie Giant Sun nodded.

After he stopped, he had been secretly activating methods to investigate and deduce.

He still needed some time, but with Secret Schemer's reply, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun checked it and realized Secret Schemer was not lying.

Secret Schemer was solemn, but showed anticipation as well as resolution, continuing: "The most important thing now is to protect this formation and hasten Limitless Demon Venerable's arrangements, letting this formation complete its derivation. Fang Yuan, we have the same goals, please protect the formation and guard against all these malicious characters. The three of

us will stake everything including our lives to maintain the usage of practice Gu.”

They did not know Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s true identity, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also split into three avatars, their intel seemed to stop at the period before the fate war.

Fang Yuan’s thoughts moved rapidly, he first nodded towards Secret Schemer before looking back at Star Constellation’s three avatars with a solemn expression.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun sighed and turned to look at Star Constellation’s three avatars as well: “I don’t want us to be schemed against.”

The moment he said that, Ming Hao, Yu Xiu, and Feng Ya opened their eyes.

Starlight emerged as the three fairies converged once again.

At the next moment, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable appeared.

“Rise.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable said softly.

There was a sudden change in Crazy Demon formation, the truthful floating ice’s orbiting speed became faster and seemed to trap Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun inside.

Star Constellation’s will and Limitless’ will had been deriving heaven path research results using their game in Heavenly Court.

Heavenly Court had infiltrated Crazy Demon formation deeply, they were able to take out the cores, Book Mountain and Primordial Domain, so how could they not know about the situation of Crazy Demon formation’s derivation?

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used this to exploit Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s lack of information. Her main body

personally moved to lure Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun deep into Crazy Demon formation.

Be it Primordial Domain or Crazy Demon formation, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Fang Yuan would not let Star Constellation Immortal Venerable obtain either easily.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used this to trap Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.

Crazy Demon formation changed, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Fang Yuan quickly tried to get back.

However, Crazy Demon formation had become a lot more dangerous than before. Truthful floating ice pieces even collided with each other, if they were careless and fell off the floating ice, they would be crushed to a pulp by the terrifying strength of the formation.

Even if they wanted to jump to a different floating ice, they would need to deduce and wait till the formless force between the floating ice pieces weakened before they could take the risk.

Fang Yuan was already deeply in danger as he hopped over several truthful floating ice pieces, he turned around and inquired loudly: "Secret Schemer, can you three control this formation?"

Secret Schemer shook his head: "We three are only in charge of activating practice Gu."

Not Immortal was pale: "As expected of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, she actually infiltrated the formation to such a degree that she can even be considered half the formation's owner. She activated the formation but did not influence its derivation, instead she is accelerating it; Limitless Demon Venerable's arrangements will not trigger from this!"

Secret Schemer replied in a loud voice: "Please don't destroy these truthful floating ice pieces. They are all a part of the formation, this concerns the success or failure of the derivation. If you two make a move, you will

definitely cause Limitless Demon Venerable's retaliative method to trigger!"

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's expression became unsightly.

"Friends, take a rest. We will exchange pointers later." Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled and retreated after leaving behind these words.

Lu Wei Yin and the other pseudo venerables instantly prepared themselves for this huge enemy.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable ignored them, she flew out of the formation and disappeared into the void.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was worthy of being the number one person in wisdom path. Currently, Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun were unable to get free, pseudo venerables like Qi Sea and Qi Jue would not be able to obstruct Star Constellation Immortal Venerable even if they hurried back to the eighth layer.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had infiltrated Crazy Demon formation to such a shocking degree. Once she unifies the great worlds in the eighth layer and gains a hold of all the sources of fuel and clues for Crazy Demon formation's derivation, her grasp over Crazy Demon formation would rise massively!

It was possible that Crazy Demon formation might even change owners!

One could easily fall into a trap if they were careless when fighting against wisdom path Gu Immortals. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's scheme was the same, it progressed step by step and was interlinked with each step as it latched onto the enemy's weaknesses; even Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun could only fall into the trap unknowingly.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was solemn as he looked at Fang Yuan: "The situation is urgent, I wonder if Friend Fang Yuan has a good plan?"

Fang Yuan shook his head, sighing indifferently: “This Crazy Demon Cave battle has ended in Heavenly Court’s victory. They have prepared for many years and spent a lot of energy, and with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable leading them, it is only natural for them to gain victory. Looks like Heavenly Court is still going to lead the five regions for a long time. But as long as I have a breath left in me, I won’t let Heavenly Court have an easy time.”

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun stared at Fang Yuan, Fang Yuan did not look at him, he was continuously deducing the violent formation, looking like he wanted to retreat.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun gritted his teeth before laughing and shaking his hand: “Friend Fang Yuan, it is too early to be discouraged, please look at my method!”

At the next moment, golden light spread out from Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s body.

The threads of golden light shone on the surrounding truthful floating ice pieces, constantly dying the floating ice pieces with a golden hue.

At the same time, a majestic rank eight Immortal Gu House flew over from outside the formation.

It was Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace!

Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace stopped outside the formation for a while before entering the formation directly.

Lu Wei Yin and the rest exclaimed in surprise, thinking that Immortal Zombie Giant Sun wanted to break out forcibly.

However, Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace safely entered and orbited alongside other truthful floating ice pieces. It acted like a piece of truthful floating ice as well, just that its appearance was somewhat strange.

“Friend Giant Sun, you have a great method!” Fang Yuan could not help as he praised.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun snorted: “Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could infiltrate the formation, but my luck path methods are also not inferior. It is just that before the formation stops, I won’t be able to take out Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace. Let’s leave quickly!”

Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace took part in the operation of Crazy Demon formation, so Immortal Zombie Giant Sun could also influence this formation now.

He also copied Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and accelerated the formation; at the same time, he made a way out conveniently.

Relying on this, he and Fang Yuan retreated together.

As for Lu Wei Yin, Qi Sea and the rest, they were also brought away by Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun to the eighth layer.

In this while of delay, the combat in the eighth layer had almost stopped completely.

Heavenly Court was victorious!

Only half of Longevity Heaven’s Eight Extremities remained, Bing Sai Chuan was also severely injured.

The casualties on Fang Yuan’s side were even more severe. Experts like Xiao He Jian and Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch had perished.

“Star Constellation!” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun shouted with fury as he charged forward.

This time, he was much more active than in the Primordial Domain.

Fang Yuan moved right behind him.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable remained at her spot and did not evade.

The other immortals quickly got out of the way in panic.

Boom boom boom!

The three sided battle erupted once again.

Chapter 2191 - Fighting And Entering The Immortal Graveyard

Chapter 2191: Fighting And Entering The Immortal Graveyard Rumble...

Thunder rumbled ceaselessly. Immortal Zombie Giant Sun breathed out countless golden rays; Star Constellation Immortal Venerable emitted beautiful starlight; Fang Yuan's killer moves engulfed the battlefield.

Worlds shook like a huge pancake, mountains and rivers continued to be destroyed completely.

In such a battlefield, the three great worlds became food on a chopping board.

Fang Yuan breathed out indifferently; countless sword qi flew out like lumps of clouds, blocking the starlight. He then pushed with his hand as another killer move shot out like a divine wind that roared like dragons or tigers.

Fang Yuan was not able to do anything more than that in combat.

He had too many dao marks, his killer moves were also too powerful. He could only choose the weakest among those to use.

In fact, although the fight between the three was filled with explosions, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable were also like Fang Yuan, they were holding back.

This was not Primordial Domain.

They could show their skills fully in Primordial Domain, but this was the eighth layer. Crazy Demon formation still needed the great worlds to act as clues and fuel, if this place was destroyed, it would definitely trigger Limitless Demon Venerable's retaliative measures.

"But it doesn't matter, we only need to restrain Star Constellation Immortal Venerable." Fang Yuan was happy to accept this outcome.

Both him and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun were delayed in Crazy Demon formation, resulting in Heavenly Court's victory in the fight between the great worlds.

With their return now, another change emerged in the overall battle situation.

Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun joined hands to obstruct Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, while Zhan Bu Du and the rest counterattacked.

Qi waves surged as Demon Immortal Qi Jue ran rampant in the battlefield.

The phantom image of the damaged Xi Land appeared above his head, facing Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch and Shabi Ninety-five once again.

Shabi Ninety-five roared towards the sky as it charged into the battle.

Immortal killer move — Xi Xi!

Demon Immortal Qi Jue was already prepared, immediately using his strongest method. Shabi Ninety-five's qi path killer move was absorbed by Xi Land, increasing Demon Immortal Qi Jue's foundation.

Shabi Ninety-five got a huge fright, retreating quickly.

If not for Xi Land being damaged and only thirty percent of it remaining, even some parts of Shabi Ninety-five's body would have been devoured.

"Senior, let me lend you a hand!" At the crucial moment, an Immortal Gu House in the shape of a tombstone flew over.

It was Gu Yue Fang Zheng in Demon Judgment Board.

Immortal killer move — Blood Extraction Light!

A scarlet blood light pillar pierced the skies and shot towards Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

“If not for my Xi Land being damaged and only thirty percent of it remaining...” Demon Immortal Qi Jue flew away, dodging this vast attack.

Right at this time, a qi wall suddenly spread out and seemed to connect heaven and earth, it suppressed Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals.

Qi Sea Ancestor had made his move.

There was similarly a secluded domain of heaven and earth above his head, it was Hu Land.

Using Hu Land as the core, his various qi path killer moves had boundless might and unparalleled vastness.

Qi wall killer move was originally only limited to defending, but Qi Sea Ancestor did the opposite, spreading it to entrap enemies.

Even Demon Immortal Qi Jue was surprised at such power.

He took several glances at Hu Land specially, commenting inwardly: “Truly the secluded domain of heaven and earth that is comparable to Xi Land. It is just that Xi Land is good at absorbing, while Hu Land is specialized in releasing. If both lands were gathered and used together in a complete circulation...”

Boom boom boom.

On the other side, Zhan Bu Du wore the blood-red cape and moved like a flash of red lightning.

Everywhere he went, Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals were beaten badly.

Qing Chou was already killed by Qi Sea Ancestor's Hu elevation, even if it was revived, it would need to recuperate for a long time in Divine Emperor City, and would not be able to participate in the battle for this period of time.

Without Qing Chou and the fact that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was unable to use her full strength, the bulky Zhan Bu Du once again became a headache for Heavenly Court!

Zhan Bu Du tore through the sky, closing in on Duke Mei.

"Duke Mei, careful!" Duke Tong shouted while hurrying from afar.

Duke Mei shouted with fury: "Junior, don't be arrogant!"

He activated his strongest method, his eyebrows and hair fluttered and grew tens of feet long.

His snow white hair could become hard and soft, it was used for both attack and defense. The skillful series of moves even immobilized the violently charging Zhan Bu Du.

Zhan Bu Du only felt that he could not use his strength. His violent force was diverted and dispelled, it was very stifling.

He immediately opened his mouth and roared, yellow lightning erupted from his roar, destroying the countless hair in his surroundings like they were dry twigs.

A part of the incomplete freedom transformation was thunder rush yellow bird transformation. This move was a fierce and powerful method that shot yellow lightning, its power was magnified several times in Zhan Bu Du's hands.

Zhan Bu Du broke through the obstacles and arrived before Duke Mei, directly punching ahead.

Duke Mei's killer move was broken, the backlash caused him to reveal a weakness. He dodged a second late as the punch broke his head like a

watermelon, his brain matter splattering everywhere.

Duke Mei died but his phantom aperture that contained all kinds of Gu worms, immortal essence, and immortal essence stones flew towards the immortal graveyard.

Zhan Bu Du tried to catch it but the phantom aperture passed through his palm like an illusion.

Seeing Duke Mei dying right before him, Duke Tong shouted furiously: “Demon, you will pay with your life!”

His muscles that were bulging and shining with brass luster rained down punches after punches. Every punch broke through the sound barrier and had horrifying momentum.

Zhan Bu Du laughed fiercely: “Come at me.”

He charged head-on and fought Duke Tong in close combat without dodging.

Bam bam bam!

Punches and kicks interchanged, Zhan Bu Du just attacked without defending. Duke Tong’s punches struck his body, the pain made Zhan Bu Du attack even more wildly.

Soon, Duke Tong was unable to hold on and fell into disadvantage.

Heavenly Court Gu Immortals hurried over to reinforce him, using all kinds of killer moves to attack Zhan Bu Du.

Zhan Bu Du’s movements slowed down immediately as he was attacked by lightning, golden spears, and so on.

His robust body shook slightly, he endured it all and grabbed Duke Tong’s hand.

“You can’t run away!” Zhan Bu Du laughed malevolently, exerting strength in his hand.

Crack, Duke Tong’s large and rough arm was broken completely!

Duke Tong shouted in pain, his leg kicked like a whip, creating countless leg shadows that drowned Zhan Bu Du.

Zhan Bu Du’s eyes shone with a fierce light as he punched Duke Tong’s chest.

The two immortals staked their lives in attacking the other, blood and flesh splattered everywhere.

Duke Tong kicked Zhan Bu Du’s two shoulders again and again, Zhan Bu Du’s neck and face turned purple from a lack of blood flow. While his rib bones were shattered, his heart that had no protection was also destroyed by Zhan Bu Du!

Duke Tong’s heart was destroyed, but he still roared and continued to attack.

Zhan Bu Du gave an evil grin, he stretched out his hands like a bear and clasped Duke Tong’s head.

Zhan Bu Du pressed viciously; first, he pressed his thumbs into Duke Tong’s eyes, squeezing the eyeballs till they burst. Shortly after, with a crisp crack, Duke Tong’s head broke into pieces.

Finally, Zhan Bu Du clenched his fingers, crushing Duke Tong’s brains, his face, and the crushed head together.

Only then did Duke Tong’s attacks stop, his body fell while his phantom aperture flew away with his Immortal Gu.

Zhan Bu Du’s gaze was vicious as he followed the phantom aperture, his gaze landing on the immortal graveyard.

Just as he was about to charge into the immortal graveyard, an Immortal Gu House flew over and blocked his path.

Divine Emperor City!

Zhan Bu Du showed a solemn expression, he restrained his fearless momentum slightly.

After all, Divine Emperor City had the strength of painting path, Zhan Bu Du could not defend against it; if he was careless, he would also be captured and sealed in painting world by Divine Emperor City.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable resisted Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Fang Yuan while observing the whole battlefield, a trace of worry showed up on her face.

Heavenly Court lacked manpower. They could have the upper hand if they just fought Fang Yuan or Longevity Heaven. But when these two sides allied, they were in disadvantage.

Especially now that she was tied up and Heavenly Court lacked pseudo venerable battle strength, Heavenly Court was being beaten back by Zhan Bu Du and the rest's crazed attacks.

Immortal killer move — Humble Reciprocation!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable moved her left palm, a small phantom image of Book Mountain floated on it.

Thousands of killer moves bloomed like fireworks or like a chaotic tidal wave as they poured out in a torrent.

These killer moves had their respective target, each targeting their original owners. Demon Immortal Qi Jue, Qi Sea Ancestor, Zhan Bu Du, and the rest were 'taken care of', they had no choice but to divert their attention and focus on defending.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was also engulfed by golden rays, he was also targeted by humble reciprocation.

Undoubtedly, this move was truly suitable for the current situation.

It was not that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not have powerful methods like Hu elevation, but if she used them, it would trigger Limitless' countermeasures.

And humble reciprocation was only 'returning' the other Gu Immortals' attacks, the power of each move was not high and did not cross Limitless' bottom line.

At the same time, these killer moves targeted their original owners and not the three great worlds. Their owners had to focus on defending instead, this greatly stabilized Heavenly Court's situation.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was holding Book Mountain while pointing with another hand; stardust shot towards Fang Yuan.

She needed to pin down Fang Yuan herself.

Because Fang Yuan's killer moves could not be 'returned' by humble reciprocation.

These killer moves were compound killer moves, only Fang Yuan with his sovereign physique could use them. So, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had to target Fang Yuan herself.

Fang Yuan gave a cold snort, suddenly using the compound killer move wind-light-fire-lightning wheel!

This move was modified from fire-wind wheel, adding in profundities of light path and lightning path.

Five rings surrounded Fang Yuan, the five rings rotated and carried him away rapidly.

Fang Yuan had been secretly inspecting and discovered that the aura of Heavenly Court's immortal graveyard kept on growing stronger, it was extremely odd. With Book Mountain already in Star Constellation Immortal

Venerable's immortal aperture, only the immortal graveyard was left outside. It was a vital area of Heavenly Court!

Humble reciprocation burdened the mind and consumed too much thoughts, even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was burdened.

Fang Yuan retreated from the fight and charged towards immortal graveyard, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable immediately experienced what Fang Yuan felt when she ran away from the fight before.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable quickly moved to stop Fang Yuan, but Immortal Zombie Giant Sun noticed this. Even though there had been no communication, he decisively moved to stop Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Fang Yuan's main body charged into the immortal graveyard alone.

"Not good, this demon Fang Yuan is here!"

"He finally discovered the immortal graveyard's secret."

"That's fine, we don't have to keep on hiding here."

Duke Mei, Duke Tong, and others appeared to block Fang Yuan with a decisive and furious expression.

All of them had actually been revived!

Chapter 2192 - : Invading The Door of Life and Death

Chapter 2192: Invading The Door of Life and Death

Immortal killer move — Year Beast Summoning.

Fang Yuan waved his hand, dozens of immemorial year beasts appeared from the air above him.

To complete the Twelve Zodiac battle formation, he had kept on fishing immemorial year beasts and gathered a complete set after much difficulty. As for these, they were all leftovers.

Immemorial year beasts roared and howled as they streaked across the air towards the immortal graveyard.

Duke Mei and Duke Tong were still blocking Fang Yuan's path.

At the same time, many Gu Immortal figures appeared from the immortal graveyard. They were those who had died in the battle before.

The Gu Immortals moved out, stopping all the immemorial year beasts.

Fang Yuan came to a realization after seeing this: "It seems like the Gu Immortals who revived in the immortal graveyard have intact cultivation and dao marks as well. As for the Gu worms, their phantom aperture brings them back to the immortal graveyard when they die."

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortal revival method was extremely advanced, with almost no flaws.

“Fortunately, Fang Yuan discovered this ambush in time!” Lu Wei Yin felt fortunate. If they were continued to be kept in dark, when the battle fell to a stalemate, and these Gu Immortals attacked, Longevity Heaven and Fang Yuan’s side would be caught off-guard.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sighed inwardly.

The reason she concealed these Gu Immortals and did not let them participate in the battle immediately was to ambush at the crucial time, it was also to preserve strength for Heavenly Court.

The expedition to Crazy Demon Cave was not a fight to the death between the three sides, it was a competition to seize the derivation results of the Crazy Demon formation.

In this aspect, the main player was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable herself, others like Fang Zheng and Che Wei did not have the qualifications to take part in this kind of contest.

Moreover, with Heavenly Court weakened to a great degree, they had little manpower. Even if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable obtained the Crazy Demon formation’s derivation and governed Heavenly Court in the future, she would need manpower to control Central Continent. She could not be a leader with no followers.

But now, Fang Yuan had discovered these people.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was aware: This demon Fang Yuan was crafty and cruel with not even a little pride, since he found this weakness, he was definitely going to take advantage of it.

People like Reckless Savage Demon Venerable disdained attacking those that were weaker than them.

Although Spectral Soul Demon Venerable slaughtered countless lives, he treated everyone the same. He killed the weak, he killed the strong, slaughter had become his nature and madness had seeped deep into his bones.

But Fang Yuan purposely bullied the weak! He liked attacking and bullying the weak, but if he met someone stronger, he would go into hiding. Before the fate war, Heavenly Court searched for him repeatedly, but he kept on hiding, using wisdom path methods to guard against deductions.

Stardust flew, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had no choice but to move to support the immortal graveyard.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun naturally stopped her with all of his methods.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used the illusion killer move once more, even if Immortal Zombie Giant Sun could find out the real copy, he would need some time to check.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable succeeded in returning to the immortal graveyard.

But in just this short while, Duke Mei and Duke Tong had died miserably at Fang Yuan's hands once again.

Fang Yuan tried to catch their phantom apertures, but did not succeed.

"If the immortal graveyard is not destroyed, these Gu Immortals will still revive with their cultivation level restored. This is a big problem!" Lu Wei Yin also hurried over.

Following Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's movement, other Heavenly Court Gu Immortals also returned to the immortal graveyard.

The situation once again turned into an offense and defense battle. Heavenly Court was still the defending side, but this time, they were not guarding Book Mountain, instead, they were surrounding the immortal graveyard and fighting an intense battle!

"Hmph, once we kill these Gu Immortals and destroy the immortal graveyard, Heavenly Court will only have Star Constellation Immortal Venerable left. Hahahaha." Zhan Bu Du let out crazed laughter filled with killing intent.

However, Heavenly Court seemed to have expected this situation.

This immortal graveyard was already modified, Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals flew down and acted as the formation cores, forming an immortal formation.

The immortal formation created fog that quickly spread across the whole battlefield. Inside it, Gu Immortals could not see clearly, like they were inside thick clouds.

Not only this, Gu Immortal figures were still rising from the immortal graveyard.

Zhan Bu Du and the rest fought with these figures, these figures had the same battle strength as their main bodies, but after they were killed, they only broke apart into lumps of fog.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun deduced for a while and said: "This is a painting path formation, but it also contains human path methods. This formation uses Divine Emperor City as the core, Heavenly Court Gu Immortals as supplementary cores, and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable as the main formation core. It will be extremely difficult for us to break this formation, do you have a good plan?"

Fang Yuan shook his head, his expression turned cold.

Once they entered a deadlock, it would be very disadvantageous to him.

Heavenly Court had infiltrated the Crazy Demon formation very deeply, they had a huge lead. If Heavenly Court was allowed to stall for time, when the three great worlds broke down into fuel for the Crazy Demon formation and the derivation of eternal life succeeds, Heavenly Court would have a much higher chance to seize the results than Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.

Heavenly Court was not a match for Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's alliance in a frontal fight. But under Star Constellation Immortal

Venerable's strategic and decisive leadership, Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun were the ones who fell into a passive state.

Fang Yuan was aware of the severity of this situation, immediately replying: "I know a bit about human path methods, but I don't know the first thing about painting path. Giant Sun, you are proficient in painting path, we need to join hands to have a chance at deciphering this formation."

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun nodded slightly, he had the intention of allying as well.

Immediately, the two stopped attacking. They only ordered Lu Wei Yin, Zhan Bu Du, Bing Sai Chuan, and the rest to try attacking the formation, so that they could gain all kinds of clues and test their speculations.

Fifteen minutes went by, Qi Sea, Qi Jue, and the rest continued attacking with no success, their injuries accumulated instead.

Heavenly Court's formation was still standing firmly.

Fang Yuan suddenly made his move, the Human Sea in his sovereign immortal aperture became turbulent, causing the fog in the outside world to fluctuate as well.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun acted as well, spitting out rays of golden light. The golden light spread throughout the whole formation like ripples.

Wherever the golden light went, the fog dissipated, revealing the immortal graveyard.

The two sides' alliance army saw this and cheered.

But this did not continue for long, the golden light dissipated quickly; the fog was restored almost immediately, blocking the sight of the immortals again.

Zhan Bu Du and the rest tried to attack the formation, but they failed. They could not even sense the locations of the formation cores.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was astonished for a moment before smiling bitterly: “This formation should have already broken, but the main formation core is Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. She forcefully used a wisdom path method to stabilize this formation!”

Gu Immortals were the foundation of killer moves, the main part of any methods was still the person. Under Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s control, this formation of Heavenly Court’s was forcefully stabilized, firmly obstructing Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s and Fang Yuan’s alliance army.

Fang Yuan slowly shook his head: “Looks like we won’t be able to break this formation in a short period of time.”

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun did not reply, silently agreeing with this judgment.

When he and Fang Yuan attacked just earlier, it was already their strongest method that was allowed in this situation. Since it could not break this formation, they would need half a month or so to deduce and break this formation.

According to the current fusion rate of the great worlds as well as the Crazy Demon formation that was accelerated by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, half a month was enough for the derivation to be complete.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s expression returned to normal, asking brightly: “Good formation! Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, can you tell me the name of this formation?”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s voice came from within the fog: “This formation is called Transient White Cloud City Suppression, it was created by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable but was not perfected. Only now, after Heavenly Court explored deeply into human path, we managed to fortunately complete it.”

Right at this time, Fang Yuan attacked once again, causing the formation fog to turn chaotic.

Fang Yuan continued: “Giant Sun, since we cannot break the formation, we need to weaken Star Constellation Immortal Venerable for the future.”

“That is reasonable.” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun immediately shot golden light which spread throughout the whole formation.

Wherever the golden light went, the fog disappeared and everything was cleared.

But, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable still stabilized the formation, soon, the battlefield was covered in fog again.

Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun attacked again and again, while Star Constellation Immortal Venerable stabilized the formation every time. Both sides had no other choice.

As this stalemate continued, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s expression changed suddenly, he felt some changes in luck.

After dozens more rounds, Divine Emperor City suddenly shook, an immortal flew out of the painting world.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun took this chance and shot out golden light, instantly, rays of golden light spread like ripples.

Divine Emperor City’s shaking caught Star Constellation Immortal Venerable off-guard, the formation was not stabilized, causing the formation to break. Many Heavenly Court Gu Immortals who acted as the formation cores started coughing blood, every one of them was heavily injured!

Zhan Bu Du took the lead to kill his way into the immortal graveyard, shouting towards that Gu Immortal who broke through the painting world: “Shen Shang, ally with us in attacking Heavenly Court!”

This crucial character who broke the formation was the pseudo venerable of Eastern Sea's righteous path who cultivated human path, Shen Shang.

Shen Shang was shocked mentally and physically, but he immediately joined Fang Yuan's side without any hesitation and attacked Heavenly Court.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable heaved a deep sigh as she waved her sleeve. She took all the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals and Immortal Gu Houses, and entered deep into the immortal graveyard.

Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun naturally would not give up. They chased all the way and saw a secluded domain of heaven and earth in the depths of the immortal graveyard.

This secluded domain of heaven and earth was a tall pitch-black door, it emitted an aura of eeriness, deathly silence, terror, and power.

Secluded domain of heaven and earth — Door of Life and Death!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable entered the Door of Life and Death, but Fang Yuan and the rest slowed down.

It was not easy to enter the Door of Life and Death.

<<The Legends of Ren Zu>> recorded this in detail, Ren Zu had once asked wisdom Gu for guidance, wisdom Gu told Ren Zu the path to enter the Door of Life and Death was called the path of destiny. Living beings could enter the door through the path of death; if they wanted to exit, they needed to walk through the road of life. The path of death was filled with suffering Gu, while the road of life had three obstacles – Dang Hun Mountain, Luo Po Valley, and Reverse Flow River. Within the Door of Life and Death, there was Pacifying Soul Lake, fairness Gu, and so on.

Not only these, according to Fang Yuan's intel, it was clear that the Door of Life and Death had Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's main body as well as Ren Zu's eldest son Verdant Great Sun's soul!

Now, there was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and the Heavenly Court immortals.

The Door of Life and Death had become a dangerous area.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable entered the Door of Life and Death with no hesitation, there was close to zero possibility of there being no arrangements inside.

Chapter 2193 - Spectral Soul's Shocking Awakening

Chapter 2193: Spectral Soul's Shocking Awakening

Looking at the Door of Life and Death in front of him, Fang Yuan immediately recalled his previous luck inspection result.

The dark clouds that represented Spectral Soul Demon Venerable were corroded by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's starry clouds.

"Let's look at it again." Fang Yuan willed and used Cooking Luck Pot.

His silver light pillar luck had condensed a bit. The dust around the base of the pillar was getting increasingly thick and solid, as for the three clouds above the pillar, the starry clouds and dark clouds had almost merged into one, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's golden cloud was still suppressed to the bottom.

The starry clouds and dark clouds had become even larger, they were already beginning to corrode Fang Yuan's silver light pillar.

This change clearly indicated a problem.

"Heavenly Court has prepared abundantly in Crazy Demon Cave, looking at this, it seems like Spectral Soul Demon Venerable has actually allied with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable?"

"According to the current state, Heavenly Court has too much of a lead."

"It is very likely that the final victor will be Star Constellation Immortal Venerable."

Previously, there was Thieving Heaven's true inheritance, an external factor, that affected the silver light pillar.

But when Fang Yuan observed his luck now, there was no external factor remaining.

In fact, at his level, there were extremely few external factors that could influence him and this battle in Crazy Demon Cave.

Only factors like Thieving Heaven's true inheritance had the ability to influence it.

"Looks like I will have to rely on myself to resolve this situation." Although the result of the luck inspection was not good, Fang Yuan activated his method decisively.

A finger-thick rainbow of chaotic colors wriggled out of his body.

The rainbow first linked to the Qi Sea clone, granting him a multi-colored radiance that covered his whole body. The rainbow came out again and connected to Zhan Bu Du.

"This move will protect you when you move in the Door of Life and Death." Fang Yuan said to Lu Wei Yin, Shen Shang, and Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue smiled: "I have my own way."

Shen Shang and Lu Wei Yin received this move.

Thereupon, the multi-colored rainbow connected them as well.

At the other side, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun put Calamity Luck Altar in his immortal aperture, his whole body was covered in a barrier of golden light. Right now, he was staring at above Fang Yuan's head.

Ordinary Gu Immortals naturally could not see the hidden Cooking Luck Pot, but Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was its creator, he could somewhat sense it.

Cooking Luck Pot's strong aura astonished Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.

But thinking back to this battle in Crazy Demon Cave and refinement path accomplishments of Fang Yuan, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun did not feel it strange.

Both sides activated their methods and charged into the Door of Life and Death.

They smoothly entered the Door of Life and Death without encountering any setbacks.

Inside the Door of Life and Death was a scene of vast darkness.

When Fang Yuan and the rest entered, it was like many torches were lit in a dark night. In an instant, countless soul beasts were startled, they started howling and roaring.

The soul beasts began to attack frantically, while Fang Yuan and the rest defended.

“So many soul beasts?!” Shen Shang was astonished.

“This is the place with the greatest concentration of soul beasts. The soul beasts here are beyond a hundred million, it is an inestimable number!” Lu Wei Yin said while activating a killer move which formed earthen walls.

“There are too many soul path dao marks here, my killer moves can't even achieve fifty percent of their effects!” Demon Immortal Qi Jue's face paled slightly after he tried several killer moves.

There were all sizes of soul beasts with all kinds of strength. There were countless ordinary soul beasts, as well as an inestimable number of desolate and ancient soul beasts. There were also many immemorial soul beasts.

The soul beasts were like a pitch-black tsunami, endlessly and fearlessly moving towards Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, trying to drown these Gu Immortals.

“What about Star Constellation Immortal Venerable?” Qi Sea Ancestor asked.

“If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable keeps on hiding, how can we find her in this situation?” Zhan Bu Du frowned.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Fang Yuan had not attacked yet, they were activating all kinds of methods to inspect and try to find Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s traces.

But soon, the two gave up.

They failed.

“Since it is like this...” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun snorted, his whole body emitting golden light.

Instantly, it was like a sun had appeared in the dark Door of Life and Death!

The sun rose high, illuminating all the surrounding space!

The light was extremely piercing, wherever it reached, countless soul beasts melted like ice, without even being able to let out a scream.

The immortals were shocked.

“Could this person be?!” Shen Shang’s eyes opened wide as he finally recognized Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s identity.

The power of this move was absolutely beyond Qi Sea Ancestor’s Hu elevation.

Fang Yuan also could not help taking a few glances, his pupils shrinking slightly.

Since the battle in Crazy Demon Cave began, this was the first time he saw Immortal Zombie Giant Sun taking such an action. In Fang Yuan’s hands, luck path was mostly used as support, but when Immortal Zombie Giant Sun used it at this moment, it showed extreme offensive power!

The golden light spread far, even immemorial soul beasts could not resist it. In an instant, there were uncountable casualties.

The battlefield that spanned thousands of li was cleared completely. At the periphery of the battlefield, a lake was revealed.

The lake was calm with no ripples. Even under the illumination of the golden light, it was still motionless like a mirror.

Pacifying Soul Lake!

There was a mountain range beside Pacifying Soul Lake.

The mountain range was majestic, it was so tall and vast that it seemed to touch the sky and spread beyond the range of the immortals' sight.

“Since when is there a mountain here?”

“<<The Legends of Ren Zu>> has no records of it.”

“This mountain is so dark, it is bursting with demonic aura. This is too strange!”

“Is Star Constellation Immortal Venerable on this mountain? Maybe this pitch-black mountain range is Heavenly Court's arrangement?”

The pseudo venerables discussed, but right at this time, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun suddenly said: “Found her.”

Fang Yuan's gaze also moved over.

Following his gaze, the immortals discovered Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

She was standing at the peak of the mountain. Starlight twinkled around her and her sleeves fluttered in the air, adding splendor to her unmatched elegance.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable looked down at the immortals, saying with a smile: “The enemies are here, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, you should wake up.”

Her voice was calm, but it quickly spread and reverberated in this special world, like an echo in an empty valley.

At the next moment, the dark mountain range that spanned across heaven and earth shook, a voice could be heard: “Who... is disturbing my sleep?”

The mountain range shook with increasing intensity, the entire world was shaking, the ground cracked and mountains shattered!

Two blood-red suns suddenly appeared, each was much larger than Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s attack earlier.

These were Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s eyes!

This vast mountain range before the immortals was actually Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s main body!

“Strong enemies? Who are you... Kill, I will kill you!” Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s murmur shook the air, producing a vast whirlwind.

There was something wrong with his condition, he actually did not recognize Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Fang Yuan, as if he had lost his memories.

Bam Bam Bam Bam...

Hands spread out from the mountain range, in an instant, it was like countless giant trees had grown and formed a terrifying forest of arms.

Rumble...

A huge explosion rang as Spectral Soul Demon Venerable changed from an inclined position to sitting cross-legged.

Even when sitting cross-legged, his shoulders still reached high into the sky, the immortals could not even see his head and could barely see most of his chest.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's main body was too huge. Compared to him, Fang Yuan and the immortals were like ants beside an adult.

Lu Wei Yin, Demon Immortal Qi Jue, and the rest were pale with fright.

They could sense that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's main body was not just huge, the aura he emanated almost suffocated them. The soul path dao marks on him were too dense and of an enormous scale, even the current Fang Yuan could not compare.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable opened his eyes, the two blood sun let out ominous light from the dark cloudy fog.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable opened his mouth and breathed out.

At the next moment, dark soul fog moved with the fierce wind and covered the whole battlefield.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!

The violent wind howled by their ears, the pseudo venerables' expression changed one after the other.

The dark soul wind was extremely terrifying, it shook them so intensely that they were almost swept away.

The soul wind did not target just their bodies, it also specially attacked their souls.

At the crucial moment, Fang Yuan called out, the multi-colored rainbow suddenly brightened, helping these pseudo venerables stabilize their souls and resist the soul wind.

"Fang Yuan!" Demon Immortal Qi Jue could not hold on, quickly asking for help.

Fang Yuan immediately activated the multi-colored rainbow, linking him as well and helping him resist the wind calamity.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable saw that no one was blown away, he shouted in anger and pressed down with one of his huge hands!

The huge palm seemed to cover the world, it carried ferocious might and wind and lightning roared alongside it. It gave a feeling of being unblockable and unavoidable.

The giant palm's target was Demon Immortal Qi Jue!

Among the auras of the pseudo venerables, his aura was the weakest. He had been sealed for a long time in Divine Emperor City, much of his dao marks were extracted.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue wanted to dodge, but the giant palm had the ability to instill fear, he would not be able to move in a short period, and could only defend passively.

Boom!!!

The earth shook.

The immortals dodged, only Demon Immortal Qi Jue was left in the area.

He frantically used many defensive killer moves, but he was like an ant trying to fell the tree, he was instantly slammed down by the giant palm.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue's aura rapidly fell to rock bottom.

Spectral Soul's giant palm stamped on the ground and did not move. The palm that was stable as mountain roots or towering like a heavenly pillar let out a strange aura.

“One hand of Spectral Soul can suppress a pseudo venerable?” Even Immortal Zombie Giant Sun revealed an astonished expression, saying, “Save him quickly! Spectral Soul is trying to seal Qi Jue!”

Even without his reminder, Zhan Bu Du had already charged forward.

He was like a meteor as he pierced through Spectral Soul's arm with a loud crash.

Zhan Bu Du laughed loudly and was about to turn around to attack again, when another hand pressed down with an incredible speed.

Boom!!!

Another loud explosion rang, Zhan Bu Du was also slammed down on the ground by the giant palm, his aura falling violently.

“Even with such a large size, it is actually so fast!”

“Too terrifying!”

“Save them, we cannot wait anymore.”

Qi Sea Ancestor, Lu Wei Yin, and the rest quickly attacked. The two heavenly pillar-like arms began to collapse from the strong attacks.

Right at this time, dozens of arms fell down from the sky.

Immortal killer move —Ten Li Time Wind.

With a cold snort, Fang Yuan raised his arms and pushed forward with his palms.

Immediately, boundless wind rose, blocking the dozens of giant arms.

This move contained the profundities of time path, rule path, and wind path. When Fang Yuan's palms formed into a claw shape, it could confine the enemy and lock the time of the target.

However, currently, Fang Yuan's hands were raised high, he was trying to grip with his fingers using all his strength, but they were trembling hard and he was unable to contract into a clenched shape.

He could only slow these dozens of giant arms, he could not completely lock their time.

“Good job!” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun praised, his figure suddenly transformed and became a soft rain of golden light.

Chapter 2194 - Unification of Three Worlds

Chapter 2194: Unification of Three Worlds

Immortal killer move — Golden Top Ox Hair!

The drizzle of dazzling golden light increased rapidly, it quickly spread and covered the dozens of giant arms.

Golden light rained down endlessly, penetrating into the pitch-black giant arms.

The giant arms shook, golden flowing veins appeared and moved up the arms while interweaving into an exquisite web.

When the golden web covered over half of the giant arms, the giant arms started shaking extremely fiercely.

The pressure on Fang Yuan reduced sharply, the giant arms could not even budge under the infiltration of the golden web.

This golden top ox hair killer move clearly also had the ability to confine its enemies. But it was different from Fang Yuan's ten li time wind, it infiltrated the target's body and controlled their movement.

When the golden web covered the giant arms completely, these dozens of giant arms came under Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's control. They moved up and attacked Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's main body!

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was furious, at that instant, a thousand or so giant arms came down, destroying these dozens of traitorous arms.

The golden web lost its attached targets, turning back into a drizzle of golden light.

Amidst the golden light drizzle, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's figure appeared slowly.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable gave a shout, his thunder-like voice shook the whole Door of Life and Death.

A grey tornado immediately formed and moved towards Fang Yuan's group.

The grey tornado did not have absorption force, instead it had a huge repulsive force. Wind blades that were sharper than Luo Po wind rotated and cut the souls.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, Fang Yuan, and the immortals quickly retreated. Soul beasts rushed over from afar, but were dismembered by the wind blades.

After these soul beasts died, they were absorbed by the grey tornado, changing into grey soul bombs.

A soul bomb struck and exploded on Lu Wei Yin. Lu Wei Yin's soul was immediately injured heavily, he almost fainted.

He had exceptional defense but faced this situation. Other immortals like Qi Jue and Shen Shang were even more miserable, their souls might have been swept away if not for Fang Yuan's help.

The number of soul path dao marks in the Door of Life and Death was unimaginable.

Before Spectral Soul Demon Venerable awakened, these pseudo venerables could only use fifty percent of their strength because of the dao mark suppression.

Now that he awakened, pseudo venerables could only use twenty percent of their strength. Even Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun could only use fifty percent of their strength!

“What’s going on? Spectral Soul is also a supreme grandmaster.”

“Although Spectral Soul Demon Venerable lost his physical body, he has already modified himself into gaining a soul beast body!”

“He has almost merged with the Door of Life and Death. With this environment, all his killer moves are amplified greatly, he can easily suppress us. This is the power of a Dao Lord!”

“What now?”

The immortals could not help but hesitate.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s battle strength far surpassed the expectations of many of them.

Another crucial point was that the Door of Life and Death had too many soul path dao marks.

When fate Gu was intact, the soul of every dead being returned to the Door of Life and Death. Even when fate Gu was damaged, most of the dead beings’ souls still returned here.

Countless years accumulated, countless souls gathered and broke down to form the current Door of Life and Death.

Among all the secluded domains of heaven and earth, the Door of Life and Death was likely to have the highest number of dao marks!

At the crucial moment, Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun collaborated to destroy the grey tornado and detonate the thousands of grey soul bombs.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable bent over slightly, thousands of giant arms attacked from all sides. It was like the sky was falling, creating a suffocating feeling!

Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun began to use all their strength.

The giant arms were destroyed one after the other. Their fragments fell to the ground, immediately changing into soul beasts that charged forward to fight once again.

Lu Wei Yin and the other pseudo venerables were in charge of killing these soul beasts.

After the soul beasts died, their fragments combined to form new soul beasts.

Moreover, these newly born soul beasts were stronger than the previous soul beasts. They possessed talents and abilities, thus they could counter Lu Wei Yin and the other Gu Immortals.

Fang Yuan, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, and other Gu Immortals were at a disadvantage.

They were struggling to cope with the countless soul beasts and endless giant arms that attacked unceasingly.

Right now, soul path fully displayed its combat advantage by fueling itself through killing!

“Die! All of you, die!!” Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s mind became even more chaotic, roaring like a wild beast.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled, her clear voice was not suppressed by the chaotic battlefield, instead it reached the immortals’ ears: “Everyone, your valiance really makes me feel admiration. Fang Yuan, Giant Sun, I’ll take a quick leave first.”

Saying this, she leisurely retreated. Her body streaked across the dark world like a meteor, easily leaving the Door of Life and Death.

Since the battle began, she had been standing on Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s head, even though she was openly leaving now, she did not attract Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s attention.

This situation was frightening to see.

The grand Spectral Soul Demon Venerable actually became Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's puppet!

Lu Wei Yin suddenly shouted, his face was pale: "Oh no, Lord Fang Yuan! Star Constellation will definitely unite the three great worlds and destroy Paradise Earth's tomb. We must quickly go and stop her!"

However, this was easier said than done.

Spectral Soul's main body was a genuine Dao Lord inside the Door of Life and Death!

A soul path supreme grandmaster.

A complete rank nine venerable!

On the contrary, Fang Yuan was only at rank eight, and though Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was also a Dao Lord, how could he use the outside world's luck path dao marks to amplify himself in the Door of Life and Death?

Heaven and earth travel?

Fang Yuan had already tried it secretly, but it had no effect.

Heavenly Court knew Fang Yuan had fixed immortal travel Immortal Gu, how could they not have prepared for it?

No killer move was invincible. Just like Fang Yuan's ghostly concealment killer move, it showed no effect inside the Door of Life and Death!

The three great worlds were rapidly melting.

The boundaries had already shrunk by thirty percent.

As for the void in the eighth layer, it was originally vast and infinite, but the boundary was now sticking close to the bubbles of the three great worlds.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable returned here and immediately set up a formation.

The formation activated, Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals split and invaded Savage Wilderness Great World and Yellow Earth Great World.

These two great worlds' main forces had almost all died in battle. Only a few remained, they were the old and weak Gu Immortals with no battle strength left, or elite Gu Masters.

Be they the former or latter, they had no ability to block Heavenly Court's advancement.

Heavenly Court continued to push in, setting a sub-formation after occupying each territory.

These sub-formations resonated with the main formation which was personally controlled by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. The sub-formations let out grand lights that shot towards the sky and shone on the surroundings, making the vast and desolate Savage Wilderness Great World, and the hilly Yellow Earth Great World bloom with green.

Weeds and tree saplings grew at a visible speed, quickly forming a dense forest.

This was only the visible phenomenon, the true essence lied in Green Lotus Great World expanding continuously as it absorbed the other two great worlds into its territory!

If looked from above, the green color that was like moss spread from the Green Lotus Great World and slowly covered the other two great worlds.

After covering them, the lush green became even deeper in color.

At first, it was only light green, many areas with the sub-formations turned into deep green. The deep green then turned into dark green.

The three great worlds finally merged!

After reaching a certain extent, a storm started brewing indescribably.

The storm was not large, but its range was astonishing, covering the whole world.

Wind blew like the qi tides of five regions, it quickly merged the primeval energy of the great world and distributed it evenly.

“Limitless Demon Venerable’s heaven and earth refinement method has already reached the peak. If I am not wrong, this wind will continue to grow until it becomes the winds of assimilation!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable controlled the main formation, she personally took part and helped the great worlds unite, so she gained many insight from this.

In fact, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable accounted for almost half of the heaven path research results in the Crazy Demon formation!

Why did Limitless Demon Venerable go to Heavenly Court in his later years and play this game with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable?

The reason was simple.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had merged with heaven’s will of her own accord. The killer move human executing heaven’s work was extremely profound, while she altered heaven’s will, she was also comprehending heaven path.

So, Limitless Demon Venerable competed with Star Constellation to extract the heaven path mysteries, he also received the help of this wisdom path supreme grandmaster, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, to deduce new heaven path research results.

Limitless Demon Venerable cultivated rule path, only by cooperating with the creator of wisdom path, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, could he realize the insane concept of Crazy Demon Cave!

Limitless Demon Venerable achieved his goal, while Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also gained many benefits.

The three avatar fairies' method of influencing the emotions of many mutant Gu Immortals and making them join Heavenly Court was a result of heaven path.

Being able to control Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was also an embodiment of heaven path research results. Naturally, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable took advantage of this situation. Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's main body already had flaws.

"The three worlds have merged, the outcome has been decided." Star Constellation Immortal Venerable let out a breath of air, her eyes shining with starlight.

She had succeeded.

Fang Yuan and Longevity Heaven's alliance was very powerful. But she relied on her incomparable wisdom path attainment to take a lead step by step, maintaining her advantage and not letting the other two sides surpass her.

Although Heavenly Court was weak, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used Book Mountain, Primordial Domain, the Crazy Demon formation, and the Door of Life and Death, she used everything that could be used to help claim victory.

This was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

This was the power of wisdom path!

Heavenly Court had already infiltrated the Crazy Demon formation, now that they united the three worlds and got hold of massive clues and fuel, it was like letting half of the Crazy Demon formation fall into Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's hands.

“It is your turn now, Paradise Earth.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s eyes shone coldly.

She did not like Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable.

Even though Paradise Earth had the name of Immortal Venerable and had extremely high reputation, he loved and defended variant humans. Paradise Earth left Merman Imperial Court in Eastern Sea and also Mushroomman Paradise in Southern Border.

What repulsed Star Constellation Immortal Venerable even more was Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s identity.

Paradise Earth had gone through many fortuitous encounters in his life that could have allowed him to change his fundamental identity to that of a pure human. But he did not do so, he was always a mixed blood which could never be accepted by Heavenly Court.

Immediately, sub-formations buzzed and tore the earth.

Ground crumbled, deep ravines spread quickly from all sides to Paradise Earth’s tomb.

Paradise Earth’s tomb was broken apart.

Afterwards, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable gave a cry, her gaze looking at the distant sky.

Soon, endless starlight condensed and solidified in the sky, turning into meteors that fell to the ground.

Like a rainstorm, the meteors smashed onto Paradise Earth’s tomb.

Bam bam bam...

The explosions rang, starlight and rock fragments flew everywhere.

After a few minutes of time, Paradise Earth’s tomb was leveled and turned into ruins.

Chapter 2195 - Paradise Earth's Revival

Chapter 2195: Paradise Earth's Revival

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's gaze crossed through thousands of miles and landed on the ruins of Paradise Earth's tomb. She checked carefully before giving a satisfied nod.

She collected the main formation, while Heavenly Court's immortals were in charge of collecting all the sub-formations.

Heavenly Court members gathered in one place and moved with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

After Primordial Domain disappeared, the eighth layer and ninth layer could be easily traveled to and fro.

They left the eighth layer and entered the ninth layer.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable personally pointed the way forward. Qin Ding Ling, Che Wei, Fang Zheng, and the rest stepped into the Crazy Demon formation one after the other, they each stopped on a truthful floating ice piece.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable told them the control method of the truthful floating ice in detail, she then went towards the center of the formation and faced the central truthful floating ice.

“Lady Star Constellation, what are you going to do?”

“If you insist on forcing your way, we will immediately activate practice Gu and destroy this truthful floating ice!”

Not Immortal was alarmed. Pang Shan and Secret Schemer immediately appeared, they tried to threaten Star Constellation.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled: “Truthfully, you three being able to control practice Gu was beyond my expectations. I had already sealed Limitless’ will, I did not expect him to still be able to bring you three here. However, the reason why I sealed Limitless’ will was just as an additional layer of assurance.”

“I am going to use all my strength to accelerate the Crazy Demon formation. This formation that Limitless set up back then is indeed astonishing and extraordinary, reaching the peak of the world. But he is still a rule path Gu Immortal and not of wisdom path. He naturally realized this, if not, why would he invade Heavenly Court and bet with me?”

Pang Shan and Secret Schemer looked at each other. The latter thought for a bit and mustered his courage to ask: “Since Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has the same thought as us, why not come in? We are willing to hand over practice Gu.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled: “That is not necessary. This area is the Crazy Demon formation’s core, it is easy to enter but difficult to exit. It also concerns the final deduction results, if I forcefully break out, I may destroy this truthful floating ice, ruining the million year derivation.”

“I am already in control of half the Crazy Demon formation, and only with me leading my Heavenly Court’s immortals outside to prevent any unexpected situation, can I safely push this Crazy Demon formation to the limit.”

“I am already aware of your ambitions. No need to hesitate, go carve the truthful floating ice.”

Pang Shan and Secret Schemer gritted their teeth. Right now, Fang Yuan was missing, and it probably bode ill rather than well. Since Heavenly

Court had already controlled the situation, and these three immortals were unable to go out, even if they could go out, they definitely were not Heavenly Court's match. They could only continue to drill the truthful floating ice and resume their work.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable began to activate the formation step by step.

Under her influence, the Crazy Demon formation's form started changing again and again, the derivation efficiency also continued to rise.

Many of Heavenly Court's members were controlling a truthful floating ice piece each, they listened to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's arrangements as they controlled their respective truthful floating ice.

The melting speed of the eighth layer's great world sped up by several times.

Many peripheral truthful floating ice pieces were starting to thaw and shrink. But the central truthful floating ice piece was continuing to expand in size.

There would only be one truthful floating ice piece left in Crazy Demon formation at the end.

If Limitless' arrangements succeeded, then the one who obtained this truthful floating ice could gain eternal life!

Because the truth of eternal life would already be carved.

"Worthy of Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. Under such a bleak situation, she fought one battle after another and made Heavenly Court emerge victorious." Qin Ding Ling was moved.

"With such a person leading Heavenly Court, our deaths would be without regrets." Duke Mei and the rest conversed happily.

"No one else is more suitable than Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to obtain eternal life! With her leadership, our Heavenly Court

will definitely become a supreme existence once again, we will unite the five regions just like Crazy Demon Cave's three worlds." The immortals were looking forward to a beautiful future.

When Heavenly Court did not have an Immortal Venerable in charge, there was the tradition of having a wisdom path Gu Immortal lead them.

Past experience proved the sensibility of this system.

Now that the creator of wisdom path, a wisdom path supreme grandmaster, the number one person in wisdom path, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, was controlling Heavenly Court, no one in Heavenly Court had any objection!

Even if Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable and Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable were to revive, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would still be much more suitable than them to obtain eternal life.

Inside the Door of Life and Death.

"All of you must die... why are you still not dead?" Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was sitting cross-legged. Pacifying Soul Lake was only a puddle in comparison, while Fang Yuan and the immortals were like insignificant ants.

But this group of ants made Spectral Soul Demon Venerable extremely angry.

Boom boom boom!

Countless giant arms attacked these ants.

Lu Wei Yin, Demon Immortal Qi Jue, and the rest used all their strength to counterattack. They were only second to peak level battle strengths like that of Fang Yuan, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, but they were in an extremely miserable situation here.

If not for Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun helping them time and again, some of them might have already perished.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's main body was at rank nine, after transforming into a soul beast body and his attainment level having been raised to supreme grandmaster level, he had become a Dao Lord.

Originally, a venerable that had just become a Dao Lord was still not invincible, they had to refine dao marks of their path in the outside world and raise their strength.

But it just so happened that this Door of Life and Death was Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's territory, he had occupied it since long ago.

And the Door of Life and Death had the highest number of soul path dao marks in the world, even Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun were in a disadvantage.

The longer this dragged on, the more disadvantageous it would be for them. Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was aware of this, so they fought while finding an exit path.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun made deductions and smiled bitterly at Fang Yuan: "This is not good. When Star Constellation Immortal Venerable left, it was Spectral Soul Demon Venerable who took the initiative to open a path. He has already completely refined the Door of Life and Death and become this place's master. It is impossible for us to leave like Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!"

Fang Yuan fixed his gaze on Spectral Soul Demon Venerable: "Who could have expected Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to turn Spectral Soul Demon Venerable into a puppet. Giant Sun, you should know that in the five hundred years of my previous life, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable possessed the sovereign immortal body and became the greatest mastermind behind the five regions chaotic war. He infiltrated Heavenly Court and made them a mere figurehead. Now, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable can be considered to have taken revenge for Heavenly Court."

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was solemn: "There is no use in saying these things now. Our hope lies with you."

Fang Yuan nodded: “I know, I have already begun deducing!”

He knew what Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was pointing towards.

Back then, when Ren Zu tried to leave the Door of Life and Death through the road of life, he encountered three obstacles; Dang Hun Mountain, Luo Po Valley, and Reverse Flow River.

Ren Zu failed when he was in Reverse Flow River, if not for this, he could have escaped the Door of Life and Death.

And now, Fang Yuan was the Gu Immortal with the most secluded domains of heaven and earth. In fact, he had Dang Hun Mountain, Luo Po Valley, and Reverse Flow River!

As long as these three obstacles were used to create the road of life, they could escape the Door of Life and Death through it and return to fight Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Fang Yuan had a bitter expression: “Deductions need time and clues. I have no clue about this road of life, I just have these obstacles. And this Door of Life and Death has long been modified by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and merged into himself, there is a huge difference between it and the records in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>. Furthermore, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable does not have a clear mind, I need to split my attention to guard against his mad attacks.”

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun heaved a sigh: “Spectral Soul Demon Venerable has astonishing attainment in soul path, he made the Door of Life and Death much more exceptional than before! Even though the situation is already like this, I still hope you will give your best effort.”

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s expression changed suddenly: “It is here again, follow me!”

He suddenly threw out Calamity Luck Altar.

Immortal killer move — Luck Changing Golden Light Path!

A dazzling path of golden light formed instantly.

The immortals knew the situation, quickly stepping on the path of light and letting it bring them away.

At the next moment, countless soul bombs, each the size of a mountain, shot down while having tadpole-like tails.

The giant tadpole soul bombs detonated with horrifying strength, the path shook intensely from the explosion and dimmed rapidly.

But the immortals managed to escape from the soul bombs.

They had already suffered once, Shen Shang and Demon Immortal Qi Jue had gotten heavily injured from the explosion. Fortunately, Shen Shang cultivated human path and was an expert in treating these injuries, he displayed human path's superiority, healing the immortals quickly.

After that time, every time the soul bombs attacked, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun used luck changing golden light path and moved the immortals away.

This move was extremely profound, it could forcibly create a survival route in a hopeless situation.

Soul beasts attacked and soul bombs detonated around the light path, many of their attacks canceled each other which instead kept the light path safe.

If it was before, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun could have already escaped with this move. But this Door of Life and Death was different, it was extremely troublesome; even if Immortal Zombie Giant Sun used luck changing golden light path multiple times, he could not succeed.

“Careful!” Qi Sea Ancestor alerted.

After all the soul bombs detonated, a soul river crashed down.

Countless wronged ghosts formed a black river. The ghosts cried and howled, the tragic and furious sounds slightly slowed the immortals’

thoughts.

The soul river was extremely huge, covering thousands of miles!

The immortals could not evade it, so they used all kinds of methods. For a moment, they were carried up and down by the soul river, being tortured physically and mentally.

Profound light surrounded and protected Fang Yuan. Multi-colored rainbow bound other pseudo venerables, preventing them from getting washed away.

Under this perilous situation, once the pseudo venerables left the group for some time, they would die a miserable death.

The crucial point was that if they died here, their souls would be used by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to target the remaining people.

This was what Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was good at.

So, Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun were helping themselves by saving these people.

“I can hardly look after myself, how can I quickly deduce the road of life in this situation?” Fang Yuan showed a difficult expression as he looked at the tumultuous soul river.

The situation was bad, as time passed, Fang Yuan’s chance of victory would be increasingly low.

If they were delayed for a long time in the Door of Life and Death, if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable obtained eternal life, she might come back to finish them with greatly increased strength.

At that time, if there was no improvement, Fang Yuan would not just be defeated but might even lose his life!

Right at this time, in the great world in Crazy Demon Cave’s eighth layer, a yellow light shone.

The yellow light covered the ruins.

This was Paradise Earth's tomb!

The yellow light erupted, shooting towards the sky, before changing direction towards the Door of Life and Death.

A Gu Immortal appeared in the yellow light.

“Buried in the earth for a hundred thousand years,

Brushing dust off my clothes as I rise once more.

Wishing for all lives to be equal,

May all living beings compete in harmony.”

After the recital, the Gu Immortal said: “Spectral Soul, please open the door. Paradise Earth... is here to pay a visit.”

Chapter 2196 - : Spectral Soul Versus Paradise Earth

Chapter 2196: Spectral Soul Versus Paradise Earth

For an instant, the fighting in the Door of Life and Death suddenly stopped.

The furious Spectral Soul Demon Venerable stopped roaring, countless giant arms stopped moving like space had frozen.

“What happened?” Qi Sea Ancestor was puzzled.

At the next moment, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable opened his huge mouth, letting out an earth-shattering roar.

The roar contained anger, hatred, as well as excitement towards meeting a great enemy!

“You revived...”

“You revived as well!”

“I finally meet you. Since you are here, come in.”

“So that I can... kill you!!”

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable did not remember Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, but he seemed to have a deep impression of Paradise Earth.

Suns of blood color rose in the sky, these were Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's eyes.

He had three heads; only one head had awakened in the previous battle, now the remaining two heads also opened their blood colored eyes!

The entrance of the Door of Life and Death opened, forming a huge vortex that let out a terrifying suction force.

The entrance opened and closed in an instant. When Fang Yuan and the rest came to their senses, a Gu Immortal was pulled into the Door of Life and Death.

He had a shiny bald head and wore plain clothing.

He had a kind expression and his entire body let out a faint radiance.

“Paradise Earth!” Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun called out.

“Lord Paradise Earth, you succeeded in reviving!?” Lu Wei Yin was surprised and happy. He suddenly shouted, “Careful!”

Bam bam bam...

Hundreds of giant arms repelled the air as they ruthlessly charged towards Paradise Earth while producing thunderous rumbles.

Battle erupted once again!

The Crazy Demon formation turned chaotic.

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were heavily injured, their expressions were pale and bewildered.

This was all caused by Paradise Earth's revival.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable revealed an astonished expression.

Ever since the battle in Crazy Demon Cave started, this was the first time she showed such an emotion.

The reason was that although Paradise Earth revived, his revival method was beyond Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's expectations.

"I thought you would revive as an earth path venerable, but to think you would take another path."

"I underestimated you."

"You actually converted to heaven path, Paradise Earth's tomb was only a target. Only through its destruction could you revive."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable let out a breath of air, but did not move towards the Door of Life and Death. At the moment, the Crazy Demon formation was rotating like a tornado, she could not get away easily.

Moreover, although Paradise Earth revived, he had converted to heaven path and the tomb was destroyed much earlier by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, so his current cultivation was only at pseudo venerable level.

If Yellow Earth Great World had annexed the other two great worlds and Paradise Earth's tomb was destroyed along with the great world, the revived Paradise Earth might have venerable cultivation!

Right now, the main focus was still on the Crazy Demon formation. The sensible Star Constellation would never abandon the larger goal for smaller gains. Moreover, even if she returned to the Door of Life and Death, her battle strength would also be suppressed greatly, it would not be worth the effort.

Inside the Door of Life and Death.

"Careful!" Lu Wei Yin's shout had just landed.

A giant web appeared in front of Paradise Earth.

The milky white web was extremely thick, every thread of the web had the size of an elephant, giving a monumental and majestic feeling.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's attacks were completely blocked by this giant web.

"What kind of killer move is this, it actually has such defensive prowess!?"

"This aura, I have never felt it before..."

"Wait a moment! Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable does not have rank nine cultivation, he is only at rank eight level like us!"

Demon Immortal Qi Jue, Zhan Bu Du, and the rest were greatly shaken.

"This is a heaven path killer move! Paradise Earth converted to cultivating heaven path, he revived but did not regain his venerable cultivation, this might be the price!" Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was somewhat aware.

Fang Yuan's emotions were slightly complex.

He had also once considered progressing in heaven path.

Who could have expected Paradise Earth's scheme to be deeper than his, he had even greater progress. Through this revival, he directly became a pseudo venerable in heaven path!

Using heaven path's advantage, the suppression of the Door of Life and Death on Paradise Earth was the smallest.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was roaring in fury, he half-squatted from his cross-legged position!

Thousands of giant arms attacked, the five fingers of every hand were placed together like a drill, and the sharp nails stabbed like spears.

Countless giant hands stabbed the web of light, Paradise Earth's expression did not change, but the heaven path giant web that did not even budge before was shaking slightly.

“Although he cultivates heaven path, he is only a pseudo venerable. Reinforce him.” Fang Yuan immediately saw through the situation and alerted others.

Lu Wei Yin was the first to charge forward, but was blocked by giant arms midway.

Fortunately, Fang Yuan and the rest followed closely to reinforce Paradise Earth.

After Spectral Soul Demon Venerable adapted, the giant arms changed shape, a large number of spikes extended from the fingernails, his action changed from poking to tearing.

Slash, slash... countless giant arms tore layers of webs of light, continuously breaking them.

Although Paradise Earth only had pseudo venerable cultivation level, his defensive method was exceptional and was at Immortal Venerable level. It was just that when Spectral Soul Demon Venerable used his full strength, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable had to retreat even after obtaining the reinforcement.

The immortals' situation was still as perilous as before.

After blocking for a while, Paradise Earth transmitted his voice: “Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's condition is strange, his mind is not clear, his emotions were probably tampered with by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. I have a method that can dispel all emotions and make someone's rationality as calm as ice.”

Wisdom path had three main elements; thoughts, wills, and emotions.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was definitely at the peak in these three aspects.

Fairy Feng Ya deduced Limitless' arrangements, always being ahead of others. This was the attainment of thoughts.

Limitless' will was sealed by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, this was a method of will.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's emotions were agitated and in disorder, he did not have even a trace of rationality. This showed Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's might in terms of emotions!

Regarding this, Fang Yuan, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, or other pseudo venerables had all made an attempt.

However, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's condition was the same, never showing a sign of regaining his sanity.

The immortals' attempts failed, they agreed that it was because Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's method was exceptional. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was a wisdom path supreme grandmaster, the number one in the world in this path, since she left confidently, she naturally had full confidence in her method, she believed this method would not be broken for a short period of time.

Right now, although Paradise Earth mentioned this idea, the immortals did not object, they cooperated with him quickly.

Spectral Soul's attacks were extremely fierce, Paradise Earth's appearance had agitated his state even further.

All kinds of soul path killer moves were used one after the other; some were sinister, some were weird, some were domineering, and some were unrestrained. The immortals were too busy dealing with them.

Paradise Earth was protected at the center, but he was disturbed again and again. The killer move's activation progress was minimal.

After a long while, Fang Yuan snorted coldly: "All of you, move aside!"

The immortals quickly retreated.

Fang Yuan's face was indifferent but his eyes shone as he faced the tsunami-like wave of soul beasts. He opened his arms and roared towards the sky.

Along with his roar, specks of light flew out of his immortal aperture.

The specks were of all kinds of color, they rapidly collided in the air, turning into dragons, wolves, tigers, fishes, and other beings.

These were all totem killer moves!

Countless totems of all kinds and shapes charged forward. Wherever they went, soul beasts cried out miserably as they were torn into shreds, burned into ashes, drowned, cleaved by lightning...

In an instant, Fang Yuan released hundreds of totems that he had gathered on his body.

These killer moves were all at rank eight, that was to say, Fang Yuan used hundreds of rank eight killer moves in an instant.

Peerless might!

The immortals immediately felt the pressure on them reducing sharply.

Countless soul beasts were slaughtered, even when the giant arms attacked, ten or so totems attacked one giant arm and destroyed them.

"Thirty percent of my immortal essence was used up!" Fang Yuan let out a breath of air, returning to the group.

The immortal essence expenditure of releasing so many totem killer moves was extremely terrifying.

According to Fang Yuan's current immortal essence reserves, he could only use this move three times at most.

Among the present Gu Immortals, the lowest cultivation was at pseudo venerable. Yet. when they looked at Fang Yuan, their expressions were all

shaken and even contained vague fear.

Totem killer moves were quick and convenient, but Fang Yuan released so many totems at once, which was the thing that really shocked them.

Ignoring anything else, with just this method, Fang Yuan could exterminate almost any super force in the world!

Even Immortal Zombie Giant Sun stared at Fang Yuan for a while.

He knew of totem killer moves, so he understood the advantages and weaknesses of this kind of killer move.

Totem killer moves were indeed quick and convenient, but they were difficult to nurture.

However, Fang Yuan had actually nurtured so many rank eight totems, this made Immortal Zombie Giant Sun shocked at Fang Yuan's wealth.

"Good method!" Paradise Earth praised before concentrating on preparing his killer move.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's three heads opened their mouths and breathed out a vast soul river.

Three soul rivers converged into a soul river of an unprecedented scale. It crashed down like dark clouds covering the sky.

Totem killer moves flew and charged into the soul river as they fought.

The soul river's speed of descent fell, while these totems' radiance was extinguished one by one.

Thoughts moved rapidly in Fang Yuan's mind, all kinds of thoughts sparked as he madly dispatched the totems and coordinated their actions.

His immortal essence was expended rapidly, his mind was beginning to overheat as it reached the limits of his wisdom path capability.

Totem killer moves were far superior to immemorial desolate beasts because they could coordinate with each other and be controlled casually. More importantly, each of them possessed extreme prowess, comparable to immemorial desolate beasts that had wild Immortal Gu, or even immemorial desolate beasts that grasped immortal killer moves.

These totems gained twenty-two breaths of time for Paradise Earth.

Finally, Fang Yuan heaved a sigh as he collected the remaining twelve totems in his immortal aperture.

These totems survived fortunately but they were in an extremely damaged state. The other hundreds of totems had all died in battle.

Naturally, accompanying their deaths were countless soul beasts and dozens of Spectral Soul's giant arms.

Fang Yuan retreated to the depths of the group, he had to rest his mind and it seemed difficult for him to battle for some time.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun stood up and took his place.

He had already prepared his killer move, using it with no hesitation.

Immortal killer move — Unforeseen Disaster!

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun grabbed at his head repeatedly with his palms that were covered in a layer of light.

The pure gold light around his palms was rapidly dyed black and red.

Every time Immortal Zombie Giant Sun grabbed, he threw them as well.

The dark-red bad luck flew in the air, turning into lumps of dark-red clouds that flew everywhere.

Each lump of dark-red cloud was not large; wherever they went, soul beasts within a hundred li howled for a few breaths of time before losing their lives, giant arms broke, large segments of the soul river also broke apart.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun repeatedly grabbed his bad luck and threw them at his enemy.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's body itself was becoming unstable after being hit by this method. His left head shouted as it used burning soul bursting luck, his luck immediately rose and offset Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's method.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun attacked for a while before stopping.

It was not that his immortal essence was not enough or his mind got tired, it was because he had used up all his bad luck.

Chapter 2197 - Killing Spectral Soul?

Chapter 2197: Killing Spectral Soul?

“This method is really good.” Fang Yuan was slightly moved as he observed Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.

If he could use all of his bad luck to attack, then his own luck would always remain at the highest level.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun had an excellent combat system, this method definitely had high importance in this combat system.

With Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s help, Paradise Earth got the time to prepare and activate his killer move.

Immortal killer move — Emotionless Heaven and Earth!

White waves of light spread from between Paradise Earth’s brows, the light waves immediately spread towards the whole battlefield and covered Spectral Soul Demon Venerable completely.

Waves of light activated one after the other, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable did not feel anything at first, but he soon showed a response. The killing intent in his blood-red pupils decreased rapidly as they revealed flickers of rationality.

But at this time, the silhouette of a figure showed itself on Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s stomach.

The immortals heard this figure speak: “Heaven and earth is emotionless, that is correct, but humans have emotions.”

Saying so, this figure laughed.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's pupils were filled with killing intent once again, the trace of rationality just earlier had vanished without a trace.

"Who was that?" The immortals were astonished.

Clearly, this figure had caused Paradise Earth's killer move to fail.

"Is it Verdant Great Sun?" A thought emerged in Fang Yuan's mind.

According to Spectral Soul's memories and the records in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, Ren Zu's eldest son Verdant Great Sun's soul lay on the shores of Pacifying Soul Lake.

But right now, there was nothing around Pacifying Soul Lake.

It was very likely that Verdant Great Sun's soul was devoured by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

But for some reason, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable who cultivated soul path and food path could not 'digest' Verdant Great Sun, he was instead controlled.

It was very likely that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had played a crucial role in this.

Paradise Earth revealed a troubled expression at seeing his killer move have no effect.

Spectral Soul attacked once again, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Fang Yuan glanced at each other as the former said: "Fang Yuan, have you gained any comprehension?"

Fang Yuan shook his head, his expression was solemn: "There is no progress."

"I have an idea." Shen Shang suddenly said, "Since the fate war, I have been lurking inside Divine Emperor City while cultivating human path.

Besides the gains, I also pondered on how to get out of difficult situations, so I thought of a human path method. Right now, I have already deduced ninety percent of this method, only the final ten percent remains. When I saw Lord Paradise Earth activate the human path killer move, my intuition told me that this is the final ten percent I require. With it, I can complete this killer move.”

“This...” The other Gu Immortals murmured softly.

Shen Shang’s intention was to ask for Paradise Earth’s heaven path research results, this was quite an impudent request.

There was an example here, despite Fang Yuan having three crucial secluded domains of heaven and earth, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun had never asked to borrow these secluded domains of heaven and earth to deduce the road of life to escape from the Door of Life and Death.

But in the current situation, Shen Shang’s overbearing request had some reason behind it.

The crucial point was that he and Paradise Earth had a peculiar relationship.

Shen Shang was an Eastern Sea Gu Immortal, he secretly committed many sins to cultivate human path. After Paradise Earth learned of it, he immediately took action.

Shen Shang could not even take one strike from Paradise Earth, but instead of killing or confining him, Paradise Earth gave him a chance to atone for his sins.

Thus, Shen Shang entered the blue dragon whale and cultivated bitterly.

After obtaining Paradise Earth’s help, Shen Shang made progress time and time again, advancing stably.

With heal injury Immortal Gu as the foundation, he developed and created saving dead healing injuries, light injuries, heavy injuries, fatal injuries, sensory injuries, seven laborious injuries, and other killer moves. Later, he

created the killer move countless injury marks, from which he deduced the Immortal Gu recipe of injury mark Immortal Gu. Finally, he refined injury mark Immortal Gu, and changed it to his vital Gu.

When Fang Yuan explored the blue dragon whale's aperture, he released Shen Shang.

Shen Shang cooperated with Fang Yuan according to Paradise Earth's instructions and participated in the fate war. At the crucial moment, he played a key role and set the crucial foundation for Fang Yuan's victory over Heavenly Court.

Shen Shang's and Paradise Earth's relationship could be said to be extremely close.

Back then, when Shen Shang cultivated human path in blue dragon whale, he had received Paradise Earth's guidance.

The connection between the two was very deep, second only to the relationship between Lu Wei Yin and Paradise Earth.

Thus, Shen Shang made this seemingly impudent request. Because back then, Paradise Earth guided him, there was a high chance of him guiding Shen Shang again now that he had revived.

The only difference was that it was human path before, and now it was heaven path.

Sure enough, like Shen Shang expected, Paradise Earth directly imparted the information of emotionless heaven and earth to him without any hesitation.

"I thank lord's guidance!" Shen Shang bowed with his hands cupped before him, his voice slightly shaking from excitement.

Paradise Earth nodded, saying with a smile: "Shen Shang, your appearance here can be considered a fortune. Whether we can leave here or not will depend on your talent."

“Junior will do his best to not let down lord’s expectation!” Shen Shang was even more excited.

He was a grand pseudo venerable, but in front of Paradise Earth, he positioned himself as a junior and was extremely humble and respectful.

He was indebted to Paradise Earth!

In fact, many people and forces were indebted to Paradise Earth.

Everyone knew Paradise Earth was the most popular among the ten venerables, even many people of Central Continent respected him.

The amount of good deeds Paradise Earth had done over his life and the number of people he had helped was inestimable!

After receiving Paradise Earth’s approval and encouragement, the other Gu Immortals were slightly expectant of Shen Shang.

Most of them were still placing their hopes on Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan had made crucial breakthroughs during battles before, he had created reverse flow protection seal, he was the person who defeated Heavenly Court. There were precedents for this.

Moreover, at present, Fang Yuan’s position was higher than Shen Shang’s.

The immortals fought and evaded Spectral Soul’s attacks.

Another head grew on Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

This was because Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, Paradise Earth, and Fang Yuan’s joint attacks had cleaved one of his heads into two.

However, the halved head split, one turning into two, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable gained another head.

Not only the head, no matter how many of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's arms were destroyed, they quickly grew again.

His arms were increasing in number, becoming even more sturdy and strong.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's strength was still continuing to grow!

The fiercer Fang Yuan's group counterattacked, the faster the speed of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's growth.

Nurturing strength through battle!

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was already a special venerable, but he could still grow. Compared to the full strength he used before, his strength had clearly risen a lot.

The immortals were not able to estimate his limits, which firmed up their decision to leave.

It was too disadvantageous to fight Spectral Soul Demon Venerable inside the Door of Life and Death.

There were endless soul beasts, there was no use no matter how many were killed.

All kinds of soul path killer moves covered the world, forcing the immortals to defend with all their strength and concentration.

"Hmm?" Fang Yuan suddenly showed a peculiar expression.

This change in expression immediately attracted the gazes of the immortals.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun asked with hope: "Fang Yuan, you made some progress?"

Fang Yuan nodded before shaking his head: "Yes, there is progress, but it is not the road of life. Let me try this!"

The moment he said this, Fang Yuan's aura turned eerie and dark.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture, Dang Hun Mountain and Luo Po Valley started buzzing and shaking slightly as they resonated with each other, emitting an increasingly bright radiance.

After the preparation was complete, Fang Yuan's aura became restrained. He pushed his palm, from which a lump in the form of a grey-white square seal flew out.

The square seal's speed was slow, but wherever it passed by, all the souls disintegrated into ashes.

A large area of the soul beast army was immediately cleared up, even immemorial soul beasts did not have a trace of resistance against this grey-white square seal, they were thinner than even paper!

The vast soul river that had been shrouding the sky also crumbled apart.

Most of the soul path killer moves were greatly suppressed and weakened in front of this grey-white square seal.

The immortals surrounding Fang Yuan were also terrified, a bone-chilling cold feeling spread from the depths of their soul.

The whole battlefield was silent, even Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's breath turned rough when he guarded against this square seal.

Since the battle started, this was the first time he was breathing roughly and stopped his tsunami-like attacks!

Immortal killer move — Dang Hun Luo Po Seal!

“Strong... too strong...” Shen Shang was shaken.

Even Paradise Earth's eyes opened wide, turning speechless!

“This move is terrifying, it can be considered as soul path's nemesis!” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was stunned for a bit before complimenting.

He saw the grey-white seal rise up, a hundred of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's giant arms that were in its path were destroyed.

Even though the grey-white square seal was finally destroyed, the areas where Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's hundred or so giant arms were destroyed still remained empty for a while as if the regenerative ability was exhausted.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's unforeseen disaster killer move was similar to Dang Hun Luo Po Seal, but these soul beasts could still resist unforeseen disaster killer move for a while. However, against Dang Hun Luo Po Seal, they had no ability to resist.

Fang Yuan heaved a sigh: "I am ashamed, I did not manage to deduce the road of life, but gained this instead."

"This move is called Dang Hun Luo Po seal, it uses the two sacred lands as the cores, its foundation is the Luo Po seal I created before."

"Spectral Soul had once said that Dang Hun Mountain and Luo Po Valley were sacred lands for soul cultivation. My killer move was developed from the foundation of soul path and suppresses it fundamentally. It is a pity that I only have the two sacred lands, if I had Pacifying Soul Lake as well, I might be able to restrain all soul path methods completely."

Demon Immortal Qi Jue's eyelids twitched, from Fang Yuan's tone, it seemed he was still not satisfied with this killer move?

"Great!" Immortal Zombie Giant Sun praised again, encouraging, "Fang Yuan has already combined the two obstacles now, if you can add in Reverse Flow River as well, you should be able to deduce the road of life."

Zhan Bu Du gave another suggestion while pointing towards a direction: "No, from what I see, as long as we put this move to good use, with us

supporting my main body, there is a huge chance of killing Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. Take a look!”

Following Zhan Bu Du’s finger, the immortals immediately discovered: It was deathly silent in the areas destroyed by Dang Hun Luo Po Seal, they did not restore quickly like before.

As for Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, although the hundred or so giant arms destroyed were regenerating, the speed was very slow.

Dang Hun Luo Po Seal was a pure soul path killer move, it was amplified in the Door of Life and Death. The soul path dao marks that this move left behind were like the winds of Luo Po Valley and the vibration force of Dang Hun Mountain, they made it difficult for soul beasts to condense into being.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun frowned, analyzing: “Although Spectral Soul Demon Venerable is a Dao Lord and can control the soul path dao marks here to amplify himself while suppressing Fang Yuan’s Dang Hun Luo Po seal, his state of mind is not clear, he only has a Dao Lord’s instincts, so Dang Hun Luo Po seal can also receive amplification here!”

The immortals’ eyes shined as they saw a new possibility —

Killing Spectral Soul?

Chapter 2198 - Star Constellation Versus Giant Sun

Chapter 2198: Star Constellation Versus Giant Sun

Thoughts began to surge rapidly in the immortals' minds!

Dang Hun Luo Po Seal was truly amazing, it was a killer weapon against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, who had lost his sanity.

Zhan Bu Du was correct. In the current situation, there was indeed a possibility of relying on Dang Hun Luo Po Seal to kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

“Barring unexpected surprises, it is feasible indeed...”

“It will be very difficult to find an escape route under Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's crazed attacks. However, directly eliminating Spectral Soul Demon Venerable is also an option!”

“This place is controlled by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, there is small hope of finding a way out. But going against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and killing him will definitely be a life and death battle!”

They were all speculating.

Qi Sea Ancestor's expression sank: “The fact is, don't we need to step past the obstacle, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, to leave the Door of Life and Death? Even if we shake him off and leave the Door of Life and Death, what if he chases us? At that time, we will have to deal with both Star Constellation and Spectral Soul! It is better to use this chance when Star

Constellation Immortal Venerable is busy with infiltrating the Crazy Demon formation to kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!”

The immortals’ minds jolted.

“Indeed.” Lu Wei Yin mumbled, “We will need to go against Heavenly Court to fight for the eternal life research results. If we can kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable now, Heavenly Court’s threat will immediately be halved.”

“Hmph!” Zhan Bu Du snorted coldly, “What are you still hesitating for? Everyone, the longer we delay, the deeper Star Constellation’s infiltration becomes, she will be closer to the eternal life research results. Regardless of which plan we choose, we need to decide now.”

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, however, frowned, saying in a heavy tone: “It is not that simple, Fang Yuan. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable is the number one expert in wisdom path, will she leave behind such an obvious loophole? Right now, I am worried that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s control over Spectral Soul Demon Venerable has a time limit. Once the time limit is up, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable might get out of this predicament by himself. At that time, we will have Spectral Soul Demon Venerable as an ally.”

“If we really attack Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, whether we win or Spectral Soul Demon Venerable wins, even if it is a draw, both sides will be injured, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable will still be the biggest winner.”

The immortals were silent.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun made sense, since this was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, there was no such thing as overestimating her planning.

“Giant Sun, when do you think Spectral Soul Demon Venerable will leave the control and gain his rationality?” Fang Yuan asked with a sharp gaze, “Let’s take your speculation a step further. Suppose Star Constellation

Immortal Venerable intentionally left this loophole and lured us into thinking this way, in fact, even if Star Constellation can only control Spectral Soul Demon for some time, if she were to obtain the eternal life research results during this time, what do we do?”

“Then, Fang Yuan, you are intent on fighting to the death? Under this situation?” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun fixed his gaze on Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan did not yield, matching his gaze.

The atmosphere between the immortals suddenly became tense.

Right at this time, Shen Shang shouted: “I succeeded, I succeeded. My killer move is complete!”

Paradise Earth said with a heavy voice: “Shen Shang, what are your chances?”

“Eighty percent!” Shen Shang was excited, “This move was incomplete before as it lacked heaven path results. But the lacking part is not the crucial core. My intuition is telling me strongly that this move has an eighty percent success rate. There is still room for improvement, but it is already complete now and can be used.”

Fang Yuan and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun retracted their gazes.

Fang Yuan said: “Then, let’s protect Shen Shang while he attempts it.”

Previously, Fang Yuan and the rest succeeded in protecting Paradise Earth. With Dang Hun Luo Po Seal, there was no problem in protecting Shen Shang.

Immortal killer move — Heaven Always Leaves A Way Out For People!

After a while, amidst the tidal wave-like offense of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, Shen Shang activated the killer move, creating a narrow path.

The path was long and winding, it could not compare to luck changing golden light path. But it pierced through the Door of Life and Death, the

immortals even saw the vague scene of the outside world at the end of the path.

The immortals were surprised and joyous.

Shen Shang laughed heartily, calling out with his arms raised: “It succeeded.”

Paradise Earth smiled: “I was right about you.”

“Hundreds of years eastern immortal leader, with half of a venerable’s talent, your reputation matches your abilities indeed.” Qi Sea Ancestor cupped his fists.

“We all owe you a favor for getting out of this predicament.” Demon Immortal Qi Jue did not stint on praising.

“Let’s go.” Zhan Bu Du still took the lead, he was very suitable in opening up a path.

The immortals did not have any hesitation, they protected each other as they stepped on the narrow path.

Shen Shang’s killer move was unique, even the Door of Life and Death could not stop these Gu Immortals from escaping successfully.

When the immortals got out of the Door of Life and Death, they prepared for a fight.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s mad roars came from the Door of Life and Death, the whole giant door shook constantly.

But in the end, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable did not step out of the Door of Life and Death!

“So it was like this, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable is not able to exit the Door of Life and Death for some reason.”

“No wonder Star Constellation Immortal Venerable lured us inside.”

“Maybe Spectral Soul Demon Venerable can come out, but Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s method of control is most effective inside the Door of Life and Death.”

The Gu Immortals let out sighs of relief as they made guesses.

“Quick, let’s go to the Crazy Demon formation. So much time has passed, who knows how much progress Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has made?” Demon Immortal Qi Jue reminded.

Before the immortals left, they used their methods to try to destroy the immortal graveyard.

However, the killer moves were all absorbed by the Door of Life and Death.

“No use. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s arrangements are exquisite, this immortal graveyard is closely connected with the Door of Life and Death. If we want to destroy the immortal graveyard, we need to destroy the Door of Life and Death first.” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun sighed and left.

It was because they saw through this, he and Fang Yuan had chosen to invade the Door of Life and Death.

Naturally, there were also many other reasons.

“This method can be broken, and we can separate the immortal graveyard from the Door of Life and Death. But we don’t have time. Let’s go, onwards to the Crazy Demon formation!” Fang Yuan also turned around and left.

The immortals did not delay as they followed closely behind.

After the destruction of Primordial Domain, the eighth and ninth layer could be easily traveled to and fro.

When Fang Yuan, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, and the rest once again arrived before the Crazy Demon formation, only thirty percent of this formation remained.

A large number of truthful floating ice pieces were already melted, the remaining truthful floating ice pieces had expanded several times their previous size.

Bam.

Right at this time, a truthful floating ice piece suddenly detonated, turning into countless ice fragments.

Most of the ice fragments dissipated on the spot, and a small portion floated towards the formation, joining other truthful floating ice pieces.

“In this battle, Primordial Domain was lost, Giant Sun, Star Constellation, and even Spectral Soul have already become supreme grandmasters. If these eternal life research results derived by the Crazy Demon formation for over a million years are also seized by these people, that would truly be a crushing defeat!”

“If I cannot compete for it, I might have to destroy the final truthful floating ice piece and let no one gain anything.”

Fang Yuan’s gaze was icy as he charged towards the formation.

The other Gu Immortals also charged forward.

This group contained the strongest people of the current world; Fang Yuan, Giant Sun, Paradise Earth, Qi Sea, Zhan Bu Du, Shen Shang, Qi Jue, and Lu Wei Yin. This lineup was truly horrifying and suffocating.

“Terrifying!” Gu Yue Fang Zheng’s face was pale, he felt the intense killing intent even inside Demon Judgment Board.

“Don’t even think of it!” Even under the huge pressure, Heavenly Court Gu Immortals still walked forward.

It was Duke Mei!

Not only Duke Mei, Duke Tong, Golden Hooped Great Immortal, and others moved forward to block the path.

“Get lost!” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun shouted coldly. Golden light bloomed, turning into a giant palm that sent several people flying.

Hu Land appeared above Qi Sea Ancestor, qi waves surged and turned into a qi wall that blocked Ruan Dan and Fairy Maiden Soul.

Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch attacked while riding on Shabi Ninety-five, Shen Shang and Demon Immortal Qi Jue were stopped by the killer move, their momentum stopping immediately.

“Damn it!” Demon Immortal Qi Jue furiously activated the killer move Xi Xi, suppressing Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch.

Shen Shang attacked in coordination with a cold expression.

Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch held on for a few breaths of time before he was killed by Qi Jue and Shen Shang. Shabi Ninety-five was also hacked into two, dying on the spot!

Although Heavenly Court’s members were strong, they were too weak in front of Fang Yuan’s group, of which the weakest was still at pseudo venerable level.

Moreover, they did not have the help of immortal formations or Immortal Gu Houses in this fight, they were using their lives to delay the enemies.

In just a short while, Heavenly Court’s side suffered huge casualties.

However, they also achieved their goal; Fang Yuan’s group’s momentum slowed down.

“Heavenly Court has the Door of Life and Death and the immortal graveyard, so what if these Gu Immortals died? They will revive soon without any loss to their battle strength.”

“If we want to fight our way into the formation, we need to control a part of it.”

Lu Wei Yin and Zhan Bu Du called out.

Starlight appeared, before Lu Wei Yin and Zhan Bu Du could react, they were sent flying by the starlight.

Starlight specks shone as Star Constellation Immortal Venerable revealed herself. She looked around and sighed: “You are all too anxious, Crazy Demon formation’s derivations are at the final juncture, you cannot act recklessly. What will we do if Limitless’ painstaking efforts of over a million years are destroyed?”

Fang Yuan’s expression was cold, while Immortal Zombie Giant Sun smiled and said with his gaze fixed on Star Constellation Immortal Venerable: “Since that is the case, I might as well wait for them. But we cannot waste time now. Star Constellation, let us settle this once and for all!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s gaze lingered: “I would like to see your skills too. Please go ahead and make your move.”

The moment she finished speaking, the void fluctuated, stardust flew, creating vertical and horizontal starry paths, forming a grand chessboard.

At the center of the chessboard was the Crazy Demon formation, while Heavenly Court, Fang Yuan, Longevity Heaven, and other Gu Immortals were all inside the chessboard.

“Star Constellation Chessboard!” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s eyes shone sharply.

Paradise Earth smiled as he came to realization: “So Star Constellation Chessboard was an Immortal Gu House as well as an immortal formation. But there are no records of this transformation.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable answered Paradise Earth: “This was modified by me after I regained my Dao Lord status. Please do critique it.”

Qi Sea Ancestor attacked directly without waiting for her to finish speaking.

Qi surged and shook the surroundings.

For a moment, starry paths vanished and stardust was swept away.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable threw down a chess piece.

The chess piece turned into Nine Spiritual Fairy in midair. Nine Spiritual Fairy had already activated her transformation path killer move to turn into a kingfisher, she shot towards Qi Sea Ancestor with an astonishing speed.

Qi Sea Ancestor fought with her. After three to four rounds, there was still no clear victor.

Nine Spiritual Fairy was clearly strengthened by the formation.

After five to six rounds, Nine Spiritual Fairy had already transformed three times, but was starting to fall into danger.

But right at this time, chess pieces fell down; Wan Zi Hong, Bai Cang Shui, Jun Shen Guang, Zhou Xiong Xin, and other immortals attacked. The battlefield instantly turned chaotic.

After just a few rounds, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun saw the ingenuity behind this.

These Heavenly Court members were formation cores of Star Constellation Chessboard Formation. Under Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's control, their coordination was extremely good.

As more and more Gu Immortals entered the battle, the situation became increasingly chaotic, and Heavenly Court's advantage got bigger.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun snorted coldly, he broke free from the chaotic battlefield and charged directly towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not evade this time, she met Immortal Zombie Giant Sun head on.

A fight between two venerables could be said to be unprecedented!

Starlight flickered strongly, golden light spread, the whole battlefield was dyed golden and blue.

The aftermath of the two venerables' fight created a vast qi tide that was much worse than the past qi tides.

On one end, there was a wisdom path supreme grandmaster, the second generation Immortal King of Heavenly Court, an unmatched strategist with dazzling achievements. On the other end, there was the number one person in luck path who changed the luck of countless lives, he controlled Northern Plains and spread his bloodline widely.

They were evenly matched!

Chapter 2199 - Star Constellation's Difficulty

Chapter 2199: Star Constellation's Difficulty

All kinds of killer moves and methods were activated endlessly by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.

Some killer moves were domineering, spanning across heaven and earth. Some methods were exquisite and dazzling, splitting the universe.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was like a golden meteor, charging forward bravely.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's body flickered as she moved around in Star Constellation Chessboard Formation, leaving behind starlight shadows that attacked Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.

Moreover, even when fighting, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was still controlling Star Constellation Chessboard Formation to help Heavenly Court members.

Prince Feng Xian used phoenix flames, Bai Cang Shui let out a large blue river, flower petals rained down below Wan Zi Hong... All kinds of killer moves were used repeatedly, and under Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's support, the conflicts between them were greatly reduced, forming waves of attacks that followed one after the other with short gaps between each other. Lu Wei Yin and others got a feeling of Heavenly Court's attacks being continuous and unending.

Fang Yuan frowned, commenting in his mind: “Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has astonishing wisdom path attainment, even though Immortal Zombie Giant Sun is fighting her, he is not able to force out her limits. She still has the energy to support others and control the whole battlefield.”

“So, from another angle, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun also hasn’t used his full strength?”

The two venerables were fighting, although there were huge explosions and countless methods used, their power did not go beyond Qi Sea Ancestor’s Hu elevation killer move.

Be they Star Constellation Immortal Venerable or Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, they were wary of triggering Limitless’ countermeasures.

A venerable’s foundation was unfathomable, if any one side were to trigger Limitless’ countermeasures, the other side would gain an advantage.

Naturally, the important thing was that both venerables wanted to obtain the eternal life research results!

The value of this research was enormous to the point of being inestimable.

In the deadlock between venerables, if a venerable could obtain the eternal life research results, they could likely break the balance and become the strongest among the venerables!

Even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun were coveting the eternal life research results, so they had to restrain themselves right now. If they destroyed this formation in the midst of the intense battle, that would be a huge problem.

They were not Limitless, these truthful floating ice pieces were nurtured for over a million years. If any one of them was destroyed, the venerables would not be able to substitute it.

“Since it is so....” Fang Yuan’s eyes shined brightly for a while, he suddenly commanded, “Qi Sea!”

Qi Sea Ancestor received the main body's voice transmission, he immediately used a killer move without hesitation.

Immortal killer move — Hu Elevation!

The terrifying qi path killer move descended once again.

The immortals evaded immediately.

Even the allied group of Qi Jue and Lu Wei Yin was the same.

“Are you insane?”

“Aren't you afraid of triggering Limitless' retaliation again?”

“No, maybe this is Fang Yuan's intention. Truly... amazing!”

The Gu Immortals were bewildered for a while before coming to a realization.

Lu Wei Yin's group was joyous, while the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were worried.

Sure enough, at the next moment, chains appeared from thin air and bound Qi Sea Ancestor.

But the thing was, Qi Sea Ancestor was currently on Star Constellation Chessboard Formation.

Limitless' countermeasures attacked Qi Sea, they naturally would not leave Star Constellation Chessboard Formation out.

Fang Yuan wanted to get the help of Limitless' countermeasures to break Star Constellation Chessboard Formation!

But at the next moment.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable suddenly got away from Immortal Zombie Giant Sun: “Fang Yuan, your scheme is wonderful, but how could I

have not prepared for such a huge flaw? Please take a look.”

The moment her words landed, starlight bloomed, many of the horizontal and vertical starry paths moved and attached on Limitless’ chains.

After a few breaths of time, Limitless’ chains were bound by starry paths and were under Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s control now.

Star Constellation Chessboard Formation was not disturbed by Limitless’ countermeasures, instead, it made use of them. The strength of these chains were used to make Star Constellation Chessboard Formation even firmer.

“How could this be?!” Demon Immortal Qi Jue’s expression changed.

Lu Wei Yin said through gritted teeth: “Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has prepared too well, her infiltration of Crazy Demon Cave is too deep.”

This was not strange.

After all, when Crazy Demon Cave was just constructed, Limitless Demon Venerable attacked Heavenly Court and made a bet with Star Constellation’s will.

That was to say, Heavenly Court had begun infiltrating Crazy Demon Cave the moment it was established.

This infiltration lasted over a million years!

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun obtained Savage Wilderness Great World, his infiltration of Crazy Demon Cave was about three hundred thousand years or so, it was not even half the time of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s infiltration.

Moreover, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable cultivated wisdom path, which excelled in infiltrating.

And Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s Yellow Earth Great World was only established over a hundred thousand years ago.

As for Fang Yuan, he was the most miserable one.

Although he came in touch with Crazy Demon Cave about ten or so years ago, his infiltration time of the Crazy Demon formation was almost zero.

If the Door of Life and Death was Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's home ground. Then Crazy Demon Cave was over fifty percent the home ground of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, while Immortal Zombie Giant Sun only had less than half the home ground advantage. Fang Yuan was like a guest, his understanding of Crazy Demon Cave mostly came from Paradise Earth's information.

Star Constellation Chessboard gained Limitless' chains, becoming even more powerful.

Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were unafraid of death, they used their lives to tie down the pseudo venerable opponents.

After all, an Immortal Venerable was helping them.

Naturally, they could not obstruct Fang Yuan's main body!

Fang Yuan's main body moved towards the sky and joined Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's battle.

As for Qi Sea Ancestor, he was bound by the chains. He could not even be put back into the sovereign immortal aperture, and could only leave his protection to Zhan Bu Du and others.

"Then, let's try this move." Fang Yuan took a deep breath, his gaze shining brightly.

Immortal killer move — Five Restriction Profound Light Qi!

Five colored light qi rapidly spread from around Fang Yuan. Be they Heavenly Court Gu Immortals or Lu Wei Yin's group, they all retreated.

They would suffer backlash every moment they fought in this five restriction profound light qi.

Five regional walls were manifesting once again through Fang Yuan's hands!

"This move again!" Prince Feng Xian and others gritted their teeth.

This move came from Tao Zhu, it had repeatedly made things difficult for Heavenly Court during the fate war and in Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space.

Right now, it became Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's issue!

Five restriction profound light qi was spreading in Star Constellation Chessboard Formation, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable immediately felt its effects as she started suffering backlash.

Those chains of Limitless on starry paths began to shake, eager to take action.

"Five restriction profound light qi is suppressed in this formation. But it looks like Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has not been able to find a way to break it."

"However... this method will trigger Limitless' countermeasures."

Fang Yuan observed carefully.

It was not strange for it to trigger Limitless' countermeasures. Five restriction profound light qi was the nemesis of Gu formations and Immortal Gu Houses, the Crazy Demon formation was also restrained. Inside five restriction profound light qi, the Crazy Demon formation would also suffer backlash, breaking apart eventually.

Limitless' arrangements would naturally detect this threat, so it was normal for five restriction profound light qi to trigger the countermeasures.

This was why Fang Yuan did not use five restriction profound light qi earlier.

As for the Door of Life and Death, there were too many soul path dao marks, even five restriction profound light qi would be suppressed. Moreover, even if the light qi became dense and formed five regional walls, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and the rest would also be endangered, it was not worth it.

But the current situation was different.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's methods were amazing, she actually used Star Constellation Chessboard Formation to forcibly merge Limitless' chains. At this stage, Fang Yuan suddenly used five restriction profound light qi to oppose it!

In an instant, the amount of things Star Constellation Immortal Venerable needed to calculate increased by over ten times.

She had to deal with Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, help Heavenly Court members fight the pseudo venerables, forcibly control Limitless' chains, and also accelerate the Crazy Demon formation to quickly produce eternal life research results.

Now, Fang Yuan activated five restriction profound light qi in Star Constellation Chessboard Formation, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had to endure the backlash as well as suppress Limitless' chains.

Fang Yuan's five restriction profound light qi was of extreme threat to the Crazy Demon formation, Limitless' chains were doing everything they could to shackle him. But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable must suppress it, if she did not suppress it and let it take effect freely, it would severely interfere and ultimately destroy Star Constellation Chessboard Formation.

Once the formation was destroyed, just these Heavenly Court Gu Immortals, even if they had the immortal graveyard, could not block the bloodthirsty pseudo venerables.

At that time, even if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable blocked Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Fang Yuan, she would not be able to guard

the eternal life research results, and the pseudo venerables would gain them.

There were no two ways about it, Heavenly Court had too little manpower after all.

Even though Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had revived, her enemies were too numerous!

“Five restriction profound light qi, what an amazing move!” Shen Shang praised as he saw through the situation.

Even he felt bad for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!

Chapter 2200 - Luck Gamble!

Chapter 2200: Luck Gamble!

Fang Yuan activated five restriction profound light qi which inflicted backlash to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable at every moment. But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable needed to suppress Limitless' chains and control them, she was basically protecting Fang Yuan.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable heaved a deep sigh.

Even if she was the number one person in the wisdom path, she had more problems than she could cope with.

From her point of view: Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was the strongest enemy in her life, she had to pay enough attention to him. Comparatively, Fang Yuan's threat was lower, but he could not be ignored. After all, many venerables had invested in him, even Star Constellation's will had invested in him when Spectral Soul refined sovereign immortal fetus Gu.

Fang Yuan could not be left alone, if he was allowed to act as he pleased, he would give her huge problems!

Having this understanding, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable suddenly took out Book Mountain.

A chess piece flew out, it was Zhou Xiong Xin!

Zhou Xiong Xin landed on the middle of the mountain and controlled it with all his strength.

Book Mountain let out golden light, they were actually Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's luck path killer moves.

These luck path killer moves attacked Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, stopping him temporarily.

Almost at the same time, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable attacked Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan did not activate Dang Hun Luo Po Seal.

This method was amplified by his countless dao marks, it was far stronger than Hu elevation. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could disregard the cost to retrieve Star Constellation Chessboard Formation and release Limitless' chains.

Adding on the previous accumulated 'hatred' towards five restriction profound light qi, Fang Yuan would be fiercely shackled by Limitless' chains, his situation would be even worse than Qi Sea Ancestor's.

At that time, Fang Yuan would lose his battle strength, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could take out Star Constellation Chessboard again and make the situation greatly advantageous for Heavenly Court.

Naturally, in the process of Star Constellation Chessboard being stored and taken out, it would be damaged, and even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would suffer damage.

But how great would this damage be?

According to Fang Yuan's estimation, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could endure it.

So, Fang Yuan did not attack, instead he retreated into the five restriction profound light qi.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled.

Fang Yuan's action was within her expectations.

Information about Dang Hun Luo Po Seal had already been transmitted from the Door of Life and Death. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable

was slightly disappointed that Fang Yuan did not use this method.

But, Fang Yuan retreating into the five restriction profound light qi made it convenient for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to take her next action.

At the next moment, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable gave a cry. Hundreds of vertical and horizontal starry paths twisted and turned like water waves, they quickly gathered and weaved an azure sphere, covering all the five restriction profound light qi and Fang Yuan inside.

Fang Yuan was actually sealed.

Five restriction profound light qi was still continuing to spread, but the space inside the azure sphere was vast. It would take a long time to fill it completely.

“An excellent response.” Fang Yuan praised.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used wisdom path and star path to imitate space path. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not break five restriction profound light qi, but found a way to restrain it.

This response was amazing, not only did she use Star Constellation Chessboard Formation to a whole new level, there were extraordinary methods like dao embroidery used as well.

Fang Yuan was trapped, but he was not hurried.

He waited for Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s performance.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was extremely shrewd, he definitely realized Heavenly Court’s weakness and his side’s advantage.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable took the risk to deal with Fang Yuan, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun had a good chance of success over on his end. On the contrary, if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable dealt with Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, Fang Yuan could make some arrangements. Although the strength of these cheap tricks was small, they would definitely

cause great annoyance to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. If they were not resolved immediately, these cheap tricks would become the key to suppressing Heavenly Court!

Sure enough, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun shouted, a giant wave of golden light pushed Book Mountain aside as it charged towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Book Mountain was sent flying like a meteor.

Zhou Xiong Xin, who was on the mountain, was already smashed to a pulp. This was the price of forcefully controlling Book Mountain!

This rank eight expert used all his strength but only stopped Immortal Zombie Giant Sun for a few breaths of time. This was the case even when he had Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's help, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun had also restrained his strength to prevent damaging Limitless' formation.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun managed to get some free time, he immediately began preparing a method.

This chance did not come easily. When he fought with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable earlier, they attacked constantly, he had no such chances.

However, at the next moment.

“This killer move is finally complete.” Golden Hooped Great Immortal suddenly appeared, “Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, you fooled me, I invited you to Heavenly Court as a guest, but you took the chance to make your arrangements. During the fate war, Heavenly Court headquarters was ambushed by your Longevity Heaven!”

The moment he finished speaking, Golden Hooped Great Immortal used his life and all his cultivation to activate a killer move.

The mysterious light shone down and fell on Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's head, turning into a golden hoop.

The golden hoop bound Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's forehead, causing his mind and body to turn slightly sluggish.

A female immortal appeared behind Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.

It was Qin Ding Ling!

“Giant Sun, I am repaying you for all the humiliation you have given me back then!!” Qin Ding Ling shouted, slamming her hands on Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's back.

Immortal killer move — Luck Gamble!

A black and white Gu worm resembling a die flew out of Qin Ding Ling's phantom aperture, it rolled rapidly before coming to a stop.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun — Three!

The die Gu worm rolled once again before coming to a stop, revealing a number on its surface.

Qin Ding Ling — Five!

Bam!

In an instant, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's vast luck was transferred to Qin Ding Ling.

Qin Ding Ling's body shook, her face reddened, and her teeth clattered together. She could only endure with all her strength and had no strength to fight for the moment.

“Back then, when I forcibly took away a portion of Crazy Demon Cave's Thieving Heaven true inheritance, a mysterious Immortal Gu escaped, I could not catch it in time. It seems like it was obtained by you in the end.” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun came to a realization.

Qin Ding Ling perspired profusely as she took in the endless luck while replying with hatred: “To deal with you, I gave up on metal path, I sealed and buried myself deep under the earth in a metal coffin, cultivating in seclusion as I comprehended luck path. During these three hundred thousand years, this gamble Gu was attracted to me and came to the metal coffin one day. From that moment, I realized this was the backlash of you forcefully taking Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance, it is also my fortuitous encounter to take revenge. Gamble, gamble, let us gamble with our lives!”

The intense golden light around Immortal Zombie Giant Sun dimmed rapidly.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s expression turned solemn.

The foundation of his combat system was based on powerful and prosperous luck. He had all kinds of killer moves that helped him to maintain positive and powerful luck, for instance, the unforeseen disaster killer move he used in the Door of Life and Death, to extract his bad luck to deal with the enemy. Although it reduced the size of his luck, his luck path methods quickly restored it, on the whole, his luck became even better.

Once Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s positive luck was stronger than the enemy’s, his defense, offense, healing and other aspects would also rise based on the difference, always being higher than his enemy’s.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s methods were extremely powerful and exquisite. Under the support of such a combat system, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was invincible.

His luck path methods had never been spread, how could other Gu Immortals seize his luck?

Most Gu Immortals’ luck would fall to rock-bottom within ten or so rounds, while Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s strength would continue to rise.

While it looked like Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was in a stalemate with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, the fact was that he had already accumulated a huge advantage in terms of luck. At the final juncture, when

the Crazy Demon formation stops and the eternal life research results emerge, without Limitless' retaliation anymore, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun could erupt with extreme strength.

But now, Qin Ding Ling dug at his foundation!

Qin Ding Ling had almost performed a miracle!

Just based on gamble Gu, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable's retaliation would not be able to accomplish this.

Just Qin Ding Ling alone also could not accomplish this.

Even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's arrangements and schemes alone could not dig at Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's foundation.

But these three factors joined to achieve a miracle-like achievement!

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun immediately activated a killer move, his thoughts increased and collided rapidly: "I fell for Star Constellation's scheme."

"She had already prepared this trump card to deal with me, but just did not have a chance before."

"When Fang Yuan used five restriction profound light qi, she saw the chance."

"She intentionally left to deal with Fang Yuan, even throwing out Book Mountain, it was just to show me weakness."

"She succeeded after all!"

Book Mountain was a secluded domain of heaven and earth, but in Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's eyes, it was only a chess piece that could be casually thrown.

In fact, many Heavenly Court members on Star Constellation Chessboard Formation were all Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's chess pieces.

Even Fang Yuan was used by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to lure Immortal Zombie Giant Sun!

Just like how Immortal Zombie Giant Sun took Heavenly Court as his enemy, Heavenly Court also considered Longevity Heaven and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun as an obstacle.

Fang Yuan?

Although Fang Yuan was very strong, even destroying fate Gu, he was selected by heaven's will and received the help of venerables. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used Fang Yuan, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable also made arrangements for Fang Yuan...

Fang Yuan was a chess piece.

Even if Fang Yuan's ambition was huge, wanting to become a refinement path venerable, turning into a player from a chess piece, Primordial Domain was already destroyed, how could he become refinement path Demon Venerable?

If he could not become venerable, even if he had more dao marks, he would only be a pseudo venerable.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had already returned to being Dao Lords!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable left Fang Yuan and returned to fight Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.

“Go.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable pointed at Qin Ding Ling, Star Constellation Chessboard Formation activated, the chess piece Qin Ding Ling immediately disappeared on the spot and appeared at the edge of the battlefield.

The killer move luck gamble was already activated, Qin Ding Ling had completed this crucial part!

Luck gamble!

After Qin Ding Ling recovered, she activated the killer move again.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun — Three!

Qin Ding Ling — Two!

Boom...

At this time, Qin Ding Ling's luck surged out and transferred back to Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.

Luck gamble killer move's power was like this, it could not be controlled by people. The numbers determined victory or defeat, but the outcome was determined randomly, even Qin Ding Ling, who was the user could not influence it.

Chapter 2201 - Damn You, Fang Yuan!

Chapter 2201: Damn You, Fang Yuan!

Back then, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had expended his own theft path dao marks to refine this gamble Gu!

Gamble Gu gave random results that could not be influenced by anyone.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable was special, he was an otherworldly demon who possessed otherworldly dao marks. Thieving Heaven's space was founded on the basis of his otherworldly dao marks. Meanwhile, gamble Gu was refined with his otherworldly theft path dao marks.

Gamble Gu did not have any offensive power by itself, it was powerless no matter what the result was. But the luck gamble killer move that used it as the core was extremely dangerous.

Whether it succeeded or failed, there was no way to predict it.

But it was because of this characteristic, even Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's luck could not interfere with it.

The probability of winning the luck gamble was equal for both Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Qin Ding Ling.

Qin Ding Ling won the previous time, now, it was Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's win.

However, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun did not feel any joy.

Because whether she lost or won, Qin Ding Ling would only profit.

The reason?

It was due to the profundity of luck path.

Luck was essentially categorized into two types: good luck and bad luck. The size of luck varied from person to person; in general, the higher the cultivation, the larger the luck.

Comparing Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's and Qin Ding Ling's luck.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's luck was extremely vast, it was at Dao Lord level. There was little bad luck, while good luck occupied the majority of it.

And Qin Ding Ling?

Qin Ding Ling's luck was far smaller than Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's. Bad luck occupied most of it, while good luck was little.

Qin Ding Ling was only a rank eight expert, her luck would naturally be smaller than Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's.

Luck was a variable! She was against a powerful enemy like Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, with the luck of all living beings influencing each other, even if she had good luck, it would be affected and turned into bad luck.

Thus, firstly, Qin Ding Ling's luck was far smaller than her opponent's. She was basically gambling with a smaller chip, this was a huge advantage in itself.

Secondly, Qin Ding Ling had a lot of bad luck, when it was transferred to Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, it would contaminate his luck as well.

The basis of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's combat system was positive and powerful luck. This had two crucial points, one was he needed to have vast luck, the other was that his luck needed to be positive, which meant the more good luck he had, the better.

If Qin Ding Ling won more and lost less in the luck gamble, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's luck would greatly decrease. If Qin Ding Ling won less and lost more, even though Immortal Zombie Giant Sun would obtain her luck, it would mostly contain bad luck.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun fell into a dilemma.

He had many methods to transform his bad luck into good luck. But this process would spend immortal essence and mental energy, he would be sacrificing many opportunities when he battled Star Constellation Immortal Venerable again.

Even worse was that once he turned his bad luck into good luck, and he lost to Qin Ding Ling in the next luck gamble, what would he do?

Would he not be reinforcing the enemy?

Bam bam bam...

There was a chain of self-detonations, over thirty truthful floating ice pieces were destroyed.

There was only ten percent or so remaining of the Crazy Demon formation!

The Crazy Demon formation's power continued to weaken, there was also only about forty percent remaining of the great world in the eighth layer. Everything was used to nurture the central truthful floating ice piece.

The three Crazy Demon Eccentrics continued to carve the truthful floating ice, their expressions becoming fanatic.

The strength of Limitless' countermeasures originated from the Crazy Demon formation. If not for this, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable or Immortal Zombie Giant Sun would have already destroyed the source of Limitless' countermeasures.

Back then, Limitless Demon Venerable had deliberately arranged it as one whole to make others hold themselves back if they wanted to obtain eternal

life research results. They had to accept the threat and be indistinctly restricted by the countermeasures.

As the Crazy Demon formation continued to disappear, the upper limits of strength in the Gu Immortals' fight continued to rise.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun used more powerful methods.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable similarly raised the strength of her skills.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was being hindered by Qin Ding Ling, he unavoidably fell into a disadvantage.

“We must kill Qin Ding Ling!” This became a general consensus.

Not only Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, other pseudo venerables also attacked.

But this was Star Constellation Chessboard Formation, since Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's painstaking scheme against Immortal Zombie Giant Sun succeeded, how could she let Qin Ding Ling be attacked easily?

“The situation is not good, we need to reinforce Giant Sun Immortal Venerable!”

“If we want to support Giant Sun, we need to kill Qin Ding Ling. At worst, we need to disturb and break her killer move.”

“But Star Constellation Chessboard Formation can transfer her anywhere instantly, so we still need to destroy this formation first!”

After back and forth discussions, it still returned to the starting point.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Stars shot forward one after the other, destroying the protective golden light, and forcing Immortal Zombie Giant Sun to retreat.

Guh.

He coughed out cold, dark corpse blood. Starlight shone on his chest, no matter how his golden light spread, the starlight was still shining brightly. His injuries were very heavy!

Because of Qin Ding Ling impeding him, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's battle strength had fallen sharply. He was actually showing signs of defeat in the battle with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!

Looking at Immortal Zombie Giant Sun coughing blood, the expressions of Lu Wei Yin and the others changed.

Was Immortal Zombie Giant Sun going to lose in the battle of two venerables?

The previous battle situation already proved that Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was the strongest battle strength in the allied forces, second was Gu Yue Fang Yuan. If Immortal Zombie Giant Sun were to be defeated, that would mean the allied forces lost!

However, no matter how unwilling Lu Wei Yin and the rest were, they were aware that it was normal for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to have such an advantage.

There were many factors that influenced a fight between Gu Immortals.

One was cultivation level and number of dao marks. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun were equal in this.

Second was immortal essence and Immortal Gu. Both sides were about the same.

Third was battle experience. It was a draw between Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun.

Fourth was external environment, whether it could be used or not. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable exceeded Immortal Zombie Giant Sun in this aspect, at least, it was true for the moment.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun used Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace, Calamity Luck Altar, and Savage Wilderness Great World. He then allied with Fang Yuan, deliberately destroyed Primordial Domain, then allied with Fang Yuan again to explore the Crazy Demon formation and the Door of Life and Death.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable fought many battles using the strength of Book Mountain, Primordial Domain, Crazy Demon formation, immortal graveyard, Door of Life and Death, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, Green Lotus Great World, Star Constellation Chessboard, and Limitless' countermeasures.

Fifth were combat methods. Gu formations, battlefield killer moves, Gu houses, and all kinds of killer moves. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Immortal Zombie Giant Sun were both excellent beyond doubt in this aspect, it was hard to tell who was better.

Sixth was combat system.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's combat system contained extremely powerful potential for later, but it was miraculously cracked by Qin Ding Ling.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also possessed an exceptional combat system which she had been using all along.

This combat system was the combined combat systems of Ming Hao, Yu Xiu, and Feng Ya.

In the offensive aspect, the main method was Fairy Ming Hao's flying star killer move.

Wisdom path Gu Immortals often used exquisite killer moves because of the superiority of their path. These killer moves usually contained many Gu worms and had complicated procedures for activation. This was why the calculation ability of wisdom path Gu Immortals was extraordinary, only then could they control their killer moves properly.

But in Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's combat system, the flying star method was almost the only method in the offensive aspect, it could be said to be extremely lacking and unvaried!

Was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable intentionally throwing away the obvious advantage of wisdom path?

That was not the case.

First of all, the killer move flying star looked simple but that was not true. If it was used repeatedly one after the other, every move would be a consecutive move. Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was hit by so many stars that by now, the injuries caused by the stars had reached the point of inflicting serious injuries.

Secondly, the deficiency in the offensive aspect was exactly Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's ingenuity.

Looking at the whole combat system, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable took out the calculation requirement from the offense aspect and transferred it onto herself, letting her have an immense grasp over the battle situation at all times!

It was because of this grasp over the situation that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could use all the surrounding resources to the limit, even as the weak side, she could win against the strong, against the strong alliance army that had high numbers, she actually led Heavenly Court to the height of victory.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's combat system could use the environment to suppress enemies and use emotions to affect them. Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was one of the victims.

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable were equal in many aspects. However, in this deadlock, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's combat system was obstructed, while Star Constellation Immortal Venerable continued to maintain her combat system and her advantages.

These advantages were insignificant alone, but they stacked together until Immortal Zombie Giant Sun fell into the danger of losing!

“Fang Yuan, it is time to stake our lives and fight, what are you still hesitating for?!” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun suddenly shot towards the azure sphere.

Luck path killer moves erupted like a rainstorm, attempting to break the sphere and release Fang Yuan.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was already guarded against this. She immediately attacked, star shadows flickered, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun suffered a heavy attack again, his killer move was also destroyed halfway.

“We must help Fang Yuan, he will reinforce Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.” Lu Wei Yin called out.

Paradise Earth sighed: “Sigh, if my tomb had not been destroyed, I would have venerable cultivation level now and be able to resolve this predicament.”

“These damned fodder!” Zhan Bu Du waved his punch, killing another Heavenly Court member. However, these Heavenly Court Gu Immortals would revive shortly afterwards, there was no way to kill them completely.

What’s more, there was still Qi Sea Ancestor behind Zhan Bu Du.

Half of the Limitless’ chains on Qi Sea Ancestor had already disappeared.

On one hand, other Gu Immortals were helping him, on the other hand, the Crazy Demon formation itself was shrinking. The upper limit of strength in the Gu Immortals’ fights was continuously increasing, there was now a much higher tolerance for the killer move Hu elevation.

However, Qi Sea Ancestor still did not have the strength to protect himself, he required Zhan Bu Du’s constant protection.

“Everyone, protect me!” Paradise Earth shouted, retreating to the center of the group.

The other immortals protected him and gave Paradise Earth precious time to use his killer move.

Heaven path killer move — Heavenly Summary Earthly Norm.

A mysterious aura spread from his body and charged towards the azure sphere like an air wave.

This killer move was extremely profound, it could restore heaven and earth to its normal state, it was the nemesis of battlefield killer moves.

It was perfect to break the encirclement!

The azure sphere was already enduring the pressure from Fang Yuan, now that the killer move heavenly summary earthly norm hit, it immediately collapsed.

Fang Yuan gave a loud shout, as he flew out like a tiger let out of its cage.

“Paradise Earth, I hope you can lend me a hand again!” Fang Yuan sent out a multi-colored rainbow, taking Paradise Earth as he charged towards Qin Ding Ling!

Heaven path killer move — Heavenly Summary Earthly Norm!

Paradise Earth took in a deep breath, after using the killer move, his orifices started bleeding, his face became pale as paper.

Formless air currents moved forward, everywhere they went, starry paths broke down, turning into nothingness.

Without the starry paths, it was difficult for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to move Qin Ding Ling.

Her eyes flickered with cold light, she immediately gave up on rescuing Qin Ding Ling and fiercely attacked Immortal Zombie Giant Sun instead.

“Damn you, Fang Yuan!” Immortal Zombie Giant Sun roared, his chest was torn from the attack and his soul was heavily injured.

At this time, Qin Ding Ling was killed by Fang Yuan.

However, Immortal Zombie Giant Sun could not turn the situation around. Thousands of stardust shot towards him, he destroyed most of them but several hundreds still struck his body.

So much starlight accumulated in Immortal Zombie Giant Sun’s injuries that they were already intense like fire!

Immortal Zombie Giant Sun was close to death.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable continued to attack him ruthlessly.

The final fatal attack!

Chapter 2202 - Chu Du's Danger

Chapter 2202: Chu Du's Danger

Northern Plains.

Chu tribe headquarters.

“First supreme elder is still in closed cultivation? Today is the day of the battle.” Chou Lao Wu continued to rub his hands together. He was thin with a slightly humped back, his naturally sad face looked even more depressed right now.

“Relax, since first supreme elder agreed to Black Moon's challenge, why would he retreat just before the fight? We just need to wait patiently.” Hao Zhen was leaning on a wall with arms crossed in front of him, he showed a composed expression.

He was a middle aged bearded man, he was tall and muscular. He and Chou Lao Wu were good friends, the two could activate a signature killer move called wind thunder roar together.

Because of this, Chou Lao Wu and Hao Zhen were called the wind and lightning demons. After siding with Chu Du, they became second only to Chu Du as the strongest battle strength of Chu tribe!

“Actually, avoiding the battle is also an option.” In another direction, Immortal Wang suddenly said softly.

He had a short stature, he had a red nose and small triangular eyes, he was a transformation path Gu Immortal who was proficient in transforming into dog breeds.

“What did you say?!” Hao Zhen was infuriated, he quickly approached Immortal Wang, staring at him with furious eyes, “Is first supreme elder someone who avoids a battle? He is the mighty Chu Du, are you trying to defame first supreme elder?”

Hao Zhen held Immortal Wang by his shirt and raised him to the air.

Immortal Wang was immediately furious, shouting: “Let go! You brute, if you don’t let go, don’t blame me for attacking you!”

Seeing the situation getting out of hand, Chou Lao Wu quickly pulled Hao Zhen away, while Li Si Chun held Immortal Wang.

Li Si Chun had a square face with thick eyebrows and huge eyes, his nose bridge was very tall, his chest had thick black hair that was exposed, he was a man but he wore a flowery skirt.

He tapped his fingers together and said in a feminine voice :”Come on, don’t argue, okay? I am already agitated, if we have an internal fight now, then our Chu tribe will really face a crisis.”

Immortal Wang snorted coldly, flinging away Li Si Chun’s hand: “This is Chu tribe’s crisis. We should deal with it cautiously! If first supreme elder was still a lone force, it would not matter to us if he battled or not. But he is not, he is our Chu tribe’s first supreme elder. Do you know what the consequences will be if he loses? You brute!”

Hao Zhen snorted, not saying a word.

Because he knew Immortal Wang was not wrong.

Chu Du established a sect called Chu Sect. He used his connections and methods to invite many immortals to go against Heavenly Lord Bai Zu, but he allied with Heavenly Lord Bai Zu later and forced these Gu Immortals into joining him to form Chu Sect.

His actions turned the situation around.

After establishing Chu Sect, Chu Du used his charisma and tricks to subdue the people's hearts.

But good times did not last long. Under the pressure of Longevity Heaven and the Huang Jin tribes, Chu Du was forced to change Chu Sect into Chu tribe.

Thus, Chu Du took in his trained strength path Gu Immortals as his adopted children, removing the sect system and using the tribe system to rule.

Even so, Chu tribe was still being doubted and pressured because Chu Du had no children of his own.

Thereupon, Chu Du took the initiative to participate in the fate war, this decision helped to stabilize Chu tribe's status.

The situation changed again now.

Fate Gu was destroyed, the rumors of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's revival kept on growing larger. Longevity Heaven sent a command to Northern Plains' righteous path to subdue lone and demonic immortals, attempting to unite Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world.

Lone and demonic immortals were extremely resistant towards this, they felt disgusted towards the Huang Jin tribes.

Because of this, Bai Zu tribe and Chu tribe became much more attractive to join.

Many of the lone and demonic immortals were solitary. They would rather choose to join Chu tribe and Bai Zu tribe than join the Huang Jin tribes.

Chu Du was of lone cultivator origin, Bai Zu tribe's Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was too.

These two tribes benefited from this and expanded quite a lot.

As a result, they were being watched secretly by Longevity Heaven.

“Sigh, where did this Fairy Black Moon come from? Her origin is mysterious, it is like she came out of a rock, we cannot investigate her background at all.”

“Northern Plains is such a large region, there are many hidden experts, what is so strange about Fairy Black Moon? But she actually challenged first supreme elder, she is just asking for humiliation!”

“Not necessarily. Objectively speaking, this person is extremely strong. After she appeared, she continuously challenged many experts, but has yet to face a defeat. In the most recent challenge, she even defeated Liu Chang. Fairy Black Moon revealed new methods in almost every battle. Her totem killer move is her trump card, and she is even rumored to be an inheritor of Reckless Savage.”

Chou Lao Wu and the group discussed.

Currently, Hei Lou Lan had a huge reputation, she won repeatedly, displaying peak rank seven battle strength that was comparable to rank eight strength! And also because of the rumors of being Reckless Savage’s inheritor, her overall prestige suppressed Chu Du.

“I can already see Fairy Black Moon’s aims. She has huge ambitions, she gathered so many people around her, challenging people to gain reputation. Right now, she has already become a symbol and banner of the demonic path and lone cultivators. It was an inevitable matter for her to challenge Lord Chu Du. Even if she did not challenge him now, she would have to challenge sooner or later. Because once she wins, her reputation will double at least, and she will have authority to lead Northern Plains’ lone and demonic immortals!” Hao Zhen analyzed.

Under the pressure, lone and demonic immortals who were willing to surrender to the righteous path had already surrendered.

The remaining ones were recalcitrants.

And these recalcitrants had a few tricks up their sleeves. After all, without strength, they had no qualifications to be stubborn.

And to these recalcitrants, Chu Du, who had established a righteous path tribe and worked with the Huang Jin tribes, even having participated in the fate war, was clearly Longevity Heaven's dog. To them, he was even more hateful than the Huang Jin tribes.

If Fairy Black Moon defeated Chu Du, she would definitely win their hearts. Her gains would no doubt be much more remarkable than when she defeated Liu Chang.

On the contrary, Chu tribe was already being suppressed by Longevity Heaven, it had to fully rely on Chu Du.

Chu tribe was not tied together using blood relationship, the master-disciple system also could not be openly established. The tribe was mostly maintained by Chu Du's charisma alone.

Chu Du was the spiritual banner of Chu tribe, should this banner collapse, Chu tribe would definitely suffer heavily. Their progress would be severely obstructed, they would lose their grasp of the people's hearts, they would start to decline rapidly.

People like Chou Lao Wu were worried. Right now, they had already become Chu tribe's core members who enjoyed the benefits.

They did not want Chu tribe to decline.

"Sigh, if we could ask for darling, Lord Fang Yuan's help, that would be great." Li Si Chun sighed.

Immortal Wang shook his head: "No, that is too risky. Lord Fang Yuan's demonic might is indeed awe-inspiring, maybe even Longevity Heaven will show restraint. But what if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable revives in the future? Although Fang Yuan is strong, he is not a match for a venerable. If we do this, it will just be a short term pleasure. But it is actually a stupid way to isolate ourselves from Northern Plains' righteous path."

"Keep quiet. They are here." Chou Lao Wu suddenly reminded.

More than ten Gu Immortals came this time.

Half were Chu Du's adopted sons, they cultivated strength path and had ordinary cultivation level.

The rest were those lone and demonic immortals that Chu tribe had recruited recently.

Although their strength was higher than the adopted sons, their loyalty was unable to be verified for the moment, so it was rather troublesome to use them.

“External elders, where is lord father?”

“First supreme elder?”

“It is already the appointed time, why has first supreme elder not appeared yet?”

These people asked all kinds of questions.

“Who allowed you to come?” Hao Zhen walked forward, Chou Lao Wu, Immortal Wang, and Li Si Chun stood behind him, coldly watching these newcomers.

At this moment, the four immortals restrained their internal conflict and stood up as one.

“External elders, please don't blame us, we are really concerned about our adopted father's safety.”

“Yes, since we joined Chu tribe, Lord Chu Du is our leader. Is it wrong for us to feel concerned?”

It became noisy again.

Their anxiety was clear as day.

Hao Zhen was just about to berate them when an aura spread, which made the immortals turn around.

The closed bronze door of the secret room opened. Chu Du walked out slowly with an indifferent expression.

“First supreme elder.”

“Lord father!”

“Hmm.” Chu Du nodded slightly, smiling as he looked around, “Since you are here, hold the line for me.”

Chu Du’s mood was heavy.

The actual situation was much more serious than what Li Si Chun and the rest discussed.

These recently recruited lone and demonic immortals were opportunists, there might even be spies among them.

The adopted sons looked respectful and humble, but in fact, they already held resentment towards Chu Du. On one hand, they blamed Chu Du for cultivating them into strength path that had uncertain prospects, on the other hand, when they underwent immortal ascension, Chu Du used them to absorb Reckless Savage’s true meaning, causing them to suffer huge losses.

Chu Du was aware: Chu tribe seemed to be united, but it was already at the juncture of declining!

If he could win against Fairy Black Moon, Chu Du could still maintain the original state. If he were to be defeated, Chu tribe would definitely decline, and it would likely be a disastrous decline. People would look down on them, no one would join, they would keep on growing weaker until Chu tribe members became cannon fodder in the five regions chaotic war.

“Lord, with so many people leaving, what about our territory’s defense?” Chou Lao Wu asked.

Chu Du waved his sleeve, saying with a carefree tone: “It doesn’t matter. How many resource points do we have that are truly valuable? As for the headquarters, Gu Immortals need to be stationed, draw sticks to settle it.”

Although Chu tribe was established, they had few resource points and were of poor quality. It could be said they were lacking resources to develop.

Like this, a few unlucky Gu Immortals were selected to guard the headquarters. Chu Du took almost all the Chu tribe Gu Immortals towards the appointed battlefield.

Chu Du was not even a little panicked, moving leisurely.

On the way, Gu Immortals of the Huang Jin tribes appeared and joined Chu Du’s group.

These Gu Immortals might exclude Chu tribe and Bai Zu tribe secretly during normal times, but they naturally stood beside Chu Du when facing an outsider like Fairy Black Moon.

When they were halfway through the journey, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu appeared.

Only then did Chu Du truly let out a sigh of relief.

Chapter 2203 - Blood Sea Clone

Chapter 2203: Blood Sea Clone

It was only Heavenly Lord Bai Zu's clone, but it was still at rank eight, the immortals quickly paid their respects.

Chu Du was satisfied.

Although Heavenly Lord Bai Zu did not personally come to back him up, Chu Du knew Heavenly Lord Bai Zu had an exquisite method that could let the clone and main body switch places instantly. Thus, with this clone here, it was no different from Heavenly Lord Bai Zu personally being here.

At this crucial moment, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was a reliable partner for Chu Du.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu had been paying a lot of attention to the impending battle of Chu Du and Fairy Black Moon.

After all, with Longevity Heaven above them and the unity of the Huang Jin tribes, Bai Zu tribe and Chu tribe had to stay allied and endure the immense pressure together.

It was just that he had a really urgent mission at this time.

The only one that could summon him was naturally Longevity Heaven.

Currently, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was in Longevity Heaven, beside him was the current generation South Desolation Immortal — Yao Huang.

Seeing Heavenly Lord Bai Zu slightly out of sorts, Yao Huang understood inwardly, smiling: "Bai Zu, who do you think will win in the fight between

Chu Du and Black Moon?”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu retracted his consciousness, smiling bitterly: “From my angle, I naturally hope Chu Du can win. However, Fairy Black Moon is no small character, her strength is hard to estimate. This will definitely be a fierce battle!”

“Lord Bai Zu is correct.”

“Both cultivate strength path, one has been renowned for a long time, while the other’s reputation is rising rapidly. It is indeed hard to tell who is stronger, only the fight will determine the winner and the loser.”

“That Fairy Black Moon seems to have inherited Reckless Savage’s true inheritance, her strength path attainment cannot be underestimated.”

“In my view, Chu Du still has a higher chance of winning. After all, he is a legendary person who had once pressured the whole of Liu tribe!”

The moment these words came out, Liu tribe Gu Immortals snorted coldly with displeased expressions.

A large group of Gu Immortals had gathered around Heavenly Lord Bai Zu and Yao Huang, they were all from Huang Jin tribes.

As the Gu Immortals were discussing, Five Elements Grandmaster suddenly flew over: “Alright, the formation is set, please enter the formation.”

A large formation was set up in front of the immortals.

Beautiful blood-red lines were all over the formation.

The Huang Jin tribes’ Gu Immortals stopped talking as they entered the formation, among them was Heavenly Lord Bai Zu, who brought Hei tribe’s Gu Immortals.

Soon, only Heavenly Lord Bai Zu and Yao Huang remained at the periphery of the formation.

Yao Huang looked at the formation, saying suddenly: “It is good if Chu Du wins, but if he fails, Black Moon might really rise to power. Did you secretly help Chu Du?”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu shook his head: “I won’t lie to you, I had suggested this to him, but it was rejected. He only wants to use his strength path attainment to fight this battle. To him, this strength path battle holds extraordinary significance.”

Yao Huang thought to himself, smiling inwardly: “Chu Du will lose, and it is a certain loss. Hei Lou Lan was nurtured by our Ancestor, her strength is beyond her peers, and with effort Gu helping her, her cultivation level, killer moves, and other aspects are progressing rapidly. Meanwhile, Hei Lou Lan already knows the information regarding Chu Du. With this win, Hei Lou Lan will become a leading character in Northern Plains’ Gu Immortal world. Later on, she will be able to lead lone and demonic immortals with her every action.”

Right at this time, the sky of Longevity Heaven suddenly changed, warning alarms started ringing!

This was the arranged signal!

“How could it be so early?” Yao Huang’s expression changed greatly, as he shouted, “Quickly activate the formation!”

Even without his reminder, Five Elements Grandmaster, who was in charge of the formation, was already activating it.

The formation buzzed loudly as blood-red light bloomed.

The

This formation was actually a rank eight blood path immortal formation!

The blood path formation produced a mysterious strength that quickly disappeared from the formation and transferred to a mysterious place.

At this time.

Crazed Demon Cave, ninth layer, in Star Constellation Chessboard Formation.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made the fatal move!

Whoosh.

Suddenly, the near-dead Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's body burned with blood-red flames.

Countless Gu worms shone and flew around inside Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's aperture, forming a killer move that drew in the blood path divine power from Longevity Heaven!

Among them, familial emotion Gu was the first core, next to familial emotion Gu was imitation Gu. This time, imitation Gu had already transformed into blood relation Gu, which was the second core.

The blood path divine power quickly spread throughout Immortal Zombie Giant Sun's body. His ice-cold immortal zombie black blood burned intensely like boiling water.

Golden rays shot out from the black blood and spread rapidly like water. After a few breaths of time, all the blood in Immortal Zombie Giant Sun turned into the color of gold.

His dry black skin, like that of a withered tree, became filled with vitality as it regained a white luster.

Thorn-like hair quickly grew and draped down to his shoulders.

His eyes that were dark and dim earlier started shining in golden light now.

His entire body began to grow taller, he had a slightly hunched back earlier, but was now standing tall with bulging muscles, he became a middle aged man of over nine feet in height.

Boom!

Blood colored radiance spread, causing winds and clouds to stir.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had completely revived!

The whole revival process was extremely short. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable found that she was not able to break the blood-red barrier of light around Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, and even sensed hints of a trap around Immortal Zombie Giant Sun, so she watched from the side.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's gaze was deep: "As I expected, Blood Sea Ancestor was your clone."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable smiled, showing his white teeth: "Star Constellation, you cultivate wisdom path primarily with star path as your secondary path. Genesis Lotus cultivates wood path and painting path. Thieving Heaven cultivates theft path primarily with space path as the secondary path. With one main and one specialty path, us venerables can compete with each other on equal grounds. And in my case, I chose blood path."

"It is just that the timing was not right when I was alive. Only after countless years past my death was there enough foundation for my Blood Sea clone to create blood path. And talents emerged in Heavenly Court as well, there first were Gu Immortal Fei Shuang and Ning Xue, this master and disciple pair who hunted down my Blood Sea clone. Later, refinement path great grandmaster Lian Shen Ke refined blood relation Immortal Gu which almost destroyed my plan. Fortunately, I had backup methods."

Heavenly Court had already felt something strange about Blood Sea Ancestor.

Thus, they constructed Demon Judgment Board to suppress blood path.

Although Immortal Zombie Giant Sun succeeded in reviving, the progress of blood path was seriously impeded, it did not develop into a mainstream path and was always treated like a detestable path. Even though super forces researched it, they only did it behind closed doors.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's original plan was to keep luck path a secret while borrowing the strength of the world to perfect blood path, but blood path ended up being obstructed.

If blood path had been prosperous, the current Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's strength would have risen much more.

"Forget it, how can everything go as one wishes?" Giant Sun Immortal Venerable heaved a sigh, his gaze moving past Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, past the formation, towards the distance.

There were only a few truthful floating ice pieces left in the Crazy Demon formation.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable solemnly gathered her concentration.

In front of her was a fully revived Giant Sun Immortal Venerable with no trace of injuries, and although his strength had not been restored to the peak state, it was similar to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's.

And Qin Ding Ling was still in the process of revival. Luck gamble was already used before and would be difficult to use again with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable already on guard against it.

Star Constellation and Giant Sun's fight was definitely going to be an uncontrollable battle of life and death.

However, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable felt troubled if she had to fight without any considerations. The current situation was not simple, she had various misgivings.

At this time, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable suddenly sighed: "Star Constellation, the eternal life research results are right before our eyes, let's hold off our fight for the moment. How about we join hands and get rid of these irrelevant people first?"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was dazed for a bit before nodding with a smile: "That is appropriate, we should do that."

These two venerables were still fighting a life and death battle earlier, but they were actually working together now!

This was undoubtedly a wise move.

It would be a shame if bystanders got benefits when two tigers fought.

Thereupon, the sensible Star Constellation and Giant Sun were naturally going to get rid of the weak ones first!

Boom!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable directly charged towards Fang Yuan, countless golden light rays shot at Fang Yuan like spears or swords.

This was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable showing his sincerity to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Fang Yuan was with Paradise Earth, and he had killed Qin Ding Ling not long ago.

“You defend while I attack.” Fang Yuan said to Paradise Earth.

Paradise Earth hesitated for a bit before nodding.

Heaven path killer move — Heavenly Web Protection Veil.

Milky white light web appeared once again, the heavenly web was pure without any dust. There were large gaps but they did not allow anything in.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s golden light rays were completely blocked by the heavenly web.

This was the void, there were no outside world’s luck path dao marks to amplify Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. On the contrary, they were also under the threat of Limitless’ countermeasures. It was not like in the Door of Life and Death where Spectral Soul Demon Venerable obtained amplification from countless soul path dao marks and could also use his full strength without any restraints.

Five restriction profound light qi!

Fang Yuan attacked from afar, five colored smoke spread rapidly.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not slow down, he kept on charging closer.

Golden light constantly flowed around his body, when Giant Sun Immortal Venerable entered the five restriction profound light qi, the five colored smoke flowed away from him.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable closed in on Fang Yuan and used a killer move.

A golden hand quickly flew out and grabbed at Fang Yuan's head.

The giant hand was about to pluck Fang Yuan's luck, but at the next moment, Cooking Luck Pot showed itself. It shook fiercely as it blocked the giant hand.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable used another move, the golden hand was reinforced and strengthened greatly.

But as it tried to pluck with more force, Cooking Luck Pot's retaliation became even stronger, even directly flicking away the giant hand.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable already knew Fang Yuan had Cooking Luck Pot and that it was quite strong. But this attempt still shocked him: "How many rank eight Immortal Gu did he use to raise Cooking Luck Pot to this level?"

Even Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was feeling troubled right now.

With the protection of such a strong Cooking Luck Pot, most of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's luck path methods were useless against Fang Yuan.

Normally speaking, the reason Gu Immortals could hardly fight Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was because it was difficult for them to guard against Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's luck path methods. Once Giant Sun

Immortal Venerable attacked their luck, they had few methods to block it, and there was furthermore a low chance of blocking it.

But Fang Yuan's situation was different.

Chapter 2204 - Two Venerables Versus Fang Yuan (Double Chapter)

Chapter 2204: Two Venerables Versus Fang Yuan (Double Chapter)

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's attacks were blocked. Fang Yuan took the chance to counterattack, but at this time, a ray of starlight landed on Fang Yuan's forehead with an incredible speed.

Fang Yuan's head leaned back slightly from the attack. Seeing his defensive methods weakened by thirty percent, he quickly moved away.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable flew over and coordinated with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to pincer attack Fang Yuan!

At this moment, Fang Yuan was facing the attacks of two venerables!

All the immortals were tongue-tied.

No matter how strong Fang Yuan was and how much reputation he had, was he worthy of being targeted by two venerables?

But thinking about it carefully, the immortals understood why.

After all, among all the pseudo venerables, Fang Yuan possessed the greatest threat! Besides Fang Yuan's main body, Qi Sea Ancestor and Zhan Bu Du were also Fang Yuan's clones. Thus, he also had the largest force here.

And the seemingly lone Demon Immortal Qi Jue had already made a secret deal with Fang Yuan back during the pursuit battle against him, they had

cooperated for a long time.

With the sharp increase in pressure, Fang Yuan prioritized on evading. He defended against the two venerables' attacks while shouting to Paradise Earth and the other immortals: "We must join hands and unite. Otherwise, with the eternal life research results right in front of us, the two venerables will not let you gain benefits easily. They will definitely kill us first!"

Without much hesitation, Shen Shang, Paradise Earth, Demon Immortal Qi Jue, and others agreed, attacking one after the other.

It was just that their efforts could not lift the pressure off Fang Yuan.

In Star Constellation Chessboard Formation, the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals tied down the pseudo venerables even if they had to sacrifice their lives.

Fang Yuan was beginning to flee everywhere, falling into a passive state.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable suddenly mobilized Star Constellation Chessboard formation to slow down Fang Yuan's flying speed. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable took the chance to attack, a ray of golden light shot out from his hand.

Fang Yuan could not dodge in time and was illuminated by the golden light.

At the crucial moment, Fang Yuan had to activate his renowned defensive method.

A long robe appeared on him. This long robe had wide sleeves, it was white like snow. On the surface of the robe, there was slow flowing water, it was the same appearance as Reverse Flow River earlier.

Not just that, the surface of the long robe had faint mist surrounding it. There was also a strip of light that was deep azure, it was curvy and wavy, resembling a long sash, it coiled around Fang Yuan's arms, the back of his neck, and around his waist again.

Immortal killer move — Reverse Flow Protection Seal!

Reverse flow protection seal was outstanding, it immediately reflected Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's golden light and the flying stars that followed closely behind.

Fang Yuan finally gained a slight respite, but he did not dare to relax.

His hands opened wide.

His left hand released five colored smoke, it was five restriction profound light qi!

His right hand pressed down towards the starry paths, activating a sinister and baleful compound killer move, rotting poisonous dark ash!

This move contained the profundity of wood path, poison path, dark path, and fire path. It could corrode everything and destroy their internal structure. As time passes, its damage would become even fiercer. Even when this killer move was canceled, there would still be continuous corrosion, but the corrosion would become weaker.

Fang Yuan had once tried this move on an immemorial year beast.

He had stopped this killer move in just a few breaths of time.

But the struck immemorial year beast cried miserably for three days and three nights before it finally turned into a pile of rotten grey ash. Fang Yuan blew it away with just a light breath.

Fang Yuan was not using this move to target Star Constellation Immortal Venerable or Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

He was targeting this Star Constellation Chessboard Formation!

He must first destroy this formation!

Heaven path killer move — Heavenly Summary Earthly Norm!

On the other side, Paradise Earth activated his killer move again. He had the same intention as Fang Yuan; great minds thought alike, he wanted to first

dismantle this formation as well.

The heaven path killer move's power was beyond ordinary, everywhere it went, starry paths vanished and starlight dissipated, restoring it to the original void.

“Paradise Earth...” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable frowned as she threw out numerous stars. Most of them still targeted Fang Yuan, but a small portion attacked Paradise Earth.

Even though Paradise Earth only had pseudo venerable cultivation, he had converted to heaven path. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was unable to ascertain his methods for the moment, so she had to be on alert against him.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable controlled the whole situation and was always calm. As long as there was something odd, she would suppress it immediately.

With Star Constellation Immortal Venerable targeting him, Paradise Earth also had to be on guard.

“This reverse flow protection seal is indeed difficult to deal with, but Fang Yuan, how long can you hold on for?” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable used powerful killer moves one after the other.

These killer moves were all reflected back, but Reverse Flow River's water level also fell sharply.

Fang Yuan's reverse flow protection seal was renowned all over the world, it was not that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had not prepared for it. It was just that he had not personally dealt with Fang Yuan's reverse flow protection seal, and after Fang Yuan modified it later, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could only choose the method of consuming it.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable frowned slightly.

With a shift of her mind, starry paths shook, a grand rank eight Immortal Gu House followed the starry paths and entered the battlefield.

It was Divine Emperor City!

Inside Divine Emperor City, Genesis Lotus' will was solemn as he activated a method that he had prepared for a long while.

Painting path killer move — Scenic Portrait!

Instantly, Fang Yuan's portrait appeared inside Divine Emperor City's painting world.

Fang Yuan's portrait stood in front of Genesis Lotus' will, he was motionless with his eyes closed, he had no expressions.

After Genesis Lotus' will used this killer move, his form began to turn unstable.

He clenched his teeth as he activated another painting path killer move called ink slicing thread.

Thin lines of ink suddenly flew out of the hands of Genesis Lotus' will, they started slicing the cheeks of Fang Yuan's portrait.

Almost at the same time, Fang Yuan, who was fighting Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, suddenly shook.

His left cheek was cut, the injury was a thin line from which black ink flowed out from.

“What's going on?!” Fang Yuan's pupils shrunk, and almost immediately, his sharp gaze fell on Divine Emperor City.

“This is a painting path method, it is definitely Divine Emperor City's doing and very likely involves Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable!” Fang Yuan's thoughts moved like lightning.

He was right.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable planned before taking action. Since she could prepare the killer move luck gamble against Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, she would not neglect Fang Yuan.

Although Fang Yuan had not used reverse flow protection seal for a long time, it did not mean he had no way of using it.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's plan would never forget Fang Yuan's reverse flow protection seal!

The killer move scenic portrait was already created by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable. Later, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable worked together with Genesis Lotus' will to modify it, to target Fang Yuan's reverse flow protection seal.

Fang Yuan had just stabilized his footing with the help of reverse flow protection seal when Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used this method.

Reverse Flow River could essentially reflect everything, however, reverse flow protection seal was created by Fang Yuan. Fang Yuan had almost no understanding of painting path, his attainment level in it was blank.

Fang Yuan was aware of this flaw, so he had already gathered some painting path mortal Gu. However, it was far out of its depth against a painting path method at this level.

As such, Fang Yuan was hit by the killer move scenic portrait.

This was also the reason why most venerables cultivated two paths.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable cultivated wisdom path and star path, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable cultivated wood path and painting path, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable cultivated luck path and blood path, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable cultivated earth path and heaven path, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable cultivated transformation path and strength path, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable cultivated theft path and space path...

Venerables often cultivated one main path and one specialty path.

The first path would be the primary one which could be widely spread. The other path would be kept secretive and mysterious, information about it would be sealed tight.

For instance, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable cultivated wisdom path as the primary, with star path as her specialty. Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable cultivated wood path as the primary, with painting path as his specialty.

Fang Yuan's current situation showed the advantage of doing this.

Fang Yuan could reflect wood path methods, but he was a stranger to painting path, so painting path methods were effective on him.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's situation was slightly special, he had planned to take blood path as the primary, and luck path as his specialty.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable created luck path when he was alive, he was the only one to possess luck path. Thus, he kept luck path a secret, but to help Fang Yuan and his ambitions, he left a portion of the luck path true inheritance in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building and with Lang Ya land spirit.

After he died, he tried all ways to use his clone to create blood path. He had planned to make blood path the most common path, thus the Blood Sea clone spread blood path everywhere. He wanted to get the help of others to help him perfect and promote blood path.

Inside Divine Emperor City, Genesis Lotus' will used another painting path killer move, brush stroke.

A painting brush swept past Fang Yuan's portrait, leaving ink traces wherever it brushed.

At the same time, ink-black injuries appeared on Fang Yuan's body. The injuries deepened quickly.

Compound killer move — Man as Before!

Fang Yuan activated a killer move again to heal himself constantly.

But with this, he had no choice but to cancel the rotting poisonous dark ash killer move, which only left five restriction profound light qi for his counterattack.

Simultaneously activating multiple killer moves did not surpass Fang Yuan's wisdom path limits. But Fang Yuan had to leave some capacity for thinking to deal with any sudden event.

Otherwise, once an unexpected situation occurred, and Fang Yuan's reaction was slightly late, it would give the enemy an opportunity.

After all, his enemies were venerables, they were not the likes of Qin Ding Ling and Bing Sai Chuan.

Moreover, these two venerables had allied!

Pressure, immense pressure that was like a mountain pressed down endlessly on Fang Yuan, it would not stop until it killed him.

Fang Yuan was in a disadvantage all along, his situation continued to be more troublesome.

This was the hardest battle of his life!

Comparatively, the battle in the fate war was not so heated.

“Fang Yuan is in danger!” Paradise Earth and the others wanted to help, but were always blocked by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

The two venerables' attacks were concentrated on Fang Yuan, they only used the remaining small portion of energy to block the other pseudo venerables.

Finally, Fang Yuan's Reverse Flow River was expended, he had no choice but to cancel this move.

Without the obstruction of this move, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable laughed as he activated an already prepared killer move.

The killer move was formless, Fang Yuan was instantly hit.

Sovereign immortal aperture shook violently, lightning flashed as tribulation clouds gathered.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable smiled: "Fang Yuan, the core of this move is Calamity Luck Altar, it can change fortune to misfortune. Your sovereign immortal aperture has too many resources, and it has developed extremely well. How large of a tribulation will form once such a deep fortune turns into calamity?"

Fang Yuan's expression changed.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini Northern Plains.

Sacred Eagle City.

Tribulation clouds billowed. At the previous moment, it was still a scene of blue skies and white clouds, now the world had turned dark.

"What's going on?" The residents of the city looked at the sky.

Shortly afterwards, noisy sounds rose from Sacred Eagle City.

"Tribulation clouds, there are tribulation clouds again!"

"What is happening?"

"Quick, go ask the City Lord for help."

The city residents were terrified and panicked as they ran towards the City Lord Manor.

Sacred Eagle City's residents were mostly humans who came from the former Beast Calamity grotto-heaven.

In this life, Fang Yuan had secretly accelerated Beast Calamity grotto-heaven's calamities and tribulations to subdue it. This caused tribulation clouds to cover the whole of Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, creating a huge number of casualties.

These residents had such a painful experience, so when they saw the tribulation clouds that was almost the same as in their memory, they immediately acted like spooked cats, screaming and fleeing madly.

Inside the City Lord Manor, a transformation path rank seven Gu Immortal looked at the sky, a bitter expression was on his face too.

He was the recently promoted Sacred Eagle City Lord. He was originally only at rank six, but he received Fang Yuan's help, and his cultivation advanced to rank seven. After accepting a mission, he became this Sacred Eagle City's City Lord.

"This tribulation is so huge, Sacred Eagle City only has three Gu Immortals. We might not be able to stop it, it is better to ask for reinforcements from Triple Sacred Mountain!" Sacred Eagle City Lord immediately sent a request for reinforcements.

Triple Sacred Mountain was the center of Mini Northern Plains, it was the gathering area of snowmen, and was the most developed area. It was looked after by Fang Yuan's fiancée, Xue Er.

Different from the five regions, humans lived peacefully with other variant humans the inside sovereign immortal aperture, helping each other without any discrimination.

Sacred Eagle City's residents were very isolated and ignorant. When they first moved into the sovereign immortal aperture, they were helped

extensively by Xue Er and the snowmen, so they had good feelings towards the snowmen.

As for Sacred Eagle City's Gu Immortals who came from Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, these Gu Immortals were also vastly different from the five regions' Gu Immortals in regards to their philosophy of life. They took the duty of protecting mortals as their glory.

Adding on Fang Yuan's rule and management, all the races in sovereign immortal aperture lived unitedly.

The human Sacred Eagle City Lord did not have any mental barrier in asking for reinforcements from the snowmen. At the same time, he had a lot of faith in Fairy Xue Er's help.

Mini Western Desert.

An enormous pitch-black city was standing in the depths of the desert.

It was Inkman City.

Inkman City Lord Mo Tan Sang's cultivation had also advanced to rank seven. He had around eight Gu Immortals under him, but they were just rank six.

"The scale of this tribulation is so huge, its power will definitely be unprecedented." Mo Tan Sang's expression was solemn, he felt heavy pressure.

He reacted almost immediately and sent out commands.

Two Gu Immortals were dispatched to maintain the security and prevent the residents from taking vicious actions, like rioting or stampeding.

Additionally, four Gu Immortals were dispatched out of the city to look after white steel bowl valley, rotten swamp, hibiscus trees, and other resource points. If the situation became urgent, these Gu Immortals could immediately retrieve as many of these resources as possible and temporarily place them in Inkman City's storage.

Mo Tan Sang's status was similar to Xue Er's. He was almost like the person in charge of Mini Western Desert, he governed not only Inkman City, but also many other locations.

Mini Blue Heaven.

A grand city was on a continent above cloud soil.

In the heart of the city was a mountain-like hall made from a star snail.

This hall was in uproar at this moment.

A rank eight elderly man was sitting inside solemnly as he listened to the reports from various Gu Immortals.

He was the old Combat Beast King, he was appointed as Star Collection City Lord by Fang Yuan and was in charge of overseeing the internal affairs of the sovereign immortal aperture.

“This tribulation is too sudden!”

“It is even more terrifying than the one in Beast Calamity grotto-heaven, it is much larger and covers the whole sovereign immortal aperture!!”

“City Lord, what should we do?”

“Master has taken away almost all the rank eight Gu Immortals and the strong rank sevens for the fight at this time. Although most of them have revived, they are at Gu Master level. Our manpower is too few, how do we deal with such a tribulation?!”

“Even if there were no casualties, could we deal with such a tribulation by combining our strength? That is impossible! Only an existence like master can protect our home from such a tribulation...”

Combat Beast King raised his hand, the hall gradually quietened: “Master is wise and mighty, he will definitely make a move when he should. But right now, we should remember our responsibility — to protect our home! Even if we die, it cannot crumble our will. Everyone, this is a difficult test, master

is watching us, our clansmen are watching us. As Gu Immortals, if we cannot protect them, if we are afraid of dying, how can we raise our heads in pride later on?"

"We are willing to fight with all our strength!" The Gu Immortals shouted together with surging morale.

Death was not terrifying.

Even if they died, they could revive through Human Sea.

The terrifying thing was escaping in the face of danger and leaving a bad impression on Fang Yuan.

There was no doubt that Fang Yuan's will was paramount in the sovereign immortal aperture, he ruled everything.

In Crazy Demon Cave.

Dazzling and vast golden light flowed like a sea wave.

Fang Yuan retreated rapidly with a solemn expression.

He no longer had reverse flow protection seal. Facing the two venerables, his situation was perilous, almost like walking on a steel rope between cliffs.

What was even worse was the trouble in the sovereign immortal aperture.

"This is a method of all living beings luck..." Fang Yuan looked at Giant Sun Immortal Venerable with a malevolent killing intent.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's gaze was eerie, he observed the tribulation aura on Fang Yuan's body becoming denser before he put his mind at rest.

Fang Yuan possessed Cooking Luck Pot which could indeed stop most of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's luck path methods, however, Fang Yuan still could not compare to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable in terms of luck path foundation.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable sighed lightly: “Fang Yuan, you have such talent and aptitude, I really don’t want to kill you. It is such a pity that your character determined your outcome. I have to get rid of you. If you are really allowed to keep on developing, there will be a day when you comprehend all living beings luck and heaven and earth luck through the self luck true inheritance. It is much easier to get rid of you now.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable appreciated Fang Yuan’s talent, but was even more wary of him!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable continued to attack while speaking.

Fang Yuan was forced to retreat again and again.

Although he had cooperated with Fang Yuan time and again, when they truly fought, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable seemed to be even happier than Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to get rid of Fang Yuan!

Fang Yuan’s expression was solemn, his eyes shone sharply as he kept silent.

He continuously activated all kinds of compound killer moves, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had never heard of or seen these killer moves before.

Because of this, it was rather troublesome for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to deal with them.

Fang Yuan relied on this to barely maintain his footing.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable smiled: “I am getting more and more amazed by you, such brilliant and numerous compound killer moves have really broadened my horizons. A pity, it is a pity that these killer moves are unsystematic, you still don’t have your own combat system!”

“But this is not your fault.”

“I used close to one thousand years to perfect my current combat system back then.”

“Moreover, making a combat system is not just about time, it also needs plenty of worthy opponents to be created successfully.”

“Fang Yuan, how many years have you lived even after adding up all your lives?”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable smiled, while speaking, he inflicted another deep injury on Fang Yuan’s chest.

Fang Yuan did not speak.

Comparing foundation, he was indeed inferior to venerables.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had a smile on his face as he saw Fang Yuan’s tribulation aura increasing by double in just a short while: “You already felt it, right? The greatest profundity of my move lies in the number of calamities and tribulations. As many resource points, Immortal Gu, Gu Immortals, desolate beasts, and so on as are there in the sovereign immortal aperture, there will be an equivalent number of calamities and tribulations.”

“Those who are struck by this move need to resolve countless calamities and tribulations at the same time. Difficult, this is extremely difficult. Fang Yuan, I won’t give you an opportunity to save yourself.”

Saying so, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable attacked once again.

His attacks were unceasing and majestic, Fang Yuan could only block them, and was unable to do anything to the sovereign immortal aperture.

It was a scene of an abyss in the sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini Central Continent.

Flower mist extreme marsh.

Large meteorites dragged long tails as they smashed on the ground.

Bam bam bam...

The meteorites erupted and flames spread, burning the mist, marsh, and extreme marsh flowers around them. Only dry land was left behind.

From the inferno, tall flame monsters stood up.

As the flame monsters wreaked havoc, a Gu Immortal streaked across the sky.

It was Fang Yuan's dragonman clone — Wu Shuai.

With a thought from Wu Shuai, ant groups flew out and fought with the flame monsters.

Mini Southern Border.

There was a downpour on the whole dark inkstone mine.

The corrosive rain inflicted heavy damage on the dark inkstones.

A rockman Gu Immortal was stationed here, he used all his strength to activate his killer moves but could only protect a small part of the mine.

Star Collection City was in chaos.

“Every resource point in the mini five regions and mini nine heavens is being attacked by different types and scales of calamities and tribulations.”

“The Gu Immortals on Fire Bird Mountain are requesting for reinforcements!”

“Ghost fire is burning pin tree snowfield, if we don't stop it on time, the ghost fire will destroy the whole snowfield.”

“The Hairy Man continent is being bombarded by lightning, one of the cities is already drowned by a tsunami!”

“A terrifying beast calamity has appeared in Mini Black Heaven, thousands of green claw ghost winged lions are hunting down soul beasts!”

Bad news came one after the other.

Combat Beast King subconsciously clenched his fists. Despite already being prepared mentally, when the calamities and tribulations really broke out, the severity of the losses made him unable to maintain his calm for some time.

But from start to finish, he maintained his solemn expression.

At this time, when all the Gu Immortals were panicking, as their backbone, he could not panic!

He sent out various commands, Star Collection City began to operate frantically. Manpower and resources were dispatched to every place as they began to deal with the calamities and tribulations.

But there were too many calamities and tribulations, not only was their range huge, they were of various types. Every calamity and tribulation needed to be dealt with using different methods.

This was an extremely difficult challenge to the Gu Immortals stationed in the sovereign immortal aperture.

Chapter 2205 - Black Fire

Chapter 2205: Black Fire

News of the first Gu Immortal to be heavily injured and near death arrived.

Combat Beast King's heart immediately tensed: "So quickly?"

His mood became even heavier.

The more casualties the Gu Immortals suffered, the lower the resistance the sovereign immortal aperture could put up. If this continued until a certain extent, the situation would be irredeemable, like an unstoppable avalanche.

Combat Beast King gritted his teeth: "Send the orders, Mini Black Heaven does not need to be saved, give up on rescuing any desolate beasts, ancient desolate beasts, and even immemorial desolate beasts! We will protect the large cities first, second are the important resource points. How are the results of the wisdom path Gu Immortals' deductions?"

Star Collection City naturally had wisdom path Gu Immortals.

"We have not even deduced half of them, there are too many calamities and tribulations." A wisdom path Gu Immortal said with sweat all over his head.

"Take out whatever results you have to deal with this situation first!"
Combat Beast King almost stamped his foot.

The results were soon obtained, Combat Beast King made the decision on the spot, Star Collection City began to mobilize Gu Immortals.

"Oh?" Wu Shuai was the first to receive this command.

A strange expression flashed by his face before he slowly retreated.

In the short while of his fight with the flame monsters, flower mist extreme marsh was already completely destroyed, while the majority of the flame monsters still remained.

There were too many of them, even though Wu Shuai used all his strength, he could only eradicate a small portion of them.

These flame monsters' target was already destroyed, so their hostility gathered on Wu Shuai.

Seeing Wu Shuai retreat, the flame monsters immediately chased after him.

Wu Shuai led them to the west and met another Gu Immortal midway. A group of qi monsters were chasing after this Gu Immortal.

The two Gu Immortals were in the center, but the flame monsters and qi monsters fought with each other.

“It is feasible indeed!”

“These calamities and tribulations are not formed naturally, but were created because of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's killer move.”

“Since they are only formed through luck path and is not controlled by heaven's will, they are like an army without a leader. We can use calamities and tribulations to deal with calamities and tribulations.”

Wu Shuai was slightly happy.

This was the deduction result of the wisdom path Gu Immortals.

Some Gu Immortals gathered acidic rain, while some Gu Immortals directed the heavenly river towards the desert...

Under such operations, the sovereign immortal aperture's situation finally eased.

“We have stabilized the situation!” Combat Beast King let out a breath of air. In just a short period of time, his face was covered with sweat.

Calamities and tribulations came too fiercely, if their reaction had been slightly slow, it might have resulted in destruction. Fortunately, they used every moment, seized the initiative, and stabilized the situation.

But this was far from enough.

Calamities and tribulations were still playing out in many places, those that could consume each other were only a small portion.

The whole sovereign immortal aperture was still being destroyed by calamities and tribulations, losses increased at every breath of time.

“The tribulation clouds above the flower mist extreme marsh have disappeared completely.”

“Most of the tribulation clouds above the pin tree snowfield have dissipated!”

“The dark inkstone mine is completely destroyed, but the tribulation clouds are also destroyed!”

“Something is wrong!!! There is an abnormal situation.”

“Reporting! Over twenty tribulation clouds all over the mini five regions are showing identical changes.”

“This is the... earth shaking heavenly light tribulation!”

Combat Beast King had just relaxed, when he heard the devastating news.

“This is bad!” His expression turned pale. From combining the information, in the map of the mini five regions in his mind, earth shaking heavenly light tribulations were appearing in crucial areas.

Bam bam bam...

Yellowish brown pillars of light shot out from tribulation clouds, the light pillars struck the ground and continued to pierce down into the ground.

A large amount of tribulation clouds swarmed into the yellowish brown light pillars. They suddenly lit up, and this light flowed down the light pillars into the depths of the ground.

Boom—!

Explosions rang, the earth shook fiercely.

Boom—!

Boom—!

Boom—!

Earth shaking light pillars in the mini five regions were continuing to exert power, earthquakes were becoming even more intense.

Terrifying shockwaves continued to expand. Everywhere they passed by, earth shook, mountains crumbled, rivers changed courses, and seas roared.

“This luck path method targets the resources in the immortal aperture. Now that those resource points are destroyed or damaged heavily, earth veins became the conspicuous target!”

“That’s why there are so many earth shaking heavenly light tribulations, they just happen to cover all the earth vein nodes and are seeking to destroy them.”

Wu Shuai’s face was cold as ice.

Although these calamities and tribulations triggered by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not have heaven’s will to control the overall situation, there would be this kind of change at the later part. It greatly made up for the lack of commands.

“However, you think the earth veins we constructed painstakingly can be destroyed so easily?”

Wu Shuai sneered, activating a formation.

Earth vein formation was activated, thick and grand aura spread rapidly. The powerful tremors underground were forcefully suppressed.

Next, the Gu Immortals dispatched by Star Collection City reached the tribulation areas, and began attacking earth shaking heavenly light pillars.

The huge heavenly light pillars began to break down one after the other. The sovereign immortal aperture's Gu Immortals coordinated to get past this difficulty.

The tribulation clouds changed again. This time, they formed beast calamities in various areas. Immemorial desolate beast level golden steel earth rats emerged from everywhere and besieged the earth vein nodes.

Seven to eight earth vein nodes were destroyed before these golden steel earth rats were eradicated. A small portion of the earth rats were enslaved by Wu Shuai.

Tribulation clouds changed again, but they were still targeting earth veins.

The immortals defended the earth veins strongly using all their strength, they cooperated tightly.

Although earth vein nodes continued to decrease in number, the situation was turning for the better.

The calamities and tribulations were of all kinds, but their targets were still earth veins. This was a controllable factor, which brought a lot of convenience to the immortals.

Over ten or so calamities and tribulations targeted earth veins, but after they were repelled by the immortals, the tribulation clouds that covered the whole sovereign immortal aperture had mostly disappeared.

However, when the immortals thought the tribulations had finally passed, an aura that made the hearts of all living beings in the sovereign immortal aperture shake appeared all of a sudden!

At first, this aura was extremely small.

But soon, the aura grew rapidly in the deepest part of the tribulation clouds.

Amidst the immortals' puzzled and terrified gazes, a fire burned in the depths of the tribulation clouds.

The fire was black!

The black fire had just appeared, when it burned all the remaining stubborn tribulation clouds.

The black fire grew rapidly, and started falling down. Wherever it passed by, be it ground or the air, they were all burned into nothingness.

The immortals breathed in sharply, the power of the black fire was horrifying, it was like the nemesis of all existences!

“Isn't this black fire like the one in the dragon whale grotto-heaven? It actually appeared here! Giant Sun Immortal Venerable is truly formidable!” Wu Shuai's heart jumped. Even an expert like him felt extreme threat from the black fire.

There was nothing else to say, the immortals used their methods to defend against the black fire.

However, all the methods were of no use.

Even when Fairy Miao Yin and Lady White Rabbit used all their strength, they could only extinguish a little of the black fire.

Moreover, once the black fire was destroyed to a certain extent, it would change form, transforming into black water, black lightning, and so on, killing many Gu Immortals who were caught off guard.

At the crucial moment, He Chun Qiu took action.

“Don't panic! The main body also expected this scene, and taught me a countermeasure.” He Chun Qiu said as he activated a human path formation.

The human path formation had the thousand wish tree, and also the secluded domain of heaven and earth, Human Sea.

Bam bam bam...

Lumps of white light flew out from the formation.

These lumps of light were extremely large, they flew everywhere in the mini five regions. As long as the black fire spread, the white light would pounce on it.

The black fire was quickly dissipating, it changed its form again. But no matter what form it took, it was still continuing to be extinguished by the white light.

The white light's effect was excellent, but the black fire continued to gather and grow.

“It will be really dangerous if this continues!”

“Human path killer moves are effective, but they cannot compare to the black fire's growth.”

“What should we do?”

The immortals panicked.

“Oh no, black fire has appeared on Dang Hun Mountain and Luo Po Valley!”

“The earth vein formation is also being burned!”

The situation worsened rapidly, He Chun Qiu, Wu Shuai, and the rest were pale.

The situation was out of control!

The human path formation left behind by Fang Yuan was also implicated.

What to do?

These Gu Immortals had already tried their best, but they could do nothing.

They could only depend on Fang Yuan's main body!

Fang Yuan's main body was continuing to dodge, his whole body was bathed in blood, his hair were disheveled, and his arm was broken. He was in a miserable state.

He simply could not counterattack and gain any initiative against the two venerables. Five restriction profound light qi was forced to stop, one phrase could be used to describe the current Fang Yuan — hanging onto his last breath.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's methods were truly terrifying and dealt with Fang Yuan's methods by destroying their foundation.

The Gu Immortals left behind to guard the sovereign immortal aperture could do nothing more, their only hope lay with Fang Yuan.

But Fang Yuan did not have such an opportunity.

The two venerables attacked like a storm, arriving one after another, not giving him the chance to catch a breather.

"I must resolve the black fire!" Fang Yuan clenched his teeth. If he ignored the black fire, his sovereign immortal aperture would be as good as destroyed.

Immortal killer move — Hu Elevation!

Suddenly, a qi path killer move descended, temporarily blocking a venerable.

Qi Sea clone had made his move, he was finally freed from the shackles.

"Here I come!" Zhan Bu Du roared. He was freed from the responsibility of protecting Qi Sea, he rampaged and fought his way to Giant Sun Immortal

Venerable.

Fang Yuan's main body took the chance to retreat.

Immortal killer move — Humanly Flame Smoke!

He activated his method to save the human path formation first. Then, he coordinated with the human path formation to deal with the black fire that was scattered everywhere.

Burning white flames shrouded the black fire, and started tearing it apart.

The main body's abilities were indeed extraordinary, the black fire's growth was immediately impeded.

However, Zhan Bu Du and Qi Sea Ancestor were being beaten back.

“Paradise Earth!” Fang Yuan retreated towards Paradise Earth.

Paradise Earth took a deep breath, as he activated heavenly web protection veil once again.

With his help, Fang Yuan obtained a brief respite. When the two venerables broke the heavenly web, Zhan Bu Du and Qi Sea Ancestor arrived to reinforce him.

The battle had lasted until now, but the two venerables were unable to take Fang Yuan's life. Both frowned.

Crazed Demon formation was shrinking rapidly, the limit on the venerables was being released.

Their attacks became increasingly terrifying, Fang Yuan could only flee miserably.

Immortal Gu House — Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress!

Fang Yuan hid inside the Immortal Gu House and activated a killer move. This move used ability Gu as the core, it had the effect of absorbing the

black fire!

The deadlock inside the sovereign immortal aperture finally began turning for the better.

Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress protected Fang Yuan for a while before it was broken by the combined strength of the two venerables.

“Die!” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable suddenly used a vicious killer move.

“Protect me!” Fang Yuan cried out in alarm, he was unable to dodge in time.

At the crucial moment, Zhan Bu Du flew over and used his body to block the killer move.

Boom!

A huge explosion rang, Zhan Bu Du was torn into pieces, dying immediately.

Chapter 2206 - Fighting Over Eternal Life

Chapter 2206: Fighting Over Eternal Life

Fang Yuan's eyelids twitched.

The other pseudo venerables' hearts sank heavily.

On the contrary, the morale of Heavenly Court's immortals surged.

Fang Yuan lost Zhan Bu Du, one of his main clones. Zhan Bu Du's immortal aperture was also quickly absorbed by the Crazy Demon formation.

But fortunately, under the control of Zhan Bu Du's will, his various Immortal Gu were sent in time to treasure yellow heaven.

However, black fire was still wreaking havoc in the sovereign immortal aperture!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable attacked once again.

Fang Yuan clenched his teeth as he ordered the Qi Sea clone to block the calamity.

Qi Sea clone did not have tough body like Zhan Bu Du, his death was certain against Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's attack. But Fang Yuan could only choose to sacrifice this clone to protect himself.

However, at the next moment, starry paths shook and twisted, forming an azure sphere that trapped Qi Sea Ancestor.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was caught unprepared, his killer move bombarded the starry path sphere and destroyed it instantly.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable turned around to look at Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, the latter heaved a sigh.

Lu Wei Yin and the rest's spirits shook. This was the first lapse in the cooperation of the two venerables!

This was really fortunate!

Qi Sea clone managed to escape death, he continued to protect Fang Yuan by his side.

The situation in the sovereign immortal aperture had only turned slightly better. As long as Fang Yuan let go of his control by even a slight bit, the situation would erupt again, and the whole immortal aperture would face destruction.

A huge sound rang as the void shook.

Crazed Demon Cave's eighth layer disappeared completely, the final merged great world turned into nothingness, and countless living beings became sacrificial offerings.

The Door of Life and Death with the immortal graveyard flew away, they were stored by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable in her immortal aperture.

Crazed Demon Cave had a total of nine layers. The first seven layers were swept clean by Fang Yuan, the eighth layer was completely gone, only the final ninth layer remained.

And in the Crazed Demon formation in the center of the ninth layer, only the final truthful floating ice piece remained.

The three Crazed Demon Eccentrics were on the floating ice, they were activating practice Gu together, like they were carving the final part.

Seeing this scene, the immortals felt their mind shake, while Fang Yuan silently let out a sigh of relief.

The danger had passed!

He had finally passed the most difficult time.

Indeed, like Fang Yuan expected, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not attack him anymore. Both stopped on their spots, looking at each other.

The atmosphere changed subtly.

The two venerables had allied to get rid of the pseudo venerables. But Fang Yuan used every method he could to hold onto his last breath.

The venerables' plan had failed.

Right now, the eternal life research results were already close to completion. The most important thing now was to seize these results!

Whoever tangled with those pseudo venerables would be giving the other venerable a chance.

“Success, we succeeded!” The three eccentrics slumped on the ground, shouting hoarsely and excitedly.

Immortal killer move — Luck Gamble!

The two venerables' stalemate lasted for a while, when Qin Ding Ling came out of the starry paths.

She used the killer move once again, targeting Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Almost at the same time, Golden Hooped Great Immortal appeared again, using his golden hoop to trap Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Compared to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable clearly held the upper hand.

As long as Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was struck by these methods, his combat system's foundation would be hit, and he would fall into a disadvantage. Even if he were to not be hit, he would have to slow down for a while to deal with Qin Ding Ling and Golden Hooped Great Immortal.

With just those few minutes of advantage, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable might be able to last until the end and seize the eternal life research results.

However, right at this time, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable smiled: "Star Constellation, you have good methods, but you seem to have forgotten something?"

At the next moment, a rank eight Immortal Gu House suddenly shone brightly. Most of the void in the ninth layer was filled with this light.

It was Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace!

This Immortal Gu House was already placed in the Crazy Demon formation by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had used this to break out of the trap, Fang Yuan and others had also escaped alongside him.

From that moment onwards, this Immortal Gu House had been comprehending the Crazy Demon formation's workings until it was shaken off.

Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace was not a piece of truthful floating ice after all. After it was thrown out, it hid deeply, and even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable seemed to have failed to sense it.

Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace was not simple, it had comprehended Crazy Demon formation's workings and was compatible with this world.

Right now, it was activated by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. It immediately affected the Crazy Demon formation and caused unrest in Limitless' chains.

The Star Constellation Chessboard Formation that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable arranged had forcefully merged with Limitless' chains and also restrained the various pseudo venerables, including Fang Yuan. It was already at its limits.

Right now, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable suddenly made his move, allowing the chains of Limitless to break free from the starry paths, thus causing the whole Star Constellation Chessboard Formation to collapse.

Guh.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable coughed out blood, she had suffered a terrifying backlash.

Using this chance, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable rushed forward, rapidly closing the distance between him and the Crazy Demon formation.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not have time to heal her injuries, she took out that mysterious secluded domain of heaven and earth once again.

This secluded domain was like a lantern and also like a bird cage.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable aimed the lantern-like secluded domain of heaven and earth at Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's back and shook it lightly.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was immediately disturbed by immense emotions, his speed fell sharply.

Starlight specks shot out around Star Constellation Immortal Venerable as she gave chase.

Bam bam bam...

The two venerables fought, storms blew from the aftershock, the world shook intensely.

Fortunately, this was the void, otherwise, nothing would be left!

The two venerables held each other back, reaching that final mountain-like large truthful floating ice at almost the same time.

The two venerables suddenly stopped, their expressions were strange.

Pang Shan of the three eccentrics woke up at this time. He was extremely fat before, but was now skinny, as if all his essence had been drained.

“What happened?”

“Why are there still no eternal life results?!”

“We were just a little short!”

“But we don’t have any strength left...”

Pang Shan’s gaze was dim, he was not in the right condition. He seemed to have become crazy, murmuring to himself.

His voice awakened the other two immortals.

Secret Schemer’s expression was unsightly. He was slumped on the ground, and was barely able to cup his fists towards the two venerables:

“Venerables, the eternal life research results are just lacking a step, no, half a step. As long as either of you activate practice Gu for a little while, this truthful floating ice will be carved successfully!”

The two venerables were silent.

This final truthful floating ice was not a small matter!

Whoever went in would not be able to come out for some time. If they wanted to come out, they needed to completely carve this truthful floating ice.

But was it that easy?

The eighth layer was destroyed, there were no more great worlds to provide fuel and clues to the Crazy Demon formation.

That was to say, they needed to contribute their own strength to carve this truthful floating ice.

The contribution amount was very crucial. If they needed to contribute too much, even if the venerable who entered the truthful floating ice held the lead, their battle strength would fall. Finally, they might play into the hands of the other venerable who was in a perfect state!

Be it Star Constellation Immortal Venerable or Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, they both had scruples. They stood silently for some time.

On the other side, the fight between the pseudo venerables and Heavenly Court Gu Immortals was still continuing.

“Duke Tong, don’t you like stopping me?” Demon Immortal Qi Jue smiled fiercely as he pointed with his finger.

Boom boom boom!

Qi spheres burst, Duke Tong exploded into pieces with not even a bone remaining.

“Endless spears!” Che Wei shouted, countless spears shot out from around him like a dense forest.

Lu Wei Yin charged through the spear forest and grabbed.

A yellowish-brown giant hand flew out and grabbed Che Wei.

“Without Star Constellation Chessboard Formation, even if you have unparalleled talent, how can you block me?” Lu Wei Yin sighed. The yellowish-brown giant hand clenched, forcefully pressing Che Wei into meat paste.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were inferior to the pseudo venerables after all.

Previously, even inside Star Constellation Chessboard formation, these Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were hard pressed to block the pseudo venerables, they died constantly on the battlefield.

They relied on the immortal graveyard to revive and participate in the battle again, balancing their weak battle strength.

Now, without Star Constellation Chessboard formation and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to control the overall situation, these Heavenly Court Gu Immortals immediately got outmatched. They were slaughtered one after the other, unable to block the pseudo venerables.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly when she saw this, immediately making a move to help.

How could Giant Sun Immortal Venerable let go of this chance, he immediately acted to block Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

The two venerables fought once again!

Both venerables had equal strength. Using the brief respite, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable opened his immortal aperture and let out Calamity Luck Altar.

At the same time, he transmitted his voice: “Bing Sai Chuan, go!”

Calamity Luck Altar quickly charged towards the truthful floating ice, Bing Sai Chuan received Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s command and flew into it.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted as she shook the lantern again.

Calamity Luck Altar’s movement stopped immediately. Bing Sai Chuan, who was in charge of Calamity Luck Altar suddenly grasped his chest, he knelt down and started crying.

He blamed himself endlessly, sobbing: “It is all my fault, it is all my fault! I am wrong, I am to blame. If I was slightly stronger, I could have assisted master in defeating Heavenly Court and obtaining the eternal life research results. What is the point of my life? I have let down master. Sob sob sob... I should just die!”

Saying so, Bing Sai Chuan actually activated a killer move to kill himself!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable sighed, he endured Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s attacks while summoning Calamity Luck Altar to his side.

Golden light flowed and entered Bing Sai Chuan’s body and mind.

With Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s help, Bing Sai Chuan broke free from the guilty emotions.

His head was covered in cold sweat, he felt lingering fear: “If not for master, I would have killed myself! This is Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s method? Master has been enduring such terrifying emotional torture all along?”

As he thought of this, fear rose in Bing Sai Chuan’s heart.

His face was pale as he slumped on the ground, his body shivering intensely.

He opened his mouth and breathed heavily, but still felt suffocation.

His heart was filled with fear, he was scaring himself to death!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable took action and saved Bing Sai Chuan once again.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled. She got a hold of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s weakness, she also bullied him for not having an excellent method to revive his subordinates.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had to avoid colliding with her, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable opened her immortal aperture, letting out Qin Ding Ling and the other immortals.

These Gu Immortals were killed by Lu Wei Yin's group, but had revived shortly after in the immortal graveyard.

The moment these people exited Star Constellation's immortal aperture, they spread out and flew towards the truthful floating ice.

Chapter 2207 - Limitless' Revival!

Chapter 2207: Limitless' Revival!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable coldly activated various methods and killed all these Heavenly Court members.

The two venerables held each other back, exchanging moves one after the other, not letting the other's subordinates enter the truthful floating ice.

The situation was at a deadlock once again. While the battle continued, a figure suddenly closed in on the truthful floating ice.

It was Shen Shang!

“Seeking death!” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable shouted, golden light shooting out of his eyes.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also attacked Shen Shang at the same time.

Shen Shang shouted and quickly retreated, Paradise Earth and Lu Wei Yin used all their strength to protect him.

The two venerables' attacks broke past layers of defense and reached Shen Shang.

Shen Shang cried out, fainting immediately from the attacks. His injuries were so terrifying that he was only lingering on a single breath.

After fighting for so long, the two venerables were filled with anger, and also knew the limits of the strength they could use now. Shen Shang's attempt triggered the two venerables's nerves, he was immediately attacked by both venerables!

Shen Shang's miserable state caused the pseudo venerables to feel their hearts shaking.

The two venerables used action to tell them that if they wanted to fish for profits right under their eyes, this would be their outcome!

The situation continued to be at a deadlock. The two venerables held each other back, their attention focused on each other, letting the pseudo venerables watch from the sidelines.

And it was an extravagant wish for the pseudo venerables to try to charge into the truthful floating ice. Once they showed any movements, they would be attacked by both venerables.

After Shen Shang's attempt, Paradise Earth, Qi Jue, and others tried to grab onto opportunities during the fight between the venerables, but it was all in vain.

Lu Wei Yin was heavily injured, while Paradise Earth was lightly injured and was panting heavily.

Soon, Shen Shang woke up, his injuries were severe and were difficult to heal in a short period of time.

When Demon Immortal Qi Jue noticed something wrong, he immediately retreated and gave up on the chance. Thus, his condition was quite good.

As for Fang Yuan, he did not make many moves. He just observed the fight while saving his aperture.

He had finally resolved the black fire!

But he paid an astronomical price.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture, every large and small resource point was damaged. Dang Hun Mountain and Luo Po Valley were burned by black fire, they were in a ruined state.

Many Immortal Gu were also destroyed by the black fire, even more Gu Immortals died.

Sixty percent of the Gu Immortals were dead, including the old Combat Beast King.

Fang Yuan was almost back to his original state due to this tribulation, his foundation had fallen by seventy to eighty percent!

“Only twenty percent of my immortal essence is remaining.” Fang Yuan inwardly calculated.

He had time path methods to accelerate the immortal essence production as well as the help of Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, but his expenditure was too huge.

Let alone the immortal essence expenditure when constructing resource points and refining Immortal Gu, just the repeated large battles caused the immortal essence reserves to fall sharply. Fang Yuan’s calculations were of no use, he had no room to save them.

Using just twenty percent of his immortal essence to face the two venerables who were in their optimum states was extremely dangerous.

Boom boom boom!

The two venerables attacked, the power of their killer moves continued to increase, surpassing the previous limit.

The Crazy Demon formation was continuing to operate, Limitless’s chains emerged out of thin air and shot towards the two venerables.

The two venerables blocked Limitless’ chains, while attacking even more fiercely!

At first, the two venerables were rather restrained. But as the stalemate continued, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable broke the limit and triggered Limitless’ chains.

He defended against the chains while attacking Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, quickly gaining the upper hand.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was forced to raise the power of her killer move as well to deal with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. Like this, she also provoked the attacks of Limitless' chains.

The situation was gradually going out of control. The two venerables fought and competed fiercely with each other, gradually using stronger killer moves.

At first, there were only hundreds of chains, but soon, the number increased by several times as they mixed into the venerables' fight.

The pseudo venerables had to retreat again and again, almost forced to the edge of the ninth layer.

“The two venerables are really going all out!”

“No, more accurately speaking, they have no way to hold back. Even though they are aware that this is not optimal, they cannot do anything about it. The vicious competition has already started.”

“What should we do? We won't be able to hold on for long if this continues!”

“So this is a venerable's true strength. Us pseudo venerables don't even have the qualifications to observe the battle closely.”

These pseudo venerables conversed.

Paradise Earth looked at Fang Yuan: “Fang Yuan, do you have a good plan?”

Fang Yuan's face was pale, his aura was extremely weak. He smiled bitterly and shook his head.

However, a change occurred right at this moment.

The two venerables' killer moves collided and exploded, but the leftover power of the moves hit the truthful floating ice.

The truthful floating ice was heavily damaged. Crack, crack, countless cracks appeared on the floating ice.

The three eccentrics were also heavily injured, Pang Shan even died immediately!

“Floating ice, the floating ice!” Secret Schemer coughed blood, but was still shouting in worry. His face was twisted, there was not even a slight bearing of a wisdom path Gu Immortal.

“What are you doing? You idiots. These are the eternal life research results, we just need a person to continue activating practice Gu. But you are actually destroying it!!” Not Immortal hit his chest and stamped his foot, scolding and pointing at the two venerables. He had fallen into a hysterical frenzy.

The pseudo venerables' expressions looked unsightly, but the two venerables did not listen.

The damage to the eternal life research results shook their hearts.

But they could not stop.

By now, the battle had come to such a state that whoever stopped would be suppressed by the other side, they would suffer a huge loss.

The two venerables had equal strength. Once one side suffered a huge loss, it would influence victory and defeat.

The victory and defeat here was not just about eternal life research results, but also the overall situation of the five regions. Be it Giant Sun Immortal Venerable or Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, the winner would influence Longevity Heaven's and Heavenly Court's prestige, even determining who the five regions would come under!

Naturally, retreating might be an option too.

But if one retreated, the other side would quickly interfere and obtain the eternal life research results, they could just send someone to complete the final step and obtain the eternal life research results!

Thus, they could not retreat.

Although some of the eternal life research results were destroyed, the main part was still there.

But if they continued to fight like this without anyone willing to retreat, if they were unable to determine victory or defeat, the eternal life research results might really be completely destroyed.

The two venerables were naturally aware of this.

But they could not step back.

Even if everything was destroyed in the end and no one obtained it, it was still better than letting the enemy obtain it!

“Fang Yuan.” Under such a situation, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable suddenly shouted, “Heavenly Court is our common enemy, lend me a hand, I will split the eternal life research results with you, just like Primordial Domain.”

The immortals were astonished.

Not long ago, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had been trying to kill Fang Yuan. But now, he actually took the initiative to request for an alliance.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was actually so shameless?

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable reacted immediately, shouting: “Fang Yuan, Heavenly Court always had the intention of recruiting you, we had tried to recruit you in the past. Now that fate Gu is destroyed, why can’t our sides join hands?”

All the immortals were astonished once again.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable acted like this, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also did the same, did all venerables behave like this?

But soon, the immortals accepted this seemingly absurd fact.

A venerable's strength surpassed pseudo venerables, but Fang Yuan was different. Not long ago, the two venerables had joined hands to attack him, but he held onto his last breath!

Currently, the two venerables were in a stalemate. Fang Yuan had enough strength to participate, whichever side he joined, the other side would immediately fall into a disadvantageous position.

Just based on the current situation, a slight disadvantage might be enough to decide victory and defeat. Even if the venerables still had spare strength and safety nets, if they could recruit Fang Yuan to get rid of the other side's trump cards, there would be no loss.

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: "Venerables, you both have good plans! It is not impossible to get my help. But can you pay the price?"

Fang Yuan had no fear!

His aura had fallen to rock-bottom, the tribulations had ruined his sovereign immortal aperture, but the situation was already different.

No venerable was foolish enough to find trouble with him, because it was not worth it.

Even if the two venerables joined hands again, Fang Yuan was not tied down by the black fire tribulation, he could hold on for some time. What's more, it was impossible for the two venerables to join hands anymore!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable fell out with Fang Yuan, but he took the initiative to make up for it. It was because Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was strong, and Fang Yuan was weak.

The similar reason applied to the relationship between Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Fang Yuan. Despite Fang Yuan's and Heavenly

Court's deep enmity, with the eternal life research results right in front, they could work together indeed.

Why not?

Fang Yuan was never a person who was blinded by emotions.

But the falling out between the two venerables could not be easily patched. They were extremely wary of each other. They would only work together if an even stronger force appeared, in which they believed it was more advantageous to do so!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable smiled: "Fang Yuan, I can give you all of my Primordial Domain!"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable bid right after: "I can also give all of my Primordial Domain to you, we can also transact my wisdom path true inheritance and Genesis Lotus' wood path true inheritance. Not only you, Fang Yuan, this invitation goes to Paradise Earth, Lu Wei Yin, Shen Shang, Qi Jue, and everyone as well, my Heavenly Court's bearing is known to all. I am willing to swear in the name of Star Constellation..."

Crack crack.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had yet to finish speaking when everyone heard a crisp sound.

Secret Schemer and Not Immortal stared at the truthful floating ice with wide eyes.

Cracks spread and filled the truthful floating ice.

"Did that attack from earlier completely destroy this truthful floating ice?!" Not Immortal shouted while holding his head.

The immortals stared at the truthful floating ice.

If the truthful floating ice broke down completely, what would they be fighting for?

Bam.

At the next moment, a soft sound rang. The truthful floating ice completely broke down, the crystal fragments flew everywhere before gradually dissipating.

Only a human shaped ice was left in the middle.

The form and outline of this human shaped ice were very vague at first. But in just a few breaths of time, it became lifelike. And in another few breaths of time, it was filled with flesh and blood.

Finally, under the immortals' stupefied gaze, the human shaped ice turned into a Gu Immortal.

"Forever been the Dao-Seeking Crazy Demon,"

"Looking up towards life, death, and the universe."

"Through a million years of planning and accumulation,"

"On this day, Limitless achieves true eternal life!"

This immortal recited and slowly opened his eyes. His expression was plain, but it shocked Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, and Paradise Earth.

"Limitless?" Paradise Earth could not believe it.

"Limitless!" Giant Sun Immortal Venerable frowned tightly.

"Limitless Demon Venerable, how could you revive? This is impossible!" Star Constellation Immortal Venerable cried out involuntarily.

Chapter 2208 - True Eternal Life

Chapter 2208: True Eternal Life

The most shocked person was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

She had penetrated incredibly deeply into Crazy Demon Cave and Limitless' formation. Even after countless investigations, she did not notice that Limitless' revival method was in this Crazy Demon Cave.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had the same investigation results as her.

Precisely so, the two venerables fought so intensely earlier.

But the truth was in front of them, Limitless Demon Venerable had actually managed to revive.

"Don't tell me, when the final piece of truthful floating ice was successfully carved, Limitless Demon Venerable revived and attained eternal life in one step?" Fang Yuan was also shaken.

Fang Yuan could also sense acutely that the current Limitless Demon Venerable's aura far surpassed the other two venerables.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could feel this difference even more deeply.

Facing Limitless Demon Venerable, they seemed to be up against towering mountains and vast oceans.

"This is not in line with historical records, did Limitless Demon Venerable really surpass the venerables and attain eternal life?" Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's eyes flickered with golden light.

“His current condition is extremely strange, his aura is so strong that even master cannot compare to him.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was shocked and suspicious.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable looked at each other and moved at the same time, attacking Limitless Demon Venerable with fierce methods.

Limitless Demon Venerable smiled lightly, chains flew around in a spiral, easily resolving the methods of the two venerables.

The two venerables were shocked internally but their fighting spirit soared, they launched even stronger killer moves in response.

Limitless Demon Venerable only defended instead of attacking, even after a few rounds of barraging, they did not manage to harm a hair of Limitless Demon Venerable.

Limitless let out a soft sound as he waved his hands, at once, space rippled, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable retreated immediately.

Paradise Earth and Fang Yuan did not dare to linger either, they quickly dodged.

At once, around a thousand steps of Limitless Demon Venerable, other than Not Immortal and Secret Schemer, there was nobody else.

Giant Sun had a grim expression.

Star Constellation had a deep gaze that flickered with starlight, she seemed to be making deductions with her full strength.

Limitless Demon Venerable smiled: “I do not wish to be enemies with all of you. The fruit of eternal life has been obtained after a million years, but I have not truly tested it yet.”

“How do you want to test it?” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable asked.

“Watch.” Limitless Demon Venerable turned around slightly.

All the immortals stared fixedly.

At the original spot that Limitless Demon Venerable was in, a tiny hole appeared.

Through this hole, the Gu Immortals could see a vast sea of — Chaos!

It seemed like black, yet it was not black. It seemed like white, yet it was not white.

If one said it was light, it would be light. If one said it was darkness, it would be darkness.

Almost no descriptive word in the world could accurately describe it.

Because chaos was just chaos after all.

Chaos was the greatest calamity!

“You lunatic, you actually broke the world boundary again, aren’t you afraid that the entire world will be destroyed?” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable called out.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also added in with a solemn tone: “Limitless, I know about your aspiration. But if you intend to go ahead with this and destroy the five regions and two heavens, even if I have to sacrifice my life alongside Heavenly Court, we will exterminate you!”

“Both of you, calm down. The hole is not big, I merely want to test the result of this eternal life. Us venerables are invincible in the world, yet we are plagued by tribulations that originate from this chaos.”

“Of the venerables here, who has not gotten injured from the chaos? Who has not suffered an ordeal because of it?”

“Crazed Demon Cave has been active for a million years, there is one most clear indicator if we want to know if the eternal life obtained is successful.”

Saying this, Limitless Demon Venerable extended his arm into the hole.

The other venerables and the various Gu Immortals held their breaths subconsciously, staring at him fixedly.

Limitless Demon Venerable did not activate any killer move, he was using his own body to do this experiment.

He was simply too daring!

Even Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would never attempt this.

Even though they could last for some time in the chaos, that was the result of them using their full strength to defend their bodies.

If they acted like Limitless Demon Venerable, who did not put up any defense, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would be completely obliterated with just a slight touch of the chaos! Unless they managed to cut off the body part in time.

Limitless Demon Venerable placed his arm in simply like this, after a while, he pulled back his arm.

His arm was pitch-black, it seemed like charcoal created after a tree was completely burnt.

But when he clenched his arm, the ‘black charcoal’ on the surface instantly vanished into thin air, exposing a slightly smaller arm.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s mouth was wide open as he said dejectedly: “Is this... the true realm of eternal life?!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sigh to herself: “I understand why I did not deduce it now. When you created Crazy Demon Cave, you had constantly been making use of the chaos outside the world. You lunatic!”

Back then, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable nearly destroyed the world, the reason was that he created a huge hole.

And at the deepest part of Limitless' formation, he broke the world boundary and created a tiny hole.

If there was a commotion in the Crazy Demon formation and this tiny hole became larger, it would be trouble. The entire Gu world might be destroyed as a result.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable called Limitless a lunatic, she was not wrong at all.

For the last million years, the world had been on the brink of destruction. And the reason for this was Limitless Demon Venerable.

Limitless Demon Venerable looked at his arm and sighed softly, replying Star Constellation Immortal Venerable: "In my previous life, I had already reached the end of the road. Even when I asked the Heavenly Dao, there was no possibility of eternal life. I was pitifully restrained by fate Gu, after searching long and hard, through laborious planning, I designed this Crazy Demon Cave. I simply had no other choice but to use this method."

"But to play safe, I involved Heavenly Court in this."

"With you guys around, even if a problem occurred in the Crazy Demon formation and the hole got larger, you would do your best to fix it."

Hearing this, how could Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's expression possibly be amicable?

She realized now that the reason why Limitless Demon Venerable drew her into the gamble was not just because he needed her wisdom path attainment or Heavenly Court's strength to derive new heaven path research results. The deeper intention was to bring in Heavenly Court's involvement as an assurance.

If Crazy Demon Cave became a problem, Heavenly Court would have to clean up after Limitless Demon Venerable.

But because of Heavenly Court's perspective, they would spare no expense in repairing it, they would be willing to do so in fact!

"But..." Limitless Demon Venerable added: "This is still not at the level of eternal life. Don't you think so too, Paradise Earth?"

Paradise Earth nodded slowly and expressionlessly.

Fang Yuan had some sort of realization, the true realm of eternal life would be complete indestructibility against the chaos. Limitless Demon Venerable had clearly not reached that stage yet.

"Just a bit more, I am lacking by just a bit." Limitless Demon Venerable continued to shake his head, sighing deeply.

He turned his gaze towards Demon Immortal Qi Jue: "Qi Jue, Qi Jue, can you lend me a hand?"

Demon Immortal Qi Jue snorted coldly: "Why must I help you?"

Limitless Demon Venerable took out practice Gu, smiling: "This Immortal Gu was prepared for you to begin with, Qi Jue, for this moment, I have already waited for you for over a million years."

Demon Immortal Qi Jue laughed loudly until tears flowed out: "So my revival was really part of your schemes. Hahaha, too laughable, simply too laughable. This is so disappointing, so disappointing!"

He was not mocking Limitless Demon Venerable, he was laughing at himself.

He had always felt resentful and unresigned after losing to Limitless Demon Venerable. After revival, he had always wanted to take revenge.

But at this moment, he finally understood the huge gap between him and Limitless Demon Venerable.

Limitless Demon Venerable was quiet as he watched Demon Immortal Qi Jue cry and laugh, afterwards, he tossed practice Gu to the latter.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue had a complex expression at this moment.

He recalled the scene of the deepest memory he had.

“Limitless, you want to become a venerable, but did you ask me? With me around, you can dream on about becoming a venerable!” Demon Immortal Qi Jue sneak attacked Limitless Demon Venerable and succeeded.

Because he knew that once Limitless became a venerable, he would no longer have a chance of winning.

This battle lasted nine days and nights.

Thereafter, Demon Immortal Qi Jue lost.

His eyes were blood red as he called out to Limitless Demon Venerable: “You have passed the tribulation long ago and became a venerable already. Why did you seal your own cultivation level to fight to the death with me?”

Limitless Demon Venerable was bathed in blood, he had struggled at death’s doors several times during the intense battle.

He smiled lightly: “Because you are my Dao Guardian, only when I am at the brink of death can I understand the true relationship between a venerable and their Dao Guardian. And the truth has been proven, my guess was not wrong after all. I have already comprehended the secret behind the Dao Guardian.”

Demon Immortal Qi Jue stared with wide eyes: “To prove such a guess, you even disregarded your own life? Even though you had already become a venerable, even though you are already invincible in the world?!”

Limitless Demon Venerable replied plainly: “Even though I became a venerable, this is merely another cultivation level. Compared to this, I would prefer to pursue the Great Dao.”

...

“Limitless, oh Limitless. Even a million years cannot change your nature. You are still that Limitless I know!” Demon Immortal Qi Jue pointed at Demon Immortal Qi Jue and shouted.

Limitless Demon Venerable smiled: “Like how I am still Limitless, you are also still that Demon Immortal Qi Jue, right?”

Demon Immortal Qi Jue gritted his teeth, he seemed to have become too helpless to rage, he grabbed practice Gu and flew towards Limitless Demon Venerable: “You are right, I am still me. Then let’s do it!”

Bright light flashed in Limitless Demon Venerable’s eyes: “Good! You are my Dao Guardian, our destinies are intertwined, according to my deduction, only with the help of the Dao Guardian can a venerable go one step further, to break through the realm of venerable and attain eternal life!”

Demon Immortal Qi Jue gritted his teeth: “Then let me see what is true eternity!”

Saying so, he activated practice Gu.

The light of practice Gu enveloped Limitless Demon Venerable’s entire body.

Limitless Demon Venerable’s body expanded rapidly, he went from a normal person’s size to a ten foot giant.

In contrast, Demon Immortal Qi Jue became weaker and weaker, his aura fell to rock bottom, he had no choice but to stop using practice Gu.

As for Limitless Demon Venerable’s aura, it was completely concealed, no different from an ordinary mortal.

But anyone could tell that the current Limitless Demon Venerable had become powerful to a point which nobody could fathom. Because even against the investigative killer moves of the various immortals, he was no different than a common man.

The immortals could not see through him!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, Paradise Earth, and the others did not move, they watched in anticipation.

Even if they wanted to stop him, it would be too difficult.

Limitless Demon Venerable took in a deep breath before stretching his arm into the hole of the world boundary again.

A moment later, he pulled back his arm, it was completely intact!

Chapter 2209 - Limitless' Death

Chapter 2209: Limitless' Death

Everyone was silent.

Even for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, after seeing Limitless Demon Venerable's intact arm, they fell into extreme shock.

After a Gu cultivator became an immortal, they would face earthly calamities, heavenly tribulations, grand tribulations, and myriad tribulations. After becoming rank nine, the calamities and tribulations would become even more terrifying.

Venerables faced a grand tribulation every ten years, a myriad tribulation every fifty years, and a chaotic disaster every one hundred years!

This chaotic disaster originated from the chaos outside the world boundary.

Each time it arrived, the venerable's life would be in danger, they had to use their full strength to fight for a chance of survival.

Ordinary Gu Immortals did not know this, but all the past venerables had gone through these terrifying chaotic disasters, they knew about the terror of this tribulation.

And now, Limitless Demon Venerable tested it with his own body, without even using any defensive methods, he resisted the chaos and returned unharmed!!!

This scene was a huge shock to the present venerables.

As for people like Fang Yuan who knew the details while not having experienced them personally, his shock was not as great as the venerables.

“You did it.” A while later, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sighed deeply and said.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable remained silent.

“No, he hasn’t. This is not true eternal life yet!” Paradise Earth suddenly spoke, he had a tone and expression of certainty.

Everyone looked towards him.

“Indeed, I have not. This is not considered eternal life.” At the next moment, Limitless Demon Venerable agreed with the words as he showed an expression of dejectedness.

Next, he made a shocking move.

He opened his mouth towards the hole of the world boundary and started to suck in.

A large amount of chaos was sucked into Limitless Demon Venerable’s stomach!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable watched with contracted pupils, they could not help but take in a deep breath.

If a venerable was considered a child, the chaos would be fire. earlier, when Limitless Demon Venerable placed his hand into the chaos, he was roasting his flesh with the fire. But now, he was even more daring, he was swallowing fire!

After Limitless Demon Venerable sucked in a large amount of chaos, he sat down in a cross-legged fashion.

At the same time, chaos seeped out of the hole and rushed towards his head, shoulders, and body like a flowing river.

Limitless Demon Venerable activated his killer move for the first time, an immensely strong aura burst out and shook the minds of all the immortals present.

Everyone watched silently, they knew that Limitless Demon Venerable was currently giving it a try.

This was an advancement!

He was trying to advance to the true realm of eternal life!!

Ever since he was a child, he had maintained a heart of curiosity.

He was like an innocent child who was filled with desire to explore the unknown.

He wanted to know everything, he wanted to know the truth.

He did not pursue fame or fortune, the status of a venerable did not make him feel any pride or arrogance.

He had once reached the peak of the world, the end of heaven and earth.

But he still wanted to continue moving!

Yet, there was no road ahead of him.

Thus, he planned meticulously and worked with Star Constellation, dragging the entire Gu cultivation world along with his dangerous plan of creating the Crazy Demon formation, he prepared for a million years just for this moment.

All of it was to pursue the truth!

No road remained ahead of him.

Thus, he moved his legs and exerted all his strength to step into the boundless darkness.

He wanted to carve out his own road!

This was the final push.

Limitless was doing his best!

A long time passed, but it felt like an instant.

Whoosh.

Black fire started to spew out of Limitless Demon Venerable's nose and ears.

The immortals' hearts shook.

Next, Limitless Demon Venerable opened his eyes slowly and looked at the immortals, saying plainly: "I failed."

"No! I am still around." Demon Immortal Qi Jue shouted and made his move, using all his strength to activate practice Gu.

A wave of profound light shot towards Limitless Demon Venerable's body from Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

The black fire on Limitless Demon Venerable was quickly extinguished!

Limitless Demon Venerable gained some time to rest, he laughed loudly and shook his head: "Qi Jue, you can stop now."

"How can we determine the result before putting in all our effort?" Demon Immortal Qi Jue rebuked in anger, "Are you willing to give up like this? The true eternal life... I want, I want to see it too!"

Demon Venerable sighed, a complex expression could be seen on his face: "I failed even after a million years of accumulation. Don't you get it? Eternal life — does not exist."

At the next moment.

Bam.

Limitless Demon Venerable shattered abruptly, turning back into countless fragments of truthful floating ice.

“No!!” Secret Schemer and Not Immortal screamed in unison, grieving like they had lost their loved one.

Limitless Demon Venerable failed!

Because Demon Immortal Qi Jue had too close of a connection with him, the chaos instantly approached him, as it swept past him, he vanished without a trace!

The great pseudo venerable did not even manage to last three breaths of time.

The power of the terrifying chaotic disaster was evident with one glance!

The immortals were still in a daze.

This battle in Crazy Demon Cave that took a million years of accumulation and also all the venerables’ planning ended like this?

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable revived, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable also revived, Paradise Earth changed to cultivating heaven path, while Spectral Soul Demon Venerable lost his reasoning. In the end, Limitless Demon Venerable suppressed everyone in strength, but he still failed to succeed.

He died, he died on the road of exploration.

Eternal life?

It was a mere dream.

There was nothing!

It did not exist!!

“How could he fail? How could he fail!” Not Immortal shouted.

Secret Schemer held his head and muttered dejectedly: “There is no eternal life... hehe, there is no eternal life... hehe.”

He had gone insane!

“Does eternal life really not exist in this world? Venerable is the limit, there is no... road ahead?” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable muttered to herself.

She had asked the question that all the immortals were wondering!

But nobody could answer it.

Limitless Demon Venerable might be the most qualified in this aspect, since he had already surpassed everyone else by a huge margin.

But he had died.

It failed.

He died from the chaotic disaster.

Using his life, it seemed like he exposed a cruel truth to the immortals.

Whoosh!

Right at this moment, the sound of wind could be heard.

Fang Yuan suddenly made his move, snatching a piece of the truthful floating ice!

The immortals were instantly jolted awake.

Limitless Demon Venerable died and turned into pieces of truthful floating ice.

Most of the truthful floating ice had been destroyed in the chaos, but a small portion remained.

The chaos... could not do anything to them!

They were the eternal life results derived by Limitless' Crazy Demon formation, they were definitely the essence of his hard work!!

Limitless Demon Venerable died, but his million years of hard work had not gone down the drain, he left behind abundant results!

Snatch them!!

There was nothing else to say, after the immortals reacted, they attacked almost at the same time.

Rumble...

A large number of killer moves were activated, colliding into each other and exploding loudly.

Heaven shook and the earth cracked!

Not Immortal and Secret Schemer did not even manage to make a sound before they died on the spot.

But the remaining pieces of the truthful floating ice were intact and still shining radiantly!

This was expected.

Even the chaotic disaster could do nothing to them, venerables and pseudo venerables were also unable to damage them with their killer moves.

Rumble...

The scene was chaotic, killer moves influenced each other as the immortals restrained one another.

“Get lost!!”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable shouted angrily, golden light surged in the sky, exploding fiercely like a crashing tsunami, everywhere it went, nothing could stop it.

Fang Yuan and the other pseudo venerables quickly dodged.

The golden aurora light suddenly turned into a spiral that sucked in a piece of the truthful floating ice.

Seeing this, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly and scattered some flying stars, hundreds or thousands of them radiated with starlight and crashed into the golden aurora, getting mutually destroyed.

As Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not succeed, the truthful floating ice that was taken by the golden aurora was free again, it floated freely in the void.

This was the largest truthful floating ice, all of the remaining truthful floating ice fragments were merely its size after being added up. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was attempting to take away half of this eternal life result that took a million years to nurture, how could that happen? Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would not allow him to succeed!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's gazes were locked onto each other.

Right at this time, Lu Wei Yin suddenly made a move, targeting the small truthful floating ice fragment that was closest to him.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not move, but starlight appeared out of nowhere, sending Lu Wei Yin flying.

At almost the same time, Fang Yuan was also stopped by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

He wanted to target the other truthful floating ices but golden light shot down like needles, almost piercing his body.

The two venerables opposed each other, but they held the same attitude towards Fang Yuan and the rest.

Be it Star Constellation Immortal Venerable or Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, they were very domineering, they did not want the truthful floating ice to end up with anyone else.

Lu Wei Yin and Fang Yuan were obstructed, at this time, the pseudo venerables had to prepare and wait for another moment to arise when the two venerables fought again.

The hole was gradually expanding.

Limitless Demon Venerable had already died. Before he died, he was able to suppress the tiny hole.

But after his death, the power he left behind was weakening, even though chaos did not seep out of the hole in the world boundary anymore, that was going to happen soon.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable took a look at the hole in the world boundary, he spoke calmly to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable: “Star Constellation, why don’t we have a ceasefire again and deal with these pseudo venerables first. We can then fix the world boundary’s hole and split the truthful floating ice between ourselves. How’s that?”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable nodded and replied to him with her direct actions.

Immediately, starlight danced around and shot everywhere, launching fatal attacks towards Fang Yuan and the other pseudo venerables.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s killer move soon followed.

Fang Yuan and the rest had to dodge everywhere, they escaped in distress.

Limitless Demon Venerable died and the Crazy Demon formation was destroyed, without Limitless’ retaliation method, the two venerables were free to attack.

Of course, they did not use their full strength, even in the current situation. The reason was that they were guarding against each other.

Even so, Fang Yuan and the rest were in dangerous situations, they were often struggling in the face of death.

“I can’t continue resisting these two venerables’ power. Everyone, I’m leaving first.” Fang Yuan shouted and dragged Qi Sea Ancestor along, wanting to leave the ninth layer.

Paradise Earth frowned immediately.

Crazed Demon Cave only had the ninth layer left now, if Fang Yuan left, the two venerables would not have the opportunity to chase him.

Because anyone who left would be giving the other venerable a chance.

It meant giving up the snatching of the truthful floating ice!

Because next, as long as either venerable made a move to seal the ninth layer of Crazed Demon Cave, the pseudo venerables would have trouble trying to come in again after they leave.

As long as they stalled for some time, the two venerables would be able to keep away the truthful floating ice, after that, they would be able to easily deal with the pseudo venerables!

But right at this moment, the two venerables snorted coldly together.

“Others can leave, but you, Fang Yuan, cannot!”

“Please leave behind the truthful floating ice that you snatched away earlier, you cannot bring this away with you.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable spoke one sentence each, expressing their honest attitude.

Among the Gu Immortals, Fang Yuan was the first to get a piece. Everyone else including the two venerables had not obtained anything yet.

And Fang Yuan's piece was quite big too, it was at least ten percent of the entire truthful floating ice!

At this moment, the two venerables cooperated again, dealing with Fang Yuan together.

Fang Yuan's expression changed.

Earlier, the two venerables worked together to deal with him, but the pressure now was incomparable to before.

Soon, Fang Yuan was forced to activate reverse flow protection seal again!

Reverse Flow River was nearly depleted earlier, but after it was replenished during this period of time, the river water had risen slightly in sovereign immortal aperture.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's killer moves were quickly reflected back to them.

However, for these two venerables, reverse flow protection seal was only a slight bother, it was a mere obstacle.

As long as they used skillful methods, they would be able to resolve it in some time.

Chapter 2210 - Paradise Earth's Death

Chapter 2210: Paradise Earth's Death

“Paradise Earth, I am willing to share my truthful floating ice with you. Right now, we cannot afford to leave each other in the lurch, we must be united and work together.” Fang Yuan shouted.

Paradise Earth nodded: “Fang Yuan, you are right!”

Saying so, he made his move.

But he disregarded Fang Yuan, he targeted a piece of truthful floating ice.

The truthful floating ice was quickly kept in Paradise Earth's immortal aperture.

At the same time, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable targeted that largest truthful floating ice again!

As long as he obtained this, he would be the biggest winner in this Crazy Demon Cave situation. The two venerables were unable to defeat each other, if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable wanted to leave, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not stop him.

“Don't think about it!” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had a cold gaze.

Bam.

Killer moves collided, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable managed to repel Giant Sun Immortal Venerable again, but she could not stop Paradise Earth in time.

Heaven path method!

The heaven path method that Paradise Earth used to take the truthful floating ice was very profound, his aura was initially concealed to the limit, even the two venerables could not detect it. After activation, the move was extremely fast, even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not stop it in time, allowing Paradise Earth to succeed!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sighed deeply, she took out that mysterious secluded domain of heaven and earth again.

This secluded domain of heaven and earth looked like a lantern, once Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used her killer move, she lifted the lantern and shined it on all the Gu Immortals.

At the next moment, a tsunami made of endless emotions surged into the immortals' hearts!

Their expressions changed abruptly, they resisted with difficulty.

Fang Yuan activated fortitude Gu while Giant Sun Immortal Venerable instilled immortal essence into familial emotion Gu, Paradise Earth activated the killer move emotionless heaven and earth instead to resolve it.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snickered, she took out Book Mountain again.

Book Mountain shined with dazzling light, all sorts of killer moves were replicated and unleashed on the Gu Immortals.

There was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's method, Qi Sea Ancestor's and Demon Immortal Qi Jue's killer moves, Paradise Earth's killer move, and even Limitless Demon Venerable's method!

At this moment, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable finally unleashed her full strength, using the two killer moves with these two secluded domains of heaven and earth as the cores to suppress everyone that was currently present.

Her expression paled immediately, the starlight specks around her dimmed, she had consumed over ten billion thoughts to do this, they were nearly fully expended.

Using this time, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable activated Book Mountain, Limitless' chains flew out to grab the truthful floating ice and send it into her immortal aperture.

This truthful floating ice was not the biggest one, but it contained an Immortal Gu!

Nobody noticed this Immortal Gu except Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Precisely because of it, she was willing to temporarily give up the largest truthful floating ice piece and grabbed this smaller piece first.

After collecting the Immortal Gu, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable immediately stopped her killer move, she stored away Book Mountain and focused on defense.

Her action was very wise.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could no longer control himself.

At the next moment, he shouted loudly, golden light shot out fiercely with his retaliation.

Attacks rained down harshly, forcing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to retreat continuously, she was like a helpless floating duckweed in the storm.

Using this opportunity, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable took a piece of the truthful floating ice as well.

This was not the largest truthful floating ice piece, but it was the one closest to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Because he knew that he could only suppress Star Constellation Immortal Venerable for a few breaths of time, there was no time to take the largest truthful floating ice!

As expected, at the next moment, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable recovered and attacked Giant Sun Immortal Venerable again.

The two venerables fought intensely, because they were using their full strength while trying to get the truthful floating ice pieces, they did not have the time or energy to spend on other matters. This gave the pseudo venerables a good chance.

Fang Yuan and Paradise Earth took three or four pieces each.

Lu Wei Yin, Shen Shang, and Qi Sea also obtained one or two pieces.

Not long after, the truthful floating ice fragments were all taken except for that final largest piece!

The two venerables had considerable injuries now, their attempts to take it were all thwarted by the other party.

The two venerables raced against time, attacking the pseudo venerables again.

This time, they fought with more motivation. After all, the pseudo venerables all had some truthful floating ice pieces on them.

“Oh?” While the two venerables suppressed the pseudo venerables, they started to feel a little surprised.

Because Paradise Earth was displaying greater battle strength than before!

Almost every breath of time, his strength grew by some extent, his aura was already inching closer to the level of a rank nine venerable now.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s eyes shined with bright light: “So that’s it. Paradise Earth, because you converted to cultivating heaven path, and because this truthful floating ice is closely related to heaven path, you

can draw strength from it to raise your cultivation level, this is a brilliant method!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable spoke with a tone of admiration, but her killing intent surged correspondingly as well.

Earlier, when Fang Yuan asked for help, Paradise Earth ignored him to snatch that truthful floating ice, so this was the reason!

Evidently, as long as he could get sufficient truthful floating ice pieces, Paradise Earth would be able to alleviate the flaw of being prematurely revived and become a venerable again.

And this time, he would not be an earth path venerable, but most uniquely, a heaven path venerable!

Once Paradise Earth became a heaven path venerable, his strength would likely rise up to the top of the world.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable were not going to sit around and watch this happen.

Fate Gu had been destroyed, the entire world was pretty much ruled by them. Nobody would want to see the return of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, especially when this Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable would have far greater strength than them!

There was no communication, the two venerables worked together for the third time.

This time, they gave up on Fang Yuan, focusing on Paradise Earth instead.

Paradise Earth activated heaven path killer moves consecutively to block the two venerables' attacks, but soon, he showed signs of being unable to continue.

Even though the heaven path methods were vast and profound, the two venerables had greater strength now.

Paradise Earth fell into a life-and-death crisis, he shouted at the rest:
“Please lend me a hand!”

Lu Wei Yin and Shen Shang hesitated for a moment before tossing their truthful floating ice pieces into treasure yellow heaven at almost the same time.

Paradise Earth took the truthful floating ices from treasure yellow heaven and quickly used them to raise his cultivation level.

His aura grew once more, he was only inches away from reaching venerable level.

“I am only one step away, Fang Yuan!” Paradise Earth transmitted urgently.

Fang Yuan snickered: “I can give you the truthful floating ice, but Paradise Earth, can you pay a sufficient price that will satisfy me?”

Paradise Earth gritted his teeth, he immediately sent the Northern Plains Paradise Earth true inheritance into treasure yellow heaven, along with all sorts of heaven path killer moves and his own heaven path cultivation experiences.

Of course, the most important thing was the alliance agreement.

To get the most crucial truthful floating ice, Paradise Earth made a huge concession!

Fang Yuan placed a small piece of the truthful floating ice into treasure yellow heaven, the two quickly made the transaction.

“Haha, Paradise Earth, you can have the final truthful floating ice pieces too!” After the transaction was done, Fang Yuan shouted loudly.

Paradise Earth’s heart shook.

Indeed, at the next moment, both venerables erupted with killer moves surrounding Paradise Earth, barraging him with attacks!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable raised the lantern high up, endless emotions assaulted his heart.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable grabbed with his hands continuously, attacking Paradise Earth's luck.

Paradise Earth was covered in terrifying injuries, he was like a mortal hanging on a cliff, moments away from dying.

Shen Shang, Lu Wei Yin, and even Fang Yuan and Qi Sea Ancestor attacked from afar, using killer moves to try to help out Paradise Earth.

But it was no use!

Paradise Earth gritted his teeth, struggling desperately. The truthful floating ice melted gradually, helping him to push to the level of a venerable once again!

But at the crucial moment, Paradise Earth's killer move had a peculiar mistake.

The killer move failed and the backlash triggered, Paradise Earth's cultivation level was stuck at the final step.

The two venerables' attacks arrived and instantly engulfed Paradise Earth.

"Quickly save him!" Lu Wei Yin shouted and was the first to move.

The other pseudo venerables' hearts jumped too as they took action.

The two venerables were not willing to see Paradise Earth getting saved, they chased after him too.

The pseudo venerables used all their strengths and disregarded their own danger, managing to block Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's attacks with great difficulty.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's starlight still hit Paradise Earth's body.

Paradise Earth shouted loudly, veins bulged on his face as he used all his strength to activate a killer move.

With his defensive killer move broken, his body became covered in countless holes that were ravaged by the starlight, but his healing method was still effective, Paradise Earth was forcefully holding onto his last breath.

At this time, Qi Sea made a move, shielding Fang Yuan, who quickly got closer to Paradise Earth's side.

"Fang Yuan!" Lu Wei Yin and Shen Shang jolted, the light of hope shined in their eyes.

The two venerables' expressions sank slightly.

Right as Fang Yuan was about to save Paradise Earth...

Boom!

Fang Yuan's palm slammed onto Paradise Earth's back and penetrated his chest.

Paradise Earth was already at his last breath, Fang Yuan's attack was the fatal blow that he could not endure.

At the moment before his death, Paradise Earth's eyes stared wide as he grabbed Fang Yuan's hand.

"Paradise Earth, rest in peace." Fang Yuan smiled lightly.

At the next moment, Paradise Earth's dwindling aura dissipated entirely.

He died with eyes wide open!

The entire scene shook.

The two venerables looked at Fang Yuan with peculiar expressions.

Lu Wei Yin's lips were trembling, he broke the silence and shouted in a hoarse voice: "Fang Yuan, what have you done?!"

"Fang Yuan, this..." Shen Shang's eyeballs were almost going to pop out.

Qi Sea Ancestor stopped beside Fang Yuan's main body, showing a strange expression as well.

Everyone knew that in this situation with two unrivaled venerables, Paradise Earth was their only hope of resisting them. But the one who killed this hope was not the two venerables, but Fang Yuan himself!

Was Fang Yuan crazy?

He actually did something like this!

It was too absurd.

"Something's not right." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable muttered to himself.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable frowned slightly as well but did not speak.

The two venerables saw that Fang Yuan was keeping away Paradise Earth's corpse into sovereign immortal aperture so calmly, they sensed a slight change in the atmosphere.

"Fang Yuan, how are we going to get out of this?" Shen Shang asked anxiously.

"Without Lord Paradise Earth, how can we resist the two venerables?!" Lu Wei Yin was stomping his feet and staring at Fang Yuan angrily.

Fang Yuan smiled plainly: "It is simple, wouldn't it be fine if I am a venerable?"

Saying so, he no longer concealed his aura, exposing it at this moment.

Rank nine cultivation level!

At once, the entire battlefield went silent.

“Mere tricks.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly, starlight flowed like water as it surged towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan breathed out lightly, a qi tide poured out and blocked all the starlight.

At the other end, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable also tried to probe, golden needles shot down like a torrential rain.

Fang Yuan waved his hand, red aurora filled the sky, incinerating all of the golden needles.

The pupils of the two venerables shrank.

Lu Wei Yin, Shen Shang, and even Fang Yuan’s clone, Qi Sea Ancestor, were tongue-tied.

Even against the attacks of the two venerables, Fang Yuan blocked them perfectly, he displayed genuine rank nine cultivation level!

Did he really become a venerable?!

Chapter 2211 - Fang Yuan Becomes Venerable!

Chapter 221: Fang Yuan Becomes Venerable!

Rumble...

Fang Yuan's killer moves shot out, forcing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to retreat.

“What in the world is going on?”

“Since when did Fang Yuan become a venerable?!”

Lu Wei Yin and Shen Shang watched as Fang Yuan fought the two venerables, they had complex emotions and asked Qi Sea Ancestor urgently.

Qi Sea Ancestor was also confused, he smiled bitterly: “I had no clue either.”

Lu Wei Yin and Shen Shang were speechless, Fang Yuan had hid this so deeply that he even deceived his own clone!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable remained silent.

Because they found that Fang Yuan's strength had vaguely surpassed either of them!

He was still a rank eight pseudo venerable earlier, how did he turn into a genuine rank nine so suddenly?!

The two venerables were very confused and suspicious.

“Strange, strange, very strange!” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable attacked fiercely, golden light rained down with imposing might.

Fang Yuan responded with a shout, his prepared method was activated, forcefully suppressing the overwhelming golden light.

“The dao marks on his body far surpass Giant Sun Immortal Venerable!” Seeing this, Lu Wei Yin and the rest felt their hearts jumping.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable took in a deep breath of cold air secretly, he focused his eyes and activated a method.

At the next moment, his vision changed, he started to observe the luck above Fang Yuan’s head.

Initially, Fang Yuan’s luck was completely hidden, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could only see Cooking Luck Pot.

But soon, after Giant Sun Immortal Venerable intensified the force of this move and golden blood flowed out of his eyes, he finally got through Cooking Luck Pot’s defense and saw Fang Yuan’s true luck.

He saw a silver pillar of light that connected heaven and earth, it was grand and condensed.

At the base of the silvery pillar, there was a brown grave, it had mostly dissipated now, only a small part was left.

Seeing this, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had a thought, he sighed to himself: “This is Paradise Earth’s luck, on one hand, it can stabilize the foundation of the silver light pillar, but on the other hand, it is also digging away and replacing Fang Yuan’s foundation. It was the biggest threat to Fang Yuan’s luck initially, now that he killed Paradise Earth, this threat has been removed! This remaining part of the grave is the foundation of Paradise Earth that Fang Yuan has yet to devour completely.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable raised his head again, looking at the top of the silver light pillar.

Earlier when they joined forces, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had observed Fang Yuan’s luck. Compared to then, Fang Yuan’s silver light

pillar was no longer blocked by three clouds at the top.

It shot right through them, truly looking like it was holding up the heavens and supporting the earth!

The three clouds could only revolve around the top part of the silver pillar.

This meant that the three venerables could no longer hold Fang Yuan down.

Among the three clouds, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's cloud had turned into a golden-blood colored cloud, it was at the top. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's and Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's clouds were below his, they seemed to have the trend of tearing apart.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was moved again: "Is this hinting that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable is quickly breaking free from Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's control?"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was not surprised.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was someone on the same level as Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, it was already an incredibly shocking achievement that she could control him. But it was unrealistic to try fully controlling a venerable.

"If Spectral Soul Demon Venerable escapes from Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's control later, what will happen?"

"No matter what, in terms of luck alone, Fang Yuan has truly become a venerable!"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable believed in his own luck path methods, he was finally convinced at this moment.

At this time, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable looked towards Fang Yuan with some rage in his eyes.

How did Fang Yuan become a venerable in the blink of an eye?

Looking at his expression and attitude, it seemed like he held indifference towards rank nine cultivation level, what did he take this venerable status as?

If rank nine venerables could appear so easily, then what would Giant Sun Immortal Venerable amount to?

What would the past venerables amount to?

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was also considering rapidly: “Fang Yuan has rank nine cultivation level indeed. I underestimated his craftiness and shrewdness! When did he become a venerable? Did he have this cultivation level from the start? All the signs do not point to that possibility. He had secretly become a venerable during a certain moment in the Crazy Demon Cave battle. But... he clearly lacked attainment level.”

In the contest in Primordial Domain, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable ganged up on Fang Yuan and destroyed the refinement path portion of the Primordial Domain.

“Wait!” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable suddenly turned his head, retreating as he looked at Fang Yuan, asking: “Did the Thieving Heaven true inheritance contain refinement path true meaning? So you had the necessary refinement path attainment level long ago.”

Fang Yuan smiled, but his attacks became even fiercer.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was sent flying by consecutive attacks.

Using this timing, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable shot out countless flying stars that flew like lightning, landing on Fang Yuan’s back one after another.

Fang Yuan staggered from the hit, he almost lost his balance and fell forward.

But immediately after, he straightened his back and wiped it with his hand.

Starlight specks were shining intensely on his back, they were the dao marks left behind by the flying stars.

But after Fang Yuan wiped them, all of these dao marks were refined into his own!

The power of rank nine refinement path!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's heart jumped.

It was terrible to her that Fang Yuan had such a method. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's combat system did not excel in powerful individual offensive methods, she mainly relied on consecutive hits. And the key to these consecutive hits were the dao marks that the flying stars left behind.

With these dao marks, the following flying stars would be able to deal increasingly greater damage to the enemy.

But Fang Yuan refined these dao marks into his own, the flying star consecutive move was easily broken.

If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable continued to use this move, she would not be fighting Fang Yuan but funding him instead!

Fang Yuan easily got rid of the flying star consecutive move and launched his own counterattack.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not deal with him head on, she had to temporarily retreat.

“He is very proficient with this refinement path killer move, it shows that Fang Yuan came prepared. But he held back the entire time, waiting for the final moment of this Crazy Demon Cave fight and after he became rank nine to utilize this trump card!”

At this moment, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable finally understood the true extent of Fang Yuan's craftiness.

The killer move was prepared long ago, otherwise, it could not be used so quickly after Fang Yuan became rank nine. If he used it earlier, the effect would be great too, but he refused to activate it, causing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to assume that he was helpless against the flying star killer move.

At the final battle, he used it and caught Star Constellation Immortal Venerable off guard immediately.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable suddenly had a flash of inspiration, she realized a portion of the truth at this moment as she spoke: “Fang Yuan, well done, you purposely did that during the Primordial Domain contest. You purposely held back and gave up on competing for Primordial Domain, thus Giant Sun and I destroyed the refinement path part of the Primordial Domain. You were purposely pretending to be weak so that we would look down on and put less attention on you!”

Hearing these words, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s heart lit up, he could not help but feel more anger towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan remained smiling as he said plainly: “Star Constellation, you are thinking too highly of me.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled coldly: “Fang Yuan, don’t think of deceiving us anymore. Regardless of whether Thieving Heaven’s true inheritance had refinement path true meaning, before you entered Primordial Domain, you were already extremely close to supreme grandmaster attainment level. After entering Primordial Domain, you realized that even if you gave up a portion of the refinement path Primordial Domain, you could still become a refinement path supreme grandmaster by yourself.”

“Thus, you purposely held back and let Giant Sun and I seemingly ruin your chances of becoming a venerable.”

“There were many benefits in this.”

“Firstly, becoming a venerable would mean breaking through the Heavenly Dao blockade, you would need to undergo tribulation and it carries many risks, you have to find the right timing to do so. Once you become a supreme grandmaster openly, we would be on guard against you.”

“Secondly, even if you became a venerable quickly, before the three worlds united, Limitless’ eternal life result was still far away from us, everyone needed to wait. Furthermore, because of Limitless’ retaliation, even if you became a venerable, you could not use your strength.”

“Thirdly, if you were not a venerable, we would subconsciously ignore you. In our minds, even if Paradise Earth was just a pseudo venerable, he was still more threatening than you.”

“Finally, everyone was holding back during the Crazy Demon Cave battle, a lot of trump cards were not revealed. For example, you did not know how much I had infiltrated the Crazy Demon formation. Thus, you concealed your methods and waited for the situation to become clearer, after we went through our methods, before trying to claim victory!”

While defending against Fang Yuan’s attacks, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable analyzed and exposed Fang Yuan’s schemes to everyone.

Be they Giant Sun Immortal Venerable or Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, they did not want a third venerable contesting with them.

Paradise Earth was the best example.

He was trying to become a venerable under the attention of the two venerables, in the end, he got heavily injured because of them.

As Giant Sun Immortal Venerable listened to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s explanation, his mind became increasingly clear.

With a loud howling sound, he stepped on a giant golden aurora and charged at Fang Yuan.

At the same time, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also pincer attacked Fang Yuan from another direction.

Chapter 2212 - Refine Gu, Refine Human, and Refine Heaven!!

Chapter 2212: Refine Gu, Refine Human, and Refine Heaven!!

Seeing the fierce attacks of the enemies, Fang Yuan quickly dodged for the time being.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable pursued relentlessly as he shouted: “Back then, when I fought my way into the Door of Life and Death, I wanted to probe Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s trump card and learn of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s current condition. But you also went inside, it was truly a great scheme! If you remained in the outside world, you would need to deal with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, who went out. But if you followed me, you would be able to see the strength of Heavenly Court and my Longevity Heaven.”

At that time, because of Heavenly Court’s arrangements, the Door of Life and Death was tightly connected to the immortal graveyard, it could not be destroyed forcefully in a short period of time.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable secretly inspected their lucks, after learning of this peculiar change in Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s and Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s lucks, he wanted to find out the reason. If possible, he wanted to ruin this ‘intimate relationship’ between them.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable knew that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had hidden cards too, but he went inside the Door of Life and Death regardless.

Because he had his own trump cards.

When he used the blood path method to revive, no matter how severe his injuries got, he would be fully healed.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had been trying to make the best use of this trump card, he tried all ways possible to probe more of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's methods.

From Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's perspective, this was the first time he was fighting against a venerable.

Venerables had immense foundation, he needed to probe carefully.

To destroy the immortal graveyard, he had to target the Door of Life and Death. By going inside, he could inspect if there was really a relationship between Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. If possible, he would destroy that connection and save Spectral Soul Demon Venerable before working together. Or if possible, he could even try to take the Door of Life and Death for himself!

With all these intentions, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable managed to find out Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's method involving emotions on this trip.

When Star Constellation Immortal Venerable left the Door of Life and Death, did Giant Sun Immortal Venerable really not have any way of stopping her?

That was not the case.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was happy to see Star Constellation Immortal Venerable leave.

Firstly, the eternal life result still needed some time to nurture, he had already left behind his investigative method in the Crazy Demon formation, that was Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace.

Secondly, three parties were contesting in Crazy Demon Cave then, other than Green Lotus Great World's Heavenly Court, and Savage Wilderness

Great World's Longevity Heaven, there was also Yellow Earth Great World's Paradise Earth.

In the end, through this contest, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable forced Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable to revive prematurely, causing him to only have pseudo venerable cultivation level.

When Paradise Earth went into the Door of Life and Death, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not use his biggest trump card before leaving. Even though he did not save Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, he managed to ally with Paradise Earth.

Boom!

As Fang Yuan retaliated, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's killer move was broken, he was forced back again.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable yelled: "Fang Yuan, I am sure you wanted to see Paradise Earth's premature resurrection as well. Such great acting, truly great acting skills! After leaving the Door of Life and Death, I was hit by Qin Ding Ling's method and fell into a disadvantage. I needed you to take action but you were trapped by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. That was your intentional excuse! You purposely made the Qi Sea clone activate Hu elevation, that way, the Qi Sea clone would be restrained again, while Zhan Bu Du was unable to get away. You managed to watch openly as our two sides fought and expended each other's strength!"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable said while gritting his teeth.

Back then, he still had an immortal zombie body, he was suppressed by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and schemed against by Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, his combat system's foundation was uprooted. Even though the situation was dangerous, Giant Sun was not flustered.

Because he still had the greatest trump card unused!

Giant Sun held back and waited because he wanted to see the trump cards of these other people.

In the end, Paradise Earth made his move.

Paradise Earth did not attack Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, instead, he tried to help Giant Sun, after failing, he immediately saved Fang Yuan.

This showed that Paradise Earth's intentions were not simple either.

However, after Fang Yuan was 'saved', he still refused to help out Giant Sun, instead, he went to kill the unimportant Qin Ding Ling.

This way, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had no choice but to use his blood path trump card, reviving completely.

Fang Yuan succeeded in killing Qin Ding Ling, but how could he deceive Giant Sun Immortal Venerable with such superficial actions.

Giant Sun was very clear of it in his heart, since he exposed his true strength, he immediately changed his position and joined up with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to deal with Fang Yuan.

Because of this, Fang Yuan was attacked by two venerables, he had to expend Reverse Flow River, but still got hit in the end, his immortal aperture suffered calamities and tribulations.

"Wait!" Thinking of this, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable realized and called out: "During that time, you used the opportunity of your immortal aperture getting hit to obscure the aura and use the chance to break through the Heavenly Dao blockade, by stacking tribulation with tribulation, you deceived everyone and got past the final tribulation, becoming a venerable!"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable finally understood everything.

Back then, he thought that he had succeeded when he inspected Fang Yuan's falling luck and the aura of calamities and tribulations in his aperture. But to think that Fang Yuan was making use of this to secretly

tackle the Heavenly Dao blockade and break through an even stronger tribulation.

With just Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's method, he could definitely not create black fire in Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture.

The black fire was the remnant product of the chaotic disaster.

Fang Yuan did not speak, he attacked fiercely, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable resisted with difficulty.

He stared at Fang Yuan and continued to speak: "Through that method, you became a venerable without anyone noticing. I originally thought that you were not skilled in aura concealment methods, but to think that your attainment in this aspect is shocking, you have been concealing your aura the entire time! You actually deceived me, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, and wait, even Paradise Earth was deceived!"

Fang Yuan was the greatest liar, he lied until the very end. All of these venerables were toyed around by him!

Lu Wei Yin and Shen Shang looked at each other, feeling the shock in each other's hearts.

The fight between the venerables was getting more intense, they started using their full strength, causing the rest to be pushed away to the boundaries of the void, along with the Qi Sea clone.

Looking at Fang Yuan who was holding the upper hand, Lu Wei Yin and Shen Shang had complex emotions.

On one hand, they were shocked and in admiration that Fang Yuan broke through successfully to become a venerable, he was even suppressing two noble existences who were famous in history. But on the other hand, Lu Wei Yin and Shen Shang were furious.

They had a close connection to Paradise Earth, while a large part of his death was attributed to Fang Yuan's scheme.

In the end, Paradise Earth had no choice but to expose his great secret — he could absorb truthful floating ice to raise his cultivation level!

Fang Yuan purposely made a transaction with Paradise Earth and shouted so loudly, triggering the two venerables to use their full strength on him.

In the end, the attacks of the two venerables helped out Fang Yuan, he managed to kill Paradise Earth.

Crafty, scheming, evil!

Such words revolved around the hearts of Lu Wei Yin and Shen Shang, they could not help but describe Fang Yuan as such.

Rumble...

As the golden light faded and starlight dimmed, Fang Yuan was incredibly domineering, his aura was surging like a rising tiger over ten thousand li.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable were feeling bitter internally.

After so long, they had already expended many of their trump cards in combat. Their injuries were still lingering, there was simply no time to heal them.

In contrast, Fang Yuan had been staying low-profile and hiding his strength, his schemes were simply too deep.

Boom!

The three venerables clashed again.

Fang Yuan held the upper hand once more.

The two venerables were forced back, they spat out blood together, their injuries becoming more severe.

Fang Yuan wore a snow-white robe, his hair was long and fluttering, he dominated the battlefield, with his aura surmounting mountains and rivers.

He firmly grasped the upper hand as he suddenly recited —

In my youth I knew the hardships of the world,

Yet I still aspired to soar above the clouds.

A journey of cold winds and uncertainty, A lone traveler experiences a life of ups and downs.

A heart of steel forged from countless setbacks, A lifetime of effort to forge one sword.

Today my sword aims beyond the clouds,

Refine Gu! Refine Human! Refine Heaven!!

Fang Yuan's attacks were like a surging tide, enveloping all the surrounding battlefield, approaching from all directions of the world.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not resist them, they retreated time and time again.

Fang Yuan grabbed with his hand, the final truthful floating ice went towards him.

“Don't think about it!” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly, she had to toss out the Door of Life and Death at the final crucial moment.

The Door of Life and Death erupted with an immense suction force, while Giant Sun Immortal Venerable attacked at the same time, his killer move landing on Fang Yuan.

In order to take the truthful floating ice, Fang Yuan exposed a weakness and was sent into the Door of Life and Death by the two venerables.

“Our tactic succeeded!” The two venerables looked at each other, having expressions of joy flashing at the same time.

But at the next moment...

Dang Hun Mountain, Luo Po Valley, and Reverse Flow River!

A killer move with all three secluded domains of heaven and earth as the cores was activated by Fang Yuan.

A road of life was suddenly formed, extending out of the Door of Life and Death.

Fang Yuan instantly returned to the battlefield, leaving Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, who was extremely furious and agitated behind in the Door of Life and Death.

The two venerables stared with wide eyes!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s eyelids were twitching intensely, this was the move that he wanted Fang Yuan to conceptualize when he was trapped in the Door of Life and Death. Fang Yuan kept delaying it and showed an expression of helplessness, eventually failing in his deduction. But now, seeing that Fang Yuan was using it so proficiently, it was clear that he had already practiced it many times.

Before the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Fang Yuan already had this killer move!

But he still used Dang Hun Luo Po Seal to make an excuse for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and the rest.

Seeing that the Door of Life and Death could not trap Fang Yuan, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable let out a soft sigh.

At the next moment, the Door of Life and Death opened, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable flew out immediately!

He was still in an agitated state, his mind was not clear, he did not attack Star Constellation Immortal Venerable but furiously targeted Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Fang Yuan.

Using this chance, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable wanted to snatch the truthful floating ice.

The scene became very chaotic.

Immortal killer move — Dang Hun Luo Po Seal!

With one attack by Fang Yuan, a thousand of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's arms severed.

After Fang Yuan became venerable and passed the black fire tribulation, his dao marks had already exceeded Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!

Fang Yuan roared and made a push, eventually taking that final truthful floating ice for himself.

“Star Constellation, I’ve already done my best.” From within Spectral Soul’s belly, Verdant Great Sun’s voice could be heard sighing.

Next, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s expression changed, becoming blank.

His roaring and emotions of hatred vanished, he ignored Fang Yuan and Giant Sun as he charged towards the hole expressionlessly.

Bam.

With a loud sound, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had actually used his own body to block the hole of the world boundary.

The immortals were shocked, the entire scene became silent again.

Chapter 2213 - Chu Du Versus Hei Lou Lan

Chapter 2213: Chu Du Versus Hei Lou Lan

This was a nameless grassland, the ground was dry and desolate, there was barely any vegetation except yellowish wilting wild grass.

The sky was gray and hazy, no sunlight could be seen.

A cold and dark wind blew on the faces of the immortals.

At this ordinary location, tens of Gu Immortals were gathered!

All of their attention was placed on two people.

The male immortal wore a yellowish brown leather robe unique to Northern Plains, he had a red and thick leather belt, as well as pitch-black leather shoes.

The loose robe could not conceal his muscular body, while his face was nothing extraordinary, he looked very plain.

But nobody present could ignore him despite that.

Because his name was Chu Du.

The Domination Immortal!

And opposing him, there was a female immortal.

The female immortal wore a half-mask covering her nose, mouth and cheeks, only revealing the upper half of her face, which showed her strong contours, sharp and long brows, bright eyes and a bold aura.

She was Fairy Black Moon, a powerful expert who challenged countless people and had never suffered a loss since her rise in Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world!

As for her true identity as Hei Lou Lan, few Gu Immortals knew.

Not long ago, Hei Lou Lan defeated one of the most prominent members of Liu tribe, rank seven Gu Immortal expert Liu Chang. She challenged Chu Du thereafter.

Chu Du did not back down, he directly agreed.

Once news of this battle was spread, the tension of Northern Plains' Gu Immortals rose, they paid huge attention to it.

Right now, the time for the two immortals' fight had arrived.

"Chu Du, you have finally arrived." Battle intent surged in Hei Lou Lan's eyes, blazing like flames.

"The contest of strength path, I have been looking forward to this." Chu Du replied happily: "Regardless of the outcome today, fairy, I would like to invite you to my Chu tribe as a guest, we can exchange our experiences in cultivating strength path."

Hei Lou Lan snorted coldly: "Chu Du, I've heard of your great name since long ago. But if you want to exchange pointers, we will have to see if you are qualified."

Chu Du smiled: "Please have the first move."

Hei Lou Lan did not stand on ceremony, her body flew out like lightning, rising up and flying towards the upper clouds.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!

Waves of human figures descended from the clouds, crashing towards Chu Du like meteors.

Chu Du raised his head and immediately retreated upon seeing this.

He was very fast, after pulling some distance, he used his killer move as he pushed with both palms.

Boom...

A surge of great strength burst out, air currents were generated, Hei Lou Lan's strength path phantoms shattered like bursting bubbles against this powerful attack.

Chu Du pushed with his palms again, clearing out the dark clouds in the sky, exposing the clear skies and radiant sunlight.

Hei Lou Lan, who had hidden herself in the cloud layer was also exposed as a result.

Hei Lou Lan had a serious expression, after the concealment of the dark clouds, her killer move was already prepared.

At the next moment, her hands clenched into fists, raising them above her head before slamming them down towards Chu Du's direction.

With a thunderous sound, air was squeezed and distorted as the fist shadows instantly arrived in front of Chu Du.

Chu Du raised both arms, blocking the attack.

Bam.

There was a loud collision as he was forced back by a hundred steps.

But soon, he stopped in the air, shrugging his shoulders, a layer of dust fell from his sleeves.

He was completely unharmed!

Hei Lou Lan was not surprised at all, she continued to rain down a flurry of unceasing attacks.

Chu Du blocked her attacks time and time again while retaliating in response.

Both sides were separated by some distance, they attacked with long-ranged methods that caused incredible commotions.

The observing immortals were all staring at the two of them with fixed gazes.

“So exciting, to think that strength path Gu Immortals would have so many outstanding long-ranged methods.”

“Currently, it seems that Fairy Black Moon and Chu Du are evenly matched.”

“Hmph, now is too early to make that conclusion,” Chou Lao Wu snorted coldly, “Strength path Gu Immortals are strongest at close combat, they are still using long-ranged methods to probe each other now.”

Chu Du was firm as a mountain while Hei Lou Lan displayed many outstanding long-ranged methods, after more than ten rounds of combat, the two sides suddenly charged and clashed in the center.

With that loud sound, all of the immortals jolted.

“They are fighting seriously now!”

“This is an extremely rare contest of strength path!”

“Whoever wins this will be the number one strength path cultivator in the current world.”

In the current five regions, there were very few strength path Gu Immortals.

After all, strength path had been declining for a long time, far beyond half a century worth of degradation.

Before Hei Lou Lan appeared, Chu Du was publicly recognized as a strength path expert in the five regions, he had quite the reputation. With the sudden appearance of Hei Lou Lan, most Gu Immortals were shocked by her path. To think that another anomaly would arise in strength path!

Under everyone's gaze, the two continued to rain down punches and kicks at each other, it was an intense fight.

Attacks and defenses were unleashed and put up continually, each move had an incredible amount of strength in them.

Be they Chu Du or Hei Lou Lan, neither had the intention to retreat, they fought strength with strength, ferocity with ferocity!

The battle between strength path Gu Immortals could be said to be plain and simple, it was not as glamorous as other paths. But in the hearts of many Gu Immortals present, a chill started to form.

“Even though strength path is declining, strength path Gu Immortals are not to be underestimated.”

“If I had to fight against either Chu Du or Fairy Black Moon, the outcome would be disastrous!”

Each attack by Chu Du or Hei Lou Lan would cause a thunderous sound that twisted and distorted the air, air currents surged as wind continued to form from their impacts.

Compared to long-ranged methods, strength path excelled more at close combat.

A Gu Immortal with superb cultivation in strength path would be threatening in their every punch and kick.

Their advantage in close combat was regarding the aspect of attack frequency.

Hei Lou Lan and Chu Du fought quicker and quicker, the observing Gu Immortals tried to imagine themselves as either party and felt cold sweat

pouring down their foreheads.

“In the future, if I meet any strength path Gu Immortal, I must not let them get close to me!”

“The punches and kicks are unleashed too frequently, there is no time to prepare killer moves in such a fight. Without killer moves, how can anyone defend against such intense attacks?”

More than ten rounds passed again.

Chu Du gradually gained the upper hand.

Even though Hei Lou Lan was strong and had many methods, her combat experience still paled in comparison to Chu Du.

Her cultivation time was far less than Chu Du.

Chu Du accumulated his advantage through his immensely rich combat experience. After adding up all these advantages, he started to suppress Hei Lou Lan.

Chen Cheng, Yin Wu Que, and the rest had grim expressions.

“This cannot go on, I need to take a risk!” Hei Lou Lan’s gaze turned sharp as a blade, flashing for an instant.

She knew that if she did not change her fighting style now, if this went on, she would definitely lose.

At the next moment, Hei Lou Lan shouted loudly as she rained punches and kicks on Chu Du with rapid intensity.

Chu Du was like a reef by the sea, no matter how intense the waves were, he remained motionless.

Hei Lou Lan was not surprised, while Chu Du defended himself, she quickly moved back and started preparing her killer move.

Chu Du smiled as he quickly approached her!

“Oh no!” Chen Cheng saw this and gasped aloud.

The observing Gu Immortals saw this and knew that Chu Du had waited for this opportunity for some time.

Chu Du erupted with shocking speed, rapidly getting closer to Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan had no choice but to helplessly stop her killer move activation, she fought against Chu Du with punches and kicks, blocking the other party's unceasing attacks.

But because of this, by stopping her killer move midway, the activation failure caused a backlash that caused severe internal injuries to Hei Lou Lan.

Chu Du created a battle opportunity, he made great use of it and fought against Hei Lou Lan until she could only defend herself.

Chu Du had the complete advantage now!

A wave of cheers erupted.

These voices came from Chu Du's god-children as well as the supreme elders of Chu tribe.

“Hmph, don't rejoice too early.”

“Fairy Black Moon has not used her trump card yet!”

Hei Lou Lan's supporters had grim expressions, they rebuked.

Totem killer move — Dark Capital Strength Biao[1]!

At the next moment, Hei Lou Lan's body shook.

A tiger roared, its huge black claws sent Chu Du flying.

The giant black tiger flapped its wings and vanished on the spot, appearing behind Chu Du.

Chu Du quickly defended himself, even though he blocked the dark capital strength biao's attack again, his body was still sent flying like a cannonball, crashing towards the ground from the force created.

“It's here! Fairy Black Moon's signature method — Dark Capital Strength Biao!” Someone shouted in excitement.

Chou Lao Wu had a cold expression, this was the first time he saw it: “This totem killer move is too convenient. It can stay dormant on the skin during normal times and be activated with a single thought when needed.”

“Indeed.” Hao Zhen gritted his teeth, “If not for this move, our first supreme elder would have obtained victory already.”

[1] Tiger with wings.

Chapter 2214 - You Have Won This Battle

Chapter 2214: You Have Won This Battle

The dark capital strength biao was incredibly fast, it was hard to deal with in the first place.

More importantly, after Hei Lou Lan stabilized her position, she quickly used a healing method on herself before joining the fight again.

She had great coordination with the dark capital strength biao, they attacked from the left and right, firmly suppressing Chu Du.

Chu Du was in a pitiful state, many areas of his robe were torn, showing that his defenses were no longer holding up.

Blood soon appeared on his lips, his injuries were slowly accumulating.

Chu tribe's Gu Immortals had grim expression, in the current situation, they could not see hope of Chu Du turning this around.

The dark capital strength biao gave Hei Lou Lan too great of an advantage!

“You will lose!” Hei Lou Lan shouted with momentum, unleashing her killer move, eight directional strength fight.

Chu Du was surrounded by countless figures, he could not break out for the time being.

Suddenly, a shadow casted down from above him, it was the dark capital strength biao!

It opened its mouth to bite at Chu Du. If this bite connected, Chu Du would be heavily injured, if not dead.

At the moment of crisis, Chu Du laughed loudly instead: “Finally caught you!”

At the next moment, strength path giant hand appeared and grabbed forcefully.

The dark capital strength biao was caught unguarded and growled loudly, it wanted to struggle.

But after only one breath of time, the strength path giant hand firmly held onto it and slammed it to the ground.

Boom!

There was a loud sound as the ground shook, rocks were sent flying and dust clouds rose.

Immortal killer move — Battle Strength Transpiration!

Chu Du suddenly erupted with an intense aura as his body expanded to the size of a ten meter giant.

His entire body turned red, all of the pores on his body opened up, as his sweat turned into steam, surrounding his body.

Immortal killer move — Heaven and Earth Combined Strength!

Chu Du straightened both arms before clapping them together in front of his chest.

At the next moment, the immortals gasped, Hei Lou Lan’s expression changed.

The surrounding thousand li were enveloped by a formless force, the Gu Immortals were restrained and unable to move easily, they felt like bugs that had fallen into oil.

Affected by this killer move, the speed of the dark capital strength biao fell drastically, its threat towards Chu Du also plunged to rock bottom.

“This is a quasi-battlefield killer move!” Hei Lou Lan gritted her teeth, Chu Du’s move was amazing and beyond her expectations.

“I did not want to use this.” Hei Lou Lan snorted internally, activating the expend strength Immortal Gu in her immortal aperture.

This rank seven Immortal Gu was lent to her by Longevity Heaven secretly, other than that, there was also a killer move that used expend strength Immortal Gu as the core, it was called seventy-percent expended strength.

At the crucial moment, Hei Lou Lan immediately activated this move.

This move’s preparation had no aura and was stealthy, only when it was used, it unleashed an overwhelmingly extraordinary burst of aura.

Chu Du quickly tried to dodge but he did not succeed.

After getting hit by this move, every action or killer move of his took much more effort to complete, by at least more than fifty percent.

While Chu Du’s condition fell, Hei Lou Lan unleashed a flurry of attacks again.

The battle was in a heated stage, both sides were stuck in a deadlock.

The observing immortals retreated at once, they left the range of heaven and earth combined strength, becoming more at ease as they continued to watch the battle.

“Regardless of this battle’s result, these two are peak characters among Northern Plains’ rank seven experts!”

“Such terrifying battle strength, I’m afraid they might be able to challenge rank eight Gu Immortals as well.”

“Chu Du, Black Moon... they are the support pillars of strength path in the current world, undoubtedly.”

The Gu Immortals sighed to themselves, at this point in the battle, be they Chu Du or Hei Lou Lan, they had earned the respect and recognition of everyone.

Such evenly matched opponents made the immortals even more excited to see the eventual winner.

“Awesome, this is really great.” Chu Du had many bone fractures and his robe was dyed red, but he laughed heartily and expressed his excitement towards this battle.

Hei Lou Lan gritted her teeth and did not speak, she had gotten into a disadvantage once again.

The reason was still the difference in combat experience.

Chu Du was superior to Hei Lou Lan in every tiny detail. As they accumulated, they eventually affected the entire battle.

Hei Lou Lan tried all ways to regain her footing but the more she fought, the more tiny weaknesses she exposed, giving Chu Du even more opportunities to take advantage of.

“He was clearly hit by my seventy-percent expended strength, how can he still have such stamina?” Seeing that Chu Du was not getting tired, Hei Lou Lan could not help but feel a bit shocked.

Chu Du had outstanding strength, even though Hei Lou Lan was using her full strength, she could not take down Chu Du.

Currently, she could only hope that the effect of seventy-percent expended strength would tire Chu Du out.

But another ten or so rounds passed.

Before Chu Du even got tired, Hei Lou Lan was already completely at a disadvantage, the situation was dangerous!

Hei Lou Lan gritted her teeth secretly, she was not willing to fail. In this situation, she could only take a risk and try.

At the next moment, the dark capital strength biao growled and jumped towards Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan advanced instead of moving aside, entering the dark capital strength biao's body in mid air.

With a flash of dark light, the dark capital strength biao shrank in size, turning into a half-beast half-man form, it became a layer of armor on Hei Lou Lan's body, it seemed like smoke or an illusion.

This was a higher level use of a totem killer move!

When the Gu Immortal combined with the totem, their battle strength would surge immensely!

"Chu Du, time to go down!" Hei Lou Lan shouted, the biao wings flapped, she instantly arrived before Chu Du.

Chu Du raised his arms.

Hei Lou Lan's iron fists landed on his arms, the huge force erupted like resounding thunder, the surrounding air was forced aside as Chu Du flew out uncontrollably towards the ground.

But Chu Du landed with both feet on the ground, creating a huge and long trench behind him. While he was still retreating, Hei Lou Lan suddenly appeared above him.

Boom!

There was another attack as Hei Lou Lan sent Chu Du flying to the ground again.

Bam bam bam...

Hei Lou Lan floated in the air, raining down fist shadows incessantly.

The ground shook as smoke appeared, her terrifying strength caused the spectators to turn pale.

“Lord Chu Du!”

“Godfather!!”

Chu tribe’s Gu Immortals shouted loudly in worry.

Hei Lou Lan was too powerful now, she was almost dominating the scene, Chu Du had no way of retaliating.

“Enough... stop now, Black Moon.” From the pit, Chu Du’s voice could be heard as he spoke with difficulty.

But Hei Lou Lan did not listen to him, she continued to punch endlessly.

“Is Chu Du admitting defeat?” Wu Guang was excited as he spoke.

“Something is not right! Master seems to be in a weird state.” Chen Cheng’s expression changed.

Hearing this, everyone realized that Hei Lou Lan’s gaze was like a wild beast, she seemed to have lost her reasoning, she could only control this killer move through her instincts to slaughter.

Chu tribe’s Gu Immortals were all happy now.

“There is still hope!”

“Great. As long as first supreme elder gets through this, he will win!”

“This killer move is too powerful. If Fairy Black Moon’s killer move activation fails, she might face a backlash and even lose her life.”

But right at this moment, a figure flew out.

It was Chu Du!

But what Chu Du did next was out of everyone's expectations.

He had forcefully endured the rampaging attacks, disregarding his own life to approach Hei Lou Lan and place his arm on her shoulder.

A huge vibration force was emitted, Hei Lou Lan and the dark capital strength biao were separated.

Hei Lou Lan regained her senses and her pupils shrank immediately.

She was shocked to find out that her left fist had penetrated the right side of Chu Du's chest! But Chu Du used a method to save her and prevent her from suffering the immense backlash from her killer move.

"Why?" At once, Hei Lou Lan fell into deep confusion and disbelief.

But right at this moment, the dark capital strength biao's ferocity did not lower, it appeared behind Chu Du and bit harshly.

"Stop!" Hei Lou Lan shouted internally and willed to try to stop the dark capital strength biao.

In this situation, if Chu Du was hit by it, he would definitely die!

But the dark capital strength biao was not under Hei Lou Lan's control, it was incredibly fierce.

Right when Hei Lou Lan thought Chu Du was about to die, a surge of aura burst out of Chu Du's body.

His killer move was unleashed, the dark capital strength biao was sent flying from one attack.

The immortals were shocked!

“Rank, rank eight cultivation level?!”

“Chu Du became a rank eight Gu Immortal?”

“Our first supreme elder is rank eight? When did he advance?!”

Hei Lou Lan stared with wide eyes and looked fixedly at Chu Du: “Why?”

While speaking, she retracted her left hand from Chu Du’s chest and placed it on his shoulder.

A killer move was activated by Hei Lou Lan, it was not an offensive killer move but a healing method instead.

Chu Du’s expression was pale, he accepted her good intentions as he smiled: “Ever since you started challenging people, I started noticing you, Fairy Black Moon.”

“Do you know? Even if you did not challenge me, I would issue you a challenge as well!”

“To have a fair battle!”

“Because... strength path has been silent for far too long.”

“Your emergence made me really happy. Continue on this path, Black Moon.”

“Revitalize strength path and let it shine gloriously again!”

Chu Du expressed his aspirations.

Looking at his dazzling eyes, Hei Lou Lan was silent.

The dark capital strength biao had returned after being repelled by Chu Du.

But now, Hei Lou Lan regained control of it.

The dark capital strength biao was heavily damaged, it went back onto Hei Lou Lan's skin.

Hei Lou Lan looked at Chu Du deeply before leaving.

Before departing, she said: "Chu Du, you have won this battle."

This battle that caused a commotion in Northern Plains' Gu Immortal ended in Chu Du's victory, but the exact outcome of this fight was far beyond everyone's expectations.

Once Chu Du displayed rank eight cultivation level, he became a higher-up in the Gu Immortal world, be they himself or Chu tribe, their reputation soared!

And in that intense battle, Chu Du first sealed his own cultivation level to fight against Fairy Black Moon as a rank seven. He then disregarded his own life to save her.

Such actions caused the neutral Gu Immortals to gain good feelings towards him. Even those who supported Fairy Black Moon like Yin Wu Que, Chen Cheng, and Wu Guang secretly felt admiration towards him.

After returning to Chu tribe, his god-children suggested to hold a celebratory banquet and invite the immortals, to make use of this result and elevate Chu tribe's status.

But Chu Du rejected it without second thought.

He was very low-profile regarding the result of this battle.

However, news that he became a rank eight Gu Immortal still caused a huge commotion in Northern Plains' current situation.

Days later, Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven let out even more surprising news that shook the world.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had revived successfully, while Gu Yue Fang Yuan had become a

refinement path Demon Venerable!

The world was in an uproar, all the immortals were shocked.

Chapter 2215 - Heaven Refining Demon Venerable!

Chapter 2215: Heaven Refining Demon Venerable!

Fang Yuan returned to Eastern Sea.

Under the setting sun, the surface of the sea was dyed red. Birds were chirping out loud, a warm sea breeze was blowing.

This place was some distance away from Eastern Sea's Xia clan, it was not considered close.

"This place will do." Fang Yuan quickly descended, landing on a relatively small deserted island.

Several investigative killer moves were activated, Fang Yuan had complete control over the island, he did not detect any threats or suspicious matters.

Fang Yuan directly took out the five regional limit formation.

Soon, five colored smoke mixed together and enveloped the island, before spreading towards the sky and sea.

If he were still rank eight, after escaping from Crazy Demon Cave, he would choose the headquarters of Eastern Sea's Xia clan, or go to immemorial white heaven in secret and hide himself to recuperate.

But Fang Yuan had rank nine cultivation level now, he was a venerable, he could do things openly without fear.

If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable or Giant Sun Immortal Venerable came to attack him now, Fang Yuan would be happy to see that happen.

Fang Yuan slowly shut his eyes as his divine sense peered into the sovereign immortal aperture.

He had already accumulated several beads of rank nine immortal essence.

Rank eight immortal essence was known as white litchi immortal essence, rank nine immortal essence was slightly larger and looked like an apricot, it was orange-yellow in color.

It was yellow apricot immortal essence!

Fang Yuan was familiar with the appearance of rank nine immortal essence since long ago, because he had obtained Giant Sun's immortal essence as well as Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's remaining immortal essence.

But now, he felt some surging emotions internally.

After all, this was his personal yellow apricot immortal essence!

Using the yellow apricot immortal essence, Fang Yuan activated a method!

Refinement path killer move — Refine Self!

A pale yellow light that was the size of a fist flowed out from the area near Fang Yuan's stomach. The yellow light flowed slowly around his entire body.

The emphasis was on Fang Yuan's injuries.

Fang Yuan had over a hundred injuries, most of them were only dealt with superficially while he was on the way back.

Even now, many of the wounds were still bleeding and covered in golden light or starlight specks, they were lingering on his bones, or his mashed up flesh.

As the pale yellow light appeared, all of the starlight and golden aurora was cleansed. This meant that the dao marks that Star Constellation Immortal

Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable left on Fang Yuan's body were all refined by him.

But the process of refinement was not comfortable, an intense pain could be felt.

Fang Yuan's body was shivering, his expression turned pale, soon, sweat covered his forehead.

Eventually, the pale yellow light lingered on the area of Fang Yuan's detached arm. After an hour, the light faded away.

Fang Yuan let out a breath of air, he finally relaxed.

After resting for a moment, he immediately used a compound killer move, man as before.

At the next moment, his injuries were fully healed, his arm was also fully restored.

But when Fang Yuan exerted strength using that arm, he still felt a sense of weakness from it.

But this was already satisfactory to him.

Fang Yuan had severe injuries but Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable were also no better.

He was almost certain that their efficiency at healing injuries was lower than him.

Because Fang Yuan had the killer move refine self, this killer move could refine all of the dao marks on the Gu cultivator's body into their own. The origin of this move was the killer move that Fang Yuan once used, self cleansing.

Using this, in the battle of Crazy Demon Cave, Fang Yuan refined all of the dao marks of the flying star killer move, countering Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's consecutive move.

His physical injuries were healed, while his soul was at its peak condition, Fang Yuan started to resolve the matter of the sovereign immortal aperture.

The sovereign immortal aperture had a tribulation earlier because of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's killer move. At almost the same time, because of Fang Yuan's secret manipulation, he challenged the Heavenly Dao and endured the chaotic disaster.

The entire sovereign immortal aperture suffered huge losses, its foundation had fallen, compared to before the Crazy Demon Cave expedition, it had about twenty percent remaining.

It was simply in tatters, this was a pitiful sight.

"But I predicted that this would happen before the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, I prepared for it!"

Fang Yuan focused his mind, thoughts were expended, he activated another compound killer move — Landscape as Before.

The year essence pools and the sub-pools in various areas of the sovereign immortal aperture all opened their dams now.

The accumulated water of the River of Time formed into a vast silhouette under the effect of landscape as before, sweeping through the mini five regions as well as all the mini nine heavens.

The silhouette of the water of the River of Time soon receded entirely, but what remained were various resource points of mountains and rivers that were completely restored.

The Gu Immortals in the sovereign immortal aperture saw this sight and cheered loudly, their morale surged.

Fang Yuan lightly let out a breath of air.

Back then, when he created the year essence sub-pools and created time path areas, he had already prepared to use landscape as before for such a purpose.

After using this method, the water of the River of Time in the year essence pools was almost used up, the sovereign immortal aperture's time difference with the outside world also fell greatly.

A considerable amount of time was needed, until the year essence pools could gather enough water of the River of Time to accelerate the sovereign immortal aperture's time again.

At this point, forty percent of the sovereign immortal aperture's foundation had just been restored.

Which meant that the sovereign immortal aperture only had forty percent in total of losses remaining, this greatly reduced the time, energy, and resources needed to reconstruct his foundation.

The forty percent of losses were created by the chaotic disaster.

Even landscape as before was not useful for this. The Gu Immortals that died from the chaotic disaster were also not able to revive through Human Sea.

He had a lot of other losses as well.

The immortal essence expenditure was huge, he once had a vast amount of rank eight immortal essence, but now, he had about ten percent left, it was way below the safety margin, he was in a dangerous state.

This was also why Fang Yuan stopped and did not continue fighting against Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

But the good news was, as a venerable, Fang Yuan produced yellow apricot immortal essence, it was much more useful than white litchi immortal essence.

The bad news was, rank eight Immortal Gu Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus that once helped Fang Yuan greatly in terms of immortal essence storage became much less useful now.

At the same time, because the sovereign immortal aperture's time slowed greatly, Fang Yuan's immortal essence production speed was not high.

During this period of time, Fang Yuan needed to rest and manage his immortal essence, he also had to refine the natural dao marks of the outside world, he would need a lot of immortal essence.

"The lack of immortal essence is huge, while immortal essence stones are barely useful to me anymore."

"If I ignore everything and raise the sovereign immortal aperture's rate of time to the limit, that will not work either!" Fang Yuan frowned slightly.

Venerables faced a grand tribulation every ten years, a myriad tribulation every fifty years, and a chaotic disaster every one hundred years.

Unless they were dream path, pill path and so on, grand tribulations and myriad tribulations were no threat to Fang Yuan. Fang Yuan was only wary about the chaotic disasters every one hundred years.

Even though he had already gone through one chaotic disaster in Crazy Demon Cave.

That was only the Heavenly Dao blockade, it was far weaker than the chaotic disasters that would occur every one hundred years!

If the sovereign immortal aperture's time was too fast, Fang Yuan would quickly have to face the chaotic disaster, if he got heavily injured in the process, or even near the point of death, the other venerables would take advantage of the chance.

The replenishment of immortal essence was a problem, other than this, Fang Yuan also lost a large number of Immortal Gu.

In the first parts of the Crazy Demon Cave fight, after Gu Immortals died, Fang Yuan did not retrieve their Immortal Gu or immortal apertures.

In fact, the seven Immortal Gu Houses that Fang Yuan took out in Crazy Demon Cave, including Rising Cloud City, were all lost as well.

Fang Yuan's losses were so severe that no super force in the world barring Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven could afford to endure them.

Thankfully, in the later parts of the Crazy Demon Cave fight, Fang Yuan purposely reduced his losses in this aspect. For example, when Zhan Bu Du died, the will that he left behind sent many of his precious transformation path Immortal Gu into treasure yellow heaven.

Other than Immortal Gu and immortal essence, many Gu Immortals died as well.

Steel Rush Warrior, Frost Butterfly Warrior, Xiao He Jian, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch, and even Fang Yuan's clone Zhan Bu Du, they had all died in Crazy Demon Cave. There were also those who died in the sovereign immortal aperture when they defended against the tribulations.

Most of them were revived through Human Sea, they had to re-cultivate to become immortal again.

There was also a group of them who could not be revived. Among them was the old Combat Beast King, a rank eight Gu Immortal.

Even Fang Yuan felt that it was a pity.

This old man had worked laboriously without complaint, he made great contributions towards the sovereign immortal aperture. But he was killed by the black fire, Fang Yuan could not revive him.

Other than these material losses, Fang Yuan also had some hidden losses.

Most importantly, he exposed too many killer moves.

In the Crazy Demon Cave battle, Fang Yuan had no choice but to expose many of his compound killer moves, as well as trump cards like refine self, totem killer moves, and others.

For a long time, these killer moves could not be used, they needed to be modified.

When he fights against the venerables in the future, if he were to use these killer moves without modification, Fang Yuan would be taking a huge risk.

But compared to his losses, Fang Yuan's gains were much higher!

In the Crazy Demon Cave battle, Fang Yuan had immense gains, he was undeniably the biggest winner out of everyone!!

Firstly, Fang Yuan ransacked the first seven layers and obtained a vast amount of chaotic dao mark immortal materials.

In the eighth layer of Crazy Demon Cave, he used Thieves Den to gain a vast amount of rank nine immortal materials. These rank nine immortal materials were enough for him to try to refine a rank nine Immortal Gu.

The second thing was Primordial Domain.

Fang Yuan had about the same amount of the Primordial Domain as Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, which was slightly less than Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Primordial Domain was extremely valuable, especially for Fang Yuan.

The third thing was Paradise Earth's Northern Plains true inheritance, as well as his heaven path cultivation experiences. These included the method to digest truthful floating ice and raise one's own heaven path cultivation level.

The fourth was information.

After the battle of Crazy Demon Cave, Fang Yuan gained an in-depth understanding of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, as well as the Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven that they belonged to!

He was no longer kept in the dark like before.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's methods, their combat systems, as well as Heavenly Court's

Door of Life and Death immortal graveyard, Transient White Cloud City Suppression painting path formation, Ruan Dan's pill path, Longevity Heaven's Eight Extremities formation, Calamity Luck Altar's luck changing golden light path, and others.

The fifth gain was also Fang Yuan's greatest gain.

His cultivation level rose to become venerable level.

This was a peak qualitative change!

From now onwards, he went from a chess piece to a player, he could openly plot against the world and rule over the five regions.

The history of humanity and variant humans would have no choice but to remember his name.

At this point, he stood on the same plane as the ten predecessors, he was like a sun that shone throughout the ages. All other Gu Immortals, regardless of their heroism or talent, were mere stars in the sky.

Gu Yue Fang Yuan!

The eleventh venerable of the Gu cultivator world.

A demonic cultivator who became venerable through refinement path.

According to Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven, his title was —

Heaven Refining Demon Venerable!

Chapter 2216 - Crying Because of Fang Yuan

Chapter 2216: Crying Because of Fang Yuan Eastern Sea.

Shen clan headquarters, purple rosewood myriad sparrow island.

An elderly Gu Immortal stood in front of a stone door as he waited patiently.

The elderly Gu Immortal radiated rank eight aura, he was the current first supreme elder of Shen clan, holding high authority — Shen Cong Sheng!

Rumble...

As the door of the secret room was opened, two Gu Immortals walked out from within.

The person in front wore a grey robe and had shoulder length black and white hair, it was Shen Shang.

As a cultivator of human path, the stay in Divine Emperor City was his fortuitous encounter. After leaving Divine Emperor City, the black fire injury in his immortal aperture was completely healed, his battle strength surged to pseudo venerable level.

Shen Shang walked out of the stone door and stayed at the side, smiling at the Gu Immortal behind him: “Please come in.”

This Gu Immortal wore a grey hemp garment, it was very simple and plain, but his muscular body could not be concealed. He wore a conical hat that

could not hide his pale face and weakened state.

It was Lu Wei Yin, who had survived the battle in Crazy Demon Cave.

Lu Wei Yin bowed slightly and said: “Senior Shen’s human path methods are extraordinary, thirty percent of my injuries have healed already. I can only repay this debt in the future.”

Shen Shang laughed heartily: “No need to worry about it, don’t call me senior either. We fought together in Crazy Demon Cave, having close cooperation, with our friendship, you can just treat me as an equal.”

Shen Cong Sheng laughed as well: “Seniors, the banquet has been prepared, please come with me.”

Before Lu Wei Yin gave any modest reply, Shen Shang laughed and grabbed his arm, bringing him to the banquet enthusiastically.

The banquet was held outdoors in the open, at the peak of rosewood myriad sparrow island.

There were three people in the pavilion, Shen Shang sat at the main seat, Lu Wei Yin sat beside him as the guest, while Shen Cong Sheng sat at the end respectfully.

There was no need to comment about the beautiful and delicious food and wine on the table, Lu Wei Yin only took a small bite before he gazed afar.

He saw that the sea was calm as a mirror, having no waves at all, the setting sun was radiating brightly, and the evening clouds were like blazing flames.

“Such a beautiful sight.” Lu Wei Yin praised.

At this moment, the countless birds and sparrows chirped on the island, countless purple rosewood branches shook with the cries of the birds, emitting beautiful sounds.

At once, the blend of sounds created a medley that spread far and wide, towards the sea and sky that stretched to the horizon.

Lu Wei Yin could not help but show an expression of indulgence, he shut his eyes to savor the moment. After a long while, he opened his eyes and let out a breath of air: "I've heard of the reputation of Eastern Sea Shen clan's rosewood myriad sparrow island. After seeing it today, it truly lives up to that reputation. After surviving Crazy Demon Cave and seeing this beautiful sight, my heart has calmed down, sigh, it is great to be alive."

Lu Wei Yin's strength was at the peak of rank eight, aside from his defense, which was firmly at pseudo venerable level.

However, the battle in Crazy Demon Cave made him feel extremely weak.

There were many crises and trials that caused Lu Wei Yin to be on the brink of death multiple times, recalling these dangerous moments, Lu Wei Yin still felt some lingering fear now.

Shen Cong Sheng showed an expression of curiosity as he inquired: "If not for Heavenly Court's and Longevity Heaven's declarations, the entire five regions would still be kept in the dark. What exactly happened in Crazy Demon Cave? Not only did Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable revive, Gu Yue Fang Yuan even became Heaven Refining Demon Venerable?"

Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven both suffered losses, even though they had gains too, Fang Yuan was the biggest winner. Thus, they did not describe the details of Crazy Demon Cave to the rest of the world.

With this huge commotion, after the initial shock of the Gu Immortals, they started to gain deep curiosity.

Shen Cong Sheng was no exception.

Lu Wei Yin and Shen Shang looked at each other before retelling the complex story of the battle in Crazy Demon Cave together.

After Shen Cong Sheng heard their story, he became silent.

The pursuit of Limitless Demon Venerable, the scheming Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, the powerful Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, the pitiful Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, and the immense restraint of Gu Yue Fang Yuan...

This battle was at a whole new level!

To the extent that even Demon Immortal Qi Jue, Zhan Bu Du, Qi Sea Ancestor, Lu Wei Yin, and Shen Shang were mere side characters in comparison.

The price of this battle was also shocking beyond belief.

Pseudo venerables like Zhan Bu Du and Demon Immortal Qi Jue died. Fang Yuan lost about fifty Gu Immortal subordinates, only half of Longevity Heaven's Eight Extremities were left. And in Crazy Demon Cave, countless lifeforms including Nie Kuang Feng, Bu Tian Kong, and Duan Hu had died!

Eventually, Limitless Demon Venerable failed in pursuing eternal life, while Fang Yuan ended up as the biggest winner.

Shen Cong Sheng frowned and asked the two immortals: "There are three things I do not understand. Firstly, if I were Limitless Demon Venerable, why would I rush at that moment and take such a risk? With such strength, couldn't he have suppressed the entire world and built another formation if this Crazy Demon formation was not enough to achieve his goal?"

Shen Shang shook his head slightly: "Limitless Demon Venerable is a true Dao pursuer, after a million years of preparation and planning, how could he relent without giving it a test?"

Lu Wei Yin added: "He could not last long in that condition either. Although he seemed to have revived, he was not a true living Gu Immortal. At least, after his death, he did not have a flesh-and-blood body, there was no immortal aperture either, in fact, he turned back into truthful floating ice."

“So that’s it.” Shen Cong Sheng nodded and asked again: “Secondly, are they really ignoring Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and letting him remain in the void of the ninth layer of Crazy Demon Cave?”

Lu Wei Yin pondered and said: “Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was first manipulated by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and experienced a surge in emotions, he almost lost his memories and only vaguely remembered Lord Paradise Earth. Afterwards, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was released from the Door of Life and Death by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, he actually went to block the hole of the world boundary of his own accord, that was out of our expectations.”

“He did not regain his memories and sanity like what we anticipated. There were no changes in his emotions, it was like he was completely emotionless, but he treated the world boundary’s hole as the biggest threat. He used his body to block it and ignored everything else, that was truly a strange condition, as if... he was a soul beast.”

Shen Shang said: “Us two discussed between ourselves regarding Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s condition, but we had no conclusion. Now it seems that even the venerables have no answer, they can merely make guesses. After Fang Yuan gained the upper hand and snatched the final truthful floating ice, while Spectral Soul Demon Venerable focused on suppressing the world boundary’s hole, the three venerables stopped fighting. After the battle of Crazy Demon Cave, they are all severely weakened, since the hole is handled by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, ignoring him is the best move for now.”

Saying so, Shen Shang looked at Lu Wei Yin and said: “As for what they will do in the future and whether Spectral Soul Demon Venerable can regain his sanity, none of us can guess.”

Lu Wei Yin nodded, his expression turned more solemn.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had a deeply murderous nature, without regaining his sanity, he could only stay in the ninth layer void and not escape. But if he regained his sanity, the five regions and two heavens would fall into chaos.

Shen Cong Sheng asked his final question: “And thirdly, Fang Yuan’s schemes to become a venerable were exposed by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. But there are still things I cannot understand. How did Fang Yuan get so many new killer moves? He had an endless number of compound killer moves, totem killer moves, and even Dang Hun Luo Po Seal that made use of Dang Hun Mountain, Luo Po Valley, and Reverse Flow River. I really cannot understand it, I thought Fang Yuan was always specialized in the wisdom path aspect of blocking others’ deductions. His wisdom Gu was also used up in Heavenly Court, how could he still have so many killer moves?”

“Unless he has made some important progression in wisdom path? But isn’t this growth simply too big?”

“So be it if he had Dang Hun Luo Po Seal, but that killer move that allowed him to escape from the Door of Life and Death used the three secluded domains of heaven and earth as the cores, he had nearly replicated the road of life.”

Lu Wei Yin and Shen Shang shook their heads, they had no idea either.

The former sighed: “If Fang Yuan was not so unpredictable, he would not have become the biggest winner in this contest.”

The latter said: “Regarding this, I have some guesses.”

The three immortals ate and spoke, discussing their theories.

After filling their bellies, Shen Cong Sheng took out a cup and made tea for Lu Wei Yin and Shen Shang.

Lu Wei Yin took a look and became quite curious, he asked: “Is this your six sound tea?”

Shen Cong Sheng smiled: “It is just a small creation, allow me to embarrass myself.”

Lu Wei Yin had a serious expression: “Shen clan’s six sound tea is famous in the world, to think that I am lucky enough to try it. There is a term in luck path called ‘every cloud has a silver lining’, there is also another saying ‘there is bound to be great fortune after surviving a huge crisis’. Haha, I am really lucky today.”

Six sound tea was a set of six tea cups.

These six cups of tea had very specific details when it came to the brewing process, temperature, cup used, sequence of drinking, and exact way to drink.

Shen Cong Sheng expended rank eight immortal materials to brew the first cup of tea, it was called autumn wood sound.

This tea was crystal clear, it was like the sky devoid of clouds, extremely pure and intact. The moment Lu Wei Yin drank it, he felt refreshed, his mind became clear, it was pure and cleansed. It was as if he had turned into a carefree flying bird, or a cool breeze, moving casually in the autumn skies, forgetting all his worries.

Shen Cong Sheng made the second cup of tea, it was called cloud flow tea.

This tea had a special texture, it was soft as cotton unlike normal tea. It melted when it entered the mouth, turning into a slightly cold stream of water that flowed down his throat, it was drunk in one mouthful without doubt.

He made the third cup of tea, it was called river mournful cry.

But halfway through, tears flowed down Shen Cong Sheng’s cheeks, he failed to brew the tea successfully.

“I am ashamed, I am ashamed.” Shen Cong Sheng quickly wiped his tears and apologized.

Lu Wei Yin’s injuries had been treated by Shen Shang, he was also hosted so enthusiastically by them, he knew that the main show was coming, he

quickly asked what they wanted to hear: “First supreme elder of Shen clan, why are you crying?”

Shen Cong Sheng answered: “Thank you for the concern, I am merely tearing up in guilt. It has been a thousand years since my Shen clan was established. To think that it would face the crisis of extermination during my generation, I, Shen Cong Sheng, am truly incompetent and useless. This beautiful rosewood myriad sparrow island and our countless clansmen are all going to perish.”

Shen Shang sighed deeply.

Lu Wei Yin asked: “Are you two worried about Fang Yuan?”

“Precisely. Not long ago, information spread that this Lord Demon Venerable returned to Eastern Sea, picking a mortal island to set up his five restriction profound light qi that encompassed the surrounding ten thousand li! I am truly worried and fearful now, the whole of Shen clan is worried and fearful, in fact, the entire Eastern Sea Gu Immortal world is worried and fearful!” Shen Cong Sheng said this, a large amount of tears flowed down his face again.

Chapter 2217 - Delicious Wine Becomes Flavorless

Chapter 2217: Delicious Wine Becomes Flavorless

The great Shen clan first supreme elder was crying with a tearful expression now.

Part of it was definitely Shen Cong Sheng's inner fear towards Fang Yuan, but he had deeper goals as well.

With the combined announcement of Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven, such news could not be fake.

Fang Yuan became Heaven Refining Demon Venerable, while news like Qi Sea Ancestor being Fang Yuan's clone became known throughout the world.

Before this, Eastern Sea's righteous path had been defending Qi Sea Ancestor as they made the Righteous Qi Alliance, to contest against the variant human alliance under Fang Yuan's control.

It turned out that both leaders were Fang Yuan after all, it could be said that the entirety of Eastern Sea's righteous path clans were toyed around in the hands of Fang Yuan.

After Shen Cong Sheng found out about the truth, he felt anger and humiliation, but soon, fear and unrest followed.

Shen clan was an Eastern Sea super force, it had huge businesses and seven seas under its control, but how could they face Fang Yuan?

Back when Fang Yuan was still a pseudo venerable, Eastern Sea's super forces had joined together unprecedentedly and nominated Qi Sea Ancestor to lead them. This caused their situation to stabilize.

Now that Fang Yuan was a venerable, Shen clan and the other super forces could not escape his wrath.

Because they were located in Eastern Sea, they could not move elsewhere.

Even if they wanted to move, where could they go?

Southern Border and Western Desert were impossible, since the absence of a venerable meant that Fang Yuan could chase after them if he was unhappy, and they would be doomed.

Other than those regions, Central Continent and Northern Plains each had their own venerable who could resist Fang Yuan. But they already had their own super forces, how could Shen clan and the rest develop there? If they stayed in Eastern Sea, Fang Yuan would bully them, but if they went to Central Continent or Northern Plains, would Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable not suppress them? The five regions chaotic war was bound to happen, if Shen clan joined either venerable, when war broke out, they would be used as cannon fodder.

Thus, Shen Cong Sheng gathered the elite Gu Immortals and discussed for a while, he decided that joining Fang Yuan was the best choice for them.

Even though it was quite embarrassing, Fang Yuan was now a Demon Venerable, everyone would understand their actions.

After Shen Cong Sheng made up his mind to join Fang Yuan, he thought about it more deeply: Since he was going to join Fang Yuan, Shen clan had to be the first clan to do so, it would give them more advantages. If Shen clan took the lead and worked with a pseudo venerable like Lu Wei Yin, stirring other Eastern Sea righteous path forces to join Fang Yuan, they would leave a good impression on Fang Yuan.

Shen Cong Sheng secretly told this plan to Shen Shang, after he thought about it for a while, he decided that it was possible. Thus, they had to convince Lu Wei Yin first.

Shen Shang felt that they had a good chance of convincing Lu Wei Yin.

Even though he had only met Lu Wei Yin shortly, they had a deep connection. Shen Shang had once received Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's guidance while Lu Wei Yin was his Southern Border inheritor.

If they looked at this from the Central Continent sect system, they were disciple brothers.

Furthermore, during the battle of Crazy Demon Cave, Lu Wei Yin and Shen Shang had worked together without any internal conflict. After returning, Shen Shang used his human path methods to heal Lu Wei Yin. If he were to use only his own earth path methods, it would take a long time to recover!

At once, Shen Cong Sheng cried while Shen Shang drank tea by the side, they were both waiting for Lu Wei Yin's response.

Lu Wei Yin sighed internally.

He had already understood that Shen Shang had an unclear relationship with Fang Yuan, they had worked together during the fate war to fight Heavenly Court. In Crazy Demon Cave, after Shen Shang left Divine Emperor City, he immediately cooperated and fought against Heavenly Court as a result of Fang Yuan's words.

Then what about Lu Wei Yin?

Where should he go?

Lu Wei Yin had been considering this question for a long time.

After the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, the situation of the world changed drastically.

Three venerables were in a standoff, but there was still the possibility of other venerables reviving.

Everything needed to be reconsidered.

Lu Wei Yin, who had pseudo venerable battle strength, was clear of his own situation. Fighting against a venerable was courting death. But in certain situations, pseudo venerables were still capable of influencing the victory and defeat of venerables.

The battle in Crazy Demon Cave was proof of this.

When Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable got into a deadlock, they first invited Fang Yuan before asking the other pseudo venerables to join their side. These people were the crucial pieces needed to tilt victory in their favor.

In Crazy Demon Cave, even after the three venerables stopped fighting, Fang Yuan and the other venerables did not deal with Lu Wei Yin and the rest.

Other than the fact that they were in poor condition and were wary of each other's actions, thus being unable to take risks, if they tried to kill the pseudo venerables and failed, they would be forcing them to join the other sides.

Thus, Lu Wei Yin and the rest returned safely.

Lu Wei Yin pondered for a while before saying: "If Lord Paradise Earth were still around, I would definitely follow him. The reason why I helped Fang Yuan to ambush Spectral Soul during the pursuit battle was to use his strength to help Lord Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable revive. But now, he has been killed by Fang Yuan..."

Lu Wei Yin gritted his teeth, showing anger on his face.

If Paradise Earth were to be killed by either Giant Sun Immortal Venerable or Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, Lu Wei Yin might still feel better.

But it was Fang Yuan who killed Paradise Earth.

While Fang Yuan managed to escape from Spectral Soul Demon Venerable because of Lu Wei Yin's desperate attempt to ambush him.

Shen Shang observed his expression and knew that Lu Wei Yin's emotions were surging, he understood why Lu Wei Yin felt so conflicted as well.

Shen Shang did not speak. He had received Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's help in the past, it was not appropriate to speak now.

Shen Cong Sheng had no such issue, immediately urging: "In my opinion, Lord Lu Wei Yin, you do not need to be too conflicted. Back then, you helped Fang Yuan mostly because of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's will."

After pausing for a while, he added: "Furthermore, even though Fang Yuan took Lord Paradise Earth's life, that was merely the final hit. The most important culprits were Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable."

Lu Wei Yin sighed as he looked up, he had no choice but to nod as he said: "You are right."

He smiled bitterly: "The situation has changed, the world is no longer like before. Without Lord Paradise Earth, I, Lu Wei Yin, am merely a wandering vagrant. Even though Mushroomman Paradise is still around, the mushroommen have all entered the sovereign immortal aperture already, they are Fang Yuan's hostages. I am troubled by both choices, I cannot calm down. Shen Shang, we have a deep friendship forged from battles, I wonder what your opinion on this matter is? I would like to hear your view."

Shen Shang coughed before saying: "I will not lie to you, friend, I want to join Lord Heaven Refining Demon Venerable. The truth is, back in the blue dragon whale, we had already worked with Lord Fang Yuan. Afterwards, we collaborated in both the fate war and the battle in Crazy Demon Cave. Through our multiple cooperations, Lord Fang Yuan had not let us down once. Of course, can we say that Fang Yuan is dependable? That is complete

nonsense, he is still a Demon Venerable after all. But Shen clan's foundation is here, if we try to move, it will be too risky. After considering the pros and cons, this is the only thing we can do.”

Gu Immortals could not cultivate without resources.

Shen clan was huge and had many Gu Immortals, they needed even more resources to maintain the cultivation of all their members, while promoting new Gu Immortal seeds as well.

Of course, each Gu Immortal had their own immortal aperture.

But just the resources inside one's immortal aperture were not enough to be self-sufficient. Otherwise, treasure yellow heaven would not be this popular with everyone.

The sovereign immortal aperture was able to be self-sufficient, but it was unique.

Even though it could be refined again, the amount of immortal materials needed, including the ten extreme physiques, and also the tribulation during the Gu refinement, made the risks and investments too great to bear.

Hearing Shen Shang's words, Lu Wei Yin's expression turned grim as he nodded: “Brother Shen has helped me a lot, since that is your decision, then I will follow you this time.”

Shen Cong Sheng and Shen Shang glanced at each other while muttering internally: Sly old fox.

With these words, Lu Wei Yin wanted to use this decision to repay the favor of having Shen Shang heal his injuries.

As expected, a pseudo venerable like Lu Wei Yin was a genius among geniuses, he could not be deceived under most situations.

Shen Shang coughed and said: “It is for the best that you have decided to do this. We can help each other out in the future as well.”

Shen Cong Sheng quickly made use of this conversation, suggesting that Shen Shang and Lu Wei Yin should take the lead to get all the other Eastern Sea super forces to join Fang Yuan as well.

Lu Wei Yin predicted that this would happen, he nodded and agreed on the spot.

Shen Cong Sheng brewed his six sound tea again.

After enjoying the tea, Shen Shang brought the satisfied Lu Wei Yin into their secret room again for treatment.

Shen Shang's and Lu Wei Yin's injuries were very severe.

Just one round of treatment was not enough. Even if Shen Shang was using human path methods, to get rid of these venerable dao marks on their wounds, time was needed.

On the morning of the second day, Shen Cong Sheng set off and visited the other super clans.

His plan to rope them in was quite successful.

These super forces were all based in Eastern Sea, they soon heard from Shen Cong Sheng that Shen Shang and Lu Wei Yin were going to join Fang Yuan.

With the death of Demon Immortal Qi Jue in Crazy Demon Cave, there were only three pseudo venerable battle strength experts left in the world.

Among the three of them, Shen Shang and Lu Wei Yin wanted to join Fang Yuan, while Qi Sea Ancestor, the leader of the Righteous Qi Alliance, was Fang Yuan's qi path clone!

This trend was simply too overpowering, the other Eastern Sea super clans soon joined in.

Of course, not everyone wanted to join Fang Yuan.

Xia Xuan, Xia Jia, and the other Gu Immortals had already decided to leave Eastern Sea and betray the Righteous Qi Alliance the moment they heard Longevity Heaven's and Heavenly Court's announcements.

These Xia clan Gu Immortals were truly pitiful.

First, their foundation was devoured by the variant human alliance, they then joined Qi Sea Ancestor to try and reclaim their territory. But the result was that Qi Sea Ancestor and Fang Yuan had played them entirely, killing the important Gu Immortals of Xia clan like Xia Rui Zhi.

“This demon Fang Yuan killed our clansmen and devoured our foundation, this enmity is greater than heaven!”

“Eastern Sea, we will be back one day!”

“Let's go, Zui Xian Weng is going to arrive here soon on patrol.”

“Hehe, don't worry, in order to escape today, I specially found some rare wine for Zui Xian Weng. With his nature, he is going to be completely drunk today.”

Xia clan's Gu Immortals conversed while secretly flying from Eastern Sea to Central Continent along the surface of the sea.

Zui Xian Weng watched as they left, until they vanished into the horizon.

This elderly Gu Immortal sighed deeply, he had a worried expression.

He had already regretted his promise to Qin Ding Ling. He was now Heavenly Court's spy that had infiltrated the Righteous Qi Alliance.

Heavenly Court had instructed him a day ago to purposely let these Xia clan Gu Immortals go.

“I succeeded this time because it was an easy mission, but next time?”

Zui Xian Weng thought about Fang Yuan, who had venerable cultivation level, all the wine that he had become flavorless.

“How did he suddenly become a venerable out of nowhere?!”

Chapter 2218 - Fang Yuan As An Escape Route

Chapter 2218: Fang Yuan As An Escape Route

A tiny bamboo stick, on which five cicadas were skewered, was placed above the fire grill.

The bamboo stick was unusual, while the fire was also not ordinary, these five cicadas were all rank five fire path Gu worms named purple smoke cicada. Once the infusion of true essence, can emit purple smoke, obscuring a piece of heaven and earth.

If in the mortal world, each purple smoke cicada would cause bloodshed among Gu Masters, but here, they were just food.

The person cooking the cicadas wore a white robe and had thick hair, he was sitting on a folding stool that displayed his tall and thin body.

It was Northern Plains' rank eight Gu Immortal Heavenly Lord Bai Zu!

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu had a hobby that was well known in Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world. He loved to cook Gu worms and create these delicious dishes from time to time.

He personally cooked these dishes, other than for himself, he also gave them to his Bai Zu tribe members as a reward. Anyone who received such a reward would feel incredibly honored. This was Heavenly Lord Bai Zu's acknowledgement after all!

At times, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu would also invite his Gu Immortal friends as guests to enjoy his cooking.

At this moment, Chu Du sat in front of Heavenly Lord Bai Zu, he was the single esteemed guest that was invited!

Chu Du continued to chew as the number of purple smoke cicadas on the skewer fell to one.

“Brother Chu, how’s the taste?” Heavenly Lord Bai Zu grilled his cicadas while smiling and asking.

Chu Du smiled too: “It has great flavor! To think that after grilling these purple smoke cicadas, they would actually have the flavor of chicken meat but also the sweetness of taro. It is a crunchy snack and one skewer is definitely not enough.”

“Hahaha.” Heavenly Lord Bai Zu laughed: “Everyone knows that I was a lone cultivator initially. Long ago, when I roamed Northern Plains aimlessly, I barely had enough clothes or food. One time, when I failed to capture a Gu worm, I accidentally crushed it with my foot. Half a month of effort became wasted as a result.”

“I could not bear to leave it there! I felt angry and regretful. Thus, I cooked that Gu worm and ate it, the flavor was terrible and I had diarrhea for seven days and night, I almost died as a result.”

“After that ordeal, I became more determined and ruthless. I swore that when I made it big, I would frequently eat Gu worms to take revenge.”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu had a drifting gaze.

Chu Du was solemn.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu had never said such words to him, he seemed to have the intention to go into a deeper conversation.

Chu Du knew that this was the result of exposing his rank eight cultivation level, they were on equal levels now.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu laughed again as he steered the topic back: “My grilled cicadas are just a hobby, there is good flavor but no benefits at all.

This is not like those super forces with deep foundations, their famous teas and wines are passed down for generations and modified each time. Some of their better creations can even grant dao marks after consumption.”

Chu Du nodded as he said analytically: “Ever since the Battle of Yi Tian Mountain and the actions of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, who has incredibly profound food path methods, Heavenly Court, which was his enemy, started to research food path and gained much result. The qi tides that swept the world also caused five or six food path inheritances that I know of to be circulated. These were mostly sold in treasure yellow heaven and were bought by many people, allowing them to benefit greatly. As a result, food path started to spread among people.”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu nodded and sighed: “With the destruction of fate, the unification of five regions, and the reign of three venerables, the chaotic war is about to start. This has never happened in human history. Food path originated from beastmen and was purposely concealed by people even when it was spread. But with the great era now, food path cannot be hidden anymore. I wonder how many food path experts will appear in the future? Food path is becoming like this, strength path will also not stay the same. Brother Chu, I know that you are focused on promoting strength path, that is impossible during normal times, but in this great era, you have a good chance of success.”

Chu Du laughed involuntarily, he had fought against Fairy Black Moon earlier and risked injuries to save her, it showed his aspiration to everyone.

Chu Du’s eyes glimmered: “Now is still too early. Currently, there are less than five true strength path experts in the five regions. Other than me and Fairy Black Moon, there is only the first supreme elder of Western Desert’s Fang clan, who is the most famous one. To revitalize strength path, I need to get more Gu cultivators to choose strength path in their cultivation. I cannot change the environment of the world, but I can create more strength path experts to push this tide along!”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu finally reached the topic he wanted, he interjected: “Brother Chu, you are forgetting one strength path expert. In his early days,

he mostly relied on strength path methods. And now, he is high and mighty, far beyond the realm of us ordinary people.”

Chu Du was stunned for a moment before realizing that Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was referring to Gu Yue Fang Yuan.

Chu Du knew what Heavenly Lord Bai Zu’s intention was in mentioning Fang Yuan, he cooperated and said solemnly: “Gu Yue Fang Yuan was able to become a venerable, it is truly out of my expectations. Back when I first met him, I felt that this person was not simple, he could not be estimated with common sense.”

“Afterwards, I was fortunate to fight together with him several times, I found that this person had a hardy nature, he had both brains and brawn. Anyone with such a nature would not submit to being below others.”

“But he had a special identity, he was the single chosen person by heaven’s will to rebirth, he also received the investment of many venerables in an attempt to destroy fate. In his life, he had encountered so many dangerous situations and predicaments that even throughout history, nobody could compare to it.”

“Finally, he managed to take that final step and become one of the strongest people in the world. After my initial shock and suspicion, I analyzed this and felt that it was a natural thing.”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu listened, he nodded, saying: “You are exactly right.”

Next, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu subconsciously quietened his voice as he moved his body forward, saying to Chu Du: “I wonder if Brother Chu has stayed in contact with this Heaven Refining Demon Venerable...”

Chu Du did not answer openly, he asked: “Oh? Brother Bai Zu, you mean to say...”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu shrugged and raised both palms, smiled bitterly: “In the current situation, Brother Chu, why the need to ask an unnecessary question? We became acquainted from our initial conflict, even though we

made our respective tribes, in this Northern Plains, we are ostracized constantly.”

“In normal times, we both have rank eight cultivation level, other than Central Continent, as long as we are alive, our forces can stay strong in any other place.”

“But now, we are in the unprecedented great era!”

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable revived, and he has a reputation for being the most caring towards his descendants.”

“My Bai Zu tribe was established by devouring Hei tribe’s foundation, which is a Huang Jin bloodline tribe.”

“To speak the truth, Brother Chu, I have not been able to eat or sleep well recently, I am filled with worries.”

Chu Du quickly consoled: “No matter how protective Giant Sun Immortal Venerable is towards his descendants, you still have rank eight cultivation level. Longevity Heaven has been trying to unify the entire Northern Plains Gu Immortal world, if he kills you, he will lose the support of many people. If the current world were ruled by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable alone, we might be in danger. But with three venerables in power now, we have hope of surviving.”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu still had a bitter expression: “However, there are countless ways for the stronger party to deal with us. Brother Chu, ever since our tribes were created, the other Huang Jin tribes have been ostracizing us. Haven’t we seen enough of their methods? Giant Sun Immortal Venerable does not need to target us, when the chaos starts, he can just push our tribes to be the cannon fodder, it is a simple thing to get rid of us.”

Chu Du heard this and nodded lightly. Heavenly Lord Bai Zu had expressed his inner worry as well.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu wanted to contact Fang Yuan through Chu Du, he was not thinking of joining Fang Yuan immediately.

After all, Fang Yuan had been given the title of Heaven Refining Demon Venerable by Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court.

Everyone in the world knew about Fang Yuan's nature, ruthlessness and cruelty was a part of it.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu wanted to leave an escape route for himself, so that he could use it when a crisis appeared.

And the truth was, Chu Du had the same idea as him.

“To speak the truth, I have not contacted Fang Yuan for a very long time.” Chu Du sighed and said the truth.

Chu Du added: “Everyone knows about my relationship with Fang Yuan. It is too dangerous to contact Fang Yuan now with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's existence. If I get exposed, disaster would strike.”

Even though he said that.

Chu Du had already made up his mind, while the three venerables were resting, he would secretly contact Fang Yuan and try to create a backup plan for his Chu tribe.

The concurrent reign of three venerables shocked the world.

After the shock, most of the forces and Gu Immortals started to think about their own circumstances.

At the same time, Fang clan's first supreme elder, who was known as the most famous strength path expert by Chu Du, was also holding a meeting now.

In the study room.

Fang clan's first supreme elder Fang Gong sat down and said with a tone of lingering fear: "To think that Fang Yuan became a Demon Venerable! Thankfully, our clan did not reject him and made the transaction with him. Otherwise, if we offended him, we could have defended against him back then, but now, we would face his revenge. Our entire clan would get into a crisis of life and death."

At the side, Fang clan's third supreme elder, rank seven Gu Immortal, Fang Hua Sheng said: "The truth is, our Fang clan was deceived by Fang Yuan for so long, but that is nothing big, he is someone who became venerable after all."

Fang Di Chang snorted coldly, showing a look of displeasure.

He had deep grudges with Fang Yuan. Back then, he schemed against Fang Yuan but got killed and captured instead. Even though Fang Yuan released his soul later, that was part of the transaction that allowed him to get a vast amount of soul cores as well as Thieves Den.

Right now, Fang Di Chang had another body, even though he had rank five cultivation level, he was already preparing for his immortal ascension.

Although his cultivation level fell, his status remained unchanged. After all, his adopted son, Fang Yun, was holding up his faction, he was still trusted by the whole of Fang clan.

Even though Fang Di Chang's wisdom path methods were weaker now, he still had his unique perspective.

He smiled coldly and analyzed: "On the surface, Fang Yuan has become a Demon Venerable and the current situation is unprecedented! Something like three venerables coexisting at the same time has never happened, but even among them, there are subtle differences."

"Look, Heavenly Court exposed Giant Sun Immortal Venerable of creating and cultivating blood path, they also claimed that Fang Yuan was Heaven Refining Demon Venerable, they are the most aggressive side."

“Longevity Heaven rebuked Heavenly Court and said that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was cultivating blood path to benefit the world, it was his great benevolence. At the same time, they also called Fang Yuan a Demon Venerable.”

“Among the three, only Fang Yuan has not spoken. After the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, he has been recuperating in Eastern Sea. This shows that he is the weakest among the three venerables.”

“In the future, the three venerables will have a huge battle, I still have a chance of revenge. Our Western Desert is situated deep in Western Desert, we have a great location. When the five regions go to war, the boundaries of the various regions will be chaotic. We only need to lay low and develop secretly. If the three venerables have a winner among them, we will join that side. If the venerables die, our Fang clan has hope of becoming an overlord of Western Desert.”

Fang Gong and Fang Hua Sheng listened to his analysis and could not help but nod slightly.

Chapter 2219 - No, I Am Great Love Immortal Venerable!

Chapter 2219: No, I Am Great Love Immortal Venerable!

After that, Fang Di Chang emphasized: “Looking at the five regions, Northern Plains, Central Continent, and Eastern Sea all have a venerable leader, while Southern Border has a righteous path alliance. Only our Western Desert is still divided and disunited.”

“One can say that Western Desert is the weakest of the five regions.”

“In this situation, we cannot take the lead to cause problems or show our stance.”

“If other forces recruit us, we will try to balance ourselves and secretly join them while ensuring that our benefits are the priority. Back then, our Fang clan was attacked because we obtained Divine Emperor City. We cannot commit the same mistake again and become the target of everyone, that is too foolish.”

Fang Hua Sheng and Fang Gong nodded again.

Even though Fang Di Chang had lost his cultivation level, he still had his wide-ranging perspective.

Southern Border.

Tian Lan Mountain, Luo clan’s headquarters.

In the main hall, most of Luo clan’s Gu Immortals were gathered, those that did not come personally also sent their wills instead.

Luo clan's first supreme elder had rank seven cultivation level, he looked around before speaking: "In the era of three reigning venerables, chaos will ensue. What should Luo clan do? If you have any ideas, do say them now."

Luo clan's Gu Immortals looked at each other, soon, one of them spoke.

This person cultivated space path, he was Luo clan's number one general, Luo Ran, who had peak rank seven battle strength, even surpassing the first supreme elder.

Luo Ran spoke: "Everyone, news of the reign of three venerables shocked everyone, after thinking about it, I decided to look at it from another perspective. If I were either of the three venerables, I would first devour Southern Border and Western Desert. After all, weaklings are the easiest targets, it is not good for Eastern Sea, Central Continent, or Northern Plains if the three venerables fight now. The wisest decision is to strengthen myself first and take more territory and resources before fighting the other venerables."

"Our Luo clan is at the northern end of Southern Border, we are closest to Central Continent. If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable wants to interfere in Southern Border, our Luo clan would have to face her first!"

Luo clan's immortals nodded with a cold expression.

Ever since the disappearance of the five regional walls, their pressure had been intensifying daily. They had to search for backup plans and escape routes for Luo clan.

Luo Ran continued to speak: "With the reign of three venerables, unless our Southern Border also has a venerable, even if all the Southern Border Gu Immortals worked together cooperatively, we are not the match of any of these three venerables. As for the other super forces who are deeper inside the region, they might still have the choice of staying out of the war, but our Luo clan is stuck between Southern Border and Central Continent, when conflict starts, we will need to stick to one side."

Once he said that, all of the Luo clan immortals became stirred.

One of them stood up directly and shouted angrily: “Luo Ran, are you saying that our Luo clan should surrender before fighting? Are you going to ignore the righteousness of our clan throughout the generations? We, Luo clan, defend the glory of righteousness, are you going to abandon that?”

Everyone turned to look, the person who said that was Luo Fei.

Next, many Luo clan Gu Immortals added in their comments that sided with Luo Fei.

“When our Luo clan had once prospered, we almost threatened Wu clan’s position, how can we act so cowardly?”

“Indeed, venerables are no doubt invincible. But in the current era, with the reign of three venerables, and the possibility that other venerables might revive in the future, the future is certainly uncertain, we cannot give up now.”

“In my opinion, none of the three venerables now are worth joining. Heavenly Court has the sect system, if our Luo clan joins them, we need to change our clan system. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable is most protective of his descendants, Bai Zu tribe and Chu tribe are being ostracized by Northern Plains’ Huang Jin bloodline. Meanwhile, Heaven Refining Demon Venerable has a lot of enmity with our clan, if we lower our heads to him, I will look down on myself!”

Seeing everyone’s anger and riled emotions, Luo Ran quickly waved his hand: “Everyone, I did not consider it through.”

Luo Fei stared widely: “Lord Luo Ran, you are the number one expert of Luo clan, if even you have such thoughts, we will be too disappointed!”

Luo Ran had an expression of guilt: “I was wrong.”

Luo Fei added: “According to my view, the situation is not very dangerous. With the reign of three venerables, they are wary of each other while being restricted, they will not make a move easily. In the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Demon Immortal Qi Jue and people like Xiao He Jian have already

died, Fang Yuan lost many powerful subordinates. Right now, his main body is recuperating in Eastern Sea without doing anything, he does not have the strength to interfere in other regions.”

“Additionally, even though our Southern Border has no venerable, we have the Southern Alliance and the Alliance Leader Wu Yong. During the fate war, Lord Wu Yong led our Southern Border righteous path and did not disappoint us even once! Why can’t we hold expectations towards him and ourselves for now?”

After saying these words, Luo Fei sat down.

Many Luo clan Gu Immortals also nodded slightly, agreeing with her words.

Luo clan thought positively about Wu clan.

Because back then, Luo clan suffered a loss when exploring Qi Jue grotto-heaven, they were pursued and had to seek help from Wu clan to preserve their strength.

After some time, Luo Zu announced the end of the meeting, only Luo Ran stayed behind to talk to him secretly.

“Sorry you had to do this.” Luo Zu said apologetically.

Luo Ran shook his head: “Joining Heavenly Court was my true intention to begin with. I was just probing them today, but it seems that Luo clan does not want to give up yet, they think that it is too cowardly. On the other hand, that information path Immortal Gu was only the idea of Immortal Crane Sect, even if our Luo clan wants to join Central Continent, we need to contact at least Heavenly Court, right?”

Luo Zu sighed: “Our Luo clan has always been an upright and righteous force, I am too useless to lead everyone, I am worried about Luo clan’s safety. But you are right, now is not the time yet, we need to continue contacting Immortal Crane Sect in secret.”

Central Continent, Immortal Crane Sect.

Verdant green trees grew as clear winds blew.

In a pavilion near the middle of the mountain, a young Gu Immortal was blowing his flute.

As the sound of the flute spread, an immortal crane fluttered in the sky.

The young looking Gu Immortal wore a clean white robe, his eyebrows were green and long, extending to his waist. It was the enslavement path immortal He Feng Yang, he was known as the Winged Crane Flying Immortal.

“I succeeded in passing my tribulation and became rank seven. But to think that the moment I came out of seclusion, I heard the shocking story of the reign of three venerables.”

“Not only did Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable revive, there is even a new Heaven Refining Demon Venerable!”

“Gu Yue Fang Yuan...”

He Feng Yang felt complex emotions.

Back then, he was the one who asked Lord Sky Crane to head to Southern Border’s Gu Yue village, he also dealt with Fang Yuan when trying to get Hu Immortal blessed land.

“If I made up my mind back then and took action personally, could I have killed Fang Yuan?”

This thought emerged in He Feng Yang’s mind constantly.

But soon, He Feng Yang shook his head. The chances were that he would fail. Because behind Fang Yuan, there was the contest of heaven’s will and the other venerables. Also, even if he could have killed Fang Yuan, what was the point of saying it now?

Fang Yuan was already a Demon Venerable.

While He Feng Yang had just gotten past rank six and advanced to rank seven.

He Feng Yang felt dejected internally, but he also had other emotions like envy.

He worked so hard for so many years, but he watched as a mortal like Fang Yuan rose rapidly in strength, eventually becoming a venerable! Fang Yuan had far surpassed him, he could not even see his shadow.

But through this flute music, He Feng Yang slowly calmed down.

“Everyone has their own opportunities.”

“Fang Yuan was able to reach this stage, other than fortuitous encounters, he also had wisdom and courage to fight, he saw through many chaotic situations and had often gotten into dangerous situations.”

“But I am not without hope. During peaceful times, spending resources on enslavement path is wasteful for the sect. But with the arrival of the five regions chaotic war, as an enslavement path cultivator, the sect will think highly of me, they will give me more attention and resources.”

“Furthermore, I acted of my own accord and secretly sent Luo clan an information path Immortal Gu in the name of Immortal Crane Sect to try to recruit them. Since Luo clan’s first supreme elder has not destroyed the information path Immortal Gu yet, this shows a clear attitude.”

“If this succeeds, it will be a huge accomplishment, I will get a lot of sect contribution points. By then, I can exchange for an immortal pill from Heavenly Court so that Little Nine can become an ancient desolate beast!”

He Feng Yang looked at the nine palace crane in front of him and smiled.

This nine palace crane was a desolate beast with a close relationship with He Feng Yang. Back then, it was hit by a time path Immortal Gu and regressed in age, becoming younger and younger until it became a baby. He

Feng Yang tried his best to save it, paying a huge price for it to recover fully.

Eastern Sea.

Five colored smoke rumbled as it contracted, eventually going back into Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture.

Fang Yuan sat cross-legged on the nameless island, he saw a wide area before him without any smoke left.

Next, a large group of Gu Immortals came towards him. When they were a thousand steps away, they landed on the surface of the sea and kowtowed towards him, showing their subservience.

These were Eastern Sea's righteous path Gu Immortals, the various first supreme elders of the respective clans were among them.

Of course, they were led by the pseudo venerables, Shen Shang and Lu Wei Yin.

Fang Yuan was stunned for a split second before understanding the situation, he laughed: "A wise man submits to circumstances, everyone, please get up. From today onwards, I will treat you equally like my other subordinates."

The immortals showed expressions of gratitude as they said together: "We pay respects to Heaven Refining Demon Venerable, we are willing to give our lives to Lord Demon Venerable!"

But Fang Yuan shook his head slowly: "At this point, I should make a declaration to the world."

He connected to treasure yellow heaven and started to make his declaration.

"What, Heaven Refining Demon Venerable? I do not accept this title!"

Shen Shang and the rest were stunned.

“I am not in the demonic path, I am a righteous path member. All my past actions have been to seek blessings for all living beings in the world. I disregarded my own life and experienced countless crises to destroy fate, I granted freedom to everyone in the world! However, corrupt forces like Heavenly Court still try to suppress and slander me even now, they are trying to obstruct me!”

“I was best friends with Lord Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable. In the battle of Crazy Demon Cave, he entrusted me with his wishes before dying, after becoming venerable, I will emulate Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, I will work for the harmony of the five regions!”

“Everyone, do not believe in rumors, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable was not killed by me, Star Constellation and Giant Sun cooperated to end his life.”

Fang Yuan spoke in a righteous tone.

Shen Shang and Lu Wei Yin stared at him blankly.

The other Eastern Sea righteous path leaders were also listening like this was a dream.

Fang Yuan suddenly raised his volume, he said in an energetic tone: “Everyone, I want you to remember, I, Gu Yue Fang Yuan, am Great Love Immortal Venerable! From today onwards, I will create my Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, I will bring benefits to the world and peace to the five regions!!”

News soon spread rapidly in treasure yellow heaven, every Gu Immortal in the world heard of it.

Be they Heavenly Lord Bai Zu and Chu Du who were currently grilling food, or the three higher-ups of Fang clan who were discussing secretly, or Luo clan’s immortals, or He Feng Yang, they all received this shocking news.

But Fang Yuan did not stop, he continued to speak.

He placed a list in treasure yellow heaven that contained a vast number of Gu worm names. If any Gu Master or Gu Immortal paid the appropriate price, he would refine Gu for them. For mortal Gu, he did not restrict quantity, while in regards to Immortal Gu, he could even refine rank eight Immortal Gu for them!

The five regions went into an uproar.

“This is my promise as Gu Yue Fang Yuan, a refinement path venerable!”

“Gu worms are the core of our cultivation, they are our foundation. But all along, they have been too rare and hard to refine, especially Immortal Gu.”

“Because of this, the first thing that I will do to benefit the world is to refine Immortal Gu for everyone. Regardless of our past grudges or enmity, be it friend or foe, I will not mind it, I will refine Gu for everyone equally. This will prove the great love in my heart!”

“I know what you are worried about. But in fact, I have already made many transactions with various forces and Gu Immortals, I refined many Immortal Gu for them.”

“For example, I’ve transacted many times with Western Desert’s Fang clan, this is all evidence!”

In Western Desert, Fang Gong, Fang Di Chang, and Fang Hua Sheng stared with wide eyes.

Fang Di Chang, who had earlier emphasized that they should ‘keep a low-profile and not cause public outrage’ turned pale immediately.

“Or for example, Southern Border’s Wu clan. I have refined more than one rank eight Immortal Gu for Wu Yong, the evidence is here!”

Wu Yong:”...”

Luo clan’s members: “...”

Luo Fei held her head and felt like her heart had broken: “Why? Lord Wu Yong, you actually cooperated with Fang Yuan secretly... why?!”

“Or for example, Northern Plains’ Bai Zu tribe, I have many possible areas of cooperation with Heavenly Lord Bai Zu, we have been in close contact.” Fang Yuan continued to announce.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was like a stone statue, the skewer in his hand that he was roasting went up in flames.

Chu Du looked at him, seemingly saying: Brother, what is wrong with you? Since you have been in contact with Fang Yuan all along, why did you want to use my connection with him?

Fang Yuan continued to say: “Not just Northern Plains, Central Continent is involved too. For example, Immortal Crane Sect’s He Feng Yang, I have been in contact with him since my younger days, we have truly become acquainted as a result of past conflicts.”

“Slander, this is pure slander!!” He Feng Yang smashed the jade flute in his hand, he shivered intensely.

Finally, Fang Yuan said: “Whether you believe me or not, that is up to you. Risks exist all the time, but what if this is true? Why don’t you try first?”

“Everyone, please give me some of your trust!”

“Since long ago, countless people have misunderstood me. Thus, allow me to prove now to the people over the world that I am truly Great Love Immortal Venerable!!”

After Fang Yuan’s declaration.

Winds blew on the surface of the sea.

The kneeling Eastern Sea Gu Immortals raised their heads and looked towards Fang Yuan in a daze.

Looking at them, Fang Yuan showed a kind and sincere smile: “Everyone, please get up. You have already joined my Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, you will receive greater preferential treatment as the first batch.”

“I guarantee you that.”

Chapter 2220 - Blending of Black and White

Chapter 2220: Blending of Black and White

Li Xiao Bai followed several information path Gu Immortals, they carefully waited in ambush.

“Xiao Bai, black and white heaven are fusing together now, the commotion is huge and the environment is dangerous. Later, when the hound groups fly over, you should focus on watching rather than taking action, do you understand?” A rank seven information path Gu Immortal instructed.

Li Xiao Bai quickly nodded: “Yes, I will listen to the seniors.”

He was acting obediently, without the arrogance of a great scholar, all the information path Gu Immortals here had a good impression of him.

Li Xiao Bai had become a rank six long ago, he was an information path Gu Immortal. Because of his talent, he was also the most favored Gu Immortal junior in Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

These information path Gu Immortals came from Profound Literature grotto-heaven, they were at least second-grade officials in the grotto-heaven's Imperial Court.

Profound Literature grotto-heaven had a special system, Gu Immortals entered the Imperial Court and most of them held important positions and roles. After Li Xiao Bai became a Gu Immortal, he also started to work for the Imperial Court.

The only exception was Old Immortal Hua Yu.

He had rank eight cultivation level and stayed in the background, controlling the entire situation.

“They’re here.” After a while, the Gu Immortal in charge of investigation spoke.

The immortals quickly displayed several killer moves, they concealed themselves even more deeply.

Soon, Li Xiao Bai saw a group of remnant heavenly dogs running towards them while stepping on air.

These were all space path ancient desolate beasts, they ate space path Gu worms as food.

“A total of three hundred and sixty-eight remnant heavenly dogs, and four heaven swallowing hounds.” Li Xiao Bai cultivated information path, he was most skilled at collecting information, after taking a glance at them, he noticed the size of this hound group.

Remnant heavenly dogs were ancient desolate beasts, after they grew to an extent, they would become heaven swallowing hounds.

Heaven swallowing hounds were immemorial desolate beasts that ate nine heavens fragments, grotto-heaven, and blessed lands as food. They had always been a huge threat to the two heavens’ grotto-heavens.

As the dog group continued to approach, Profound Literature grotto-heaven’s Gu Immortals started to work together, they secretly used a killer move.

This killer move had no commotion or sound, it spread out rapidly.

Initially, the dog group had no change, but after more than ten breaths of time, three heaven swallowing hounds stopped and bared their fangs, looking in the same direction with expressions of vigilance.

The final heaven swallowing hound also slowed down.

The four heaven swallowing hounds barked at the same place for a while, afterwards, three of the heaven swallowing hounds brought most of the remnant heavenly dogs to move on another route, towards a different direction.

The final heaven swallowing hound brought more than twenty remnant heavenly dogs as they continued on their original path.

The Gu Immortals of Profound Literature grotto-heaven had been hiding all along, after the dog group left their field of vision, they showed themselves and sighed in relief.

“Alright, it has been settled.”

“Most of the hounds have been misled by us, they think that direction has sumptuous food, but there are soul beasts there instead.”

“Haha, we have also used information path methods on those soul beasts, once the dog group goes there, they will think that the soul beasts are hiding an immortal aperture. They will kill each other without us taking action.”

“The remaining heaven swallowing hound was not tricked by us, it likely has the protection of an Immortal Gu. But with this number that we lured over, Lord Hua Yu has enough to work with.”

“Xiao Bai, did you see clearly? When your cultivation level rises to rank seven in the future, you need to complete such missions often as well. Our Profound Literature grotto-heaven cannot move and is placed in one spot in the sky, but we need to resolve lots of problems before they even occur.”

Li Xiao Bai immediately answered: “I will work harder!”

These Gu Immortals immediately moved along the direction that the heaven swallowing hound went earlier.

This heaven swallowing hound brought a few remnant heavenly dogs with it, getting ambushed midway by the battlefield killer move that Old Immortal Hua Yu set up in advance.

After a large battle, the heaven swallowing hound died. There was a wild Immortal Gu after all, but it was destroyed in the battle.

There were some remaining remnant heavenly dogs that managed to survive, they escaped along the cracks of the battlefield killer move.

They were space path beasts after all, running away was their expertise.

But afterwards, they met with Li Xiao Bai's group.

After a few rounds of killer moves, these remnant heavenly dogs became minced corpses. Li Xiao Bai also took action, he used some immortal essence but did not play a big role.

However, he showed an expression of excitement and lingering enthusiasm, the other information path Gu Immortals looked at him and had a deeper impression of him being a cute young junior.

Old Immortal Hua Yu collected and stored the battlefield killer move as the immortals quickly greeted him.

Old Immortal Hua Yu nodded and looked at everyone, when he saw Li Xiao Bai, he smiled at the latter.

He liked this young junior a lot and appreciated his talent.

In his heart, Li Xiao Bai had a good upbringing and was the most talented Gu Immortal in the last hundred years of Profound Literature grotto-heaven's history, he was the future of the grotto-heaven.

“Sigh! To think that Qi Sea Ancestor is actually a clone of Heaven Refining Demon Venerable!”

“Fang Yuan is scheming and crafty, I was deceived by him completely. If not for Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven exposing the truth, I would continue to be used by him.”

“What Great Love Immortal Venerable, such words can only deceive idiots.”

“Sigh, I cannot trust any outsider. Only these Gu Immortals in front of me are trustworthy.”

Qi Sea Ancestor had once personally helped Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

Thus, Old Immortal Hua Yu respected Qi Sea Ancestor greatly. After joining the Righteous Qi Alliance, he had been following Qi Sea Ancestor’s leadership enthusiastically.

But now that Qi Sea Ancestor’s identity was exposed, all of that respect towards him turned into rage and humiliation!

Old Immortal Hua Yu had surging emotions, but he kept calm on the surface and controlled the situation. While ordering the Gu Immortals to clean up the battlefield of all traces, he also sent them to search the area.

They were all information path Gu Immortals, they soon cleared the battlefield of all noticeable traces or clues.

Other than that, the investigative Gu Immortals also brought back some information —

“The heavenly wind qi wall of the immemorial two heavens has mostly dissipated, the fusion of the two heavens will get more severe as time passes. Not only are the two heavens’ beasts fighting more frequently, the dao marks of the two heavens are also undergoing huge changes. Some are conflicting with each other while others are fusing together and creating greater effects, they cannot be separated.”

In fact, the heavenly wind qi wall had started dissipating long ago. Now that the five regional walls were gone and qi tides swept the world, the two heavens’ fusion also reached the most intense moment.

This resulted in the intense commotion.

All the grotto-heavens that were in the two heavens were facing problems continuously throughout the period.

Earlier, the dog group was a huge threat to Profound Literature grotto-heaven so it was dealt with in advance.

But what worried Old Immortal Hua Yu and the other information path Gu Immortals was not just the trouble ahead of them, but also the bigger situation of the five regions and two heavens.

After Fang Yuan returned, he publicly announced himself as Great Love Immortal Venerable and set up his Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.

Immediately, the two pseudo venerables, Lu Wei Yin and Shen Shang, brought the various super clans of Eastern Sea's righteous path and submitted to Fang Yuan.

Thus, the Righteous Qi Alliance and the variant human alliance jointly entered the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.

Old Immortal Hua Yu and the others ended up in an awkward position.

Speaking of which, they were members of the Righteous Qi Alliance, as were Granny Skeleton and others. But all along, because their foundation was in the two heavens, they were vaguely ostracized by Eastern Sea's super forces.

But that was nothing originally.

Old Immortal Hua Yu, Granny Skeleton, and the rest only needed to continue getting Qi Sea Ancestor's support.

But now, with the exposure of Qi Sea Ancestor's identity as their greatest enemy, Fang Yuan's clone, they had all along been trying to gain Fang Yuan's favor!

Old Immortal Hua Yu and Granny Skeleton could not help but feel stunned.

Concurrently, the changes in the two heavens made them busy and tired as well.

Right at this time, Fang Yuan announced himself as Great Love Immortal Venerable and made a declaration that shook the world, the five regions' Gu Immortal world went into an uproar.

Ever since Gu Yue Fang Yuan started cultivating, he had been ruthless and slaughtered countless innocents, he was clearly a demonic path member, how could he change his identity so easily with just some words?

If changing one's faction was so easy to achieve, what was the point of the righteous path?

Old Immortal Hua Yu scoffed in his heart but he was clear of the truth.

Fang Yuan's declaration was a joke. But with his strength as a Demon Venerable, who would dare to laugh?

Look at those Eastern Sea righteous path forces who submitted at the first second!

Even if Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court made fun of his words, what could they do to Fang Yuan?

"I cannot drag this on anymore."

"Fang Yuan has already taken in Eastern Sea's righteous path, our two heavens' forces cannot watch anymore."

"But should we join Fang Yuan, Heavenly Court, or Longevity Heaven?"

Profound Literature grotto-heaven was not in the heaven of Central Continent or Northern Plains, this was the reason why Old Immortal Hua Yu joined the Righteous Qi Alliance earlier.

Now, joining Fang Yuan was the most convenient outcome.

Yet, they would not be able to preserve Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

Why?

Everyone knew that Fang Yuan had the sovereign immortal aperture, the two heavens' grotto-heavens were his targets to annex.

Since they could not keep their homeland anyway, what was the point of joining Fang Yuan?

And honestly speaking, Old Immortal Hua Yu really hated demons like Fang Yuan.

Old Immortal Hua Yu started to think more broadly, there were many options in front of him.

But which choice should he pick? It was a tough question!

Longevity Heaven.

At the most central area, there was Calamity Luck Altar.

The four directions of Calamity Luck Altar had the Four Desolations.

And around the Four Desolations, there were eight areas for the Eight Extremities.

Above the Four Desolations was golden light that radiated and enveloped the place. Above the Eight Extremities was a spreading aura of green light.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already returned to Longevity Heaven for some time already.

Whoosh.

A soft sound echoed.

The final few star path dao marks on Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's body went ablaze, they vanished completely.

"My injuries are finally healed." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable let out a breath of air: "Next, I need to refine the luck path dao marks of the five regions and two heavens to regain my strength as a Dao Lord!"

In the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not use genuine venerable level strength in combat.

Because they were in the void, there were no natural dao marks for them to refine.

If there were, every action of a venerable would be amplified and strengthened by the natural dao marks, they would become very terrifying.

This was like how Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had the amplification of countless soul path dao marks in the Door of Life and Death.

But strictly speaking, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was not considered a true Dao Lord, because he did not have his sanity.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already refined all of the luck path dao marks in the world back in his time. But after his death, these dao marks went back to the control of the Heavenly Dao.

Thus, he had to refine them again before he could use them.

Chapter 2221 - Fang Yuan's Principles

Chapter 2221: Fang Yuan's Principles

Longevity Heaven's luck path dao marks were originally from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's immortal aperture, because it did not devour any nine heavens fragment, heaven's will had not taken over it.

As long as he fought in Longevity Heaven, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's strength would be even greater than Spectral Soul Demon Venerable in Crazy Demon Cave!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's own luck path dao marks could not match Spectral Soul Demon Venerable in number. But with the colossal number of dao marks in Longevity Heaven, he surpassed Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's main body.

And most importantly, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was sane and clear-minded!

"It is a pity that I cannot fuse this original immortal aperture into my current body." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not lack methods to move an immortal aperture.

Once he fused with Longevity Heaven, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's strength would surge immensely. His luck path dao marks would greatly surpass and suppress Fang Yuan. By then, he could travel the five regions and two heavens without any worries!

After all, Longevity Heaven was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's peak cultivation creation, it was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's foundation after passing three chaotic disasters.

Meanwhile, Fang Yuan had only passed one Heavenly Dao blockade, he had survived the chaos tribulation in Crazy Demon Cave, it could only be considered a small chaotic disaster.

But right now, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had a reason why he could not absorb Longevity Heaven.

Because he cultivated blood path now.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable wanted to use blood path as his main path and luck path as his specialty, his plan was to cultivate both paths.

Since he had planned this for so long already, he naturally had a superb blood-luck dual cultivation method. But he did not have the sovereign immortal body, no matter what he did, conflicts of dao marks still existed.

Right now, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had only started cultivating blood path officially for a short time, he had many luck path dao marks but few blood path dao marks, this difference was already the limit. If he fused with Longevity Heaven now, he would gain a surge of luck path dao marks that would suppress blood path entirely, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's dual cultivation plan would fail.

"Although I cannot regain Longevity Heaven now, in terms of refining natural dao marks, I have the biggest advantage, that is my immortal essence!"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had the largest immortal essence storage of the three venerables! Currently, he had a thousand yellow apricot immortal essence beads.

Most of it was left behind in Longevity Heaven during his first life.

He had an even larger quantity stored back then, but there was continuous expenditure as time passed, because Longevity Heaven could not produce any more immortal essence after Giant Sun's demise, eventually, only less than ten percent of his immortal essence was left.

“But this quantity is definitely the highest among everyone!” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was confident about this.

Because he knew that Heaven Refining Demon Venerable Fang Yuan had just advanced, his rank nine immortal essence storage was zero. As for rank eight immortal essence, he definitely had some but it was a small quantity as well.

It was obvious.

Ever since Fang Yuan's rebirth, his cultivation level had risen rapidly, he had almost participated in all the major fights. He also refined so many Immortal Gu and made various Immortal Gu Houses, with such an investment, how could he have a lot of immortal essence left?

And the thing that made Giant Sun Immortal Venerable most glad was that Fang Yuan got hit by his luck path killer move in Crazy Demon Cave — Fortune and Disaster Coexists.

Even though Fang Yuan made use of this killer move to end up deceiving him, it was undeniable that the sovereign immortal aperture suffered huge losses in the end. Together with the small chaotic disaster, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable estimated that the sovereign immortal aperture was definitely in a pitiful state right now!

This was Fang Yuan's situation, but Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also could not have more immortal essence than Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

The reason?

The reason was quite simple.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's era was too long ago. Even if she left behind a large quantity of immortal essence, Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals would have expended them over the years.

In fact, three Demon Venerables, Limitless Demon Venerable, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable, and Red Lotus Demon Venerable, invaded Heavenly Court after Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's era.

When Heavenly Court resisted the three Demon Venerables, could they have avoided the use of venerable methods which expended the immortal essence left by the venerable?

“Regrettably, the two heavens are fusing and the heaven path dao marks are gathering with the change of environment, I had no choice but to retrieve Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace. Otherwise, my advantage would be even greater.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had no choice but to move Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace back.

With Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace in immemorial black heaven, it could continue to arrange luck path dao marks and participate in the operations of heaven and earth, as well as the luck of living beings. It could allow the black heaven above Northern Plains to become Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's territory that he could manipulate.

Back then, in the Reverse Flow River battle, Heavenly Court organized a group to head to Northern Plains, but they suffered a loss in immemorial black heaven. It was mostly the effect of Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace.

Now, with the fusion of the two immemorial heavens, the luck path dao marks that Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace arranged in the past were affected by the change, they became chaotic and broken. If he forcefully protected these luck path dao marks and resisted the changes of the Heavenly Dao, the whole of Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace would be affected and face destruction.

These days, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had been healing himself while observing the situation, he had a rather clear understanding of it now.

In the five regions and two heavens, no matter how the environment changed, the battle between the venerables was the only thing that mattered.

For Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, be it Star Constellation Immortal Venerable or Heaven Refining Demon Venerable, they were both unprecedented enemies. In the short term, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could not find a way to exterminate these two enemies, he could only try to weaken them while maintaining his advantage.

The abundance of immortal essence was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's advantage.

“If I use this advantage well, I will be able to refine the luck path dao marks of the world first. On this basis, if I fight against either of the two venerables, I will be able to gain the upper hand!”

“Once I gain the upper hand, I will have to heavily cripple Heavenly Court or Fang Yuan. If I can't do that, a lot of trouble will ensue.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable felt a sense of urgency internally.

If he missed the opportunity of using this early period of advantage, as time passed, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would plot and scheme deeper as a wisdom path expert, she would get harder to deal with.

There was another point, they had to guard against Star Constellation Immortal Venerable secretly reviving the other Immortal Venerables of Heavenly Court!

This was the same for Fang Yuan too.

Right now, his immortal essence storage was at its lowest, once it started to rise, with his refinement path ability, he would refine Immortal Gu on a large scale, his strength would rise greatly, far beyond now.

“Refinement path venerable...” Thinking of Fang Yuan’s declaration as Great Love earlier, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could not help but frown slightly.

He could already predict that Fang Yuan’s strength would cause a huge impact on the Gu Immortal world.

This strength was so colossal and unprecedented that even Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could not tell what the future would become because of Fang Yuan’s actions.

After all, there had never been a refinement path venerable in history.

Refinement path was different from the other paths.

Gu cultivation had three major aspects, nurture, use, and refinement. Refinement path was one of these three aspects, this was a special trait that no other path had!

Heavenly Court.

“Cough, cough, cough.” In a tightly shut secret room, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable coughed out several mouthfuls of blood.

The injuries from the battle in Crazy Demon Cave had not recovered yet.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable cultivated wisdom path and star path, she was not as skilled as Giant Sun Immortal Venerable in terms of healing, who cultivated blood path.

Gu Immortal injuries were usually very troublesome.

Venerables were no exception to this.

Heavenly Court did not lack outstanding healing methods, but for the case of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, very few were suitable.

Because she had too many wisdom path and star path dao marks, healing methods of all other paths were barely usable. Human path was an

exception but in the whole of Heavenly Court, there were no human path pseudo venerable experts. This was the lowest requirement to heal a venerable's injuries.

Thus, other than healing herself, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had no other methods.

“I still have six hundred and seventy-one yellow apricot immortal essence beads.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable frowned: “I did not have many to begin with, some were consumed during the battle in Crazy Demon Cave as well. I still have injuries on me, if I continue healing myself, yellow apricot immortal essence beads would be rapidly expended again. After that, I still need to refine Heavenly Court's dao marks and the natural wisdom path dao marks of the world...”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable calculated precisely.

She had sufficient immortal essence for now, but wisdom path experts calculated ten steps in advance, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was definitely deducing more than that.

The immortal essence storage was not enough for her to refine the wisdom path dao marks of the outside world.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's situation was different from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

There were a large number of wisdom path dao marks in Heavenly Court, but they did not belong to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Because Heavenly Court had annexed nine heavens fragments, even though Star Constellation Immortal Venerable contributed her own immortal aperture to this place, her original dao marks had all been assimilated and taken over by heaven's will.

Of course, during the process of refining dao marks in the outside world, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's current immortal aperture would still produce rank nine immortal essence continuously.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable felt that this was an extremely dangerous situation! Giant Sun Immortal Venerable or Heaven Refining Demon Venerable might attack at any time!

Thus, the more immortal essence she had in her storage, the better.

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable must have more immortal essence than me. As for Heaven Refining Demon Venerable, he is the weakest among us in this aspect.”

“But he cannot be underestimated! This man is... very special.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable thought of this as she revealed a complex expression.

Fang Yuan’s earlier declaration of being Great Love Immortal Venerable shook the entire world.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was wary of Fang Yuan’s refinement path ability, while Star Constellation Immortal Venerable focused on his nature.

In the history of the ten venerables, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable was noble and grand, Limitless Demon Venerable was a crazed Dao pursuer, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable enjoyed slaughter, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable was wild, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable was indifferent, while Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable was obsessed...

But no matter what, each of these venerables had their own pride and arrogance in some way.

But Heaven Refining Demon Venerable Fang Yuan?

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable squinted her eyes, she had never seen a venerable with such a nature. He simply did not know the limit of what the word ‘shameless’ was, he did not care about his ‘face’, he distorted truth and lies, even lying with a calm expression and deceiving with a righteous tone.

What Great Love Immortal Venerable?!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was certain that this title was part of Fang Yuan's current plan, it was a method to achieve his current goals. If it was said that anyone in the world could go from demonic to righteous, Fang Yuan was the least likely one among them all.

If he felt the need to make a move, he would do it regardless of how many innocent lives would be sacrificed.

By then, the declaration of Great Love Immortal Venerable and all related promises would be completely forgotten by him like a baseless fart.

But if he felt that going back to the righteous path had benefits to be gained, he would make another similar declaration with no shame in his heart.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had finally understood Fang Yuan clearly now.

"If I have to say that this person has a principle, then his principle is to have no bottom line."

"And if I say this person has a bottom line, then his bottom line is to have no principle!"

This was simply a thoroughly shameless person.

When Star Constellation Immortal Venerable felt a headache regarding him, this shameless fellow had already become venerable.

And the thing that made it hard for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was that this shameless venerable had an incredibly deep understanding of the human heart, to the extent where he could predict their every thought.

His actions were bound to create a huge wave in the Gu Immortal world before gathering countless people to his side!

The temptation of Immortal Gu was too great!

Even if they could not trust him now, some risk-taking Gu Immortals would still try their luck.

Once Fang Yuan displayed sufficient sincerity, the entire five regions' Gu Immortal world would fall into his palm.

“Even Heavenly Court will not be spared from this...” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled bitterly.

Chapter 2222 - Fang Yuan's First Public Deal

Chapter 2222: Fang Yuan's First Public Deal

Western Desert.

The silent desert suddenly exploded as sand flew in the air, a huge mountain-like beast appeared from underground.

This beast had the shape of a python, it had a crocodile head and six sharp eagle-like claws.

Dragon crocodile!

An immemorial dragon crocodile.

The dragon crocodile roared, the sound waves spread widely, but there was a trace of fear and panic in its voice.

The dragon crocodile had the ability to climb clouds and soar to the sky, after leaving the desert, it flew straight up.

But midway, the dragon crocodile's body shook suddenly as it spewed out a torrent of flames from its huge mouth.

The dragon crocodile growled in pain as it fell to the ground, creating a huge sand wave as a result.

After it struggled for a while, it gradually quietened down and stopped moving entirely.

After a while, three Gu Immortals came out of its mouth.

Two males and one female.

They were from three super forces of Western Desert respectively, being Shi Kang, Zuo Qiu Yan Ming, and Tuoba Feng Yan.

Shi Kang cultivated earth path while the other two cultivated fire path.

It was a fact that the most common cultivation path among Western Desert's Gu Immortals was fire path.

“The final dragon crocodile is dead.”

“According to our three clans' agreement, this dragon crocodile belongs to Sister Yan Ming.”

The only female here, Zuo Qiu Yan Ming, nodded as she opened her immortal aperture's entrance, placing this immemorial dragon crocodile into it.

She observed within her immortal aperture and showed a smile on her face: “This immemorial dragon crocodile's corpse is good, many dao marks are preserved. It was all thanks to Brother Feng Yan's plan that we killed it like this.”

“I'm flattered.” Tuoba Feng Yan smiled: “If not for Brother Shi Kang's method, we would not have been able to enter the dragon crocodile's stomach and take this risk. The biggest credit goes to Brother Shi Kang.”

“I'm flattered as well, this is our mutual effort.” Shi Kang smiled as he replied modestly.

Dragon crocodiles lived in immemorial black heaven, but recently with the fusion of both heavens, their living habitat was badly affected, after a dragon crocodile group lost in a territorial fight, they had to escape from immemorial black heaven.

They wandered along a route, passing Zuo Qiu, Tuoba, and Shi clans territories.

These three clans negotiated and each sent a rank seven Gu Immortal expert to get rid of these dragon crocodiles that were in poor condition already.

Shi Kang, Zuo Qiu Yan Ming, and Tuoba Feng Yan worked together, spending three days and nights to wipe out this dragon crocodile group.

But right when they were about to return to their own clans, they received orders from their clans simultaneously.

“Oh? Wan clan wants to gather the clans and attack Fang clan together?”

“Hehe, so the first one that acts is Wan clan after all.”

“Now it seems, because us three are the closest to Wan clan’s territory, they sent us this order together.”

The three immortals discussed for a while before deciding to travel together.

“Even though this is not far from Wan clan, we still need to rest and reorganize ourselves.”

“Indeed, we need to treat our injuries first.”

“The dragon crocodile corpses in the immortal apertures have to be dealt with too.”

Shi Kang thought about it before smiling: “On this journey to Wan clan, we will pass by myriad ore desert. That resource point is guarded by my clan’s Shi Zhong, we can go there and rest.”

For resting, the environment of the wilderness was definitely worse than a resource point.

Every resource point had an immortal formation, it was safer too.

Zuo Qiu Yan Ming and Tuoba Feng Yan looked at each other before turning to Shi Kang and nodding, the latter said: “Then we will trouble you this time.”

Shi Kang laughed heartily: “Gladly!”

Myriad ore desert was relatively flat and the surrounding view extended to the horizon, the ground was a cracked rocky terrain with no vegetation growing.

But below the desert, there was a different world all together, a large amount of ores were gathered here, a hundred thousand rockmen were living here as miners, excavating all sorts of materials for Gu Immortals.

But these rockmen were all mortals, they were Gu Masters at best. With limited strength, they could only excavate mortal ores.

Thus, Shi clan sent a Gu Immortal to guard this place while simultaneously excavating immortal ores.

This was a tough mission, normally speaking, a Gu Immortal sent here was someone who got ostracized by the clan.

Shi Zhong was such an example.

Shi Zhong’s father betrayed the clan and caused huge losses to them, not just in resources but also Gu Immortals’ lives.

In order to gain trust, Shi Zhong changed his name to Shi Zhong[1] to express his loyalty to the clan. But that did not change anything.

At this moment, Shi Zhong’s divine sense was moving about in treasure yellow heaven.

In treasure yellow heaven, the most eye-catching thing now was that huge piece of Primordial Domain!

“This is the legendary secluded domain of heaven and earth! In the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable sold this to Heaven

Refining Demon Venerable Fang Yuan. If I can get a piece, how good would that be?”

Shi Zhong felt incredibly envious.

The reason why he knew about the origin of this Primordial Domain was because Fang Yuan had spread the news.

The idea was simple, he wanted the world to know that even Giant Sun Immortal Venerable made a transaction with him, what was there to fear?

Of course, now that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was exposed as the creator of blood path and had also started cultivating it, he was labeled as a Demon Venerable by Heavenly Court.

Above the Primordial Domain, there was a will.

This will had a human-shaped form, he wore a white robe and had black hair, his facial features were peerless, it was Fang Yuan’s will.

“Heaven Refining Demon Venerable...”

“If I ask him to refine Gu, will I be able to obtain wealth Gu?”

“No, that is too risky.”

“Wealth Gu is my hope of rising up, how can I give the Gu recipe to Fang Yuan. If he succeeds in the refinement but does not give the Gu to me, I will be making a stupid mistake. There is nothing I can do to a venerable!”

This thought only flashed in Shi Zhong’s mind for a second.

Shi Zhong had obtained an incomplete Immortal Gu recipe of wealth Gu in his early days.

Wealth Gu was a legendary Immortal Gu, if Shi Zhong could refine it, he would soon become incredibly wealthy and accumulate lots of cultivation resources, breaking free from the clan’s restraints.

In order to refine wealth Gu, Shi Zhong had secretly used humans to refine Gu. If such a demonic act was exposed, he would be in huge trouble.

Even though he took such a huge risk, he had tried to refine it for over a hundred times but all his attempts ended in failure. He was still far from success.

Shi Zhong had naturally heard Fang Yuan's declaration, but he did not dare to risk it.

Wealth Gu was all the hope he had!

"Oh? Gu Immortals are getting closer." Right at this time, the immortal formation suddenly alerted.

Shi Zhong's expression changed, he immediately went out of treasure yellow heaven and controlled the immortal formation.

At this time, Shi Kang was leading the other two immortals as they stayed in the sky, at the edge of the formation, without entering deeply as they waited.

After Shi Zhong contacted them and verified their identity, he learned of their intention.

"I am so glad that Brother Shi Kang came here. Please, everyone, come in!" Shi Zhong showed sufficient enthusiasm.

The three immortals entered the immortal formation and rested for a while, Shi Zhong held a small banquet and invited them to join.

He even specially gave the main seat to Shi Kang.

After Shi Kang rejected it a few times, he sat down on the main seat.

As the other two immortals saw this situation, they thought of a rumor and understood why.

Compared to Shi Zhong, Shi Kang was a popular person in Shi clan. Not long ago, he had defeated everyone else and obtained Sand Heap blessed land.

On this trip, after killing the dragon crocodiles, Shi Kang did not need to hand them over to the clan, he sold many of them in treasure yellow heaven directly.

Seeing such a treatment, Zuo Qiu Yan Ming and Tuoba Feng Yan felt very envious.

“This time, Wan clan is leading everyone and gathering Wan clan’s forces to attack Fang clan, what do both of you think?” After some drinking, Shi Kang asked.

Zuo Qiu Yan Ming said: “Wan clan and Fang clan have deep grudges, it is not strange that they are leading this. Since they are using a proper reason, there is no issue with their action. But I think that Wan clan’s decision now will cause problems in the future.”

“That’s right, I hold the same view.” Tuoba Feng Yan put down his glass: “Firstly, with the disappearance of the five regional walls, Western Desert has several clans by the borders of the regions, it is difficult to get them to make a bold move.”

“Secondly, Fang clan is not weak, their first supreme elder has rank eight cultivation level and they most excel in Immortal Gu Houses!”

“Thirdly, Fang clan has a good relationship with many clans. During the fate war, they had led everyone in the fight, causing their reputation to rise greatly!”

“And fourthly, which is the most important reason. The reason why we are targeting Fang clan is because of their trading with Fang Yuan, but this is also our fear. Who knows what their exact relationship with Fang Yuan is?”

Shi Kang nodded continuously, sighing: “Brother Tuoba’s analysis is sound and clear, I agree completely.”

Shi Zhong did not speak, he was in deep thought.

Tuoba Feng Yan's analysis was simple and Shi Kang knew it as well, but he had to ask this.

Because Shi Kang represented Shi clan, he had to talk with Zuo Qiu Yan Ming and Tuoba Feng Yan to see what their clan's intentions were as well.

Now that he knew their views were aligned with Shi clan, Shi Kang felt more relaxed.

"Come, drink wine, drink wine." Shi Kang raised his cup and smiled warmly.

After the meal, the three immortals thanked Shi Zhong before setting off for Wan clan.

Shi Zhong stored away the cups, he had a heavy mood.

Shi Kang's treatment by the clan was too good, it was simply the opposite of him.

Earlier, when Shi Kang was in closed cultivation, the clan provided him all the resources he needed. After Shi Kang took Sand Heap blessed land, the clan rewarded him immediately! The dragon crocodiles he killed were all kept as his property, it was a lucrative job. As for the journey to Wan clan, there were no risks and the outcome was basically decided, he would be welcomed by Wan clan. Instead of a mission, it was like a reward.

"Sigh, my hope still lies in wealth Gu. When can I refine this Gu successfully."

"Heaven Refining Demon Venerable... no, I will not ask for anyone's help. The risk is too big."

Even though Shi Zhong set such a determined goal, after a hundred failures in refining the Gu, he had already started to feel dejected.

His intuition vaguely told him that with his strength alone, the chance of refining wealth Gu was slim!

Thus, unknowingly, he entered yellow heaven again with his divine sense.

Within treasure yellow heaven, Fang Yuan's will suddenly opened his eyes as he spoke in a grand tone: "This rank seven movement Immortal Gu, capture wind Gu, has been refined as per the request of Southern Border's Wu Yong, we will make the transaction now."

"What?" Shi Zhong was shocked.

At this moment, every Gu Immortal who was inside treasure yellow heaven gasped.

Under everyone's gaze, Wu Yong's will got close to Fang Yuan's will, the latter tossed rank seven capture wind Gu to Wu Yong's will.

Wu Yong's will nodded and said nothing, he left treasure yellow heaven with the new Immortal Gu.

"Someone actually made a transaction with Fang Yuan! And it is actually Southern Border's Wu Yong." Shi Zhong had a dazed expression.

[1] Zhong means loyalty

Chapter 2223 - Fang Yuan's Protection

Chapter 2223: Fang Yuan's Protection

Southern Border.

Wu Yi Mountain.

Wu clan's blessed land headquarters.

Wu clan's Gu Immortals were gathered, Wu Yong sat at the main seat. Most of the Gu Immortals here were present, only a few individuals had no way of coming and sent their wills instead.

“These last days, we have received letters from Ba clan, Tie clan, Luo clan, Hou clan, and the others. Take a look at them.” Wu Yong waved his hand, more than ten information path Gu worms flew out.

As Wu clan's Gu Immortals looked through them, their expressions turned grim and dark.

The contents of these information path Gu worms, to put it mildly, were empty of value. They were merely using a righteous tone to condemn and question Wu Yong as to why he would make a deal with a demon like Fang Yuan! Some of them even threatened to withdraw from the Southern Alliance, arguing that Wu Yong was not qualified to take up the role of the alliance leader, they demanded that the alliance leader should be replaced by a more capable person.

“These fellows...”

“Hmph, they are shameless!”

“I can’t stand this, there are many super clans involved here, most of them have once worked together with Lu Wei Yin right? Back then, Lu Wei Yin and Fang Yuan cooperated to kill Spectral Soul and escaped from Heavenly Court’s pursuit. Now, they have the nerve to come and reprimand us?”

“They want to change the alliance leader? Hehe, in the whole of Southern Border’s Gu Immortal world, is there anyone more suitable than Lord Wu Yong?!”

Wu clan’s Gu Immortals discussed among themselves, speaking in an angry tone.

Wu Yong did not speak, he drank tea calmly as he listened to the immortals’ conversations.

The immortals got louder and more riled up, their tone became agitated and they wanted to exact revenge on those clans.

Wu Yong put down his cup at this point, raising his hand slightly.

The immortals saw this and immediately kept quiet, many of the Wu clan Gu Immortals who had stood up uncontrollably in anger quickly sat down.

Wu Yong’s gaze swept across everyone as the hall fell into silence.

“This is my Wu clan.” Wu clan was expressionless but he was incredibly pleased internally.

Ever since he took charge of Wu clan, he had been leading them through crises, they experienced many battles and even chased after Fang Yuan. Most importantly, Wu Yong had incredible political skills, he gained the loyalty of the whole of Wu clan.

Among them, there were not just the original Wu clan Gu Immortals, but also the new lone immortal external elders, and the newly advanced rank six Gu Immortals of recent times.

In the earlier discussion, these people did not raise any objection or suggestion towards Wu Yong's decision and method.

This showed how much prestige Wu Yong had in his clan!

"Supreme elder Ba Chong, explain the situation to everyone." Wu Yong said plainly.

"Yes." As the second supreme elder, Wu Ba Chong stood up and said to the present Gu Immortals: "Days ago, Heaven Refining Demon Venerable, no, I mean Great Love Immortal Venerable, personally sent us a message, he contacted first supreme elder and insisted for him to undergo a public transaction. Thinking of Wu clan, which cannot block Fang Yuan's rage, first supreme elder had to endure the humiliation and agree to Fang Yuan's request."

Wu clan's immortals looked at each other.

Some had a change of expression, some clenched their fists, while some gritted their teeth, they could feel the immense pressure from Fang Yuan just by hearing this account.

Fang Yuan acted in an unrestrained manner, in this situation, it was logical for Wu Yong to be forced into such a transaction.

But at the next moment, Wu Yong laughed loudly: "Oh Ba Chong, no need to say this to them. We are all one family, I will tell you the straightforward truth."

The immortals tensed up and focused.

Bright light shined in Wu Yong's eyes: "This is not my first transaction with Fang Yuan. Before this, we have already done several secret transactions, Fang Yuan's evidence is not fake."

Saying so, Wu Yong paused for a second.

Seeing that the hall was silent and that every Gu Immortal still looked at him with a heated gaze, Wu Yong nodded in satisfaction, continuing: "The

reason for this is very simple. Firstly, be it the previous Fang Yuan or the current venerable Fang Yuan, he is an existence that we cannot provoke. Secondly, making transactions with Fang Yuan benefited us greatly!”

“Our Wu clan gained several new Immortal Gu recently, they were all Fang Yuan’s creations. If we had to refine them ourselves, we would have spent many times the immortal materials without any success.”

Wu clan’s immortals were silent.

Wu Yong looked around and went past Wu Ba Chong, his gaze ending up on Wu Qiao.

Wu Qiao shuddered and instantly stood up, speaking in a shivering voice: “But, but... now that these super forces are reprimanding us, how should we deal with it?”

Wu Yong smiled as he nodded at Wu Qiao: “Good question.”

Saying so, he extended his hand, all of the information path mortal Gu flew back to him.

Wu Yong blew lightly, a slight breeze went in the air, destroying all of the information path mortal Gu immediately.

“These so-called accusations are completely useless.” Wu Yong snickered coldly: “Will they dare to attack us?”

The immortals were stunned.

Wu Yong leaned back on his chair, he was high and mighty as his gaze swept down on everyone: “Do you still not understand? Everyone — times have changed!”

“The fate war, the pursuit battle against Fang Yuan, and the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, after all these, Heavenly Court’s foundation has already been expended. Even though Star Constellation Immortal Venerable revived, she had no choice but to announce that the other two venerables were of the demonic path!”

“But both Giant Sun and Fang Yuan are also claiming themselves to be Immortal Venerables, they do not agree with the Demon Venerable title.”

“What is immortal? What is demonic?”

“What is righteous path? What is demonic path?”

The immortals were all shaken.

Wu Yong laughed: “With the conflict of three venerables now, the five regions and two heavens will enter an unprecedented great era! If we still use our former judgment to differentiate righteous and demonic, we will only be devoured by the terrifying tides of the new era!”

“Didn’t you see how Fang Yuan spent no effort to recruit the entire Righteous Qi Alliance? Our Southern Alliance, against these venerables, is completely useless and powerless. It is impossible to lead a group of sheep to defeat a fierce tiger. Furthermore, against these venerables, we are not even considered sheep.”

“The only thing that can fight a venerable is a venerable!”

“Us pitiful worms need to survive between the cracks of the venerables. We need to work hard and absorb more nutrients to strengthen ourselves, if we can gain the pity of destiny, we might have a chance of survival.”

“Give up the so-called pride of the righteous path, break free from the restraints of cheap morals and virtues, abandon your superiority complex as a Gu Immortal, these are all superficial and worthless things. Like the information path mortal Gu I destroyed earlier, a venerable can kill all of us Gu Immortals with just a simple breath as well.”

Finally, Wu Yong raised his volume and said solemnly: “Work your very best, spend every minute and second of your life to fight for survival in this terrifying great era!”

“Yes, we have learned much from first supreme elder’s wise words!” Wu Ba Chong, Wu Qiao, and the other Wu clan Gu Immortals stood up and

replied solemnly.

Western Desert.

Wan clan headquarters.

A banquet had just ended, in the main hall with many used cups, there were only several Wan clan Gu Immortals left.

Rank six Gu Immortal Wan Zhui Qing smashed the cup in his hand on the ground in anger.

“These hypocritical and vicious clans, they are a disgrace to Western Desert! Don’t they have the glory and resolution of the righteous path?!” Wan Zhui Qing shouted in anger, his face was flushed red.

“Zhui Qing.” Wan Xiao frowned slightly.

“Am I wrong?” Wan Zhui Qing was still furious: “These last days, we held a small banquet every three days and a large banquet every five days, but what about these Gu Immortals? They are all giving vague replies and refuse to give definite answers!”

“Zhui Qing!” Wan Xiao shouted.

“Forget it, forget it.” At this time, Wan clan’s first supreme elder left his seat with a solemn expression, but his back seemed to be bent and weak.

The remaining Wan clan Gu Immortals fell into deep silence.

Outside Wan clan’s headquarters, Tang Fang Ming and Tang Miao flew in the sky while looking at the stars, they were very relaxed.

“Occasionally coming out to relax is a good decision, brother.” Tang Miao smiled.

Tang Fang Ming nodded, having the same feeling.

He was the rank seven Gu Immortal expert in Tang clan who received the most support, but different from Shi Kang, the reason why Tang Fang Ming was supported and placed great importance upon was because he had extraordinary talent and aptitude in dream path exploration.

This time, they went to Wan clan because Tang Fang Ming's beloved sister Tang Miao wanted to go sightseeing.

"Brother, Wan clan attended to us really nicely, they are very determined to deal with Fang clan as well. After negotiating with the various clans these days, Wan clan has already relented multiple times. When do you think the alliance army will be formed?" Tang Miao asked.

Tang Fang Ming smiled coldly: "The alliance army against Fang clan is not going to be created."

"What, why?"

"Let's take an example." Tang Fang Ming sighed, "Currently, the five regions and two heavens is like a forest with three fierce tigers that are exceptionally scary."

Tang Miao's eyes lit up: "Brother, you mean the three venerables?"

Tang Fang Ming nodded: "Other than these three fierce beasts, there are many birds, rabbits, and fish. Right now, a small bird called Wan wants to deal with a small rabbit called Fang. The bird knows it cannot win alone so it gathered other birds and rabbits to try to pay a high price, in order to bully the individual."

"However, the rabbit named Fang is currently leaning on a fierce beast. Nobody knows if the fierce beast will get angered if they touch this rabbit. If the fierce beast moves, no matter how many animals the bird named Wan gathers, they will all become food for the fierce beast."

Tang Miao was somewhat surprised: "Brother, you mean to say that this is the reason why these super forces cannot form an alliance army?"

Tang Fang Ming nodded again with a solemn expression: “No matter how harmonious the banquet is, or how intense the negotiation between Wan clan and the others get, they are all superficial in nature. The truth is that these animals are shivering in fear and deeply alert regarding the beasts. If any of them move in the forest, none of the animals can stop them.”

Tang Miao took in a deep breath: “Thankfully, our Tang clan has been in contact with Lord Fang Yuan since long ago, we have undergone countless transactions. In my opinion, since Southern Border’s alliance leader Wu Yong made a transaction with Fang Yuan publicly, our Tang clan can also...”

“Absolutely not!” Tang Fang Ming said: “Every action by Lord Fang Yuan contains deep meaning. The reason why he exposed evidence earlier and showed the transactions with many forces and Gu Immortals, without mentioning our Tang clan, is because he is protecting us!”

“Our Tang clan cannot compare with Southern Border’s Wu clan, or even Fang clan, we are a weak force in Western Desert, because of our territorial location, we would be easily ganged up on and attacked.”

“At this time, we cannot cause any commotion or raise attention to ourselves. We should only continue to work with Lord Fang Yuan in secret, we cannot waste his efforts.”

“Of course, the information of Wan clan gathering the forces can be sold to Fang clan as a favor from us.”

“Fang clan and Lord Fang Yuan have many transactions, from this angle, they are our natural ally.”

Tang Fang Ming spoke frankly, but he had a clear view of the situation, Tang Miao listened with shining eyes, gaining realization as well.

But at this time, Tang Fang Ming’s expression changed slightly.

“Brother, what’s wrong?”

“Gu Immortals are transacting with Fang Yuan again in treasure yellow heaven, there are three people this time! Among which, two are from Northern Plains and Central Continent.” Tang Fang Ming replied quickly with a flash of excitement in his eyes.

Chapter 2224 - Power of a Refinement Path Venerable

Chapter 2224: Power of a Refinement Path Venerable

A lump of fire was burning quietly in Fang Yuan's hand.

The fire was only the size of an infant's fist, its color changed constantly. If a refinement path expert saw it, they would shout out in shock.

Because the change in the color of the flame was only the superficial appearance, the essence was something different.

For example, red flame meant fire refinement. When it was white, that was light refinement. When it was icy blue, that was ice refinement...

Fang Yuan clenched his fist lightly, the flame disappeared instantly.

Fang Yuan kept silent as he fell into deep contemplation.

A long while later, he blinked his eyes and retracted all of his scattered thoughts.

During this period of time, he had been personally refining Immortal Gu and did not activate Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool at all. He refined more than ten Immortal Gu that were mostly rank six and seven, it was not an accomplishment for someone like Fang Yuan.

But in this process, Fang Yuan gained a considerable harvest.

His current refinement path attainment level was at supreme grandmaster! Any Gu refinement method was very easily discerned by him, he could

understand their full profundity. No Gu recipes had hidden secrets in the eyes of Fang Yuan.

Right now, Fang Yuan could modify most recipes with a single attempt. Even for the more profound Immortal Gu recipes that needed some time to modify and expended a lot of effort to deduce appropriate immortal materials, by simply using Fang Yuan's refinement path intuition, he could just take a look to understand the exact direction that the Immortal Gu recipe should go in.

Fang Yuan tried many times, his attempts confirmed that this intuition gave correct answers with certainty!

This was the same for modifying refinement path killer moves and Gu refinement methods. Once, when Fang Yuan was refining Gu, he had an inspiration and thought of a new Gu refinement method, he succeeded on the first try!

When he personally refined Gu, Fang Yuan could feel a sense of control.

This sense of control greatly raised the success rate of refining Immortal Gu. When he refined the various Immortal Gu, when he got to a certain point of the refinement process, Fang Yuan would have a feeling that success was guaranteed.

Even if the Gu refinement was going to fail, Fang Yuan still had the sense of control. He could predict the failure of the Gu refinement in advance.

After all, even a refinement path venerable could fail when refining Immortal Gu.

On one hand, it was the refinement method. If any human error occurred, failure was guaranteed.

On the other hand, the various paths still had their own constraints. For example, refining fire path Immortal Gu would need a large amount of fire path immortal materials. Fang Yuan's control over the fire path immortal

material would be much lower naturally since his fire path attainment level was way inferior to refinement path.

“But when I try to refine refinement path Immortal Gu, the success rate is basically a hundred percent. Of course, I have not tried to refine rank nine refinement path Immortal Gu yet.”

Fang Yuan had already confirmed this point.

Refinement path Immortal Gu would use a large amount of refinement path immortal materials, Fang Yuan’s control over these refinement path immortal materials was a hundred percent!

On this point, be they Old Eccentric Tian Nan, Old Immortal Kong Jue, or Long Hair Ancestor, they could not compare to Fang Yuan.

Because Fang Yuan was a refinement path venerable, he could refine the natural refinement path dao marks of the outside world.

Refinement path immortal materials contained refinement path dao marks, they were also subjected to this. Thus, Fang Yuan had perfect control over these immortal materials.

Thus, as long as there were no errors in the refinement method, with few immortal materials from other paths, the refinement path Immortal Gu’s refinement would have a success rate that was infinitely close to a hundred percent!

In terms of Gu refinement success rate, Fang Yuan had already surpassed Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool.

This was under the condition that he had little practice and was not proficient in many refinement path methods and killer moves yet.

Even though Fang Yuan was a refinement path venerable now, he still had a long way to improve in terms of refinement path.

“Other than practicing more and gaining experience, in the future, when my other paths’ attainment levels rise, my success rate in refining Immortal Gu

of those paths will also rise rapidly as well!”

“It is a pity that I cannot retrieve the Primordial Domain in treasure yellow heaven yet.”

Fang Yuan did not have a way to retrieve the Primordial Domain, thus, he kept the Primordial Domain that he obtained from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable in treasure yellow heaven, he continued to pay the fee for storing it there.

Thinking of treasure yellow heaven, Fang Yuan recalled the three Gu Immortals that transacted with him earlier.

These three came from Southern Border, Central Continent, and Northern Plains.

They had open transactions that used their real names, thus the five regions’ Gu Immortals learned of the details.

The Southern Border Gu Immortal was a member from Qiao clan, which was Wu clan’s vassal, the open transaction between Qiao clan’s Gu Immortal and Fang Yuan was likely instructed by Wu Yong to alleviate the political pressure on Wu clan.

Other than that, there was the lone immortal from Northern Plains and demonic immortal from Central Continent.

The truth was, after Wu Yong’s transaction, there were many Gu Immortals who wanted to secretly contact Fang Yuan for Immortal Gu refinement.

But Fang Yuan’s rule was that the transaction had to be openly done, thus, many Gu Immortals hesitated.

Only a few Gu Immortals, because of their own nature or external pressure, accepted Fang Yuan’s rule of an open transaction.

Afterwards, Fang Yuan chose these two people.

They did not have high cultivation level, they were rank six Gu Immortals that were at the bottom of the Gu Immortal world.

Maybe it was because of their identity at the bottom, these two were more inclined to take risks and try to change their current situation.

It was like how poor people often disregarded their lives, while rich people were cautious and scared of dying.

Of course, these two people were no longer in Northern Plains and Central Continent.

Nobody knew what Heavenly Court's and Longevity Heaven's reactions would be after they made a transaction with Fang Yuan. These two Gu Immortals were not stupid, they escaped to another region immediately.

In the past, this action would have many drawbacks.

But with the dissipation of the regional walls and the unification of the five regions, as well as the movement of qi tides, the heaven and earth qi of the five regions became the same, there were no longer differences.

Thus, no matter which region a Gu Immortal went to, they would not be restricted by heaven and earth qi.

“The following period is crucial.” Fang Yuan did not know what the reactions of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would be, he was anticipating them with alertness and wariness.

According to his deductions, there were four possible reactions from the two venerables.

First, they could send subordinates to kill these two rank six Gu Immortals. This was easy, Fang Yuan purposely chose them back then because they were weak.

If these two died at the hands of Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court, Fang Yuan would be very happy.

Second, the two venerables cooperate to attack Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan was very wary against this situation, but he wanted to see this as well.

Third, the two venerables target treasure yellow heaven instead.

This situation would be the same as crippling the foundation of Fang Yuan's Great Love Gu refinement plan.

But the possibility was too slim, ever since treasure yellow heaven appeared, it had existed until now. During this time, Heavenly Court, Longevity Heaven, Shadow Sect, and other geniuses and outstanding experts wanted to find treasure yellow heaven, but they all failed.

Even now, Fang Yuan did not know where treasure yellow heaven was.

It was truly an extremely mysterious existence.

Fourth, which was the most likely situation that the two venerables would choose, was to ignore Fang Yuan's Gu refinement business since they could not stop it anyway. They would target other aspects, like elevating their cultivation and forces, to try and use other advantages against Fang Yuan's Great Love Gu refinement plan.

"The truth is, ever since we left Crazy Demon Cave, the contest between me, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had already begun. Whoever can develop the best will have the greatest advantage in our upcoming fights."

"Advantages may not become victory in the end, but as advantages accumulate, the eventual outcome will be affected for sure."

Fang Yuan had a clear recognition of his standing among the three venerables.

Recalling the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Fang Yuan was aware that he could win because he had the most accurate combat tactics.

Because Fang Yuan only showed pseudo venerable battle strength, and because the venerables had been using him as a pawn all along, they did not think much of him subconsciously.

Be they Giant Sun Immortal Venerable or Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, they treated each other as the greatest threat.

This gave Fang Yuan a lot of room to maneuver.

But venerables were not so easily deceived.

Thus, Fang Yuan purposely exposed his ambition in refinement path, causing the two venerables to find out that he was trying to become venerable through refinement path.

After that, when he had sufficient accumulation in refinement path attainment level, he purposely gave up the fight over Primordial Domain in front of the two venerables.

With the refinement path portion of Primordial Domain destroyed, both venerables knew that Fang Yuan could not become venerable in the short term, they let their guard down against him.

On this basis, Fang Yuan continued to expose his weakness.

For example, Zhan Bu Du had been extremely high-profile in the few fights he was in, it caused a huge headache for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Thus, Fang Yuan purposely let him die at Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's hands.

Or for example, reverse flow protection seal, Peaceful Soil Heavy Mountain Fortress, and other methods that the venerables knew about.

Fang Yuan purposely used up these methods so that the venerables would be even less on guard against him.

Fang Yuan had even planned to sacrifice the Qi Sea clone purposely.

But even at that extent, the two venerables were still not assured about Fang Yuan, at certain times, they worked together to try to eliminate him first.

That was the most dangerous moment for Fang Yuan.

He had both internal and external threats, his life was hanging on a thread in many situations. After all, Spring Autumn Cicada could not be used.

Thankfully, Fang Yuan got through those ordeals and finally saw the light of day at the end of the tunnel.

The two venerables consumed each other's strength, while Limitless Demon Venerable's appearance and Paradise Earth's venerable ascension attempt caused the two venerables' attention to be shifted to them.

Eventually, Fang Yuan took a chance to kill Paradise Earth and repel the two venerables, becoming the greatest winner in this battle in Crazy Demon Cave.

Other than the proper combat tactics, the most important criteria for victory was that Fang Yuan had made all sorts of preparations before the battle started.

Fang Yuan obtained ability Gu and fortitude Gu, they were extremely useful in Crazy Demon Cave.

Fang Yuan raised the cultivation level of his subordinates, allowing White Rabbit and Miao Yin to fight against Duke Mei and Duke Tong.

Fang Yuan deduced and modified many killer moves like Dang Hun Luo Po Seal, road of life, several hundred totem killer moves, heaven envies heroic geniuses, and countless compound killer moves.

Fang Yuan even created the artificial earth vein and defensive food path methods, he also prepared dream path killer moves.

Most of them were used in Crazy Demon Cave, if he had not made ample preparation, even if Fang Yuan had the proper tactics, he could not last until the end.

“I became a refinement path venerable and gained the most benefits in the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable are placing a huge focus on me now.”

“I need to do everything to raise my strength and develop further, that is how I can accumulate my advantage in the contest of three venerables.”

The results of development now would be the crucial factors affecting the victory of the contest of three venerables in the future!

Chapter 2225 - Enemies On One Hand, Cooperation On The Other Northern Plains.

Chapter 2225: Enemies On One Hand, Cooperation On The Other Northern Plains.

Longevity Heaven.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable held onto an information path mortal Gu as he thought to himself and sighed with a calm expression: “To think that as a venerable, I will actually be unable to do anything against a mere Northern Plains rank six lone immortal.”

With Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s temper and nature, Gu Immortals publicly transacting with Fang Yuan were simply provoking him!

In the past, such a Gu Immortal would have already died countless times.

The pride of a venerable was not to be trampled.

But now...

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable summoned one of the Eight Extremities and said: “Go, secretly transmit to the Huang Jin tribes to try to recruit this person. Whoever succeeds will receive my special reward.”

“Yes.” The member of the Eight Extremities answered and left respectfully.

At this time, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could not make any statements personally, it would be disadvantageous to him and Longevity Heaven.

But he could let the Huang Jin tribes take action.

This was the political skill of an experienced ruler.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable knew that Fang Yuan's Great Love Gu refinement plan could not be stopped. It was an open scheme that everyone could see, but the desires of Gu Immortals could not be suppressed.

If Giant Sun Immortal Venerable tried to stop it, or if he ordered people to kill this Northern Plains lone immortal, he would lose the hearts of the people in Longevity Heaven.

He might be able to suppress it for a while, but the more he stifled it, the deeper this discontent would accumulate, and when it erupts in the future, a huge problem would occur in Longevity Heaven.

Eventually, the result would be simple —

Northern Plains' lone immortals and demonic cultivators would find Fang Yuan for public transactions. After that, they would leave and escape to the other regions. Most likely, they would go to Eastern Sea, which was under Fang Yuan's control.

That was the same as Fang Yuan using Immortal Gu to lure these lone immortals and demonic cultivators of Northern Plains to Eastern Sea, strengthening his own Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would not fall for such an open scheme.

“Fang Yuan is too arrogant, he does not have enough immortal essence but he dares to publicly provoke us, hmph, we need to retaliate!”

If the battle in Crazy Demon Cave let Giant Sun Immortal Venerable learn of Fang Yuan's battle strength, then currently, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable learned of Fang Yuan's shrewd and ruthless political skills.

Thinking about it, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable took out an information path Immortal Gu from his immortal aperture.

The information path Immortal Gu quickly flew towards Central Continent.

Central Continent, Heavenly Court.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was also thinking of a way to deal with Fang Yuan's method.

She called for He Feng Yang and personally talked to him before giving him a mission.

When He Feng Yang left Heavenly Court, he was still in a confused state.

The mission that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable gave him was to publicly transact with Fang Yuan and refine a new Immortal Gu!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's countermeasure was even more simple than Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's.

Since Fang Yuan declared that he would show his great love to the world, refining Gu for enemies and allies alike, Heavenly Court would use this to their advantage. It was a fact that they could not stop his scheme, thus, making use of it to gain benefits was a wise choice.

Of course, Heavenly Court and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would not make transactions with Fang Yuan openly, this was still not acceptable. After all, they had denounced Fang Yuan as a Demon Venerable earlier.

As for the transaction between Fang Yuan and He Feng Yang, be it success or failure, Heavenly Court would stay indifferent towards it, showing a political attitude that they would not care about the actions of the ten great ancient sects in this aspect.

This way, the ten great ancient sects would get involved and obtain many Immortal Gu, that would raise the strength of Central Continent as a whole.

If Fang Yuan were to reject them or state an absurd price, it would go against his earlier declaration, causing him to lose his credibility.

Weakening Fang Yuan's credibility was also a sort of victory for Heavenly Court.

Qin Ding Ling appeared with two information path Immortal Gu.

"Oh?" After Star Constellation Immortal Venerable took a look at them, she fell into contemplation.

The first one came from Southern Border's Wu clan.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable looked into it, Southern Alliance Leader Wu Yong, the first supreme elder of Wu clan, wanted to have an open transaction with Heavenly Court.

Wu Yong seemed to have forgotten that he had led the Southern Alliance to oppose Heavenly Court during the fate war!

A hint of appreciation flashed past Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's eyes.

"This Wu Yong is truly remarkable."

"Earlier, he had transactions with Fang Yuan, now, he wants to transact with Heavenly Court too."

"His ambitions are not small..."

"But it is good too, agreeing to this will benefit Heavenly Court."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made a decision to hold transactions with Wu Yong immediately.

On one hand, she was showing her attitude that she was tolerant towards any transaction with Fang Yuan.

On the other hand, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was also trying to pull Wu Yong to her side. Fang Yuan and Wu Yong were very close now, if she rejected him, he might likely join his side.

This was not something Star Constellation Immortal Venerable wanted to see.

As for the second information path Immortal Gu, it came from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

The content was simple, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable wanted to cooperate with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to take action against Fang Yuan together.

Of course, they were not going to ally without any basis.

After all, during the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had cooperated to a certain extent against Fang Yuan, who became venerable.

The battle in Crazy Demon Cave had just ended, the venerables had not gotten much stronger since.

If the two venerables joined hands against Fang Yuan now, they would only be asking for humiliation, it would not end well.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's idea was to continuously use luck path methods to survey Eastern Sea and investigate Heaven Refining Demon Venerable. If Fang Yuan made any attempt to refine rank nine Immortal Gu, a huge fluctuation in his luck would be observable, by then, they would use the chance to deal with him!

Right now, Fang Yuan was very strong, both Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would be repelled by him, but his advantage was not big enough, so the two venerables were still quite calm.

However, once he refines a rank nine Immortal Gu, he would have to expend a huge amount of immortal essence. Especially during the crucial moments of Gu refinement, if the two venerables find a chance to attack Fang Yuan's major flaw, he would be at his weakest.

If Fang Yuan fails the Gu refinement, he would suffer a terrifying backlash as well.

After all, the refinement of a rank nine Immortal Gu was extremely significant!

Regarding Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's suggestion, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable agreed without second thought.

The truth was, she had her own set of investigative methods to spy on Eastern Sea as well, she was guarded against Fang Yuan, who could be refining rank nine Immortal Gu at any time.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable placed great focus on Fang Yuan's refinement path attainment.

The contest of three venerables was neck and neck, if either side gained a rank nine Immortal Gu, their strength would rise immensely. That would no longer be a contest of equal strength, even territories could be lost then.

The truth was, even if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not send a letter, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would have sent one to him.

If Fang Yuan was truly given the chance to display his specialty and refine a rank nine Immortal Gu, he would gain the biggest advantage.

That was something neither of the two venerables wanted to see.

This secret plan to stop Fang Yuan from refining rank nine Immortal Gu started with the subtle cooperation of the two venerables.

"If Fang Yuan takes a risk to refine rank nine Immortal Gu, we will strike."

"But even if I cooperate with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, I still need to mind my immortal essence expenditure."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable understood that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had more immortal essence than her, but if she expended too

much immortal essence when targeting Fang Yuan, even if she spent the same amount as Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, it would not benefit her.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's biggest advantage was in immortal essence quantity after all.

If that situation occurred, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's advantage would be even bigger then.

That was also part of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's secret scheme.

Eastern Sea.

"Oh?" Fang Yuan's expression changed slightly.

Currently, he was refining Immortal Gu while communicating in treasure yellow heaven, he also considered the arrangements and development of his immortal aperture with great ease.

Now, he had received He Feng Yang's request for a transaction in treasure yellow heaven.

"He Feng Yang is actually asking me for an open transaction, it seems that this is Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's idea." Fang Yuan immediately understood the truth.

Without Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's permission, how could He Feng Yang dare to do this?

"Worthy of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable." Fang Yuan praised.

It was a wise and logical countermeasure.

The contest of forces and the fight between experts had never been as simple as allies and enemies. But according to the specific situation, one needed to have the flexibility to change sides.

Sometimes, your enemies could become your allies, you could even work together with your enemies while simultaneously plotting against them.

But this reaction was within Fang Yuan's expectations.

Regarding He Feng Yang's request for a transaction, Fang Yuan's will agreed on the spot.

If he rejected this, it would weaken his credibility and reputation.

Furthermore, what reason was there to reject it?

This was beneficial to Heavenly Court and Central Continent, but it was even more useful for Fang Yuan!

After all, he was the seller who set the price.

It was natural that Heavenly Court and Central Continent were going to benefit.

This was a mutually beneficial transaction where both sides got what they wanted. The losing side was naturally Longevity Heaven.

When Fang Yuan and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable become stronger, Longevity Heaven would be left behind.

But once Longevity Heaven sees this situation, they would want to catch up, even if they were unwilling, they would make transactions with Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan would obviously not reject them, by then, he would be the party that benefits the most out of this.

"Since you want a rank seven Immortal Gu, hand me the nine central stone forest." Fang Yuan quoted his price to He Feng Yang.

Nine central stone forest was an earth path resource point, it could be used as an earth vein node.

The exact value when compared to a rank seven Immortal Gu was not clear. For the short term, the rank seven Immortal Gu was definitely more valuable. But for the long term, a nine central stone forest that could

continuously produce earth path resources definitely surpassed just one rank seven Immortal Gu.

This quote was very expensive, far higher than Fang Yuan's earlier price for refining Gu. He Feng Yang could not make a decision, but he had Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's orders.

On the whole, this price was still in the acceptable range, so He Feng Yang agreed to it.

"In the future, when Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven transact with me further, I will ask for more earth path resource points for fixing earth veins in my sovereign immortal aperture."

The sovereign immortal aperture had already started to prosper and develop.

The current plan was to construct a water vein.

Since the Righteous Qi Alliance joined Fang Yuan, they had to show their sincerity. Fang Yuan gave orders without holding back, he asked the clans to contribute a batch of water path resource points.

"I have tens of yellow apricot immortal essence beads now. I cannot take a risk in refining rank nine Immortal Gu yet, these immortal essence beads are insufficient."

"Let's refine those heaven path rank eight Immortal Gu first."

Chapter 2226 - Light Fire

Chapter 2226: Light Fire

Southern Border.

A group of five Gu Masters were sprinting rapidly on the road.

The leader had rank four cultivation level, he had an ordinary face but was exceptionally capable.

It was Shang clan's Gu Master Xiao Yan.

Moving fire Gu.

He was activating a fire path Gu worm now to travel. Each step he took, flames would be ignited on the ground, causing a huge trail of fire to burn along his path.

Behind him, the four Gu Masters all had rank two cultivation level, they were gritting their teeth as they followed him.

“Lord Xiao Yan, let's rest for a while, we don't have enough primeval essence.” While running, a rank two Gu Master suggested.

“Mm...” Xiao Yan slowed his speed but he was still running.

This was the wilderness, if Gu Masters did not have sufficient primeval essence, they would face great risks in surviving. A rank two Gu Master was also not qualified to explore the wild, they lacked the capability and strength.

But right now, Xiao Yan had a mission to do.

“According to the information, if I am any later, the fire in the village will be unstoppable. I need to hurry there now!”

“Last time, I was misled by the enemy’s information and went out to search for fire path Gu materials, causing Lady Shang Xin Ci to face great danger.”

“This time, I need to work hard and complete this mission to make up for my mistake!”

Thinking of this, Xiao Yan made up his mind, he ordered: “You four, go rest, I will head there first. After you are done resting, catch up to me.”

“Yes!” The four Gu Masters answered.

Xiao Yan’s speed rose to its limit, he quickly went into the forest.

A few hours later, he arrived at his destination, a small village that was under Shang clan’s control.

“Lord, you finally came! The village has already prepared some wine...”
The village head was a rank four Gu Master, he spoke to Xiao Yan politely.

But Xiao Yan waved his hand: “The fire is more important, we need to resolve this issue first.”

The village head was overjoyed: “Lord is wise! Please come with me, to speak the truth, I have been very anxious these days!”

The village head brought Xiao Yan to the back of the mountain.

Xiao Yan saw that in a crevice at the back of the mountain, there was a white dazzling flame burning intensely.

“That’s right, this is light fire!” Xiao Yan stared from afar as his pupils shrank: “This light fire is too big, it covers a range of at least two hundred paces, this is beyond my capabilities.”

Light fire was a type of special fire, it was a rank five Gu material. From what Xiao Yan knew, this Gu material could be used to refine rank five light path or fire path Gu worms.

From the perspective of a Gu Immortal, the essence was clear. This light fire contained fire path and light path dao marks.

“To think that I could not find any special fire earlier no matter how I searched. But once I took this mission, I found such a large area of light fire.”

“Lady Shang Xin Ci purposely gave this mission to me, she is simply too kind and merciful.”

“Sigh, this gratitude...”

Xiao Yan sighed internally, he gradually understood Shang Xin Ci’s intention.

He slowly got closer to the light fire.

As the distance shortened, he felt deeper emotions internally, he became angry for no reason.

This was not strange.

This was the effect of the light fire, the closer one got to this Gu material, the angrier they would become.

Xiao Yan tried to use fire path methods and quickly kept away a lump of the light fire that was the size of a basin.

Xiao Yan nodded internally.

His earlier evaluation was right, such a large field of light fire could not be taken by him alone, but he could keep most of it. Afterwards, the four rank two Gu Masters would arrive and help him to complete this mission successfully.

But they had to be quick.

Gu materials like light fire would spread and grow rapidly in the day. But now was night time, the light fire's growth was suppressed.

This was also the reason why Xiao Yan rushed there at full speed while leaving his subordinates behind.

“Before they get here, I need to make arrangements in the surroundings in case of enemies.” Xiao Yan immediately used his alert methods near the light fire.

Guarding against others was a necessity.

Furthermore, in order to retrieve this light fire, Xiao Yan had to use his full strength.

“Why are there still mortals in the surroundings?” While surveying the location, Xiao Yan found that there were many mortals praying within the mountain's forest, towards the fire.

The village head quickly guaranteed that he would chase these mortals away, for the following period, he would not let these mortals interrupt Xiao Yan and his subordinates.

Next, the village head explained the reason.

It turned out that because the sky had gotten strange recently without white heaven or black heaven, day and night could no longer be differentiated.

Thus, the Gu Masters of the five regions and even mortals were deeply shocked and fearful.

On a certain night, fire rain fell from the sky. Lumps of heaven flames landed in the range of ten thousand li around the village, these mortals were shocked by the phenomenon and thought that heaven was angry and punishing these mortals by burning them to death. Thus, they were all kneeling here and praying for forgiveness.

“Foolish.” Xiao Yan snorted coldly but his expression became milder.

He could understand them.

When the sky first changed, he was also extremely fearful. but with the information from Shang Xin Ci, he learned that even though this was a huge event, it was not dangerous to them. Even if there were danger, it was not something that Gu Masters at Xiao Yan’s level should care about.

At the same time.

Immemorial white heaven.

Or more accurately, in the fused black and white heavens.

A few tens of thousands of li away, Fang Yuan watched the huge sun from afar.

The sun seemed to be moving forward slowly, but it was traveling rapidly on a fixed route, going from east to west, before u-turning and going back from west to east, repeating the process endlessly.

Whenever the sun went to the extreme east of immemorial white heaven, or the extreme west, twelve hours would pass exactly.

With the swap of black heaven and white heaven, the five regions would be enveloped by the night sky.

And in white heaven that was above black heaven, the sun would go on the return route from west to east, spending twelve hours to reach the starting point.

By then, black heaven and white heaven would swap again.

Thus, in the view and perception of mortals, the sun had always appeared from the east of white heaven when the night sky fades. When it was dusk, the sun would vanish into the extreme west as the night emerges.

The sun was very large.

Among the eleven venerables, even Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, who had the largest body that resembled a mountain, was far inferior to the sun.

The size of the sun, in Fang Yuan's estimation, was about the size of giant hero sea area, and that was one of the largest sea areas in Eastern Sea.

Originally, in immemorial white heaven, the sun's travel route had absolutely nothing in its way.

But now, with the fusion of both heavens, the environment changed abruptly and chaotically.

While Fang Yuan was observing, a large area of black clouds blocked the sun's path. Whenever the sun moved forward by a little, a large portion of the black clouds would dissipate.

Of course, the sun was not completely unharmed, from time to time, sparks would fall off the surface of the sun.

These heaven flames would land on the black clouds or scatter elsewhere. An even smaller portion of them would land in the five regions.

From Fang Yuan's perspective, the collision of the black clouds and the sun was like the collision of two groups of dao marks. The former was dark path and cloud path, while the latter was light path and fire path.

"The black cloud is bound to lose but the sun's expenditure is also considerable. With such an intense change, it is no wonder that heaven form has turned chaotic, and is also at the brink of breaking apart."

Fang Yuan was originally refining heaven path Immortal Gu, the reason why he suddenly changed his plans and came up to the two heavens of Eastern Sea was because of heaven form.

Heaven form was left by Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, it was considered half a Thieving Heaven true inheritance.

Back then, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had encountered a natural heavenly spirit in immemorial white heaven by chance.

This natural heavenly spirit could not be brought out of white heaven or placed into one's grotto-heaven. It was filled with heaven's will that was constantly replenished at all times. Even Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable could not use his human will to refine it forcefully.

After thinking long and hard, he found a solution. He forcefully condensed it and created an immortal killer move, calling it — Heaven Form!

The refinement of heaven form needed a long period of time and generations of wills to cleanse. One day, it would be truly refined by a Gu Immortal, by then, it would be usable.

Afterwards, this heaven form killer move was obtained by the Heaven Surveying Five Xiangs who made the thousand year bet, eventually ending up in Fang Yuan's hands.

Heaven form was a huge help to Fang Yuan, especially in terms of invading the two heavens' grotto-heavens, as well as displaying great use during the fate war.

Heaven form was like a one-legged crane that was covered in snow-white feathers which had no dust or dirt, it had a long beak that was red in color.

When activating it, it would spread its wings and fly elegantly. When it was inactive, it would shut its eyes and stand on one leg, its neck would coil up on its back as it rested silently.

Heaven form had been kept in immemorial white heaven all along, Fang Yuan could not take it away.

Because its foundation was in immemorial white heaven.

Now that immemorial white heaven and black heaven were fusing, heaven form's foundation was affected. Fang Yuan had to help it in time and stabilize its form, otherwise, without external aid, it would be destroyed!

Chapter 2227 - Fang Yuan's Loving Consolation

Chapter 2227: Fang Yuan's Loving Consolation

The white crane-like heaven form cried out in front of Fang Yuan.

It was in great pain, its body twisted and curled up at times.

Fang Yuan's fingers were spread like blooming flowers as he activated his refinement path killer move, traces of green and fragrant wind moved around the white crane like chains coiling on its body, stabilizing its form.

Heaven form was originally declining in condition, but after using this method, its collapse was slowing down.

But that was not enough.

The white crane continued to cry out.

“Don't worry, I am around, I will protect you.” Fang Yuan continued to console it.

This was a killer move from an information path Gu Immortal, because it was special and had refinement path effect, Lang Ya land spirit kept a copy of it.

After Fang Yuan's modification, he abandoned the original name and called it loving consolation, it seemed like information path but was actually a refinement path method, after returning to its roots, the effect was greatly elevated.

This move could allow the Gu Immortal to use words of consolation on an incomplete Immortal Gu to affect the refinement process.

For example, if on the brink of failure, Fang Yuan consoled it repeated as such:

“I know you can do it!”

“Work hard!”

“You can definitely succeed, believe in yourself.”

If these words of consolation reached the incomplete Immortal Gu that was about to break apart, its condition would stop worsening, it could even recover and succeed in refinement in the end.

However, this move had certain restrictions.

Firstly, the effect was continuous, each sentence had little effect on the process, only through an accumulation of non-stop speech could there be an evident effect. Thus, during refinement, if there was a sudden accident and this move was not used in time, or maybe the effect of this move could not catch up with the speed of deterioration, then the refinement process could not be salvaged.

Secondly, this move could only be used on an incomplete Immortal Gu. That was to say, the refinement must reach a certain stage before this could be used. Otherwise, without an incomplete Immortal Gu formed, this move could not even be used. Many Gu recipes refined Immortal Gu immediately, there was no intermediate step of forming an incomplete Immortal Gu first, thus, this could not be used in such situations.

But Fang Yuan could use it now.

Because this situation was a little special.

Heaven form was originally intact, but with the fusion of black heaven and white heaven, it suffered major injuries and could be treated as an incomplete Immortal Gu.

Of course, the basis was that Fang Yuan was a refinement path venerable and had the attainment level and methods to treat the rank nine killer move, heaven form, as a Gu worm undergoing refinement.

“Don’t worry, with me around, you can rest assured.” Fang Yuan continued to speak gently.

But heaven form’s cries were getting louder.

Suddenly, heaven form’s snow-white feathers started to blaze up. It was originally an ember but the fire soon grew after a few breaths of time, becoming the size of a human palm.

Fang Yuan immediately took action, breathing in deeply and activating his killer move as two lumps of qi that were white and blue respectively blew out of his nose.

The two breaths first landed on the feathers and extinguished the flames before turning into frost and preventing the fire from starting again.

“Thankfully, I used this refinement path killer move before, I am considerably familiar with it.” Fang Yuan was glad internally.

If not for that, he would not be able to handle it in time.

The larger the fire, the greater the cost Fang Yuan would have to bear when he dealt with it. If the fire spread throughout heaven form’s body, then this killer move would be destroyed, even Fang Yuan could not save it then.

“You must pull through, your master believes in you!” Fang Yuan said lovingly.

The white crane’s cries became louder and sharper.

“What’s going on?” Bright light shined in Fang Yuan’s eyes.

Soon, he realized the problem.

A wave of black poisonous liquid appeared in the white crane's body and started spreading rapidly, corroding everything and causing the killer move to be nearly destroyed internally.

The white crane vomited intensely as black liquid came out of its mouth.

Fang Yuan grunted and knew that he could not use a fire refinement method, otherwise, it would trigger the previous fire. Thus, he pointed.

Instantly, a hundred green light specks flew into the white crane's mouth like a swarm of insects.

The green light spread around the poisonous liquid and grew rapidly.

Stalks of green grass grew rapidly, absorbing all of the poison in the white crane's body.

Fang Yuan flicked his finger again as golden light flowed like water, entering the white crane's body and cutting all the grass away.

Powder also entered the white crane's body and helped to heal it at this time.

"Everything will be over soon, there is light at the end of the tunnel, don't give up!" Fang Yuan encouraged it again.

But the white crane screeched intensely, its body started to twitch like it was shocked by lightning.

Next, its long and elegant body started to inflate like a balloon, it got larger and larger, seemingly reaching its limit and about to explode.

Fang Yuan quickly stretched out his hand and grabbed with five fingers as a huge rod appeared in his palm.

"Just one refinement path killer move is not enough!"

Fang Yuan's thoughts flashed rapidly like sparks in his mind, he manipulated the Gu worms in his immortal aperture and prepared another

killer move.

At the next moment, sharp icy spikes appeared on the huge rod.

Boom.

Fang Yuan exerted strength into his arm and slammed down on the white crane's body. It immediately cried out in pain and looked at its master in utter disbelief.

But Fang Yuan was still smiling gently: "You must believe in master, believe in yourself too."

Boom.

Fang Yuan waved the rod and slammed down again, the white crane's inflated body was forcefully deflated, powerful air currents gushed out of the holes on its body that were left by the spikes.

Boom.

Fang Yuan smiled gently: "White crane, be good, work harder."

Boom!

Fang Yuan smiled sincerely: "White crane, you are so cute, persevere on, we will succeed eventually."

Boom boom!

Fang Yuan smiled mercifully: "No matter what you experience, don't ever give up. With me around, I won't let you die."

The huge rod slammed down once more, while the white crane had already broken down mentally!

Boom!

After a loud impact, it nearly fainted.

There were no movements anymore.

However, its body returned to the original size, it no longer was inflated but was covered in injuries, it was barely still alive, no longer displaying the power of a rank nine killer move.

Fang Yuan stored away the huge rod with icy spikes.

He nodded in satisfaction and muttered to himself: “Although it is my first time trying these two moves together, my refinement path venerable intuition is not wrong, there are no mistakes at all. The effect is just as strong as I expected.”

“This move is not like loving consolation, it has wide usage, I can practice it more in the future!”

“Next time, if such a situation happens, I will use this again.”

As if the crane heard Fang Yuan’s words, its ‘corpse’ shook intensely and its mouth was tightly shut.

With the fusion of white heaven and black heaven, heaven form fell into a deep predicament, Fang Yuan had to guard it at all times and use refinement path killer moves to stabilize it whenever an issue occurred.

“The difficulty is not high now, but the future is uncertain. By guarding heaven form, I am also restricted greatly, the more I try to save it, the more immortal essence I will waste.”

Fang Yuan did not have much immortal essence to begin with, this made the problem even worse.

“But I cannot abandon heaven form!” Fang Yuan had to preserve this killer move, from his luck inspection through Cooking Luck Pot earlier, Fang Yuan analyzed and found that heaven path was his best choice in getting past his current predicament.

Like now, while guarding heaven form, he was also refining other heaven path Immortal Gu in the sovereign immortal aperture!

A new heaven path Immortal Gu was refined!

This heaven path Immortal Gu looked like a crystal spider, it was clear and transparent with no flaws on the body. The spider's eight legs were slim and long, its body was also small and raised high by the eight legs.

Rank eight heaven path Immortal Gu — Heavenly Web!

This Gu was the core of the heaven path killer move, heavenly web protection veil. Back then in Crazy Demon Cave, Paradise Earth used it multiple times, it had outstanding defensive properties, it was definitely on par with Fang Yuan's reverse flow protection seal.

After Fang Yuan killed Paradise Earth, he found that there were only two heaven path Immortal Gu in his immortal aperture.

One was heavenly web Gu, the other was heavenly birth Gu.

Heavenly birth Gu was used by Paradise Earth to revive, it was also his core Immortal Gu when converting from earth path to heaven path.

There were also many other Immortal Gu.

Like information path Immortal Gu Summary, it could allow a Gu Immortal to deduce the general summary of a complicated information.

Or for example, rule path Immortal Gu Normal, it could allow the target to recover to their normal condition.

By using these Immortal Gu, Paradise Earth formed many heaven path killer moves like heavenly web protection veil, emotionless heaven and earth, heavenly summary earthly norm, and others.

These Immortal Gu were all destroyed by Paradise Earth's will before his death.

Currently, heavenly web Gu was refined, Fang Yuan had to refine heavenly birth Gu next.

Heavenly birth Gu could heal Immortal Gu, when used with Fang Yuan's refinement path killer moves, it could have an effect on heaven form!

Fang Yuan had his own heaven path accumulation before this: Rank eight heavenly secret Gu, heaven's envy Gu, and the heaven envies heroic geniuses killer move that he used in Crazy Demon Cave, as well as the heaven form that he was saving now.

After making huge gains from looting Paradise Earth, Fang Yuan gained a large increase in heaven path foundation.

"Especially in Paradise Earth's heaven path research results, there is a method called obscured heavenly secret that can use the power of heaven path to conceal oneself, it is very useful to me!"

Fang Yuan's greatest objective was the killer move obscured heavenly secret. After that, it was to refine heavenly birth Gu and stabilize heaven form.

Obscured heavenly secret could be modified, in theory, the more heaven path Immortal Gu used in the move, the greater the concealment effect.

Fang Yuan had to resolve his predicament of insufficient immortal essence, he had two choices right now.

One was to develop his immortal aperture. But accelerating the time in sovereign immortal aperture was not a good idea, Fang Yuan could only expand his Great Love Gu refinement plan and try to get more resource points added into his immortal aperture to raise his immortal aperture origin core and produce more immortal essence.

The other solution was to advance Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus!

Rank eight Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was extremely helpful to Fang Yuan, without it, Fang Yuan would have run out of immortal essence in Crazy Demon Cave.

It had such an incredible effect, whoever used it would understand why it was Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's vital Gu!

Fang Yuan was now a rank nine venerable, rank eight Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was not suitable for him. If he advanced it, rank nine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus would definitely allow Fang Yuan to break out of this predicament!

However, if he tried to advance it now, the information would no doubt be exposed.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable were watching him closely.

Fang Yuan knew this clearly.

He was now rank nine, rank eight Cooking Luck Pot could only barely help him. When he tries to refine rank nine Immortal Gu, his luck would fluctuate immensely, against Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Cooking Luck Pot would not conceal the luck entirely.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was a wisdom path venerable, it was even harder to conceal the information from her.

"The moment I refine my rank nine Gu is also my weakest moment, the two of them will definitely cooperate to attack me. Thus, this obscured heavenly secret killer move is the crucial factor."

Cooking Luck Pot could not deceive Giant Sun Immortal Venerable because it was luck path.

But obscured heavenly secret was heaven path, it was like how Fang Yuan had little countermeasures against pill path and painting path.

Against heaven path, even Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would be helpless.

“But this method has a hidden threat, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had assimilated with the Dao three million years ago, while Heavenly Court has an immense foundation in heaven path research results. How long can obscured heavenly secret conceal the truth from her?”

Chapter 2228 - : Control of Immortal Essence Stones

Chapter 2228: Control of Immortal Essence Stones

Central Continent.

Three rank six Gu Immortals were surrounding an ancient cloud beast and attacking it.

“Be careful!”

The ancient cloud beast suddenly transformed and raised its speed, attacking the woman among the three immortals.

The female immortal was not fazed, her white blouse moved like a blooming flower, a vague silhouette blocking the cloud beast’s attack.

But this ancient cloud beast also attacked more fiercely, even though it was blocked, it did not retreat, instead, it changed its form and enveloped the female immortal entirely.

From outside, it looked like the ancient cloud beast had devoured the female immortal.

“Fairy Lian Yun!” Shi Zheng Yi shouted and wanted to activate an information path killer move anxiously.

But beside him, Yu Yi Ye Zi stopped his action: “Wait! If you use this move and pierce the cloud beast, what if you injure Fairy Lian Yun?”

Shi Zheng Yi stopped and gritted his teeth: “Then what do we do?”

Yu Yi Ye Zi, who had the appearance of a young man, showed a solemn expression: “In this situation, I can only try to use that move.”

“What move?” Shi Zheng Yi felt that it was too dangerous: “Don’t tell me you are not familiar with it yet?”

But Yu Yi Ye Zi had already started preparing the move.

Sensing the aura of the killer move, the cloud beast enveloped Zhao Lian Yun and rushed towards them.

Shi Zheng Yi immediately used his method to try to stall the ancient cloud beast.

He opened his mouth wide and his tongue could be seen.

The information path killer move activated as Shi Zheng Yi spoke rapidly without stopping.

The power of words affected the ancient cloud beast’s body as a formless power accumulated and stalled its movement.

After more than ten breaths of time, Shi Zheng Yi finally heard Yu Yi Ye Zi’s voice, he deactivated his killer move with joy and dodged to the side.

Yu Yi Ye Zi’s palms aimed at the ancient cloud beast as two beams of light shot out of them.

The beams were pale blue, after landing on the ancient cloud beast, they started to dissolve.

Zhao Lian Yun, who was trapped inside the cloud beast, struggled intensely, she put in more effort and finally broke free from it, regaining freedom.

“Alright, my turn!” Shi Zheng Yi saw that Zhao Lian Yun had escaped and quickly made his move, cooperating with Yu Yi Ye Zi and using an offensive killer move.

Two killer moves landed on the ancient cloud beast, with a loud sound, this ancient cloud beast exploded on the spot.

The ancient cloud beast's corpse turned into lumps of clouds, most were immortal materials. After Zhao Lian Yun and the rest collected the materials, they rested on the spot.

"It was my fault, I got trapped by the cloud beast and caused our immortal materials to not be high in quality." Zhao Lian Yun apologized.

"This loss is nothing. We only have rank six cultivation level but fought against an ancient cloud beast, winning is already a huge achievement, we cannot ask for more." Yu Yi Ye Zi consoled.

Shi Zheng Yi talked loudly: "Ever since the battle of Reverse Flow River, we have not been able to meet up often. While the two heavens are fusing together, with beast groups escaping from the two heavens to Central Continent, we are able to meet again to stop the calamity. Why bother fussing over the small details?"

The friendship of the three immortals was built up during the Reverse Flow River battle.

Even though Fang Yuan was the biggest winner in that battle, the three of them had performed very well in the battle, they were saved by Wei Ling Yang who risked his life, and they managed to hair-raisingly escape with their lives under the reinforcements of Central Continent later.

After they returned to their sect, they received a lot of nurturing.

Zhao Lian Yun smiled and said after Shi Zheng Yi: "Since we do not mind the small details, I would like Shi to accept this gift."

Saying so, she landed an information path immortal material to Shi Zheng Yi.

Shi Zheng Yi was very happy: "Wait, this is trash talk petal flower? This is an immortal material that I need to refine my Immortal Gu!"

He did not stand on ceremony, he took this rank six immortal material and inspected it carefully.

Zhao Lian Yun turned to Yu Yi Ye Zi and smiled as she handed him a refinement path Gu Immortal true inheritance: “I got it.”

Yu Yi Ye Zi was very happy: “The refinement path inheritance I cultivate is called eight refinement gates, to think that the rumors are true, a certain generation fairy of Spirit Affinity House actually created the ninth gate on the foundation of this inheritance. Ah ah ah, Fairy Lian Yun, how can I repay you?”

Zhao Lian Yun shook her head and smiled: “This is something within my abilities, it is also your good luck. Thankfully, I am the current generation fairy, otherwise, I cannot have such authority to take the true inheritance.”

“As for thanking me, of course I need something too.” Zhao Lian Yun said in a casual tone like she was joking: “When you become rank seven or eight Gu Immortals, try to take care of me.”

Shi Zheng Yi and Yu Yi Ye Zi’s expressions turned slightly dim.

They knew about Zhao Lian Yun’s situation.

Zhao Lian Yun had Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s rank nine killer move divine concealment, she was unable to undergo tribulations so her cultivation level could not advance.

In contrast, Shi Zheng Yi and Yu Yi Ye Zi’s cultivation levels had increased significantly since the battle of Reverse Flow River.

Shi Zheng Yi gritted his teeth and said: “To speak the truth, I have been trying to find a way for you to break through this limitation. Gu Immortals go through tribulations because of the Heavenly Dao’s balancing, heaven’s will manipulate calamities and tribulations to form. Fairy, you cannot undergo tribulations because divine concealment hides you from heaven’s will. The solution is simple, you just need to unravel divine concealment.”

“Divine concealment is a rank nine killer move, the difficulty of breaking this killer move is too high. But with the reign of three venerables now, breaking a rank nine killer move is not impossible. But destroying the killer move is too wasteful. I think, maybe you can find Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to help, she is a wisdom path venerable, I am sure she has a solution.”

Zhao Lian Yun smiled bitterly: “Star Constellation Immortal Venerable is high and mighty, how can someone like myself even get to meet her?”

“Fairy Lian Yun, do not look down on yourself. The fact that you own rank nine love Immortal Gu means that you will not be ignored.” Yu Yi Ye Zi urged: “But to get Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s help, according to the rules of the ten great ancient sects and Heavenly Court, you will need to pay a huge amount of contribution points. But now, you used your contribution points to exchange for this true inheritance that you gave me, thus... I hope you will take all these cloud beast immortal materials.”

Shi Zheng Yi laughed heartily: “Then I will do the same, this is just a small token of my gratitude.”

Zhao Lian Yun immediately shook her head: “I understand your concern. If I bring back these cloud beast corpses and hand them over, I will get more contribution points than what I spent for the true inheritance. Even so, the amount that I lack to get Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s help is still too much.”

“It is better to invest in you two first and raise your strength to rank seven or eight before you come back and help me, wouldn’t that be more efficient?”

Zhao Lian Yun made a lot of sense, after listening to her, Shi Zheng Yi and Yu Yi Ye Zi decided to keep the cloud beast corpses.

“Even so, Fairy Lian Yun, please accept these immortal essence stones.”

“Yeah, in the following fights, a lot of immortal essence will be expended. At the crucial moment, you can replenish it using immortal essence stones

to deal with dangerous situations.”

Shi Zheng Yi and Yu Yi Ye Zi spoke again.

This time, Zhao Lian Yun did not reject them, she took both of their immortal essence stones.

“I do not have many immortal essence stones indeed.”

“In fact, the sect is rarely giving out immortal essence stones now. Do you know what’s going on?” Zhao Lian Yun asked.

Yu Yi Ye Zi and Shi Zheng Yi shook their heads, they were in the same situation.

Shi Zheng Yi was an information path cultivator after all, he had heard some vague rumors: “The ten great ancient sects are all lower sects of Heavenly Court, all of our immortal essence stones are distributed by them. Ever since the fate war, Heavenly Court has started to reduce the amount of immortal essence stones distributed. By now, they have basically stopped giving out any immortal essence stones. The ten great ancient sects have their own immortal essence stone storage, but to save for the future, they also stopped handing them out.”

Yu Yi Ye Zi also said: “Recently, when transacting refinement path immortal materials in treasure yellow heaven, I also noticed this. There are increased transactions in treasure yellow heaven, but most of them are done through resource trading, the circulation of immortal essence stones has dwindled.”

“Is Heavenly Court trying to influence the five regions’ Gu Immortal world through immortal essence stones?” Zhao Lian Yun’s eyes shined with bright light.

All along, the immortal essence stones in the market of the five regions and two heavens were from Heavenly Court.

If Heavenly Court had control of the source, their influence would be huge.

The group that was most heavily affected were the rank six Gu Immortals, and they also had the largest number in the Gu Immortal world.

As one's cultivation level rose to become rank seven or eight, their dependence on immortal essence stones would fall.

And this was very inconvenient for Zhao Lian Yun.

There were mainly two aspects. Firstly, having the transactions in treasure yellow heaven was inconvenient. Secondly, once Zhao Lian Yun had little immortal essence, she would not be able to replenish it quickly without immortal essence stones.

“Don't tell me that Heavenly Court is trying to reduce the number of transactions among the Gu Immortals of the five regions so that they can prevent the lower ranked Gu Immortals from fighting in advance?” Zhao Lian Yun thought to herself.

The phenomenon of reducing immortal essence stones became noticed by more Gu Immortals.

Because there was only one source, which was Heavenly Court, other forces could not do anything about it.

During normal times, immortal essence stones were used as currency for Gu Immortals to trade, but during war times, they were important tactical resources as Gu Immortals could replenish immortal essence with them!

After realizing this phenomenon, the various forces of the five regions started to buy immortal essence stones and stock up on them, this made the supply of immortal essence stones become even lower than before.

Naturally, Fang Yuan had noticed this himself.

“Heavenly Court is trying to weaken the strength of the other forces before war erupts, while raising the value of their own immortal essence stones?”

He was very interested in the secret behind Heavenly Court’s immortal essence stones.

Be it Shadow Sect’s true inheritance, or Paradise Earth’s true inheritance, he had not found any clues. Even during the fate war when Fang Yuan attacked Heavenly Court and destroyed the immortal graveyard, he did not find out the secret of the immortal essence stones.

Heavenly Court limited the flow of immortal essence stones, it caused a huge headache to countless forces and Gu Immortals, but for Fang Yuan, the problem was small.

One immortal essence stone was equivalent to one green grape immortal essence bead, each of Fang Yuan’s yellow apricot immortal essence beads were worth a million immortal essence stones!

Several days had passed since Fang Yuan arrived in the immemorial heavens and stabilized heaven form.

“Let’s start.”

He let out a breath of air and started to prepare an immortal killer move.

Heaven path killer move — Obscured Heavenly Secret!

Chapter 2229 - Giant Sun's Attack

Chapter 2229: Giant Sun's Attack

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini Eastern Sea.

Jade green water flowed like a large dragon, moving rapidly on the surface of the sea.

Several rank six Gu Immortals were chasing and trying to stop it.

“Quick, the water is flowing towards you.”

“Watch this!”

Boom! The water flow rippled, a huge wave of over a hundred feet rose.

“I blocked it! But be careful.”

Two rank six Gu Immortals were engulfed by the wave instantly.

“Damn it!” The remaining Gu Immortals used their methods to desperately stop it.

In the end, the jade green water flow did not manage to escape the sea area.

Once time was up, white light surrounded ten li of the sea surface.

He Chun Qiu appeared and shouted, grabbed the air with his hands.

Immediately, the surface of the sea rippled and surged with waves, after more than ten breaths of time, a water path formation was built on it.

This water path formation had a rank seven water path Immortal Gu as the core, the main formation had already expended a batch of water path immortal materials.

As the jade water flowed into the water path formation, it turned into a spiral whirlpool that moved on its own, emitting splashing sounds.

The rank six Gu Immortals here flew into the sky, after seeing this, they cheered uncontrollably.

He Chun Qiu inspected the formation again and ensured there were no issues before he also let out a breath of air.

At this point, the jade green water flow resource point had been placed here.

Jade green water flow was a rank seven immortal material, it had a very famous trait in that it would always be moving without ever stopping.

After Fang Yuan created the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance and took in the Righteous Qi Alliance, he extorted Eastern Sea's righteous path for a batch of water path resource points, this jade green water flow was one of them.

He Chun Qiu was in charge of placing this jade green water flow here. He made an immortal formation and ordered the rank six Gu Immortals to trap this jade green water flow, preventing it from escaping elsewhere. After several days of effort, it was finally completed.

From this day on, the resource point would not only produce jade green water flow, it would also be one of the water vein nodes!

With further development in the future, this might form into a jade green water flow sea area.

“Divine rift whirlpool, seven treasures sea spring, underwater thousand year profound ice island, cleansing water region, rolling pearl water treasury... These last few days, Mini Eastern Sea gained more than ten water vein nodes, only three more are needed before we can form one water vein ring.”

While He Chun Qiu was thinking, one of the rank six Gu Immortals asked politely: “Master, I wonder what other instructions there are?”

He Chun Qiu waved his hand at them, a time path killer move was immediately activated, their wounds healed at once.

“You may go back.” He Chun Qiu said.

The Gu Immortals left after expressing their gratitude.

They were very busy and needed to go around the place to resolve problems and stabilize the environment of the sovereign immortal aperture.

The number of missions in Star Collection Hall was innumerable.

While watching them leave, He Chun Qiu sighed to himself.

After the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, the sovereign immortal aperture faced two main problems.

The first problem was that strange phenomena were still occurring commonly. The sovereign immortal body’s non-conflicting dao marks was the root cause. The more dao marks there were, the greater the problem.

After Fang Yuan became venerable by passing the mini chaotic disaster, he gained a huge number of refinement path dao marks. At the same time, he had been building resource points recently, they were also made of dao marks.

The second problem was that the sovereign immortal aperture lacked manpower.

During the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, he lost about fifty Gu Immortals. A portion of them had died in the mini chaotic disaster, they could not be revived. Among which, there was the Combat Beast King. Most of the rest revived, they were all Gu Masters now.

The current situation was quite peculiar, these people could not quickly ascend to immortal yet.

Thus, even throughout the sovereign immortal aperture, the strongest people were He Chun Qiu, Wu Shuai, Lady White Rabbit, Fairy Miao Yin, and the other rank eight Gu Immortals.

Establishing resource points and setting up formations, these were tasks that only He Chun Qiu and Wu Shuai could do.

Although they did not cultivate formation path, they were still Fang Yuan's clones and shared his attainment levels, other people simply could not do it.

He Chun Qiu had already entered the liver life formation multiple times recently, he had no time to rest at all.

“Maybe, I should ask the main body to give orders and deploy a portion of the Merman Imperial Court's merfolk Gu Immortals to help us?” He Chun Qiu thought to himself.

Compared to the humans, the variant humans were more reliant on Fang Yuan, they were less likely to betray him.

At the same time, Mini Eastern Sea did need to relocate and move in a number of merfolk as well.

Compared to the other four mini regions, Mini Eastern Sea only had hairy men on the three major continents, although the population was not small, other areas had no variant humans at all, they were too empty.

The sovereign immortal aperture was developed and managed by the clones and subordinates, while Fang Yuan's main body focused on guarding heaven form.

Boom boom boom.

Fang Yuan's huge rod continued to slam on it.

This time, there were no ice spikes on the rod, it was burning in flames instead!

Heaven form was gritting its teeth, not daring to emit any cries as it curled up into a ball. The frost that appeared on its body out of nowhere was smashed by the rod before being melted by the flames.

As the black and white heavens became fused to a greater extent, heaven form's condition was getting more unstable.

But Fang Yuan was still quite relaxed.

While stabilizing heaven form, he also activated obscured heavenly secret repeatedly to practice it and gain more insight about the move.

The obscured heavenly secret killer move that he used now was the version that Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable had.

Paradise Earth did not have heavenly secret Immortal Gu, thus he used heavenly web Gu as the core with a large amount of heaven path immortal materials.

After these heaven path immortal materials were used, Fang Yuan's body became covered in a new layer of heaven path dao marks, resembling a fishing net.

Whenever anyone made deductions or tried to investigate Fang Yuan, this layer of the fishing net made from the heaven path dao marks would rapidly change form, the lines would contract and twist rapidly, distorting everything from the original state.

“Thus, obscured heavenly secret's true effect is not to conceal myself from all deductions, but to perfectly mislead them and cause them to arrive at a wrong result.”

Fang Yuan had already recognized the essence of this move.

“Once the fishing net's heaven path dao marks are depleted, this obscured heavenly secret would lose all effect.”

“Conversely, the more heaven path immortal materials I consume, the more heaven path dao marks would be used to construct this fishing net, which

would cause this obscured heavenly secret killer move to become even stronger and long-lasting!”

Because of this, Fang Yuan saw hope of deceiving the two venerables!

Theoretically, as long as he had enough heaven path dao marks, he would be able to prevent the two venerables from finding out that he was refining Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus.

Right now, Fang Yuan had more than a hundred yellow apricot immortal essence beads, once he reached the minimum requirement, he would start refining Gu.

Fang Yuan was anxious to refine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus because he knew that now was the best time to do it!

The battle in Crazy Demon Cave had just ended, the three venerables' methods were all exposed, while they could not modify their methods yet. Thus, in a fight, Fang Yuan had a greater advantage.

After all, he had more dao marks than Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

If he missed this chance, once the two venerables modified their methods, the result of their fight would be uncertain.

“Immortal essence stockpile is my weakness. If I do not use this chance to fix this flaw, in our standoff in the future, my immortal essence reserves will always be below the two of them, I will always be restricted by this!”

Fang Yuan knew he had to take risks.

Longevity Heaven.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable suddenly shouted, his eyes widened, his gaze pierced through Longevity Heaven and cast down on all five regions.

“Good, with the amplification of Longevity Heaven's luck path dao marks, I can see all the luck of the lifeforms in the five regions!”

Heavenly Court first looked at Heavenly Court.

After a while, he turned to Eastern Sea but could not find Fang Yuan.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was shocked, he quickly searched and found a type of luck in the mixed black and white heaven.

This luck was burning like a furnace, there were cracks on the surface and little firewood at the bottom, there was an immortal crane that resembled a cloud or mist within it, burning slowly in turmoil.

“Heaven form?!”

Instantly, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s eyes burst out with bright light.

He laughed heartily as he understood Fang Yuan’s current condition.

“This heaven form killer move is left by Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, it was used by Fang Yuan during the fate war to invade Heavenly Court. With the fusion of both heavens, heaven form’s foundation is unstable, it needs Fang Yuan’s protection.”

“This rank nine killer move is extraordinary, with Fang Yuan restricted by it, now is the time for me to strike!”

During the fate war, Fang Yuan exposed heaven form. Longevity Heaven had cooperated with him multiple times, thus, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable knew about this information.

After seeing this, the Northern Plains Immortal Venerable set off to Eastern Sea, he moved quickly and resolutely, without a moment of hesitation!

In the mixed black and white heaven, Fang Yuan sighed while smiling slightly.

He had sensed Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s investigation earlier, he purposely dispelled obscured heavenly secret to test it out, the result was that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable moved out to attack him.

“Since Giant Sun is coming, what about Star Constellation?” A dark light flashed in Fang Yuan’s eyes.

Chapter 2230 - Star Constellation's Attack

Chapter 2230: Star Constellation's Attack

Eastern Sea.

Deep within icy sea area.

In the pitch black bottom of the sea, a huge ice mountain filled the vision of two Su clan Gu Immortals.

These two Su clan immortals had rank seven cultivation level, one was Su Chen, he was specialized in healing methods. The other was Su Ming Wan, he cultivated dark path.

The two Gu Immortals were traveling within a rank seven Immortal Gu House.

This Immortal Gu House was called Moving Frame Pavilion, it was a rarely seen strength path Immortal Gu House. The body of the house was like a pavilion, with eight big thick blue-gold pillars supporting the pavilion roof and pressing down on the pedestal. The blue-gold pillars were not straight, but bent with an obvious curvature, the two ends were inwardly curved and the middle section expanded outwardly.

On the whole, the entire Moving Frame Pavilion looked like a huge bird cage with the two Su clan Gu Immortals inside it.

The Moving Frame Pavilion emitted a layer of dark blue light, blocking the sea water that was outside it.

Even so, a cold chill still permeated the place.

After facing the icy mountain for some time, the eyebrows and hair of the Su clan Gu Immortals were covered in frost.

“So cold.”

“This ice mountain is made from thousand year profound ice, Moving Frame Pavilion does not have enough defense against it, we need to act quickly!”

Su clan’s Gu Immortals conversed while activating Moving Frame Pavilion together, unleashing a strength path method.

Instantly, there was a loud sound as a corner of the thousand year profound ice mountain was cracked by a formless force and floated towards the two Su clan immortals.

After reaching a certain distance, Su Chen immediately took action to move this thousand year profound ice into his immortal aperture.

Boom boom boom.

Moving Frame Pavilion continued to exert strength as pieces of the thousand year profound ice mountain were moved into their immortal apertures gradually.

But good times did not last long, the surrounding ice poison starfish were alarmed by them and quickly approached aggressively.

Su clan’s two immortals tensed up immediately.

“I will lure them away, you should take as much as you can!” Su Chen immediately flew out of Moving Frame Pavilion.

In this deep sea, even though he was a rank seven Gu Immortal, trying to lure away the ice poison starfish group was still a risky thing to do.

Su Ming Wan who was left in Moving Frame Pavilion was not safe from danger either.

Who knew what would happen next?

It was not easy to retrieve the thousand year profound ice, even for a super force like Su clan which sent two rank seven Gu Immortals along with an Immortal Gu House that could rival rank eight Gu Immortals, it was still full of danger.

But there was nothing else Su clan could do.

As an Eastern Sea righteous path super force, after joining the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, they were extorted by Fang Yuan and had to contribute water path resources.

Fang Yuan's requirement towards the water path resources was very high, he needed them to be usable as the water vein nodes.

Naturally, Su clan did not lack such resource points, but they did not want to give up their personal wealth.

Coincidentally, Su clan was situated close to icy sea area, deep within this sea area, there were abundant ice and snow immortal materials.

Thus, they planned to collect the profound ice here and hand it to Fang Yuan to satisfy his request.

"Quick, be quicker." Su Ming Wan raised his speed to the limit, but he still had insufficient thousand year profound ice.

There was no helping it, without Su Chen, his efficiency plummeted.

And worse was that a shark group in the sea got disturbed by them, they swam towards Moving Frame Pavilion.

"Sigh, we have no choice but to retreat!" Su Ming Wan sighed deeply, feeling helpless inside.

He had only found this underwater thousand year profound ice mountain after much trouble, but after this excavation, the environment would be greatly affected, causing a chain of reactions to occur.

The stable ecology would instantly become chaotic, the beast groups here would start fighting against each other. Even if they did not fight, they would be wary against each other. If any commotion occurs, they would attack together, and more terrifying, a beast tide might occur.

For the following period, trying to excavate thousand year profound ice here would have much greater risks!

Su Ming Wan and Su Chen's best choice was to leave and find other suitable targets next.

But right when Su Ming Wan was about to leave, there was a surging aura above the sea.

Su Ming Wan's expression changed intensely.

This aura was grand and imposing, it was mighty and unstoppable, all of the sharks that were swimming were intimidated, they escaped in panic.

Su Ming Wan's expression was filled with shock: "This is a venerable's aura!"

At the previous moment, he felt that a huge sun had flown above his head, across the sea area.

"Giant Sun Immortal Venerable! He is attacking Eastern Sea?!" Su Ming Wan was flustered and panicked, he quickly informed Su Chen about this.

Su Chen was not far away, he was also stunned at the moment.

"Quick, tell first supreme elder about this! Giant Sun Immortal Venerable seems to be moving towards our Su clan." Su Chen could not help but shout in fear.

“Are the two venerables’ battle going to take place in our Su clan’s territory?” Su Ming Wan was shocked by this guess, his face was as pale as white paper.

However, contrary to their guesses, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not move straight ahead, his speed fell quickly as he stopped above icy sea area.

Next, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s rank nine aura spread out in an unrestrained manner, showing his grand and domineering attitude.

The entire sky rippled with golden light.

The golden light spread rapidly to the sky and sea, expanding in all directions!

Sensing the terrifying aura of the venerable, almost all the underwater lifeforms escaped in panic.

Thanks to this, the two immortals’ predicament was resolved.

But they were not happy about it, instead, they started to guess: “What is Giant Sun Immortal Venerable trying to do?!”

“Oh? Giant Sun stopped at icy sea area.” In the immemorial two heavens, Fang Yuan quickly sensed this situation.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not conceal his traces at all, it was like he was trying to tell Fang Yuan openly — I have arrived!

Immemorial two heavens.

“So his plan is to stop above icy sea area after all.” Fang Yuan had a calm expression.

After the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable recovered to some extent, but his battle strength would not have risen by much.

After leaving Longevity Heaven, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's dao marks would be far inferior than Fang Yuan.

Thus, for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, even if he saw Fang Yuan's situation, attacking him abruptly would not have any benefits, only Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would gain from this.

It was very wise that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable chose to enter Eastern Sea.

He was currently refining Eastern Sea's natural luck path dao marks!

Once he refines all of Eastern Sea's luck path dao marks, then Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would have a territorial advantage when fighting in Eastern Sea.

Even if he was not in Eastern Sea, he could activate killer move from Northern Plains that would be effective in Eastern Sea.

One could say that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was planting a tower in Fang Yuan's base camp. It could inspect Eastern Sea's situation during normal times, and in battle, the activation of luck path dao marks would allow him to launch attacks on the entire Eastern Sea!

Fang Yuan could not do much to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

He could not leave, unless he abandoned heaven form to return to Eastern Sea and face him.

But in that case, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable only had to retreat and leave, while Fang Yuan would lose a rank nine killer move.

If Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not retreat and fought against Fang Yuan in attrition, Fang Yuan's immortal essence reserves would dwindle further!

In the event they fought, although Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would be at a disadvantage, he would not be killed so easily.

Fang Yuan had expected this to happen.

Long ago, when the heaven vein of the immemorial two heavens started to fuse, Fang Yuan had already deduced the crisis of heaven form.

This problem occurred after the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, from Fang Yuan's perspective, this situation was already very good.

The collapse of heaven form was a problem.

Fang Yuan needed to try to resolve it while using the chance to create an opportunity to refine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus.

He did not have enough immortal essence now, it was not time to advance the Gu, thus, he could also not expose obscured heavenly secret yet.

When Giant Sun Immortal Venerable checked on Fang Yuan, he immediately retracted this move.

For a person like Fang Yuan, his own weaknesses and flaws were things he could exploit to use against his enemies.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was already influenced by him, next, it was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's turn!

Heavenly Court.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's beautiful eyes looked at Eastern Sea.

"Giant Sun Immortal Venerable..." She muttered.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable chose to stay in icy sea area, it was really an amazing choice on his part.

Icy sea area was at the western-most part of Eastern Sea, it was closest to Central Continent. By refining the luck path dao marks of Eastern Sea, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was also trying to threaten Central Continent.

“After sensing Fang Yuan’s issue, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable made a move. But he did not fight against Fang Yuan, this shows that his battle strength has not risen much, and he is also guarding against me!” Thoughts collided rapidly in Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s mind.

If there were only Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable in existence, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would definitely fight his way to the immemorial two heavens now and attack Fang Yuan.

After all, he had abundant immortal essence, even though Fang Yuan had higher battle strength, he could not kill Giant Sun.

A battle of attrition was very beneficial to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

After the battle, Fang Yuan’s immortal essence reserves would shrink, he would not be able to utilize his advantage as a refinement path venerable, even rank nine killer move heaven form would be affected and might get destroyed.

But with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable around, the situation was different.

If Giant Sun Immortal Venerable pitted himself against Fang Yuan, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would benefit the most. From this point, it could be seen that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was helping Fang Yuan.

“Heaven form...” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable squinted slightly.

This rank nine killer move could not be allowed to exist!

During the fate war, this was the killer move that allowed Fang Yuan to break into Heavenly Court.

As long as heaven form existed, Fang Yuan could break into any grotto-heaven in the immemorial two heavens. This was a huge threat to both Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven.

After thinking about it, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable came up with a plan.

At the next moment, she connected to treasure yellow heaven and contacted Fang Yuan.

“Great Love Immortal Venerable, I want your help in refining some Immortal Gu, what do you think?” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable said while smiling.

In the immemorial two heavens, Fang Yuan’s gaze flickered slightly.

He had also expected Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to find him.

Fang Yuan understood the intention of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, he said: “What Immortal Gu do you want? Also, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, how will you deal with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable?”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable replied immediately: “I need star thought Immortal Gu, star eyes Immortal Gu, and permanence Immortal Gu.”

Fang Yuan was silent for a while before replying: “Sure, but I need to see your sincerity first.”

“Okay, here is my sincerity!” Before Star Constellation Immortal Venerable finished her words, she turned into a star rainbow that flew straight for Northern Plains.

Chapter 2231 - Refining Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus

Chapter 2231: Refining Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was very daring, she flew rapidly and went deep into Northern Plains — the former location of Imperial Court blessed land.

She did not target any of the Huang Jin tribe members, she acted like Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, staying in the sky and starting to refine the natural wisdom path dao marks of Northern Plains!

At once, starlight shined in the sky, spreading rapidly to the surroundings.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not move into Longevity Heaven directly.

Although it seemed like this was the best opportunity to attack Longevity Heaven, since Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was far away in Eastern Sea, the truth was that it was not easy for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to enter Longevity Heaven.

Grotto-heavens were condensed into one spot in the sky, unless the immortal aperture's entrance was open, outsiders could not get in easily.

This was also why heaven form had immense value.

Furthermore, even if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable managed to get inside Longevity Heaven, she could not destroy the rank nine grotto-heaven in a short period of time.

By then, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would come back and defend the grotto-heaven, he would fight against Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. In that case, if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable gives up on Fang Yuan and fights Star Constellation Immortal Venerable instead, not only would there be risks of getting injured, he would expend more immortal essence as well.

That would benefit Fang Yuan too much!

In this contest of three venerables, they were mutually wary of each other, while thinking of ways to attack the others, these venerables also had to maintain their own development speed.

This situation was very complex now.

If one acted rashly without consideration, they would be courting death.

Having judgment was very important.

If one made an appropriate move with just the right intensity, they would gain a bit of advantage in this stalemate of the three venerables.

The three venerables knew this, thus, each of their actions contained deep meaning and considered the reactions of each other. In most cases, they reacted according to the situation.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had already calculated her current actions clearly.

This was the most advantageous move for her!

Firstly, Fang Yuan had to be weakened.

This person was too shameless and had no bottom line.

In Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's mind, even if they had the same battle strength, Fang Yuan would still be a bigger problem than Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Currently, Fang Yuan's circumstances were very troublesome. The difficulty of maintaining heaven form would only increase with time, because more than half of his heaven path research results came from Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, she knew about this clearly.

Fang Yuan had to guard heaven form while expending immortal essence. This depleted his already low reserves.

And now, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable came to Eastern Sea to refine its luck path dao marks, this was a way to weaken Fang Yuan as well.

At the same time, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable requested Immortal Gu from Fang Yuan in exchange for making a move, this was also a way to weaken him.

In addition, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was also weakened by this move.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had the advantage of immortal essence, this was something that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable knew.

With this advantage, if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not disrupt him, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's dao mark refinement rate would always be higher than Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Additionally, for Heavenly Court, Northern Plains' Gu Immortal world had a bigger threat than Eastern Sea's Gu Immortal world, it was a well known fact that Northern Plains' Gu Immortals had outstanding battle strength and bravery, this was something that Eastern Sea lacked.

“Star Constellation!”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable who was in icy sea area gritted his teeth, his expression turned ugly.

But he did not move from his position, he continued to refine the luck path dao marks.

Because Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not attack Longevity Heaven or the Huang Jin tribes, this was not something that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could not endure.

If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable went beyond this, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would return and fight with her.

This was undeniable!

If a strong enemy tried to step over one's bottom line, there had to be fierce retaliation. Otherwise, the enemy would think that one was easy to bully, then in the future, life would only get tougher.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not step over Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's bottom line, so there was no intense desire for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to return to Northern Plains.

So what if he returned?

By then, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could just leave, but could Giant Sun Immortal Venerable chase after her and barge into Heavenly Court?

Even if he reached Heavenly Court, could he fight against Star Constellation Immortal Venerable? Would Fang Yuan not benefit from that?

If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable left and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not chase her, if he returned to Eastern Sea, what if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable went back to Northern Plains again?

If they did this repeatedly, what would be the point of it all?

Was traveling not costly on immortal essence?

If Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did that, he would not be able to refine many of Eastern Sea's luck path dao marks, yet he would spend a lot of time and immortal essence, was that not a huge joke?

The situation was different for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Even if she attacked or retreated multiple times, she would still get Fang Yuan's Immortal Gu.

Thus, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable chose not to move, he continued refining Eastern Sea's luck path dao marks.

But at this time, Fang Yuan approached Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

"Giant Sun, why must we behave like this? We are both victims of Heavenly Court, they have the deepest foundation and Central Continent is the strongest region, this is an undeniable fact. Furthermore, not long ago, Heavenly Court denounced us as Demon Venerables! We need to join hands and deal with Heavenly Court instead."

"Look at the situation now, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has openly gone to Northern Plains to refine the wisdom path dao marks there, she is simply disregarding your existence."

Fang Yuan urged him while suggesting: "Why don't we have a transaction, I will pay you Immortal Gu in exchange for you refining Central Continent's dao marks."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable laughed as he replied: "Fang Yuan, it seems that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made such a transaction with you too. Since the five regions are one, and the regional walls no longer exist, I can not only refine Eastern Sea's luck path dao marks here, but also Central Continent's. If you want me to let Eastern Sea off, I need to see how many Immortal Gu you can give."

When Fang Yuan and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable were still bargaining, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable contacted him again.

"Fang Yuan, you have already seen my sincerity. It is your turn now." Star Constellation Immortal Venerable asked for Immortal Gu directly.

Fang Yuan was silent for a moment before sending permanence Gu into treasure yellow heaven.

Speaking of which, this permanence Gu belonged to Heavenly Court at first.

Back then, Fang Yuan had obtained it after destroying Heavenly Court's Immortal Gu House, Eternal Yacht, in the River of Time.

After Star Constellation Immortal Venerable received permanence Gu, she inspected it before hearing Fang Yuan's new suggestion: If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable attacked Longevity Heaven or any of the Huang Jin tribes, he would pay her even more Immortal Gu.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled: "If I do that, it will not be just three Immortal Gu." Her attitude was quite similar to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable who was talking on the other end.

Fang Yuan snorted in his heart.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was a wisdom path Immortal Venerable after all, in this situation, she was gaining the most benefits.

Fang Yuan was merely trying to stall for time now to undergo refinement.

As long as he refined rank nine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, these losses would all be worth it, even if he had to increase the chips!

But the problem for Fang Yuan now was that he lacked immortal essence!

"It seems that I must accelerate the time of the sovereign immortal aperture." Right now, Fang Yuan's gaze was like a hawk, he stared at heaven form sharply, it shivered in response.

Fang Yuan did not want to raise the speed of time in the sovereign immortal aperture, but there were no alternatives.

At this point, he had already paid a considerable price to get this opportunity. And Fang Yuan's biggest worry was that such an opportunity seldom knocked twice, in the future, he might not be able to do this anymore!

If the opportunity presented itself, he had to grab onto it!

Within the sovereign immortal aperture, Fang Yuan's time path clone He Chun Qiu started to use time path killer moves.

One after another, killer moves were activated, the raging water of the River of Time was drawn into the year essence pool. Next, through it, the water was diverted to the respective sub-pools.

The time path zones that the year essence pool controlled had faster time flow now, it was obvious when compared to the surroundings.

And this difference was expanding and getting more evident.

After Fang Yuan became venerable, the sovereign immortal aperture's rate of time became quite close to the five regions, but now, after he used this method, the difference became larger again.

This was a huge threat, of course.

Normally speaking, a chaotic disaster occurred once a hundred years, now, it might arrive in seventy or eighty years.

Once Fang Yuan's chaotic disaster arrived, the other venerables would find the chance to attack him together, at that time, he would face both internal and external threats!

Fang Yuan had a determined expression, he resolved himself after making this choice.

Whether this gamble was worth it would depend on the future.

As the sovereign immortal aperture's rate of time rose, the production of yellow apricot immortal essence also started to accelerate.

The development of the immortal aperture was improved greatly as well.

The three venerables were in a deadlock now.

As days passed, the five regions' Gu Immortal world focused on these three venerables, observing their actions and discussing their possible future decisions.

Because He Chun Qiu used too many time path methods in this period, he had to recuperate and rest.

Thus, Wu Shuai led the other Gu Immortals and formed the first water vein.

Fang Yuan was facing greater difficulty in maintaining heaven form now.

While Star Constellation Immortal Venerable asked him for a second Immortal Gu.

“Star Eyes, Star Thought...” After hesitating for a while, Fang Yuan chose to give star thought Immortal Gu to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Immortal killer move — Obscured Heavenly Secret!

On this day, Fang Yuan finally used this killer move officially, it marked the start of Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus' refinement.

This time, obscured heavenly secret was modified by Fang Yuan, it contained a few more heaven path Immortal Gu. Not only was it stronger and thicker, it could even allow him to control the range of obscured heavenly secret to a certain extent.

Fang Yuan was not stingy now, he directly used sixty percent of his heaven path immortal materials.

At almost the same time as obscured heavenly secret's activation, within the sovereign immortal aperture, the refinement to advance Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus also started.

Inside Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, Wu Shuai, He Chun Qiu, and around ten hairy man Gu Immortals got to their stations and started to wait for the refinement to start.

This was an incredible group that gathered, but they were only helping out now.

The divine sense of Fang Yuan's main body was present now, he was going to refine Gu personally!

Rumble...

Jade light shot out, surging like a flowing river.

Fragrance spread everywhere, causing people to feel delighted.

This was just the first step, but a small mountain of rank nine wood path immortal materials were already expended.

Rank nine Immortal Gu were all extraordinary, while Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's vital Gu, it was also the most helpful Gu to Fang Yuan now.

This was a huge uncertainty!

Therefore, Fang Yuan soon sensed a huge fluctuation in his own luck.

Chapter 2232 - Furnace Luck

Chapter 2232: Furnace Luck

Fang Yuan willed in his mind, rank eight Immortal Gu House Cooking Luck Pot started to activate.

Fang Yuan diverted his gaze and looked up above him.

He saw that his rank nine refinement path luck was like a furnace.

The furnace seemed to be made of clay, there were many cracks on the surface that made it look like it was poorly created.

At the bottom of the furnace, there was a pile of firewood burning intensely. This showed that Fang Yuan was currently using all of his immortal essence reserves!

Within the furnace, two lumps of clouds were intertwined.

One lump was an immortal crane cloud that was white in color with black spots inside, it resembled heaven form. This cloud was close to breaking apart, but each time it was about to collapse, heat would be emitted from the furnace to forcefully gather it again.

The other lump of cloud was smaller, it resembled a green lotus. The green lotus cloud was the opposite of the immortal crane, the latter was close to breaking apart while the former was too tightly compacted. Most of the furnace's heat was used on this green lotus cloud, it was trying to melt a piece of limestone.

The green lotus cloud was mostly condensed, only a small portion melted and spread out, flowing towards the cracks of the furnace and sinking to the

bottom, as if it was trying to take root.

“The furnace is too crudely made, it is filled with cracks, that shows that my foundation is not stable, the sovereign immortal aperture also has another hidden threat, because it has not gone through an actual chaotic disaster, there is huge room for improvement.”

“The immortal crane cloud is heaven form, while the green lotus cloud is my attempt at refining Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus.”

“What about the luck of other venerables?”

Fang Yuan tried to look, but he could not see anything beyond the furnace luck.

When he was rank eight, his luck was like a silver light pillar, while the other three venerables' lucks were like clouds floating around him.

Right now, he had become a refinement path venerable, but he could no longer see the venerables' lucks.

Fang Yuan knew the reason.

Other than the two venerables' defensive methods, the main reason was that Cooking Luck Pot's rank was too low. It was only rank eight, it was already outstanding to be able to see Fang Yuan's own rank nine luck. Of course, there were still specific details that could not be seen through it.

If it had to observe the other two lucks and see how they related to Fang Yuan's own luck, the difficulty would be beyond Cooking Luck Pot's capability.

“But even if I can see the luck relationship, I cannot use it as reliable information.” Fang Yuan thought.

Before the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Fang Yuan used luck inspection multiple times.

Now that he recalled it, the luck phenomena regarding Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Spectral Soul Demon Venerable were quite accurate, the main reason for what he saw was that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was split into three existences, while Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was not in his normal state, and they were also not luck path cultivators.

The golden aurora luck of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was clearly not reliable.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable revived through blood path methods, but this important information was not shown in the luck phenomenon. At the same time, his combat system had a terrifying aftereffect, this was also not exposed.

The golden aurora luck that symbolized Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was suppressed most of the time.

Evidently, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had used luck path methods to conceal his own luck and mislead Fang Yuan.

He was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, the former luck path venerable, he was also clear of how Cooking Luck Pot worked, it was not strange that he achieved this.

Fang Yuan was currently thinking of using obscured heavenly secret to deceive the two venerables. The truth was, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already been doing this before the battle in Crazy Demon Cave!

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool.

Grey fire was burning intensely, it was huge like a mountain.

Wood path immortal materials were put inside one by one as they melted like candles.

At the bottom of the fire, there was a ten thousand year profound ice.

Rank eight Immortal Gu Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was sealed within the profound ice!

The Gu Immortals present were tense and nervous originally, but more than ten days had passed since the refinement started, all of them were starting to feel excited and joyful.

“All of the immortal materials have successfully melted.”

“At this rate of progress, in just ten or so days, the advancement will succeed!”

“What sort of incredible Gu refinement method is this! On the surface, it looks like the fusion of ice refinement and fire refinement, but in essence, this is the perfect combination of the profundity of the human isolation style and hairy man natural Gu refinement method.”

“There are also many crucial points that are filled with mystery. Even if we participated personally and watched the entire process closely, we cannot understand the deep meaning contained within. Master is truly worthy of being a refinement path venerable, the difference between us is night and day!”

But right at this time, Fang Yuan’s expression sank.

“Oh no, the Gu refinement is going to fail!”

An intense refinement path intuition filled his mind and body.

Fang Yuan bore no doubt towards this intuition, at the first instant, he realized the truth —

There was a problem with the processing of the wood path immortal materials!

These wood path immortal materials seemed to be fine, but there was a tiny flaw in each step of the process. As these flaws accumulated, they became significant enough to destroy the entire refinement attempt.

If he continued, there would be no point, Fang Yuan made a decision to terminate the Gu refinement attempt!

“What? Why did we stop?!”

“Everything was gone smoothly.”

“Fool, master made a decision, it has to be right. We are too weak, how can we understand him? Immediately follow his orders and do it!”

Within Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, the ten or so Gu Immortals worked chaotically as they gradually stopped the Gu refinement.

After a day and night, under the full effort of Fang Yuan and the rest, the first refinement attempt stopped.

All of the rank nine immortal materials that they invested were wasted.

The Gu Immortals all had mild injuries, even Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool was damaged.

But what made Fang Yuan feel the most loss was the expenditure of yellow apricot immortal essence.

As the main person involved in this refinement, he suffered the most severe injuries!

Immortal killer move — Refine Self.

Fang Yuan used his killer move and refined all of the wood path and refinement path dao marks while feeling glad internally.

“Thankfully, I became a venerable and gained such precise refinement path intuition, even during the process of refining a rank nine Immortal Gu, I still hold the initiative!”

Having the initiative made the situation completely different.

Like this time, Fang Yuan sensed that he would fail and immediately stopped. By doing this, he suffered much fewer losses and most importantly, their injuries were also kept to a minimum due to their precaution.

Rank nine Immortal Gu refinement was not a simple thing, without intuition, if one failed suddenly, more than half of these Gu Immortals would die, while Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool would be destroyed completely, or if he was lucky, a small portion might remain.

But Fang Yuan would suffer much deeper injuries, it was certain to incapacitate him!

But now that he took the initiative to stop, the loss of resources and Gu Immortals, and the Immortal Gu House's damage were kept to a minimum, rank eight Immortal Gu Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was also intact with no damage taken.

Of course, this had to do with the refinement plan that Fang Yuan came up with meticulously.

This time, he chose to use ice refinement to isolate rank eight Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus first, he would only use it in the last few steps.

“If only I could get some success dao marks from Infallible blessed land, that would be great.”

“Or maybe, if I can raise my wood path attainment level, my ability to process these wood path immortal materials will increase, it will help this situation!”

Fang Yuan speculated inwardly.

Even Fang Yuan had not understood completely what the secret behind Infallible blessed land's success dao marks was.

He was a refinement path venerable, theoretically, he was the number one person in refinement path in the world, his supreme grandmaster attainment level allowed him to grasp every single refinement path method in the world.

But Infallible blessed land was the racial inheritance of hairy men, even until today, Heavenly Court had not managed to take control of it, they were very wary against it. Success dao marks were too helpful for Gu refinement, according to Fang Yuan's deductions, it not only contained refinement path profundity but also the essence of human path.

This could be speculated by reading <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>.

Precisely because of the human path profundity, Fang Yuan could not replicate the success dao marks now.

After a temporary rest.

Fang Yuan healed himself while stabilizing heaven form, he also used investigative killer moves to observe the two venerables' actions.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was in icy sea area, while Star Constellation Immortal Venerable went deep into Northern Plains, they were both focused on refining natural dao marks.

"The best situation is to maintain the status-quo." For this goal, Fang Yuan was willing to pay more Immortal Gu to them.

This was a necessary investment!

"However, the two venerables are unable to fully refine the natural dao marks of both regions. I do not have much time left!"

Fang Yuan understood this clearly.

It was a simple thing, Eastern Sea and Northern Plains were huge and contained innumerable dao marks, even these two venerables could not refine them all in a short period of time.

This was an easily proven fact.

He only had to check historical records and see how long the venerables took to roam the world after reaching rank nine.

“The two venerables are limited by not just time but also immortal essence!”

“Once the two of them run out of immortal essence reserves, they will not be able to continue refining natural dao marks, they will stop then. After all, they need to keep a portion of their immortal essence for combat and potential unexpected occurrences.”

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan gritted his teeth.

This Gu refinement failure was very disadvantageous to him.

Because it did not fail early but only occurred past the halfway mark, he had to start all over again.

Fang Yuan had too little time, he estimated that there was only one chance left.

“No, one chance is too few.”

“It has been tested that even as a rank nine refinement path venerable, my success rate of refining rank nine Immortal Gu is far lower than rank eight.”

“It seems that I need to gamble harder!”

Fang Yuan immediately ordered for He Chun Qiu to take action in the sovereign immortal aperture again.

Time path killer moves were used in succession, sovereign immortal aperture's time flow rose again!

But Fang Yuan paid a huge price for this.

Because he had just used time path killer moves earlier, the effect of the current methods were too little. In order to raise the time flow forcefully, Fang Yuan had to use other time path methods.

And the result was that He Chun Qiu's time path dao marks were all used up in the process!

It could be said that this time path clone was basically useless now.

But in the current situation, with Spring Autumn Cicada being unusable, it was not a huge concern that the time path clone became useless.

After everything was prepared, Fang Yuan started to refine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus again while racing against time!

Chapter 2233 - Black Heaven's Heavenly Spirit

Chapter 2233: Black Heaven's Heavenly Spirit

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

“Quick, take my place, I can't hold on anymore.”

“I'll come!”

“Huff... we finally got through another stage.”

Within Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, the assisting Gu Immortals were all breathing roughly.

After the first failure, Fang Yuan continued to experience two more failed attempts.

He had no lack of rank nine wood path immortal materials, but time was pressing, he had no choice but to use more aggressive methods.

He changed the procedure of the Gu refinement.

Rank eight Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus had to be protected, but the steps before that became more simplified. As a result, the expenditure of immortal essence became more intense, each step became more complex and needed the full effort of the assisting Gu Immortals.

Evidently, they were reaching their limit.

Fang Yuan frowned deeply.

A few days passed but the two venerables did not move, the situation was getting more troublesome for him.

Not only was there little progress in refining rank nine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, heaven form was also becoming harder to protect.

The fusion of the immemorial two heavens had reached the most intense moment.

In the sky above the five regions, black and white mixed together while changing rapidly. Day and night alternated at a rapid speed, mortals and beasts looked up in fear, they felt like the apocalypse was impending.

Even the sun's route had changed!

Everything that stood in its path, be they the black clouds or the soul beast army, they were all obliterated.

The heaven form white crane cried out profusely, Fang Yuan tried using refinement path methods but could only slow down the accumulation of its injuries.

Heaven form was getting more and more damaged.

But Fang Yuan had already reached his own limit, he could not modify heaven form anymore. After all, he was currently refining a rank nine Immortal Gu!

“The most crucial factor is time.”

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable are about to stop as well.”

Fang Yuan had already given the third Immortal Gu Star Eyes to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, he could still stall for a bit of time.

Furthermore, Fang Yuan had been wasting time conversing with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, using the suggestion of transacting Immortal Gu to delay the inevitable.

During this period, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had used their own investigative methods to probe Fang Yuan's situation.

But because of the outstanding effects of obscured heavenly secret, Fang Yuan managed to conceal the truth.

Fang Yuan had already expended a lot of immortal essence, his reserves were hitting rock bottom, meaning his battle strength had also fallen. If the truth was exposed, the two venerables would join hands to attack him!

Deep in Northern Plains.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable looked at the fusing heavens as starlight flashed across her eyes.

"It is about time."

"Now is the most intense moment of the heaven veins' fusion, it is also the most important moment."

"If Fang Yuan gets through this, he may likely get to keep heaven form."

"But how can we let this happen?"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled, she moved and vanished on the spot like a stream of starlight.

She quickly returned to Crazy Demon Cave.

Because she was familiar with the place, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable easily arrived at the ninth layer void.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was trapped here, upon seeing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, he roared and charged at her.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was prepared for this, she blocked Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's attacks while activating a method to form an opening.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable flew through this opening as Spectral Soul Demon Venerable chased after her, causing them both to arrive in Northern Plains.

“What?” At almost the same time, Fang Yuan and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had a sensation.

“Is Star Constellation Immortal Venerable thinking of releasing Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to slaughter living beings of my Northern Plains?!” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable frowned.

He had considered this possibility earlier.

But this was not the style of Heavenly Court.

As expected, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not guess wrongly, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable retreated while luring Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to the two heavens.

“Hehehe, Fang Yuan is in trouble.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable relaxed his mind, he started to observe the show as a spectator.

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, what are you doing?!” Fang Yuan immediately questioned her in treasure yellow heaven, speaking furiously: “I gave you three Immortal Gu earlier!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled: “Precisely so, I will tell you this secret that nobody knows.”

“Back then, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable did not want to create soul path, his goal was killing path.”

“He is a person chosen by fate, he had immense innate luck and countless fortuitous encounters. Once, when he explored immemorial black heaven, what do you think he saw?”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable spoke in a delicate tone.

Upon hearing her words, Fang Yuan's expression sank as thoughts emerged in his mind.

This was not hard to guess.

Firstly, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was not in the right state of mind, he lost his sanity and even went to fix the hole in the world boundary in Crazy Demon Cave.

Secondly, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was currently trying to lure Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to the immemorial two heavens, she wanted to give Fang Yuan trouble.

But what kind of trouble was it?

Even though heaven form could only remain in immemorial white heaven, it could still move around despite being on the brink of destruction.

Thus, in theory, as long as Fang Yuan avoided battle and brought heaven form around at a quick speed, he only had to get away from Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

By then, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable without sanity would only attack Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. After all, she was the most threatening person to him.

But now, since Star Constellation Immortal Venerable took such an action, she definitely had ways for Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to target Fang Yuan instead.

With Fang Yuan's current predicament, the most likely answer became obvious.

Fang Yuan snorted in his heart.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable explained the truth: "It seems that you have guessed it. Indeed, back then, before Spectral Soul became a Demon Venerable, he had already obtained food path methods. Once, when

he explored immemorial black heaven, he by chance found immemorial black heaven's heavenly spirit."

"Spectral Soul was eager to create killing path, he sensed the opportunity of that from the heavenly spirit. Thus, he used food path methods to devour this immemorial black heavenly spirit into his stomach and fused it with himself."

Immemorial black heaven's heavenly spirit!

Back then, since Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable could find a natural heavenly spirit in immemorial white heaven, why was there no such thing in black heaven?

The reason was that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had devoured black heaven's heavenly spirit.

"Fang Yuan, I will keep those three Immortal Gu. I need to return to Northern Plains and refine more wisdom path dao marks. I will leave Spectral Soul Demon Venerable with you." After saying this, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable turned around and left.

Seeing that she was leaving, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable showed a hesitant expression.

Staring at Star Constellation Immortal Venerable who left, he turned towards Fang Yuan as there was something that attracted him even more.

Fang Yuan's expression was grim.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was still in the heaven above Northern Plains, but he had already sensed heaven form which was in Eastern Sea. Evidently, after he devoured black heaven's heavenly spirit, although he did not manage to create killing path, he still grasped a lot of profundities that allowed him to create soul path.

When Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was trapped in the ninth layer, he could not sense the five regions and two heavens, but once he arrived in the

immemorial two heavens, he clearly sensed the heavenly spirit.

“Black heaven’s and white heaven’s heavenly spirits originate from the immemorial two heavens, they are like a blessed land’s land spirit and a grotto-heaven’s heavenly spirit, they hold authority and control over the two heavens.”

“Precisely so, heaven form, which uses white heaven’s heavenly spirit as the core, is able to find many of the grotto-heavens in white heaven, it can even help me invade Heavenly Court.”

“Now, with the fusion of both heavens, the two heavenly spirits of black and white heaven are also seemingly fusing together. No matter which side devours the other, they will gain a huge boost in strength and become the new core of the newly fused heaven!”

All sorts of reasons flashed in Fang Yuan’s mind.

Over at the other side, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable made his decision, he charged towards Fang Yuan’s direction, seemingly following his instincts.

He had a huge body that was no longer human, but he had genuine rank nine cultivation level, he was extremely fast and simply looked like he was teleporting in black heaven.

Fang Yuan sighed, seeing that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was getting closer, he took heaven form and started to fly away...

The sun!

The sun was something that existed in immemorial white heaven, it was the biggest counter to immemorial black heaven.

After Spectral Soul Demon Venerable devoured black heaven’s heavenly spirit, he would also face such restrictions.

Fang Yuan did not move all over the place.

Firstly, heaven form was very unstable now, if he moved quickly, it might break apart. Secondly, the sun was a favorable environment for heaven form. And thirdly, if Fang Yuan went elsewhere to fight Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, the other two venerables might sense his weakness and take action!

Fang Yuan's main focus was to refine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus now.

He had to stall for more time and complete the refinement!

Roar—!

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable started to chase Fang Yuan.

Black colored gas spread out into countless chains that shot towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan snorted and used a bit of his attention to destroy the black chains.

His speed rose again as he approached the sun.

As the distance shortened, the intense heat and light forced Fang Yuan to shut his eyes. If not for his defensive methods, he would have already been incinerated.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable chased relentlessly.

He spit out a grand soul river while shooting countless soul spears and triggering explosions. He used all sorts of methods to stop Fang Yuan but midway, the sun's light limited the power of his methods, by the time they reached Fang Yuan, the methods broke apart by themselves.

Heaven form was crying more pitifully now.

The closer it got to the sun, the more light path and fire path dao marks there were, heaven form could not take much more.

“I can’t get any closer, otherwise, heaven form is going to break apart.” Fang Yuan gritted his teeth, he followed after the trail of the sun, maintaining a certain distance.

But then, after Spectral Soul Demon Venerable finally arrived, he started to fight against Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan fought as he retreated, he had to defend heaven form while dealing with Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. He also had to refine the rank nine Immortal Gu, thoughts were being consumed rapidly in his mind, his immortal essence reserves reached a critical level!

The situation was perilous!

This could not go on, if he fought now, his weakness would be exposed, obscured heavenly secret could not hide anything in that case.

A ruthless light flashed in Fang Yuan’s eyes, he knew that those two venerables were currently watching the commotion here with their full attention!

“I can only sacrifice heaven form now!”

At the next moment, Fang Yuan secretly activated obscured heavenly secret.

But this time, the heaven form immortal material he chose to expend was the core of heaven form — the immemorial white heavenly spirit!

Heaven form cried out as it looked at its master in fear.

But in a few breaths of time, it vanished from existence entirely.

A vast number of heaven path dao marks that piled into a dense mountain shrouded Fang Yuan immediately.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable became enraged, Fang Yuan had destroyed heaven form in front of him and left nothing behind.

At the next moment, soul path killer moves erupted, attacks surged like a huge tidal wave in the sky.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly, he turned around and flew towards the sun!

Chapter 2234 - Refinement Completed!

Chapter 2234: Refinement Completed!

Immortal killer move — Seven Kills Rainbow!

Fang Yuan pushed with his palm as a rainbow light shot out.

Bam!

With a loud sound, the rainbow light expanded by tens of times its original size, the huge heavenly beam swept around and destroyed all of the surrounding soul smoke.

After getting a clear path, Fang Yuan raised his speed and successfully broke out of the soul smoke.

At once, the intense sun filled Fang Yuan's vision, the terrifying light and heat wiped out the soul smoke that trailed behind him.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable shouted furiously, tearing its thin layer of soul smoke and chasing again.

“Still following me?” Cold light flashed across Fang Yuan's eyes.

At the crucial moment, he sacrificed the white heavenly spirit, without the burden of heaven form, it was like he had put down a mountain on his back.

Earlier, he could not get close to the sun because of heaven form.

Without this worry anymore, Fang Yuan approached the sun even more closely.

The terrifying white light almost blinded his eyes. The temperature rose intensely, even with three defensive methods, Fang Yuan still felt difficulty in breathing, he was covered in perspiration.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable who was behind him activated killer moves again, hundreds of arms that were thick as huge trees appeared. Black smoke surged from his body, spreading to the surrounding few li.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable got closer to Fang Yuan while covered in thick smoke.

“He wants to use a battlefield killer move to trap me?” Surprise flashed in Fang Yuan’s eyes as he took action to destroy the black smoke.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable immediately suffered a backlash, his aura weakened greatly.

Most of Fang Yuan’s attention was on sovereign immortal aperture, he had not stopped focusing on the matter of refining Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus.

Frankly speaking, the current Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was giving Fang Yuan very little pressure!

The lack of sanity was Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s greatest weakness.

Like earlier, he followed his instincts and tried to use a battlefield killer move to trap Fang Yuan, it was too stupid. Fang Yuan easily broke it and caused him to suffer a huge backlash.

Earlier in Crazy Demon Cave, Fang Yuan, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, and Paradise Earth were inside the Door of Life and Death, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had incomparable battle strength then.

But now, without the soul path environment, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s threat became much lower.

“And most importantly, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable is not in a good condition now, he must have paid a huge price to deal with that hole in Crazy Demon Cave!”

“This means that the hole has likely been fixed by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable already.”

Fang Yuan knew that if there was a hole in the world boundary, the Heavenly Dao would use methods to heal itself. But because the chaos outside surged endlessly, self-healing was very difficult. The larger the hole, the more difficult it would be.

Back then, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable created a hole that needed several venerables to work together to mend it.

But the hole in Limitless Demon Venerable’s Crazy Demon formation was the smallest. The formation resisted the chaos and kept the hole small, allowing Crazy Demon Cave to exist for so long.

After the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable went to fix this hole, he used his own foundation to resist the surging chaos, allowing the Heavenly Dao to have an opportunity to fix it.

Thus, there was no surprise in this outcome.

If the hole still existed, with Heavenly Court’s stance, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would not lure Spectral Soul Demon Venerable away. The truth was, if the hole was still around Spectral Soul Demon Venerable would not come out either. According to Fang Yuan’s deductions, he would focus on the hole as his first priority!

“It is a pity that ghostly concealment has no effect, otherwise, I can get away from Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.”

Fang Yuan inherited Thieving Heaven true inheritance’s ghostly concealment, but the venerables knew about this.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, and even Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had ways to counter it.

“Ghostly concealment was created in Thieving Heaven’s time, after three hundred thousand years, it is already outdated in the venerables’ eyes.”

Fang Yuan wanted to modify it too, but he lacked theft path and soul path attainment levels.

But even without ghostly concealment, Fang Yuan could still get away from Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

At the next moment, the battlefield killer move that he prepared for a long time activated!

The killer move expanded and enveloped Fang Yuan, it then condensed into a small dot and vanished completely.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable attacked the original spot with countless attacks but there was no effect, he could only move around the area while growling in anger.

“I cannot waste this chance, such an opportunity will not come again!” Inside the battlefield killer move, Fang Yuan’s eyes shined with brilliance, he started to refine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus with his full strength.

This was his last chance.

Within Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, flames surged as an icy river melted, pieces of rank nine immortal materials were placed into the fire like cheap vegetables.

At the core of the fire, there was a droplet of red liquid, it was as dense as molten lava.

The red molten liquid was covered in a layer of golden radiance, it slowly dripped onto Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus.

Under Fang Yuan's full control, the red molten liquid slowly permeated and spread around the surface of Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus.

All of the Gu Immortals were silent and did not dare to breathe heavily.

Because they knew that these last few steps were the most crucial!

If he fails, rank eight Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus would be heavily damaged or even destroyed.

Fang Yuan went missing!

At the moment Fang Yuan entered the battlefield killer move, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable used their strongest investigative methods.

Under the protection of obscured heavenly secret, they only saw that Fang Yuan went into the battlefield, they did not find out the truth that he was refining Gu.

"So he used this move after all..." Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was not surprised.

If Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was sane, Fang Yuan would not do something so stupid. But because he was currently unable to think, it was a brilliant decision to do this and avoid him.

"He wants to use the sun to weaken Spectral Soul?" Giant Sun Immortal Venerable guessed.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable stayed at the spot where Fang Yuan vanished, but the sun was still moving forward.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled lightly, she immediately contacted Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and gave a suggestion to work together.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could not help but feel moved.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not suggest to make a move on Fang Yuan, instead, her new target was Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was not clear headed now, he had also left the Door of Life and Death. Even though he had venerable cultivation level, he was the weakest one. Now was the best time to kill him.

If Spectral Soul Demon Venerable regained his sanity, then there would be a new chess player in the five regions and two heavens.

That was something neither of the three venerables wanted to see.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable not only contacted Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, she also spoke to Fang Yuan.

“This old woman is brewing a good scheme.”

“Not only did she get Immortal Gu from me, she also refined Northern Plains’ wisdom path dao marks. After destroying my heaven form, she wants to kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable now!”

The methods of wisdom path Gu Immortals usually came consecutively, they were hard to deal with over time.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was the strongest wisdom path Gu Immortal in history, her methods and schemes made even Fang Yuan and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable wary.

However, it was undeniable that this suggestion was very tempting.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was in such a state, he had strength but not sanity, he was the best prey.

“Normally, I will definitely be moved. But now, refining Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus is the most important thing.” Thinking of this, Fang Yuan still agreed to the suggestion.

It was too suspicious if he refused.

On one hand, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable might think that he was lacking immortal essence and did not want to take action, it might cause them to pincer-attack him.

On the other hand, if Fang Yuan hid in the corner, the two venerables would not truly fight Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. They did not want him to reap the benefits as a spectator after all.

Currently, in the sovereign immortal aperture, the sixth drop of red molten liquid had already entered Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus.

Fang Yuan agreed to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable while contacting Giant Sun Immortal Venerable: “Giant Sun, I’m afraid Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has a deeper scheme in mind. Don’t forget that she once controlled Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. It is likely that she will use us to weaken him before attempting to take control again.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable responded quickly: “Heavenly Court is still very strong, while Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s schemes are unfathomable. However, we must try to kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, if he regains his sanity, it will be a problem for us all!”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable also agreed to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s suggestion.

This was beneficial to him after all.

He had abundant immortal essence now, if everyone fought, they would use up immortal essence, his advantage would become even greater!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable went into the two heavens, they started to fight against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

After a few rounds, under the urging of the two venerables, Fang Yuan had to cancel his battlefield killer move and join in the fight with his main body.

It could not be helped.

If he did not go out, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would break his battlefield killer move together and force him out.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable could not think clearly now, he was helpless against a battlefield killer move but the two venerables were different.

Starlight shined while golden light surged, Fang Yuan's totem killer moves also followed after them.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was encircled and ganged up on, he landed in a pathetic state and lost several hundred arms.

He retaliated fiercely with soul rivers and black soul lightning balls that exploded continuously.

His main target was still Fang Yuan!

"If he devoured the white heavenly spirit, his ability to think would return. Is that why he hates me so much..."

Fang Yuan gritted his teeth but did not dodge!

Within the sovereign immortal aperture, he reached the final step.

The ninety-ninth molten liquid landed on Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus and started to spread.

Rumble...

Fang Yuan's vision turned dark, his body was covered in the cries and screams of anguished souls.

Multiple layers of defensive killer moves erupted as Fang Yuan bled from his seven orifices, his soul was shaking intensely.

"What happened?"

“Did he make a mistake?”

The two venerables retreated to the side, in the earlier situation, Fang Yuan should have had time to dodge.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable looked at each other, they did not make a move.

They would not save Fang Yuan of course, but due to conflicting dao marks, if they attacked him, they would be weakening the soul path attack.

Using this chance created by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s attack, Fang Yuan stalled for the last bit of time he needed.

Boom!!!

Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool erupted with unparalleled light, Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was successfully elevated at this moment, its rank nine aura surged like a tsunami, spreading rapidly and filling the entire aperture!

Chapter 2235 - Spectral Soul Alone Is Nothing To Fear

Chapter 2235: Spectral Soul Alone Is Nothing To Fear

Translator: Atlas Studios Editor: Atlas Studios

Rank three Heavenly Essence Treasure Lotus.

Rank four Heavenly Essence Treasure Monarch Lotus.

Rank five Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus.

And above rank five... Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus!

The Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus that he obtained from Lang Ya Sect was finally raised to rank nine at this moment.

This rank nine Immortal Gu still had jade green lotus leaves, its surface was bright and smooth, like it had a layer of glaze. At the center of the lotus, there was the bud of a lotus flower.

The lotus flower had pure white jade-like petals, they were flawless and perfect, seemingly out of this world.

Once rank nine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was refined, it activated on its own, absorbing the surrounding primeval energy to convert them into clear dew beads.

These pure dew beads gathered as they flowed along the glazed leaves, gathering into the bud at the center droplet by droplet.

The white jade flower bud absorbed the dew droplets and started to turn pink at the top.

Fang Yuan personally refined this Immortal Gu, he was clear about this, the white jade flower bud would gather more dew droplets and turn from white to pink, and from pink to bright red.

When the flower petals turned red completely, it would bloom and reveal the jade green lotus pod inside.

Within the lotus pod, there would be eighty-one lotus seeds, each of them was a yellow apricot immortal essence bead!

After the yellow apricot immortal essence beads were extracted, the lotus flower would contract and turn white again. Next, it would absorb the clear dew droplets and restart the process again.

“Rank nine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable’s vital Gu, ranked sixth on the Immortal Gu list..” Information flashed past Fang Yuan’s mind, all of them proved the immense value of this Immortal Gu.

But the truth was, Fang Yuan knew that this sixth placing of the Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was too much of an underestimate.

The reason?

Before fate Gu was destroyed, venerables were invincible, they ruled their own era as the sole supreme entity.

Even though Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable had rank nine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus and became the richest venerable in history in terms of immortal essence, this advantage was useless in his life.

In his era, he was the only venerable, he had no use for most of his rank nine immortal essence. Without any opponent, even an expert could only live his life mundanely!

But now was different, fate Gu was destroyed and the reign of three venerables appeared, others might even revive later.

“Oh Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, in my hands, you will shine brightly like never before!”

Fang Yuan was joyous.

This result made all the earlier risks worth it.

Even though he paid a terrifying price.

Adding in his earlier failures, Fang Yuan used up thirty percent of his rank nine wood path immortal materials!

“The crisis is not over yet.” Fang Yuan analyzed calmly to himself.

Surrounding him, a black soul river surged endlessly.

“Break.” Fang Yuan shouted and activated his killer move, he barged out like a shooting star.

Without the Gu refinement burdening his thoughts, he had a lot of usable strength now.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable attacked again while Fang Yuan retreated.

“Fang Yuan, let’s cooperate to attack him.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable reminded.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable also stared at Fang Yuan intently, he used luck path methods unceasingly to try and see how much immortal essence Fang Yuan still had.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly, his expression was livid as he said angrily: “Are you two bullying me because of my age? We were all meant to attack together, but I ended up facing the brunt of his attacks, not only did you two not help me, you even let Spectral Soul Demon Venerable go off while you watched this by the sidelines? Is this your so-called cooperation?”

Saying so, he activated a compound killer move as yellowish brown light shot out to block Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's attack.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was silent before smiling and saying: "Fang Yuan, you are mistaken. Even though we cooperated, our dao marks conflict, making a move would have had negative effects instead."

Saying this, she waved her hand as a large amount of stardust landed on Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, breaking several hundred of his arms.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable also took action, golden light descended like sand and grinded away at Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's luck.

Fang Yuan relaxed his mind at this moment, he sighed to himself as he thought: This obscured heavenly secret killer move is really useful.

The situation earlier was simply too perilous.

As long as the two venerables sensed something wrong with Fang Yuan, they would attack him without restraint. But at that worst timing, he had too little immortal essence and could not fight them.

If they attacked him, Fang Yuan would have no choice but to try and run.

Even though Fang Yuan did not have the white heavenly spirit anymore, this was still a worthwhile trade off.

Even with all of Fang Yuan's methods, it was only because he expended the white heavenly spirit that he could deceive both venerables at such a close range.

But Fang Yuan did not know how long he could continue to deceive them.

As Spectral Soul Demon Venerable roared, he activated burning soul bursting luck to block Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's golden sand.

But Spectral Soul Demon Venerable still charged at Fang Yuan!

Because Fang Yuan destroyed the white heavenly spirit, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable bore huge hatred towards him.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly, he did not fight back with force, he flew towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable instead.

The three venerables fought against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, they had their own positions that were far away from each other. But now, Fang Yuan and Spectral Soul Demon Venerable moved quickly, they got close to her rapidly.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly as starlight flew out of her mouth and rained down like a storm.

The starlight rain surrounded Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's body like a river while shooting stars of various sizes shot out of the ripples.

Instantly, countless flying stars appeared in the battlefield, it was a dazzling sight!

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had such a move to summon so many stardust specks in a short period of time...” Fang Yuan shook internally.

These stardust specks were harmless to him.

He only had to wipe them to refine all of these star marks, he had the perfect counter to this combat system.

But Spectral Soul Demon Venerable could not do that.

Because he was not sane, after getting hit by the stardust specks, his body became covered in injuries, he roared angrily but his injuries accumulated.

“Good chance!” Fang Yuan turned around and fought again, he unleashed another killer move.

This was a refinement path method.

The killer move shined with intense radiance, enveloping Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and eroding his soul beast body wherever the light went.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable frowned deeply as she shouted: “Fang Yuan, what are you trying to do?!”

The reason was that although Fang Yuan hurt Spectral Soul Demon Venerable with this move, the refinement path killer move was also used on the star path dao marks.

Fang Yuan got rid of over half the star marks that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable accumulated over this time.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable benefited from this and went back to a relaxed state.

“A small blunder, it is just a mistake.” Fang Yuan laughed heartily.

After a few rounds went by, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable also frowned, he spoke with a tone of anger: “Fang Yuan, what are your true intentions?!”

Fang Yuan said innocently: “I am trying to attack Spectral Soul Demon Venerable along with you. But we have conflicting dao marks, and a lack of cooperation normally, this will get better if we continue to fight.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly together.

Fang Yuan was doing this on purpose, he was acting like a nuisance, disrupting Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s attacks.

After a few more rounds.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable shouted angrily: “Fang Yuan, enough is enough! The immemorial soul beasts you released are all countered by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. After devouring them, he recovered by thirty percent.”

Fang Yuan rubbed his nose: “I did not know that he had such methods.”

Saying so, he brought out a few more immemorial soul beasts.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s eyes shined with starlight specks, she stared at Fang Yuan and said in an icy cold tone: “You are still letting more out?!”

Fang Yuan smiled plainly: “Star Constellation, don’t worry, I used a method on these immemorial soul beasts, this is part of my plan. Just watch.”

Not long after, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable saw that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s injuries were recovering even more rapidly, his mental energy also recovered as well.

Before the two venerables questioned him, Fang Yuan rubbed his nose: “Oh, it seems that my plan failed.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable stayed silent while Star Constellation Immortal Venerable wanted to speak, but Fang Yuan suddenly snorted coldly: “Give me a minute I need to prepare a powerful method!”

Saying so, he flew up to the sky and looked down at the battlefield.

The two venerables looked at each other before taking action to obstruct Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

After Fang Yuan’s preparation, a huge field of fire clouds appeared above him. From them, flaming meteors descended, they were all around the size of mountains, there was a long trail behind them as they crashed into Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Following his instincts, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable roared towards the sky, but he saw that these meteors flew past him without landing on him at all!

Countless meteors flew across the battlefield, descending rapidly.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's expression turned colder as her eyes sparked like lightning, Star Constellation Chessboard appeared above her head.

A large number of pieces flew out of the chessboard and hit the flaming meteors rapidly, destroying them.

Fang Yuan was confused: "Star Constellation, what are you doing?! These flaming meteors are very useful to me, I have a second move to use with them."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable gritted her teeth: "If I did not stop them, these meteors would have pierced the heavenly wind qi wall and landed in Central Continent."

Fang Yuan smiled coldly: "Star Constellation, we are trying to kill a venerable, are you unwilling to pay a small price like this? If this happened in Eastern Sea, I would not have interfered. With this level of sincerity, you think we can kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable today?"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable stared at Fang Yuan: "Fang Yuan, don't go overboard! Among the three of us, who do you think has the least sincerity?"

Fang Yuan's expression also turned cold: "Star Constellation, do you think I am such a person? To kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, I gave you multiple Immortal Gu and even lost my heaven form killer move!"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable were speechless.

It was clearly Fang Yuan's poor planning that got him targeted, he was too weak and unable to protect his rank nine killer move, but now, from his tone, he wanted to seek compensation from them?

How could that be possible!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable spoke: “Fang Yuan, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable is targeting you. The two of us are helping you to deal with Spectral Soul Demon Venerable now.”

But Fang Yuan laughed heartily: “Do I need your help? I can easily take care of this. You two can return to Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court, I will fight against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable in Central Continent and Northern Plains to the best of my abilities, and I will take his life in the end. Just Spectral Soul alone is nothing to fear!”

Chapter 2236 - : Secretly Unsealing Truthful Floating Ice

Chapter 2236: Secretly Unsealing Truthful Floating Ice

Translator: Atlas Studios Editor: Atlas Studios

Fang Yuan said while unsealing more immemorial soul beasts.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable moved rapidly, grabbing these immemorial soul beasts and devouring them into his stomach.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's eyelids were twitching while Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's expression turned dark.

Earlier, Fang Yuan emphasized on the words 'Central Continent, Northern Plains', he was clearly using these regions to threaten them.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable suggested that they should kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, regardless of her motive, this suggestion itself was a good one.

But because of Fang Yuan's actions, he was clearly disrupting the two venerables and using it as a threat to extort something from them to make up for his losses this time.

The two venerables smiled coldly to themselves, they understood why he would do this.

If they placed themselves in Fang Yuan's perspective, they would do the same thing.

After all, Fang Yuan was a new venerable, he did not have a deep foundation like the other two, he lacked immortal essence as well, these reasons caused him to lag behind the two venerables. If they fought against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, he would face the greatest risk.

Even if Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was killed, in terms of snatching battle spoils, because Fang Yuan lacked immortal essence and would not be able to last longer in combat, it was likely that he could not outdo these two venerables. In fact, after they kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, if he runs out of immortal essence, the two of them would attack him immediately!

Fighting in this situation was very disadvantageous to Fang Yuan.

As for the two venerables?

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable secretly transmitted: “Giant Sun, Heaven Refining Demon Venerable spent a lot of immortal essence to guard heaven form, he is currently at his weakest. You know that he is a greater threat than Spectral Soul Demon Venerable! Why don’t we...”

Before Star Constellation Immortal Venerable finished, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable interrupted: “Star Constellation, you can make a move first, I will support you!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted: “Giant Sun, your words lack sincerity.”

Whoever attacked Fang Yuan first would face his retaliation first.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable said that nicely, but if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable attacked, would he still help? What was in his best interests was to watch Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable fight it out.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable wanted to work with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to fight against Fang Yuan. The truth was, she felt more wary against Fang Yuan!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable also wanted to see Fang Yuan's death.

They all knew that Fang Yuan had the least amount of immortal essence among them.

But how low was low?

They had to make sure of this quantity first.

According to their investigative methods, Fang Yuan still had a portion of his immortal essence reserves.

If either of the two venerables wanted to kill Fang Yuan, they would need to pay a terrifying price. And in this situation with three venerables, they simply could not take the risk.

The two venerables working together was the best choice for them.

But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not trust each other at all!

They were also worried that if they forced Fang Yuan's hand, he might attack Central Continent and Northern Plains!

Normally speaking, Gu Immortals had their own unspoken rules, they would not attack mortals or Gu Masters. This was something very disgraceful, especially for a venerable, their pride would not allow them to make such actions.

"But with Fang Yuan's principles and bottom line, he would not hesitate to do so." Both venerables agreed on this point with no uncertainty.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was the most protective of his descendants, how could he allow Fang Yuan to slaughter them openly?

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was the second Immortal King of Heavenly Court, how could she watch as Central Continent's ten great ancient sects get destroyed by Fang Yuan? She would become a great sinner of Heavenly Court!

Thus, both venerables did not dare to act excessively.

“Sigh, now it seems that we cannot kill Fang Yuan or Spectral Soul Demon Venerable this time.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sighed to herself: “In that case, what’s the point of wasting time here?”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable wanted to retreat now, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was thinking of the same thing.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable still felt some grudge towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, he transmitted to her secretly: “I have to say, Star Constellation, if you really want to use Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to deal a blow to Fang Yuan, you should have stalled for more time so that he would waste more immortal essence on heaven form!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly: “The fusion of the two heavens was short and intense, now is the most unstable moment, it is extremely hard to sustain heaven form. Fang Yuan is a refinement path venerable, with his ability, he should have been able to protect the killer move while resisting Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.”

“Who could have thought that he would resolutely sacrifice the white heavenly spirit and give up on this rank nine killer move!” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable showed an expression of pity.

She did not know the truth.

Fang Yuan had done his best at that time, the refinement of a rank nine Immortal Gu took too much of his attention, he had no choice but to give up on heaven form.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable sighed as well: “Star Constellation, don’t you understand? Even though Fang Yuan is a demon, he is extremely cautious. He seems to be taking huge risks at times, but he is extremely vigilant inside. Although many of his actions seemed rash and risky, he had done so because of Spring Autumn Cicada, he was greatly assured!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly, she did not want to talk with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable secretly anymore, she spoke out loud: “In that case, forget about it. We’ll meet again, everyone!”

Saying so, she turned around to leave.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable smiled at Fang Yuan and left just as quickly as her.

Fang Yuan purposely moved slightly slower than them, he was stunned before retreating, but Spectral Soul Demon Venerable pursued him.

Fang Yuan transmitted to the two venerables: “You two left so abruptly, you still want to talk about sincerity?! Spectral Soul Demon Venerable has lost his sanity, are you going to let him slaughter the innocent lives in the world? You two are so cruel, you are vicious people, how can you call yourselves Immortal Venerables?”

After Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable heard his words, they could not help but think of his ‘mistakes’ earlier which helped to heal Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable kept quiet and did not reply.

While Giant Sun Immortal Venerable smiled and said: “Fang Yuan, we underestimated you in Crazy Demon Cave which resulted in your success. But now, you have to work harder, there is no need to say such things in the future. How can simple words affect the battle between venerables? Powerless excuses will only sound like the expression of the weak.”

“Good, good, good.” Fang Yuan gritted his teeth and said these words forcefully before he went silent.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable bore deep hatred towards Fang Yuan, even though the two venerables left, he still chased Fang Yuan relentlessly.

After Fang Yuan toyed around with him for some time, he used the same trick to activate a battlefield killer move and conceal himself again.

After Spectral Soul Demon Venerable lost his target, he remained at the area and growled angrily, refusing to leave for a long time.

“Good, while Fang Yuan is trapped, I can use this chance to refine Heavenly Court’s wisdom path dao marks.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable returned to Heavenly Court and said in satisfaction as she saw this.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was still on the way back to Northern Plains, he thought: “In this contest of three venerables, Fang Yuan suffered the greatest losses. Not only did he lose the rank nine killer move heaven form and several Immortal Gu, he also expended some immortal essence. If he was not crafty enough to help Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, he will be in a worse state.”

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable...”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s eyes shined with bright light.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had refined many Northern Plains wisdom path dao marks, the size surpassed the luck path dao marks that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable refined in Central Continent.

The reason was because Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s emphasis was on Fang Yuan’s Eastern Sea, although he refined some Central Continent luck path dao marks, the total quantity was only half of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was not assured, after returning to Longevity Heaven, he used luck path investigative methods.

With some buzzing sound, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable first checked Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s luck, it had gotten slightly stronger.

He looked at Fang Yuan’s luck, it was still the same broken furnace as earlier.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable then inspected his own luck and frowned lightly.

“Even though my luck grew stronger, the external threat has grown significantly. What is going on? Where is this threat coming from?”

There were too few things that could threaten a venerable.

“Fang Yuan? No way.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable shook his head.

“The other venerables? Like the possible revival of Reckless Savage Demon Venerable or others?”

“The most likely ones are from Heavenly Court! Star Constellation Immortal Venerable gained a lot this time, while Heavenly Court’s two other Immortal Venerables have yet to revive!”

“It seems that my greatest enemy is still Heavenly Court. In comparison, although Fang Yuan is a venerable, his foundation is too thin. In the contest of venerables, one step behind will cause him to lag by many steps later. In the future... if we maintain our advantage, we can just guard against his possible retaliation.”

Currently, in terms of venerable battle strength, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was the least threatening.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was the strongest, especially in Longevity Heaven, using his previous life’s dao marks, he could forcefully inspect the luck of the other venerables. This was something that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not do.

But in the outside world, without Longevity Heaven’s luck path dao marks, even if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable used similar methods, he could not reach such an effect.

“Maybe I can try to attack Heavenly Court?” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable suddenly had such a thought.

Once Star Constellation Immortal Venerable refines Heavenly Court's wisdom path dao marks, she would receive a greater amplification than Giant Sun Immortal Venerable!

This was because not only had Star Constellation Immortal Venerable contributed her own immortal aperture into it, all of the previous generation wisdom path Gu Immortals had also done the same, becoming part of Heavenly Court's foundation.

But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable soon shook his head, rejecting this idea.

Firstly, he did not have heaven form, the luck path method he used to invade Heavenly Court earlier had been dismantled, he could not get in easily anymore.

Secondly, fighting against Heavenly Court's Star Constellation Immortal Venerable now would expend his immortal essence, it would allow Fang Yuan to catch up.

"In the contest of three venerables, neither can make a move easily. We need more situations like today's to truly claim victory." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable sighed, he did not stay in Longevity Heaven for long, he went back to Northern Plains to refine the luck path dao marks.

Fang Yuan was still 'trapped' in the battlefield killer move, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had not left yet.

But Fang Yuan was not anxious.

"I'll show weakness for a while longer to relax the two venerables' guard."

"But undoubtedly, this obscured heavenly secret killer move is so useful!" This was not the first time Fang Yuan praised this move.

Right now, obscured heavenly secret's temporary heaven path dao marks were extremely dense, they were like a huge fishing net that wrapped around his entire body.

Within the sovereign immortal aperture, after the first blooming of Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, Fang Yuan gained ninety-nine yellow apricot immortal essence beads!

A flash of light sparked in Fang Yuan's eyes as yellow apricot immortal essence was rapidly expended, soon, he activated a heaven path method.

Using this heaven path killer move, he started to unseal the truthful floating ice that he obtained from Crazy Demon Cave.

Chapter 2237 - Heaven Path Master

Chapter 2237: Heaven Path Master

Translator: Atlas Studios Editor: Atlas Studios

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

The blue-white truthful floating ice was shrinking inch by inch.

In the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Fang Yuan obtained several pieces of truthful floating ice, among them, one was quite large.

As yellow apricot immortal essence got rapidly expended, his heaven path dao marks also grew in numbers rapidly!

Fang Yuan's heaven path dao marks had reached two hundred and forty thousand already, after unsealing the truthful floating ice for six hours, his heaven path dao marks grew by sixty thousand. Ten thousand dao marks per hour, it was quite a good gain.

But this was not his own gain.

Fang Yuan's rule path, wisdom path, transformation path, strength path, earth path, wood path, and others were rising.

“These paths correspond to Limitless Demon Venerable, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable... These venerables all went into the eighth layer of Crazy Demon Cave, they had their respective investments.”

“No, that’s not all.” After unsealing the truthful floating ice for sixteen hours, Fang Yuan found that his other paths’ attainment levels were rising too.

But the growth in the other paths was much smaller and almost unobservable. Only after a long time and with sufficient accumulation could there be any significant changes.

Among all the paths, the attainment level that rose the most was heaven path!

Fang Yuan’s foundation in heaven path was actually very weak.

He had only cultivated it for a short time after all. All of his foundation were obtained from predecessors, for example, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s human executing heaven’s work, or Limitless Demon Venerable’s unrestrained heavenly mark killer move.

Several days later in sovereign immortal aperture, his heaven path dao marks grew to a million and two hundred thousand. His heaven path attainment level went all the way from ordinary to master level!

Fang Yuan stopped for now.

He had expended over a hundred yellow apricot immortal essence beads.

If Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus had not bloomed once more during this period, Fang Yuan would not be able to keep up the expenditure.

“I need to save some immortal essence in case of a venerable battle.”

Fang Yuan carefully assessed his gains.

The heaven path master attainment level gave him a comprehensive growth!

Regarding his heaven path Gu recipes, killer moves, and the understanding of the Heavenly Dao, he had renewed insight and even deeper comprehension.

The most crucial thing was the conflict of dao marks!

His earlier intuition was not wrong, after becoming a heaven path master, he would be able to create a conflict dao mark method to completely solve the sovereign immortal aperture's problem.

The sovereign immortal aperture had many different phenomena occurring, the origin was because of the non-conflicting dao marks, they had fused too easily.

Once conflict arose, sovereign immortal aperture would be elevated to a new level, it would regain peace.

Fang Yuan immediately used wisdom path methods to fully deduce the relevant killer move.

Several days passed.

Fang Yuan stored the battlefield killer move and left the immemorial two heavens.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable stayed for a long time but eventually gave up. Now, he was rampaging in the immemorial two heavens while eating soul beast armies and also fighting against the sun.

Fang Yuan had no heaven form killer move left, he could not sense Spectral Soul Demon Venerable who was far away.

But Fang Yuan got back to Eastern Sea successfully.

He landed deep in Eastern Sea and started to refine the natural refinement path dao marks of Eastern Sea.

At once, profound light surged as rank nine aura spread like a tornado to the surroundings, the countless lifeforms nearby fled in fear.

Song clan's Gu Immortals were the first ones alerted, after seeing this, they understood: Great Love Immortal Venerable was refining the natural refinement path dao marks.

Song clan's first supreme elder quickly gathered the Gu Immortals to discuss the matter, they wanted to meet Fang Yuan and offer him a gift.

After all, Fang Yuan was currently in Song clan's territory.

However, they were soon informed by Wu Shuai that the members of the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance were not allowed to disturb Great Love Immortal Venerable now.

Song clan's members signed in relief but they also felt disappointed.

While Fang Yuan refined the natural dao marks, he also continued deducing his heaven path killer moves.

Not long after, he gained some results.

But Fang Yuan was not satisfied yet.

This newly deduced heaven path killer move was not much different from Paradise Earth's heavenly summary earthly norm.

Heavenly summary earthly norm was able to arrange heaven path dao marks to allow the target to recover to their normal condition, it was the counter to battlefield killer moves.

Fang Yuan's deductions allowed heavenly summary earthly norm to go one step further.

When used in the sovereign immortal aperture, it could allow the environment of the immortal aperture to change into the environment of the five regions and two heavens.

The natural dao marks of the five regions and two heavens were definitely conflicting. Thus, after converting them, the sovereign immortal aperture's dao marks would also conflict.

"If I use this killer move hundreds or thousands of times, my sovereign immortal aperture will become like the five regions and two heavens, it will no longer have any strange phenomena."

“But in that case, I will lose my advantage of non-conflicting dao marks, the losses will be too severe and I cannot cultivate all paths again.”

That was a cost Fang Yuan could not accept.

Looking at the sovereign immortal aperture’s advantage and its abnormal phenomena, the former was naturally more important.

“Can’t the conflict appear and disappear according to my will? Segregating the locations of conflicting dao marks like the time path zones?”

Fang Yuan sighed internally.

He had no idea on how to start realizing this concept.

Maybe when his heaven path attainment level reaches great grandmaster or higher, he might be able to achieve this?

This time, Fang Yuan did not have any intuition regarding this, he could not be certain.

“Speaking of which, sovereign immortal fetus Gu is a human path rank nine Immortal Gu. To resolve my current problem, maybe I should target human path instead?” Fang Yuan had a flash of inspiration, he saw a new direction to move towards.

He had found the solution in terms of heaven path, but the price to pay was something that Fang Yuan could not accept.

Would human path work?

Back then, to refine sovereign immortal fetus Gu, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable sacrificed the ten extreme physiques.

Speaking of human path research results, Fang Yuan thought of his clone who was trapped in Divine Emperor City.

After Shen Shang broke out of Divine Emperor City, he only brought back news of the clone who was still lurking inside Divine Emperor City.

“In the current world, Shen Shang is definitely one of the top human path experts, if I want to get his human path research results, what sort of price should I pay?”

Heavenly Court.

“Oh? Fang Yuan left the two heavens and went back to Eastern Sea, he has started refining natural dao marks.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable soon heard of Fang Yuan’s actions.

“Even though he has the least immortal essence, he became venerable through refinement path. In terms of refining dao marks, it should be his expertise.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was very concerned with Fang Yuan’s speed of refining dao marks.

If Fang Yuan’s efficiency was too high, she would join up with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to deal with Fang Yuan together.

Otherwise, if he surpassed them in this aspect, it would be a huge problem for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not want to think about Spectral Soul Demon Venerable now.

The contest of three venerables had reached a new stage.

Whichever venerable refined the most natural dao marks would have the greatest advantage.

“When refining the dao marks, I can multitask by modifying killer moves and changing my combat system. This will grant me an advantage in the future fight between the venerables.”

“Star Eyes, Star Thought, Permanence...”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable stared at these three Immortal Gu in her immortal aperture as her gaze became focused.

After obtaining them from Fang Yuan, she had already inspected them a hundred times but found no problems.

Yet, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was still a little suspicious.

She was not a refinement path venerable after all, although she had some achievements in refinement path, she could not compare to Fang Yuan at all, this was undeniable.

It was like asking Fang Yuan to compare with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable in wisdom path, they were not on the same level.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had spent a hundred years of time to refine rank nine wisdom Gu in her previous life.

“Even if I find no issues with them, this does not mean that Fang Yuan did not tamper with them. But this possibility is quite small... I also have to use these Immortal Gu no matter what.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable decided to take a risk.

She cultivated wisdom path primarily with star path secondarily, her combat system revolved around these two paths. But currently, her main method, the stardust killer move, was countered by Fang Yuan.

If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable wanted to gain an advantage in their future fight, she would need to modify it greatly.

In her modification plan, star thought Gu, star eyes Gu, and permanence Gu had a huge role to play. Otherwise, why would Star Constellation Immortal Venerable request for Fang Yuan to make them?

Longevity Heaven.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable retracted his gaze from Eastern Sea.

“Now, I need to pay attention to Fang Yuan’s refinement progress.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable reminded himself while checking his own immortal essence reserves.

He only had over five hundred yellow apricot immortal essence beads left.

The refinement of natural dao marks expended a lot of immortal essence.

Longevity Heaven could not produce immortal essence, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was relying on his own rank nine immortal aperture, the production speed was similar to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Be it Longevity Heaven or Heavenly Court, the revived two venerables were on the same level as Fang Yuan, they had not gone through the first chaotic disaster.

“Fang Yuan’s sovereign immortal aperture has immense foundation far surpassing me and Star Constellation. Thus, using the same amount of time, he can produce more immortal essence than us.”

“Also, he has a large number of blood path Immortal Gu!”

Thinking of this, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s expression turned a little dark.

He cultivated luck path mainly with blood path on the side, he naturally needed a lot of blood path Immortal Gu.

But Fang Yuan had refined many of them already, although they were kept at rank six, Immortal Gu were unique.

This ruined many of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s wonderful plans.

Earlier, when guarding heaven form, Fang Yuan negotiated with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, he used these blood path Immortal Gu as the bargaining chip to haggle with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable managed to get three Immortal Gu from Fang Yuan, but Giant Sun Immortal Venerable got none.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was brooding over this.

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable knows that Fang Yuan has the sovereign immortal aperture, as long as the latter’s refinement speed is fast, I will contact her.”

“It is unlikely that she will reject my offer to work together!”

“By then, I will work with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to fight against Fang Yuan again. While expending his immortal essence, I can also extort those blood path Immortal Gu from him.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable made various plans.

He did not know that Fang Yuan was in possession of Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, thus, he was more wary of Heavenly Court now.

But now, there was no opportunity for him to attack Heavenly Court or Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Fang Yuan’s possession of those blood path Immortal Gu also greatly hindered his own blood path cultivation.

Chapter 2238 - Sunken Fish, Song Yi Shi

Chapter 2238: Sunken Fish, Song Yi Shi

Translator: Atlas Studios Editor: Atlas Studios

With the fusion of both heavens, the surface of the sea became light and dark at alternate times.

The sun and moon appeared together, all living beings were sent into chaos, in addition to the reign of three venerables, this was an unprecedented situation.

As tides ebbed and flowed, winds blew gently as Fang Yuan sat on a cloud, he slowly opened his eyes.

He had already spent some time refining Eastern Sea's refinement path dao marks, he had some insight now.

Currently, he had already refined over half of Song clan's territory in terms of refinement path dao marks, the range had spread to poetic emotion sea area in the northwest, and also Ascending Heaven Plain in the southeast.

All the refinement path dao marks in this area belonged to Fang Yuan.

Currently, even without shutting his eyes, Fang Yuan could sense many things related to refinement path.

He had an extremely clear understanding of the quantity and distribution of refinement path dao marks in this area.

All sorts of refinement path Gu materials deep under the sea, the fish and shrimps that contained refinement path dao marks, even the location of aquatic plants and others could be sensed by him.

Currently, Fang Yuan had many thoughts in his mind, he needed to test them.

He willed and stopped the refinement of dao marks, instead, he used an investigative killer move.

At the next moment, his gaze pierced through the sea and went thousands of li deep, seeing a huge fish.

This fish was as large as a building with five to six storeys of height. The fish had a sharp front and back, with a thick middle section, it was like a shuttle. The scales were grey-black and did not shine, they had a rough texture that felt like gravel.

This was a sunken fish, it contained rule path and refinement path dao marks.

The sunken fish was at least an ancient desolate beast, there were also immemorial desolate beasts among them.

Fang Yuan was looking at an immemorial desolate beast sunken fish.

The sunken fish had a special trait, every few years, it would move its tail and come to the surface to breathe fresh air, that would cause it to be swept by the currents. And because it was heavy, it would continuously sink to the bottom while the currents moved it away.

Whenever it moved its tail and exerted force to reach the surface, the scales of the sunken fish would fall off its body in the process, after it breathed enough fresh air, scales would grow on it again and it would become motionless, floating with the currents while sinking downwards.

These scales that fell off its body seemed heavy but they were light and delicate, most would float to the surface of the sea. After a long time, these

scales would be swept ashore, Gu Masters would pick them up and treat them as treasure.

The sunken fish scales were crucial Gu materials to refine beauty Gu, they had high value.

On this point, they were like the feathers of the falling goose.

“But to refine beauty Immortal Gu, I will need to use both immortal materials, sunken fish scales and falling goose feathers.” While looking at this sunken fish, Fang Yuan’s lips curled into a faint smile.

He had the same sensation as earlier when he refined dao marks.

“If I refine the refinement path dao marks in the sunken fish’s body, what would happen?”

Fang Yuan had refined the dao marks of the natural world earlier, it did not include the dao marks of lifeforms like the sunken fish.

Fang Yuan tried it out immediately, he chose a refinement path killer move and modified it a little to allow him to forcefully refine this sunken fish from a far distance!

The forceful refinement had just started when the lazy sunken fish jolted like it was shocked by lightning, it moved its tail quickly and tried to swim far away.

It erupted with speed that did not match its huge size, a huge current was formed in the sea because of the force generated.

“Where are you going?”

Fang Yuan snorted coldly, he activated another method.

The sunken fish immediately stopped moving while Fang Yuan forcefully refined all of its refinement path dao marks.

After the refinement, Fang Yuan's sensation of the sunken fish became several times clearer!

Fang Yuan let go of the restraint as the sunken fish regained freedom, but its emotions were very negative, there were fear, anger, numbness, sadness, and others, it was as if the fish was undergoing a turmoil and could not continue living its life.

“What happened?”

Fang Yuan slowly observed the sunken fish, he saw that it had stopped eating food.

The food of the sunken fish was not seaweed or fish, it was underwater sea soil.

Every few years, the scales on the fish would turn into ordinary Gu materials or fall off on their own, they could not ensure its safety. Thus, it would sink to the bottom and eat a large amount of soil.

This sunken fish that Fang Yuan tortured had lost most of its scales. Normally speaking, it should sink to the bottom of the sea and eat soil now.

“Did it lose the will to live after I brutally did that?” Fang Yuan shook his head, he quickly used a wisdom path method.

After some deductions, he understood the reason.

The sunken fish ate sea soil to fill its stomach, but also to produce more scales.

The source that produced its scales were the refinement path dao marks on its body.

Because of these refinement path dao marks, it could digest the sea soil and draw nutrients from them, converting them into thick immortal material scales.

But now, all of its refinement path dao marks were refined by Fang Yuan, it lost this ability.

Thus, even though it lacked scales, it did not attempt to eat sea soil.

In order to test his findings, Fang Yuan used a food path killer move on this immemorial sunken fish.

Soon, the sunken fish got hungry.

This time, it chose to eat the sea soil.

But good times did not last, soil soon accumulated in its stomach but could not be digested quickly. If Fang Yuan did not dispel the food path killer move in time, the immemorial sunken fish would have died from stuffing itself with sea soil without being able to digest it.

Fang Yuan used just a few methods to completely cripple an immemorial desolate beast.

“What if I return the dao marks to it?” Fang Yuan started to deduce again, he soon made a refinement path killer move that had an accompanying wisdom path killer move.

Fang Yuan first used the wisdom path killer move to raise the mood of the sunken fish and started to guide it.

Next, he used a refinement path method to teach the sunken fish to refine all of its refinement path dao marks.

Not long after, the sunken fish regained its refinement path dao marks, light returned to its eyes as its life became less bleak, the negative emotions also left it.

It quickly refined the sea soil in its body and turned them into immortal material fish scales.

Fang Yuan nodded, this result was in line with his guess.

Next, he refined the refinement path dao marks of the immemorial sunken fish again.

The sunken fish: "..."

It fell into a state of intense and complex emotions like numbness, fear, anger, and shock.

Fang Yuan used brute force to chase it away to the bottom of the sea, which had fewer refinement path dao marks than Fang Yuan had already refined.

As he expected, his sensation of this immemorial sunken fish became much weaker.

But when Fang Yuan placed this immemorial sunken fish to a place with more refinement path dao marks, his connection to the sunken fish became much clearer and stable.

Fang Yuan waved his hand, seawater erupted, the refinement path dao marks within one li were all destroyed by him.

In his sensation, this place became somewhat like a black hole.

After Fang Yuan placed the immemorial sunken fish into this black hole, he could not sense the sunken fish at all.

"This proves that my refinement path sensation is extended through the dao marks. This is like how a spider uses its webs."

Fang Yuan's refinement path sensation was limited to the areas where he had refined dao marks.

These last days, he stayed in the deepest part of Eastern Sea and built his own spider web. If he or his prey left the range of the web, then he would not be able to sense anything.

Fang Yuan felt quite satisfied about this discovery.

Because Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had also refined a portion of Eastern Sea's luck path dao marks.

As long as Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not personally interact with this area of luck path dao marks, he would not have any luck path sensation, he would not be able to use the dao marks to do anything.

"Of course, I cannot rule out the possibility that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable has immortal killer moves that can allow him to bypass distance and make use of the luck path dao marks he refined in Eastern Sea." Fang Yuan reminded himself.

After confirming many guesses, Fang Yuan had a lot of gains.

He did the same thing again and returned the immemorial sunken fish's dao marks to it.

After that, he stopped torturing the poor fish and let it swim away in fear and panic.

Fang Yuan fell into deep thought.

"Even though refinement path dao marks are present all over the five regions and two heavens, they are not evenly distributed, some areas have more dao marks while others have fewer."

"For me, the more abundant the refinement path dao marks, the better."

"In that case, after I refine these dao marks, my refinement path sensation will get stronger. When fighting or refining Gu in such an environment, the amplification will be huge."

"Huh? What was this situation?"

Fang Yuan's expression changed slightly, he could sense an intense refinement path fluctuation from far away.

"Poetic emotion sea area."

Fang Yuan immediately used his investigative method and saw through the truth, he quickly found the source of the refinement path fluctuation.

It was Song Yi Shi.

Poetic emotion sea area was the territory of Song Yi Shi, she had built a palace in the underwater volcano.

Currently, she was cultivating in her palace, her clothes were all taken off, exposing her snow-white flesh and slender figure.

She was activating a water path killer move, endless steam was produced.

The steam covered her entire body, making her beautiful face even more alluring than normal.

Fang Yuan understood at once: “So that’s it.”

He immediately deciphered that Song Yi Shi was practicing her water path defensive killer move.

Eastern Sea’s Song clan specialized in water path, they had a signature water path inheritance called flowing water. This inheritance had defensive killer moves like noncorroding flowing water, emotionless flowing water, flowering flowing water and others, they guarded against poison path, wisdom path, and wood path respectively. There were also killer moves like flowing water carriage for movement, thin flowing water that reduced immortal essence expenditure, flowing water wine party that mimicked food path effect, or moving cloud flowing water that helped with killer move activation.

“Song Yi Shi is currently using noncorroding flowing water. This is a passive defensive method, the essence is to carve water path defensive killer move on the body. Once a poison path attack lands, it will activate on its own.”

“This is a form of Gu refinement in essence, except that the target is the Gu Immortal’s physical body.”

“No wonder I can sense it.”

Fang Yuan realized and took a close look.

He had incredible attainment levels, he was a supreme grandmaster in refinement path and a great grandmaster in water path.

After looking for a while, he deciphered all of the profundities of noncorroding flowing water.

Fang Yuan gained some interest.

It was a great opportunity, he had new ideas to test out.

Chapter 2239 - Same Origin

Chapter 2239: Same Origin

Translator: Atlas Studios Editor: Atlas Studios

Song Yi Shi cultivated for six hours before stopping her killer move.

She let out a breath of air and opened her eyes, she saw that a lump of steam that was vague and illusory flowed from her arms to her legs, finally stopping at her chest.

Song Yi Shi looked at the steam and felt joyful internally: “At this rate, I can complete my cultivation of this noncorroding flowing water killer move in half a month.”

“Strange, why did this cultivation session feel more effective than before? Is it just me?”

Song Yi Shi shook her head slightly.

She inspected her immortal essence.

There was little immortal essence left, she also lacked immortal essence stones now.

“Sigh, Heavenly Court is the source of immortal essence stones, once they stopped distributing those, the entire market’s immortal essence stones fell greatly in number. I have grandfather’s help in secret, but all other Gu Immortals should be having a tougher time!”

Song Yi Shi sighed to herself.

If she had enough immortal essence stones, she would use them to replenish her immortal essence now to continue cultivating the noncorroding flowing water killer move.

But now, she had to slow down and let her immortal essence produce immortal essence naturally. After it accumulates to a degree, she could resume her cultivation.

“After I complete the noncorroding flowing water killer move, I will move on to emotionless flowing water. My clan’s flowing water inheritance is our signature inheritance, it is renowned in Eastern Sea, being quite exceptional even in the five regions. Passive defensive killer moves are rare to begin with, normally speaking, Gu Immortals can only cultivate one of them, they cannot stack many passive defensive killer moves.”

“But my clan’s flowing water inheritance has a unique concept, it is ingenious. By using the same core, we can stack passive defensive killer moves.”

Thinking of this, Song Yi Shi felt a little proud of her background.

But soon, such emotions vanished.

“Sigh, I am still far from success.”

“After completing emotionless flowing water, I will undergo tribulation and reach rank seven.”

“With the contest of three venerables and the fusion of two heavens, the five regions chaotic war may erupt at any time!”

Song Yi Shi was originally the prized jewel of her clan, she was doted on by her grandfather and received the support of the clan, having no lack of resources. Her incredible appearance also made her one of the six beauties of Eastern Sea.

But her carefree life could no longer return.

The situation was changing too rapidly, Song Yi Shi felt no sense of assurance at all. Currently, all of Eastern Sea's righteous path super forces had joined Fang Yuan's side, this was something unimaginable in the past!

The external pressure forced Song Yi Shi, this prized jewel, to have an intense urge to cultivate.

Especially when Song clan's first supreme elder, Song Qi Yuan, who was also her grandfather, gave Song Yi Shi some exciting news.

In the letter, Song Qi Yuan nagged endlessly before mentioning the orders of the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, they were going to pick a number of merfolk Gu Immortals from the Merman Imperial Court to live in sovereign immortal aperture.

Even though Fang Yuan did not specify the ratio of male to female he wanted, the Merman Imperial Court purposely chose some female immortals with the most beautiful appearances and elegant demeanors.

In addition, Fang Yuan had never been known to have any love interests, he had always faced great external pressure all the way until he became a venerable, now that he could rival Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven, his pressure fell immensely.

Along this train of thought, Song Qi Yuan mentioned Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Back then, after Giant Sun Immortal Venerable became venerable, he took in all the beauties of the world and created five harem palaces.

Afterwards, he mentioned the other venerables.

All the ten venerables had partners in their lives, only the number was different.

Even the unmarried Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had once been in love, it involved a certain variant human Gu Immortal...

Song Qi Yuan vaguely suggested an idea in order to probe the intention of his beloved granddaughter.

“If Great Love Immortal Venerable wants to choose a wife or concubine, will Song clan offer me to him?!” Initially, Song Yi Shi was very angry.

But a few days later, she calmed down and thought about it rationally: “Grandfather will not force me, he is only raising this possibility and wants to see if I am willing to do so.”

“However, if Great Love Immortal Venerable orders this personally like Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and wants to collect beauties, how can I escape? How can Song clan protect me?”

Song Yi Shi, who had always been proud as a crane, felt bitter and helpless internally after she realized this.

“If such a situation occurs, I cannot burden this clan which nurtured and raised me. Grandfather loves me so deeply, he funded me and gave me water clothing Immortal Gu secretly, if not for this Immortal Gu, how could I have modified the killer move and successfully cultivated the flowing water inheritance? How can I repay him? How can I let my unwillingness lead to Song clan’s extermination?”

“How can I be this selfish?” Song Yi Shi thought of this and felt a deep sense of guilt internally.

Along this thought, she thought of the deeper aspect.

“If Great Love Immortal Venerable has such intentions, for the sake of the clan, I need to offer myself to him. Why should I wait until then? Why can’t I go further and take the initiative instead? If I can succeed, by just sacrificing myself, I will ensure the prosperity of Song clan for countless years!”

“Sigh, I’ll stop thinking about this...”

Fang Yuan did not know that just one order from him led to such distorted thoughts of his subordinates.

In fact, Fang Yuan did not know that Song Yi Shi was having complex emotions now, he was looking at his recent gains.

When Song Yi Shi cultivated, Fang Yuan had secretly used methods through the refinement path dao marks in poetic emotion sea area to help her out.

Fang Yuan gave it a simple try, the effort was as mild as breathing, but Song Yi Shi's cultivation gains rose by at least ten percent.

"If I use my full effort, Song Yi Shi's cultivation efficiency will rise by tens of times!"

"She is undergoing water path cultivation, because it is a passive defensive method, it has something to do with refinement path. If this were a genuine Gu refinement attempt, my influence would be even greater."

"This means that I can use refinement path to help others refine Gu. At the same time, I can also ruin their attempts. Or at least, without my permission, nobody can refine an Immortal Gu in my refinement path dao mark domain!"

This was terrifying.

The power of a venerable was displayed at its fullest.

Fang Yuan was overjoyed but he also had a heavy mood.

If his refinement path could have such an influence, it meant that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would have the same influence in luck path and wisdom path.

"If I refine all the refinement path dao marks in the five regions and two heavens, while invigilating the world at all times, if any Gu Immortal tries to refine Immortal Gu, I will be able to ruin the attempt. In that case, can I make it such that only my faction can refine Immortal Gu?"

Fang Yuan thought of this problem.

But soon, he shook his head.

If Gu Immortals refined Gu in their own immortal apertures, Fang Yuan could not influence them.

Because immortal apertures were isolated worlds of their own.

But if a Gu Immortal refined Gu outside, Fang Yuan would be able to sense and influence it.

Putting aside the issue of Song Yi Shi, Fang Yuan placed his attention on a certain coral group deep in the sea.

These corals contained abundant refinement path Gu materials, they were a natural refinement path resource point of heaven and earth, they had very high value but had not been discovered by anyone.

Fang Yuan pondered and searched meticulously.

He used time path killer moves to observe the formation of this coral group.

Why did such a refinement path resource point form?

Thousands of years ago, there was nothing here.

But a sunken fish died here.

The refinement path and rule path dao marks of the sunken fish spread out and influenced the surroundings.

After a few hundred years, the sunken fish's corpse decomposed entirely, while the environment also stabilized.

Initially, all sorts of fish and shrimps came here in groups. Afterwards, middle sized and large sized beasts also moved here.

The sea currents were turbulent, causing seeds and corals to be swept over.

After thousands of years of development and natural selection, due to lucky opportunities and evolution, this resource point was created now.

Fang Yuan's focus was on the refinement path dao marks of the coral group.

For thousands of years, the refinement path dao marks here had been increasing and decreasing, being extremely unstable. Eventually, the group grew to this size.

“As long as I replicate the development of this refinement path resource point, with enough time, I can create such a refinement path resource point anywhere in the sovereign immortal aperture!”

Of course, there was an easier method, which was to directly create a refinement path formation and consume immortal materials to create an environment that was similar to this coral resource point.

But this method needed the formation to have some Immortal Gu, it also expended immortal essence.

Meanwhile, creating a refinement path resource point through a naturally developed dao mark distribution would not expend immortal essence or require Immortal Gu.

In truth, Fang Yuan had always been using the latter method for his development of the sovereign immortal aperture, by setting up immortal formations everywhere, he instantly created resource points. For example, the earth vein nodes and water vein nodes were all formations that he created.

These formations not only used Immortal Gu, there were also formations that used immortal resources as the core.

This was a quick method that needed very little time, but the cost was very high.

While natural development had low costs (no Immortal Gu was needed, while immortal materials were slowly accumulated naturally), but the time

needed was too long.

“No matter which method it is, they have the same origin, they are all just killer moves.”

Immortal formations were killer moves, while naturally derived dao mark distribution was also a type of passive killer move. It was just that this killer move was not defensive but was used to develop an environment.

“Wait.” Fang Yuan thought of the killer moves divine concealment, ghostly concealment, and spaceless tunnel.

Divine concealment and ghostly concealment both created thick and dense clothing of dao marks on the soul, they were like tightly weaved silk clothing. They did not expend immortal essence and were passive defensive killer moves.

Additionally, spaceless tunnel was created by Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable as well, it was used in various places of the five regions and two heavens, shortening travel distance. This killer move from three hundred thousand years ago was still active now, but with the fusion of two heavens, it should have already been mostly destroyed.

“The essence of these killer moves has no difference from the coral resource point.”

Fang Yuan thought of fortune rivalling heaven Immortal Gu.

This Immortal Gu was a consumable Gu that could give the Gu Immortal immense luck to rival the heavens after use, no longer consuming immortal essence anymore.

What was the difference in essence between it and the coral resource point?

Fang Yuan then thought of the incomplete Refinement Sea.

This was the refinement path secluded domain of heaven and earth that Lang Ya land spirit wanted to create with all his effort!

“What is a secluded domain of heaven and earth? It is merely an agglomeration of dao marks of a specific path to form a certain special effect. Dang Hun Mountain produces guts Gu, while Qian Kun Crystal Wall can reflect everything that happens in this world.”

“Secluded domains of heaven and earth are the extreme form of resource points, they are also the other aspect of Gu worms and killer moves.”

“Thus, everything has the same point of origin?”

Chapter 2240 - Refinement Main, Heaven Specialty

Chapter 2240: Refinement Main, Heaven Specialty

“Knowledge obtained from theory always feels shallow, one needs practice to understand it completely.” Fang Yuan muttered to himself.

Understanding that all things had the same point of origin was one matter, putting it into practice was another.

Fang Yuan completely comprehended the essence of killer moves like divine concealment and ghostly concealment, but he had done so through refinement path. Because of the limitation of theft path attainment level, he could not modify ghostly concealment yet.

He had the ability to create refinement path killer moves similar to divine concealment and ghostly concealment, although it would be a difficult process and the price to pay would be great.

During this period where the three venerables contested, if Fang Yuan invested a lot of his time and energy into creating a top tier refinement path killer move, it would be too risky.

The timing and opportunity did not allow Fang Yuan to do so.

However, the refinement path resource points of the five regions and two heavens had a lot of value to him as references.

After Fang Yuan simplified them and took out the true core, he would be able to modify them into mature passive killer moves that could be used to develop the immortal aperture.

Basically, these passive killer moves were very rare among killer moves, they had great value.

The most common ones were defensive methods.

Song Yi Shi's pride came from this reason.

Duke Long only had one of such a move too, it was called nine dragons protection.

As far as Fang Yuan knew, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable created no more than five of such killer moves like divine concealment and ghostly concealment in his life.

The creation of a killer move starts with the use of multiple Gu worms by a predecessor to gain experience gradually. The Gu cultivation predecessors took reference to the innate abilities of the living beings in the five regions and two heavens to rapidly establish the foundation of killer moves.

Until today, the Gu cultivators had already hit the limit of this world.

For example, Duke Long created the dragonman race, Lang Ya land spirit created an artificial secluded domain, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable created soul beasts, he turned all sorts of soul path killer moves into dao marks that were carved onto soul beasts to grant them innate abilities.

All of these accomplishments showed that Gu cultivators had already rivaled the natural world, they were able to grasp the profundity of heaven and earth.

And Limitless Demon Venerable went one step further.

He made an arrangement in Crazy Demon Cave, breaking the world boundary to create a hole and even making brand new heaven path dao marks. He had surpassed the entire Gu cultivator world singlehandedly.

This was the first time Fang Yuan was refining the refinement path dao marks of the outside world.

With his supreme grandmaster attainment level and manual practice, Fang Yuan gained a lot of insight.

To conclude —

The five regions and two heavens had a vast number of refinement path dao marks, but they were not evenly distributed, some places were dense while others were sparse. These refinement path dao marks were very stable and hard to change, normally speaking, their growth was extremely slow and needed a lot of time to accumulate.

These refinement path dao marks could be seen as the basis of the entire world's refinement path foundation.

On this foundation, a large number of beasts, plants, and lifeless Gu materials were produced and nurtured.

These beasts and plants were related to refinement path, they were refinement path resources.

Normally speaking, in places with dense refinement path dao marks, the relevant resources would also be more abundant and high quality. In places with sparse refinement path dao marks, there would be fewer refinement path resources and of lower quality.

The refinement path dao marks and resources had a deep influence on each other. For example, the coral group that Fang Yuan saw earlier was a refinement path resource point, the source was an immemorial sunken fish that died thousands of years ago, its refinement path dao marks scattered in the surroundings and a portion was left behind in that location.

The dao marks that Fang Yuan refined here were the refinement path foundation of the world.

Refinement path resources were not included in this.

The natural dao marks that Fang Yuan refined were like a huge spider web. As long as Fang Yuan was in range, he would be able to sense all

refinement path activities within the web.

This was the so-called refinement path sensation.

Fang Yuan had a vague sensation of the refinement path resources, he could also sense the refinement path activities of Gu cultivators.

In places with dense refinement path dao marks, the sensation would be more intense, stable, and clearer. For example, he would be able to find small-scale ordinary refinement path Gu materials.

Conversely, if the refinement path dao marks were sparse, the refinement path sensation would be weaker. In those regions, Fang Yuan would only be able to sense refinement path immortal materials.

If there was a hole in the spider web, or if a Gu Immortal refined Gu in their immortal aperture, Fang Yuan would not sense anything.

Using the refinement path dao marks that he refined, Fang Yuan could influence everything in that range, he could interfere with the living beings as well as the natural environment.

For example, he could help Song Yi Shi cultivate, strengthen refinement path resource points like the coral group, or even create a top tier refinement path passive killer move (like spaceless tunnel) that could exist indefinitely.

Simply using refinement path dao marks to amplify his own strength was only the most basic use.

“From the angle of refinement path, in the entire Gu cultivation world, the five regions and two heavens are just a giant immortal material. This immortal material comprises everything, it has dao marks of all paths.”

“Even though I became a refinement path venerable, I can only refine a portion of this huge immortal material. This is true for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, and all other venerables.”

“Owning a portion of heaven and earth, this is what a Dao Lord entails!”

“The other venerables are only able to become the Lord of one Dao, but I am different.”

Fang Yuan’s sovereign immortal body had non-conflicting dao marks, he cultivated all paths. The other venerables could do one main path and one specialty path at best, their main path would become their venerable path, while their specialty path would be used to fight and compete.

In theory, Fang Yuan could cultivate all the paths and become a venerable of all paths!

This was the intention of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable when he spent all his effort to refine sovereign immortal fetus Gu.

Fang Yuan had incomparable potential, the limit of his growth was unimaginable.

“The other venerables also know this, the only reason why they did not kill me is because I displayed incredible battle strength in Crazy Demon Cave, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable knew that the price to kill me was too great, they could not take the backlash.”

Fang Yuan did not continue to refine dao marks.

He decided to stop for now.

Even though Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus had bloomed again in the sovereign immortal aperture and gave him nearly a hundred immortal essence beads again.

Even though he had all sorts of refinement path methods to raise his refinement efficiency by many times, far surpassing the venerables.

This was obvious.

Refinement path most excelled in this aspect.

In terms of refinement path, he far surpassed the other two venerables, this was the advantage of refinement path to begin with.

“However, I cannot display my advantage now, it will overly agitate those venerables.” Fang Yuan thought to himself.

Once he used his advantage, the two venerables would move.

Although they felt that they had some advantage, if they saw that Fang Yuan’s dao mark refinement speed was so fast, they would not sit still, they would have to come and stop him.

Fang Yuan was not afraid of getting attacked by them.

After all, he had enough immortal essence reserves now, although the quantity was not high, the two venerables could not kill him in a short time, as they fought, Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus would gradually accumulate an advantage for Fang Yuan.

But there was no point in going this far!

Most importantly, it would cause Fang Yuan’s secret to be exposed, the existence of obscured heavenly secret, the loss was not worth the gain.

Blindly using one’s advantage was the biggest trap in life.

Fang Yuan knew deeply that assessing the situation was most important.

“Next, I need to refine dao marks with a slower speed, my efficiency should be around the same level as the two venerables, but I need to stop multiple times to pretend that I am out of immortal essence. Of course, I cannot be overly weak, otherwise, they will want to work together to get rid of me.”

Fang Yuan had a good grasp of this situation, he knew what to do.

He had abundant life experience after all.

Especially in the five hundred years of his previous life, all sorts of failure, pain, and losses became the valuable foundation that supported him.

“Keeping a low profile while profiting greatly! By the time I expose this secret, I am sure the two venerables will not be able to keep their cool.”

Fang Yuan activated Cooking Luck Pot to inspect his luck again.

His luck still resembled a furnace.

Fang Yuan had inspected this many times already, he had some guesses about it.

This was caused by his status as a refinement path venerable, his luck’s appearance was stabilized and would not change for a period of time.

The furnace was still quite crude, it had cracks remaining.

But from the vast number of cracks, two or three of them had mended.

This was because the sovereign immortal aperture had already completed the first earth vein, the second one was on the way. It had also completed the first water vein.

These were all helping to stabilize his foundation.

And compared to the past, there was a huge change on the surface of the furnace, there was a lotus flower pattern.

The lotus flower pattern was clearly referring to rank nine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus. It showed how significant this Immortal Gu was to Fang Yuan!

The lotus flower pattern went one round around the outer layer of the furnace, it extended to the bottom and turned into several lotus roots.

These lotus roots went deep into the bottom of the furnace and burned together with the firewood that represented immortal essence.

Compared to the weak fire earlier, the furnace was fully lit now, the flames expanded by several times, showing great growth.

There was no lid on the furnace, the scene inside could be seen.

The immortal crane cloud that symbolized heaven form and the green lotus cloud that was Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus were both gone now.

Instead, there was a piece of blue-white ice, symbolizing the truthful floating ice. The blue-white ice was heated in the furnace, slowly melting and generating a beautiful halo.

At the top of the furnace, there was a large amount of reddish brown sand dust, floating like a cloud.

The reddish brown sand dust condensed into one lump and slowly went into the furnace.

It was easily melted and infused into the furnace, fixing the cracks and slowly making the furnace smoother from its crude state.

“This should be referencing my action of refining natural dao marks. If I go all out on this, the sand dust will pour down rapidly and block my opening of my furnace, it can even put out the fire at the bottom. Excessive progress is not good, this shows the terrible outcome of facing two venerables’ suppression at the same time.”

Fang Yuan had used luck inspection many times, he was able to reference the phenomena he saw to actual events that were happening more easily.

Even though rank eight Cooking Luck Pot was too low in rank and did not suit the current Fang Yuan, it still displayed the profundity of luck path, reminding Fang Yuan that the most important variables to him now were refining dao marks and also heaven path development!

“The refinement of dao marks can progress slowly, but I also need to unseal the truthful floating ice in secret. Right now, immortal essence is not my burden, it is my advantage instead. I need to use all my immortal essence and convert my resources into foundation and strength.”

Venerables all had one main and one specialty path.

Fang Yuan had planned from long ago to use refinement path as his main, and heaven path as his specialty.

Refinement path was his main cultivation, but refinement path itself was weak in the fighting aspect.

This was a publicly known fact.

In this situation, Fang Yuan needed another path to support his battle strength. This path should have few cultivators, for example, painting path. That would allow him to catch enemies off-guard and prevent them from having precaution against him.

Even though there were many paths in existence, Fang Yuan did not have many choices, looking at his situation, heaven path was the best choice!

There were almost no heaven path cultivators, the criteria was too hard to achieve.

Heaven path itself was very special and had extraordinary potential, its might was also unrivaled.

Refinement path as main, heaven path as specialty.

This was Fang Yuan's current cultivation plan.

The Heaven Refining Demon Venerable title that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable gave to Fang Yuan was truly appropriate.

Chapter 2241 - Too Beautiful

Chapter 2241: Too Beautiful

“We pay respects to Lord Alliance Leader.” A group of mermaid Gu Immortals showed a respectful attitude as they bowed before Fang Yuan’s feet.

Fang Yuan looked around and was a little surprised.

He found that all these merman Gu Immortals were female, they were either seductive, innocent, or cold. The two strongest ones had rank seven cultivation level, the other four were rank six.

“All female immortals...” Fang Yuan thought.

This was not good.

He let these mermen enter the sovereign immortal aperture in order to procreate and develop in numbers. Without male merman Gu Immortals and a total of six female immortals, they could not grow properly.

However, Fang Yuan recalled that in merman society, females had higher status than males. They would elect a saintess but not a saint.

In addition, the Merman Imperial Court sent these female immortals without any males as a form of reverence towards Fang Yuan as well.

“You are all members of the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, after entering the sovereign immortal aperture, we will be one big family. Remember the rules and abide by them, you will be informed of the details later.”

Saying this, Fang Yuan opened his immortal aperture’s entrance.

“We will obey alliance leader’s teachings!” The female immortals quickly responded before entering obediently.

At the next moment, their vision changed completely, they found that they were in the vast sky, below them was cloud soil and a city was far away, it resembled a huge sea snail that radiated with starlight specks.

“Did you raise your head earlier?”

“No, I’ve never been so close to Lord Alliance Leader, I lowered my head the entire time.”

“I mustered my courage and took a peek at him before entering the immortal aperture, oh goodness, Lord Alliance Leader is simply... too beautiful!”

“Lord Alliance Leader has venerable cultivation level, he also takes care of us variant humans, and most strikingly, he is so beautiful. I’ve never seen such a beautiful and gentle higher-up before.”

These two rank six mermaid Gu Immortals were quite close, they spoke with excitement and expressed their reverence and adoration towards Fang Yuan.

As for the other two rank six female immortals, they had solemn expressions and did not speak.

“Silence.” One of the two mermaid leaders said unhappily: “Is Lord Alliance Leader someone you can talk about so casually? We are inside the sovereign immortal aperture now!”

The female immortals lowered their heads and stopped speaking, but they communicated with their expressions, unable to conceal their excitement.

The other leader, Lian Ke Xin, stretched out her hand and grasped Yu Zi’s hand, consoling her.

Lian Ke Xin, Yu Zi, and Xie Ning Si were the three leaders of the Merman Imperial Court, this time, when Fang Yuan decided to move some of them

into the sovereign immortal aperture, how could the Merman Imperial Court refuse?

After receiving the orders, the Merman Imperial Court held an emergency meeting for a day and night.

Eventually, the Merman Imperial Court chose two of their leaders and four mermaid immortals with outstanding beauty to offer to Fang Yuan. To do this, they broke up two couples, one of which was already close to getting married.

The Merman Imperial Court did not have any rank eights, their top battle strengths were the three leading first supreme elders with rank seven battle strength, by sending two away at the same time, it showed how resolute they were.

After that, they omitted the males and only chose the most beautiful female immortals, they were trying to get closer to Fang Yuan to curry his favor.

This was not strange.

Humanity was the undisputed overlord of the world, the Merman Imperial Court had already gotten used to such a subservient lifestyle after many years.

Back then, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable took action to protect the Merman Imperial Court. After his death, his influence dwindled and the Merman Imperial Court started to have alliance marriages with Eastern Sea's righteous path forces, they also liked to take in lone immortals of Eastern Sea through marriage.

The Merman Imperial Court was used to such treatment.

Because of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, they were accepted by Eastern Sea's human forces. Now that Fang Yuan was venerable and took control of Eastern Sea, the Merman Imperial Court was unlike other human forces, they could not join Giant Sun Immortal Venerable or Star

Constellation Immortal Venerable, they could only choose Great Love Immortal Venerable, who was closer to variant humans.

Thus, even though the two female immortals bore grudges after getting separated from their partners, for the sake of their people, they still chose to sacrifice their own happiness!

But earlier, when they met with Fang Yuan, they suffered a huge blow.

The mermaid immortals knew about Fang Yuan's appearance, be it Heavenly Court or other forces, they had shown videos of him. The female immortals knew about Fang Yuan's beautiful appearance, but after meeting it, they were still shocked by his peerless features!

This was not just external beauty, there was also the fact that he contained abundant dao marks, each of his actions had the aura of the Great Dao, he emitted extraordinary charm from his entire body, his incomparable capacity and aura subdued everyone that he met.

Even Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, despite having many dao marks, would not be as charming to merfolk.

Because mermen were born with water path dao marks, while Fang Yuan had over two million of them, this brought them closer naturally.

Yu Zi was one of the leaders this time, she was the one who most advocated to contribute everything and use beauty to get closer to Fang Yuan.

However, after seeing Fang Yuan, she was deeply shocked, she felt that she was mud when compared to the pure cloud-like Fang Yuan, she felt ashamed of herself.

Lian Ke Xin and Yu Zi were very close, along with her personal experiences, she understood why Yu Zi was feeling this way.

She grabbed Yu Zi's hand and secretly transmitted: "No matter how beautiful Lord Fang Yuan is, he is still a man. As long as this fact remains,

we have hope. Think of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.”

Yu Zi nodded and slowly regained her calm.

At this time, a hairy man Gu Immortal flew over.

“I am Twelfth Hair, I have come to receive you.” Twelfth Hair spoke.

Yu Zi quickly smiled, after a short conversation with Twelfth Hair, she cast a glance at Tang Qiong.

Tang Qiong was a supreme elder of the Merman Imperial Court, she had yellow scales and was gentle and beautiful, her smile showed dimples that amplified her cuteness. Even though her status was lower than Yu Zi, Lian Ke Xin, and Xie Ning Si, she was only below these three. She was given great authority by the three of them, she spent her time on managing the political affairs, she had outstanding interpersonal skills.

After getting Yu Zi’s approval, Tang Qiong went up and handed Twelfth Hair a seashell.

Twelfth Hair saw that this shell was a rare rank seven refinement path immortal material, he took it with a smile and showed a warmer attitude: “Everyone, please come with me. Your first stop will be Star Collection City, this is the central control area of the sovereign immortal aperture.”

Star Collection City was not on a huge piece of cloud soil, after flying for some time, they quickly entered it.

Under Twelfth Hair’s guide, the mermaid Gu Immortals went into the main hall and greeted the person in charge.

The Gu Immortal in charge of this main hall was a woman who cultivated sound path, her rank eight aura spread throughout the hall.

She was wearing a pink dress, her eye sockets were deeper than normal, her nose had a tall bridge, she also had a pair of seductive and moving eyes, it was Fairy Miao Yin.

The mermaids quickly greeted her.

Fairy Miao Yin sat at the top seat and looked down at these Gu Immortals, she spoke with a solemn expression: “You have just arrived here, you need to learn about the rules of our sovereign immortal aperture and obey them forever. The sovereign immortal aperture does not raise useless people, no matter who you are, you need to work hard to gain anything. The contribution board has a clear list of tasks that you can do, the worst thing you can do is slack off. Do you understand?”

“Yes, we will remember Lady Miao Yin’s teachings.” The mermaids responded.

Fairy Miao Yin nodded before casting her gaze at Twelfth Hair: “Since you took the mission to lead the mermaid Gu Immortals, you will bring them around and get familiar with Star Collection City’s arrangements.”

Saying this, Fairy Miao Yin waved her hand, dozens of Gu worms flew out.

Twelfth Hair acknowledged and took these Gu worms, he said to the female immortals: “Follow me.”

The mermaid immortals took their leave and followed Twelfth Hair, they all let out a sigh of relief.

“This Fairy Miao Yin was originally a rank seven Gu Immortal in Southern Border, but after following Great Love Immortal Venerable, she became a rank eight.”

“She spoke in such a tone, I’m afraid she knows our intention, so she wants to suppress us.”

Lian Ke Xin and Yu Zi transmitted to each other.

On the other hand, Tang Qiong carefully asked Twelfth Hair about Fairy Miao Yin’s status, was she the Star Collection City Lord?

Before coming, the Merman Imperial Court made ample preparation. They had prepared gifts for Fang Yuan’s well known subordinates like Fairy

Miao Yin and Lady White Rabbit, but because of the tense atmosphere earlier, Tang Qiong could not offer the gift.

Twelfth Hair shook his head: “Originally, the Star Collection City Lord was the noble Combat Beast King, but he died during the tribulation. Now, Miao Yin, White Rabbit, Wu Shuai, Qi Sea, and the other rank eights are taking turns to station in Star Collection City.”

After hearing this, the mermaid Gu Immortals let out sighs of relief again.

This Fairy Miao Yin was not the Star Collection City Lord, she did not have too much authority.

Yu Zi’s eyes brightened, she knew that the chance to meet Fang Yuan’s main body was too rare, but his clones were inside the sovereign immortal aperture, if she could get close to one of them, the goal would be achieved.

The mermaid immortals followed Twelfth Hair and arrived at Star Collection City’s central square.

In the square, there were three huge pillars.

There were countless words moving around the surface of the pillars, they made up three large boards.

Before the mermaid Gu Immortals looked at them closely, Twelfth Hair already handed out Gu worms.

These were the Gu worms that Fairy Miao Yin gave to Twelfth Hair earlier. Each of the mermaid Gu Immortals obtained five of them, they were rank five mortal Gu.

Three of the Gu worms were familiar to the mermaids, they knew that these were used for the contribution board, mission board, and exchange board respectfully.

Fang Yuan listed three boards, they did not just exist in the sovereign immortal aperture, be it the variant human alliance or Righteous Qi

Alliance, there were such arrangements. Thus, the mermaid immortals knew them.

Twelfth Hair spoke: “You will live in the sovereign immortal aperture from now on, your lives will be quite different. From now on, unless master gives orders, you will not go outside. You can take a look at these three boards, these are our internal boards, the external boards in the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance are quite different from them.”

Right now, be it the Righteous Qi Alliance or variant human alliance, they had all joined the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.

These were two conflicting forces, but now, they were one force.

Everyone felt very complex emotions.

But under Fang Yuan’s venerable cultivation level, regardless of their willingness, they had to follow him!

Chapter 2242 - Sovereign's Three Boards

Chapter 2242: Sovereign's Three Boards

Star Collection City Square.

Yu Zi and Lian Ke Xin looked at a contribution board at the same time.

This contribution board had a lot of reference material, whoever stood at the top would be the most important subordinates, Fang Yuan's capable generals, they were targets that the mermaid immortals had to befriend.

Looking at the contribution board, they could also roughly see the power levels of the factions of Fang Yuan's subordinates and gain more insight.

Thereafter, they saw the number one name on the contribution board — Sixth Hair!

“A hairy man?”

“This person's contribution points are far above the second person. For the time being, nobody can catch up to him.”

Even though Yu Zi and Lian Ke Xin had just arrived, they could see that Sixth Hair's foundation and accumulation were immensely deep.

“Starting from the second place, the difference in points is not huge anymore.”

Lian Ke Xin quickly saw some familiar names from the top ten contributors.

Like Fairy Miao Yin, Lady White Rabbit, Mo Tan Sang, Xue Er, Shi Shi Cheng, and others.

What made Yu Zi and Lian Ke Xin take notice was that there was a strange name in the top ten positions.

“Lang Ya land spirit? Is this Lang Ya blessed land’s land spirit?”

“A land spirit can be ranked on the contribution board as well?”

“This shows how magnanimous Lord Fang Yuan is, he treats humans, variant humans, and land spirits equally.”

The top ten members of the contribution board were mostly variant human Gu Immortals. This had deep political meaning, the two former rulers of the Merman Imperial Court were very pleased about this, they felt a sense of excitement.

They also saw Twelfth Hair’s contribution points soon, he was eighteenth place.

The nineteenth place was the black hound land spirit.

At the next moment, the nineteenth place black hound land spirit took over the position of Twelfth Hair and knocked him down.

Twelfth Hair noticed this too, he coughed in embarrassment and said with a tone of slight envy: “This black hound land spirit is really lucky. Right now, with the fusion of two heavens, remnant heavenly dogs and heaven swallowing hounds are escaping in groups, they have been constantly caught by Gu Immortals and brought into our sovereign immortal aperture. Currently, these hound groups are taken care of by the black hound land spirit, after they are healed and inspected, they will be released into Mini White Heaven. This is why the black hound land spirit is getting so many contribution points.”

Lian Ke Xin and Yu Zi nodded repeatedly, while thinking to themselves: “Actually, there is no need to explain this. We don’t really care about how a

land spirit beat you in contribution.”

They were concerned about Fairy Miao Yin, Lady White Rabbit, and the most important person — snowman Gu Immortal Xue Er.

The reason was that Bing Yuan had been bragging in the variant human alliance whenever she could that Xue Er was Fang Yuan’s fiancée, this was widely spread news.

As their former enemy, the Righteous Qi Alliance had been collecting such information, they also paid huge attention to this.

Thus, the mermaid immortals learned of this.

However, when they were about to ask for the information of these crucial people, a wave of screams could be heard near them.

Yu Zi frowned and was about to scold them, but she heard the four mermaid immortals say together: “Leaders, look at the exchange board.”

Lian Ke Xin and Yu Zi could not help but turn their attention away, immediately, their pupils contracted as they revealed expressions of shock.

The exchange board of the sovereign immortal aperture was truly different from the one in Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.

There were too many good things!

Lian Ke Xin and Yu Zi were getting dizzy from browsing the list.

There were all sorts of rewards listed, Gu worms of all paths were available, there were lots of rare and extinct mortal Gu, there were over a thousand Immortal Gu available from rank six to eight. There were countless Immortal Gu recipes, immortal materials, and immortal killer moves. There were hundreds or thousands of Immortal Gu House construction methods, and the immortal inheritances even made Yu Zi and Lian Ke Xin stare with wide eyes.

“This is water path great expert Chang Guan Shui’s inheritance, he cultivated water path mainly with information path on the side. He has a killer move called one watery chapter[1], it is extremely famous in history!”

“This is the inheritance of our merfolk expert, Third Princess, she was the most powerful mermaid of the Remote Antiquity Era, she had resisted Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable on many occasions, she created the water path rank eight immortal material, too much water, it has already gone extinct, to think that we would see it here.”

Yu Zi’s and Lian Ke Xin’s hearts palpitated as they read on.

Fang Yuan promoted himself as Great Love Immortal Venerable, he started to do transactions of Gu refinement in treasure yellow heaven, all of the mermaid immortals knew of the prices he set.

Although the prices were fair, they were incomparable to this.

“Using contribution points to exchange for things we want, this is much easier than making transactions in treasure yellow heaven or exchanging with the external board.”

“What did I see? We can apply for Lord Fang Yuan to personally help us pass tribulations! He is truly Great Love Immortal Venerable!”

Lian Ke Xin and Yu Zi licked their lips uncontrollably, their desire towards contribution points rose to an unprecedented level.

They cast their heated gazes towards the mission board along with the other four female immortals.

Evidently, if one wanted to get cultivation resources from the exchange board, they would need contribution points, while the source of contribution points were missions.

There were many missions on the mission board.

Within Mini Purple Heaven, a large number of ancient desolate beast mixed heavenly eagles had turned into immemorial desolate beasts for some

reason, the mission was to investigate the truth.

Dog shit was falling from the sky in Mini Northern Plains, piling into mountains and polluting the frost dragon's lake, the mission was to investigate the cause of the dog shit and get rid of it.

The dragon scale sea area in Mini Eastern Sea was flowing in reverse, a lot of seawater had entered the mini nine heavens, the mission was to fix the immortal formation and rebuild dragon scale sea area.

Inkman City Lord Mo Tan Sang got pregnant inexplicably, an expert in abortion was needed now.

...

The mermaid immortals looked at the mission board and fell into temporary silence.

The quantity of these missions was out of their expectations.

In normal situations, the immortal apertures of Gu Immortals were calm and peaceful, they only had to rebuild areas after going through tribulations or when they had new resource points added. They were not like the sovereign immortal aperture, which had strange events occurring at every moment.

The mermaid immortals looked for a while, they felt worried but also happy.

The worry was that even though the sovereign immortal aperture was Great Love Immortal Venerable's immortal aperture and was renowned in the world, it was not peaceful at all, there were chaos everywhere, it would not be easy to live in here.

But they were happy because the chaos meant an uncountable number of missions, they had no lack of contribution points to earn.

Twelfth Hair had been observing the mermaid immortals' expressions, he sighed: "I'll speak the truth, the sovereign immortal aperture is currently in

a state of peace. You have not seen the situation when master annexed the two heavens' grotto-heavens, when he gained a huge number of dao marks, strange phenomena occurred endlessly. Inside the sovereign immortal aperture, there was not a single idle person at that time."

"Currently, even though there aren't many situations occurring, after the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, we lost many Gu Immortals, although most of them revived, they cannot ascend to immortal yet. You can see for yourselves, there are many many missions now, but some areas need people to guard them. For example, Star Collection City is too important, we cannot lose it. In addition, with many strange situations occurring, we need at least one rank eight Gu Immortal guarding the aperture at all times, because there are too many missions, master brought all of you into the sovereign immortal aperture to help out."

"Earlier in the hall, Fairy Miao Yin spoke bluntly but she was not wrong. If you want to gain the acknowledgement of the existing Gu Immortals, you need to work hard and make achievements, use your actions and contribution points to prove your loyalty to master!"

The mermaid immortals heard his words and nodded.

Lian Ke Xin and Yu Zi looked at each other, they had finally understood Fang Yuan's intention.

Tang Qiong quickly expressed gratitude to Twelfth Hair and handed over a gift again.

The other mermaid immortals asked at this time: "Lord Twelfth Hair, you gave us five Gu worms each, three are used for the boards, what about the last two?"

Twelfth Hair received the gift while smiling and explaining: "One of them is used to connect to treasure yellow heaven. Within the sovereign immortal aperture, all Gu cultivators need to use this Gu worm to access treasure yellow heaven. The other one is used to monitor you, it has to be kept on you at all times. If it is destroyed, you need to report it immediately, we will hand out a replacement in Star Collection City."

After pausing for a while, Twelfth Hair continued: “No need to think too much about it, not just all of you, we have it too. It might be a mortal Gu but it has saved many of our lives already. We face danger when we handle those strange phenomena, it is possible that we will die during the missions.”

“For example, look at this mission on the board.”

The mermaid immortals looked at where Twelfth Hair pointed and saw the Mo Tan Sang abortion mission.

Twelfth Hair showed a strange smile: “You might not be familiar with Mo Tan Sang, but his status is not low, he is the Gu Immortal leader of Mini Western Desert. He is a male inkman, but while handling a sudden situation, he got mysteriously pregnant. Now, he is offering a huge price to undergo an abortion, many people are interested but were unable to do anything about it. If the abortion fails, he might lose his life after all!”

The mermaid immortals opened their mouths, they were dumbstruck.

“Alright,” Twelfth Hair continued: “Follow me, I will bring you to a place. In a way, this place is more important than the three boards!”

The mermaid immortals immediately gained deep interest, they followed Twelfth Hair as they left the square and arrived at a sub-hall of Star Collection City.

They saw that there were many Gu Immortals at the sub-hall.

Many Gu Immortals were holding onto each other, some were bending their backs as they dragged themselves into the sub-hall while looking extremely enervated.

Afterwards, these Gu Immortal walked out of the hall with a revitalized appearance, they looked highly spirited.

Even though there were still deep eye bags on their faces.

These Gu Immortals would nod sincerely when they saw acquaintances, when they went past each other, they would greet each other and talk about their missions or ranking on the contribution board.

When these Gu Immortals saw the mermaid Gu Immortals, they showed expressions of understanding.

A few of them took the initiative to greet the mermaids, they were very welcoming.

“Oh, I’ve heard that we are bringing in a group of merman Gu Immortals, are they the ones?”

“Great, with them joining us, we can finally take a breather.”

“There are more and more missions now, I hope this can reduce our workload.”

“Twelfth Hair, you are so lucky to have taken the mission of bringing them in!”

[1] Author is making a joke here. The character’s name means adding water, while water is slang for filler in Chinese, therefore a watery chapter is a filler chapter.

Chapter 2243 - Gu Yue Fang Xiang

Chapter 2243: Gu Yue Fang Xiang

Twelfth Hair laughed heartily as he said some pleasantries.

Looking back at the mermaid immortals, he saw that they were in a daze, some of the Gu Immortals even had tears in their eyes.

Twelfth Hair was startled, he quickly said: “If I have done anything wrong...”

Before he finished, Lian Ke Xin interrupted him: “Twelfth Hair, don’t worry. It is just that we saw everyone being harmonious and tolerant in this sovereign immortal aperture, each individual is given a chance with equal opportunities, they are close and tightly knit together, regardless of whether they are an inkman, rockman, snowman, or even human.”

“To speak the truth, I have never seen anything like this. I did not even dare to imagine that such a place would exist in this world we live in!”

Twelfth Hair was silent.

He was originally a member of Lang Ya Sect, even though Lang Ya blessed land was well hidden, he was aware of the situation in the five regions and two heavens, the variant humans had low statuses, they were suppressed by the humans and were all living difficult lives.

Looking at it from the perspective of the Eastern Sea Merman Imperial Court, they had been surrounded by human forces and definitely faced much greater pressure than Lang Ya Sect’s hairy men.

Even though the sight in Star Collection City was simple and normal, it created a huge impact on the mermaid immortals.

For an instant, all of the mermaid immortals had a similar thought.

No matter how chaotic or dangerous the sovereign immortal aperture's environment became, they had to continue living here!

“Maybe this is our true homeland!” Yu Zi muttered.

“This is a wonderful place to live in.” Lian Ke Xin sighed deeply.

“I finally understand the true meaning of Great Love. Master is truly worthy of being Great Love Immortal Venerable, he is unlike the detestable Longevity Heaven or Heavenly Court. Be it Star Constellation Immortal Venerable or Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, they cannot compare to our master!” A mermaid immortal spoke about Fang Yuan in an extremely reverent tone.

Twelfth Hair gave a thumbs up as he said proudly: “Even among all the venerables, master has the biggest heart! It was only natural that Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable thought highly of him and gave all of his inheritance to master. Nobody else is qualified to receive this. We can only obtain true happiness by following master's footsteps, since you recognize this now, then work hard to defend our home from now on, this is the way to maintain our blissful life.”

The mermaid immortals nodded their heads, some were so moved they started crying.

After calming down, Tang Qiong asked: “I wonder what the profound use of this sub-hall is?”

Twelfth Hair gasped, he showed a complex expression.

There was pride and admiration in his eyes, one could even see excitement and thrill, but he also had some lingering fear.

Even Twelfth Hair's hair could not conceal his expression.

This made the mermaid immortals even more curious.

Next, the female immortals heard the explanation: “This was once a formation called the liver life formation. But recently, master modified it into an Immortal Gu House.”

“It has an excellent effect, it is very useful!” Saying so, Twelfth Hair gave a thumbs up again.

He said to the mermaid immortals with a tone that contained deep meaning:” You will definitely make good use of it in the future!”

After hearing Twelfth Hair’s in-depth description, the Liver Life Immortal Gu House left a deep impression on the mermaid immortals.

There was nothing else to introduce in Star Collection City, Twelfth Hair brought these mermaid immortals out of the mini nine heavens.

The group came to Mini Eastern Sea and looked at the sea area below.

Tides were rising, a sea breeze was blowing.

Twelfth Hair explained: “This is the location that master has chosen for your merman race to live and grow from now on.”

The mermaid Gu Immortals quickly used their investigative methods to inspect this sea area’s environment.

The unexpected good news was that this sea area has a vast quantity of ordinary Gu materials, but they were scattered chaotically with no order at all. Furthermore, many of the Gu materials conflicted with each other, they were in the process of breaking down.

This situation was caused by the sovereign immortal aperture’s dao marks.

The sovereign immortal aperture had many dao marks, that naturally led to the creation of many Gu materials. Because of non-conflicting dao marks, strange situations occurred often and the Gu materials were distributed chaotically and ended up in an unstable state.

“This is the map of the five regions and nine heavens, it is a version from three days ago, I will gift this to you.” Twelfth Hair pointed at an information path mortal Gu flew out.

“Version from three days ago?” Yu Zi was very alert.

“Indeed.” Twelfth Hair nodded and explained: “Because strange situations are occurring all the time, terrain will also change along with them. And because master is constantly adding in resource points and annexing blessed lands and grotto-heavens, the map of the five regions and nine heavens has been changing all the time, it needs to be updated constantly.”

Yu Zi looked into the Gu and shouted in shock: “So big?!”

Her shouting attracted the attention of the mermaid immortals, they had rarely seen Yu Zi, a leading elder, act in such a manner.

Twelfth Hair said with a trace of pride in his tone, he laughed: “The sovereign immortal aperture was originally over 335,000km² in size. Now, after master’s annexing of apertures and undergoing tribulations, the size has expanded by a hundred times, we are over 33,500,000km² in size now!”

When the other female immortals heard this news, they became dumbstruck and went into a daze.

Twelfth Hair smiled again: “Don’t worry, this place will continue to get bigger. If one day, the sovereign immortal aperture surpasses the five regions and two heavens in size, we will not be surprised!”

“I have already marked your territory on this map.”

“My mission has been completed, but if you have any needs, feel free to contact me using this information path mortal Gu.”

“I am currently living on Yellow Hair Continent, I am in charge of leading the yellow hair hairy men, you and I can be considered neighbors.”

Lian Ke Xin and Yu Zi quickly expressed their gratitude, they took out their own information path mortal Gu that were used for communication and exchanged them with Twelfth Hair.

After Twelfth Hair said his goodbyes to the mermaid immortals, he vanished into the sky.

After Lian Ke Xin and Yu Zi discussed among themselves, the six mermaid immortals started to get busy.

They sent people to scout and probe the surroundings, including the sky and sea, to collate the resources. On the other hand, the Gu Immortals also created a super sized defensive Gu formation.

After the two tasks were completed, the mermaid immortals opened their immortal aperture's entrances.

Groups of mermen went into this sea area along with their families.

Under the instructions of the female merman Gu Immortals, these eight hundred thousand mermen started to build houses, create underwater villages, towns, and even cities at the center.

The mermaid immortals created six cities, each one had a Gu Immortal to guard it.

The cities were surrounded by towns which had branched out villages.

Because they made ample preparation, the merfolk did not lack living resources.

Chaos was, of course, unavoidable, they had just arrived here after all.

But with the guidance and control of the mermaid immortals, no losses appeared.

They worked hard for nine days and nights, after the merfolk mortals settled down, Yu Zi and Lian Ke Xin gathered the immortals for a meeting.

“There are many ordinary Gu materials but each one has low quantity, they change a lot as well. In my opinion, we should organize groups of merman Gu Masters to collect these Gu materials at set intervals of time.”

“The environment is quite safe here, there are few desolate beasts and almost no ancient desolate beasts.”

“There are also no common food like kelp, fish, or shrimp, we need to raise them from scratch. We also need to create a stable ecology.”

“There are few immortal materials here. According to the map, the closest immortal material resource point is the seven treasures sea spring, it produces seven treasures water.”

“Don’t target resource points, this is the sovereign immortal aperture, all resource points belong to master. If we want to get resources, we have to complete missions and exchange for them using contribution points.”

Speaking of missions, these mermaid immortals had been researching hard on the missions.

“Twelfth Hair is right, I think that we need to focus on completing missions to prove our worth. That way, the other Gu Immortals will acknowledge us.”

“I checked clearly, the most suitable missions for us are the ones to build water path resource points. Master has grand and magnificent ambitions, he is establishing water veins now. The first water vein has already been completed, he is making the second one now, this is our chance.”

“You are right, but we cannot give up on other missions. Especially the ones that involve other Gu Immortals, I think we should take some of them and use the missions to get acquainted with and befriend the other Gu Immortals. Before coming here, we prepared a lot of gifts, they are still with us now.”

After the mermaid immortals talked about this, the decision was that Yu Zi would stay in this sea area and be in charge of creating the ecology, this

would create a stable source of food for the mermen.

The four female immortals led by Lian Ke Xin went around the place to collect information while also establishing relationships with other factions.

Lian Ke Xin spent an entire day to arrive at Yellow Hair Continent.

Twelfth Hair received her information path mortal Gu's notification already, he went to the sky to welcome her.

As the saying goes, better a close neighbor than a distant brother, the two parties were inclined to establish a healthy relationship.

Lian Ke Xin brought a gift with her again, these days, while researching the contribution board, she noticed that in the sovereign immortal aperture, the hairy men were undoubtedly the number one force!

Twelfth Hair also prepared a present, it was very valuable too.

After talking for a while, Twelfth Hair heard of the mermaid immortals' actions and smiled at Lian Ke Xin: "You've done the right thing."

"In the five regions and two heavens, Gu Immortals will visit each other and hold banquets, in the worst case, they will at least prepare tea. But in the sovereign immortal aperture, this never happens! How can we have the time to entertain anyone in these useless banquets?"

"It is very wise of you to use these missions to meet with other people. If you follow the customs of the five regions and two heavens, you will not be well received by everyone."

After hearing these words, Lian Ke Xin felt glad internally, she understood the style of the sovereign immortal aperture's Gu Immortals soon after.

Twelfth Hair said directly: "We both took a mission to nurture Gu Immortal seeds, let's go. Time is pressing, let's go to the most important one."

Lian Ke Xin went with Twelfth Hair and they flew while concealing their traces, entering a forest in the mountain.

A hairy man Gu Master was getting chased, he was covered in wounds and ran in the forest hurriedly.

Sounds could be heard from behind him, slowly creeping closer.

Lian Ke Xin inspected and found that this hairy man Gu Master was actually a mixed blood of hairy man and human.

“His name is Gu Yue Fang Xiang.” Twelfth Hair introduced at this time.

Lian Ke Xin’s pupils contracted immediately, her entire body shuddered.

Twelfth Hair quickly raised his hand: “Don’t let your thoughts run wild! He is not master’s bloodline, he is the son of Gu Yue Fang Zheng. Hehe, master is truly farsighted, his vision is far beyond our understanding, he has been secretly nurturing this kid, creating opportunities and setbacks for him. He is currently the most qualified Gu Immortal seed among our hairy man Gu Masters!”

Chapter 2244 - : Sudden Love

Chapter 2244: Sudden Love

“Huff, huff, huff...” Gu Yue Fang Xiang breathed roughly, he hid behind the roots of an ancient tree.

The huge ancient tree had giant roots protruding out of the ground, they were interwoven and created a secluded area.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang managed to temporarily get away from the pursuit, he gained some time to rest and recover.

He was still bleeding profusely from his mouth and nose, he hurriedly wiped away the traces on his lips as he started to inspect his own physical condition.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang's expression turned dim, he found more than ten injuries on his body, he had three bone fractures and the most severe injuries were in his organs, he needed healing urgently.

But he was neither worried nor flustered.

This was not the first time he had gotten injuries of such severity.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang tore his upper shirt that was extremely tattered, it was easily removed, his chest that was covered in black hair was exposed.

There was a deep wound across his chest, broken white bones could be seen from within.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang gritted his teeth, activating his Gu worm.

The healing Gu worm resembled a centipede, it dived into his body through the wound, quickly stopping the internal bleeding.

After a while, the centipede was covered in blood and came out of Fang Xiang's body, lying on his chest wound.

Its hundred pairs of legs stabbed into the skin of his wound, the intense pain made Gu Yue Fang Xiang suck in a sharp breath.

Next, the centipede slowly exerted force as its hundred pairs of legs dragged the skin and flesh, emitting a soft sound and forcing the wound to mend together.

But this handling of the injury only suppressed it, it could not solve the root cause, Gu Yue Fang Xiang knew that but there was no time for him to heal himself.

“I see blood traces!”

“Hurry, hurry.”

“Be careful, that kid is quite dangerous.”

“What's there to fear, even if he has rank five cultivation level, after getting hit by our leader's crippled refinement killer move, most of his Gu worms were destroyed.”

“Hehe, precisely because of such thinking, more than ten experts died at his hands already.”

“This mixed blood Gu Yue Fang Xiang is truly a monster!”

All these discussions made Gu Yue Fang Xiang's expression change.

“Damn it! They arrived so quickly, I had just handled my wounds...” Gu Yue Fang Xiang clenched his teeth, he inspected the remaining few Gu worms in his aperture.

At this point, most of the Gu worms had been destroyed already.

The remaining ones were mostly injured, if he tried to activate them, they would be destroyed in the process.

These were all Gu worms that Gu Yue Fang Xiang had accumulated after much effort, but now, he had no choice but to sacrifice them!

“Oh sleep lurk Gu, I can only depend on you now. You must persevere!” Gu Yue Fang Xiang prayed as he activated the Gu worm to conceal himself.

This rank four Gu worm had outstanding concealment effects on par with rank five. Gu Yue Fang Xiang had used it many times in his life to escape from fierce threats.

But this Gu had a weakness, once activated, the Gu Master would fall into deep sleep. The deeper their sleep, the better the concealment effect.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang lost his sensation of the outside world as a result.

What he did not know was that after he fell asleep for some time, this sleep lurk Gu broke apart into pieces.

But the pursuers were still chasing him.

Seeing this, the lurking Twelfth Hair waved his hand, the immortal killer move was instantly used on Gu Yue Fang Xiang.

A yellow hair hairy man Gu Master that was chasing him combed the surroundings carefully while checking the tree roots that Gu Yue Fang Xiang was hiding in.

Even though he was right in front of Gu Yue Fang Xiang, he could not see the latter.

Eventually, he concluded that Gu Yue Fang Xiang had escaped from this mountain, so he went deeper into the mountain to pursue him.

After Gu Yue Fang Xiang woke up, he found that he was safe and let out a sigh of relief.

Looking in his aperture, he found that the sleep lurk Gu had already shattered into pieces, he felt glad and also lingering fear: “It seems that sleep lurk Gu lasted until the crucial moment, so I managed to get away from the pursuers. They have already gone to the next mountain, now is the time for me to escape.”

Gu Yue Fang Xiang was very happy, because his injuries had already stabilized, he quickly got up and left.

He hid in the deep bushes of the forest as he moved, carefully trying not to leave any traces behind as he escaped.

After half a day, the sky suddenly turned dim, a strange fog appeared in the mountain’s forest.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang arrived in a deep pool on the mountain, he inspected the surroundings and felt very satisfied, he decided to stay here for some time and recuperate.

“There is a good source of water here, wild beasts will definitely come here to drink water, be it water or beast flesh, they are both needed.”

“If I am lucky, I can even hunt and obtain some Gu materials to refine Gu worms, that will refill my stock of Gu worms!”

Gu Yue Fang Xiang was very experienced in living alone within the mountains and forests.

He was a mixed blood of human and hairy man, in the Black Hair Continent that was ruled by hairy men, he was greatly ostracized.

Even his birth mother, Steel Thread City Lord, did not like him.

In Gu Yue Fang Xiang’s childhood and adolescence, his greatest wish was to use all his effort to gain the acknowledgement of his mother.

However, because he was a mixed blood, his aptitude in Gu refinement was far inferior to hairy men. And the worst thing was that hairy men took pride in Gu refinement.

But the problem was that Gu Yue Fang Xiang also had his secret encounters, because of all sorts of situations, he coincidentally obtained some special cultivation methods.

He was hardworking and shocked people with his performance, gradually, his mother, Steel Thread City Lord, changed her opinion of him. She started to accept him from the depths of her heart.

But good times did not last long, Steel Thread City was attacked once and the entire city's people were nearly wiped out, Steel Thread City Lord did her best and escaped with Gu Yue Fang Xiang in the end.

Before her death, Steel Thread City Lord told Gu Yue Fang Xiang of his identity: "Oh son, mother has let you down. Didn't you always want to know about your father?"

"His name is Gu Yue Fang Zheng, he was once a human slave that I owned. But after he escaped, he became a renowned demonic path Gu Master expert."

"You have a human name, it is called Gu Yue Fang Xiang. Go and find your father, tell him your name and everything that has happened in your life."

"We have strong enemies that want to kill us, if you want to take revenge for me, you need to find your father first."

Like that, the youngster Gu Yue Fang Xiang stepped on the journey to find his father.

He secretly went from Black Hair Continent to White Hair Continent, before moving to Yellow Hair Continent.

The journey was filled with lots of difficulties and danger, he faced constant challenges and trouble.

Even though Gu Yue Fang Zheng was no longer in the aperture, the stories of his experiences across the three continents were left behind as legendary tales.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang's cultivation level slowly rose as his social experiences became richer, countless battles and escapes shaped his optimistic and determined nature, he believed that one day, he would definitely find his father!

Near the deep pool, Gu Yue Fang Xiang took a good rest for the night.

At the break of dawn, mountain mist became extremely dense, Gu Yue Fang Xiang showed a suspicious look as he went to the periphery of the deep pool.

He found that this deep pool was very strange.

The mist in the mountain originated from this pool.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang stayed here for half a day and a full night, but he did not find any traces of beasts that came here to drink water.

All sorts of phenomena gave him a familiar sensation. Whenever he had a fortuitous encounter, something like this would occur.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang had a rich adventurous spirit, after probing for some time, he went into the pool.

But out of his expectations, the pool was not ice-cold, the deeper he went, the warmer it got.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang got all the way to the depths of the pool, the water was as comfortable as hot springs.

"This is?" He found a piece of white jade in the deep pool.

The jade was nearly transparent, from the outside, he could easily see that there was a beauty sealed inside the jade.

"This is a mermaid?" Gu Yue Fang Xiang looked at the beauty's face and his pupils expanded, he felt deeply moved: "So beautiful!!"

He had never seen such a beautiful woman.

Such beauty made his heart jump, he felt a sense of adoration emerging from his heart.

The mermaid that was 'sealed' in the white jade was Lian Ke Xin.

She transmitted her voice to Fang Xiang: "Interesting mixed blood kid, you are the one who woke me up?"

Gu Yue Fang Xiang wanted to scream as he opened his mouth, because he forgot that this was deep within the pool, water quickly gushed into his mouth.

He quickly shut his mouth, he showed a pathetic look.

Lian Ke Xin laughed out loud, Gu Yue Fang Xiang felt his entire body going numb from infatuation, he thought: "This mysterious mermaid has such a beautiful voice as well!"

Lian Ke Xin explained: "I am mermaid immortal Lian Ke Xin, after I calmed a disaster in the world, I got injured by accident and became sealed in this white jade. Young man, it is fate that we met, please give me a hand to break free from here."

Gu Yue Fang Xiang was extremely shocked but he did not have a Gu worm that could transmit his voice, he cupped his fists and bowed deeply, he tried to use sign language in the water to express his words.

Lian Ke Xin smiled: "Don't worry, this white jade cannot trap me, it is just that I need some time to break free. If you can refine the rank four earth refinement Gu and refine this white jade from the outside, it will save me a lot of effort."

Gu Yue Fang Xiang nodded in succession.

Lian Ke Xin then gave him pointers and the Gu recipe of earth refinement Gu, she also instructed him to find the suitable Gu materials in the vicinity.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang went out of the pool and immediately got to work.

After spending three days, he finally refined the rank four earth refinement Gu on his first try.

“I was really lucky!” Gu Yue Fang Xiang felt glad internally, according to his regular performance, rank four Gu worms were not easy to refine, he was just a mixed blood after all.

“It seems that even heaven is helping me to save this fairy.” Gu Yue Fang Xiang sighed to himself.

Twelfth Hair, who was hiding himself to the side, shook his head, while unable to contain his laughter.

It was with his secret help that Gu Yue Fang Xiang could succeed in one try.

After obtaining earth refinement Gu, Gu Yue Fang Xiang did not rest, he went into the deep pool with a tired body and started to refine the white jade.

Lian Ke Xin successfully ‘escaped’, she smiled at Gu Yue Fang Xiang and showed a gaze of appreciation.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang’s face turned red, he quickly lowered his head.

In order to express her gratitude, Lian Ke Xin waved her hand and healed all of Gu Yue Fang Xiang’s injuries. Next, she gave him close to ten mortal Gu as his reward and even one inheritance.

Lian Ke Xin was about to leave, Gu Yue Fang Xiang asked in panic: “Fairy, fairy, will I be able to meet you again?”

Lian Ke Xin smiled: “Do you know the difference between immortal and mortal?”

Gu Yue Fang Xiang shook intensely, his face turned ashen and pale.

But Lian Ke Xin added: “The inheritance I gave you is an immortal cultivation method. If you can become an immortal, you will surely meet me again.”

“Ah!” Gu Yue Fang Xiang cried out, lost for words, he did not expect that this fortuitous encounter would be so valuable.

After a moment, he watched in a daze by the pool as Lian Ke Xin flew up into the sky, vanishing into the clouds.

“Lian Ke Xin, Fairy Ke Xin...” Gu Yue Fang Xiang muttered, his hand over his heart.

Lian Ke Xin’s appearance was etched into his memories.

He knew that from now on, other than finding his father, he had a new goal to achieve in life —

That was to become a Gu Immortal and meet with Fairy Lian Ke Xin again!

Chapter 2245 - Reprimanding Heavenly Court

Chapter 2245: Reprimanding Heavenly Court

“How is it?” Twelfth Hair asked with a smile.

Within the clouds, he met with mermaid immortal Lian Ke Xin secretly.

Lian Ke Xin replied: “He is a Gu Immortal seed indeed, there is a high chance of becoming an immortal.”

Twelfth Hair shook his head: “He obtained an immortal cultivation method and strong motivation from this, but they are not enough. We need to continue raising his foundation, after all, the balancing of three qi can only be done by himself.”

As for the other calamities and tribulations, they were not a problem! The immortals could secretly help him from the side.

“Then what do you intend?” Lian Ke Xin showed a look of hesitation.

Twelfth Hair explained: “I will give him around eight days to familiarize himself with those mortal Gu. Afterwards, I will arrange for those pursuers to find him and act as his sparring targets.”

“His mother, Steel Thread City Lord, is not dead, she is only in a comatose state of near death, only a Gu Immortal’s method can save her.”

“I will let him understand this and affirm his determination to go through and pass the tribulation!”

Lian Ke Xin heard this and became solemn for a while, she soon praised: “Friend, you have broad visions, I cannot compare to you. After we complete this mission, I hope you can decide the distribution of contribution points.”

“Fairy, you are too modest.” Twelfth Hair squinted his eyes and waved his hand: “I will report your effort as well. Besides, Star Collection City decides the contribution points, how can I interfere with it?”

Lian Ke Xin had originally taken this mission to get closer to Twelfth Hair. But once she found out about Gu Yue Fang Xiang’s special identity, she immediately understood that Gu Yue Fang Xiang would become very useful in the future, he was an important pawn to Fang Yuan!

Thus, this mermaid immortal came up with a plot, she went in and used herself as bait to interact with Gu Yue Fang Xiang.

In order to perform well, this mermaid immortal was putting in her full effort.

Twelfth Hair was afraid that her performance would affect his own gains, thus, he explained another plan to Lian Ke Xin.

Lian Ke Xin was very sharp, she quickly explained that she was not going to fight with him over contribution points, this made Twelfth Hair feel very satisfied about their cooperation.

The atmosphere between the two became harmonious again.

After a short conversation, suddenly, far away in the south, a huge pillar of light soared to the sky as an eerie Gu refinement aura spread around the vicinity.

Lian Ke Xin sensed it and her expression changed: “Someone has just succeeded in refining rank seven Immortal Gu?”

She then turned to look at Twelfth Hair as she praised: “Your race is truly talented, just this aura alone is making me feel admiration and aspiration. I

wonder if a meeting can be arranged for us?”

Twelfth Hair showed a difficult expression, he subconsciously suppressed his volume as he shook his head: “I can introduce you to any other hairy man Gu Immortal, but this person is very special. He is actually Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s clone, he has been affected by master’s method, he is imprisoned for life and cannot stop refining Gu.”

Lian Ke Xin was very shocked when she heard this, inspiration flashed in her mind, she asked involuntarily: “Don’t tell me this imprisoned Gu Immortal is Sixth Hair?”

Twelfth Hair nodded: “Very astute, fairy, you guessed it right on your first try. The valley that Sixth Hair lives in is also specially arranged by master, it is a forbidden area in the sovereign immortal aperture, we call it the Spectral Valley Forbidden Ground.”

Currently, within the Spectral Valley Forbidden Ground.

Sixth Hair was thin as a stick, his cheeks were caved in and his eye bags were deep.

A rank seven Immortal Gu had just been refined.

This Gu worm looked like an ant, the front half was shiny while the lower half was dim, its front limbs were short and weak while its back legs were long and powerful.

It was the enslavement path Immortal Gu — master-servant Gu.

“Finally, I finally refined it...”

“I failed thirty-three times, got heavily injured twenty-seven times, and nearly died nineteen times, but I still refined it in the end!”

“With this Immortal Gu, I can definitely help sect leader Fang Yuan.”

“I need to rely on sect leader to save the main body.”

“Wait, am I forgetting something... never mind, I need to continue refining Gu.”

“The more Immortal Gu I refine, the stronger Shadow Sect will get, and the higher the hope of saving the main body!”

Sixth Hair’s state of mind was not right, after mumbling for some time, he started to prepare and refine other Immortal Gu.

A moment later.

Within treasure yellow heaven, Fang Yuan’s will and He Feng Yang’s will completed a transaction under everyone’s watchful gazes.

Fang Yuan obtained an earth path resource point of Central Continent called nine central stone forest, while He Feng Yang obtained master-servant Gu.

“They really did a transaction, this is unbelievable, He Feng Yang is actually so daring!”

“He is not doing this out of desperation, it is obvious that Immortal Crane Sect has instructed him to do this.”

“Immortal Crane Sect? No, if they publicly transacted with Heaven Refining Demon Venerable, even Immortal Crane Sect cannot bear the pressure from everyone. This transaction is definitely approved by Heavenly Court, otherwise, how can the ten great ancient sects even dare to do this?”

“Didn’t Heavenly Court denounce Fang Yuan as a Demon Venerable? They will cooperate with him?”

“So what? Rank seven Immortal Gu are hard to refine, Heavenly Court is extremely rich, they have countless resource points like nine central stone forest, this cost for an Immortal Gu is too worthwhile, even I would do it!”

“Fang Yuan is truly Heaven Refining Demon Venerable, he can refine rank seven Immortal Gu with such ease! It is simply as easy as drinking water.”

“What do you think his success rate of refining rank eight Immortal Gu is? It won’t be so easy, right? I think he has fifty, no, thirty percent chance of success.”

“What about rank nine Immortal Gu?”

“Hehe, you must be joking! Even a refinement path venerable will face great difficulties when trying to refine a rank nine Gu. Look at historical records, there had been many attempts to refine rank nine Immortal Gu, but how many truly succeeded? Even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable took a hundred years to refine a wild rank nine wisdom Gu.”

“That’s right, Heavenly Court spent over a million years to repair the rank nine fate Gu. And in the end? It was all for nothing. And they were just trying to repair a rank nine Immortal Gu, refining one from scratch is too hard!”

“Who knows, this Gu Yue Fang Yuan is the first refinement path venerable in history, we can only look up to him, we cannot fathom his true abilities.”

At once, the Gu Immortals of the five regions and two heavens discussed among themselves.

They started to talk about Fang Yuan’s refinement path abilities, they were curious about the extent of power that a refinement path venerable had.

Most of them felt that it would be very difficult for Fang Yuan to refine a rank nine Immortal Gu. After all, many historical records supported this idea.

The remaining Gu Immortals felt that they were too weak to see through and understand Fang Yuan’s true limits.

Soon, the Gu Immortals’ topic shifted to Heavenly Court gradually under some people’s meticulous arrangement.

Heavenly Court approved of He Feng Yang’s actions while Star Constellation Immortal Venerable held an ambiguous attitude towards Fang

Yuan, many of the immortals looked at this in disdain, they expressed their tone of mockery towards Heavenly Court, but they understood why this was happening.

After all, Fang Yuan's business could not be stopped, there were a lot of profits to gain from it as well!

From this topic, the Gu Immortals shifted towards the issue of Heavenly Court's stoppage of handing out immortal essence stones.

Thus, begrudged discussions and requests to Heavenly Court to distribute immortal essence stones became louder and more common, the mockery, jealousy, and hatred towards Heavenly Court became increasingly aggravated.

Heavenly Court had always been the number one human force in the world, they stood proudly at the top of the Gu Immortal world of the five regions and two heavens.

This time, they stopped distributing immortal essence stones. It went against their usual behavior of being the leader of the Gu Immortal world.

The lack of immortal essence stones caused a lot of trouble to the bulk of the Gu Immortals.

Within treasure yellow heaven, nine out of ten transactions were done through bartering, the remaining one involved the purchasing of immortal essence stones by various super forces at high prices.

Western Desert.

Fang Di Chang also activated his Gu worm to connect to treasure yellow heaven.

“This wave of discontent towards Heavenly Court is very strange, it seems Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable are the ones manipulating it from the background.” Fang Di Chang's eyes flickered with uncertainty as he sensed the peculiarity.

And this was the truth behind the matter, Fang Yuan and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not let go of this opportunity.

Heavenly Court's reputation fell time and again under such discontented discussions.

Fang Di Chang's divine sense came to Fang Yuan's will and spoke in a humble and subservient manner: "Western Desert's Fang Di Chang greets Lord Alliance Leader, alliance leader is truly a master of the pen and the sword, your divine radiance lights up the world, I hope Lord Alliance Leader will live a life of eternal bliss, I hope your lifespan can rival heaven itself..."

Before he finished, Fang Yuan's will waved his hands impatiently, interrupting Fang Di Chang: "Cut the crap, transact now."

Fang Di Chang quickly acknowledged.

Thus, another transaction after the one with He Feng Yang was successfully completed.

Fang Yuan refined a rank seven Immortal Gu and gave it to Fang clan. They paid him one earth vein resource point and several million hairy man slaves.

Fang clan originally wanted to keep a low profile and develop in secret. But after Fang Yuan's Great Love declaration, he exposed his relationship with Fang clan and stunned them completely.

Wan clan gathered the Western Desert's righteous path forces to attack Fang clan but failed, it caused Fang clan to understand their circumstances, they stopped dreaming of a different outcome.

Thus, under Fang Di Chang's suggestion, Western Desert's Fang clan declared that they were joining the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.

"At this point, Fang clan can only cooperate with Fang Yuan and use this chance to strengthen ourselves!" Fang Di Chang sighed internally.

This was a dangerous status to have, but at the same time, they gained immense benefits.

Immortal Gu were too hard to refine!

“With this Immortal Gu replenished, my battle strength can rival ordinary rank seven Gu Immortals now.” Fang Di Chang fell into deep contemplation.

He had already gone through the immortal ascension, he was a rank six Gu Immortal now.

The balancing of three qi was the hardest hurdle but Fang Di Chang had ample experience. It could not be that he would fail in his second attempt after succeeding the first.

The other problem with immortal ascension were tribulations.

But with the help of Fang clan’s Gu Immortals, most tribulations were of no threat.

Unless they were dream path or painting path.

What made Fang Di Chang feel regret was that his immortal ascension did not have any natural inspiration opportunity.

When a Gu Master ascended, they would have a prime opportunity for natural inspiration to occur. They would be able to ask the world some questions and gain immense benefits.

But this time, Fang Di Chang did not get this opportunity.

This was not because he was undergoing immortal ascension for the second time, instead, the issue was with heaven’s will itself.

With the fusion of two heavens, heaven’s will had also gotten into chaos and turbulence, it did not have the ability to grant natural inspiration at this time.

“After recuperating for a few days, we will attack Wan clan!” This time, Fang Di Chang’s eyes were sharp like an eagle’s.

Chapter 2246 - Not Much Immortal Essence Left

Chapter 2246: Not Much Immortal Essence Left

Northern Plains.

Golden light floated in the sky like thin threads, gathering and forming a huge golden aurora that permeated into the ground and spread out widely, the commotion was huge and the aura was vast.

This was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable refining Northern Plains' natural luck path dao marks.

But at this time, the golden light that filled the area dimmed.

A moment later, this core area of Northern Plains returned to its original state.

In the air, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable opened his eyes slowly, he had a handsome face and his mouth, nose, eyes and brows were all thick and straight, but currently, his expression was cold and had a faint trace of helplessness.

The three venerables tried to kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable but failed because of Fang Yuan's disturbance, afterwards, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable returned to Northern Plains and refined luck path dao marks there instead.

After a period of time, the results were abundant.

Currently, he had already completed a stage of his plans, all the luck path dao marks of Northern Plains' core area were refined by him, his luck path dao marks covered the wisdom path area that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had refined earlier, allowing him to cancel out some of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's advantage in this place.

However, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could do nothing against the wisdom path dao marks that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had already refined. But in the future, if they fought here, although Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would get a dao mark amplification, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would also receive the same bonus, he would not lose his territorial advantage.

"But I don't have much immortal essence left." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable sighed to himself.

The refinement of natural dao marks expended a lot of rank nine immortal essence.

Initially, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was only refining the luck path dao marks of the vicinity around him. It was like he was building a ball-shaped spider web, from an initial dot, it grew into a small ball, and finally a large ball.

The larger the ball expanded, the more dao marks he would encounter. To refine these luck path dao marks, he would expend an increasingly terrifying amount of immortal essence.

Currently, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable only had around a hundred yellow apricot immortal essence beads left. This forced him to stop here, his immortal essence reserves were reaching a critical level, he had to leave some for emergencies.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's rank nine immortal aperture could produce yellow apricot immortal essence, this was his only source of immortal essence production.

Longevity Heaven could not produce any.

Even though Longevity Heaven did not annex any nine heavens fragments and was not corroded by heaven's will, after Giant Sun Immortal Venerable died in his era, it stopped producing immortal essence.

Right now, even though Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had revived, the venerable aperture that he had was the current one, it had not passed one chaotic disaster yet.

Furthermore, this second aperture had also just started developing, it was not flourishing and did not produce a large amount of immortal essence.

That was unless Giant Sun Immortal Venerable annexed Longevity Heaven, but if he did that, he would gain a huge number of luck path dao marks, it would destroy his plan of cultivating blood path.

"I need to raise blood path to a certain level first before I can regain my previous life's foundation. This development will be costly, but I must endure it. Blood path will be of utmost importance when I face the other venerables in the future."

"Thankfully, even though I am low on immortal essence, the other two are in an even worse state." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable smiled to himself.

All along, he had been thinking that immortal essence was his advantage.

Even though he could not refine more luck path dao marks, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not slack off, he waited for his immortal essence to replenish while comprehending blood path.

Blood Sea Ancestor was actually Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's clone.

Blood Sea Ancestor created blood path and left behind countless blood path inheritances after he died. Most were mortal level and contained mortal killer moves and mortal Gu, but he had nine true inheritances of Gu Immortal level, that was the peak of blood path when he died.

These nine were blood skull Gu, blood handprint Gu, blood qi Gu, blood sweat Gu, menses blood Gu, blood shadow Gu, blood battle Gu, blood deity

Gu, as well as the method to raise and enslave the ancient desolate beast violent blood dragon bat.

It was a pity that Blood Sea Ancestor was targeted by Heavenly Court in his life, even after his death, many inheritances were ruined by them.

Thankfully, Blood Sea left behind countless mortal inheritances, most of the nine true inheritances also displayed their worth.

The one who obtained the most true inheritances was Southern Border's Gu Immortal Shang Yan Fei.

In his younger days, he found blood handprint Immortal Gu in Southern Border's blood tide pit, he later obtained blood shadow Gu's true inheritance.

Northern Plains' menses blood Immortal Gu was obtained by Dong Fang Chang Fan.

Western Desert's blood qi Immortal Gu true inheritance was obtained by Demon Immortal Qi Jue.

As for the true inheritance regarding the ancient desolate beast violent blood dragon bat, it was obtained by Shadow Sect's Song Zi Xing.

Central Continent's blood deity Immortal Gu true inheritance was fought over by the ten great ancient sects, they destroyed over half of it and the incomplete Blood Deity Immortal Gu recipe ended up in the hands of Myriad Dragon Dock.

As for the remaining three true inheritances, because of the changing terrain, a volcano erupted and destroyed blood skull Immortal Gu's true inheritance. Blood sweat Gu was taken mysteriously and had never been shown in public, it was possible that the person who took it met with an accident. Blood battle Gu's true inheritance was by chance destroyed by an immemorial desolate beast.

After Giant Sun Immortal Venerable revived, he took all of the blood path research results that the Northern Plains Huang Jin tribes had, as well as Longevity Heaven's research gains.

Next, he instructed Earth Extremity Gan Ni to refine Immortal Gu, the result was that they obtained several blood path Immortal Gu.

Among them, there was blood battle Immortal Gu.

As for the other seven Immortal Gu, other than Blood Deity, the rest had been tested, it was confirmed that all of them were already existing in the world.

Without an alternative, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had to temporarily turn imitation Gu into blood relation Gu and barely created a blood path formation that helped him to revive during the battle in Crazy Demon Cave.

“I have already digested the Primordial Domain regarding blood path, my current blood path attainment level has also reached supreme grandmaster! But...”

There were too few blood path Immortal Gu!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had first absorbed the Primordial Domain in Crazy Demon Cave to become a supreme grandmaster in luck path, afterwards, he focused on blood path.

He obtained a lot of the Primordial Domain but did not have time to digest them earlier, now, he had already used up all of the Primordial Domain regarding blood path.

In terms of attainment level, he was the number one person in the world regarding blood path, but currently, he was in an awkward state of lacking relevant Immortal Gu.

He needed a large quantity of crucial blood path Immortal Gu!

Among them, the ones that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable wanted the most were Blood Asset, Blood Skull, Bloodline, Blood Relation, and others.

But in fact, these Immortal Gu were already owned.

Gan Ni had been refining all sorts of blood path Immortal Gu for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, blood rope Immortal Gu was one of the products.

But these Immortal Gu were too low ranked, they did not suit Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

These blood path Immortal Gu needed to be rank eight at least!

This job was too difficult for Gan Ni to complete.

Gan Ni cultivated earth path and refinement path, she was not a pure refinement path Gu Immortal. Even if she was, the success rate of refining rank eight Immortal Gu was just too low.

“If Long Hair Ancestor were still around, it would be much simpler.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable started to miss Long Hair Ancestor.

Back then, he had asked Long Hair Ancestor to refine all those luck Immortal Gu, he managed to create Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

“Fang Yuan took the initiative to refine so many blood path Immortal Gu, regardless of this situation, or whether I need to advance my other blood path Immortal Gu, I will need to transact with him!” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable found that he could not avoid Fang Yuan.

Recently, He Feng Yang publicly transacted with Fang Yuan, this showed Giant Sun Immortal Venerable that Heavenly Court had an ambiguous attitude towards him.

Since Heavenly Court was attempting this, if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not follow, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Fang Yuan would leave him in the dust.

“I’ll let Heavenly Lord Bai Zu handle this and buy blood path Immortal Gu from Fang Yuan! Hmph, isn’t he quite close to Fang Yuan...” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable made a decision.

Next, he started to deduce more blood path Immortal Gu recipes and killer moves.

Blood path supreme grandmaster attainment level was his greatest assurance.

Of course, there was another aspect, he was using his methods to look for the blood path research results of the various super forces, and also the blood path inheritances left behind by other geniuses.

After all, deducing Immortal Gu recipes and killer moves took time and effort, if he could use established inheritances as reference, he would save a lot of time and energy.

Heavenly Court.

Two days ago, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had already stopped refining Heavenly Court’s wisdom path dao marks.

It was not that she was unwilling to, but her situation was the same as Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, their immortal essence reserves were reaching critical levels, they had no choice but to stop.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s situation was different from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

In her previous life, her venerable aperture was contributed to Heavenly Court, and because Heavenly Court had devoured many immemorial nine heavens fragments, it was corroded by heaven’s will and her own wisdom path dao marks were turned back into natural dao marks.

Thus, she could not retrieve her previous venerable aperture like Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to raise her own dao marks to a colossal scale.

But she had her own advantage.

Heavenly Court contained a huge number of wisdom path dao marks, far beyond what she had in her previous life.

Because Heavenly Court had existed for three million years, during which countless rank eight Gu Immortals had appeared, their immortal apertures were also fused into Heavenly Court.

If she fully refined all the wisdom path dao marks in Heavenly Court, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would receive amplification that was far beyond Giant Sun Immortal Venerable inside Longevity Heaven!

These last two days, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had been deducing killer moves, she wanted to use star eyes Immortal Gu and others to modify her own combat system.

Similar to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, she had absorbed a lot of the Primordial Domain, her star path became supreme grandmaster again, and together with her wisdom path cultivation, she was much more adept than Giant Sun Immortal Venerable in modifying killer moves!

When refining natural dao marks, the immortal essence expenditure was huge. but when deducing killer moves, for the case of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, the immortal essence expenditure was of an acceptable level.

Relying on her current venerable aperture, the production of immortal essence was greater than the amount she expended.

“But the most important thing is to refine all of Heavenly Court’s wisdom path dao marks.”

If she completed that, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would be able to use a killer move to conceal Heavenly Court’s information, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would not be able to use Longevity Heaven’s luck path dao marks to forcefully inspect it.

Things were difficult to do openly, but easy to do secretly. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable knew this clearly.

“After I block Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s investigative method, I will break the truthful floating ice and retrieve derivation Gu, it will be helpful in our human path development!”

“In terms of immortal essence, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable should have an advantage, in terms of Gu refinement, Fang Yuan has the advantage. But I have rank nine derivation Immortal Gu, if I can use it well, I can surpass the two venerables.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable calculated internally.

In the contest of three venerables, although they were not physically fighting, their contest had taken a different form.

Refining dao marks, immortal essence reserves, rank nine Immortal Gu, all these various aspects were crucial points that the venerables competed in.

Undeniably, whoever had the advantage in these aspects would have a higher chance of winning in the end!

Chapter 2247 - Fang Yuan's Second Rank Nine Immortal Gu

Chapter 2247: Fang Yuan's Second Rank Nine Immortal Gu

Eastern Sea.

“This is about enough, I should stop now.” Fang Yuan willed as he stopped refining dao marks.

The sovereign immortal aperture had a hundred beads of yellow apricot immortal essence stored.

But Fang Yuan did not stop refining natural dao marks because of issues with his immortal essence reserves.

The truth was, he refined Eastern Sea's refinement path dao marks openly, while secretly unsealing the truthful floating ice in his aperture!

Most of his yellow apricot immortal essence beads were used to unseal the truthful floating ice, only a small portion were used to refine Eastern Sea's refinement path dao marks.

Because of his action, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable stayed in their territories, they did not come to attack Fang Yuan.

“Oh? Giant Sun Immortal Venerable stopped refining natural dao marks.” Fang Yuan's eyes shone with luster.

This information could not be hidden, because the three venerables paid a lot of attention to each other, Fang Yuan soon caught wind of this.

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable should not have much immortal essence left, although Star Constellation Immortal Venerable is holed up inside Heavenly Court, her situation should be similar.”

Fang Yuan let out a sigh of relief.

With the two of them having low immortal essence, the chance of them attacking Fang Yuan was very low, their threat towards him also fell by many times.

“Thankfully, I took a risk earlier and refined rank nine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, otherwise, I’d be in a tough predicament now.”

In the contest of three venerables, if one side lagged behind, they would not be able to catch up easily.

After all, the three venerables were all elites of elites.

“Currently, in terms of immortal essence reserves, I am already on par with the others. But truthfully, I have a lot more advantage than the two venerables.” Fang Yuan evaluated.

Firstly, Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was simply too incredible and useful!

Next, Fang Yuan’s sovereign immortal aperture had time path methods in effect, the rate of time was faster than the two venerables. In contrast, because of conflicting dao marks, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not have any time path methods that could be effective on their immortal apertures.

And finally, Fang Yuan’s sovereign immortal aperture had far deeper foundation than the two venerables who had just started developing theirs, the yellow apricot immortal essence he produced exceeded theirs.

With all three elements, Fang Yuan’s yellow apricot immortal essence production far surpassed the two venerables.

Currently, while Fang Yuan refined the natural dao marks, he showed signs of weakness, he constantly had to stop and wait.

Because of obscured heavenly secret, the two venerables did not know that Fang Yuan possessed rank nine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus.

And because they knew about the sovereign immortal aperture's details, they knew the trait of non-conflicting dao marks, they did not think that Fang Yuan would take a risk to accelerate the time flow.

As for the immortal aperture origin core's production of immortal essence, the two venerables knew that the sovereign immortal aperture had just undergone a chaos tribulation and also got hit by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's fortune and disaster coexists killer move, thus, they underestimated the sovereign immortal aperture's current foundation.

Especially during this period of time, Fang Yuan refined Gu in treasure yellow heaven and was willing to pay Immortal Gu to purchase all sorts of resource points and establish earth vein and water veins, he did not conceal anything.

In the eyes of the two venerables, such an action of urgently developing his immortal aperture meant that the sovereign immortal aperture had suffered immense losses in Crazy Demon Cave.

Fang Yuan guessed the two venerables' thoughts: "In their eyes, I need to work on raising my immortal essence production, while refining rank nine Immortal Gu is too dangerous, accelerating time flow will also cause tribulations to occur more quickly and expose my weakness. Thus, I can only build more resource points to raise my immortal aperture origin core so that I can produce more yellow apricot immortal essence."

"But if I make a small blunder, the two venerables will immediately be suspicious of me. Especially Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, as the number one person in wisdom path throughout history, it will be extremely difficult to deceive her!"

Fang Yuan was currently treading on thin ice, he knew that maintaining the status-quo was the best form of victory.

He could not afford to make any small mistakes!

If a single small mistake appears, the two venerables would analyze it carefully before quickly taking attempts to probe the truth.

If the truth was exposed, what would happen?

Fang Yuan would definitely be attacked by both venerables together!

Fang Yuan did not know how long he could hide this, after all, he was facing the two of the greatest geniuses throughout human history.

It was possible that he would be exposed at the next moment.

If such a situation happened, Fang Yuan would not be surprised.

No longer distracted by refining the refinement path dao marks, Fang Yuan started to unseal the truthful floating ice with his full strength.

Intuition told him that a huge gain was about to appear.

And sure enough, several days later, his heaven path attainment level rose to quasi-grandmaster.

Even though it did not reach grandmaster, Fang Yuan had a deep foundation, he developed a strong sense of confidence —

“If I deduce with all my effort now, I can definitely create a heaven path killer move that can allow me to take the Primordial Domain!”

Fang Yuan’s portion of the Primordial Domain had always been kept in treasure yellow heaven.

Goods in treasure yellow heaven could not be used on the spot.

Thus, Fang Yuan could not sell his own clone and absorb the Primordial Domain there, there was no chance of this happening.

Fang Yuan had to retrieve the portion of the Primordial Domain and absorb them to raise his attainment levels!

“Unsealing the truthful floating ice mainly increases heaven path dao marks, followed by heaven path attainment level, and finally, the attainment level of other paths. This last effect is barely evident, it is only an additional effect of the truthful floating ice and is extremely insignificant.”

“Only by using the Primordial Domain can I raise the attainment levels of all my paths to a huge degree!”

“But, right now, is there a need to do it?”

After careful consideration, Fang Yuan shook his head.

Deducing the heaven path killer move was not hard for Fang Yuan, his worry were the two venerables.

Once he took out the Primordial Domain, he would have exposed his heaven path method.

The two venerables would first be alerted, Fang Yuan had the sovereign immortal body, with so many portions of the Primordial Domain, if he digested them, his attainment levels would rise and cause him to become much more threatening.

Afterwards, the two venerables would be suspicious, why would Fang Yuan possess such a heaven path method?

He did not use it in the past, now that he had the heaven path method, it meant that his heaven path cultivation had improved greatly.

That would make them think of the truthful floating ice.

After all, Fang Yuan obtained the most pieces of truthful floating ice among the three venerables!

If Fang Yuan improved in heaven path because he unsealed the truthful floating ice, then where did he get the immortal essence beads needed to do so?

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Limitless Demon Venerable had cooperated for a million years to maintain the Crazy Demon formation. She even assimilated with the Dao and created the killer move human executing heaven's work, she definitely knew that unsealing the truthful floating ice required immortal essence.

Once she found out, she would inform Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, and the two would work together and attack Fang Yuan to suppress him.

Like what Fang Yuan considered earlier, a small mistake would cause the two venerables to attack him immediately.

It was too likely!

"I can secretly deduce the heaven path killer move but the collection of the Primordial Domain will need to wait."

Even though the Primordial Domain was very useful to Fang Yuan, it was not the key now. Because it would cause both venerables to attack and cause Fang Yuan to lose his current advantage, the loss was not worth the gain.

"No, the heaven path killer move can wait. After all, once I gain this method, my luck will rise sharply."

"Also, I have rank nine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus now, it has already increased the burden on obscured heavenly secret, its expenditure is rising rapidly."

"What I need to do is to refine a second rank nine Immortal Gu!"

This thought had been lingering in Fang Yuan's mind for a long time.

As for what Immortal Gu he should refine, Fang Yuan already had an answer.

That was Immortal Gu — Advance Refinement!

Not Spring Autumn Cicada, Dog Shit Luck, Attitude, or Dream Token, but advance refinement Gu.

Once advance refinement Gu becomes rank nine, it would be extremely useful for Fang Yuan to advance the rest of his rank eight Immortal Gu.

For example, when Fang Yuan refined Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, if he had rank nine advance refinement Gu, the difficulty would be halved at least!

Fang Yuan had two advantages when refining rank nine advance refinement Gu.

The first advantage was that Fang Yuan had rank eight advance refinement Gu already, this Gu came from Lang Ya Sect, it was originally the core of the Long Hair refinement path formation, it was currently the core of Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool.

Secondly, advance refinement Gu was a refinement path Immortal Gu. Even though some rule path immortal materials were needed in the process, it was much purer than Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, refinement path immortal materials were the bulk of its components.

Fang Yuan was a refinement path venerable, he could perfectly process refinement path immortal materials, this meant that the success rate would be much higher as well.

Right when Fang Yuan was secretly thinking of refining rank nine advance refinement Gu.

Western Desert.

At the core area of wind falcon desert.

Bam!

With a loud sound, a vast amount of sand flew into the sky.

An Immortal Gu House charged out from underground, it was Fang clan's rank seven Immortal Gu House, Chicken Dog Coop.

This Chicken Dog Coop Immortal Gu House looked like two buildings side by side, the left building was yellow and had a round plaque that had 'chicken' written on it, the right building was red and had the word 'dog' on its plaque.

As its entrance opened, chicken and dog ancient desolate beasts flew out, there were tens of them.

Chicken Dog Coop burst out with profound light, shaking heaven and earth.

The empty desert suddenly had an oasis that appeared out of nowhere.

This oasis had countless pine trees that were tall and sharp, each one was at least three hundred feet tall, and they were widely spaced apart. The trees spread their branches and leaves out, the leaves gathered into balls with an extremely flat surface that resembled a grassland.

On top of the pine leaf grassland, there were huge nests.

Within the nests, there were long-distanced wind falcons, there were all sorts of wind falcons ranging from ordinary beasts, beast kings, desolate beasts, and even ancient desolate beasts.

"This tall pine oasis is incredible, as expected of Wan clan's resource point that is ranked second in Western Desert." Fang Di Chang critiqued from within Chicken Dog Coop.

This was Wan clan's territory, the rank seven Gu Immortal expert of Wan clan that guarded this place was Wan Xiao.

He did not show up, instead, he controlled the immortal formation and defended against the attacks of the ancient desolate beasts, he scolded angrily: "Fang clan, what are you trying to do? As a Western Desert righteous path super force, you are actually attacking another righteous path super force without reason?!"

Within Chicken Dog Coop, Fang Di Chang smiled coldly and replied:
“Earlier, Wan clan gathered the Western Desert super forces to attack my
Fang clan together, we will settle the score now! Do you really think my
Fang clan is a weak target to bully?”

Chapter 2248 - : Winding Light Platform

Chapter 2248: Winding Light Platform

At the center of the formation. Wan Xiao's expression was solemn, he felt a huge rock pressing down on his mind.

Fang clan's attack was too sudden, he was completely unguarded!

The truth was, it was not that Wan clan had not made preparations.

Even since they failed in rallying Western Desert righteous path super forces, Wan clan had prepared for Fang clan's retaliation; they sent more manpower to their large peripheral resource points, while also strengthening the defensive formations there.

They even paid a huge price to request Xiao clan to set up a transportation formation, in order to send reinforcements in time.

But who could have thought that the moment Fang clan made a move, they actually bypassed the peripheral resource points, and directly invaded deep into Wan clan's territory, attacking Wan clan's second largest resource point!

"Fang clan planned a long time for this, but how in the world did they come here?" Wan Xiao was puzzled.

Wan clan was already aware of Fang clan's three Immortal Gu Houses – Chicken Dog Coop, Inquiry Dock, and Fallen Flower Hall. None of them could accomplish this.

“Oh no!”

Right at this time, Wan Xiao shockingly sensed that the formation was shaking and the ground was quaking, as if an earth trench was about to form. A large number of pine trees of the tall pine oasis fell.

“This defensive formation’s base is buried thousands of feet deep under the ground. Fang clan actually found it so precisely, they are destroying it!”

Wan Xiao quickly inspected and saw an Immortal Gu House wreaking havoc underground, destroying the formation’s base.

Immortal formations usually had a formation base, it was like the foundation of a building but much more important. Formation bases were incredibly important to the immortal formations, they were the foundation of the foundation.

If the formation base was destroyed, the formation would become extremely unstable, like a building with ruined foundation. With just a slight disturbance in the base, the formation would reveal a huge flaw and even be destroyed.

Therefore, when Gu Immortals set up immortal formations, they would hide the formation base. Some formation bases were hidden underground, some were hidden in the air, and some were kept in the center of the formation.

This defensive formation in tall pine oasis had existed for a long time, and because of the environmental restrictions, the Gu Immortals who set the formation back then felt that only by burying the formation base deep underground could the formation take care of all aspects. It could defend and also nurture resources.

“But the formation base has been discovered and is being attacked! Fang clan is too insidious, they actually had an earth path Immortal Gu House as well!” Wan Xiao gritted his teeth.

What made him feel an even greater chill was that Fang clan’s methods were powerful and well prepared.

“Whose plan was it? Isn’t Fang Di Chang trapped inside Divine Emperor City? Could it be that youngster Fang Yun? What should I do?” Wan Xiao was sweating all over.

He had confidence earlier as tall pine oasis’ defensive formation was very strong. He had confidence to rely on the formation to hold on until Wan clan’s reinforcements arrived.

Fang clan had Immortal Gu Houses, Wan clan naturally had them as well!

When Wan clan’s Immortal Gu Houses arrived and coordinated with the defensive formation, it would not be difficult to force back Fang clan.

Once Fang clan were forced back, it would be Wan clan’s victory.

Because Fang clan’s action already crossed the limits of the Western Desert righteous path, such a defeat would definitely lower their reputation.

Wan clan could take the chance to counterattack, rallying the other forces with a righteous reason. At that time, the reaction of Western Desert’s super forces would be different from before.

“But can I hold on until then?” Wan Xiao was solemn.

Wan clan headquarters.

“What? Fang clan attacked our tall pine oasis!” After receiving Wan Xiao’s letter, the expression of Wan clan’s first supreme elder changed sharply.

Wan Xiao had given a detailed description in the letter. The situation was serious and extremely urgent.

Tall pine oasis was Wan clan’s second largest resource point, it was a renowned super resource point in Western Desert and even in the whole five regions, it could not be taken. Once it was destroyed or taken over, the losses would be enormous.

“Fang clan... is really vicious. It is now a critical moment for my Wan clan!”

Wan clan's first supreme elder only had rank seven cultivation and did not have outstanding battle strength, but he possessed an intuitive view of the big picture.

He was deeply aware: Once tall pine oasis fell into the enemy's hands, not only would they lose all the resources inside, Wan clan's reputation and prestige would also suffer a huge impact.

Previously, Wan clan's rally did not succeed. Now, if the resource point were to be destroyed by Fang clan, in the eyes of everyone, Wan clan would become the weakest force in Western Desert's righteous path. They would be an object of ridicule and the representation of the weakest target!

Once this thought emerged, Wan clan would head down the road of decline. Because in the current situation, with the chaotic war imminent, people's hearts were uneasy. If the chaotic war erupted, everyone would feel that Wan clan could be taken advantage of.

This was a frightening situation for Wan clan.

Hence, when Wan clan's first supreme elder received Wan Xiao's request for reinforcements, he immediately acted. He personally moved with Winding Light Platform.

Only a rank six Gu Immortal and a rank seven Immortal Gu House were left to guard the headquarters.

On his way, Wan clan's first supreme elder messaged all the Wan clan Gu Immortals.

The Wan clan immortals were shocked and furious.

"The peripheral territories are peaceful and have no disturbance." After receiving the replies, the brows of Wan clan's first supreme elder furrowed tightly.

After some rapid thinking, he clenched his teeth and sent a command.

Shortly after, Wan Hao Guang received this command.

“Zhui Qing, defend this place. If Fang clan attacks, you must retreat immediately. I need to hurry to Wind Falcon Desert to reinforce Wan Xiao.”

Wan Hao Guang immediately moved out.

The relationship between him and Wan Xiao's relationship. Back then, three Wan clan immortals fought Fang Yuan, and Wan Xiao risked his life to save Wan Hao Guang. Now, Wan Hao Guang could similarly go to such an extent.

But Wan Zhui Qing grabbed Wan Hao Guang's hand: “Lord, it is too dangerous for you to go right now! We don't have clear information on what Fang clan's real arrangements are. If their plan of besieging the enemy stronghold is meant to strike at the reinforcements, wouldn't you be jumping right into a trap?”

“I have a suggestion. Currently, Fang clan has entered deep into our Wan clan's territory, if we just defend, we will only receive a beating and fall into Fang clan's scheme. We may as well launch an attack and invade Fang clan's resource points, we should use offense against offense!”

Wan Hao Guang's eyes shone as he sized up Wan Zhui Qing and patted his shoulder: “Good lad, you have improved!”

“But, do you think first supreme elder did not think of this?” Wan Hao Guang shook his head.

“First supreme elder asked experts like us to go and reinforce them because he does not have the confidence to force back Fang clan's forces. Fang clan's first supreme elder Fang Gong is a rank eight expert, while we have not seen him since the start of the battle. He may very likely be inside Chicken Dog Coop.”

“According to your plan, even if we invade Fang clan's resource points, once we lose tall pine oasis, our Wan clan will still suffer a huge loss. All those peripheral resource points of Fang clan combined cannot compare to our tall pine oasis.”

Wan Zhui Qing turned pale as he deeply realized the cruelty of reality.

Even if they were not clear of Fang clan's true arrangements, Wan Hao Guang had to go reinforce them, even if he had to risk his life. Simply because they could not afford to lose tall pine oasis.

Boom!

The formation base was destroyed, a huge flaw formed in the immortal formation from which Chicken Dog Coop charged in.

Wan Xiao was furious but could only maintain the damaged formation while clenching his teeth.

With their home being invaded, wind falcons were provoked. They screeched as they attacked Chicken Dog Coop, going against the chickens and dogs sent by Fang clan.

A fierce fight between the beasts erupted as blood splashed everywhere.

Chickens cawed, dogs barked, and falcons screeched. They formed a medley that resounded in the battlefield.

An immemorial wind falcon clawed open the roof of Chicken Dog Coop.

The Fang clan Gu Immortals inside were already prepared, they repaired it in orderly and calm fashion.

Fang Di Chang laughed loudly: "What an impressive immemorial desolate beast, get in here!"

At the next moment, Chicken Dog Coop let out a beam of light. The beam enveloped the immemorial wind falcon and dragged it inside.

The immemorial wind falcon struggled with all its strength, but its body kept on shrinking and its resistance grew weaker and weaker, until it was finally absorbed by Chicken Dog Coop.

“What? This Immortal Gu House can suppress the immemorial wind falcon?” Wan Xiao’s heart shook.

Chicken Dog Coop was an enslavement path Immortal Gu House that could only enslave chickens and dogs, but who could have expected that it gained a new ability now.

“Enough is enough! Fang clan, you will pay for this one day! I, Wan Xiao, swear upon it.” Wan Xiao roared in his head as he stared at the wind falcons that were being suppressed by Chicken Dog Coop.

Fortunately, this situation did not continue for long, Wan clan’s first supreme elder appeared in the horizon with Wan clan’s Immortal Gu House.

Wan Xiao immediately relaxed.

“Winding Light Platform.” Fang Di Chang muttered as he saw this.

This Winding Light Platform was a rank seven light path Immortal Gu House. It was greyish white with eight sides and eight corners. On the tall platform, Wan clan’s first supreme elder was standing straight, his face furious as he fixed his gaze on Chicken Dog Coop.

Both sides were still a few kilometers apart when Winding Light Platform suddenly shot out four beams of light.

The beams actually bent in the air, they nimbly attacked Chicken Dog Coop from different directions.

Under Fang Di Chang’s control, Chicken Dog Coop activated defensive killer moves and blocked all four beams.

In this short while, Winding Light Platform had arrived before Chicken Dog Coop.

Boom.

With a loud explosive sound, Wan clan’s first supreme elder actually made Winding Light Platform collide with Chicken Dog Coop.

The two Immortal Gu Houses collided before being mutually repelled, a large number of mortal Gu broke into pieces and scattered in the air.

“Hehehe, Wan clan’s first supreme elder, you have such a fiery temper.” Fang Di Chang’s voice resounded in the battlefield.

Wan clan’s first supreme elder and Wan Xiao’s expressions changed: “Fang Di Chang? Weren’t you trapped in Emperor City, no, inside Divine Emperor City?!”

Fang Di Chang’s eyelids twitched as his voice turned heavy: “That is not the important point. Wan clan, I am representing Fang clan to teach you a lesson. Don’t think that any random force can find trouble with my Fang clan.”

“You speak with no shame!” Wan clan’s first supreme elder shouted furiously. Immediately after, Winding Light Platform activated its killer move again.

Tens of beams of light swept the battlefield, Chicken Dog Coop was forced back time and again, its ancient desolate beasts suffered serious casualties. Even the earth path Immortal Gu House that was deep underground also got struck by the light, it was almost destroyed.

“Fang clan moved underground and invaded deep into our territory, it is very likely because of the ability of this earth path Immortal Gu House. But this Immortal Gu House seems fragile, or at least, its defensive aspect is not good enough.” Wan clan’s first supreme elder immediately cheered up.

Chapter 2249 - Huge Commotion

Chapter 2249: Huge Commotion

Wan clan's first supreme elder traveled in Winding Light Platform and arrived just in time. After fighting one round with Chicken Dog Coop, he immediately discovered the weakness of Fang clan's earth path Immortal Gu House.

When he discovered this, Wan clan's first supreme elder did not hesitate to activate Winding Light Platform to shoot out beams of light at the underground earth path Immortal Gu House.

The earth path Immortal Gu House quickly drilled deeper, evading with extreme nimbleness.

Although its defense was nothing to boast about, its speed was astonishing, it dodged all the beams.

Some beams brushed past it, making for an extremely dangerous situation.

Wan clan's first supreme elder smiled: "Let me show you my Wan clan Immortal Gu House's ability!"

Saying so, he activated Winding Light Platform's signature method.

Immediately, those straight pure-white beams of light underground started to bend and change their direction, attacking the earth path Immortal Gu House again.

A large number of beams formed a web that shrouded the earth path Immortal Gu House from all sides.

The earth path Immortal Gu House could only struggle fiercely, and after ten or so breaths of time, it charged out of the ground.

“I was waiting for you.” The eyes of Wan clan’s first supreme elder shone sharply, “I shall destroy this Immortal Gu House as the payment for invading my Wan clan!”

“Stop dreaming.” Fang Di Chang called out as he controlled Chicken Dog Coop to collide with Winding Light Platform.

Wan clan’s first supreme elder gave a shout, Winding Light Platform shot out beams once again. The beams of light coiled around Winding Light Platform, connecting with each other as they formed a powerful defensive ring.

Chicken Dog Coop collided onto the surface, but its strength was redirected by the winding beams, causing it to brush past Winding Light Platform.

Immediately after, Winding Light Platform shot a ray of yellow light.

The yellow light covered Fang clan’s earth path Immortal Gu House, holding it down on the spot.

Wan clan’s first supreme elder poured in his immortal essence in a frenzy, the yellow light started to coil like a fried dough twist[1].

Under the constriction of the yellow beam of light, Fang clan’s earth path Immortal Gu House started cracking, a large number of mortal Gu were crushed to pieces.

This move was Winding Light Platform’s strongest method. In just a short ten breaths of time, Fang clan’s earth path Immortal Gu House would be completely destroyed, even the Gu Immortals inside could not escape alive!

Wan Zhui Qing flew rapidly in the sky.

His expression was extremely cold, but his heart was like a bright burning flame.

This was the fire of vengeance!

Wan Zhui Qing's father was Wan Liang Han.

The latter was a rank seven wisdom path Gu Immortal. He had fought Fang Yuan with Wan Hao Guang and Wan Xiao, resulting in his death in the battle.

Back then, Fang Yuan hid in Fang clan, so in Wan Zhui Qing's heart, it was the same as Fang clan killing his father.

The hatred of his father's murder was irreconcilable!

Since the moment he learned of father's death, Wan Zhui Qing's life experienced a complete change.

Previously, he was a second generation immortal, with his father's support, he could be arrogant and complacent.

After the fall of his father who sheltered him from the cruelty of the outside world, Wan Zhui Qing matured quickly amidst the grief and fear.

He realized that his comfortable life was the result of many people giving face to his father. He realized how fortunate he had been, and also realized his only hope now was to work hard.

So, when Wan clan's rally did not bear fruit and they deployed immortals to defend their peripheral territories, although Wan Zhui Qing was only at rank six, he disregarded the risk and requested to be sent to a peripheral territory to defend the resource point.

He knew that he had to display his value to the clan. If the value was not high, then he had to show his loyalty!

He did not have any fortuitous encounters, so he could only rely on the clan.

And the clan was not his father.

Every time Wan Zhui Qing remembered how blessed he had lived when his father was alive, his hatred towards Fang clan deepened.

“Wan Hao Guang made me guard the resource point, but what can I, a mere rank six Gu Immortal, do, even with the support of the immortal formation? Wan Hao Guang is the main reliance to stall the enemies until reinforcements arrive. If Fang clan’s true motive is to attack the peripheral resource points, I will definitely not be able to defend mine.”

“Since that is the case, I may as well risk it and attack Fang clan’s resource points. I will do what Wan Hao Guang cannot do!”

Wan Zhui Qing decided to risk it.

If he stayed to defend the resource point, and Fang clan attacked strongly, he would at most be able to hold on for a while before he would need to retreat through the teleportation formation.

Returning to the clan with such a result of losing the clan’s resource point would be a small stain on his records at the very least.

But if he attacked Fang clan’s resource point and made some gains, it would no doubt be a huge merit. Especially under the situation when tall pine oasis was attacked and the casualties were high.

In this situation, as long as Wan Zhui Qing succeeded, it would be like helping Wan clan restore their prestige.

“At such a time, one merit or contribution will be counted as ten! The clan will also look at me differently.”

“With the clan’s rewards and increased support, I can progress rapidly, otherwise, with my current growth speed, it will take forever before I can exact revenge for my father!”

After Wan Liang Han died, his Gu worms were not left behind for Wan Zhui Qing.

It was not easy for Wan Zhui Qing to cultivate, and he could only fight for opportunities by himself.

“I am here. The most peripheral resource point of Fang clan!” Wan Zhui Qing slowed down, he restrained his aura and approached quietly.

“Fang clan, regarding the hatred of killing my father, I am going to take a bit of revenge now!”

However, after a while, Wan Zhui Qing was stupefied.

He was standing dazedly on the spot, facing the desolate desert.

“Wasn’t this the location of flying sand tunnel? Wait a second, there are clear signs of relocation. Fang clan moved this resource point away?”

Wan Zhui Qing was puzzled.

Was it necessary to do that?

Just to prevent an improbable counterattack of Wan clan, they relocated the resource point?

The loss in doing that was not small.

When resource points were relocated, their productivity would fall. Because the resource point was already in sync with the surrounding environment.

Relocating a resource point was like moving trees, the roots would leave the land and lose the nutrients, even if they were transplanted to a better land, they would need to adapt for some time.

But how many areas were truly suitable for the resource point?

Even if it was an area with denser earth path dao marks, the difference in the arrangement of the dao marks could result in the destruction of the resource point.

Super forces rarely relocated their resource points.

As far as enemies were concerned, relocating a resource point was like the front-line fortress being removed, it reduced the obstructions, and they could easily invade deeper.

“No, something is wrong!”

“Super forces don’t easily relocate their resource points, but it is different now.”

“Heaven Refining Demon Venerable has been madly developing his sovereign immortal aperture, the Gu refinement price list in treasure yellow heaven mostly asks for earth path resource points too.”

“Fang clan could have secretly transacted with Fang Yuan using these resource points as the payment.”

“Then, how many Immortal Gu did they exchange for?”

A shocking thought flashed by Wan Zhui Qing’s mind, turning his face pale as paper.

“Fang clan has secretly traded with Fang Yuan, their strength has increased greatly. Our information on Fang clan is way off, oh no, tall pine oasis is in danger!”

When he realized this, Wan Zhui Qing immediately sent a message to Wan clan’s first supreme elder through treasure yellow heaven.

But at this time, Wan clan’s first supreme elder was controlling Winding Light Platform and making the final attacks on Fang clan’s earth path Immortal Gu House, how could he spare any time to look at Wan Zhui Qing’s message?

“Break!” Wan clan’s first supreme elder shouted.

“Hmph, wishful thinking.” Right at this time, a figure suddenly appeared above Wan clan’s first supreme elder.

Rank eight aura surged like a tide, it was Fang clan's first supreme elder, rank eight Fang Gong!

Wan clan's first supreme elder, however, did not even take a glance at Fang Gong. His sight was fixed on the earth path Immortal Gu House, he wanted to destroy this Immortal Gu House to make Fang clan suffer a heavy loss!

As for his safety, Wan clan's first supreme elder was confident in the protection of Winding Light Platform.

However, all this was within Fang clan's plan.

Immortal killer move — Roof Tile Breaker!

Fang Gong activated a killer move and slammed down with his palms.

Ripples spread around Winding Light Platform as it blocked Fang Gong's attack.

Bam bam bam...

Fang Gong slammed down without stopping. Palm shadows flew in the air as attacks rained down on Winding Light Platform.

Rank seven Winding Light Platform possessed rank eight battle strength, blocking all of Fang Gong's attacks.

But the expression of Wan clan's first supreme elder changed abruptly.

He made a horrifying discovery: Every attack of Fang Gong's possessed a strange power, although it could not destroy Winding Light Platform's defensive methods, the power infiltrated the inside and caused severe damage to Winding Light Platform's Gu worms!

Almost in an instant, Winding Light Platform was damaged to a great extent, the yellow beams of light that had been restricting Fang clan's earth path Immortal Gu House lost their source of power and dispersed completely.

Wan clan's first supreme elder almost spat blood from anger after seeing this.

“Fang clan, you have gone too far!” Wan clan's first supreme elder immediately controlled Winding Light Platform to retreat.

He realized Fang clan was targeting him, more accurately, they were targeting Wan clan's Immortal Gu House.

Compared to tall pine oasis, Winding Light Platform was Fang clan's true objective.

Wan clan's first supreme elder used all his strength to retreat.

But since Fang clan saw their real objective, why would they let it go so easily?

Under a normal situation, other Gu Immortals might not be able to block an Immortal Gu House's charge and could only evade. But Fang Gong was an exception.

Fang Gong held down Winding Light Platform while Chicken Dog Coop also attacked.

After enduring for a while, Winding Light Platform crumbled apart loudly. Wan clan's first supreme elder's mind was filled with anger as he attacked Fang Gong.

Fang Gong's expression was indifferent: “Wan clan's first supreme elder, remember this moment. Our Fang clan is not to be trifled with, this Winding Light Platform is the price for going against us.”

Fang Gong punched lightly towards Wan clan's first supreme elder while maintaining his momentum.

Wan clan's first supreme elder only had rank seven cultivation, he simply could not catch Fang Gong's attention.

But at the next moment, Wan clan's first supreme elder's expression suddenly stiffened. His killer move's activation failed, causing him to get hit by an intense backlash, he was also struck by Fang Gong's punch, he immediately turned into meat pulp, losing his life!

Everyone was stumped, including Fang Gong and Fang Di Chang.

"First supreme elder!!" Wan Xiao cried mournfully, he rode a wind falcon and took the chance to escape tall pine oasis.

His movement shook the Fang clan's immortals as they regained their senses.

"What should we do now?" Fang Gong transmitted his voice to Fang Di Chang with an awkward expression.

Fang Di Chang's expression was dark: "How could you kill Wan clan's first supreme elder?"

This was different from their plan.

Fang clan's true target was Wan clan's Immortal Gu House. Wan clan had two Immortal Gu Houses, both were rank seven and could fight rank eight, they were the foundation which Wan clan relied on to be a super force. Their significance was far higher than that of tall pine oasis.

Getting rid of Winding Light Platform would be the greatest victory for Fang clan.

Fang clan's prestige would rise sharply, no super force would dare to rashly unite against them again.

On the contrary, Wan clan would lose one of their rank seven Immortal Gu Houses, from then on, they could only hole up in their territory, unable to cause any more trouble.

But it was different now!

Wan clan's first supreme elder was dead, this was a huge issue.

Wan clan would definitely retaliate with all their strength. They could use this reason to gather Western Desert's righteous path forces and form a punitive expedition against Fang clan.

Because Fang clan had gone way beyond the limits.

Not only did they battle without prior notice, they even killed the other clan's first supreme elder. It was like a neighbor suddenly crashing into someone's home and killing its owner.

This action of Fang clan was completely a demonic path action. Righteous path forces would be frightened, afraid that they would be the next Wan clan.

Thereupon, Western Desert's super forces would definitely unite.

"I already held back in that punch, but Wan clan's first supreme elder was in an agitated state. He seemed to have triggered his killer move's backlash, and by some freak coincidence, lost his life." Fang Gong said with a sigh.

Although they won, Fang Gong was not happy.

Even the other Fang clan Gu Immortals felt a heavy mood, because all of them knew this matter was huge now.

Only one person was different.

Tang Fang Ming was hiding deep underground, excited and fearful.

"Amazing, this dream path killer move is truly amazing. Wan clan's first supreme elder lost his life because of this, but Fang clan is completely unaware."

"I have accomplished Lord Fang Yuan's mission!"

[1] A type of food, Google for image.

Chapter 2250 - : Fang Yuan's Scheme

Chapter 2250: Fang Yuan's Scheme

Countless thoughts surged in Fang Di Chang's mind like tall towers before quickly collapsing. The rising and collapsing of the thoughts for thousands of times caused Fang Di Chang to sweat profusely and his face to flush red.

Evidently, his wisdom path deductions reached his limits.

"This is bad, extremely bad!" Fang Di Chang mumbled with an ugly expression. All the results of the deductions let him see the miserable future of Fang clan.

Previously, Wan clan's rallying failed, thus, Fang clan avoided a calamity, in truth, this was mainly because of the uncertain relationship of Fang clan and Fang Yuan.

Adding on that the five regional walls were gone and with the fusion of the two heavens, Gu Immortals were worried for their own safety and maintained caution.

However, Fang Di Chang was very clear of the true nature of Great Love Immortal Venerable.

If Fang clan were to be besieged by Western Desert's super forces, Fang Yuan would never stand up for them.

Fang Yuan only prioritized real benefits!

Unless Fang clan paid a high price that moved Fang Yuan's heart, he would never help Fang clan.

Like this time, Fang clan first had the intention of attacking Wan clan, before they secretly transacted with Fang Yuan.

Fang clan paid a lot of resource points to advance the rank of the core Immortal Gu of roof tile breaker killer move and exchanged for many Immortal Gu to construct that earth path Immortal Gu House.

If Fang Yuan did not help, Fang clan and Fang Yuan's true relationship would be exposed, then Fang clan would face destruction.

Could Fang clan pay the price for Fang Yuan's help?

Fang Di Chang had no confidence in this.

What made him more worried was that even if Fang clan could pay a high price to request for Fang Yuan's assistance, what if the other super forces tried to imitate them, could Fang clan match their price?

"No matter what Fang clan chooses, Fang Yuan will be the biggest winner!" Fang Di Chang gritted his teeth as he thought.

Fang Yuan destroyed his body and captured his soul, Fang Di Chang could not forget this hatred.

"What should we do? This first supreme elder is really the shame of Wan clan, he actually fought so carelessly. Maybe, we can revive him?" Fang Gong suggested with a frown.

Fang Di Chang shook his head.

He had already thought of this, but they could not do it.

Not to mention that Fang clan did not have a method to revive Gu Immortals, they might need to request help from others to revive Wan clan's first supreme elder.

Even if they succeeded in reviving Wan clan's first supreme elder, would this grudge be gone?

It was similar to how Fang Di Chang was killed by Fang Yuan and his soul captured, but was released later on. Was the hatred between him and Fang Yuan gone?

How could that be possible!

This grudge deepened, on the contrary.

It could be said that the enmity between Fang clan and Wan clan was already impossible to resolve, Wan clan was definitely going to retaliate with their full strength.

Under this situation, were Fang clan to revive Wan clan's first supreme elder, it would be like reviving their enemy who would give them more trouble in the future.

It was too stupid.

Naturally, Gu Immortals had endless methods. There were many ways to resolve the hatred.

For instance, the publicly known Spring Autumn Cicada. As long as the rebirth succeeded, everything could start anew.

There were also wisdom path methods to change the feelings of Wan clan's immortals.

But these methods would need to be of an extremely high rank to be effective on all the Wan clan immortals, and Fang clan did not have them.

"Huff!" Fang Di Chang sighed, sharp light flashed past his eyes as he said heavily, "We can only continue to go forward now. We will go attack Wan clan's headquarters and deal a huge blow to them!"

Fang Gong narrowed his eyes, while the other Fang clan Gu Immortals felt a chill in their hearts.

This matter had already become big, Fang clan would no doubt face huge trouble.

Since that was the case, there was no need to hesitate, they might as well disregard the consequences and weaken Wan clan as much as possible.

“Alright!” Fang Gong made the decision.

Fang clan immediately collected Chicken Dog Coop and got inside the earth path Immortal Gu House, moving towards Wan clan’s headquarters through the underground.

However, when they reached Wan clan’s headquarters, there was no one there.

Wan clan’s Gu Immortals had evacuated long ago, their remaining Immortal Gu House Myriad Age Building, as well as all the resources in the headquarters and treasuries were also completely gone.

Fang clan’s immortals were livid.

This was the worst situation for Fang clan!

After a while of silence, Fang Di Chang suggested: “First supreme elder, at this point, I can only ask you to move with Chicken Dog Coop and clean out Wan clan’s resource points. I will lead the others to go back to our headquarters and prepare for war!”

Fang Gong nodded: “I guess we have no choice.”

Fang Di Chang’s expression was extremely solemn: “For Fang clan to get past this trial, we must rely on Fang Yuan. The more resource points you can loot, the more Immortal Gu we can exchange from Fang Yuan and have greater hope.”

“I understand!” Fang Gong chose two people to go with him inside Chicken Dog Coop, they disappeared in the horizon.

Fang Di Chang led the remaining Fang clan immortals back to Fang clan's headquarters in the earth path Immortal Gu House.

A storm was coming, everyone in Fang clan was tense, they were like tigers who sensed threats to their lives, hairs stood on ends and their eyes opened wide, as they prepared to oppose the retaliation of a group of savage beasts!

Eastern Sea.

A sea breeze was blowing, and birds were chirping.

Fang Yuan was calmly undergoing a Gu refinement attempt.

Inside sovereign immortal aperture, the refinement of rank nine Advance Refinement had reached the mid-late stage.

It was too easy!

This was Fang Yuan's biggest impression, even though this was the refinement of a rank nine Immortal Gu.

It was completely different from the previous time.

This time, Fang Yuan was not under the external pressure brought by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, and Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. He also did not need to guard the heavenly spirit.

Another crucial point was Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was a wood path Immortal Gu, but advance refinement Gu was a refinement path Immortal Gu. The latter came under Fang Yuan's specialty.

It was much easier for him to process refinement path immortal materials than to handle wood path immortal materials.

Fang Yuan was even dealing with other matters while refining the rank nine Immortal Gu.

Fang clan's message arrived quickly, and it contained a list.

The contents of the list were over ten resource points! It did not lack large resource points, and there was even a super resource point.

Over these days, Fang Gong displayed the strength of a rank eight Gu Immortal.

Fang Di Chang managed the overall situation, and even dispatched Inquiry Dock. Fang clan combed through Wan clan's territories, occupying many of the resource points.

“Looks like Fang clan gained a lot. Sure enough, every person has potential. How can it appear if they are not pressured?”

Fang Yuan smiled lightly.

After Fang clan entered the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, they made secret transactions.

By seeing the several Immortal Gu that Fang clan exchanged for, Fang Yuan could deduce Fang clan's plan.

It was also reasonable for Fang clan to retaliate against Wan clan for self preservation.

Since Tang clan's name was intentionally concealed by Fang Yuan, it was rather special for Fang Yuan to only be connected to Fang clan among all the Western Desert super forces.

Previously, Wan clan gathered Western Desert's righteous path forces to attack Fang clan, this had already deeply provoked Fang clan.

Wan clan's rally failed, Fang clan let out a breath of relief before deciding to take the chance to attack Wan clan. This was a sensible move of using offense as defense!

Fang Yuan immediately developed a plan when he noticed this. He manipulated the scene from behind, helping Fang clan with the Immortal Gu and raising their strength, while also sending a command to Tang clan,

imparting a dream path killer move to Tang Fang Ming and also lending a dream path Immortal Gu.

Currently, Fang clan had already stepped into Fang Yuan's trap, becoming the source of disturbance in Western Desert.

For self-preservation, they must cooperate with Fang Yuan even more deeply, seizing resource points for Fang Yuan.

On the other hand, Tang clan schemed against Fang clan, this was the same as Fang Yuan gaining a huge hold over them. Fang Yuan's influence over Tang clan deepened much more.

In the letter, Fang clan asked for a lot of Immortal Gu, and also requested Fang Yuan to personally go to Western Desert and display the invincibility of Great Love Immortal Venerable if necessary! For this, Fang clan agreed to pay everything.

"They want me to make a move?" Fang Yuan sneered.

How could it be possible?

In the current situation of the contest of three venerables, Fang Yuan had to make the most of every moment. It was impossible for him to make a move for Fang clan.

He was using Fang clan, using them as a chess piece.

A chess piece was a chess piece, it should be sacrificed when necessary.

Unless the value of the chess piece was extremely high and could not be replaced, Fang Yuan would not go defend it personally.

Who among Fang Yuan's subordinates could not be replaced?

No one!

Fang Yuan could even abandon his own clones without hesitation when necessary. Why would he make a move for Fang clan?

Heavenly Court.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had just started refining Heavenly Court's wisdom path dao marks when an important message arrived.

"There is a change in Western Desert, Fang clan invaded Wan clan?" Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's eyes flickered with starlights.

"There is something fishy about Fang clan being so radical. Did Fang Yuan secretly fuel the situation?" Star Constellation Immortal Venerable quickly thought of this detail, after all, the whole five regions knew about Fang clan openly joining the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.

"Fang clan's strength rose sharply, Fang Yuan clearly supported them from behind. Wan clan was caught unprepared, and Wan clan's first supreme elder died in battle. Looks like Fang Yuan is intentionally causing unrest in Western Desert."

"Fang clan is actually willing to be ordered like this by Fang Yuan, making a move that puts the clan's survival in risk. It seems Fang Yuan's influence over Fang clan is much deeper than I thought!"

"This is not good."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable frowned slightly.

She quickly sensed Fang Yuan's true motive.

"Fang Yuan does not care about Fang clan, even though he needs the resource points to develop the sovereign immortal aperture, his main target is to set an example of Fang clan to influence the Gu Immortal world of the whole five regions and two heavens!"

Fang Yuan was a refinement path venerable, it was extremely easy for him to refine Immortal Gu.

With his investment, any super force's strength would soar rapidly. It was the so-called 'with a sharp weapon in hand, killing intent rises'; Fang

Yuan's simple transaction could break the power balance that had existed for a long time in the five regions' Gu Immortal world.

At present, Western Desert super forces already understood the benefits of transacting with Fang Yuan.

On one hand, Fang Yuan was openly transacting Immortal Gu in treasure yellow heaven, and the price was affordable to the super forces. On the other hand, he created the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, allowing any super force to join the alliance. Moreover, once they joined the alliance, they could transact secretly and obtain a lot of benefits.

Fang clan joined the alliance, so they could transact secretly and raise their strength. Now, Wan clan Gu Immortals did not even dare to show up, they could only let Fang clan loot almost all of their resource points.

This trend was truly dangerous!

The gains of Fang clan moved people, while the miserable state of Wan clan deterred them.

What could super forces do in this situation?

The simplest choice was to join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance!

Chapter 2251 - Heavenly Court's Interference

Chapter 2251: Heavenly Court's Interference

All along, Fang Yuan's foreign policy had been extremely flexible.

For instance, the content of the contribution board, mission board, and exchange board were different when comparing the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance and the sovereign immortal aperture.

Similarly, the Eastern Sea Gu Immortals had to accept strict alliance agreements when they joined the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, but when the Gu Immortals of other four regions joined, their alliance agreements were extremely relaxed with almost no bindings.

Such details were enough for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to learn of Fang Yuan's sinister and vicious mind!

She had a clear judgment of Western Desert's situation.

"Fang clan must be suppressed, they cannot be allowed to rise in power. If need be, they must be eradicated."

"Otherwise, once other super forces start to imitate them, it will greatly increase Fang Yuan's influence over the five regions!"

Fang Yuan relied on Immortal Gu transactions and other supporting methods to easily stir the situation of the five regions' Gu Immortal world.

As the saying went, 'humans die for wealth and birds die for food'.

If this situation was allowed to develop to become a common sentiment, then Fang Yuan's influence would cover the five regions in the future. Even if not all the five regions were affected, it would at least influence three regions.

At that time, with just a thought, Fang Yuan could control the Gu Immortal world of Southern Border, Western Desert, and Eastern Sea to besiege Central Continent!

Naturally, no matter how many Gu Immortals the three regions had, they could not hold a candle to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

A venerable was invincible, especially a venerable who was starting to exhibit the might of a Dao Lord.

But venerables could threaten each other.

If Fang Yuan's influence made the three regions' Gu Immortals into cannon fodder, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would have no choice but to make a move to protect Central Continent.

As such, there would be a change in the contest of three venerables.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would be hindered by those cannon fodder, while Fang Yuan could take the chance to surpass her.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was the number one wisdom path Gu Immortal since the ancient times. Fang Yuan's scheme had just started, and she already saw through it from some small details!

"Currently, in the contest of three venerables, everyone is giving their all to refine natural dao marks. Fang Yuan is lagging behind, so he is using this trick to shorten the gap."

"Hmph, will it go like you wish?"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made a decision immediately: "Zhou Xiong Xin, Wan Zi Hong, go on an expedition to Western Desert!"

Western Desert.

Sun clan headquarters.

Sun clan's first supreme elder was discussing with Wan Hao Guang and Wan Xiao.

"Fang clan attacked my Wan clan abruptly, they are seizing my Wan clan's resource points in a frenzy, they have already gone mad. This act is completely of the demonic path, everyone in Fang clan has entered the demonic path, Fang clan is the biggest demon's nest in Western Desert! Your clan is one of the core forces of Western Desert's righteous path, can you stand by and watch this situation?" Wan Hao Guang said righteously.

Sun clan's first supreme elder nodded and said: "You are right, my Sun clan will definitely use all our strength to maintain righteousness. But currently, Sun clan is in a bit of trouble..."

Sun clan's first supreme elder explained Sun clan's difficulty, he assured them at the end that if Wan clan was able to gather other super forces, Sun clan would definitely join and do their best for Western Desert.

"This old fox!" After leaving Sun clan's headquarters, Wan Hao Guang said furiously.

Wan Xiao smiled bitterly: "Sun clan is the most timid among Western Desert's super forces. It is not strange for Sun clan's first supreme elder to say that. It is already his greatest sincerity to be here expressing his stance. Which clan should we go to next?"

Just as he was speaking, two figures flew over from the horizons, their rank eight aura clear and unconcealed.

"Who is it?"

"Ah, they are Heavenly Court Gu Immortals!"

Wan Xiao and Wan Hao Guang were on guard.

They were not afraid, after all, they had Myriad Age Building.

The two Heavenly Court immortals were Zhou Xiong Xin and Wan Zi Hong.

“Please hold on a moment, friends from Wan clan. We are here to help you.” Zhou Xiong Xin greeted from afar.

Wan Xiao and Wan Hao Guang looked at each other, seeing the joy in the depths of their eyes.

Immediately, the two stopped on the spot, hiding their joy while being on full alert.

The two Heavenly Court immortals stopped one thousand steps away, expressing they bore no ill intentions.

Wan Zi Hong did not speak, letting Zhou Xiong Xin explain their purpose in coming: “Fang clan joined the so-called Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, and received support from Heaven Refining Demon Venerable. They want to overthrow Western Desert’s righteous path, and turn the whole of Western Desert into a demonic den. Although Heavenly Court is the leader of Central Continent, we cannot bear to watch this happen, so the two of us were sent to help and eliminate this demonic trend, in order to restore light to the world.”

Wan Hao Guang asked: “How will Heavenly Court help? Will Star Constellation Immortal Venerable make a move if necessary?”

These two questions were crucial.

Heavenly Court’s help was not a completely good thing for Wan clan, if it was not handled properly, it would be adding onto Wan clan’s troubles and they would be beyond redemption.

The reason?

Heavenly Court was Central Continent’s force, and this was Western Desert.

Although five regional walls had disappeared, how could the five regional walls that had existed from the beginning of the world disappear so easily from the Gu Immortals' hearts?

If Heavenly Court were to personally interfere in Wan clan's fight, Wan clan would be publicly recognized as Heavenly Court's subordinate force, Central Continent's bridgehead in Western Desert.

Under such a situation, Western Desert super forces would be vigilant and stay their hand. Wan clan would lose the reason for assembling the Western Desert super forces, and everyone would be on guard against them.

What was an internal battle between Western Desert forces, would become the battle of Fang Yuan and Fang clan against Heavenly Court and Wan clan.

Zhou Xiong Xin smiled: "You can rest assured, we will not personally take part in this campaign against Fang clan."

Wan Hao Guang and Wan Xiao let out sighs of relief.

Heavenly Court Gu Immortals could not interfere directly.

Zhou Xiong Xin continued: "Wan clan's and Fang clan's fight is Western Desert's internal matter. The reason Heavenly Court is willing to help Wan clan is to deal with Heaven Refining Demon Venerable Fang Yuan. If Fang Yuan makes a move or sends his subordinates to participate in the battle, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable will not stand by and do nothing, our Heavenly Court's immortals will also make a move to defend righteousness and ensure peace in the world!"

Wan Hao Guang and Wan Xiao could not restrain their joy.

Since the start, what they were most wary of was the relationship between Fang clan and Fang Yuan. If Fang Yuan made a move, which Western Desert super force could block him?

No one!

Heavenly Court's guarantee immediately removed Wan clan's greatest apprehension.

When Wan clan rallied Western Desert forces later on, and these forces learned of this situation, they would definitely help Wan clan.

Wan Xiao questioned: "Fang clan joined the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, and used resource points to exchange for a large number of Immortal Gu, even constructing a new Immortal Gu House. They are crazily relocating our resource points now, their intention is clear as day. So, can Heavenly Court sell us some Immortal Gu?"

Wan Hao Guang also looked at the two Heavenly Court immortals with bright eyes.

Zhou Xiong Xin sneered inwardly: "Wishful thinking! Immortal Gu are unique, there are barely enough Immortal Gu for us to use, how can we sell them?"

On the surface, however, he showed a smile: "We cannot sell Immortal Gu, but we can lend them. On the other hand, we can consider transacting immortal killer moves and Immortal Gu recipes."

Zhou Xiong Xin then gave a quote which immediately caused Wan Xiao's and Wan Hao Guang's expressions to become unsightly.

Heavenly Court's price was high, Wan clan's wallet would bleed if they wanted to reach that price.

"Heavenly Court's righteousness comes at a price." Zhou Xiong Xin suddenly said with a low voice, "In fact, Heavenly Court will give financial support that will certainly satisfy your clan."

"Oh? We would like to hear the details."

Eastern Sea.

Fang Yuan was communicating with Heavenly Lord Bai Zu.

“Bai Zu, you clearly cultivate enslavement path, why are you asking me to refine blood path Gu?” Fang Yuan deliberately asked.

Far away in Northern Plains, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was smiling bitterly.

He mumbled internally: “You think I want to do this?”

But he had no choice.

For the blood path Immortal Gu transaction, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable personally summoned Heavenly Lord Bai Zu to make him a middle man for the transaction.

How could Heavenly Lord Bai Zu refuse?

He was only a meager rank eight Gu Immortal, and his clan was established in Northern Plains. He had no choice but to agree to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s command.

As the saying went, people had to be humble when they were in an inferior position.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu naturally resented Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, at the same time, he also resented Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan’s speech as Great Love shook the whole world. He publicized his connection with the five regions’ Gu Immortals and forces, among them, the transaction with Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was completely made up.

Back then, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu had been so frightened that he even burnt his skewer!

Fang Yuan wanted to use this to incite and probe Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s response. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s ideal was hereditary monarchy, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was not his bloodline descendant, Bai Zu tribe was also being ostracized and suppressed by Huang Jin tribes.

This was Fang Yuan’s incitement plan, maybe it could make Huang Jin tribes ally and exterminate Bai Zu tribe?

Naturally, the possibility was small, the world did not lack smart people.

But Fang Yuan's plan was extremely low cost, it took just a few words.

And how would he know if he did not try?

So, a grand rank eight Gu Immortal Heavenly Lord Bai Zu had to live in fear and anxiety, afraid of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable picking on him.

In the end, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable really did pick on him, giving him a mission.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's attitude was clear: Aren't you, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu, close with Fang Yuan? Then, be my middleman and transact blood path Immortal Gu. Use your actions and results to prove your sincerity to me, Longevity Heaven, and the entire righteous path of Northern Plains!

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu felt wronged!

When did he have a close relationship with Fang Yuan?

It was clearly Chu Du who was linked to Fang Yuan. What did it have to do with him, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu? He had even fought Fang Yuan before.

He wanted to prove his innocence, but Giant Sun Immortal Venerable simply did not talk about this, and only wanted him to receive the task.

In fact, from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's point of view, there were very few people who could take on this task. Longevity Heaven and the Huang Jin tribes' Gu Immortals were out of the question because they represented Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu and Chu Du were different, however.

"Lord Fang Yuan, you are Great Love Immortal Venerable, why do you need to make fun of a minor character like me." Heavenly Lord Bai Zu put himself in a low position, "How can a wise hero like you not know of my situation?"

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: “What blood path Immortal Gu do you want?”

Chapter 2252 - Rank Nine Advance Refinement Gu!

Chapter 2252: Rank Nine Advance Refinement Gu!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had instructed Heavenly Lord Bai Zu: If possible, try your best to obtain all of Fang Yuan's blood path Immortal Gu!

But Heavenly Lord Bai Zu naturally could not say that right now, so he mentioned ten Immortal Gu.

Fang Yuan sneered when he received the message.

Among these Immortal Gu, there were Bloodline, Blood Asset, Blood Skull, and Blood Qi.

Fang Yuan possessed bloodline Gu.

This Immortal Gu had been Wu clan's property. Back when Fang Yuan disguised as Wu Yi Hai, Wu clan had even used this bloodline Gu to test Fang Yuan.

Later, Fang Yuan scammed them and became its owner.

It was not difficult for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to know of this information.

Fang Yuan also had blood asset Immortal Gu.

This was a unique Gu created by Lang Ya land spirit by combining some blood path Gu recipes he bought in treasure yellow heaven.

Fang Yuan smoothly obtained it from Lang Ya Sect.

Currently, blood asset Immortal Gu was already raised from rank six to rank eight. It was one of the core Immortal Gu of Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, as one of the four elements, it was extremely important.

Blood skull Immortal Gu was also with Fang Yuan!

Fang Yuan originally possessed rank four blood skull mortal Gu, and he had once used it to raise his aptitude.

But the price of using blood skull mortal Gu was very high, the Gu Master had to kill enough blood-related kin to raise their aptitude.

In Qing Mao Mountain, Fang Yuan slaughtered almost the whole of Gu Yue village to raise his aptitude.

At Gu Immortal level, the price of using blood skull Gu to raise aptitude rose explosively. To Gu Immortals who acted alone, blood skull Gu was of little use.

But to a force, blood skull Gu was extremely significant.

Fang Yuan could not obtain benefits from blood skull Gu, but others could.

The memories from the five hundred years of his previous life told him that blood skull Immortal Gu's true inheritance was destroyed because of the changes in the world.

So, before the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, when he helped many Gu Immortals undergo immortal ascension, he used the natural inspiration to ask for a rather intact blood skull Immortal Gu recipe.

Together with his deductions, he created a blood skull Immortal Gu recipe.

Fang Yuan easily refined blood skull Immortal Gu with this Immortal Gu recipe.

Like he expected, blood skull Immortal Gu's effect was still to raise aptitude. Because it was an Immortal Gu, it was effective on Gu Immortals. The flaw was still the same requirement of killing blood-related kin. The higher the cultivation level of the Gu Immortal, the larger the number of people they needed to kill, they even had to kill Gu Immortal relatives!

As for blood qi Immortal Gu, it was also in Fang Yuan's hands.

Demon Immortal Qi Jue obtained blood qi Immortal Gu true inheritance, and had transacted the Immortal Gu recipe with Fang Yuan.

After Demon Immortal Qi Jue died, Fang Yuan refined it.

Currently, it was only at rank six.

Besides this, Fang Yuan also had other blood path Immortal Gu. For instance, blood trace Gu and blood oath Gu.

These two blood path Immortal Gu were created by Eastern Sea's blood path demonic immortals Ding Yan and Ding Qi. One was used for investigation, and the other could achieve the effect of information path.

Fang Yuan did not obtain these two Immortal Gu recipes from Ding Yan and Ding Qi, but he knew these two Immortal Gu were destroyed.

Using natural inspiration, he asked for complete Immortal Gu recipes, and adding on his own deductions, he refined them.

"I will be honest with you, Bai Zu. I have many blood path Immortal Gu." Fang Yuan said.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu immediately praised: "Lord Fang Yuan is well-prepared and farsighted. As a refinement path venerable, you are the number one expert in refinement path in history. I am in deep admiration."

Fang Yuan chuckled: "If you want to trade Immortal Gu, then exchange for it with the Primordial Domain extraction method."

Before Heavenly Lord Bai Zu looked for Fang Yuan, he was instructed by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. Back then, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable told him about the Primordial Domain extraction method.

In Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's mind, Fang Yuan desired a method to retrieve the Primordial Domain. This was quite clear, just look at treasure yellow heaven, Fang Yuan's portion of the Primordial Domain was still stored there.

Fang Yuan had not taken it out even now, it could be judged that he had no way to extract it.

So, this method was the greatest bargaining chip to purchase the blood path Immortal Gu and could be made use of!

“As expected, Fang Yuan immediately mentioned the method to take out Primordial Domain, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable guessed correctly!” Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was excited inwardly, his trepidation also disappeared for the most part.

He intentionally remained silent for a while before responding: “The Primordial Domain extraction method?”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu pretended to be in a difficult position.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly: “Don't try any tricks, since you have been sent by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, didn't he instruct you?”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu's mind shook as he quickly corrected his attitude: “Lord Fang Yuan is wise and mighty, please forgive my impudence.”

Fang Yuan gave a light nod: “Then use the Primordial Domain extraction method to purchase one blood path Immortal Gu.”

“Wh... what?” Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was shaken, Fang Yuan was so absurd and greedy that he did not even dare to believe those words.

“Lord Fang Yuan, I think the Primordial Domain extraction method is extremely valuable and can definitely be exchanged for ten blood path

Immortal Gu.” Heavenly Lord Bai Zu said quickly.

Fang Yuan sneered: “Hehe, you are actually so absurd and greedy, do you have no shame!”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu: “...”

Fang Yuan simply did not require any Primordial Domain extraction method, he was just teasing Heavenly Lord Bai Zu while refining advance refinement Gu.

Inside sovereign immortal aperture, tens of long rivers were flying in the sky.

Every river was filled with all kinds of immortal materials.

The river streams converged sometimes, and separated at other times.

To refine rank nine advance refinement Gu, Fang Yuan was mainly using the water refinement technique.

Rank eight water refinement Immortal Gu—one of the core Immortal Gu of Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool—had been activated since the start of the refinement.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu came to his senses and started to raise the price: “Lord Fang Yuan, you are clear of my sincerity. You also know that the Primordial Domain extraction method is extremely rare. This Primordial Domain extraction method is valuable to you, and it is what you need the most currently. Just ten blood path Immortal Gu are not of any significance to you. You are a refinement path venerable, isn’t it a simple matter to refine any Immortal Gu for you?”

Fang Yuan scoffed, his attitude turning cold quickly: “Back then, I transacted Primordial Domain with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, shouldn’t he have handed the Primordial Domain extraction method as well? Now, I can’t even take it out, I have yet to settle the accounts with him, but he is actually shameless enough to sell this thing? Could it be that

I, a grand refinement path venerable, cannot deduce a rank nine refinement path killer move to handle the Primordial Domain as an immortal material and extract it?”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu quickly said: “Lord Fang Yuan, please quell your anger.”

“Shut up.” Fang Yuan continued, “Go tell Giant Sun this, I rushed to refine blood path Immortal Gu to intentionally make things difficult for him. He wants to dual cultivate blood path? Hehe, I will continue to refine even more blood path Immortal Gu ahead of him! Unless he hands over the Primordial Domain extraction method to me and shows me his sincerity.”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu did not dare to talk anymore. He heaved a sigh and contacted Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

After Giant Sun Immortal Venerable learned of the event, he immediately scolded: “That kid Fang Yuan is really arrogant, actually daring to threaten me. Heavenly Lord Bai Zu, you are also trash, showing such a cowering attitude! Don’t you know that you are negotiating with Fang Yuan as my representative?”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu could only say: “Lord Giant Sun, it is my mistake! I am not of Huang Jin bloodline and my ability is meager...”

“Alright.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable interrupted him, “It is because you are not of Huang Jin bloodline and have meager ability that I am giving these opportunities to you to temper yourself and increase your ability.”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu: “...”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable continued: “Continue to negotiate with Fang Yuan, the Primordial Domain extraction method... I won’t hand it over for free. Tell Fang Yuan that in the contest of three venerables, his progress is the slowest and he has the least immortal essence. Tell him to assess the situation, cooperating with me will give him great benefits and fill up the gap. A wise person should be aware of their situation.”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu asked: “If so, Lord Giant Sun, how many blood path Immortal Gu should I exchange the Primordial Domain extraction method for?”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was silent for a bit.

Hearing Heavenly Lord Bai Zu’s words, Fang Yuan’s plan was to use his refinement path venerable foundation to deduce a rank nine killer move to extract Primordial Domain.

Although this method was time consuming, it was a feasible method indeed.

Thereupon, the Primordial Domain extraction method could not be priced too high.

But regarding the price, in Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s opinion, the higher the better.

In the end, he chided Heavenly Lord Bai Zu: “It will depend on your effort to see how many blood path Immortal Gu you can exchange for, and that will show your sincerity to Longevity Heaven. Go, I am watching your performance.”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu felt stifled under the enormous pressure. He contacted Fang Yuan once again.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture, some issues emerged in the handling of refinement path immortal materials.

Fang Yuan was carefully separating the rivers, while removing several of them.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu said with a smile: “Lord Fang Yuan, there is really no way to offer the Primordial Domain extraction method as a gift. But since you feel ten blood path Immortal Gu is too much, how about... eight?”

Fang Yuan did not have the mood to talk with Heavenly Lord Bai Zu, he chided immediately: “Junior Bai Zu, how can I, a grand venerable, haggle

with you? You think I am a mortal merchant?”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu cursed inwardly, while immediately saying: “I won’t dare to!”

Fang Yuan continued: “Let’s put aside the matter of the Primordial Domain extraction method. Since you want to purchase blood path Immortal Gu, offer more of the Primordial Domain.”

“This...”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu wanted to say something but was interrupted by Fang Yuan: “What are you standing dazedly for? Can you decide it? Why aren’t you returning to ask for instructions?”

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu’s anger was soaring. He, a mighty rank eight Gu Immortal, had been turned into a messenger.

And the communicating parties happened to be venerables, he could not afford to offend them!

He could only swallow this grievance and look for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable again.

“This is indeed Fang Yuan, a guy with infinite greed.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable laughed.

He had a lot of the Primordial Domain. The Primordial Domain had little value to him, after all, he did not have the sovereign immortal body.

Currently, it was already Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s limit to cultivate luck path and blood path.

But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could use the Primordial Domain to cultivate his subordinates.

“It is not impossible to transact them with Fang Yuan...” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable pondered for a while before informing Heavenly Lord Bai Zu of this decision.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu contacted Fang Yuan once again.

“Lord Fang Yuan, lord?”

He tried to contact many times, but Fang Yuan simply ignored him.

Heavenly Lord Bai Zu: “...”

At this moment, inside the sovereign immortal aperture, tens of rivers had merged, raising countless ripples.

A completely new advance refinement Gu rose from the vast river.

Advance Refinement had reached rank nine!

Chapter 2253 - Internal Worry, External Threat

Chapter 2253: Internal Worry, External Threat

“Rank nine advance refinement Gu...” Fang Yuan inspected carefully and found that the appearance was not much different from its previous rank eight version.

However, it had already undergone a qualitative change!

This was Fang Yuan’s second rank nine Immortal Gu, it would provide a huge help to Fang Yuan.

Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool would also rise to become a rank nine Immortal Gu House because of this.

A rank nine Immortal Gu House!

Such Immortal Gu Houses were few even in the whole history of humanity.

Heavenly Court’s Heaven Overseeing Tower was the most famous Gu House. Unfortunately, with the destruction of rank nine fate Gu, it could not be constructed again.

“Once I finish with the modifications, rank nine advance refinement Gu can be placed in Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool once again, thereby allowing this Immortal Gu House to also experience a qualitative change. If there was a ranking list for Immortal Gu Houses, it would be at first place for sure.”

Fang Yuan evaluated in his mind.

If it was before, Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool might be at the same ranking as Divine Emperor City, but as long as it became a true rank nine, it would suppress Divine Emperor City stably.

After all, Divine Emperor City did not have a rank nine Immortal Gu.

Naturally, Fang Yuan needed to modify the previous Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, to make it suitable for rank nine advance refinement Immortal Gu.

Fang Yuan was a refinement path venerable, a supreme grandmaster in refinement path, it was not hard for him to modify this.

Fang Yuan placed advance refinement Immortal Gu aside and inspected himself.

Just like he expected, because of the second rank nine Immortal Gu, the fishing net-like heaven path dao marks left on him by the killer move obscured heavenly secret were being expended at almost double the speed of before!

This showed that rank nine advance refinement Gu would provide an enormous help to Fang Yuan.

It had a huge significance as it could influence many subsequent matters.

It would be much easier for Fang Yuan to raise the rank of other rank eight Immortal Gu from now on.

“Fortunately, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable have expended a lot of immortal essence, they also need to use their remaining immortal essence to refine natural dao marks. They will not inspect frequently like before, this will greatly reduce the pressure on obscured heavenly secret.”

Fang Yuan was aware that obscured heavenly secret was already reaching its limits at this stage.

If Fang Yuan wanted to refine a third rank nine Immortal Gu, obscured heavenly secret might help him conceal it during the early stage, but it would not be able to keep on concealing it at the mid-late stage. The effect of the killer move would dissipate completely.

“So, should I refine or not? If I am to refine the third rank nine Immortal Gu, which should I refine?”

Fang Yuan calmed down and analyzed the situation.

He was now facing problems both internally and externally!

The internal problem was the instability of the sovereign immortal aperture.

Because of non-conflicting dao marks, abnormal situations kept on occurring, causing the whole immortal aperture’s ecology to be unstable.

Because of the severe loss of subordinates in the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, there were few Gu Immortals in the sovereign immortal aperture, and they were barely able to stabilize the situation.

Secondly were calamities and tribulations.

Even venerables needed to undergo tribulation.

Among the three venerables, it was extremely difficult for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to change the time flow of their immortal aperture using time path methods because of conflicting dao marks.

Fang Yuan, however, sped his time flow twice when raising the rank of Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus.

For this, his time path clone, He Chun Qiu’s time path foundation was almost entirely used up.

For some time, Fang Yuan would not be able to change the sovereign immortal aperture’s rate of time. If he did it again, it would lead to a series of changes, abnormal situations would erupt frequently and form into a

terrifying tribulation that would cover the whole of the sovereign immortal aperture.

This was because a time path killer move that could transform the whole sovereign immortal aperture had to be of an extremely high rank. To be effective, many time path dao marks had to be engraved or modified.

The sudden change in these time path dao marks would create a chain reaction in the sovereign immortal aperture, leading to unpredictable changes and ultimately causing severe losses.

If a loss occurred, it would have an enormous impact on him.

Previously, Fang Yuan used Landscape as Before along with the year essence pools as recovery methods, but they could not be used now.

Because the water of the River of Time in the year essence pools had poured in just recently. The essence of this method were still the time path dao marks.

The abnormal situations that erupted because of the disorderly time path dao marks would make the usage of any time path dao marks aggravate the situation.

“To reduce the danger of this, I need to construct a time path dao vein at least!”

The third internal problem was the sovereign immortal body’s food.

Fang Yuan’s sovereign immortal body was created from sovereign immortal fetus Gu, it needed to feed on similarly ranked immortal apertures every set interval of time.

Fang Yuan’s cultivation was rank nine now, so he needed to devour rank nine immortal apertures!

Looking at it from this point, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable were Fang Yuan’s food.

But the difficulty in this was enormous.

Naturally, Fang Yuan was prepared.

He schemed against the revived Paradise Earth in Crazy Demon Cave. Before Paradise Earth died, he was only a slight distance away from rank nine, his corpse still had a rank eight immortal aperture.

This rank eight immortal aperture was at quasi-rank nine level. Moreover, because Paradise Earth cultivated heaven path, this immortal aperture displayed a unique style, it could actually form into an independent entity that was extremely stable.

Normally speaking, when a Gu Immortal died, their immortal aperture would be unstable and fall on the world, opening their immortal aperture entrance to absorb a large amount of heaven and earth qi, to form either a blessed land or a grotto-heaven.

But Paradise Earth's quasi-rank nine heaven path immortal aperture was special, it was stable.

“If it becomes hopeless in the future, I will split my soul to use Paradise Earth's body to create a heaven path clone. Then, let this clone undergo tribulation to become a heaven path venerable, then devour its rank nine immortal aperture!”

Paradise Earth's corpse was Fang Yuan's future food.

Naturally, doing this was quite wasteful.

If possible, Fang Yuan would prefer having a heaven path venerable clone to assist him!

The three main internal problems were: sovereign immortal aperture, calamities and tribulations, and food. Besides these, Fang Yuan also had external problems.

The external problems were the venerables.

Fang Yuan had quietly refined two rank nine Immortal Gu, this was his greatest advantage now. But other venerables also had their advantages.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had refined the most dao marks among the three venerables!

In his territory, he could fight against two others and even gain an upper hand.

The amplification from the outside world's dao marks was too huge.

And although Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was below Giant Sun Immortal Venerable in this aspect, the scale of her refined wisdom path dao marks clearly surpassed Fang Yuan's.

Moreover, Fang Yuan could guess Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was modifying her killer moves.

Fang Yuan had almost no foundation in this aspect.

He had two newly refined rank nine Immortal Gu, but he had no complementary killer moves to use with them.

Fang Yuan's own skill in deducing killer moves was far below Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's.

Were the three venerables to fight now, Fang Yuan's two rank nine Immortal Gu could not provide direct help.

There was another point of the two venerables that Fang Yuan envied.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had Longevity Heaven, while Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had Heavenly Court.

The two venerables had their own headquarters, as long as they hid inside, they would receive a huge amplification and show the might of a Dao Lord!

Even if the other two venerables allied sincerely, they would be without options.

This gave them each an impenetrable fortress!

Even if the situation were to crumble apart, as long as they had their headquarters, they would have a foothold and hope to counterattack.

Fang Yuan, however, did not have it.

The sovereign immortal aperture was unstable, how could he dare to use it as a battlefield?

He really could not compare to the other two venerables in this aspect. After all, the two venerables had the accumulation of their past lives, while Fang Yuan was not even a rank eight Gu Immortal in the five hundred years of his previous life.

The main reason was because in Fang Yuan's previous five hundred years, fate Gu still existed. Heaven's will made arrangements for him, and venerables had their own arrangements, Fang Yuan had no ability to go against them.

So, once Fang Yuan lost, he would not have a place to take shelter.

Fang Yuan thought for a long while, but could not come to a decision.

There was a tough decision in front of him.

He could choose to refine or not, both would have a great impact on his following actions.

For instance, if he refined a rank nine Immortal Gu that could be used directly in a fight, Fang Yuan might make a move to suppress the other venerables, consume their immortal essence and enlarge his immortal essence advantage.

If he did not refine it, obscured heavenly secret could still hold on for some time. Using this chance, Fang Yuan could secretly accumulate even more advantages.

It depended on Fang Yuan's choice.

“I don’t have enough information...”

Fang Yuan heaved a deep sigh.

Unlike the concluded battle in Crazy Demon Cave, venerables had the time to develop now. Their trump cards and methods had already changed.

With the situation being unclear, it was not easy to make a decision!

Another advantage of choosing a direct confrontation was that information could be forcefully obtained.

But Fang Yuan felt the plan of suppressing two venerables at the same time was somewhat unreliable. They had their own territories, and if the two venerables were forced to join hands, could Fang Yuan handle it?

As the contest of three venerables prolonged, the importance of information became even more prominent.

Fang Yuan, however, was not specialized in this aspect.

Information path was most specialized in gathering information, and Fang Yuan never had a notable accomplishment in information path.

This did not mean he did not have any progress in information path.

Although Li Xiao Bai had been entrusted with the hope of information path back then, he was just an idle chess piece now. Fang Yuan’s current foundation was still effective in gathering information on ordinary Gu Immortals or super forces.

But his attainment in information path had never caught up with his development.

Now that he was dealing with two venerables, this aspect appeared quite weak.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable inspected him, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable deduced him, but Fang Yuan had no way to make any

counterattacks.

Just as Fang Yuan was pondering deeply, the situation in Western Desert was changing rapidly.

Wan Xiao, Wan Zi Hong, Sun Wang, as well as Wan Zi Hong, Zhou Xiong Xin and the rest arrived in Xiao clan's headquarters blessed land.

"I already know of your purpose in coming. Fang clan has gone mad and fallen into the demonic path, they are the shame of Western Desert's righteous path. My Xiao clan is willing to help Wan clan to recover your lost territory!" Xiao Ye Hu expressed the stance of Xiao clan clearly.

Wan clan's group formed an alliance with Xiao clan smoothly.

After a round of discussion, Wan clan was willing to cede resource points like visualization oasis, perfume flying island, and black-yellow earth pool. Xiao clan would dispatch Xiao Ye Hu and several other Xiao clan experts.

At the same time, Heavenly Court supported them with immortal essence stones. Moreover, Heavenly Court guaranteed that if Heaven Refining Demon Venerable made a move, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would definitely appear to obstruct him and protect Western Desert's righteous path forces.

With Zhou Xiong Xin's and Wan Zi Hong's active participation, a righteous path alliance against Fang clan was forming rapidly!

Chapter 2254 - I Want To Sleep

Chapter 2254: I Want To Sleep

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini Western Desert.

Mermaid immortal Yu Zi's expression was pale, she panted while looking at the flying sand tunnel in front of her.

"It is finally set up." Yu Zi mumbled.

Rockman Gu Immortal Shi San Bai thanked her: "Yu Zi, you specialize in water path, setting up this kind of earth path resource point is truly hard on you. I could not have accomplished this by myself."

Rockmen were most specialized in earth path.

This was their racial talent.

Originally, Shi San Bai and Shi Gua Bi had agreed to finish the mission of setting up the earth path resource points.

But not long ago, Fang Yuan suddenly sent a command and dispatched several rockman Gu Immortals out of the sovereign immortal aperture.

Shi San Bai had no other options but to wait for others to team up with him.

In the end, he teamed up with Yu Zi.

Although Yu Zi specialized in water path, she was a rank seven Gu Immortal after all.

With Shi San Bai as the leader and Yu Zi as the support, the two cooperated and spent close to ten days to set up this resource point, finishing the mission.

Seeing Shi San Bai expressing his gratitude, Yu Zi gave a humble reply with a polite attitude.

She had her own plans, in fact.

“Resource points like flying sand tunnel can be used as earth vein nodes.”

“Lord Fang Yuan’s clone will personally come to set up an immortal formation in this resource point to change it into one of the earth vein nodes.”

“This is the chance for me to meet Lord Fang Yuan!”

When Yu Zi saw Fang Yuan’s main body, her determination had been shaken. But she had gotten over it during this period of time.

She did not have any extravagant hope of building a relationship with Fang Yuan’s main body, so her attention was placed on Fang Yuan’s clones.

As long as she could connect to Fang Yuan, becoming one of his fiancées, the merman race’s status would immediately be stable and unshakable.

Moreover, with this relationship, the merman race would obtain powerful protection for their development.

It was because she had this plot, Yu Zi took on this mission and came to cooperate with Shi San Bai.

A figure suddenly appeared in the horizon.

“Lord Wu Shuai is here!” Shi San Bai showed a respectful expression.

“He is here, Wu Shuai is Fang Yuan’s dragonman clone.” Yu Zi’s heartbeat accelerated as she encouraged herself inwardly.

It was up to her to fight for the merman race's future.

Yu Zi quickly checked her appearance, this time, she was wearing a rare and precious pearl necklace that constantly let out the light scent of sea wind. Her elaborate robe showed off her alluring figure, and the bright fish scales gave off a feeling of being unblemished.

Yu Zi nodded in satisfaction inwardly and encouraged herself. She looked around and had a light smile on her face as she tried her best to show a captivating expression.

Shi San Bai was dumbstruck, immediately understanding the mermaid immortal's plan.

When Wu Shuai arrived above flying sand tunnel, Yu Zi said softly: "Greetings to Lord Wu Shuai!"

This voice made Shi San Bai feel a chill. He also quickly paid his greetings.

Wu Shuai glanced at them and nodded lightly before activating an investigative killer move to carefully inspect the flying sand tunnel.

After three rounds of inspection, Wu Shuai said contentedly: "Not bad, you have done a good job in setting up this flying sand tunnel."

After saying so, Wu Shuai started controlling Immortal Gu, mortal Gu, and many immortal materials as he began to set up an immortal formation.

Yu Zi carefully sized Wu Shuai up. He was muscular and handsome, he had a tall nose bridge and firm lips. He looked like a peerless hero.

His pupils were the color of amber, he had a pair of golden spiral horns, especially his pure-gold dragon scales that shone dazzlingly, they suited the merfolk sense of aesthetic beauty.

"Lord Fang Yuan really has peerless beauty!" Yu Zi admired inwardly.

The beauty of Fang Yuan's main body was a kind of a shock to her, she had a feeling that she could only worship and look up to it, making her feel

inferior. While Wu Shuai's heroic appearance moved her heart.

After several hours, Wu Shuai finished setting up the immortal formation.

"Lord Wu Shuai really has amazing methods, you can set up the immortal formation with such little effort." Yu Zi immediately praised.

Wu Shuai smiled: "I can't draw a conclusion yet, I need to see the actual effect. Move back and take care of your safety."

The first activation of a newly constructed formation was rather dangerous. If the killer move were to fail, it would lead to a backlash. The immortal formation would break apart, and not only would it inflict a backlash on the Gu Immortal, it would also cause a violent change in the surroundings.

After all the formation was closely connected to its surroundings.

Especially a large formation over a resource point like this, once it broke apart, the violent change due to the massively concentrated dao marks in the resource point would cause even higher damage. It was even more so in an environment like that of the sovereign immortal aperture.

This was derived from experience.

There were already several failures in the arrangement of immortal formations, which caused dao marks to turn chaotic and the surroundings to change intensely. The loss of the resource points was a small matter, they even resulted in terrifying abnormal situations!

Wu Shuai activated the formation carefully.

He cultivated enslavement path after all. The reason he could set up the formation was because he shared attainment levels with the main body.

So, if there was a mistake in the formation, it would be hard for Wu Shuai to deal with it with his methods as he was not a formation path Gu Immortal.

The immortal formation began to activate. Nothing unexpected happened for the moment.

Wu Shuai's eyes were bright as torches without any signs of relaxing.

After a few breaths of time, Yu Zi finally could not endure it, she bravely approached Wu Shuai and said with a revering expression: "Lord Wu Shuai, this immortal formation seems to have no issue."

Wu Shuai did not look at her, he sniffed the air and frowned slightly: "What is this smell?"

Yu Zi was joyous and was just about to say shyly that this was the fragrance of her pearls.

But right at this moment, there was an explosion!

A large amount of stench qi gushed out of the flying sand tunnel.

Around ten li of the surroundings immediately became filled with a foul smell. Yu Zi's expression was pale, she nearly vomited.

The fragrance of her pearls was completely drowned, moreover, the pure-white pearl necklace was dyed black.

Wu Shuai laughed loudly: "You don't need to worry, this is earth stench qi. The method of relocating this flying sand tunnel was not good enough, so these accumulated stench qi collected inside the tunnel. But it is alright now, this formation has discharged them, there are no hidden threats left."

"Congratulations, Lord Wu Shuai!" Shi San Bai quickly cheered.

Yu Zi also praised while enduring the stench: "This is all due to Lord Wu Shuai's extraordinary methods."

She approached him courageously once again, trying her hardest to attract Wu Shuai's gaze.

But right at this time, sandy rocks shot out of the flying sand tunnel.

These sandy rocks were filled with moisture, thus the stench they emitted was even worse than the earth stench qi.

Lumps of sandy rocks flew to the air before falling down to the surrounding area with splattering sounds.

Just like...

Just like taking a dump.

Yu Zi looked at the sandy rocks that filled the sky, she felt despair.

In this situation, no matter how beautiful she was, Wu Shuai would not be moved.

After the sandy rocks fell for a while, it became normal again.

A large amount of fine, dry sand grains shot out of the flying sand tunnel. The sand grains flew up to one hundred or so feet high before sprinkling down on the ground like a drizzle.

This was flying sand, it had a soft texture, it was an immortal material.

Although it was only a rank six immortal material, the grains were in high quantities.

Under the effect of the formation, the flying sand tunnel had become one of the earth vein nodes.

Wu Shuai nodded contentedly and said in a joyous tone: "Now, the second ring of the earth vein is finished. Although we were also at second ring before the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, the nodes in that second ring were far fewer than the present scale."

"I am sure this world will keep getting better!" Yu Zi added in agreement.

Wu Shuai glanced at her, then glanced at Shi San Bai before flying away.

Yu Zi and Shi San Bai quickly bade him farewell.

Only when Wu Shuai had disappeared in the horizons, did Yu Zi take back her gaze and sighed deeply, unable to hide her deep disappointment.

Shi San Bai laughed inwardly, he knew the mermaid's plan but did not look down on her.

Mermen had already lived in the sovereign immortal aperture for some time now, this period of time was neither long nor short. The mermaid immortals were meticulous in their tasks, and almost all the Gu Immortals knew of them.

In Shi San Bai's opinion, the weak relying on the strong to survive was a wise plan.

He did not feel any hostility, after all, rockmen were all male, they were simply not in the competition.

So, Shi San Bai feigned ignorance: "I am going to continue setting up another earth path resource point. Fairy Yu Zi, are you willing to continue teaming up with me?"

Shi San Bai naturally hoped to have an earth path Gu Immortal as an ally, but the manpower in the sovereign immortal aperture was truly in shortage right now.

Yu Zi had already worked with him, they had a certain level of tacit cooperation.

Yu Zi asked for the details, before refusing Shi San Bai politely while showing a difficult expression.

The next earth path resource point could not be treated as an earth vein node, that meant Yu Zi could not see Fang Yuan's clone, so she did not have any incentive to do it.

Shi San Bai understood, suggesting: "From what I see, you should take a rest."

Yu Zi felt somewhat strange, a thought emerging in her mind: “The Gu Immortals in the sovereign immortal aperture actually rest?”

Yu Zi had lived here for some time, she had already recognized what workaholics the Gu Immortals here were, they did not know what rest was.

This was the first time she heard the word ‘rest’ from a Gu Immortal here.

Shi San Bai laughed: “This is my own experience. The mission board will never be empty, in fact, there are endless missions, but we are short on manpower. Most of the time, we might not be proficient in the mission, but we have no choice but to force ourselves to finish them.”

“It is like how you cultivate water path and had to use much more effort to set up the earth path resource point. You aren’t even able to display twenty percent of your strength, which will feel stifling. So, I suggest you take on some missions that allow you to display all your strength. That way, you can ease your mind.”

Yu Zi nodded and expressed her thanks.

But she was coughing out blood in her mind: “Sure enough, the so-called ‘rest’ was still to do missions! These Gu Immortals seem to not know what true rest is!”

“Sleep, I have not had any sleep for over ten days. I have only slept five times since I came here, and each sleep was less than four hours! I really want to sleep, sleep until I wake up naturally!”

“Why are so many earth path resource points pouring in recently? I am already disgusted from arranging these resource points to the point of vomiting.”

“I really hope some water path resource points come next...”

When she thought of this, Yu Zi almost wanted to slap herself from anger!

“What are you thinking?”

“You still want more resource points?”

“I hope there are no resource points ever!”

“I hope there are fewer missions!”

“I hope other Gu Immortals finish them instead!”

“Let me sleep, I just want to have a proper sleep.”

Chapter 2255 - : Painful Sale

Chapter 2255: Painful Sale

Western Desert, Fang clan's blessed land headquarters.

Fang clan's immortals were all present, their expressions were ashen.

The atmosphere in the discussion hall was so heavy that it was suffocating.

"According to the information we obtained just earlier, Wan clan paid a visit to Qin clan, and Qin clan has already sent Qin Lang to take part in the battle."

Qin Lang was a famous expert in Western Desert Gu Immortal world, he had rank seven cultivation and cultivated space path. His signature method was vortex sweep, once the move was used, it could clear out an area of ten thousand li.

"That means, the alliance that Wan clan gathered in the expedition against our Fang clan already includes Xiao clan, Qin clan, Sun clan, Shi clan, Gong clan, and Tang clan."

"Sun clan's representative is Sun Wang, he does not have high battle strength but is extremely proficient in investigative killer moves."

"Gong clan sent Gong Jiao Che, you all know of his battle accomplishments."

"Shi clan Gu Immortal Shi Kang is a recently famous expert, his defensive aspect is very powerful."

“Tang clan Gu Immortal Tang Lan Ke is a time path Gu Immortal. She has all along been in charge of Tang clan’s tributary of the River of Time. Although she is not famous, since she was assigned such an important task by Tang clan, her strength is definitely out of the ordinary.”

“The strongest support is still Xiao clan. Xiao clan sent Xiao Ye Hu!”

“That’s right, this person had a fortuitous encounter when he was young, he obtained a Gu Immortal true inheritance and received a damaged Immortal Gu House. Xiao Ye Hu relied on this to cultivate until he became a Gu Immortal, he got Xiao clan’s help to repair the Immortal Gu House and changed his name to Xiao Ye Hu afterwards.”

“According to rumors, his dark path Immortal Gu House Chamber Pot[1] is extremely strange and vicious! Although it is pocket-sized, it can forcefully absorb Gu Immortals. If the Gu Immortal cannot escape and gets trapped in this pot for a night, they will become a pile of piss and stool.”

The Fang clan immortals felt a huge pressure weighing on them as they continued to discuss.

Western Desert’s super forces had fourteen clans: Lin clan, Xiao clan, Tian clan, Fang clan, Dong clan, Wan clan, Sun clan, Mo clan, Tang clan, Qin clan, Shi clan, Gong clan, Zuo Qiu clan, and Tuoba clan.

If the mysterious and secluded Yi clan was also counted, it would be fifteen clans.

Fang clan was only one of them.

There was no precise rankings of the strength of the super clans.

Western Desert was not like Southern Border, Southern Border’s Wu clan was the number one in strength which had been tested over a long period of time and was publicly approved by Gu Immortals.

A super force’s strength came from many aspects; for instance, Gu Immortals, resources, Immortal Gu Houses, and so on.

And these aspects also had strengths and weaknesses too.

In an actual situation, super forces competed, allied, or antagonized each other through many ways. Thus, it was rather difficult to rank the super forces.

Naturally, there was a vague consensus.

For instance, in the Western Desert Gu Immortal world, Xiao clan and Tian clan were normally thought of highly by Gu Immortals, because during the past peaceful era, these two had the largest businesses. They had many Gu Immortals and even had rank eight Gu Immortals leading them.

Fang clan's strength was actually quite good.

Fang clan had rank eight Gu Immortal Fang Gong, possessed three Immortal Gu Houses, and now had added an earth path Immortal Gu House.

If they had Divine Bean Palace, Fang clan could have immediately become the dominant force in Western Desert's Gu Immortal world.

Unfortunately, they did not succeed.

Now, Fang clan was facing the alliance of other super forces!

These super clans only needed to send one or two Gu Immortals, and it would be enough to make Fang clan have a tough time.

If just one-third of the super forces mobilized Immortal Gu Houses, it would be enough to surpass the scale of Fang clan's Immortal Gu Houses.

Right now, Wan clan only had to contact the remaining super forces.

The Fang clan Gu Immortals already felt heavy weights pressing on their hearts, it felt like they were sitting on pins and needles.

As the immortals discussed, Fang Leng said: "Everyone, please don't forget that there is still the most terrifying enemy that we need to face —

Heavenly Court! Although the information says that Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals clearly won't interfere in Western Desert's internal affairs, it is because of their guarantee that we are unable to use Great Love Immortal Venerable's authority, so these Western Desert super clans are free of their final apprehension."

"What worries me the most is that Heavenly Court sent two rank eight Gu Immortals. Among them, Wan Zi Hong was a famous demonic path expert in Western Desert's history."

The moment Wan Zi Hong was mentioned, some Fang clan Gu Immortals understood Fang Leng's meaning: "Could it be that this Wan Zi Hong is related to Wan clan?"

"Wan Zi Hong is a demonic immortal, there is no evidence of her being blood-related to Wan clan. But even if there is no evidence, it can be forged. If Wan Zi Hong is believed to be a member of Wan clan, Heavenly Court will have justification to interfere in Western Desert's internal affairs. Despite this possibility being unlikely, we have to be prepared for it."

Fang Leng's words made many nod their heads.

Fang Gong was satisfied inwardly.

He raised Fang Leng as his successor, and he saw him mature day by day. Especially during this recent period of time, his growth was obvious.

At this time, Fang Yun said: "From what I see, our clan must seek Great Love Immortal Venerable's help. As long as this lord helps, no matter how many Western Desert super clans come, they are of no worry. And only Great Love Immortal Venerable can contend against Heavenly Court's Star Constellation Immortal Venerable."

Fang Yun was Fang Di Chang's successor, and unlike Fang Leng who simply expressed the issue, he directly spoke of his solution.

During the period that Fang Di Chang was captured, Fang Yun became the leader of Fang clan's wisdom path faction.

He gained many experiences through this, and his influence in Fang clan had also increased by a lot.

As for why he did not mention Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, it was because Fang clan had no connection to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

In fact, even if they could contact him, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would be suspicious. After all, the connection between Fang clan and Fang Yuan was quite deep.

“Great Love Immortal Venerable already sent several rockman Gu Immortals, but they are only responsible for taking the resource points. We already sent a request to him, but Great Love Immortal Venerable... doesn't seem to want to interfere.” Fang Leng said with a frown.

Fang clan had openly transacted some resources with Fang Yuan through treasure yellow heaven.

The other batch of resource points were secretly transacted with Fang Yuan. They naturally could not be passed through treasure yellow heaven, the biggest flaw of treasure yellow heaven was the openness, every transaction would be revealed.

Resource points were all counted and recorded, only by transacting them secretly could the information be concealed.

“The chance of getting Great Love Immortal Venerable to make a move is too low, and our clan cannot afford the cost as well.” At this time, Fang Di Chang finally spoke.

He had been maintaining silence before.

Besides him, Fang Gong and Fang Hua Sheng also did the same.

These three were the true leaders of Fang clan, they would not easily express their thoughts. Moreover, they were also giving Fang Leng and Fang Yun a chance to temper themselves.

Super forces were different from solitary Gu Immortals, they usually prioritized the cultivation of later generations.

The moment Fang Di Chang spoke, others kept quiet.

They were quietly watching Fang Di Chang with clear trust in their gazes.

Fang Di Chang suddenly chuckled before continuing: “No need to be worried, I have already deduced that the possibility of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable making a move is extremely unlikely.”

“In the confrontation between venerables, they will try to avoid a direct confrontation with each other, and will not move personally as a consequence of our affairs. Don’t think too highly of yourselves. In the eyes of venerables, we are lowly like ants.”

Fang clan immortals listened quietly, nodding their heads with strange expressions.

This might be the first time they were feeling joy at themselves being weak and ignored.

Fang Di Chang followed by saying: “But we still need to transact with Fang Yuan, we must rely on Fang Yuan, we must exchange for even more support from him!”

Fang Gong heard the meaning behind the words and frowned: “Ever since we occupied Wan clan’s territories, we have already traded many of Wan clan’s resource points with Fang Yuan, and exchanged for Immortal Gu and other resources. The rockman Gu Immortals sent by Fang Yuan are still busy moving away the resource points.”

Fang Di Chang shook his head: “But it is still not enough, we need even more Immortal Gu Houses! Once the war starts, we only have one rank eight, that is you. And the Wan clan alliance army will probably have several, even if they haven’t appeared now, once the battle turns for the worse, they will come to reinforce.”

“So, we need Immortal Gu Houses! Only then can our rank sixes and rank sevens be of use. Only then can they preserve their lives in the battle. They can advance and retreat to a certain extent with the Immortal Gu Houses.”

The Fang clan immortals were silent.

Fang Di Chang heaved a sigh: “We all know that the current situation is extremely grim. Our Fang clan is facing all of Western Desert’s righteous path!”

“We cannot directly raise our cultivation, our immortal essence stone reserves are also not sufficient, but Heavenly Court can keep on sending them immortal essence stones.”

“We must inflict an enormous loss to this wave of the alliance army. Otherwise, even if we hold on through this danger, there will be a second and third alliance army.”

“How many waves can our Fang clan hold off? In fact, we will use up all our strength just to block this first wave.”

“This is a correct judgment.” Fang Hua Sheng praised.

Fang Di Chang then mentioned transacting three big resource points, like black-yellow earth pool.

Fang clan’s immortals were shaken.

“Black-yellow earth pool is a super resource point.”

“It is no small matter!”

“It is Wan clan’s number one resource point, it contains their pride. Are we going to sell it this easily?”

“There will be considerable long-term benefits!”

Fang Di Chang did not speak, only looking at Fang Gong.

Fang Gong thought for a while before saying directly: “I agree, let’s handle it this way!”

Fang Di Chang smiled. At the crucial moment, Fang Gong did not disappoint him.

He continued: “Other resource points can be discussed, but we must openly transact this black-yellow earth pool with Fang Yuan!”

“Oh? Good plan!” Fang Yun immediately reacted, his eyes shining brightly.

When they learned of Fang clan’s decision, Shi Gua Bi and the rest were shaken.

“Fang clan has such a deep understanding of the situation!”

“More importantly, we have no way to relocate this kind of super resource point.”

Shi Gua Bi and the other rockman Gu Immortals felt somewhat awkward.

They only had rank seven cultivation, and this super resource point was at rank eight level.

“Please don’t worry, Alliance Leader Great Love already expected this.” Lu Wei Yin suddenly appeared and resolved the rockman Gu Immortals’ awkwardness.

Lu Wei Yin had joined the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, he naturally came because he received Fang Yuan’s order.

His defense was extraordinary among pseudo venerables, he could match the two Heavenly Court immortals. Moreover, he cultivated earth path, so it was of no issue for him to relocate black-yellow earth pool.

Such a move of killing two birds with one stone made Lu Wei Yin the most suitable person to be sent to Western Desert!

[1] Pronounced as Ye Hu in Chinese.

Chapter 2256 - Yu Zi's Hair

Chapter 2256: Yu Zi's Hair

Bai Ning Bing's divine sense roamed in treasure yellow heaven.

She looked at the distant Primordial Domain and also Fang Yuan's will above the Primordial Domain, feeling hesitant.

“Should I also transact with Fang Yuan?”

Over this period of time, Bai Ning Bing had been cultivating in the depths of the Earth Trench, exploring it while facing the risk of death.

Immemorial desolate beasts often ran wild in the depths of the earth, but there were all kinds of fortune hidden in the danger.

Bai Ning Bing had collected many immortal materials in this period of time, and also found many natural resource points, most of which were of earth path.

“It really is too difficult to refine Immortal Gu. If I can borrow Fang Yuan's strength, it will definitely be a huge help.”

Bai Ning Bing was feeling the urge to make such a move.

According to her understanding of Fang Yuan, he would most likely agree to transact with her.

But Bai Ning Bing had her own misgivings.

On one hand, she had no way to directly take away these earth path resources and put them in treasure yellow heaven.

Bai Ning Bing cultivated ice and snow path, and also had aptitude in enslavement path because of her dragonman identity. She had no suitable Immortal Gu to dig out those earth path resource points.

On the other hand, Bai Ning Bing was worried that exposing the secret of rich resources in the underground would attract Fang Yuan's greed.

Fang Yuan might not make a move personally, but sending a few of his subordinates would be enough to give trouble to Bai Ning Bing.

After all, Shen Shang and Lu Wei Yin had also joined Fang Yuan.

Right as Bai Ning Bing was hesitating, an earth path resource point entered treasure yellow heaven.

Following that, a treasure light shot out from this earth path resource point, forming an enormous pillar of light that seemed to touch the sky.

"Huh? This is... a super resource point?" Even Bai Ning Bing, who had gone through a lot, felt shaken.

At this moment, all the Gu Immortal wills and divine senses in treasure yellow heaven were fluctuating intensely!

"Oh goodness, am I seeing this wrongly?"

"A super resource point, an earth path super resource point!"

"This kind of resource point is a must-have for any super force, but it is actually being sold?!"

"Simply unimaginable!"

"Which wastrel will do such a thing?"

"How will they live from now on?"

"No matter which wastrel it is, the question is, who is this resource point being sold to?"

“Who else can it be? It is undoubtedly Great Love Immortal Venerable!”

Sure enough, like many immortals expected, this earth path super resource point was taken by Fang Yuan’s will.

Soon, the resource point was taken from treasure yellow heaven and moved into the sovereign immortal aperture.

An open transaction was finished.

Treasure yellow heaven was still in commotion.

“Western Desert’s Fang clan transacted with Fang Yuan.”

“Fang clan sold this earth path super resource point.”

“It has been checked! This super resource point is black-yellow earth pool, it originally did not belong to Fang clan, this is Wan clan’s number one resource point.”

“So it was Wan clan’s property. I understand now, Wan clan is paying a visit to every Western Desert righteous path super force to organize an anti-Fang alliance. Fang clan is really vicious for selling this resource point.”

The five regions’ Gu Immortals were all discussing this matter.

Wan clan also soon learned of this.

“How can this be?!” Wan Zhui Qing’s eyes reddened with hatred as he spoke through clenched teeth.

“Fang clan is too hateful, too despicable!” Wan Xiao’s face was ashen.

This was a classic situation of a person not feeling any heartache for selling something that was not theirs.

Fang clan did not use their own super resource points, but sold Wan clan’s super resource point instead.

They even chose to transact it openly!

This plan was really vicious.

Wan Hao Guang also felt an extreme headache. Because this black-yellow earth pool was meant to be the payment to Xiao clan.

Xiao clan sent several Gu Immortal experts to take part in the anti-Fang alliance, and they would form a close alliance with Wan clan later on to reclaim the territories.

But now, black-yellow earth pool was gone, Fang clan sold it to Fang Yuan.

Who was Fang Yuan?

Great Love Immortal Venerable! Heaven Refining Demon Venerable!

Would Wan clan dare to ask for black-yellow earth pool from Fang Yuan?

Would Xiao clan dare?

They would not dare to do it even if they were given ten thousand guts.

Sure enough, not long later, Xiao Ye Hu paid a visit.

“Wan clan, the situation has changed. We need to have another talk.” Xiao Ye Hu said heavily.

Wan Hao Guang and the others’ expressions did not look good.

When they finished their discussion with Xiao Ye Hu, the expressions of Wan clan’s immortals became even more unsightly.

“These greedy jackals!” Wan Hao Guang clenched his fists tightly.

Wan clan’s and Xiao clan’s transaction contents were modified several times. Black-yellow earth pool was removed, and Wan clan had to add in several giant resource points.

After Xiao clan's benefits were preserved, Xiao Ye Hu left contentedly.

Wan clan's immortals felt anger and hatred, but were helpless.

What choice did they have?

“To make these righteous path forces participate in the anti-Fang alliance, our Wan clan must pay a corresponding price.”

“Xiao clan is the super force putting in the most effort, so we need to pay them even more.”

“They are simply kicking a person when they are down!”

“Sigh, among the entire righteous path forces, only Tang clan has the most righteous demeanor.”

“Yes, I did not notice it before. But in this moment of crisis, we can see the true character of others. Tang clan asked for the lowest price.”

“Although Tang clan is not strong, once we retrieve our territory, we should have more dealings with Tang clan.”

“That is reasonable.”

“Tang clan is a true model of the righteous path!”

Just as Wan clan was discussing the matter, the rank seven time path Gu Immortal Tang Lan Ke, who was sent by Tang clan, secretly contacted Fang Yuan.

“Reporting to lord, Xiao Ye Hu just paid a visit to Wan clan. They had a secret discussion for a long time before he left. Looking at his expression, he seemed to be satisfied.”

Fang Yuan nodded. With just a slight deduction, he knew the truth: “Looks like Wan clan ceded black-yellow earth pool to exchange for more support from Xiao clan. The plan with Fang clan has already produced results, continue to stay hidden and probe for information.”

“Yes, lord!”

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Because the time flow was much faster here, more than a day had already passed.

An abnormal situation was occurring around an earth vein node.

Dense yellow fog shrouded this earth vein node. Dart-like stones constantly flew out of the yellow fog and attacked the earth vein node.

Yu Zi accepted the task to defend the node, she was facing countless flying stones alone.

Water vapor surrounded her body as her hands moved rapidly, raising giant waves that drowned the stones.

After Yu Zi bade farewell to Shi San Bai, she accepted his suggestion and specially chose a task where she could vent her stress.

Thus, she accepted this task.

At the start, she was like an all-powerful being, her moves were majestic and grand. She released all her stress and felt refreshed.

But this abnormal situation continued until now, Yu Zi was not able to suppress it completely.

Yu Zi was feeling restless and stifled at this moment.

“How can I be so unlucky?”

“I chose a random task but it is actually so difficult!”

“The amount of immortal essence I have expended over these days already amounts to a huge loss. Do I still have to take out some contribution points to ask for help?”

Just as Yu Zi was hesitating, the yellow fog expanded suddenly, and the amount of flying stones doubled.

Yu Zi was caught unprepared and was unable to block them, she could only watch as many of the flying stones shot at the earth vein node.

“Damn it!” Yu Zi cursed in shock and anger.

She took on this task to protect the earth vein node. But if the earth vein node was destroyed, her contribution points would be deducted!

At the crucial moment, a figure suddenly appeared.

He lightly waved his hand, illusory pink light specks scattered and flew into the yellow fog.

“This is a dream path killer move?!” Yu Zi was stunned and joyous.

The dream path killer move was clearly effective, the yellow fog quickly shrunk. The danger was eliminated instantly.

“Yu Zi greets Lord Meng Qiu Zhen!” Yu Zi quickly bowed in greeting.

She was extremely excited.

Truly, fortune and misfortune existed together, she was actually able to see another main clone of Lord Fang Yuan because of this event. She was truly too fortunate.

“Are you alright?” Meng Qiu Zhen asked warmly.

Yu Zi raised her head and saw Meng Qiu Zhen. He had a head full of long pink hair that looked dreamy and illusory. His shining gaze was extremely captivating, his smooth facial contours showed a smile at this moment, making Yu Zi feel warm and heartened.

“So beautiful...” Yu Zi was stupefied as she thought to herself.

Although Meng Qiu Zhen was only at rank six, being shown concern by him made Yu Zi feel a sense of security.

She then thought of her plan and immediately appeared more meek, covering her face as she wept softly: “Many thanks for Lord Meng Qiu Zhen’s concern, I used all my strength to protect the earth vein node. But I had no way to protect the formation surrounding the earth vein node.”

Meng Qiu Zhen nodded: “I remember this formation, I personally set it up. According to the condition at that time, the formation base was buried underground. The formation’s structure was somewhat neglected, so a formation barrier was also constructed.”

“Yes.” Yu Zi said in agreement, “The formation barrier is too easily broken, I repaired it many times but it always broke immediately after!”

Meng Qiu Zhen took a deep look at Yu Zi. Suddenly, he took her in his arms and started touching her.

He rubbed here and touched there.

Yu Zi was dazed, her whole body was stiff like a statue.

How could this happen all of a sudden?

The difference in personality among Lord Fang Yuan’s clones was too big!

If I had known this, I should have just gone to find Lord Meng Qiu Zhen, right?

“Meng Qiu Zhen is such a good name[1], he is truly a dream come true!” Intense happiness filled Yu Zi’s body, her stiff body quickly relaxed as she shrunk into Meng Qiu Zhen’s embrace, and looked up at Meng Qiu Zhen’s face while blushing.

But at the next moment, Meng Qiu Zhen said calmly: “There is an issue with your body, you have been contaminated.”

“Wha... what?” Yu Zi was stunned.

Meng Qiu Zhen continued: “Your contamination is quite serious, the abnormal situation is the source of the contamination. In fact, it already had no strength to exist, but after contaminating you, you became the potential source and have been nurturing it. The more you resist, the stronger the abnormal situation will become.”

“Is, is this true?!” Yu Zi’s eyes widened with an incredulous expression.

“You don’t believe me?” Meng Qiu Zhen laughed and patted her shoulder.

“Look, you have hair now.” Meng Qiu Zhen said, “I have triggered the abnormal dao marks on your body.”

Yu Zi almost fainted when she looked.

She saw hair on her chest, nose, armpit and other private areas.

In just a few breaths of time, this hair had already grown longer than an adult’s palm.

Meng Qiu Zhen patted again: “Look, you have grown mold.”

Yu Zi’s hair was previously standing straight, but now, it drooped down as greenish-white mold grew on it. An intense rotten stench assailed her nose.

Tears flowed out of Yu Zi’s eyes.

This was a huge deal to her.

The merfolk aesthetic sense had nothing to do with hair. Merfolk liked scales, luster, and contours forming a streamlined body shape.

Being hairy or furry was ugly!

“What should I do? Please save me, Lord Meng Qiu Zhen!” Yu Zi pleaded, this emotion of desperation came straight from her heart.

Meng Qiu Zhen smiled: “If you want me to help you, you have to spend contribution points.”

“I am willing to pay anything and everything.” Yu Zi quickly said.

Meng Qiu Zhen shook his head slightly: “But your contribution points are still not enough.”

Yu Zi was getting dizzy from anxiety as she quickly explained the reason: “That is because I exchanged for Immortal Gu before!”

“Hmm, let’s do it like this then.” Meng Qiu Zhen first activated a dream path method.

Pink light covered Yu Zi, suppressing all the hair on her body and restoring her to her original state.

Meng Qiu Zhen said: “I have temporarily restrained your abnormal dao marks, go to Star Collection City when you have gathered enough contribution points, you will be treated there. Go.”

Meng Qiu Zhen then left Yu Zi and began to repair the formation around the earth vein node.

Yu Zi gritted her teeth and bowed to bid her farewell.

While flying, she activated a Gu worm to inspect the mission board.

“Why are there so many resource point arrangement missions again?” Yu Zi paled, a vague feeling of disgust emerging in her heart.

But she had no other options, to heal herself, she could only grit her teeth and choose a mission.

“Arrange for the settlement of the black-yellow earth pool! This mission has the highest reward!”

[1] Remember it comes from Dream Reality Seeker.

Chapter 2257 - Salt Water Liver

Chapter 2257: Salt Water Liver

With a pale expression and heavy eye bags, Yu Zi entered Star Collection City in a daze.

After working hard for over ten days without resting, she finally finished arranging black-yellow earth pool with the help of two other Gu Immortals.

“Isn’t this Fairy Yu Zi? I heard you were in charge of arranging the black-yellow earth pool?”

A Gu Immortal greeted Yu Zi.

Yu Zi quickly raised her spirit and responded.

“Your luck is really good, this mission rewards a lot of contribution points. I was held up with another task at that time, otherwise, I would have also taken this mission.” Another Gu Immortal said to Yu Zi.

Yu Zi smiled, nodding towards the Gu Immortal.

The two immortals quickly parted after that.

This was the style of the Gu Immortals of the sovereign immortal aperture, they were always in a hurry, making use of every second.

“Your condition does not look good, go to Liver Life Hall immediately.” Lian Ke Xin came across Yu Zi and said with concern.

“You are also here?” Yu Zi felt much more at ease when she saw a Gu Immortal of her kin.

Lian Ke Xin nodded: “I just came out of Liver Life Hall, the sovereign immortal aperture added black-yellow earth pool, there really are a lot of super resource points here.”

Yu Zi said in agreement: “From what I know, there are rolling fall cliff, triple sacred mountain, divine needle valley, frost dragon pond, pin tree snowfield, water spider sea, and heavenly crystal storage pool. Now, there is this black-yellow earth pool, there must definitely be others as well.”

Before Lian Ke Xin and Yu Zi entered the sovereign immortal aperture, they were leaders of the Merman Imperial Court, and were aware of the value of super resource points.

Normally speaking, resource points were divided into several grades.

Tiny resource points, small-sized resource points, and mid-sized resource points produced rank one to rank five cultivation resources.

Large resource points could stably produce rank six resources, and occasionally rank seven resources.

Giant resource points could stably produce rank seven resources.

Super resource points were at rank eight level, and the pinnacle resource points were those secluded domains of heaven and earth.

A super resource point could lead to an all-out contest between super forces, and it could even result in casualties.

The five regions’ super forces were in possession of super resource points; the richer ones had more than ten, while the poorer ones had at least three or four.

Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven were naturally not counted among these super forces.

Strictly speaking, Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven should be considered ultimate forces!

Right now, Fang Yuan's force could also be considered an ultimate force. There were over ten super resource points in the sovereign immortal aperture, it was just that the mermaid immortals had not been here for a long time, so they did not come into contact with the other resources.

“The sovereign immortal aperture's foundation has increased again, this is a good thing. But I am worried about the abnormal situations happening more often.” Lian Ke Xin was happy but also worried.

Resource points contained dense amount of dao marks, after they were shifted into the sovereign immortal aperture, the immortal aperture's dao marks would naturally increase.

By now, the mermaid immortals had already realized the source of the abnormal situations.

Lian Ke Xin was worried, Yu Zi was too, she said in a quiet voice: “Master sent several Gu Immortals outside, there is a shortage of manpower in the sovereign immortal aperture again. Over this period of time, missions have been constantly increasing on the mission board, the Gu Immortals' mission completion speed cannot match the speed of the addition of new missions. Sigh, it will be great if master can bring in more Gu Immortals.”

Lian Ke Xin nodded and said: “I also hope for more companions. But rashly bringing in the five regions' Gu Immortals is not appropriate. On one hand, we will have to remove the suspicion of insiders and spies, on the other hand, there is racial equality here. If those self-righteous human Gu Immortals come in, they might destroy the harmony here. Master may also have such misgivings.”

The two talked while walking towards Liver Life Hall.

Yu Zi looked at the Liver Life Hall and suddenly understood: “I heard Liver Life Hall was only a liver life formation before. Master worked hard to modify it into an Immortal Gu House, it was really a wise move.”

The immortal formation was closely connected to its surroundings, but Immortal Gu House was an independent body.

Abnormal situations occurred frequently in the sovereign immortal aperture, and the immortal formations of various locations suffered, but Immortal Gu Houses were not disturbed.

Yu Zi sighed: “I am somewhat worried. Don’t you think master’s idea for the development of the aperture is somewhat radical? The current sovereign immortal aperture is walking on a thin rope, we have to use all our effort to maintain this fragile balance. Even so, we are slowly slipping down the abyss of failure.”

Lian Ke Xin squinted her eyes: “Maybe this nature is one of the reasons for master’s legendary rise. The current sovereign immortal aperture is truly like a glutton, it already is full to the point of indigestion, but is still eating regardless. By constructing dao veins everywhere, we are only treating the symptoms but not the root cause. If we don’t solve the fundamental issues, abnormal situations will still continue.”

Yu Zi shook her head slightly: “In this period of time, I saw Lord Wu Shuai and Lord Meng Qiu Zhen. Both are peerlessly beautiful. I don’t believe such incredible existences are not aware of the root issue. We are only minor characters, how can we estimate master’s thoughts?”

“Yes. This root issue is not our concern.” Lian Ke Xin patted Yu Zi’s arm, “Alright, Yu Zi, the Liver Life Hall is in front. I won’t accompany you, I still have a mission to do.”

Yu Zi parted with Lian Ke Xin as well.

She did not tell her abnormal state to Lian Ke Xin.

Yu Zi entered Liver Life Hall with familiarity.

Yu Zi had visited this mysterious Immortal Gu House many times, so she was not a stranger to it.

She thought this use would also go smoothly, but how could she have expected an accident to happen.

Boom.

Liver Life Hall shook as the nearby Gu Immortals were alerted.

“Looking at this, it seems someone’s liver exploded again?”

“Hehe, this is a terrible feeling for them.”

“No matter who it is, they are much luckier than me. The healing hall was constructed not long ago.”

By the time Yu Zi woke up, she found she was no longer in the Liver Life Hall.

She was lying on a large porcelain plate with dazzling white light filling her surroundings.

After she adapted to this light with difficulty, she saw a will floating in the air and watching her.

This will took a form, it was in the appearance of Fang Yuan’s main body.

Yu Zi tried to stand up to greet him, but was stopped by Fang Yuan’s will: “Don’t move carelessly, your liver exploded, your injuries are not light. Also, some dao marks are still hiding in your body. Although they were suppressed temporarily by dream path methods, they are showing signs of erupting again.”

Yu Zi immediately panicked, she did not want to grow moldy hair in front of Fang Yuan’s will.

Naturally, her current situation was extremely pitiful.

After her liver exploded, her stomach burst open, half of her rib bones were sent flying, and all her organs were injured.

Yu Zi looked at Fang Yuan’s will, immediately saying: “Please save me, master. I already have enough contribution points.”

Fang Yuan's will nodded: "Your contribution points are enough, I have several treatment plans here for you."

"First is to use a time path killer move to restore you back to your previous state."

"Second is to transplant an ancient desolate beast's liver into you, and use a transformation path method to merge the liver with your body."

"Third is to use a refinement path method, we will get rid of your abnormal dao marks first, then refine a brand new liver."

"And finally, the fourth option is my personal recommendation. This is an immortal killer move called salt water liver. After you cultivate it, you can create a new liver. This liver not only has water path dao marks, but also food path dao marks; using this liver, you can dual cultivate food path."

"Compared to an ordinary Gu Immortal's liver, salt water liver can bear the support of Liver Life Hall much longer and last for many more uses. Moreover, if you fall into a predicament and have no way out, and are in shortage of food, you can eat this liver to satisfy your hunger."

"The fifth method is..."

Fang Yuan's will continued to describe over ten treatment plans.

After Yu Zi listened to them attentively, she asked about the price.

She found the most stable and safest method was the first time path plan. But because she cultivated water path, the time path killer move's effect would not be obvious. She would have to pay a higher price for an obvious effect. Thus, the performance-cost ratio of the first plan was not high.

The most effective treatment was the second plan. If Yu Zi could afford the price, she could use an immemorial desolate beast's liver to transplant into her body.

The lowest price was the refinement path plan, that was also the third plan.

The highest performance-cost ratio plan was the fourth plan.

“Salt water liver...” Yu Zi considered for a while before nodding, “I choose this.”

While Yu Zi was being treated, looking over in Western Desert.

Xiao Ye Hu gazed at Wan Hao Guang with a frown: “Muddy beach is no more, perfume flying island is also no more! They were openly sold to Heaven Refining Demon Venerable by Fang clan. Our contract needs to be changed.”

Wan Hao Guang showed a painful expression: “Xiao Ye Hu, you have already been here five times to talk over the contract. Is it appropriate to change it at will? We should follow my previous suggestion, we should quickly attack Fang clan and drive them away, won’t it be much easier to change the contract based on the actual state?”

Xiao Ye Hu shook his head, sighing deeply: “Wan Hao Guang, that is very risky. Your clan’s resource points are almost all sold by Fang clan. Even if we succeed in attacking Fang clan, can you bring out enough remuneration? You have contacted all the super forces of Western Desert. Looking at the price you paid to invite these people to join the alliance, are you still able to satisfy my Xiao clan first?”

Wan Hao Guang felt an extreme headache, he was about to appease Xiao Ye Hu when suddenly, heaven and earth shook, thunderous explosions occurred.

Their gathering point was ambushed!

“It is Fang clan!”

“Such guts, we haven’t even gone to attack them, yet they dare to send themselves to death!”

“Fight!”

The anti-Fang alliance army reacted and attacked furiously.

The Wan clan Gu Immortals were extremely angry.

It was this bunch of shameless scoundrels who sold off their resource points.

They had to modify the contracts almost every day, this caused them a great headache.

Fang clan mobilized three Immortal Gu Houses this time!

The Fang clan immortals were also extremely angry.

You guys! You guys!!

You forced our Fang clan to sell all those resource points.

Bam bam bam...

Both sides were so furious that the moment they started the battle, a huge commotion could be heard, rocks cracked and rubble flew.

Chapter 2258 - Battle Against Fang Clan

Chapter 2258: Battle Against Fang Clan

The thunderous explosions rang for a while as the killer moves collided with each other. Even the aftershock was fatal!

Fang clan's attack was too sudden, surpassing anti-Fang alliance's expectations. What made the anti-Fang alliance regret was that they were not stationed at a resource point, but in an ordinary desert.

They were about to make a large scale move against Fang clan, but they had to discuss their payment before the battle.

Fang Di Chang's plan was very effective, they did open transactions with Fang Yuan repeatedly which led to internal instability in the anti-Fang alliance, greatly postponing their official expedition.

And this sudden attack was also Fang Di Chang's proposition!

"Fang Di Chang!!!" Wan Xiao gritted his teeth.

Not only him, the other immortals of the alliance also experienced Fang Di Chang's strength.

Inside Chicken Dog Coop, Fang Di Chang's expression was cold and his gaze was sharp.

The situation of the battlefield was reflected in his mind, he shouted: "Release all the ancient desolate beasts, not to kill, but to scatter the enemies."

At the next moment, Chicken Dog Coop let out a dazzling light. Dozens of chicken and ancient desolate beast dogs formed into two groups that rushed ahead.

Wan Hao Guang was furious as he understood Fang clan's plan. He shouted madly: "Don't scatter, whoever is alone may lose their life!"

Fang clan immortals were curled up in their three Immortal Gu Houses, while the alliance Gu Immortals were flying in the sky.

These Gu Immortals were pale, who could use their bodies to block these ancient desolate beasts?

Even if they used killer moves, they would not be able to exterminate them instantly.

Once they started fighting and dodging, their already loose formation would immediately break, and Fang clan would succeed.

Right at this time, an alliance Gu Immortal suddenly laughed as his appearance started changing.

"It is time for me to make a move!" He was dressed in a blue robe, his laughter was unpleasant and noisy which left a deep impression on people.

"You are not Tian Feng Mang, you are Tian Da Ji!" The other alliance Gu Immortals exclaimed in surprise and joy.

Tian Da Ji had rank seven cultivation and cultivated enslavement path.

He was not a lineal descendant of Tian clan, he had been a lowly young boy with no cultivation aptitude whose only fate was to become a farmer.

But one time, as he was taking care of a field, he accidentally dug out a Gu Immortal inheritance.

It was this inheritance that completely changed his life.

He cultivated secretly at first, but was discovered soon after, and had no choice but to offer the Gu Immortal inheritance to Tian clan.

The Gu Immortal in charge of the matter at that time, Tian Gang Hui, was an honest person. He did not covet this inheritance, instead protecting Tian Da Ji from then on.

Tian Da Ji inherited this special inheritance that could only enslave chickens but its effect was outstanding.

At the next moment, Tian Da Ji made a move, activating a killer move that actually caused all the ancient desolate beast chickens released by Fang clan to defect.

These ancient desolate beasts immediately attacked the ancient desolate beast dogs behind them.

In an instant, chickens and dogs fought, causing sand to fill the battlefield.

The anti-Fang alliance's crisis was immediately resolved. Wan Xiao, Wan Hao Guang, Sun Wang, and the rest made their moves.

Wind path, light path, fire path, and other paths' killer moves erupted in succession, forming three waves of attacks that charged towards Chicken Dog Coop.

Fang clan had schemes, Wan clan also had prepared some.

Tian Da Ji's identity was a secret that was exposed only now. This was the result of Wan clan specially discussing it with Tian clan.

Although the alliance was delayed by Fang clan, Wan clan did not waste the time. While the

contract discussions were being talked, Wan clan actively made Gu Immortals train in group combat.

The alliance Gu Immortals did not have much coordination with each other, it was no issue to fight individual fights, but group battle was their greatest

weakness.

After all, dao marks of different paths conflicted with each other.

To target this weakness, under Heavenly Court's unending supply of immortal essence stones, the alliance immortals cultivated painstakingly, forming an initial stage of group combat coordination.

"Fang Hua Sheng." Fang Di Chang retreated with Chicken Dog Coop while shouting for reinforcement.

Although the ancient desolate beast chickens revolted, Chicken Dog Coop could still control ancient desolate beast dogs. This Immortal Gu House was important, if it was attacked and lost a crucial Immortal Gu, it would be really bad.

If the ancient desolate beast dogs stop listening to commands, they would be defeated quickly.

Fang Hua Sheng was controlling Fallen Flower Hall, he immediately rushed over after getting the message.

Immortal killer move — Mirror Flower!

The surface of Fallen Flower Hall immediately let out a wave of light.

The light was pure white, it first exited violently before being restrained suddenly, turning into a huge flower bud on the roof of the hall.

The flower bud quickly bloomed, the petals were like mirrors, reflecting light.

As it bloomed, the flower petals collided with one another, emitting a crisp sound.

After the flower bud bloomed completely, it was even larger than the roof of Fallen Flower Hall, being extremely beautiful.

The mirror flower formed in a blink of an eye, and let out a strong suction force.

Be it Wan Hao Guang, Wan Xiao, or Sun Wang's killer moves, most of them was absorbed by the mirror flower.

But there was still a small number of killer moves left that made Fallen Flower Hall shake endlessly, the mirror flower's petals broke into pieces, and the remaining petals closed again, turning into a flower bud.

"I am returning them to you!" Fang Hua Sheng shouted.

The mirror flower bud bloomed again, releasing the absorbed killer moves back at the enemies.

The flower bud disappeared completely, the released killer moves forced Wan Hao Guang and the rest to retreat again and again. They could only activate their methods to block arduously.

Fang Hua Sheng saw that three immortals were in a miserable state, he knew the battle opportunity had appeared. He was just about to attack them, when suddenly a fire path Immortal Gu House appeared in the enemy formation!

This Immortal Gu House was like a giant wheel, after it took in Dong clan's two Gu Immortals Dong Zhu and Gong Ming, it started rolling.

Dong clan's Immortal Gu House Red River Wheel!

Inside Red River Wheel, Dong Ming shouted in hatred: "Fang clan, you previously used the theft path Immortal Gu House to raid my Dong clan's resource point, destroying my clan's treasure moon oasis. This debt will be paid today!"

With a crushing momentum, Red River Wheel whipped up an intense flame as it collided with Fallen Flower Hall.

Bam.

Fallen Flower Hall shook intensely as it retreated quickly.

“Where are you going?” The Gu Immortals inside Red River Wheel gave chase.

Not long later, Fallen Flower Hall fell into a disadvantage as flames stuck to it.

Red River Wheel could counter the wood path Immortal Gu House Fallen Flower Hall to a certain extent.

“Since there is fire, this will be easy.” Inside the alliance army formation, Gong Jiao Che smiled as he used a killer move.

Boom.

At the next moment, the flames on Fallen Flower Hall intensified turning into a huge fire!

“Damn it...” Fang Hua Sheng gritted his teeth as he controlled Fallen Flower Hall to defend, but could not turn the situation around in a short period of time.

The other Fang clan Gu Immortals in Fallen Flower Hall were doing their best to save Fallen Flower Hall’s Gu worms.

But Red River Wheel’s fire continued to infiltrate the Immortal Gu House, spreading towards the core Immortal Gu!

Fang Gong wanted to go reinforce with Inquiry Dock.

But another rank seven Immortal Gu House blocked its path firmly.

It was Wan clan’s time path Immortal Gu House — Myriad Age Building!

Soon after, Chicken Dog Coop also got attacked by many Gu Immortals.

Fang Di Chang heaved a deep sigh, saying inwardly: ‘Wan clan really prepared sufficiently this time.’

Be it the matter of concealing the identity of Tian Da Ji, Red River Wheel that restrained Fallen Flower Hall, or Myriad Age Building that firmly held back Inquiry Dock, it all proved that Wan clan was well prepared.

These three Immortal Gu Houses of Fang clan were not a secret. Since this anti-Fang alliance included over ten super forces, it was not hard to find methods that could restrain Fang clan.

The moment the ancient desolate beast chickens were made to revolt, Fang Di Chang knew the situation was turning bad.

When anti-Fang alliance stabilized themselves and reacted, Fang clan immediately felt suppressed. The advantage of their sudden attack was already gone.

The situation was urgent, but the Fang clan immortals were still not panicked and held ample confidence.

Earth Shuttle — was mobilized!

Fang Chen and Fang An Lei flew out and entered Earth Shuttle.

“It was this Immortal Gu House that destroyed my tall pine oasis’ formation base!” Wan Xiao was furious. He immediately changed his target, hurling the long-prepared berserk wind blades towards Earth Shuttle.

Earth Shuttle did not dodge as it endured these berserk wind blades and charged towards the enemy formation.

Wherever it went, the alliance Gu Immortals evaded in fright. Who would dare to use their body

to collide with a rank seven Immortal Gu House?

Wan Xiao’s pupils shrunk when he saw this.

Every aspect of Earth Shuttle Immortal Gu House was strengthened. Last time, when it attacked tall pine oasis, its defense was very weak. But it was completely different now.

However, dealing with this earth path Immortal Gu House was also within Wan clan's plans.

Even the matter of it being stronger now did not surpass Wan clan's expectations.

At the crucial moment, Mo Sha Ta stood up and activated a killer move, blocking Earth Shuttle.

A dense layer of sand accumulated on Earth Shuttle, reducing its speed sharply.

Boom.

Earth Shuttle shook, destroying the sand layer. Without the restraint, it directly charged at Mo Sha Ta.

Mo Sha Ta was pale with fright as he turned around and ran.

The alliance's formation began to turn chaotic.

Xiao Ye Hu gritted his teeth as he had no choice but to make a move in advance.

He held Chamber Pot which aimed at Earth Shuttle from afar, letting out a pitch-black lump of light.

“Don't even think of it!” Fang Hua Sheng shouted.

Fallen Flower Hall moved once again.

Immortal killer move — Fleeting Bloom!

The pitch-black light lump was really fast, but it got struck by fleeting bloom, slowing down rapidly.

Earth Shuttle easily evaded it as Xiao Ye Hu glared in anger.

“You still have the time to care about others!” Tuoba Cheng Feng made his move.

He was a famous Gu Immortal in Western Desert’s Gu Immortal world, and was extremely proficient in support methods.

This was a wind path support killer move. After it covered Fallen Flower Hall, the huge fire

burned even hotter and covered over half of Fallen Flower Hall.

Fang Hua Sheng’s expression turned heavy, he had just gotten rid of Earth Shuttle’s obstacle, but it made Fallen Flower Hall’s situation even more dangerous.

“Do I reinforce Fallen Flower Hall?” Fang Di Chang scanned the whole battlefield, soon his eyes shrunk when he saw a figure, “No, I need to rescue Inquiry Dock first!”

Since the battle started, Zuo Qiu San Sha had been staying at the back of the alliance army as he prepared his killer move.

At this time, the killer move’s aura was already close to complete.

Fang clan possessed roof tile breaker killer move that could restrain Immortal Gu Houses. Zuo Qiu also had a similar killer move, it was called state of disunity which was created by Zuo Qiu San Sha!

Chapter 2259 - Like a Tiger, Fang Gong

Chapter 2259: Like a Tiger, Fang Gong

State of disunity killer move was similar to roof tile breaker; they both countered Immortal Gu Houses.

No doubt, this was a killer weapon of the anti-Fang alliance to deal with Fang clan!

Fang clan's proficiency lied in Immortal Gu Houses.

Zuo Qiu San Sha who possessed state of disunity was the key person to suppress Fang clan.

"We can't let him activate it!" Fang Di Chang understood Zuo Qiu San Sha's threat, immediately commanding, "Fang Zhi and Fang Dong Xi, go!"

Two Fang clan rank seven Gu Immortals flew out of Chicken Dog Coop, they quickly took out an

Immortal Gu House.

This Immortal Gu House had two floors, it was a short building.

As the Immortal Gu House was activated, the roof released dense smoke.

Rank seven Immortal Gu House — Smoke Wave Building!

"A completely new Immortal Gu House appeared!"

“Fang clan sold so many resource points, as expected, they gathered enough resources from Heaven Refining Demon Venerable to construct another Immortal Gu House.”

The alliance immortals were shaken.

According the previous discussion, Shi Kang went forward. He anxiously approached Smoke Wave Building and started probing it.

After all, he was most proficient in defense.

Smoke Wave Building was not fast, but the dense smoke on the roof of the building kept on gushing out. Soon, it filled most of the battlefield, attempting to engulf Zuo Qiu San Sha.

The alliance immortals did not understand the power of the smoke, so they retreated carefully.

Immortal killer move — Vortex Sweep!

Qin Lang activated his proudest method; immediately, most of the smoke dissipated, and the

surroundings became clear again.

“Hmph!” Fang Di Chang left a sentence while personally moving out, “Fang Leng, Fang Yun, look after Chicken Dog Coop.”

Fang Di Chang flew out, he took out an Immortal Gu House before he entered it.

“Another rank seven Immortal Gu House!”

The anti-Fang alliance was in an uproar.

Fang clan had three new Immortal Gu Houses, moreover they were all at rank seven!

How many things did Heaven Refining Demon Venerable give Fang clan!

The third Immortal Gu House was Thought Expelling Pavilion. It was a wisdom path Immortal Gu House that complemented Fang Di Chang.

Fang Di Chang activated the Immortal Gu House's method and targeted Zuo Qiu San Sha.

Zuo Qiu San Sha had already succeeded in approaching closer, but his thoughts suddenly flew out of his mind and circled around his body!

The Gu worms in his immortal aperture immediately fell into chaos, Zuo Qiu San Sha's killer move failed to activate. With a cough, he spat out blood and suffered heavy injuries from the backlash.

Tuoba Cheng Feng and Gong Jiao Che saw the situation turning for the worse, they quickly gave up on encircling Fallen Flower Hall; the former went to save Zuo Qiu San Sha, and the latter attacked Thought Expelling Pavilion from afar.

Thought Expelling Pavilion endured Gong Jiao Che's fire path killer move and activated its method again.

Tang Lan Ke gasped as she fell down from the sky.

"I can't stop it!" Shi Kang was covered in black smoke, he retreated with a shout.

The dense black smoke emitted by Smoke Wave Building made it extremely difficult for him to defend, this was already his limit.

Right at this time, a yellow meteor streaked across the battlefield and collided with Shi Kang.

It was Earth Shuttle!

Shi Kang's pupils shrunk as the intense threat of death assaulted his body and mind.

Boom.

At the crucial moment, Lin Shu Tong flew over and sacrificed himself to collide into Earth Shuttle

from the side, forcefully changing its route.

Shi Kang almost brushed past Earth Shuttle, surviving luckily.

His battle intent was mostly gone as he retreated rapidly.

“The enemies are in chaos.” Fang Di Chang saw this, and activated Thought Expelling Pavilion, targeting Tian Da Ji.

Tian Da Ji was startled and immediately released ancient desolate chickens from his immortal aperture to protect him.

But who could have imagined that Fang Di Chang was only bluffing, immediately targeting its attack towards Sun Wang.

Sun clan Gu Immortals were most conservative. The moment Thought Expelling Pavilion showed such movement, Sun Wang immediately ran away with an astonishing speed.

Wan clan Gu Immortals looked extremely unsightly.

Fang Di Chang was indeed worthy of being a wisdom path Gu Immortal, he was familiar with people’s nature. He only used Thought Expelling Pavilion a few times and made use of its threat to gain such battle accomplishments!

“First supreme elder, this is the time for our Fang clan to claim victory!” Fang Di Chang’s voice was slightly excited.

Inside Inquiry Dock, Fang Gong was already impatient from waiting.

When he heard Fang Di Chang’s call, he laughed heartily. He gave the control of Inquiry Dock to other Fang clan Gu Immortals and flew out like a meteor.

Fang Gong collided with Myriad Age Building, the whole building almost collapsed.

Immortal killer move — Roof Tile Breaker!

Fang Gong's palm shadows flew, raising storm-like attacks.

Myriad Age Building's defensive killer moves also could not block roof tile breaker, it started to crumble rapidly.

“Good!” Xiao Ye Hu's eyes lit up, he finally saw an enemy Gu Immortal leaving the protection of

their Immortal Gu House, this was the time for Chamber Pot to shine.

But just as he was about to make a move, Earth Shuttle came crashing over.

Xiao Ye Hu cursed, he could only retreat to protect himself.

Myriad Age Building was forced to activate its strongest defensive method which rapidly extracted Fang Gong's lifespan.

Fang Gong sneered, decisively retreating.

He had achieved his target by forcing out this method of Myriad Age Building.

Once this method of Myriad Age Building activated, it could only stop after at least two hours.

The surrounding alliance Gu Immortals retreated away from Myriad Age Building.

The anti-Fang alliance's formation was already in complete disorder.

Fang Gong left Myriad Age Building and charged towards Red River Wheel.

“Didn't you want revenge? Then come at me!” Fang Gong shouted.

Roof tile breaker killer move activated once again, Red River Wheel retreated rapidly while burning flames closed in on Fang Gong.

Fang Gong did not dodge, sticking to Red River Wheel amidst the burning flames.

Dong Ming screamed: “Fang Gong, you’ve gone too far!”

He activated Red River Wheel and collided with Fang Gong.

Fang Gong’s eyes shone, he did not evade, instead charging right towards Red River Wheel.

The two collided as Red River Wheel was thrown backwards, Fang Gong used the chance to give chase.

Dong Ming’s expression was deathly pale: “Is this the strength of a rank eight strength path Gu Immortal?!”

Dong Zhu kept silent as he let out molten flame birds.

Fang Gong kicked and punched, smashing the molten flame birds to a pulp.

In just ten or so breaths of time, Red River Wheel was beaten back again and again, its surface crumbled and looked like it was in a miserable state.

“Fang Gong, don’t be cocky.” With the help of other allies, Xiao Ye Hu finally had a chance to attack.

Wan clan had paid a high price to request his assistance.

Why?

It was to deal with Fang Gong!

Immortal Gu House Chamber Pot was pocket-sized, it could not carry people like normal Immortal Gu Houses, it would also suffer huge damage if it was used to rampage around.

Its specialty was in dealing with Gu Immortals.

Even Fang Gong would be threatened!

“Fang Gong, go die!!” Xiao Ye Hu finally attacked, a pitch-black light lump shot at Fang Gong.

“Fang Gong, you are still not retreating?!” Dong Ming and Dong Zhu shouted together. They were extremely panicked because Red River Wheel was on the verge of destruction.

Fang Gong instead laughed loudly, not even looking at the pitch-black light lump: “This is the battle of Fang clan against the world! How can I, Fang Gong, not stake my life?”

Boom.

Red River Wheel shattered completely!

Dong Ming and Dong Zhu were in absolute horror. They were sent flying in the sky, their surroundings filled with fragments of Red River Wheel and corpses of countless Gu worms.

They looked at Fang Gong, he seemed like a fearless and invincible heavenly deity!

But at the next moment, the pitch-black light lump struck Fang Gong.

“Success!” Xiao Ye Hu shouted in joy.

Wan clan Gu Immortals were exulted.

Whoosh!

Fang Gong moved his arms, directly crushing the pitch-black light lump.

The anti-Fang alliance immortals were shaken and scared, many even subconsciously opened their mouths wide at this inconceivable sight.

“How, how can this be?!” Xiao Ye Hu could not believe it as he stared with wide eyes.

“Your turn next!” Fang Gong looked at Xiao Ye Hu as he said calmly.

At this moment, Xiao Ye Hu's heart contracted.

He was frightened by Fang Gong's ferocious momentum, only one thought remained in his mind

— escape!

“Where are you trying to go?!” Fang Gong flew towards Xiao Ye Hu like a meteor, he broke the sonic barrier and left a grand shock wave behind him.

“Save me! My Xiao clan will definitely reward you well!” Xiao Ye Hu ran madly.

Gong Jiao Che, Tang Lan Ke, Qin Lang, Tian Da Ji, and the rest moved to block Fang Gong.

Fang Gong did not dodge but endured all kinds of killer moves forcibly. Like a fierce tiger or a rampaging dragon, he closed in on Xiao Ye Hu.

His aura surged like a rising tiger over ten thousand li!

Xiao Ye Hu could not shake off Fang Gong, he watched in despair as Fang Gong neared him.

“Let this battle be the start of my Fang clan's rise!” Fang Gong shouted inwardly, his battle intent burned like inferno.

At the edge of the battlefield, high in the sky.

Wan Zi Hong and Zhou Xiong Xin were watching the battle quietly. The former was somewhat restless when she saw this scene.

“Friends from Heavenly Court, it will be best if you watch quietly.” Lu Wei Yin appeared and said

with a smile.

Wan Zi Hong and Zhou Xiong Xin's expressions changed as they watched with complete vigilance.

At the same time.

Northern Plains.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable activated his luck path investigative method.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did this every once in a while.

He first inspected Heavenly Court.

In his view, Fang Yuan had little immortal essence and would have refined the least number of dao marks. Heavenly Court's Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was close behind him, she was the main target to be vigilant against.

Heavenly Court's luck had somewhat increased.

“Looks like Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has already refined most of the Heavenly Court dao marks. It will be increasingly difficult to inspect her later on.”

Afterwards, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable inspected Eastern Sea.

He saw that Fang Yuan's luck was low, it had slightly strengthened than before, but it was of no significance.

A portion of Fang Yuan and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's luck had split from the main

portion and moved towards Western Desert.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable gazed towards Western Desert and saw a battlefield. The luck of countless people tangled with each other, forming a blood-red color that was mixed with black.

“Looks like Western Desert's anti-Fang battle has already started.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable nodded.

Fang clan's matter had grown quite big, all five regions paid attention to it. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable naturally knew of the details.

He inspected carefully and understood: "Fang clan seems to be holding an advantage, but there is a huge variable. Wan clan is hiding something... I see, so Heavenly Court helped Wan clan like this."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable laughed coldly as he saw through the secret.

From the start, he did not interfere in Western Desert's anti-Fang battle.

"Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable do not cultivate luck path, they don't know that they are expending their luck in this contest. This is already turning into their weakness!"

"If I am currently in my peak state during my previous life, I can have gain some advantages

with my luck path methods."

"What a pity, what a pity..."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had to use the remaining immortal essence to refine luck path dao marks.

Besides this, although he had many rank eight luck path Immortal Gu, he did not have a rank nine luck path Immortal Gu.

Chapter 2260 - : Wan Gu Chou

Chapter 2260: Wan Gu Chou

Rank nine existences, be they Gu Immortals or Immortal Gu, were envied by the heavens, they

could not live forever.

So, in all of humanity's history, there were only eleven venerables, and they all were restricted

by their lifespan.

There were also very few rank nine Immortal Gu that existed in the world.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable finally took a glance at his luck.

He could not help but frown.

The situation was not good.

It was worse than before.

But from the information he had, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable still could not estimate where

this bad luck came from.

Naturally, he was most suspicious of Heavenly Court.

“What is that old woman, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, playing at?”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was not anxious.

He had methods to change his luck.

But there was still that flaw.

He was tight on immortal essence and they needed to be used to refine dao marks. He did not

have a rank nine luck path Immortal Gu, using rank eight luck path Immortal Gu to change his

rank nine luck was very difficult and would expend a lot more immortal essence.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable soon stopped activating his investigative method.

The longer the contest of three venerables prolonged, the bigger the importance of information.

But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's inspection duration kept on decreasing.

He needed to consider his immortal essence expenditure, and try to save as much immortal

essence as possible.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable fell into deep thought: "What is the source of my bad luck?"

"Heavenly Court is the biggest suspect, but I cannot relax my guard against Fang Yuan too! He

has the sovereign immortal body and can cultivate all paths, his potential is absolutely terrifying.

Besides this, he has another advantage. That is refinement path!"

“Refinement path might not be proficient in fighting, but its development potential far surpasses

luck path and blood path. Thus, refinement path has far more potential rank nine Gu than luck

path, blood path, as well as wisdom path and star path.”

Each path had strengths and weaknesses.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable kept luck path a secret and did not spread it, so its development

was limited. Other Gu Immortals would find it difficult to defend against Giant Sun Immortal

Venerable’s luck path methods, but there were few luck path Immortal Gu that could reach rank

nine.

On the contrary, refinement path was probably the most widely developed path. Simply because

refining Gu was an inevitable part of Gu cultivation.

Even Gu cultivators who cultivated other paths would have refined Gu to some extent.

Thus, as refinement path grew, more refinement path Gu cultivators emerged which meant

more refinement path dao marks. Refinement path resources were unceasing, and there were

all kinds of refinement path Immortal Gu. Moreover, refinement path Immortal Gu that could

advance to rank nine became even more numerous.

“Fortunately, Fang Yuan is lacking immortal essence currently, he is still far from refining a rank

nine refinement path Immortal Gu.”

“Maybe, my bad luck is not because of Fang Yuan or Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, but

the other venerables. If other venerables revived, who would be the most problematic for me?”

Fang Yuan had Cooking Luck Pot as well as obscured heavenly secret, although Giant Sun

Immortal Venerable had the ability to inspect him, he did not get proper results.

“If I gain a breakthrough in the blood path Immortal Gu transaction, this luck should change to

good.”

Fang Yuan was not the only one who obstructed Giant Sun Immortal Venerable in terms of

blood path Immortal Gu, Heavenly Court had already been doing so since Blood Sea Ancestor’s

time.

Demon Judgment Board’s core Immortal Gu Blood Relation, and Red Heart Traveler’s heart

blood Immortal Gu were things that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable thirsted for.

Currently, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu was still in a long negotiation with Fang Yuan.

Longevity Heaven was secretly negotiating with Heavenly Court as well for blood path Immortal

Gu, but the progress was almost zero.

Back in Western Desert.

Fang Gong got close to Xiao Ye Hu and punched.

Under his fear, Xiao Ye Hu moved Immortal Gu House Chamber Pot in front to block.

A loud explosion rang as Chamber Pot was destroyed.

The punch continued forward and struck Xiao Ye Hu's chest.

Xiao Ye Hu flew away like a meteor. His chest had sunk in, large amounts of blood mixed with

internal organs gushed out of his mouth, leaving a trail of blood.

One punch destroyed Chamber Pot and caused Xiao Ye Hu to be on the verge of death.

“Let's retreat!”

“We can't fight anymore.”

The anti-Fang alliance army was shaking with fear, their fighting spirit was almost depleted.

Fang Gong's strength far surpassed their expectations, he was actually not restricted by

Chamber Pot.

This first supreme elder of Fang clan was truly the nemesis of Immortal Gu Houses. Ever since

Fang clan attacked Wan clan's tall pine oasis until now, he had already destroyed Winding Light

Platform, Red River Wheel, and Xiao clan's Chamber Pot.

These three Immortal Gu Houses were all at rank seven, they could match rank eight battle

strength!

"There is one more left!" Fang Gong turned around slightly, ignoring the rank seven Gu

Immortals as he glared at Myriad Age Building.

Only Myriad Age Building was left among the anti-Fang alliance army's Immortal Gu Houses.

Myriad Age Building was a rank seven Immortal Gu House, it could match rank eight. It was the

final pillar of the anti-Fang alliance army, once it fell, Fang clan would obtain complete victory.

This was the most crucial point.

The remaining Gu Immortals might be rank seven elites with their own specialties, but without

Myriad Age Building to stabilize their position, these people would be like a disorderly mob.

“Fang clan has six Immortal Gu Houses, and they are all at rank seven. Our side only has

Myriad Age Building left.”

“Retreat, retreat!”

“Heavenly Court is still not making a move? Sigh, they are really incompetent. Look at how

much Heaven Refining Demon Venerable supported Fang clan, a total of three Immortal Gu

Houses! What did Heavenly Court provide?”

Fang Di Chang displayed a wisdom path Gu Immortal's strategic ability. At this delicate juncture,

he ordered Fang clan to stop chasing those rank seven Gu Immortals, instead controlling

Immortal Gu Houses to surround Myriad Age Building.

Seeing that Fang clan did not give chase, besides the Wan clan Gu Immortals, everyone else in

the alliance retreated madly.

Wan Xiao and Wan Hao Guang's expressions were ashen as they retreated into Myriad Age

Building.

Fang clan's six Immortal Gu Houses encircled Myriad Age Building, Fang clan's expression was

leisurely as he flew towards Myriad Age Building.

"Surrender, friends of Wan clan. I guarantee in the name of Fang clan that as long as you

surrender and cede a portion of your territories, my Fang clan will not ask for your Immortal Gu,

or kill any of you." Fang Gong said.

Their conditions were actually so lax.

“We won!!” Fang Leng and Fang Yun were already starting to cheer in joy.

The Fang clan immortals did not object to Fang Gong’s surrender terms.

Fang clan had already discussed this, if this kind of situation happened, they would persuade

Wan clan to surrender.

If Wan clan surrendered, it would be extremely beneficial to Fang clan.

Once Wan clan admitted their defeat, Fang clan could righteously occupy a portion of Wan

clan’s territories.

Wan clan would no longer have a righteous cause to rally the other super forces to organize

another anti-Fang alliance.

Naturally, Wan clan's headquarters and some important resource points would be given back to

Wan clan.

But for Fang clan, the overall gains were absolutely much larger than losses.

“Lord Lu Wei Yin, looks like Fang clan has won.”

“Naturally. Just look at who is supporting them!”

Two rockman Gu Immortals were standing beside Lu Wei Yin, showing a prideful smile at this

sight.

But Lu Wei Yin was frowning as he sensed something amiss.

“These two Heavenly Court Gu Immortals still have such a relaxed expression, looks like things

are not so simple!”

Heavenly Court's Zhou Xiong Xin and Wan Zi Hong had an indifferent expression with an anticipating gaze.

Suddenly, a woman's voice rang out from Myriad Age Building: "Fang clan's descendants are

really amazing, your strategy is also comprehensive, but is my Wan clan so easily bullied?"

Fang clan's immortals were bewildered.

At this crucial moment, this strange female voice actually spoke as Wan clan's representative,

who was she?

Did Heavenly Court interfere?

But Fang clan knew the information about Wan Zi Hong, and this was not her voice.

"Fairy, may I ask for your name? This is a fight between Fang clan and Wan clan." Fang Gong

frowned, asking inquisitively.

“Hahaha!” The mysteriously female immortal laughed loudly. Her voice was hoarse and

unpleasant, but it was filled with complete confidence.

Following the laughter, a vast rank eight aura spread out.

“As wind, dust, and flowers scatter,

People and eras change beyond recognition.

As the frigid bells of time shatter,

None can dispel the sorrow of myriad ages!”

As the recital ended, heaven and earth turned dark.

Cold mournful wind and bleak clouds filled the sky.

Inside several li of radius, all living beings including Gu Immortals of both sides felt an intense

sorrow attacking their minds.

Sorrow, sorrow, and more sorrow!

Dejection, disappointment, depression, worry... all kinds of negative emotions made the people

shed tears, their hearts felt stifled and suffocated.

Fang clan's six Immortal Gu Houses surrounding Myriad Age Building became unsteady as they

started shaking, almost falling down.

Fang Di Chang, who was inside Thought Expelling Pavilion, was half-kneeling. His expression

was distorted as he resisted Wan clan's terrifying killer move with all his strength, blood seeping

out of his mouth and nose!

Fang Gong barely managed to resist, retreating in panic as he exclaimed:
"You are Wan Gu

Chou[1. Her name makes up the 'sorrow of myriad ages' in the poem.]?!"

In just a short few moments, more wrinkles appeared on his face, he was growing old rapidly as

close to one hundred years were extracted from his lifespan!

“Retreat....” Fang Di Chang said with much difficulty.

Fang clan’s six Immortal Gu Houses retreated in panic.

The alliance immortals who had already retreated to the edge of the battlefield were

dumbfounded at this sight.

“Wan Gu Chou?! Isn’t that the strongest peak rank eight female immortal in Wan clan’s history?”

“When she was alive, Wan clan almost dominated the whole Western Desert!”

“She lived for ten thousand years, Myriad Age Building was created by her.”

“She is actually alive?!”

“Right, this is very likely to be Heavenly Court’s move.”

“It must be her! Her move, everlasting sorrow, is famous throughout the history, only she who

cultivates both time path and wisdom path can use it. And she is the only one who can amplify

this move to such a terrifying degree through Myriad Age Building!”

“This move already possesses the flair of pseudo venerable level!!”

The immortals were shaken.

Wan Gu Chou stopped the killer move as she said to the alliance Gu Immortals: ”Are you still

not making a move?”

The immortals understood at once, they charged over with a battle cry.

Fang clan was struck by everlasting sorrow killer move, the sorrowful and depressive feelings

were hard to get rid of, they could not even use twenty percent of their battle strength and had

to retreat in defeat.

Under Myriad Age Building's lead, the alliance army gave chase.

The immortals first destroyed Smoke Wave Building, then destroyed Thought Expelling Pavilion.

To save Fang Di Chang who was in Thought Expelling Pavilion, Fang Gong and the other

immortals were forced to make a move.

After a deadly battle, Fang Di Chang was rescued, but Fang clan paid a disastrous price for this.

Their most exceptional Immortal Gu House Fallen Flower Hall was destroyed, Fang Dong Xi

and Fang An Lei, these two elite rank sevens, died in the battle.

Finally, Fang clan brought the remaining three damaged Immortal Gu Houses and left the

battlefield.

Chapter 2261 - New Anti-Fang Alliance

Chapter 2261: New Anti-Fang Alliance

Wang Xiao Er woke up from his sleep.

“Wasn’t I imprisoned? Where am I now?” Wang Xiao Er was puzzled, he found that he was in a

vast wasteland.

“Quickly, escape!”

“Escape, escape!”

A large wave of humans suddenly surged out.

Crack!

With a loud sound, lightning struck the ground.

Following that, the earth and mountains shook. Explosions occurred loudly as the ground began

to collapse.

In ten or so breaths of time, the surrounding ten li of area had become a giant crater.

The crater enclosed all the people including Wang Xiao Er.

Wang Xiao Er was dazed as he was sandwiched between the crowd.

The surrounding people were in disorder and panic, Wang Xiao Er also had the same feelings.

He did not know what happened.

Before this, he was captured by Fang Dong Xi in Sand Heap blessed land. Fang Dong Xi soul

searched him and obtained information regarding Hu Land.

During the contest over Sand Heap blessed land, Fang Dong Xi lost his soul cores. Fortunately,

Fang Dong Xi captured Wang Xiao Er and obtained the secret information regarding Hu Land.

Fang Dong Xi used this precious information to make up for his mistake. On the other hand, he

also learned of the peculiarity of Wang Xiao Er's body.

Fang Dong Xi imprisoned Wang Xiao Er in his immortal aperture, and specially constructed an

underground prison. He studied and experimented on Wang Xiao Er's body many times, but still

did not understand what was going on with Wang Xiao Er's body.

“All of you, shut up!” A figure suddenly appeared in the sky.

Wang Xiao Er and others looked up.

“Your ancestor Fang Dong Xi has already died in battle, everything is now all my, Xiao Ye Hu's,

property. You are also my captives! Stay here, I will make sure you live a life worse than death if

you dare to escape!”

Xiao Ye Hu’s expression was cold and malevolent.

The chaotic crowd was shivering like a cicada under his threat.

Fang Dong Xi and Fang An Lei died in battle to protect Fang Di Chang. They were both rank

seven Gu Immortals, their immortal apertures landed on the ground and opened its door to

absorb heaven and earth qi, becoming an unowned blessed land.

Xiao Ye Hu took the chance to enter and plunder his battle spoils.

But the plundered resources did not satisfy Xiao Ye Hu.

His loss was extremely severe, his Immortal Gu House Chamber Pot was destroyed by Fang

Gong. Even emptying Fang Dong Xi’s immortal aperture only made up for a meager amount of

the losses.

“This won’t do, Wan clan must give me an answer!” Xiao Ye Hu’s expression was unsightly.

After he stabilized Dong Xi blessed land’s situation, he quickly left to look for Wan clan.

At this time, the anti-Fang alliance had already succeeded in regaining Wan clan headquarters

blessed land.

The anti-Fang alliance immortals were resting here for the moment.

Xiao Ye Hu came before a hall, he restrained his unsightly expression and said loudly: ”Senior

Wan Gu Chou, junior Xiao Ye Hu is here as Xiao clan’s representative. Please meet me, we

need to discuss some matters.”

Times had changed.

Wan Gu Chou suddenly revived and defeated Fang clan. Her impressive might shook the whole

of Western Desert's Gu Immortal world.

In front of such an expert, Xiao Ye Hu had to restrain himself.

Soon, Xiao Ye Hu received permission. He entered the hall and saw Wan Gu Chou sitting on

the main seat.

Wan Gu Chou was wearing a white garment, her hair was silvery white, she looked quite old.

Wan Hao Guang was standing to her left, with Wan Xiao on her right.

“Hehehe.” She looked at Xiao Ye Hu and laughed, her laughter was hoarse and terrifying:

“Junior from Xiao clan, you came at the right time. I have something to discuss with you. Take a

seat and wait for a while.”

“Okay.” Xiao Ye Hu did not dare to refute, he chose a seat to sit.

After a short while, other anti-Fang alliance Gu Immortals were also invited into the hall.

Even Heavenly Court's two Gu Immortals Wan Zi Hong and Zhou Xiong Xin were present.

Wan Gu Chou looked around and said: "Although Fang clan was defeated, they stole many of

my clan's resource points. My Wan clan is unable to pay the price agreed upon with your clans."

"But, this is a huge opportunity for us."

"Fang clan suffered a heavy loss, their strength has fallen sharply. As long as we give chase,

Fang clan will not be able to defend. They have fallen to the demonic path, we must get rid of

them! At that time, we will all get a share of the battle spoils."

The immortals felt a chill as they listened.

This Wan Gu Chou was extremely shameless, directly saying she did not have a way to pay

them, forcing the anti-Fang alliance to continue fighting.

Her methods were also vicious, she wanted to follow up the victory by giving chase and

eradicating Fang clan.

But this was indeed a good opportunity.

The immortals were moved.

Fang clan sold a large number of Wan clan's resource points, but sold very few of their own

resource points. Their foundation was still there.

Now was the perfect time to beat them down.

'Wan clan is sinister, they deliberately concealed Wan Gu Chou and kept us in dark.'

'Wan Gu Chou kept on hiding, she only made a move when we crumbled. And with just one

move, she defeated Fang clan, creating the current situation which is the most favorable to Wan

clan!’

‘On the surface, Wan clan transacted the most with Xiao clan; in reality, their biggest

collaborator is Heavenly Court!’

None of the immortals here were stupid, they had already realized the situation.

If Wan Gu Chou had made a move earlier, even if the anti-Fang alliance defeated Fang clan,

most of the battle merits would belong to the alliance Gu Immortals.

But Wan Gu Chou made a move only at the final juncture, immediately revitalizing Wan clan’s

prestige. The alliance immortals did not have the qualification to talk of their merits or

shamelessly ask for payment.

“We need to eradicate evil completely. Fang clan broke the rules, what rights does such a

demonic super clan have to continue existing in Western Desert's Gu Immortal world?"

"I agree with Senior Wan Gu Chou's plan."

"But we should discuss how we distribute the spoils."

The immortals had participated in the previous large battle, they all suffered losses; some

needed to urgently make up for it, like Xiao Ye Hu. Some thought since they had to undergo

danger, they might as well reap benefits.

Seeing the Gu Immortals expressing their agreement, Wan Gu Chou looked at the two

Heavenly Court Gu Immortals: "Heavenly Court has been the leader of humanity since ancient

times, the banner of the righteous path. We will need your help in this battle."

Wan Gu Chou was deeply aware: Compared to Western Desert's Gu Immortals, Heavenly

Court's financial support was much more important.

Without Heavenly Court's support, Wan clan had no way to attack Fang clan.

Wan clan would have to pay a lot to collaborate with Heavenly Court, but the gains were also

equally great.

Wan Gu Chou herself was revived by Heavenly Court.

Right now, a lot of her rank eight time path Immortal Gu were lent by Heavenly Court.

Even her everlasting sorrow killer move was personally modified by Star Constellation Immortal

Venerable!

Zhou Xiong Xin and Wan Zi Hong glanced at each other, all the development so far did not

exceed Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's calculations.

This was also the moment that these two Heavenly Court immortals were waiting for.

At the next moment, Zhou Xiong Xin stood up: "Friends of Western Desert, it is my Heavenly

Court duty to eliminate the demonic path, we are very happy to support you."

"Right now, Fang clan's calamity is before them. Why did they have such guts to attack the

alliance? The true root issue is not Fang clan but Eastern Sea's Heaven Refining Demon

Venerable!"

"Heavenly Court is willing to continue to support you, but our condition is that you are not

allowed to join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance!"

The hall fell into silence as Gu Immortals looked at each other.

Wan Gu Chou broke the silence: "My Wan clan agrees!"

Wan clan had already become Heavenly Court's supporter through the anti-Fang battle.

Wan Gu Chou spoke: "Friend Xiao Ye Hu, what do you think?"

Xiao Ye Hu's expression was quite unsightly. Wan Gu Chou intentionally picked his name and

forced him into a corner. He had no choice but to state his position.

He snorted coldly: "I, Xiao Ye Hu, am obviously not willing to associate with the demonic path,

but that is just my individual stance. How can I casually represent my Xiao clan in agreeing to

this? I have to ask for guidance from my Xiao clan's first supreme elder!"

It was a delaying tactic.

But Zhou Xiong Xin had already expected it: "Then, Xiao Ye Hu, please contact your clan's

leading Gu Immortals right now. I believe that the difference between righteous and demonic is

deeply rooted in people's hearts. Xiao clan is one of the role models of Western Desert's

righteous path, you will not make a mistake in this major matter."

Wan Gu Chou immediately nodded, echoing Heavenly Court immortals:
"Let's do it like this,

friends, please ask for guidance from your clan's leaders, and we will then
discuss the matter of

the distribution of spoils."

She pretended to be tolerant: "If any clan is not willing, we will not criticize
them. In this

anti-Fang battle, you do not have any merits but you worked hard. If you
don't want to continue

in anti-Fang alliance, my Wan clan will bid you farewell and won't make
things difficult for you."

The immortals cursed inwardly.

They had not gotten any payment, or maybe only a small portion of it.

If they did not agree to Heavenly Court's condition, Wan Gu Chou was
going to drive them away

from the anti-Fang alliance.

Only if they were in anti-Fang alliance could they get their payment as well
as the battle spoils in

the upcoming battle against Fang clan.

A while later.

The Gu Immortals finished asking for instructions. No one left.

Under the pressure of righteousness, Western Desert's super clans could not risk going against

the public opinion and leave the alliance.

Moreover, if they left the alliance at this point, they could not get any benefits.

Fang clan was like a piece of fat meat that lured these colossal vultures.

“Good, friends, you have not let me down!” Wan Gu Chou stood up and said with a smile.

Right now, a new opportunity lied before her.

She was now the alliance leader of the anti-Fang alliance. As long as she led the alliance and

defeated Fang clan, her reputation would rise to the peak of Western Desert's Gu Immortal

world.

At that time, she would be like Wu Yong, becoming the publicly recognized leader of the

Western Desert Gu Immortal world.

Zhou Xiong Xin and Wan Zi Hong were smiling.

This was all within Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's calculations.

It was very advantageous for Heavenly Court to help Wan Gu Chou become the leader of

Western Desert.

“Fang Yuan is number one in Gu refinement, but how can he be Star Constellation Immortal

Venerable's match in terms of methods?” Zhou Xiong Xin laughed inwardly.

The very day, Wan Gu Chou announced the establishment of new anti-Fang alliance.

With the revival of this strongest expert of Wan clan, the situation of the whole Western Desert

Gu Immortal world changed suddenly.

Almost all the Gu Immortals of the five regions were paying close attention to it.

“This contest ended in Heavenly Court’s victory.”

“Fang clan is in danger!”

“I did not expect Heavenly Court to be able to revive other Gu Immortals and not just their own

Heavenly Court members.”

“The big picture is still in under the control of the venerables.”

“If Fang Yuan were to make a move, this Wan Gu Chou will only be a minor joke!”

“Hmph, Fang Yuan can make a move, but can’t Star Constellation Immortal Venerable do the

same?”

“Haha, it’s best if the two venerables fight, then Ancestor Giant Sun can reap the benefits of their conflict.”

Chapter 2262 - Righteousness with Benefits to Gain

Chapter 2262: Righteousness with Benefits to Gain

Back in Western Desert.

Myriad ore desert.

Shi Zhong looked at the message from Shi clan with an indifferent expression.

“Fang clan lost. Looks like Shi Kang has another chance now.”

“However, Fang clan only lost two rank seven Gu Immortals and three Immortal Gu Houses, they still have some battle strength left.”

Shi Zhong was a person who was ostracized by Shi clan, while Shi Kang was a rising star who was nurtured by the clan.

Shi Zhong flattered Shi Kang on the surface, but was envious and hated him inwardly.

“Regardless of the battle results, it has nothing to do with me.”

“I still need to rely on myself.”

Shi Zhong gritted his teeth as he thought of how his recent attempt at refining wealth Immortal

Gu failed again.

The thought of asking Fang Yuan to help refine Gu flashed in his mind.

Shi Zhong gritted his teeth as he made a decision.

“Looks like I must sell some wealth mortal Gu.” Shi Zhong had not received any support, and had spent almost all his assets in his attempts to refine wealth Immortal Gu.

He was already dirt-poor right now. He had to sell some stuff to exchange for immortal materials for another attempt at Gu refinement.

The things he could sell were only wealth mortal Gu.

Although he had failed in his refinement repeatedly, he also had some gains.

He could not refine wealth Immortal Gu, but he had refined wealth mortal Gu.

Connecting to treasure yellow heaven, Shi Zhong hesitated for a long while before choosing to put a dozen or so wealth mortal Gu in treasure yellow heaven.

Wealth mortal Gu gathered into a lump and formed a pillar of treasure light.

There was an abundant amount of treasure light, but these were clearly mortal Gu. Such an abnormality attracted the attention of other Gu Immortals.

“What Gu is this, how can it form such a treasure light?” Nu Er Tu asked.

It had been more than a year since he advanced to a rank six Gu Immortal.

Although it was due
to the help of Nu Er tribe, he was still a newbie rank six Gu Immortal.

Whenever he had time, he would connect to treasure yellow heaven and
explore with his divine
sense to increase his knowledge.

Nu Er Tu was the great-grandson of Gu Immortal Nu Er Chi, he had also
participated in the final
Imperial Court contest.

He was proficient in enslaving leopards and had been recognized as one of
the five beast kings
by Northern Plains' Gu Masters, along with Fang Yuan's disguise of Chang
Shan Yin.

"This is wealth Gu." Shi Zhong replied.

Nu Er Tu was stunned, and asked with even more curiosity: "Wealth Gu?
Isn't this the legendary
Gu recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>? But this mortal Gu..."

Shi Zhong snorted coldly: "I painstakingly researched and created its mortal
Gu recipe. These
rank five mortal Gu can turn into any rank five Gu material."

Nu Er Tu's mind shook, asking: "Any rank five Gu material? Can it be used
multiple times?"

Shi Zhong's voice was softer now: "These are one-time consumable Gu."

If not for this, he would not have taken them out to sell.

Shi Zhong had been trying to refine immortal level wealth Gu. If he sold
many wealth mortal Gu,
there was the risk of someone deducing its Immortal Gu recipe.

At that time, it would be the same as Shi Zhong creating his own rivals.

If he had an alternative, Shi Zhong would not sell these wealth Gu. Moreover, he was only selling a dozen of these mortal Gu.

Nu Er Tu thought: "These wealth Gu can only turn into any rank five Gu material, they are not practical. As a Gu Immortal, which rank five Gu material can't we get? But this involves the legendary wealth Gu, it is not a bad idea to buy some for research or give to others."

Nu Er Tu asked for the price, but soon, his divine sense fluctuated intensely: "You are asking for such a high price for a mortal Gu? Are you insane?"

Shi Zhong said: "At first glance, using a mortal Gu to exchange for immortal materials is indeed a fantasy. But just think of it, as long as you have these mortal Gu, you have the chance to deduce its Immortal Gu recipe."

"Just think about it, how high of a value does wealth Immortal Gu have!"

"I will be honest, these mortal Gu are one of a kind in this world, and it is likely that only these many are left."

"I also obtained these from a fortuitous encounter."

"Unfortunately, I have no proficiency in Gu refinement. If not for me being lacking on funds, I would not be selling them."

"How much do you want? If you buy three, I can give you a discount."

Shi Zhong had a glib tongue, Nu Er Tu fell into hesitation.

Shi Zhong's words were reasonable.

But was it worth it to use a large amount of immortal materials to exchange for a hope of deducing an Immortal Gu recipe?

Nu Er Tu was not stupid, his thoughts changed as he said: "It is not an issue to buy two or three wealth mortal Gu. But I will like to know something, where did you obtain these?"

Shi Zhong was immediately vigilant: "Your question is somewhat going overboard. I don't want to get into any trouble. Moreover, if I really did what you want and gave you the information, how can you confirm if it is real?"

"That is true." Nu Er Tu hesitated once again.

Right at this time, another divine sense said excitedly: "Wealth Gu are actually here! I will buy them, I will buy all of the stock that you have."

Shi Zhong responded: "Friend, please be calm and listen to my price."

The mysterious Gu Immortal stopped for a while after hearing the price, before nodding: "Alright, I want all of them!"

Shi Zhong was dazed, while Nu Er Tu was vigilant.

Shi Zhong thought, and said: "It is not that I don't want to sell them all to you, but you came

slightly late. This friend here came first and our deal is almost done.”

Shi Zhong did not want sell all the wealth Gu to one person. If he did that, there would be too many clues, and the possibility of deducing an Immortal Gu recipe would be very high.

This mysterious Gu Immortal’s attitude made Shi Zong feel that something was strange.

Just in case, he hoped to sell some to Nu Er Tu.

But Nu Er Tu backed out.

“This mysterious Gu Immortal appeared just as I was hesitating. Is this a scheme to urge me to buy some wealth Gu?”

Nu Er Tu had heard of such scams.

In the end, he gave up the notion of buying any.

Shi Zhong hesitated for a while, he had no choice but to sell all the wealth Gu to the mysterious Gu Immortal.

After gathering enough immortal materials, he left treasure yellow heaven to prepare for Gu refinement once again.

“He really sold them?” Nu Er Tu felt somewhat disappointed.

And that mysterious Gu Immortal left treasure yellow heaven after obtaining wealth Gu.

He was Spirit Butterfly Valley’s Gu Immortal Xiao Bai Hong.

Xiao Bai Hong handed these wealth Gu to rank five Gu Master Xiao Qi Xing who was standing beside him.

Xiao Qi Xing was Xiao Bai Hong's great-grandson, one of the ten children of human path who obtained huge support from Heavenly Court.

Xiao Bai Hong said: "Qi Xing, are these wealth Gu really helpful to you?"

Xiao Qi Xing said: "Great grandfather, I cultivate human path and have recently obtained a Gu Immortal true inheritance by chance. This true inheritance is incomplete, but it has ten or so Immortal Gu recipes of justice Gu. The most exceptional Immortal Gu recipe among them uses wealth Immortal Gu as the supplementary material to refine justice Immortal Gu."

"Right now, although we don't have wealth Immortal Gu, we can modify that Immortal Gu recipe based on these mortal Gu."

"Once we refine justice Immortal Gu, I can use it as my vital Gu and officially become a human path Gu Immortal!"

All of the ten children of human path were aware of the advantages of this path, thus they all planned to become human path Gu Immortals.

But to do that, they needed a human path Gu worm as their vital Gu.

Xiao Qi Xing had great ambitions, he wanted to obtain rank six justice Immortal Gu and make it his vital Gu.

If his immortal ascension went smoothly, under the ideal conditions, his vital Gu would also advance to become rank seven!

Like that, rank six Xiao Qi Xing would have a rank seven vital Immortal Gu.

“Justice Gu is no doubt a human path Gu worm.”

“Using it together with soldier Gu, sergeant Gu, lieutenant Gu, and so on, I can use the human path killer move, commander of justice!”

“This move may become my trump card.”

Xiao Qi Xing excitedly explained his cultivation plan.

Xiao Bai Hong laughed loudly, stroking Xiao Qi Xing’s head: “Good, good, good, since you have such lofty ambitions, I will use all our resources to lend you a hand!”

Southern Border, Tie clan.

“Good, good, good, righteousness exists in people’s hearts after all!” Tie Qu Zhong laughed heartily.

“Lord Qu Zhong, what could make you so happy?” A female voice resounded.

Tie Qu Zhong looked to the side and saw a heroic looking rank five female Gu Master, he smiled: “Ah, Tie Ruo Nan. Look, this is the latest battle report about Western Desert’s Fang clan.”

Tie Qu Zhong handed an information path mortal Gu to Tie Ruo Nan.

Tie Ruo Nan looked into the Gu, her expression was slightly moved: "So this happened while we were in closed cultivation inside Demon Suppression Tower."

Tie Qu Zhong said: "I already felt that Fang clan was a shoddy force, they got involved with Fang Yuan, they are the shame of Western Desert's righteous path, they don't even have any of the righteous path's demeanor. Now, it looks like I was right! Fang clan's members are completely insane to associate with a demon like Fang Yuan. Now, they have been defeated, this miserable defeat will be Fang Yuan's outcome in the future."

Tie Ruo Nan nodded: "Since ancient times, righteousness has always triumphed over evil. The demonic path can be rampant for a while, but the strength and hope of the righteous path will exist in this world forever."

These two had always hated Fang Yuan.

First, Tie clan's behavior had always been to destroy the demonic path.

Second, the two hated Fang Yuan personally.

There was no need to speak about Tie Ruo Nan, the hatred had already incurred back in Qing Mao Mountain when her father died.

Tie Qu Zhong had once participated in hunting down Fang Yuan, but was captured by the latter and his edge Immortal Gu was stolen as well. Although he was released in the end, his immortal

aperture was also taken away by Fang Yuan.

Tie Qu Zhong could only restart his cultivation, he was still a Gu Master now.

Tie Ruo Nan continued to analyze: "Heavenly Court is worthy of being the role model of the righteous path, the leader of humanity. They supported Wan clan by reviving Wan Gu Chou, they would rather support with Immortal Gu, immortal essence stones and so on, than to directly interfere in Western Desert's political affairs, this is the noble demeanor of the righteous path."

"Fang clan's threat is not the destruction of Wan clan. Wan clan is only one of the many forces, there are still a large number of super forces even if it is destroyed. Fang clan's greatest threat

is the fact that they can corrupt people's hearts, making other Gu Immortals and super forces join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance. But now, Heavenly Court has given another option to everyone."

"Heavenly Court has immortal essence stones, they can support with Immortal Gu, and even revive Gu Immortals. Wan clan must have paid a huge price to obtain such support. This is Heavenly Court's deep intention."

"Only righteousness with benefits to gain can be promoted and wildly spread to everyone. Such righteousness is firm and stable. An overly virtuous type of righteousness is instead dubious and hypocritical, it cannot be widely spread, and will only make righteousness seem weak."

Chapter 2263 - Selling to the Point of Bankruptcy

Chapter 2263: Selling to the Point of Bankruptcy

Tie Qu Zhong nodded his head repeatedly, he looked at Tie Ruo Nan with an unconcealed gaze of appreciation.

Previously, when Tie Qu Zhong heard that Tie Mian Shen chose Tie Ruo Nan to inherit the Iron Mask true inheritance, he had some doubts.

But over this period of interaction, Tie Qu Zhong fully approved of Tie Ruo Nan, he felt that she was the rising star with most potential in this generation.

“Tie Ruo Nan, it is great that you have such a deep awareness of the situation.”

“Fang Yuan is evil, he seized my immortal aperture and forced me to use second aperture to cultivate, causing me to be dependent on him. My future is ruined, my prospects are bleak. But you have bright prospects. Your current accumulation is already enough to undergo immortal ascension!” Tie Qu Zhong said in a gratified tone.

Tie Ruo Nan did not pretend to be modest: “Yes. I was in closed cultivation inside Demon Suppression Tower recently, I have consulted many seniors in the clan

regarding their immortal ascension experience, I am 80-90% confident in passing the immortal ascension!”

“Good. But you need to slow down a little. The two heavens are merging, causing constant turbulence and heaven’s will to be chaotic, you will suffer losses if you undergo immortal ascension at this time. The opportunity of natural inspiration comes only once in a lifetime, but it is very important.” Tie Qu Zhong instructed.

“Oh? I would like to hear the details.”

Tie Qu Zhong explained: “In the process of natural inspiration, a Gu cultivator can question heaven’s will and obtain an answer. If the question is too difficult and surpasses the limits of heaven and earth, you won’t obtain any answer.”

“For instance, if you ask for a method of eternal life during natural inspiration, heaven and earth has no way to answer you.”

“If the question is too simple, the Gu cultivator can obtain an answer, but they will not be making the best use of this precious opportunity. That will be extremely unfortunate.”

“The ideal situation is to ask a question of moderate difficulty and obtain a perfect answer. But this situation is too rare, and we have no way to grasp it.”

“So, the most mature method is to ask a slightly more difficult question. As such, the answer will be correct but not complete as it will be lacking a small portion.”

“The remaining portion can be completed through deductions using manpower and material resources in the future.”

“This is the most effective way to use natural inspiration.”

Tie Ruo Nan’s eyes shined as she asked: ”Then how can I judge the difficulty of these questions?”

“Generally speaking, asking about Immortal Gu recipes of common rank seven Immortal Gu is the standard for this. Any Gu worms related to <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> are not ordinary Gu.”

“Besides this, ask about things closely related to you. For instance, you cultivate metal path, ask questions relating to metal path. But if you ask about earth path or other paths, the effect will be low. And you need to be very careful if you want to ask about things relating to dream path.”

At the same time.

Southern Border.

Iron Tooth Mountain.

In a nameless cave.

Wu Yong cupped his fists and greeted with a smile: ”I brought some good wine this time.”

In front of Wu Yong was an old Gu Immortal. He was sitting cross-legged on the ground, he slowly opened his eyes like he had just woken up.

The old man sighed: "Lord Wu Yong, this is the third time you have paid me a visit. You are a rank eight Gu cultivator, the alliance leader of Southern Alliance, but have given such special treatment to a mere rank seven Gu Immortal like me."

"I understand your intention, but I only want to cultivate in seclusion, I have no wish to participate in the struggles and conflicts of the world."

"Your wine is fragrant, but I don't have the fortune to enjoy it."

This old man was a secluded cultivator, he cultivated wisdom path and was called Forgotten Daoist.

Wu clan specialized in wind path, they had no advantages in wisdom path.

Wu Yong had been looking for reliable talents. When he learned that Forgotten Daoist was living on Iron Tooth Mountain, he personally visited three times to recruit him.

Wu Yong said grimly: "Friend, you are wrong. Right now, the two heavens are merging, the war of the five regions is almost before us. Who can possibly stay out of it?"

"Even if you are unwilling to conflict with others, in this chaotic world, there are always people who want to cause trouble, like Western Desert's Fang clan."

"With some support from Fang Yuan, Fang clan decisively invaded Wan clan, causing Wan clan's first supreme elder to perish in battle."

“This is the signal of the upcoming chaotic world.”

“Even if Heavenly Court supported Wan clan to victory, what is the main difference between Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Fang Yuan?”

“As a wisdom path Gu cultivator, you must have understood it.”

Forgotten Daoist heaved a long sigh: “It is better to be a dog during peaceful times, than a man involved in brutal chaos. In the present world, Great Love Immortal Venerable, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable are leading an ultimate force of a region each. They have robust foundation, they can easily topple the balance between super forces. As for you, Wu Yong, you can hardly restrain your excitement and urge to make a move, but I can only see misery in this.”

“Lord Wu Yong, you don’t need to urge me anymore, please leave.”

Wu Yong sighed, he could only hold his expectations for the future. After looking at Forgotten Daoist, he left while feeling it was a deep pity.

This world was huge.

There was Shi Zhong who worked hard and tried to refine Immortal Gu, there was also Xiao Qi Xing who used his great-grandfather’s help to attempt a rank seven vital Gu even before advancing to Gu Immortal.

There was Nu Er Tu, who already advanced to a Gu Immortal with the

clan's help, there was
also a Gu Master, Tie Ruo Nan, who cultivated metal path, she obtained her
senior's guidance
and learned of the secret of natural inspiration.

There was Wu Yong with great ambition, and also Forgotten Daoist, who
was content with living
in seclusion and was unwilling to get involved in disputes.

And finally, there was a super force whose future was dark and currently
faced a precarious
situation — Fang clan.

In Fang clan headquarters.

The atmosphere was heavy in the discussion hall.

Fang clan lost.

Their losses were severe!

What should they do?

Be it Fang Gong, Fang Di Chang, or Fang Leng and Fang Yun, their mood
was extremely
heavy.

Wan Gu Chou reclaimed all the lost territories of Wan clan, but the anti-
Fang alliance was still
there.

If not for the alliance discussing about the distribution of spoils, they would
have already
attacked Fang clan.

Although Fang clan still had the strength to fight, their hope of winning was
negligible.

Right at this time, Lu Wei Yin suddenly paid a visit.

The Fang clan immortals were moved.

“Quick, invite him in!” Fang Gong had just finished speaking, when he stood up, “No, come with me, we will welcome him together.”

Fang clan’s immortals invited Lu Wei Yin into the hall.

Lu Wei Yin saw the dejected expressions of Fang clan immortals:
”Everlasting sorrow is indeed an amazing killer move. According to what I know, everlasting sorrow is a compound killer move created from time path and wisdom path. Once the target’s feelings are influenced by this killer move, their lifespan will decrease rapidly. The decreased lifespan will strengthen the killer move’s power, making the sorrowful emotions even more violent. The emotions will shroud the heart, and the target’s battle intent will fall to a minimum.”

Fang Hua Sheng sighed: ”This killer move is a lot different from the historical records. I tried my best to treat it, but there are still many negative emotions left in our hearts, they can only dissipate slowly with time.”

Lu Wei Yin laughed: ”Don’t worry, I brought a special Immortal Gu this time, please try it.”

Saying so, he gave an Immortal Gu to Fang Di Chang.

This was a rank seven wisdom path Immortal Gu.

After Fang Di Chang activated it with much difficulty, the Immortal Gu let out a profound light that covered his whole body.

After a while, Fang Di Chang recovered his mental state. His body was relaxed and the sorrowful emotions that shrouded his heart were already gone.

“This is a good Immortal Gu.” Fang Di Chang praised.

Lu Wei Yin continued his words: “My alliance leader knows of Fang clan’s defeat, so he specially refined this Immortal Gu. With this wisdom path Immortal Gu, it is easy to remove the remnant power of the killer move everlasting sorrow.”

“Besides this Immortal Gu, there are also several killer moves with it as the core. One of them can even defend against everlasting sorrow, albeit with difficulty.”

“You only need to pay a super resource point to buy them all.”

Fang Di Chang smiled bitterly and was about to speak.

But Lu Wei Yin added: “No need to grieve, my friends. I know Fang clan lost Fang Dong Xi and Fang An Lei in this battle. This is a disastrous loss for Fang clan!”

“But no worries. Heavenly Court has methods to revive Wan Gu Chou, how can my Lord Fang Yuan not have them?”

“You only need to pay two giant resource points for Lord Alliance Leader to revive those two, but their cultivation will be at rank six.”

This time, the Fang clan immortals' expressions changed.

“Really? Can An Lei really be revived?” Fang Chen was very excited.

He was Fang clan's son-in-law, Fang An Lei was his wife.

Lu Wei Yin smiled: “In the previous transactions with your clan, there was one transaction which asked for your human qi. These portions of human qi are the key to reviving you.”

“There are no issues with the revival. Not only this, there is also no issue with restoring the cultivation of those two to rank seven. You just need to add two additional giant resource points.”

“Naturally, if you want those two's cultivation to be raised to rank eight, that is also possible. As long as you can afford it, with the vast powers of our Lord Alliance Leader, you will not be disappointed.”

“Even rank eight cultivation level can be transacted?” Fang Gong was stunned.

The other Fang clan Gu Immortals had complicated expressions.

Rank eight cultivation level had once been the highest achievement, but in the last few decades, pseudo venerables took the stage one after the other, venerables also started reviving. The status of rank eight cultivation fell again and again.

Now, rank eight cultivation had become a commodity to be transacted at will!

This made the Fang clan immortals become somewhat dazed.

Lu Wei Yin looked around and asked: "You still don't get it? The world has already undergone an intense change ever since the destruction of fate Gu."

"This is true for Immortal Gu Houses, rank eight Gu Immortals, and even venerables."

"This change can be said to completely flip societal norms, even super forces will only be a ripple in the waves of time if they cannot adapt to this change, wiped out in just a moment."

Fang Di Chang narrowed his eyes: "Lord Lu Wei Yin, you seem to have another meaning behind your words."

Lu Wei Yin chuckled: "I will be direct then, your situation is very dangerous, how will Fang clan defend against the anti-Fang alliance?"

"If you just defend, no matter how much more powerful the immortal formation you possess, you will only be delaying your destruction."

"You can only deal with this intense change by taking drastic measures!"

"Naturally, the choice belongs to you. Lord Alliance Leader will not personally interfere in Western Desert's internal battle. But if I were you, I would sell all the resource points to exchange for Immortal Gu, immortal materials, and revive Fang clan's Gu Immortals."

Fang Gong's and Fang Di Chang's pupils shrunk slightly.

The remaining Gu Immortals were in an uproar.

“How can we do that? Such an action is too unfilial.”

“Our Fang clan’s foundation will be gone without these resource points.”

“If we do this, how can we face our ancestors when we die?!”

“This is my Fang clan’s foundation!”

The Fang clan immortals reacted agitatedly, looking at Lu Wei Yin with hatred and ferocity.

Lu Wei Yin shrugged his shoulders, saying calmly: “Whether you sell or not, it is up to you. I am only giving a small suggestion.”

“We will sell.” Fang Di Chang’s voice was extremely hoarse.

Fang Gong did not retort, he kept silent.

“Lord Fang Di Chang!!” Some Fang clan Gu Immortals stood up in agitation.

But Fang Di Chang’s next sentence silenced these Gu Immortals completely.

“If we don’t sell the resource points, are you able to defend them?”

Chapter 2264 - Where There's Life, There's Hope

Chapter 2264: Where There's Life, There's Hope

Sitting on a deserted mound, Fang Di Chang was still as a rock.

Ever since the two heavens merged, there was no longer day or night, in place of that was a mix

of black and white in the sky.

Thus, different areas had different intensity of brightness.

Fang Di Chang was currently in the darkness, he looked at the empty mound expressionlessly,

it was a barren desert with no vegetation in sight.

But because of the fusion of two heavens, this huge desert was split into two areas, one was

bright while the other was dark.

This was tassel desert, a super resource point of Fang clan.

Every year, at a certain period, earth roots would grow here like grass or willow branches, they

were soft but durable.

The earth roots were long or short, they ranged from mortal materials to rank eight immortal

materials.

At peak growth, the earth roots would cover the entire tassel desert, when wind blew, looking

from above, it would seem like a huge sea made of earth roots, the waves would look grand and

impressive.

This was Fang clan's number one resource point, it was the pride of all Fang clan Gu Immortals.

But now, it was being sold to Fang Yuan.

Once this transaction was done, it would never be returned, this was farewell.

Fang Di Chang had a plain expression but his heart was like this desert, it was barren and cold.

Fang Gong flew over from afar, he landed on the barren mound and stood beside Fang Di

Chang.

“I knew you were here.” Fang Gong sighed.

Fang Di Chang, who was seated, suddenly had a twisted expression as he clenched his fists:

“Fang Yuan did this on purpose!”

“I’m afraid he has known about Wan Gu Chou all along, but he did not say it and caused our

clan to suffer a huge loss!”

Fang Gong was stunned.

Fang Di Chang continued: "Even if he did not know about Wan Gu Chou, he concealed the

secret that he could revive our clan's Gu Immortals! As long as he mentioned it, even if he

vaguely hinted it, I would have known."

"If I had known that venerables are able to easily revive Gu Immortals, I would be on guard

against a threat like Wan Gu Chou!"

"In fact, we might have exchanged for that forgotten sorrow Immortal Gu earlier, if we could

defend against Wan Gu Chou's killer move, we would not have lost, the alliance against Wan

clan would have succeeded!"

Towards the end, Fang Di Chang was basically screaming his lungs out.

He was right.

Back then, the situation was hanging on a thread.

The battle between Fang clan and the alliance against Fang clan was very close.

If they knew about Wan Gu Chou, Fang clan would not sent all six Immortal Gu Houses to

attack Myriad Age Building, Wan Gu Chou's killer move had a limited range after all.

But at that time, Fang clan did not know about this information, they pressured Wan clan's

members to try to obtain the greatest benefit.

"Alright." Fang Gong smiled bitterly: "Since it has already happened, second supreme elder, no

need to ponder upon it. We do not have Spring Autumn Cicada to return to the past."

"Earlier, when Heavenly Court revived Gu Immortals, they were all their members. Everyone

guessed that their revival had something to do with their contributed immortal apertures.

Furthermore, because Fang Yuan nearly destroyed the entire immortal graveyard, it is very hard

to deduce Wan Gu Chou's revival."

Fang Di Chang had a cold expression: "No, it is Fang Yuan, everything is caused by Fang Yuan.

He is the greatest mastermind behind everything."

"I have woken up now!"

"Our Fang clan wanted to destroy the anti-Fang alliance, it was not something Heavenly Court

wanted to see, but Fang Yuan did not like that either."

"If our Fang clan obtains victory, we will no longer attack the other super forces."

"And in this current situation, we need to urgently move and sell our resource points to Fang

Yuan in exchange for Immortal Gu and also to revive Gu Immortals."

"Now, what will we do?"

"Without resource points and the ability to provide for ourselves, we can only rely on Fang Yuan

increasingly!”

“We can only invade other super forces’ resource points and exchange them to Fang Yuan for

Immortal Gu and other cultivation resources.”

“Our Fang clan has become his vanguard, we are his bandits to loot Western Desert.”

“And this Gu Yue Fang Yuan is still staying in Eastern Sea, he is the high and mighty Great

Love Immortal Venerable!”

“He will declare to everyone that he is not interfering in Western Desert’s affairs. All of the vile

reputation will be shouldered by my Fang clan alone. He, Gu Yue Fang Yuan, has a clean

reputation!”

“Hehehe... hahaha...”

“What Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance? What Great Love Immortal Venerable?”

Fang Di Chang raised his head up and laughed in a pitiful tone of mockery.

His eyes were reddened, his hair was messy, the light of tears flickered in his eyes.

“First supreme elder Fang Gong, think about it, don’t you feel that Wan clan’s first supreme

elder died too peculiarly?”

“With his death, our Fang clan only has one route to take.”

“This is Fang Yuan, he is covered in a false human skin, but he is a vile beast that devours

everyone with no hesitation.”

“I hate him, I am truly hateful.”

Fang Di Chang gritted his teeth.

“I hate that my Fang clan got too involved with Fang Yuan.”

“I hate those Eastern Sea super forces who are too weak and meek, they let Fang Yuan rule over them so easily!”

“However, the one I hate most is myself!”

“To think that I am a wisdom path Gu Immortal, not only did I fail to expose Fang Yuan’s schemes, I caused our entire clan to become his pawns!”

“We were manipulated and toyed around by him!”

“I am the greatest sinner of Fang clan...”

Saying so, Fang Di Chang knelt on the ground, his head was lowered to the ground as he punched the soil below him and cried out loud.

This proud wisdom path Gu Immortal had not lost his composure for over a hundred years, he was crying so pitifully now.

Fang Gong sighed as he sat down beside Fang Di Chang.

“How could I have not been suspicious about the peculiar death of Wan clan’s first supreme elder?”

“But even if this is Fang Yuan’s scheme, what can we do?”

“Do we have evidence?”

“Hehe.” Fang Gong smiled in a weak and powerless way: “Even if we have evidence, what can we do to Heaven Refining Demon Venerable?”

Fang Gong placed his arm on Fang Di Chang’s shoulder: “Don’t lose your cool, second

supreme elder, you are the strategist of Fang clan. If the other Fang clan Gu Immortals see this,

what will they think? What will happen to Fang clan’s morale?”

Fang Di Chang gritted his teeth and stopped crying.

He sat upright and moved shoulder to shoulder with Fang Gong.

Fang Gong continued to speak: "I feel hatred too, I hate Heavenly Court, I hate Wan clan, I hate

Fang Yuan, and I hate you. But similarly, I hate myself the most!"

"As the first supreme elder of Fang clan, I actually lost to Wan Gu Chou's killer move. I am like a

dog that ran away pitifully, I cannot do anything."

"My fist is so weak, my body is as fragile as glass."

"Fang Di Chang, you are not the first supreme elder, I am!"

"Who is to blame for Fang clan's current situation?"

"Nobody has committed a greater mistake than me!"

"If death can atone for my sins, I will immediately suicide in front of the anti-Fang alliance. But

that will not happen! We know the truth behind the righteous path, if Fang clan loses the only

rank eight like me, those people will be even more ruthless.”

“I need to live, I need to raise my fist and show a firm expression, I need to live with my chest

held high!”

“That is how I can help Fang clan, I want to make compensations for my sins.”

“I want to atone for my sins through actions!”

“I don’t want to be the greatest sinner of our clan, I don’t want our clan to end by my leadership!”

“Do you understand this? Fang Di Chang!”

Fang Gong screamed.

Fang Di Chang gritted his teeth, he started at Fang Gong: ”Of course I understand!!”

Fang Gong stood up and looked at tassel desert as well as the sky, he said:
"Today's tassel

desert is like the moving rock crevice of back then. We must learn from the
first generation Fang

clan immortal ancestor and face our difficulties head on."

"What is our homeland?"

"It is not these resource points, but ourselves."

"Where there's life, there's hope."

"You are right." Fang Di Chang also stood up as he showed a determined
expression: "Our

Fang clan still has hope!"

Immemorial two heavens.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's huge mountain-like body charged
towards two Heavenly

Court Gu Immortals, Jun Shen Guang and Che Wei.

As qi tides blew, a formless pressure enveloped Jun Shen Guang and Che Wei.

“Oh no, why did he come to us?” Jun Shen Guang frowned tightly.

Che Wei sighed: “Even if Spectral Soul Demon Venerable is not sane now, we are not his

match. Retreat!”

“But these stars were lured here after so much hard work, and this heavenly veil was given to us

by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.” Jun Shen Guang gritted his teeth, in the end, he also

chose to retreat.

The three headed thousand armed Spectral Soul Demon Venerable growled and raised

hundreds of thick black arms that were the size of ancient trees, he slashed at the space before

him.

With continuous cracking sounds, the empty space in the sky was torn apart, as if a huge veil
was shredded into pieces.

And within the veil, there were countless huge stars.

Bam bam bam...

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable charged into the field of stars, along the way, all of the stars

that touched his huge body were destroyed, he even used his arms to crushed many of the

stars he saw.

The two Heavenly Court Gu Immortals saw that their hard work was being destroyed, they felt

extremely angry.

But thankfully, stars scattered and flew away, the senseless Spectral Soul Demon Venerable

only managed to destroy a small portion of them.

Che Wei and Jun Shen Guang discussed among themselves, they decided to keep the

heavenly veil and bring all of the remaining stars to Central Continent.

After all, this was a mission handed out by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

“This is a heavenly veil?” Shen Shang suddenly appeared.

Che Wei’s and Jun Shen Guang’s expressions sank at once, they became very alert. Shen

Shang displayed pseudo venerable battle strength in Crazy Demon Cave, he was a huge

enemy to these two.

Shen Shang also collected some of the heavenly veil, he looked at Spectral Soul Demon

Venerable who was causing destruction to the stars and smiled at the two Heavenly Court

immortals: ”Can you tell me what Heavenly Court is collecting these stars for?”

Che Wei’s and Jun Shen Guang’s expressions became grim.

Shen Shang continued: "So be it if you don't tell me. Since you are using the heavenly veil to

collect the stars, you must be trying to act secretly, you don't want to be disturbed."

"In that case, I will take the heavenly veil and expose your actions to the public."

Che Wei snorted coldly: "Shen Shang, don't go overboard. Fang clan's outcome is also the

outcome of all those super forces who joined Fang Yuan! Your Shen clan's good days are

coming to an end."

Shen Shang squinted: "I won't trouble you with my Shen clan's affairs. But what I do know is

that your good times are ending now!"

"Retreat!" Jun Shen Guang spoke while Che Wei acknowledged the decision.

Shen Shang chased and forced these Heavenly Court immortals to retreat before he returned

and stored the collected heavenly veil.

“The heavenly veil is an extremely precious heaven path immortal material,
it is best if I

contribute this to Alliance Leader Fang Yuan!”

Chapter 2265 - Grotto-Heaven's Calamity

Chapter 2265: Grotto-Heaven's Calamity

Hundreds of stars shot down at Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

Old Immortal Hua Yu's subordinates had already heard the news, they waited in vigilance.

“They’re back!”

“Quickly activate the immortal formation!!”

Bam bam bam...

The stars landed on the immortal formation and erupted with immense power.

Profound light flashed as the stars broke into countless fragments.

The immortal formation suffered the heavy impact, the Gu Immortals coughed out blood from injuries.

A moment later, the tattered immortal formation still remained, while several stars continued to attack.

“Retreat.” Old Immortal Hua Yu ordered.

“Lord?!”

“But the grotto-heaven is right behind us.”

“If anything happens...”

“I refuse to retreat! Even if I have to give up my life, I will defend our home!”

Even though the Gu Immortals were currently weakened, their morale was very high.

Profound Literature grotto-heaven was originally condensed into a small dot in empty space, no

matter how the stars flew outside, it was unaffected. But with the fusion of two heavens, an

intense change occurred.

All of the two heavens' grotto-heavens that were hidden were forced to reveal themselves.

Currently, behind the half-broken immortal formation was Profound Literature grotto-heaven's

entrance.

Even though the entrance was shut, it was exposed and could not be hidden.

Old Immortal Hua Yu shouted: "I have my ways, don't hesitate, otherwise, you will lose your

lives in vain!”

The immortals went silent, they quickly dismantled the immortal formation and escaped into

Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

They all believed in Old Immortal Hua Yu.

“Here they come.” Old Immortal Hua Yu was alone as he watched the approaching stars, his

expression was grim.

Immortal killer move — Cold Words!

Immortal killer move — Shattered Words!

The first move created frost that slowed down the stars. The second move slashed at the stars

and shattered them into pieces.

However, large star fragments still continued to fly towards him with the remaining force.

“I’ll risk it!” Old Immortal Hua Yu shouted loudly, he disregarded his own life and used methods

without stopping, eventually blocking all of the star fragments.

Guh.

He spat out a mouthful of blood, his expression was pale and wounds were all over his body,

shining in star path light.

With the fusion of two heavens, the flying trajectory of the stars was affected by the Heavenly

Dao and became chaotic, they were also amplified and became more powerful.

Even the rank eight Old Immortal Hua Yu had great difficulty in blocking them.

Old Immortal Hua Yu was about to return when he suddenly turned around, seeing another

group of stars flying towards him.

If these stars really hit, Profound Literature grotto-heaven would not be able to take the impact!

His pupils contracted rapidly and his expression froze, but soon, he relaxed.

He was resolved for this.

Even if he had to sacrifice his life, he had to block them!

But at this time, Jun Shen Guang suddenly appeared.

Heavenly veil!

He flew while tossing with his hands, he quickly arrived in front of the stars and set up the

heavenly veil.

Once the stars landed on the heavenly veil, it started shaking intensely, clear ripples could be

seen on it.

“Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortal, Jun Shen Guang!” Old Immortal Hua Yu’s expression froze for a second.

“Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance’s Old Immortal Hua Yu!” Jun Shen Guang was slightly

stunned and soon felt worried. It was currently the crucial period, if Old Immortal Hua Yu took

action, the heavenly veil would get destroyed again.

But Jun Shen Guang’s worries did not end up happening.

After fifteen minutes passed, Old Immortal Hua Yu still watched from the side and did not act.

Jun Shen Guang collected the heavenly veil and collected all of the stars successfully.

Finally, Jun Shen Guang cast a deep gaze at Old Immortal Hua Yu, before dragging the huge

heavenly veil bag and leaving with the stars.

Old Immortal Hua Yu had a complex expression as he opened the immortal aperture’s entrance

and entered the grotto-heaven.

He was actually saved by Heavenly Court.

Throughout the entire Profound Literature grotto-heaven, calamities struck everywhere, there

were earthquakes and floods, volcanic eruptions caused huge areas of thick smoke in the sky,

and acid rain had also been pouring for more than ten days.

“With the fusion of two heavens, the Heavenly Dao is stirred. Heaven’s will is chaotic, and all of

our grotto-heavens that are situated on the heaven vein node are suffering.”

“Lifeforms have perished, living beings are anguished!”

“Sigh, I am guilty...”

Old Immortal Hua Yu sighed deeply, he was filled with guilt, helplessness, angry, sadness, and

other complex emotions.

The Gu Immortals of the two heavens' grotto-heavens had deep feelings for their own

grotto-heaven world. This was different from the Gu Immortals of the five regions.

Gu Immortals of the two heavens' grotto-heavens were ostracized by the five regions, they had

to survive in this dangerous place.

Most of them were secluded cultivators, their grotto-heavens were the final and most important

homeland where they could experience peace and comfort.

Among these grotto-heavens, Profound Literature grotto-heaven established a dynasty ruled by

a single Gu Immortal force, it had deep literary development and the citizens saw this homeland

as the most precious thing.

The immortals quickly came to greet Old Immortal Hua Yu.

“This was too dangerous. We should get help from the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance

again!”

“With the fusion of two heavens, the environment has gotten incredibly dangerous. Those

Eastern Sea Gu Immortals live in peace and tranquility, why would they come here and do such

a risky thing?”

“Sigh, it is possible to get their help. But the price to pay is too high.”

“The entire Imperial Court’s foundation is running dry!”

“Skeleton grotto-heaven and others are also asking for help without caring about expenses. This

creates a negative effect where Eastern Sea’s Gu Immortals demand higher prices in response.

Damn it!”

“Sigh, Lord Alliance Leader is not even taking control of this!”

“Great Love Immortal Venerable is busy refining dao marks or making arrangements in Western

Desert. Why would he care about the affairs of our small Profound Literature grotto-heaven?"

"In any case, our Profound Literature grotto-heaven will get annexed by him eventually!"

Old Immortal Hua Yu's expression turned solemn as he scolded: "Everyone, shut up, don't talk

about Lord Alliance Leader in such a manner!"

Even though he said that, Old Immortal Hua Yu had a thought flash in his mind, he recalled the

deep gaze that Jun Shen Guang showed earlier.

Longevity Heaven.

Golden light rippled constantly in waves.

"Hold on, hold on!" Several Gu Immortals among the Eight Extremities were controlling Calamity

Luck Altar as they tried to stabilize the situation.

The entire Longevity Heaven was shaking intensely.

The earth shook.

Not just Calamity Luck Altar, Bing Sai Chuan was also controlling Luck Suppression Heavenly

Palace.

However, both luck path Immortal Gu Houses were only barely able to keep the current situation

stable.

Boom.

With a loud sound, the ground cracked and also broke the entire Longevity Heaven into two.

Swoosh swoosh.

Waves surged from below, scarlet red light soared up into the sky.

A vast sea of blood appeared in front of the immortals.

“Longevity Heaven has such a huge Blood Sea?” Bing Sai Chuan and the rest were shaken.

Heavenly Court.

The bright and peaceful atmosphere was no more.

Qin Ding Ling, Red Heart Traveler, Nine Spiritual Fairy, Prince Feng Xian, and other members

were moving around everywhere.

Shabi Ninety-five, Ruan Dan, and even Qing Chou were mobilized to stabilize this situation.

Both the sky and earth were forming terrifying cracks.

The grand palaces had already been dismantled by Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals, they were

condensed into ten or more rank six, seven, and eight Immortal Gu Houses.

No matter what the situation was, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not pay any

attention to it, she focused entirely on refining Heavenly Court's wisdom path dao marks.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Fang Yuan's soul was lying in the pool water, feeling extremely relaxed.

The water was hot and steam was coming out of it, forming a region of white smoke.

Once in a while, there would be ripples in the water that splattered on Fang Yuan's soul.

Fang Yuan's soul originally had hundreds of arms and two heads, after the cleansing of the pool

water, hundreds of arms had vanished, he also returned to having one head.

This was not an ordinary pool, it was Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool!

After Fang Yuan raised advance refinement Immortal Gu to rank nine, he started modifying Four

Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool. Some time ago, he started to refine his soul in

it.

Because the rank nine advance refinement Immortal Gu was added, Four Elements Square

Regret Blood Refinement Pool became a genuine rank nine Immortal Gu House.

This Immortal Gu House still had the same four cores, Advance Refinement, Water Refinement,

Regret, and Blood Asset.

Advance Refinement was rank nine, the other three were rank eight.

Among which, blood asset Immortal Gu had reached its limit, it could not be raised to rank nine.

Heavenly Court's suppression of blood path's development was showing great effect here.

Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool was created before the battle in Crazy

Demon Cave, after advance refinement Immortal Gu became rank nine, Fang Yuan could

modify it now that he was a refinement path supreme grandmaster.

Right now, Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool had undoubtedly gained a

huge boost in power in terms of refining Gu!

Fang Yuan's soul used Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool to cleanse itself,

the effect was incredible.

The drawback of cultivating soul path was gradually weakening.

Fang Yuan's soul path cultivation mainly relied on Spectral Soul's soul path true inheritance.

This true inheritance had a huge drawback, it was completely exposed now!

Humans could reach hundred million man soul at most, that was their racial limit.

But after Red Lotus Demon Venerable damaged fate Gu, and with Spectral Soul Demon

Venerable's innovation, he broke the limit of the human soul and created a qualitative change,

he allowed hundred million man soul to reach desolate soul. After that, it could continue to grow

to ten desolate soul, hundred desolate soul... all the way to hundred million desolate soul.

Hundred million desolate soul was the end point of Spectral Soul's true inheritance, it could

create the Three Headed Thousand Arms Demon Soul which possessed quasi-rank nine battle

strength. The soul could directly resist calamities and tribulations, defy the heavens and stomp

the earth, slaughter deities and ghosts, and shock the world with unmatched might!

This was the peak of soul cultivation, it was the upper limit that this world could allow.

But Fang Yuan gradually found that this cultivation method had a huge drawback, because

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable overly pursued strength, many threats were left behind.

A human soul was a human soul, after becoming a desolate soul, the pure human nature would

gain beast nature, or more accurately speaking, heaven nature!

Hundred million desolate soul was truly terrifying, but the proportion of human nature also

became very low, the bestial traits took over most of its nature.

At this current moment, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable lost his senses and got controlled by

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. Afterwards, he roamed the two heavens and acted

according to his beast nature, this was the most obvious flaw!

Fang Yuan had some estimations towards Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's current condition.

Some time ago, Shen Shang contributed his human path cultivation results, Fang Yuan

compared the two and confirmed the drawback of soul path cultivation.

“In the past, human path was not developed, thus, the limit of a human was hundred million man

soul. Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had to break through it forcefully, but truthfully, he had

gone in the wrong direction.”

“Of course, there are many reasons for this.”

“Back then, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable wanted to create killing path, he devoured the

black heaven heavenly spirit but failed to succeed, causing him to create soul path instead.

There is a huge secret behind this, the more I think about this, the scarier it is!”

Chapter 2266 - Star Constellation's Arrangement

Chapter 2266: Star Constellation's Arrangement

Intense winds and storms filled Heavenly Court.

The silvery white sky turned dark at this moment.

Within the intense winds, more than ten Immortal Gu Houses were moving around the place, all of Heavenly Court's members were doing their best to salvage the situation.

“The northeast corner has large areas of black smoke, it can corrode the ground and create rotten soil!”

“The immortal graveyard needs to be protected.”

“Branded Name Palace is severely damaged, please send reinforcements!”

“Can anyone help me, I can’t repair this huge crack in time!!”

The Gu Immortals conversed among each other, this situation had been going on for tens of

days, it was getting more dangerous as time passed.

Heavenly Court was filled with danger, and most importantly, its foundation was too immense, it

was the number one heaven vein node in the world. During the fusion of the two heavens,

Heavenly Court suffered the greatest impact.

Originally, Heavenly Court had a tight defense, but after two invasions, the defensive methods

left by Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable and others had either been destroyed or greatly

weakened, they were useless in this situation.

Crack.

Lightning flashed and bolted across half of Heavenly Court.

Eventually, Five Deity Hall blocked it but suffered huge damage in doing it, it fell to the ground,

creating a huge pit that emitted dense smoke.

This situation was caused by Heavenly Court's immense foundation.

Even the rank eight Five Deity Hall could barely block such power.

Rain and wind continued unceasingly.

Under such a turbulent situation, in Central Great Hall, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable

opened her eyes slowly.

Her star pupils were clear and bright, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable looked through

Central Great Hall and observed the entire situation of Heavenly Court in one glance.

...

“Little Xing, from today onwards, this will be your home.” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable

brought back the child Xing Su and said to her.

“Where is this?”

“Heavenly Court.” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable said with deep emotions.

“Heavenly Court...” Xing Su muttered this foreign phrase.

“You can think of it as your home.” Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable patted Little Xing Su’s head.

“Home?” Xing Su’s eyes brightened.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable looked far and wide, across the five regions, he seemed to

be able to look into the future: "Of course, this is your home, this will also be home to all of

humanity!"

...

Deep memories surfaced in Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's mind before fading away

quickly.

"Since when has Heavenly Court been in such a pitiful state?"

"Master."

"This is our home, I will defend it till the end. After that..."

"I will wait for your return!"

At the next moment, purple light burst out of Central Great Hall and spread to every corner of

Heavenly Court.

“This is?!”

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made her move?”

“We are too incapable, we are a burden to Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!”

“No, how can Star Constellation Immortal Venerable act unwisely? It is obvious that she has

already refined all of Heavenly Court’s wisdom path dao marks.”

Once Star Constellation Immortal Venerable took action, the situation immediately changed.

Under the rays of purple light, the raging wind and rain vanished, the intense lightning bolts

were dispersed, the crack of heaven and earth mended quickly.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were all shaken internally.

This was the might of a Dao Lord!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable refined all of the wisdom path dao marks in Heavenly

Court, her strength exceeded Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Spectral Soul Demon

Venerable completely in this domain.

Right now, even if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Fang Yuan were to collaborate to attack

Heavenly Court, they would not be able to do anything to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!

“Go! Let’s go meet Lady Star Constellation.”

Some Immortal Gu Houses landed while some stayed in the air, Gu Immortals streamed out and

moved towards Central Great Hall.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable activated her investigative method.

This investigation had a completely different effect from before.

Using the amplification of Heavenly Court's countless wisdom path dao marks, the investigative

killer move's power surged!

“The situation is still within my expectations. Both venerables are still refining natural dao marks,

Fang Yuan has little immortal essence and has the slowest progress. Giant Sun Immortal

Venerable has the most results, even exceeding me.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable quickly stopped her investigative method.

She needed to conserve immortal essence now.

It was time for Heavenly Court's immortals to report the various situations.

Due to the fusion of both heavens, Heavenly Court was greatly affected and had huge losses.

“Back then, Profound Literature grotto-heaven faced the problem of crashing stars, thus, Old

Immortal Hua Yu did not attack me, I successfully brought back those stars to Central

Continent.”

Jun Shen Guang said an interesting event that made Star Constellation Immortal Venerable

develop a thought.

Human, Imperial Court, poetry, dynasty, Fang Yuan, mermaid immortals, the sovereign immortal

aperture...

All sorts of information related to Old Immortal Hua Yu and Profound Literature grotto-heaven

flashed past Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s mind.

With the help of Heavenly Court’s wisdom path dao marks, Star Constellation Immortal

Venerable only expended several hundred thoughts and a meager amount of immortal essence

to deduce the result.

“We can make this Profound Literature grotto-heaven betray his alliance!”

Old Immortal Hua Yu had deep attachment to the grotto-heaven, Star Constellation Immortal

Venerable understood why.

Interrupting Jun Shen Guang was a huge merit but Old Immortal Hua Yu did not do it. This

meant that in his heart, Profound Literature grotto-heaven was more important than his status in

the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.

And most importantly, Old Immortal Hua Yu had once opposed Fang Yuan and the variant

human alliance, that was the reason why he joined the Righteous Qi Alliance.

But afterwards, Fang Yuan declared himself as Great Love, Eastern Sea's super forces were

too meek and immediately joined him, Profound Literature grotto-heaven was forced to follow.

Why did Fang Yuan not annex all these grotto-heavens?

The reason was simple.

The sovereign immortal aperture was not stable, it was unable to expand anymore now!

Non-conflicting dao marks were a double-edged sword.

Long before the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had

already deduced this huge threat of Fang Yuan's.

Fang Yuan took in many resource points and focused on earth path resource points at first, he

was likely constructing an earth path dao vein to stabilize the sovereign immortal aperture.

During the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Fang Yuan lost many Gu Immortal subordinates.

Afterwards, he took the risk and took in six mermaid immortals, it showed that he was lacking

manpower, the sovereign immortal aperture was in a desperate state.

Thus, Fang Yuan could not annex these grotto-heavens.

“He is only skilled at defending against wisdom path deductions, Western Desert’s Fang clan’s

situation is also taking a lot of his energy. The lack of refinement path development is his

greatest worry, he cannot bother with Profound Literature grotto-heaven’s matter.”

Even though Fang Yuan was strong, he had become a venerable through refinement path, not

wisdom path.

His wisdom path attainment was not amazing in Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s view.

In the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, the reason why Fang Yuan succeeded was because Star

Constellation Immortal Venerable had focused on reviving, she did her best to try to get Crazy

Demon Cave’s eternal life research results, she also had to guard against Giant Sun Immortal

Venerable, it gave Fang Yuan the chance to succeed.

Wisdom path was not skilled at solving impromptu situations, Star Constellation Immortal

Venerable had too little time to prepare back then.

But as time passed, her wisdom path advantage continued to accumulate.

Ignoring other matters, just the fact that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable refined Heavenly

Court's wisdom path dao marks meant that she already had an impregnable position in this

contest of three venerables!

“Even if Fang Yuan is not skilled in wisdom path, his wisdom path methods are beyond the

ordinary rank eight Gu Immortal. But Profound Literature grotto-heaven's issue has just

surfaced, Old Immortal Hua Yu will not report the matter. This is our opportunity.”

“If we do not use this chance well and stall for too long, Fang Yuan will notice it.”

Thinking of this, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable immediately gave orders to send Jun

Shen Guang and Qin Ding Ling to Profound Literature grotto-heaven secretly in an attempt to

persuade Old Immortal Hua Yu.

“If we can recruit Profound Literature grotto-heaven, can we also do the same to Western

Desert’s Fang clan?” Wan Zi Hong’s will was present, she suggested this.

Duke Tong chuckled and showed an expression of disdain.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable shook her head and asked Wan Zi Hong’s will instead:

“Why do you think Wan clan did not choose to join Fang Yuan back then? They knew about

Fang clan and Fang Yuan’s relationship, why did Western Desert’s super forces still agree to

create the anti-Fang alliance before our Heavenly Court showed up?”

Wan Zi Hong’s will shook slightly, she seemed to realize something.

With the fusion of two heavens and contest of three venerables, the five regions’ political

situation was completely chaotic, the factors involved were not just strength or benefits, there

was also the people's will.

The heart of the people was a very intricate thing, it was hard to assess at times, but also

extremely easy to decipher at times.

Back then, Heavenly Court was created and received resounding support from everyone, the

greatest reason was the people's will.

Righteous path and demonic path, if one only classified them according to fixed criteria set by

the major players, it would be too shallow.

Heavenly Court could recruit otherworldly demons, they could recruit demonic path Gu

Immortals like Wan Zi Hong, this was because they could be said to be upholding justice, they

were giving demons a second chance to turn over a new leaf, this was their great benevolence.

But if Heavenly Court recruited Fang clan, they would lose everyone's support.

Why did Heavenly Court support Wan clan, what was the reason? All along, what was the motto

of Heavenly Court? What stance did they take?

If they recruited Fang clan which had fallen into the demonic path entirely, then what difference

would Heavenly Court have when compared to those who only pursued benefits?

In these situations, if Heavenly Court wavered in their stance and went for petty gains, their

reputation would take the biggest hit. In fact, even the ten great ancient sects of Central

Continent would start having doubts.

Especially at this sensitive juncture, Fang clan was supported by Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan plotted secretly and made Fang clan attack Wan clan, it was because he knew that

his reputation and popularity would not be accepted easily just because he declared himself as

Great Love.

Eastern Sea's super forces joined him merely out of fear.

Wu Yong made transactions with Fang Yuan for benefits. Not long after, Wu Yong also made

transactions with Heavenly Court.

If Heavenly Court did this, Fang Yuan might become overjoyed.

And this suggestion could only be brought up by someone like Wan Zi Hong, she was a former

demonic path member after all, other Heavenly Court members had not mentioned it.

Was it because they could not?

Of course not!

“The righteous path has the advantage in Western Desert’s conflict. The only worry is if Fang

clan goes all-in and sell all their resource points to Fang Yuan.” Star Constellation Immortal

Venerable had a thought.

She was the number one person in wisdom path, she had long expected such a situation, thus,

when she sent the members, she chose Zhou Xiong Xin.

Zhou Xiong Xin was an information path Gu Immortal, he was skilled at finding clues.

Once Fang clan abandoned everything and left, Zhou Xiong Xin would collect the relevant

information and let Star Constellation Immortal Venerable make deductions on them.

They had the duty of eradicating evil forces.

Fang clan had to be exterminated!

After Star Constellation Immortal Venerable refined all of Heavenly Court's wisdom path dao

marks, she had to rest and accumulate immortal essence now before she could start her next

move.

“For the short period ahead, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's threat is even greater than Giant

Sun Immortal Venerable and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable.”

“It is time to send people to search for Fairy Zi Wei.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable arranged everything in meticulous and orderly fashion.

Chapter 2267 - Little Du's Revival

Chapter 2267: Little Du's Revival

Eastern Sea.

Fang Yuan lightly let out a breath of air.

“This time, I succeeded in deceiving her again.”

Just earlier, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used her investigative killer move to check

on Fang Yuan.

Obscured heavenly secret activated again and helped him to conceal the truth.

Heaven path...

So it be if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not understand heaven path.
But even Star

Constellation Immortal Venerable was deceived time and again, she had
once become one with

the Dao, she was able to influence and alter heaven's will.

“Even she was deceived by me, is it because of heaven path's profundity, or
because her

revival had flaws in it, in terms of heaven path, she did not regain her
former life's abilities?”

“Earlier, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's investigative method had
unprecedented

power. It is very likely that she has already refined all of Heavenly Court's
wisdom path dao

marks.”

Fang Yuan was only making a guess, he did not use any investigative
method now.

Looking into the sovereign immortal aperture.

Three earth path dao veins had been constructed already.

A wind path dao vein and a fire path dao vein were also almost completed too, he was just a

few more away from completing the first dao vein ring.

He had undergone countless Immortal Gu transactions in treasure yellow heaven to exchange

for resource points. There was also Fang clan's contribution that led to such huge progress.

Western Desert's fire path, earth path, and wind path dao marks were outstanding, these three

paths had the most resource points there.

Fang clan was forced into desperation, they had to cut their foundation to fight for survival.

The sovereign immortal aperture gained a lot, but even then, the entire immortal aperture was

still in a precarious situation.

Currently, Fang Yuan had already reduced the purchasing of earth path resource points, he

started to buy other paths' resource points.

According to his deductions, he had to establish the various paths' dao veins first and construct

the first ring. After that, there would be an immediate effect on the sovereign immortal aperture's

stability.

“The sovereign immortal aperture is unstable and strange situations are occurring frequently.

The Gu Immortals within the immortal aperture are already working at their limit. Even the six

mermaid immortals that came into the immortal aperture are not enough anymore.”

During this period of time, many Gu Immortals had liver explosions.

Thankfully, Fang Yuan constructed a healing hall, otherwise, if these Gu Immortals had to

recuperate for a long time, the sovereign immortal aperture would fall apart instantly. In the end,

Fang Yuan would need to take action himself to suppress the turmoil.

“I need to bring in more manpower.”

Venerables were undoubtedly invincible, but with the contest of three venerables, the situation

became rather complex.

According to the current situation, the main priority of the three venerables was to refine natural

dao marks.

But the world itself had a vast number of natural dao marks, it would take a long time for the

three venerables to refine them all.

Currently, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was making the fastest progress, but he was still

refining Northern Plains' dao marks.

The three venerables were not at the stage of having a decisive battle yet.

Because Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court were refined, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable

and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had their own firm base. Even if the other venerables

collaborated, they could not overwhelm the target at their base camp.

And without sufficient advantage, it was unwise to have a battle now.

The venerables would not do that.

Thus, for the following period of time, the venerables would need other Gu Immortals to help

them and work for them.

In this situation, normal Gu Immortals were very useful to the venerables.

This value displayed its worth during their deadlock.

Even if Fang Yuan was a refinement path venerable, being capable of easily refining most rank

eight and below Immortal Gu and also creating countless Immortal Gu Houses, this could not

replace the use of Gu Immortals.

The earlier discussion on Fang clan showed this clearly.

What decided the outcome were not the Immortal Gu Houses but Fang Gong and Wan Gu

Chou.

For Gu Immortal experts, once the mechanics of the Immortal Gu House were deciphered, they

would be easy to target and deal with.

Be it Fang clan's roof tile breaker or Zuo Qiu clan's state of disunity, they were counters to

Immortal Gu Houses.

Thus, the people were most important.

Gu are the essence of heaven and earth, man is the spirit of all living beings.

Having more Immortal Gu was a good thing, but the human element was on par with the Gu.

Fang Yuan needed a large number of Gu Immortal subordinates.

On one hand, in a deadlock of venerables, he needed enough henchman, it would lead to

greater convenience.

Especially when he was refining natural dao marks and could not leave.

On the other hand, Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture often needed a large number of

Gu Immortals to suppress the strange phenomena that occurred frequently.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also needed Gu

Immortals.

On one hand, when the venerables were in a deadlock, they could settle matters for them. For

example, when Star Constellation Immortal Venerable refined Heavenly Court's dao marks, Jun

Shen Guang went to the two heavens to collect stars.

On the other hand, Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court were also trying to nurture their

second venerable.

After the destruction of fate, it was possible to create new venerables. As for Giant Sun

Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, because of their conflicting dao

marks, they could not become the venerable of a second path themselves.

But how could they recruit Gu Immortals?

The most convenient source were the Gu Immortals of the five regions.

But this contained huge hidden threats.

On one hand, these Gu Immortals could be the spies of another venerable, the fact that Fang

Yuan brought in six mermaid immortals was already a huge risk in itself.

If he had to bring in Gu Immortals of the five regions, Fang Yuan was more inclined to bring in

variant humans.

After all, variant humans were on the opposite side of Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven.

Other than bringing in more Gu Immortals, Fang Yuan's other main method was immortal

ascension.

He could nurture Gu Immortals inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

But this had a merit and demerit.

The merit was that the Gu Immortal's loyalty was assured.

The demerit was that the time needed to nurture Gu Immortals was very long. And as the saying

went, water in the distance could not quench thirst.

But Fang Yuan had an advantage over the other venerables, his sovereign immortal aperture

did not conflict with time path, so changing the time flow was very easy. Right now, the

sovereign immortal aperture definitely had the fastest time flow among the venerables.

In terms of nurturing Gu Immortals, Fang Yuan already had many good choices.

He had specially revived some of the Gu Immortals that died in Crazy Demon Cave as

mortals.

But now that the two heavens were fusing, heaven's will was chaotic and Gu Immortals were

unable to get natural inspiration when they first ascend at this time.

This would not do!

Fang Yuan knew his own limitations. His wisdom path deductions could not match Star

Constellation Immortal Venerable, they were barely on par with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Thus, Fang Yuan had to make full use of natural inspiration.

If he missed these opportunities, his killer move deduction and modification would be far slower

than the other two venerables.

If he could not bring in Gu Immortals or nurture them himself, what could he do?

Fang Yuan quickly thought of human path.

Fang Yuan's clone was still trapped in Divine Emperor City, but through Shen Shang, he

transferred his human path cultivation results to Fang Yuan's main body.

Together with Fang Yuan's transaction with Shen Shang, he also gained a portion of the latter's

human path cultivation results.

Fang Yuan obtained the incomplete Immortal Gu recipes of beggar Gu and merchant Gu.

If he had the complete Immortal Gu recipes, Fang Yuan would be able to refine merchant

Immortal Gu and beggar Immortal Gu. After activating them, he would gain manpower, there

would be no threat of betrayal as well.

But Fang Yuan lacked human path attainment level, while human path Immortal Gu recipes

were hard to deduce.

Were there natural human path Immortal Gu in the wild?

According to Fang Yuan's estimation, the answer was no.

Such Immortal Gu recipes needed to be created by humans!

After deep consideration, Fang Yuan did not attempt to deduce the human path Immortal Gu

recipes, they would waste too much of his time and effort.

Thus, Fang Yuan held anticipation towards Central Continent's human path development as

well.

Ignoring other matters, just his soul path cultivation needed the support of human path.

Looking at refinement path, it was able to grow to such a prosperous state today because of

refinement path's own development and also because it supported all other paths in their

development.

Human Sea rippled as huge waves appeared.

After the rise and fall of tides, two fallen Gu Immortals remained on the beach.

“Where, where is this place?”

“I clearly died on the battlefield already...”

Fang Dong Xi and Fang An Lei were confused as they stood up.

This situation made them puzzled and shocked.

But soon, Fang Yuan's will descended and informed them of the situation.

“Lord Fang Yuan actually has such a shocking method to revive us!” Fang clan's two Gu

Immortals were filled with joy and excitement upon revival.

Right at this time, there was a giant wave in Human Sea.

The size of this wave was far bigger than the one carrying the Fang clan members.

As the huge wave crashed onto the beach, it receded rapidly.

A young looking Gu Immortal rode the waves and landed ashore.

He gave off rank eight aura, stunning the two Fang clan Gu Immortals.

They immediately recognized that this newly revived Gu Immortal was one of Fang Yuan's main

clones — Zhan Bu Du!

When bringing in Gu Immortals, nurturing Gu Immortals, and human path Immortal Gu were all

unfeasible at this moment, Fang Yuan chose to revive Gu Immortals.

Originally, the Gu Immortals only revived as mortals.

But now, they kept their cultivation level.

Fang clan's two immortals were rank seven while Zhan Bu Du was rank eight.

To achieve this, Human Sea expended itself at an unprecedented level, it could only revive

three more rank eight Gu Immortals at this rate.

Where there are gains, there are losses.

Following this, Fang Yuan would need to collect more human qi to replenish Human Sea.

But there was no rush in this.

The thing that needed replenishment the most was Refinement Sea.

At this point, Fang Yuan's Refinement Sea was almost dry already.

After the two Fang clan Gu Immortals left, Fang Yuan gave all the transformation path Immortal

Gu to Zhan Bu Du. This way, as long as he used the transformation path killer move, Zhan Bu

Du would gain pseudo venerable battle strength again.

Zhan Bu Du went to handle the strange phenomena while Fang Yuan's main body expended

heaven path immortal materials to replenish obscured heavenly secret.

After that, he secretly unsealed the truthful floating ice.

Right now, Fang Yuan's transformation path and rule path attainment levels rose.

But the greatest growth was still heaven path.

Fang Yuan could sense that his heaven path attainment level was reaching a point of qualitative change.

Black and white heaven.

A huge transparent pillar slammed down and killed most of the soul beasts under it.

From the body of a desolate level soul beast, two Gu Immortals flew out.

One was a female immortal who had a graceful figure with hair that extended to her waist, she

was adorned in a beautiful purple robe. Her eyes were like deep pools, with a sense of sorrow

shrouding her face.

The other was a male immortal, he had an ordinary face, his eyes were dark and he emitted a

soul path aura.

They were Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie.

“What heaven path immortal material is this? When it fell, the soul beasts could not move or

dodge it at all.” Ying Wu Xie asked curiously.

Fairy Zi Wei inspected it and explained: ”This is a heavenly pillar. Each heavenly pillar is a rank

nine heaven path immortal material! Back then, Central Continent’s Tian Ti Mountain could

connect to Heavenly Court because it had a heavenly pillar.”

“We lost the concealment of soul beasts but gained a rank nine immortal material. Is this good

or bad luck?” Ying Wu Xie sighed.

“What’s the point of sighing now, the urgent matter is to find Master Spectral Soul, your main

body!”

Chapter 2268 - : Awkwardness of the Anti-Fang Alliance

Chapter 2268: Awkwardness of the Anti-Fang Alliance

Western Desert, Fang clan's headquarters.

“Open!” Mo Sha Ta shouted.

The killer move was activated, the immortal formation ahead was forced open.

The inside was completely empty.

Not a shred of resources were left, it was completely barren.

“This again!” Many Gu Immortals were angry and frustrated.

“Emptied, they emptied this as well...” Some muttered to themselves with expressions of
dejectedness.

“Fang clan is so ruthless!” Some Gu Immortals’ eyes were spewing fire, they gritted their teeth
angrily.

“Just Fang clan alone cannot have such manpower or methods, they must be backed by

Heaven Refining Demon Venerable!” Some of the Gu Immortals felt helpless.

This was Fang clan’s final resource point.

Like the earlier resource points, nothing was left to the anti-Fang alliance.

The Gu Immortals discussed among themselves, it was a rowdy scene.

This was too different from their expectations!

Fang clan had not only emptied the resource points, they also left the immortal formations

behind. These immortal formations were created using natural dao marks and immortal

materials.

When the anti-Fang alliance tried to break the immortal formation, they had to spend immortal

essence as well.

They wasted a bunch of immortal essence and ended up with no gains.

Looking at these deep pits or desolate land, the anti-Fang alliance's members had grim

expressions.

Xiao Ye Hu did not even have the energy to get angry.

He was feeling regret.

“Had I known this, I would not have interfered in this stupid matter!”

Xiao Ye Hu’s own injuries had not healed yet, and most importantly, his Immortal Gu House

Chamber Pot was ruined.

It was not that he had no gains, but the things he got could not make up for his losses.

Wan Gu Chou looked at this scene and sighed internally, she was also feeling quite helpless.

In her first life, she had not seen any super force with no bottom line like this, it was truly a new

experience now.

She led the anti-Fang alliance and attacked, along the route, they did not meet any Fang clan

Gu Immortal, even though they broke many immortal formations, there were no resource points

inside, many of the immortal formations were even tampered with, if they could not open it

properly, it would explode!

This was too devious!

Many Gu Immortals suffered injuries because of this.

Even Fang clan's headquarters had been relocated, it could not be found.

This was a public blessed land, but Fang clan actually had a method to relocate the immortal

aperture!

There was a saying on Earth, the monk can run away but the temple cannot, but now, Fang clan

directly brought the temple with them.

Even though Wan Gu Chou did not know this saying, her mood was just as horrible.

Even though they defeated Fang clan, Wan Gu Chou was not feeling happy at all, she was

instead filled with worries.

Fang clan vanished but they retained most of their battle strength.

Right now, it was Wan clan and the other super forces' turn to feel worried. It was possible that

Fang clan would attack one of their resource points one day, and the chance of defending it was

low!

Fang clan did not have resource points left, they did not need to have Gu Immortals stationed to

guard them. If they attacked all at once, they could turn their passive situation into an active

one.

Wan Gu Chou looked at the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals.

In this situation, Heavenly Court and Wan clan were on the same side, their benefits were tied

together.

And in fact, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had issued orders long ago to exterminate

the whole of Fang clan.

Thus, after Zhou Xiong Xin sensed Wan Gu Chou's gaze, he said without hesitation: "Fang

clan's actions are crippling their foundation, they have completely submitted to Heaven Refining

Demon Venerable. This means that Fang clan is the same as Fang Yuan, they are all demons,

they are threats to this world!"

"Don't say these things to us, what are we going to do now?" The other Western Desert Gu

Immortals did not want to hear his talk.

Zhou Xiong Xin smiled: "Our Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable predicted that this

would happen, she sent me here specially to find clues and information about Fang clan's

traces. Once we find something, the anti-Fang alliance will be able to go all-out and eradicate

Fang clan."

Wan Zi Hong, who was beside him, knew why Fang clan acted like this.

Some time ago, she had raised a suggestion to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable but the

plan to recruit Fang clan was rejected. At that point, Wan Zi Hong knew that Fang clan had no

way to surrender. Heavenly Court needed to intimidate everyone by showing a tough stance on

this matter, in this situation, even she would react the same.

The anti-Fang alliance was too dragged on and slow in its movements, it gave Fang clan and

Fang Yuan ample time to relocate their resources.

The best tactic of the anti-Fang alliance was to immediately attack Fang clan.

But they spent too much time discussing their internal affairs.

Negotiations took time after all, only after they finished distributing the supposed benefits did the

anti-Fang alliance move out.

But Wan Zi Hong understood them.

If they did not do this, the anti-Fang alliance would not be able to send Gu Immortals out or

come up with an appropriate tactic.

Risks and benefits were interlinked.

Only by confirming the benefit distribution would they be able to assign the clans to attack first

and which ones to stay at the back, the entire anti-Fang alliance would have motivation to do

this as well.

This alliance had been established for too short of a period, many of the Gu Immortals came

from super forces that were not willing to take anyone's lead, there was nobody who could have

sufficient authority or strength to take charge.

Without temptation, this anti-Fang alliance would not have even been able to form.

Like earlier, Wan clan had to pay out of their own pockets to lure the various super forces to

send people and organize the anti-Fang alliance. After Wan Gu Chou was exposed, they used

Fang clan's assets to tempt them.

Without any clear distribution of benefits, the anti-Fang alliance could not send anyone.

If battle broke out and Fang clan retaliated forcefully, the Gu Immortals would immediately

retreat and protect themselves, without clear benefits, nobody would take any risk.

But Fang clan was forced into a corner, they were united at this moment.

In this situation, Fang clan was like a clenched fist while the anti-Fang alliance was like a pile of

loose sand, it was likely that they would fail.

Thus, the process of negotiating benefits was a necessity.

“But my strength alone is not enough. Everyone, you should know about the threat that Fang

clan poses, we need to get rid of these demonic path scoundrels as soon as possible, I would

like you to send information path Gu Immortals to assist in pursuing them.” Zhou Xiong Xin said.

“Fang clan is in the demonic path, they are no longer a righteous path super force, it is

everyone’s duty to eradicate them!” Western Desert’s Gu Immortals nodded.

“But we returned with no gains from this, Wan clan and Heavenly Court have to give us a proper

answer!”

“Indeed, indeed, in this situation, we can’t leave empty handed, right?”

“If we leave without any gains, we will be too disappointed in you, Wan clan. If Fang clan attacks

again, how can anyone come to support the anti-Fang alliance?”

The Gu Immortals went into a commotion again.

Wan Gu Chou felt a huge headache!

She thought about it and secretly transmitted to Xiao Ye Hu.

“Friend from Xiao clan, don’t be anxious, my Wan clan will guarantee your benefits first.”

“Accordingly, the first ancestor of Fang clan was the sole Gu Immortal in their clan. Back then,

Fang clan occupied moving rock crevice and was the smallest super force in Western Desert.

“When the sand calamity appeared, Fang clan’s first ancestor was faced with a choice. He could

have created an immortal formation and sacrificed some Fang clan mortals to block the sand

calamity. But he chose to protect Fang clan’s people and left, giving up moving rock crevice in

the process. Such an extreme nature is truly rare, but it is not hard to understand why he did

that.”

“Friend, you have captured many Fang clansmen, even though they are just from branch

families, we can still make use of Fang clan’s nature.”

Xiao clan was the strongest super force besides Wan clan, Wan Gu Chou had to pacify them

first.

Strength was the most important thing in a negotiation.

After getting Wan Gu Chou’s assurance, Xiao Ye Hu’s expression eased up and he stopped

creating a scene.

Wan Gu Chou’s words could be trusted, this was the attitude of the righteous path after all.

Furthermore, even if Wan Gu Chou disregarded her reputation and refused to pay, what could

Xiao Ye Hu do?

“Sell! I will sell these Fang clansmen as slaves to humiliate Fang clan! We can also tamper with

these people and use them to find out the location of Fang clan's immortals."

Xiao Ye Hu gritted his teeth and firmed up his mind.

A moment later, in treasure yellow heaven.

"Where, where is this?" Wang Xiao Er gasped.

The surrounding people were screaming in fear too, there was a loud commotion around them.

These people were floating in treasure yellow heaven, a formless force was restrained them,

keeping them in place together.

Thus, Wang Xiao Er felt horrible, he was not stepping on ground and he was surrounded by

people, they were all squeezing around him.

"We were sold!"

“This is the legendary treasure yellow heaven.”

Some knowledgeable Gu Masters explained the truth.

Fang clan’s members had pale expressions.

This was the consequence of losing!

“Fang clan’s Gu Immortals, listen to this. You have betrayed the righteous path and fallen into

the demonic path, you are the shame of Western Desert’s righteous path. Even if you ran away,

you will still face our judgment!”

“These people are all members of Fang clan. They are innocent, but because of you, they are

now slaves, this is all your fault.”

Xiao Ye Hu’s will entered treasure yellow heaven and spread the news, trying to humiliate Fang

clan.

Such words made the Fang clansmen cry out in deeper anguish.

“Will anyone save us!”

“Lord ancestors, we are here.”

“Why are you crying? Don’t be a disgrace to Fang clan.”

The best situation for them was to be bought by Fang clan’s Gu Immortals.

Wang Xiao Er was among them, he shouted alongside the rest.

He was feeling very uneasy now.

He was treated as a Fang clan member because the situation was too chaotic earlier. Fang

clan’s members did not know that an external Gu Master was mixed among them.

Different from the rest, Wang Xiao Er did not want to be bought by Fang clan Gu Immortals.

Because the Fang clan Gu Immortals knew he was an outsider, not long ago, Fang Dong Xi had

not just interrogated him roughly, he even used all sorts of vicious methods to torture Wang Xiao

Er before healing him.

“Chaotic times are starting, Fang clan is a super force but it has actually gotten into this state.”

“They courted death!”

“Fang clan definitely did not want to kill Wan clan’s first supreme elder, they held back. In my

opinion, Wan clan’s first supreme elder was too useless, he actually died so easily.”

“Right now, Wan clan is different. With Wan Gu Chou’s revival, they will rise up to power again

with such a legendary expert.”

“Cooperating with Fang Yuan will give us Immortal Gu transactions. But working with Heavenly

Court will allow us to revive Gu Immortals. They are both quite attractive!”

Fang clan’s members were now slaves, this was a warning to many Gu Immortals.

The five regions chaotic war had not started, but the super forces had already started to

destabilize.

At once, all of them felt varying emotions, Fang clan’s predicament was also their concern for

the future.

“How are you selling these human slaves?” Some people put up bids.

Human slaves were getting rarer and rarer, for the last hundred years, there were no such large

scale human slave trade activities.

After all, capturing human enemies and selling them as slaves was an undeniable demonic act.

But right now, these Fang clan members had lost the battle, there was a proper excuse to sell

them.

Chapter 2269 - Heavenly Melody

Chapter 2269: Heavenly Melody

Among the Gu Immortals who came to purchase Fang clan slaves, there might be Fang clan Gu

Immortals, but treasure yellow heaven would not decipher them.

Xiao Ye Hu did not care.

He quoted his price expressionlessly, it was a normal price that was neither too low nor high.

Immediately, several transactions were completed.

“With this batch of Fang clan members, I have made up for the final gap, I can try to refine

wealth Gu now.” Shi Kang was very happy.

“Please don’t let me get sold to Fang clan Gu Immortals!” Wang Xiao Er prayed in his heart.

“I’ll take this batch, they seem to be of decent quality.” The Gu Immortal spoke to Xiao Ye Hu

and chose a batch.

Even among human slaves, quality differed.

Among which, rank five Gu Masters were the most popular, following that were the young and

talented Gu Masters.

At once, crying sounds could be heard.

The Fang clan members were sold off, their families were broken up for good, they bid farewell

to each other here for the last time, it was a sad sight to see.

Here, the Fang clan members' lives would be greatly changed, the future was bound to be very different from now.

The pitiful Fang clan members would be sold to Shi Kang as Gu materials and used till they died.

Some of the luckier ones would be specially chosen as Gu Immortal seeds to join certain sects or clans. If they succeed in becoming Gu Immortals in the future, it would be a huge profit for the buyer.

Of course, there were few who were regarded as Gu Immortal seeds.

“Fang clan lost but they are not out yet. It seems that this contest will still go on.” In the two

heavens, Fairy Zi Wei retracted her divine sense from treasure yellow heaven.

She had been paying close attention to the trend of the world recently.

Currently, she had already been in the two heavens with Ying Wu Xie for a few days.

During this period of time, they had a tough journey filled with difficulties and danger.

The immemorial two heavens were dangerous to begin with, ordinary rank eight Gu Immortals

had to be very careful when they explored.

Now that the two heavens had fused, the environment was chaotic and messy, it was filled with

changes. The five regions had already been implicated, while the fused two heavens itself was

even more intense.

From time to time, roaming immemorial desolate beasts would appear, there could even be

huge armies made of desolate beasts, ancient desolate beasts, and even immemorial desolate

beasts.

It was still relatively safer to meet wild beasts, the scariest thing was getting into a place with

dense dao marks, because the two heavens had shattered and fused together,
many dangerous

and forbidden places were shifting around now.

If one got trapped, they would be like a mortal stepping into a quicksand in
the desert, they

could only wait for death in despair.

Even an expert like Fairy Zi Wei would encounter danger.

“Ying Wu Xie, just how far away are we?” Fairy Zi Wei asked.

Currently, they were hiding within a soul beast army.

This soul beast army had many ancient soul beasts, Ying Wu Xie took
control of it.

Ying Wu Xie replied: ”From what I sense, we still need three days to reach
the main body.

During this period, if he moves, the timing could be extended or shortened.”

Ying Wu Xie used a soul path killer move and managed to sense the location of his main body.

But Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's speed was far beyond them.

Thankfully, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had lost his senses, he did not use defensive

methods against investigations, he was also roaming around causing destruction, he did not

avoid them.

Thus, during this time, Ying Wu Xie and Fairy Zi Wei managed to get closer to Spectral Soul

Demon Venerable.

Howl!

The soul beast that was moving ahead suddenly stopped, it cried out in pain like it had slammed

into an invisible wall.

“What's going on?” Fairy Zi Wei instantly became alert.

“Be careful, all of you, stop!” Ying Wu Xie also controlled his soul beast army and stopped, floating in the air.

In the past few days, they had used the soul beasts to probe many dangerous areas.

The cost was thirty percent of the soul beasts they controlled.

“This is... heavenly chasm?” Fairy Zi Wei checked and gasped in surprise.

Heavenly chasm was a rank nine heaven path immortal material, it had an irregular form but

was incredibly big. It was formless and ethereal, although it seemed like empty air, it could not

be passed through.

“We are so unlucky, to think that we would be obstructed by this!” Ying Wu Xie was

disappointed.

The heavenly chasm was not dangerous but it was a huge problem for them.

Because they needed to get past the heavenly chasm, but they could not find out what its exact

shape or distribution was.

Both Fairy Zi Wei's and Ying Wu Xie's investigative methods had a smaller range than the size

of the entire heavenly chasm.

In other words, they could only test their luck by choosing one direction and trying to get around

it from there.

It was inestimable how much time they would need to use up now.

But there was no helping it, Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie could only make a detour.

After moving for a long distance, the heavenly chasm remained in front of them, it was like a

huge wall that blocked their every path.

Suddenly, a sound was transmitted into Ying Wu Xie and Fairy Zi Wei's ears.

Initially, they did not mind it, they thought that it was a normal wind sound.

But soon, it got louder and more delightful.

When the two immortals were attracted by the sound, their actions unconsciously slowed down.

After more than ten breaths of time, the entire soul beast army had stopped in the air, they were

completely entranced by the beautiful sound.

This sound did not contain any instrumental component, it purely composed of wind, rain,

thunder, bird chirping sounds and so on. However, the outcome was a beautiful melody that

made Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie addicted to it.

“Oh no, this is the heavenly melody!” Fairy Zi Wei was internally shaken, she wanted to warn

Ying Wu Xie but she only gasped out loud, her body completely relaxed as she fell into deep
entrancement.

Ying Wu Xie had lower cultivation level than her, he was much more immersed in it, he was

already showing an expression of indulgence, he could not save himself.

Fairy Zi Wei’s heart was sinking.

She knew that this was a truly desperate situation.

If this went on, she and Ying Wu Xie, along with the soul beasts, would be completely immersed

in the heavenly melody, they would eventually lose their senses and become floating corpses.

Fairy Zi Wei wanted to save herself but after several attempts, she could not even activate any

Gu worm, not to mention killer moves.

If she had reacted in time and did her best to stop it, there might be a chance of survival.

But she had been listening to the heavenly melody for too long, she was like a human struggling

after falling into the water, her strength was depleting as she drank more and more water.

“Am I... going to die here?” Fairy Zi Wei felt her eyelids getting heavier, her vision was turning

blur, she could not help but feel like shutting her eyes and enjoying the beautiful melody with her

full attention.

This might be the most enjoyable way to die.

As Fairy Zi Wei approached death, her mind was filled with indulgent and wonderful emotions.

If she died, she would not feel any sadness, despair, pain, or other negative emotions.

But right when Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie were about to die, the heavenly melody started

weakening.

A Gu Immortal was flying closer to them from afar.

He wore a red and white robe, standing straight like a spear or sword. His eyebrows were sharp

like swords, a mysterious and profound light was hidden in his eyes.

He revealed a faint smile from the corner of his lips, he gave off the aura of gentleness and

confidence.

It was the current rank eight sound path great expert — Feng Jiu Ge!

“What a beautiful heavenly melody.” Feng Jiu Ge laughed brightly as he looked at the soul beast

army and the two incapacitated immortals, Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie.

The heavenly melody that almost killed the two Shadow Sect members did not manage to affect

Feng Jiu Ge, in fact, he used a mysterious method to contain and collect it.

“Feng Jiu Ge?!” As Fairy Zi Wei slowly recovered, she looked at the Gu Immortal in front of her

with shock.

Ever since the fate war, Feng Jiu Ge went missing without a trace. Had he been in the two

heavens all along?

Since he was able to take the rank nine immortal material heavenly melody, did this mean that

his strength had grown again? Did he retain his pseudo venerable battle strength?

It was a mystery.

As Feng Jiu Ge collected and stored the heavenly melody, he activated a killer move.

Two lumps of profound light shot into Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie, wrapping around them and

slowly entering their bodies.

Because of the heavenly melody, Fairy Zi Wei still could not move, Feng Jiu Ge was free to do

this without resistance.

“What... what killer move is this? What are you trying to do?” Fairy Zi Wei slowly regained her

ability to speak.

Feng Jiu Ge replied: ”Don’t worry, I’m not seeking to harm you. After the fate war, haven’t our

circumstances become quite similar now?”

Feng Jiu Ge said this as he turned to leave.

Fairy Zi Wei could not catch up, she watched as he flew away casually.

“What, what happened?” Ying Wu Xie recovered and watched Feng Jiu Ge’s figure fly far away

in the sky.

“We were hit by the heavenly melody and fell into grave danger. But Feng Jiu Ge suddenly

appeared and collected the heavenly melody, he also used a mysterious method on us.” Fairy Zi

Wei explained the situation quickly.

Ying Wu Xie stared with wide eyes: ”What... Feng Jiu Ge didn’t kill us?”

“He is also a demonic path member, he has betrayed Heavenly Court, what is the point of killing

us?” Fairy Zi Wei sighed: ”If he wanted us to die, he could have waited by the side, he would

gain our corpses, immortal apertures, and Immortal Gu. His motive was to get the heavenly

melody, other than that, he also wanted to use that move on us.”

The two used their methods and inspected their bodies, but could not find anything strange or

peculiar.

It was as if Feng Jiu Ge’s killer move was just an illusion that had not actually been used.

“Regardless of whether he has pseudo venerable battle strength, his methods are becoming

more profound!” Fairy Zi Wei sighed.

“What killer move is this?” Ying Wu Xie frowned: ”Is he trying to use us as bait to harm the main body?”

Fairy Zi Wei shook her head: ”We have too few clues, but according to my intuition, Feng Jiu Ge

does not seem interested in Master Spectral Soul. Also, even if your guess is correct, are we

going to stop here?”

Ying Wu Xie considered it and gritted his teeth while nodding: ”Of course we have to continue

moving. Even if Feng Jiu Ge wants to harm the main body, he is only rank eight, how can he

harm my main body?”

The two immortals set off again.

Because of the heavenly melody, half of the beast group was wiped out.

Since they were near the heavenly chasm, the army could not be replenished.

This time, to guard against the heavenly melody, the soul beasts were widely spread out, they were far from each other.

“The main body, I can sense the main body!” Not long after, Ying Wu Xie suddenly shouted.

Following his sensation, the two immortals changed directions and saw Spectral Soul Demon Venerable after a few minutes.

“So the main body was on the other side of the heavenly chasm, but because of this rank nine immortal material’s interference, I thought that he was far away!” Ying Wu Xie suddenly realized.

He shouted: ”I am here!”

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable saw Ying Wu Xie and immediately roared.

Boom boom boom!

With a chain of sounds, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable landed several hundred fists on the heavenly chasm.

The heavenly chasm shook intensely, it was on the brink of breaking.

Ying Wu Xie and Fairy Zi Wei turned pale, why did Spectral Soul Demon Venerable turn so ferocious after seeing Ying Wu Xie? It was as if they were mortal enemies.

What in the world was going on?

Chapter 2270 - Heavenly Court's Assault

Chapter 2270: Heavenly Court's Assault

Qin Ding Ling and Jun Shen Guang flew carefully in the two heavens.

“This Old Immortal Hua Yu is really crafty! He actually wants us to convince Flickering Light

grotto-heaven first.” Jun Shen Guang said begrudgingly.

After the two of them received the mission to make Old Immortal Hua Yu change sides, they got

close to Profound Literature grotto-heaven and lurked there.

While Old Immortal Hua Yu was chasing away beast groups outside, they secretly met with him.

“Do you think Old Immortal Hua Yu is purposely wasting our time now, after we convince

Flickering Light grotto-heaven to join us, he will already have his trap prepared?” Jun Shen

Guang asked.

Qin Ding Ling sighed: ”This is unlikely. Old Immortal Hua Yu has been hesitating for a long time,

but the reason why he is staying on the fence and being ambiguous is because he is afraid that

Fang Yuan will try to kill him if he betrays him!”

“In this situation, he wants the attention on him to be smaller, thus, he wants to see more

grotto-heavens betraying Fang Yuan, in that case, Profound Literature grotto-heaven will not be

as big of a target.”

“But the situation that you mentioned cannot be ruled out as well.”

Jun Shen Guang asked: ”Then what should we do? Flickering Light grotto-heaven is led by Gu

Immortal Liang Jing Jing, but different from Old Immortal Hua Yu, we do not know much about

her, we cannot be sure of her true intentions.”

Qin Ding Ling pondered for a while and said: ”Even if we don’t, I’m sure Old Immortal Hua Yu

already has some leads. Otherwise, he would not have chosen this grotto-heaven specially for

us.”

“Maybe it is time to use that move.”

Qin Ding Ling started to fly slower as her expression became resolute, it was clear that she had

made up her mind.

Jun Shen Guang showed a look of confusion.

Qin Ding Ling said: ”Flickering Light grotto-heaven is not far away, but before taking the risk, I

want to use my luck path method to make some arrangements.”

Jun Shen Guang asked worriedly: ”Is the cost of this move too high?”

Qin Ding Ling shook her head: "Although it will consume some of my luck path dao marks, for

the sake of Heavenly Court, this is a small cost. The reason why I hesitated was because this

move has a huge drawback. It is the same as using my future good luck in advance, it may have

the effect of helping our enemies."

"So that's it." Jun Shen Guang nodded.

Qin Ding Ling continued to speak: "But thinking about it, it is very important for us to recruit Old

Immortal Hua Yu. With the contest of three venerables, for a long time in the future, this balance

will continue to hold."

"Western Desert's Fang clan has already been driven out of their territory, if Old Immortal Hua

Yu and the others betray Fang Yuan, then Heaven Refining Demon Venerable's reputation will

become the lowest of the three. Regardless of whether Fang Yuan goes to kill Old Immortal Hua

Yu, he will still face losses."

“For us rank eight Gu Immortals to be able to influence the situation of the three venerables,

isn't it normal that the price to pay is huge?”

Jun Shen Guang was convinced by her: ”That's true! Lady Qin Ding Ling, go ahead and use it, I

will guard you.”

Not long after, Qin Ding Ling finished her preparation and used the killer move.

However, this killer move took a whole hour before it ended.

Qin Ding Ling was pale and covered in sweat, her expression was quite strange.

“Did something happen?” Jun Shen Guang sensed that something was wrong long ago, he

quickly asked.

Qin Ding Ling did not conceal the matter, she answered: ”When I used this killer move, there

was a mystical change like the entire world was responding to me. This killer move normally

takes ten or so breaths to activate, but in that situation earlier, with the help of heaven and

earth, I persevered and continued to use it. In the end, the move's activation took one hour."

Jun Shen Guang frowned: "I've heard about the secret behind the power of a Dao Lord. After a

venerable refines natural dao marks, every move they make will be amplified by the dao marks,

which is the resonance of heaven and earth. Lady Qin Ding Ling, why did that happen to you?"

Qin Ding Ling shook her head: "I can't comprehend it either, but that is not a problem. On this

expedition to Flickering Light grotto-heaven, we will definitely receive huge help. Let's go."

"Mmm."

The two Heavenly Court immortals continued on their way.

On the other side.

Boom!

With a loud rumbling sound, the heavenly chasm was unable to take any more hits, the weakest

segment was pierced by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's arm.

The two sides were connected at once.

Fairy Zi Wei's and Ying Wu Xie's pupils shrunk rapidly, in an instant, they sensed an

unparalleled killing intent surging from Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's body to the

surroundings.

His killing intent was so intense that even Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie felt that they were

mortals about to be engulfed by a tsunami.

Helplessness, despair, fear, panic, these emotions appeared naturally in them as they spread

rapidly.

“Quickly go!” Fairy Zi Wei was a wisdom path great expert after all, she quickly reacted and used her killer move.

With her help, Ying Wu Xie regained his senses too.

Boom boom boom.

More and more arms pierced the heavenly chasm as they extended towards the two.

The rank nine heavenly chasm could trap Fairy Zi Wei or Ying Wu Xie, but it was only a small hurdle for the senseless Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie quickly retreated.

But suddenly, a black arm increased in speed and grabbed onto Ying Wu Xie.

At the moment of life and death, Ying Wu Xie activated his method.

Immortal killer move — Change Soul Technique!

At the next moment, he swapped position with a soul beast. This ancient soul beast took his

place and got captured by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. Meanwhile, Ying Wu Xie appeared

far away and quickly escaped for his life.

During this period of time, Ying Wu Xie practiced hard and created his killer move, change soul

technique.

Compared to Fang Yuan's switch soul in dream, this change soul technique had its own merits

and demerits.

Ying Wu Xie managed to escape.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable growled angrily and squeezed with his huge claw as the

ancient soul beast was ground into powder, its ancient soul core was absorbed by Spectral Soul

Demon Venerable instantly.

More and more huge claws slashed through the heavenly chasm and surrounded him.

Nearly ten hands opened up, an intense suction force appeared from the centers of the palms.

Ying Wu Xie's soul beast group had no resistance at all, they were all absorbed.

As the claws contracted, they did not squeeze the soul beasts this time, instead, they were molded.

Be it desolate beast or ancient desolate beast, the soul beasts cried out in agony. After several

breaths of time, the huge claws opened up as these soul beasts were released.

Not only did the size of the strength group change, their strength also rose dramatically, there

were actually three immemorial soul beasts among them.

These soul beasts were completely loyal to Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, they screeched as

they attacked Ying Wu Xie.

Ying Wu Xie spat out blood, he felt incredibly stunned.

The method that he used to enslave the soul beasts had been completely erased by Spectral

Soul Demon Venerable, he suffered a backlash as a result.

Fairy Zi Wei brought Ying Wu Xie along with her as they quickly retreated.

As purple smoke started to rise, these soul beasts were temporarily trapped, they could only

move around in the smoke.

After flying for some time, they two immortals heard a loud sound as the surrounding hundred li

started to shake.

The heavenly chasm was broken through by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!

The two immortals turned pale as they did their best to flee.

But Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was incredibly fast, not long after, he reached them.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's left head roared loudly.

The silhouette of Dang Hun Mountain appeared immediately as it slammed towards the two

immortals.

They could not avoid it.

Immortal killer move — Purple Will Production!

At the crucial moment, Fairy Zi Wei used a killer move as her body shook, turning into purple

smoke that carried Ying Wu Xie as they vanished on the spot.

After a few breaths of time, purple smoke was produced out of nowhere several tens of li away.

The purple smoke turned back into Fairy Zi Wei while Ying Wu Xie fell out from it.

Thankfully, when they encountered the heavenly melody and after Feng Jiu Ge left, Fairy Zi Wei

used her method at every set interval of distance traveled.

This method was originally meant to defend against the heavenly melody. But to think that she

would have to use it to avoid Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

After using it, the two immortals managed to survive.

But danger was far from over, the two immortals were still in a perilous situation.

“Bring me along and leave. After using this move, there is a huge drawback, I need to

exterminate the large amount of purple will in my mind before I can use it again.” Fairy Zi Wei

said in an urgent tone.

Ying Wu Xie quickly used his soul path method as he flew away with Fairy Zi Wei.

After the two immortals escaped for some time, Ying Wu Xie was shocked to find that his speed

was getting slower, any soul path killer move that he used had increasing expenditure.

“I have been struck!”

“It happened when the main body caught me earlier.”

“What move is this?”

“It seems to counter all soul path killer moves!”

Ying Wu Xie was soon rendered useless.

Fairy Zi Wei had no choice but to take over and escape with Ying Wu Xie.

As Spectral Soul Demon Venerable approached, Fairy Zi Wei had no choice but to use purple

will production again to stall for time desperately.

“Let’s split up!” Ying Wu Xie gritted his teeth and suggested.

Fairy Zi Wei shook her head, she rejected him without hesitation.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable wanted to kill Ying Wu Xie now. If they split up, Fairy Zi Wei

would survive but Ying Wu Xie would definitely not be spared.

Fairy Zi Wei was affected by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s method and became absolutely

loyal to him. Currently, because Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was not in the right state of

mind, her loyalty went to Spectral Soul’s split soul.

She would do anything to protect Ying Wu Xie, even if it cost her life.

But right at this time, three rank eight Gu Immortals appeared before Fairy Zi Wei.

The left one had a round head and large ears, he wore a loose robe and had an intense qi path

aura, he was Heavenly Court's Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch.

The right one wore a golden hoop on his head, it was Golden Hooped Great Immortal.

The Gu Immortal in the center looked kind and merciful, his eyebrows were very long, reaching

his chest, it was one of the three dukes, Duke Mei!

“Fairy Zi Wei is here after all!”

“Oh, Ying Wu Xie is here too.”

Duke Mei, Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch, and Golden Hooped Great Immortal were here

on Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's orders to capture Fairy Zi Wei.

Fairy Zi Wei's immortal aperture was with Heavenly Court, with such an obvious lead, after Star

Constellation Immortal Venerable personally made deductions, the three immortals managed to

find her.

Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie's expressions changed.

They were facing danger from both directions.

This was a desperate predicament!

"What do we do?" Ying Wu Xie turned pale.

Fairy Zi Wei frowned deeply, at the moment of crisis, she shouted loudly:
"Feng Jiu Ge, I know

you are nearby. If you lend us a hand now, we will repay you tenfold in the future!

"Feng Jiu Ge... that Heavenly Court traitor?" Golden Hooped Great Immortal frowned.

Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch snorted coldly: "Good, we will take care of him too."

Duke Mei was about to speak but his brows suddenly rose as his long eyebrows shook

intensely: "Oh no, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable is here!"

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's mountain-like body appeared in everyone's vision.

Chapter 2271 - Left To Their Own Devices

Chapter 2271: Left To Their Own Devices

At once, the situation became very complex.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable broke through the heavenly chasm and chased after them.

Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie were trapped in the middle.

Heavenly Court's three immortals, Golden Hooped Great Immortal, Seven Fiendish Primeval

Monarch, and Duke Mei stood in front of the Shadow Sect members, while Feng Jiu Ge was

indeed hiding nearby like what Fairy Zi Wei predicted.

If Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had his sanity, Feng Jiu Ge would not do this, that was too

risky.

Fairy Zi Wei was really only trying her luck earlier.

She could not be certain of Feng Jiu Ge's location, this was only a possibility she deduced.

After all, Feng Jiu Ge did not kill them but used a method on them. This meant that Feng Jiu Ge

wanted to make use of the two.

Fairy Zi Wei was in a desperate situation, she had to use all the methods she could think of, in

that situation, Feng Jiu Ge became her hope.

But Feng Jiu Ge showed no signs of helping.

He squinted as he looked at the two Shadow Sect immortals from afar, he sighed internally: "It is

useless, I can already hear the cries of your destiny, even though it has some turbulence, it is

en-route to the abyss, the outcome has been decided.”

During this period when he went missing, he had been cultivating the killer move destiny song,

he made a lot of progress.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s left head growled as soul balls appeared out of nowhere.

The soul balls had tiny tadpole-like tails behind them as they quickly got close to Fairy Zi Wei

and Ying Wu Xie, before exploding intensely.

Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie could not resist them, their souls shook and almost shattered on

the spot.

“Attack!” At the other end, Duke Mei was the first to use his killer move.

Golden Hooped Great Immortal and Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch followed closely after.

“I am going to die!” Ying Wu Xie’s expression was ashen.

“How can this be?” At the next moment, Fairy Zi Wei’s expression turned to shock.

Because the Heavenly Court immortals’ attacks were not aimed at them but Spectral Soul

Demon Venerable instead, they resisted the soul ball method while helping to defend the

Shadow Sect immortals.

Heavenly Court was saving the Shadow Sect immortals?

Even a wisdom path great expert like Fairy Zi Wei was stunned.

“Don’t tell me, because Star Constellation Immortal Venerable revived, she is allowing me to

return to Heavenly Court in exchange for betraying master?”

“Or maybe, they want to capture the crucial split soul, Ying Wu Xie, to use a method against

master?”

Methods to create clones were convenient but they also exposed a weakness.

In this world, nothing was perfect.

With benefit came cost.

Clone methods had many demerits, the main thing was that their connection to the main body could be exploited.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's split soul had a weakness that was exposed long ago.

It was the sharing of attainment level.

It was an advantage and also a disadvantage.

When Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's clone created sovereign immortal fetus Gu, a vast amount of attainment levels were expended, forming dream realms.

This caused Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's own attainment level to fall as well.

Regardless of the intention of the three Heavenly Court immortals, the Shadow Sect immortals

had survived because of them.

Far away, Feng Jiu Ge shook his head.

Be it the Shadow Sect immortals or Heavenly Court's three immortals, their efforts were all in

vain.

As expected, the number of soul balls continued to increase, they grew to a scale that the five

immortals had trouble defending against.

Be it Fairy Zi Wei or Duke Mei, they were all in desperation.

“Is this the might of a venerable?!”

“Spectral Soul Demon Venerable has lost his senses and even has such heavy injuries...”

“Damn it!”

The Heavenly Court immortals could not save the Shadow Sect immortals, they were implicated

instead and became Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s next targets.

At the next moment, a huge number of soul balls would explode intensely and take the lives of

these five immortals...

At this moment.

Feng Jiu Ge’s expression changed.

“Oh?” At this moment, he felt a vast power rampaging into the battlefield.

This was the power of luck path, it was grand and vast!

“Luck path... is the representation of uncertainty.”

“This power was initially small, but as the luck path dao marks in the two heavens grew, a huge

variable was created. Who is the source of this?”

Feng Jiu Ge pondered deeply.

The power of luck path was so grand it was on par with a rank nine killer move!

Crack crack.

The power of luck path changed the two heavens, it changed the entire battlefield.

Originally, the two heavens were fusing together, black heaven and white heaven were joining

together piece and piece. The five immortals were in the area of white heaven.

But now, the immemorial black heaven fragment flew towards them from afar.

White heaven had abundant light path dao marks, while black heaven had more dark path dao

marks, because of the conflict of dao marks, as the immemorial black heaven approached,

white heaven's fragment shattered.

A large number of black and white heaven fragments created a huge current.

The current swept like a torrent, bringing Spectral Soul Demon Venerable along with it.

Without Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's control, the soul balls stayed at their spots without

moving or exploding.

"We need to go!" Using this chance, Fairy Zi Wei brought Ying Wu Xie along as they flew into

the immemorial black heaven that was right beside them.

"Wait." The three Heavenly Court immortals quickly chased them.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was swept away by the two heavens' current, but after it

weakened, he was freed again.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was covered in injuries currently, heaven path dao marks were

carved all over his injuries. There were even fragments of the two heavens stabbed into his

body, it was as if he was stabbed by countless mirrors.

Because he was far away and due to the heaven path dao marks on his injuries, Spectral Soul

Demon Venerable could no longer sense Ying Wu Xie.

He was senseless and could not use investigative or tracking methods.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable roared in anger and vented for some time before he was lured

towards a nearby grotto-heaven.

This was Flickering Light grotto-heaven.

Inside, the leader of Flickering Light grotto-heaven, Gu Immortal Liang Jing Jing, was already

trembling in fear.

In the past, with Flickering Light grotto-heaven hidden and condensed into a tiny spot, Spectral

Soul Demon Venerable would not be able to find it in his current state.

But now, the fusion of the two heavens had reached the most intense moment, as a heaven

vein node, Flickering Light grotto-heaven was affected by it and got exposed to the outside

world.

“Alliance Leader, save me!!” Liang Jing Jing did not hesitate, she quickly asked Fang Yuan for

help.

“I am willing to contribute light heaven for a large amount of contribution points in exchange for

Lord Alliance Leader’s help to save my Flickering Light grotto-heaven!” Liang Jing Jing

screamed out in terror.

“Light heaven?” Fang Yuan quickly received Liang Jing Jing’s distress message while he was

unsealing the truthful floating ice.

After receiving the letter, he learned of light heaven.

Flickering Light grotto-heaven had devoured many fragments of the immemorial nine heavens,

but its inner space was still too small.

A certain generation’s Flickering Light Grotto Lord came up with a brilliant plan to develop the

grotto-heaven, that was to create an artificial heaven.

That was the source of light heaven.

From then on, the generations of Gu Immortals of Flickering Light grotto-heaven spent their

lives to work on this grand plan, contributing everything into this.

They collected heavenly light and refined them carefully, slowly expanding the light heaven of

Flickering Light grotto-heaven.

Its current size had already surpassed the original space of Flickering Light grotto-heaven itself.

Fang Yuan quickly considered this.

His original plan was to let Zhan Bu Du stabilize the immortal aperture while he built more

resource points and created more dao veins. After that, he would absorb the Primordial Domain

and gain a huge boost of attainment levels.

With the attainment levels and stabilized the sovereign immortal aperture, he would be able to

annex more grotto-heavens of the two heavens.

In the current situation, Flickering Light grotto-heaven was going to be destroyed, Fang Yuan's

plans were unable to keep up with the development of events.

Fang Yuan was currently only a master in light path.

If he wanted to defend Flickering Light grotto-heaven, he would need to fight against Spectral

Soul Demon Venerable. If the battle becomes too intense and obscured heavenly secret fails,

he would be exposed, causing Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal

Venerable to attack him at the same time.

And most crucially, against other venerables, Fang Yuan did not have much of an advantage.

Even though he had two rank nine Immortal Gu, he had not created complementary killer moves

to use them with. He also had refinement path as his main path, it was not specialized in

fighting.

“If the venerables end up fighting, I only have an advantage in immortal essence. However, if

they join up to suppress me, my immortal essence will be countered by their sheer number.”

“I cannot save Flickering Light grotto-heaven!”

Fang Yuan decided to abandon Flickering Light grotto-heaven resolutely.

“Lord Alliance Leader, this light heaven is incredibly valuable, if you place it in the sovereign

immortal aperture, it will be a great addition.” Liang Jing Jing urged, this was the only thing that

she could offer to Fang Yuan now.

“Lord Alliance Leader, can you hear me? Please reply to me!!!” Liang Jing Jing stomped her feet

in anxiety.

But now, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had already arrived, with a loud sound, he destroyed

the grotto-heaven’s entrance.

Hundreds or thousands of arms entered the immortal aperture, wherever they went, lives were

slaughtered, nobody could defend against the might of the venerable!

Liang Jing Jing had to hide in light heaven while she cried and sought help from Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan had an indifferent expression, he knew that this decision would affect his prestige,

but fighting against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was even worse.

These subordinates were only tools in his contest against the venerables, he would not sacrifice

his own benefits for just one of these tools.

Chess pieces were pieces because they were meant to be used, they were also meant to be

discarded when necessary.

“Fang Yuan, I hate you, I hate you! How dare you call yourself Great Love Immortal Venerable?

I was wrong about you, you are leaving us to die, you are not fit to be the alliance leader!!”

Liang Jing Jing cursed in despair.

At this moment, Fang Yuan showed a joyful expression.

He had reached a qualitative development in unsealing the truthful floating ice.

His heaven path attainment level reached grandmaster!

The number of heaven path dao marks rose drastically, while other paths' attainment level also

grew slightly.

And most importantly, he gained heavenly secret Gu's rank nine recipe!

“Rank nine heavenly secret Gu?”

This was an unexpected gain for Fang Yuan.

Even someone like him could not help but feel his eyes light up.

“It was really wise to not save Flickering Light grotto-heaven.”

“That was close...”

“If I had interfered to save Flickering Light grotto-heaven, it would trigger a battle between

venerables later. I would have been a step away from obtaining rank nine heavenly secret

Immortal Gu’s recipe!”

This Immortal Gu recipe came at the perfect timing, it was very useful to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan immediately decided that his third rank nine Immortal Gu would be — Heavenly

Secret!

Chapter 2272 - Doing Everything To Help

Chapter 2272: Doing Everything To Help

Qin Ding Ling and Jun Shen Guang flew rapidly along the way.

Ever since Qin Ding Ling used her luck path killer move, the two of them had a smooth journey

with nearly no hurdles.

Jun Shen Guang sighed in admiration and praised it many times.

Qin Ding Ling explained: "The might of the move far exceeded my usual limits, I have already

comprehended a part of the reason for the resonance with heaven and earth."

“Back then, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable placed Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace in

Northern Plains’ black heaven, it was there for three hundred thousand years.”

“In these three hundred thousand years, Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace had been exerting

its effect to lay out luck path dao marks, spreading nearly throughout the entire immemorial

black heaven.”

“Precisely because of this terrifying accumulation, it caused us to fail and suffer huge losses

when Central Continent invaded Northern Plains to try and take fortune rivaling heaven Gu.”

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already predicted that the two heavens would fuse, thus, he

moved Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace away and used it in the battle in Crazy Demon

Cave.”

“But the three hundred thousand years of accumulated luck path dao marks are all carved in

Northern Plains’ immemorial black heaven. Furthermore, the number is too vast to imagine.”

“After the two heavens fused, both black and white heavens broke into countless fragments of

various sizes, this caused the luck path dao marks to spread out as well.

Jun Shen Guang asked: “So why did your luck path killer move get amplified by these luck path

dao marks? Is it because a move was made by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable?”

Qin Ding Ling had a grim expression: “If that is so, this will be part of Giant Sun Immortal

Venerable’s scheme. But this is quite unlikely, because I have already asked Star Constellation

Immortal Venerable about it, she told me that these luck path dao marks are natural dao marks,

they do not belong to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.”

Jun Shen Guang was more confused now: “So why was there a resonance?”

Qin Ding Ling shook her head: "Forget about this for now, the matter at hand is to recruit

Flickering Light grotto-heaven!"

Regarding this, Jun Shen Guang was even more confident than before:
"Lady Qin Ding Ling's

luck path killer move is unparalleled, in my opinion, we will definitely succeed this time."

A while later.

The two immortals got close to Flickering Light grotto-heaven.

They were shocked to see that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was rampaging inside

Flickering Light grotto-heaven.

He did not enter the grotto-heaven physically, but he broke the grotto-heaven door and

extended hundreds of arms inside to slaughter and destroy everything he could reach, be it

mortals or immortals, it was a cruel sight.

Qin Ding Ling went into a daze.

She had never expected such a thing to happen.

The immemorial two heavens were too huge.

It was very improbable for Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to find trouble with Flickering Light

grotto-heaven at this very moment.

Jun Shen Guang's mouth opened wide as he stared at Spectral Soul Demon Venerable before

turning around to look at Qin Ding Ling with a complex expression.

He seemed to be asking: "Is this the effect of your luck path killer move?"

Qin Ding Ling coughed and said awkwardly: "Spectral Soul Demon Venerable is a venerable,

even if my luck path method was amplified by the resonance of heaven and earth, it should not

have such an immense effect."

Jun Shen Guang was dazed: "What should we do?"

They had originally planned to recruit Profound Literature grotto-heaven, but Old Immortal Hua

Yu displayed the specialty of an information path expert.

He hinted to them that if they could recruit Flickering Light grotto-heaven, he would join them as

well.

But now, after Qin Ding Ling and Jun Shen Guang took the time to travel all this way to

Flickering Light grotto-heaven, they found that Flickering Light grotto-heaven was about to be

destroyed by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!

"Quickly escape, grotto lord!"

"Let us draw the attention of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!"

“Flickering Light grotto-heaven is going to be destroyed, but your immortal aperture and our

clansmen are all alive, please, you need to think of the big picture.”

At this time, six Gu Immortals flew out of Flickering Light grotto-heaven.

Rank eight light path Gu Immortal Liang Jing Jing was covered in heavy injuries, she was flying

away in tears now as the other Gu Immortals used their lives to defend her.

However, even if Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was not sane now, he was still a venerable.

He had overwhelming killing intent, seeing that these Gu Immortals were trying to escape, he

followed his instincts and tried to kill them.

The Gu Immortals of Flickering Light grotto-heaven were in imminent danger.

“A chance!” Jun Shen Guang shouted uncontrollably.

“So that’s it.” Qin Ding Ling understood at once: ”So this is the true effect of my luck path killer move.”

Often, precious opportunities were hidden in dangerous situations.

“Let us help you!” Qin Ding Ling shouted and made a move first.

Jun Shen Guang quickly followed after her.

The Gu Immortals of Flickering Light grotto-heaven were initially fearful, according to their

current faction, they were enemies. But after realizing that the Heavenly Court immortals were

really helping them, these Gu Immortals developed an intense feeling of joy and gratitude.

Eventually, with the help of Qin Ding Ling and Jun Shen Guang, the Flickering Light

grotto-heaven Gu Immortals managed to escape.

Of course, they paid a huge price for this.

Qin Ding Ling was lightly injured while Jun Shen Guang was heavily injured, only three Gu

Immortals from Flickering Light grotto-heaven were left, one was unconscious while two were

heavily injured.

“This is the power of a venerable, we had no way to retaliate!” Jun Shen Guang sighed,

although he was safe now, he still sighed while feeling lingering fear.

He was a rank eight expert, but when chased by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, he was

fragile as a baby.

And this was when Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had no sanity, his actions were akin to a

soul beast.

“If Spectral Soul Demon Venerable chased after us with all his strength, we would not have

survived. Thankfully, his attention was mostly on Flickering Light grotto-heaven, he only chased

us for a while before returning to destroy the grotto-heaven!” Qin Ding Ling said.

“Sigh...”

“Our homeland...”

Of the three Gu Immortals of Flickering Light grotto-heaven, one was unconscious while two

had pale expression, they had a heavy mood and felt deep sadness, pain, anger, and

helplessness that could not be concealed.

“You have my condolences. Venerables are invincible while us rank eights are ants. It was

already our great fortune to have been able to escape.” Qin Ding Ling consoled.

Liang Jing Jing suddenly bowed and paid respects to Qin Ding Ling and Jun Shen Guang: ”I will

never forget the debt of saving our lives. We were enemies but you risked your lives to save us,

such righteousness and magnanimity is truly astounding, we are in deep awe.”

“Heavenly Court is truly the leader of humanity, you will forever be the number one force in the world!”

“Compared to you, it is truly the biggest irony that our alliance leader called himself Great Love

Immortal Venerable and created the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.”

Speaking of Fang Yuan, Liang Jing Jing felt immense hatred.

Qin Ding Ling and Jun Shen Guang looked at each other, seeing the joy in each other’s eyes.

The other Gu Immortal from Flickering Light grotto-heaven who was awake said: ”Friends from

Heavenly Court, our Grotto Lord is not a scheming person, Fang Yuan had really gone

overboard!”

“We had already asked him for help, we placed light heaven in treasure yellow heaven and

transacted it to him.”

“But he took our light heaven and ignored our plight, he showed no intentions of helping us, he

directly abandoned us!”

“We are his subordinates, we are members of his Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance!”

“Such an action is truly disappointing and shameful. To think that we believed he would change

his ways and become righteous after becoming venerable!”

Qin Ding Ling and Jun Shen Guang were very happy now.

Even without them saying anything, the Gu Immortals of Flickering Light grotto-heaven were

already hinting that they wanted to jump ship and join them!

“Lady Qin Ding Ling’s luck path killer move is truly profound and mystical.” Jun Shen Guang

praised internally.

Qin Ding Ling had a solemn expression: "I won't hide this from you, we came here because of a certain reason."

Next, Qin Ding Ling explained the details of why she came, she even requested for Liang Jing

Jing to help convince Old Immortal Hua Yu.

After hearing her words, Liang Jing Jing and the rest were also quite joyful.

They had no choice now but to try to join Heavenly Court, they were very uneasy about

betraying Fang Yuan.

If Fang Yuan came to them to settle the score, they would be in trouble.

Even if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could block Heaven Refining Demon Venerable

for some time and protect, how could she guard them forever?

If Fang Yuan bore hatred and wanted to kill these traitors, he would have the initiative. He could

attack anytime he wanted to.

If he attacked on a random day, the Gu Immortals of Flickering Light grotto-heaven would not be

able to block him or wait for reinforcements.

They were absolutely sure of that now.

Because earlier, they saw the terrifying might of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

He was just a senseless venerable.

If he had sanity, if their enemy was Fang Yuan instead of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, that

would be incredibly terrifying. These Gu Immortals had no way of escaping at all.

The Gu Immortals of Flickering Light grotto-heaven confirmed that they were betraying him now,

in that case, they needed more traitors on this ship, so that his attention would be split among

them.

Thus, Liang Jing Jing did not even care about her injuries, she decided to go with Qin Ding Ling

to try and convince Old Immortal Hua Yu at Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

The group met with Old Immortal Hua Yu as they conversed secretly.

Qin Ding Ling spoke convincingly: "Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has already

deduced the result, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable seem to be roaming aimlessly and causing

destruction, but there is a pattern with his actions."

"He is destroying the pillars that hold up immemorial white heaven. For example, the heavenly

chasm, heavenly pillar, or even heaven vein nodes like Flickering Light grotto-heaven."

“Your Profound Literature grotto-heaven is the same as Flickering Light grotto-heaven, you are

both heaven vein nodes of immemorial white heaven. Spectral Soul Demon Venerable will

definitely come to destroy Profound Literature grotto-heaven in the future.”

Liang Jing Jing added: “Old Immortal Hua Yu, we’ve known each other for many years. You’ve

seen what happened to me, Fang Yuan abandoned us, he even took away our light heaven, he

is cold, cruel, and shameless to the extreme!”

“Do you want to entrust your life to such an alliance leader?”

“You have to decide now. Once Spectral Soul Demon Venerable comes to find you, it will be too

late for Profound Literature grotto-heaven to relocate.”

Chapter 2273 - Giving Heavenly Court Two Slaps

Chapter 2273: Giving Heavenly Court Two Slaps

Old Immortal Hua Yu was convinced, he gritted his teeth and said: "Does Heavenly Court have

a way to relocate my grotto-heaven?"

Qin Ding Ling smiled lightly; "Of course we do. The foundation of Heavenly Court cannot be

matched by Longevity Heaven or Fang Yuan. Believe me, joining Heavenly Court is the wisest

decision!"

Old Immortal Hua Yu sighed deeply and replied: "This is a huge matter, do allow me to return to

the grotto-heaven and hold a meeting with the other Gu Immortals."

“We will wait here for the good news.” Qin Ding Ling showed a very understanding demeanor.

After Old Immortal Hua Yu returned to the grotto-heaven, he assembled the immortals and

explained the situation to them.

Although they were shocked, after three days and nights, they all agreed with Old Immortal Hua

Yu’s decision to switch sides to Heavenly Court.

Li Xiao Bai was among them, he also agreed to join Heavenly Court but he was feeling nervous

internally.

If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used an investigative method on him, she might find

out his relationship with Fang Yuan. But he was just one person, while the intention to join

Heavenly Court had already been acknowledged among everyone.

Old Immortal Hua Yu led the immortals out of the grotto-heaven, they met with Qin Ding Ling

and Jun Shen Guang.

“Good, good, good.” Qin Ding Ling welcomed them as she said:
”Everyone, by joining the right

side, not only will you gain immense benefits, you will also create a
brighter future for your

descendants.”

Old Immortal Hua Yu followed: ”Indeed, we should share such joyful news
with others. I hope

Lady Qin Ding Ling and Lord Jun Shen Guang can help, I am willing to
take a risk and rescue

more friends from this demonic Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.”

Qin Ding Ling and Jun Shen Guang heard his words and laughed joyfully.

With Old Immortal Hua Yu taking the lead, and an example like Liang Jing
Jing, because Qin

Ding Ling also used a luck path killer move earlier, their journey in
convincing the rest to join

them went smoothly.

Several days later.

Nearly all of the human forces of the two heavens' grotto-heavens had betrayed Fang Yuan,
they went to join Heavenly Court.

To speak the truth, Qin Ding Ling had only planned to recruit Old Immortal Hua Yu, but after
they took action, the results were actually much better than expected.

Such news could not be hidden, soon, the entire five regions' Gu Immortals went into an uproar.

“Heavenly Court is still Heavenly Court after all!”

“Fang Yuan suffered a loss again.”

“Earlier in Western Desert, Heavenly Court won and forced Fang clan to sell all their resource
points as they fled from their territory.”

“Now, Fang Yuan's influence in the two heavens has mostly been uprooted by Heavenly Court.”

“Even though Fang Yuan is a venerable, he cultivates refinement path. Star Constellation

Immortal Venerable is a wisdom path venerable, she is most skilled at plotting and making use

of people’s feelings.”

“To speak the truth, I can understand why they chose to join Heavenly Court. After all, Fang

Yuan did nothing and allowed Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to slaughter and cause

destruction in the two heavens, this is not what a leader should do. There are even rumors that

Fang Yuan took Liang Jing Jing’s light heaven without helping out!”

The Gu Immortals discussed among themselves.

Every action of a venerable, no matter how small, was a huge matter in the Gu Immortal world,

it would draw the attention of everyone.

Many people started to guess what Fang Yuan would do now.

Would he take revenge? Would he take action to pursue those grotto-heaven forces that

betrayed him?

Or would he just take this loss silently?

“If I were him, I would definitely take action! Traitors need to be punished, if they have an easier

life after this, what will the other members of the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance think?”

“If they can betray him so easily, aren’t they simply disregarding the status of Great Love

Immortal Venerable?”

“Maybe they are just bullying Lord Fang Yuan for being a newly advanced venerable.”

“How can the pride of a venerable be provoked so easily?”

Soon, waves of discussion erupted, becoming the main topic of treasure yellow heaven.

“Hehe.” Wu Yong smiled coldly, he did not need to guess to know that this discussion was

driven by Longevity Heaven.

If he could force Heaven Refining Demon Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable

to enter battle from this, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would benefit immensely.

“Fang Yuan will not make a move, I know him too well.” Wu Yong looked in the direction of

Eastern Sea as he sighed deeply.

If it were him, he would not do anything either.

If a move was made, Fang Yuan would need to fight against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable,

this was extremely disadvantageous.

“With the contest of three venerables, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable clearly has the upper

hand. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable have their

stronghold respectively, while Fang Yuan lacks in this aspect while also having the least

immortal essence.”

“In this situation, he needs to be even more vigilant. If he takes action abruptly, he will likely be

disadvantaged even further.”

“The rumors should be true, Fang Yuan took the light heaven but did not help her. In this aspect,

I cannot compare to him.”

Comparing himself to Fang Yuan, Wu Yong reflected upon himself and felt that his

shamelessness was still not enough, he had much to learn.

What were reputation and prestige?

They were just elements that were necessary to survive or gain victory.

If reputation or prestige were not useful for survival or claiming victory, then they should be

discarded immediately.

When it was time to be shameless, one needed to be resolutely shameless!

“It is time.”

“It is time to join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.”

Bright light flickered in Wu Yong’s eyes continuously.

Right when everyone thought poorly of Fang Yuan and felt that he was the weakest among the

three venerables, Wu Yong made a decision that was the opposite of everyone else!

Fang Yuan accepted it without hesitation.

Once news spread, Southern Border’s Gu Immortal world became shocked, the entire five

regions’ Gu Immortal world was shaken.

Fang clan who joined the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance lost their territory and had to

flee. A large number of super forces in the two heavens also left the Heaven and Earth Great

Love Alliance.

In this situation, Wu clan went against the trend and publicly joined the Heaven and Earth Great

Love Alliance, this was a questionable action that drew disdain from others.

Southern Border's Gu Immortal world was shaken, doubts towards Wu Yong soon rose and

erupted into a storm.

But Wu clan, who was at the center of the storm, stayed united against all resistance, no matter

how they were targeted, they remained unmoving like a monolith, showing no weaknesses at

all.

Back in Western Desert.

“Southern Border’s Wu Yong... I’ve heard of his name long ago, but his courage and foresight

are truly admirable.” Fang Gong said in amazement.

Fang Di Chang nodded: “I wonder how much benefits he obtained from Fang Yuan by using the

entire Wu clan as the stake to publicly join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.”

“Regardless of the results, this is a grand leader with huge ambitions! Wu clan has been

Southern Border’s number one super force for a long time, but they still made such a risky

move. My Fang clan is far inferior to Wu clan to begin with, so how can we not have the same

resolve as them?” Fang Hua Sheng smiled.

“Third supreme elder is right! Our Fang clan has already rested sufficiently, all sorts of resource

points have been transacted for Immortal Gu, Fang An Lei and Fang Chen have also returned

already, and our Immortal Gu Houses have been improved further. It is time to take action!”

Fang Leng shouted with great enthusiasm.

Fang clan lost all their territory, they became a roaming force without a base.

But in this situation, youngsters like Fang Leng grew up and matured rapidly, they became more proactive and enthusiastic.

Fang Di Chang looked towards the other Gu Immortals as he said: "What do you think?"

"I think we can make a move now!"

"If we stay cooped up in here, I feel like I will turn rusty soon."

"We need to show those super forces that bullied our Fang clan that there is a huge price to pay for provoking us!"

After seeing that their Gu Immortals had high morale, Fang Gong became very happy: "Good, we will teach them a lesson that they will never forget!"

The first supreme elder showed a clear attitude, Fang clan's immortals had shining eyes as their

expressions became even more heated.

Fang Di Chang nodded lightly and tossed out an information path Gu worm which turned into a

map in the air: "We will target this place."

The immortals looked and had a change of expressions, they did not think that Fang Di Chang

would make such a decision.

"This is... earthly flame forest?"

"This is Dong clan's number one resource point! It is tightly defended."

"Is this too aggressive?"

Fang Di Chang smiled: "Everyone, listen to me. The earthly flame forest is not made of trees but

flame pillars from underground instead. After reaching a breaking point, they will spew out of the

surface and form into flames that resemble trees. The cause is the fire path dao vein

underground.”

“However, with the unification of five regions, the regional walls vanished and the earth veins

relocated drastically. Thus, that fire path dao vein is also shifting.”

“Earlier, Dong clan set up an immortal formation there using the original location without any

Immortal Gu. Currently, it is at the breaking point, it is like a paper window that can be pierced

with just one strike!”

“And most crucially, the mission board of our alliance has changed. Earth path resource points

are now exchanging for less contribution points while wind path and fire path resource points

have grown in value. Thus, by attacking this spot, we can gain even more contribution points!”

After the Fang clan immortals heard this, they understood that Fang Di Chang had planned this

after much preparation and consideration.

“As expected of Lord Fang Di Chang.” Fang Chen sighed.

“Since second supreme elder has decided upon this, we will trust you!” Fang An Lei expressed

her view.

“Then let us take down this earthly flame forest, hahaha.” Old Ghost Bai Jun was Fang clan’s

slave Gu Immortal, he also showed his stance.

“I can’t wait anymore.” Fang Dong Xi rubbed his palms together.

Although he had revived and retained his rank seven cultivation, his immortal aperture was

empty and needed development.

Earlier, when the Fang clansmen were sold, he had gone to Xiao Ye Hu for a transaction but

found that Wang Xiao Er had been bought already.

As for the other Fang clan members, because of Fang Di Chang's words, to play it safe for now,

they did not buy them.

Several days later.

Fang clan moved out all at once, successfully assaulting earthly flame forest.

Fang clan had a huge force now while Dong clan had just lost their Red River Wheel.

Dong clan's first supreme elder did not hesitate, he immediately requested for help from the

other super forces.

After Dong clan gathered many Gu Immortals and several Immortal Gu Houses, they went to

reinforce the resource point but found that it was in a state of ruin and destruction.

Fang clan had not just retreated and vanished into thin air, they even moved the entire

mountain-like area of the earthly flame forest, including the ground itself, into treasure yellow

heaven.

Western Desert's Gu Immortals were shaken!

The five regions' Gu Immortals were stunned.

Right when Dong clan's first supreme elder hesitated on whether to organize a second

anti-Fang alliance, Fang clan struck again and targeted the other super forces' resource points,

after succeeding, they easily retreated.

The five regions went into an uproar!

Western Desert's super forces started to become fearful, everyone started to focus on

defending themselves.

Fang Yuan did not make a move on the two heavens' grotto-heavens from start to finish. But

Southern Border's Wu clan and Western Desert's Fang clan had taken action instead, this was

like giving Heavenly Court two slaps across the face, creating two loud sounds that resounded

in the entire world.

Chapter 2274 - Beneath the Heavens and Above the Earth, I am the Most Dazzling One in Sight

Chapter 2274: Beneath the Heavens and Above the Earth, I am the Most Dazzling One in Sight

Heavenly Court.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable let out a breath of air, her face was pale, she felt an intense weakness and fatigue spreading throughout her body.

“I finally created this formation, now, it is time for our human path to develop rapidly.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable looked at the derivation formation in front of her with much joy.

After she refined all the wisdom path dao marks in Heavenly Court, she did not set off immediately, instead, she made use of the time to quickly set up the derivation formation.

Although Star Constellation Immortal Venerable cultivated wisdom path and star path, she was not weak at setting up formations either.

In fact, she was even more formidable than most rank eight formation path experts.

Of course, compared to legendary formation path great experts, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was still unable to compare to them in formation path alone.

Regardless, with the full effort of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, this derivation formation was finally completed!

The core of this formation was rank nine derivation Immortal Gu.

This was a legendary Immortal Gu first recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>. It was once obtained by Limitless Demon Venerable and used in his Crazy Demon formation as the core.

After the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable took this piece of truthful floating ice that contained derivation Gu.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used Heavenly Court's heaven path research results to unseal the truthful floating ice and retrieve derivation Gu.

Afterwards, she used derivation Immortal Gu as the main core to establish this formation around it!

Limitless Demon Venerable used derivation Immortal Gu and the chaos outside the world to derive and create this truthful floating ice that did not belong to this world in essence.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used the essence of the Crazy Demon formation to create her own derivation formation that was meant to develop human path.

The development of a path usually took over a hundred thousand or even millions of years and the effort of countless geniuses and talents. But using the derivation formation, the path's development soared like a rocket, it shot up towards the sky with one thrust!

After inspecting the derivation formation, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable checked the various wisdom path killer moves that she used earlier.

These wisdom path killer moves could block detection methods and conceal her derivation formation, and also amplify Heavenly Court's defenses.

Although the core Immortal Gu of these moves were only rank eight, under the amplification of Heavenly Court's dao marks, even if the other venerables attacked at full force, they could last for some time.

After everything was done, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable took a rest, this was something that she barely did.

But her immortal essence had been depleted to a great extent, although her immortal aperture was developing, the rank nine immortal essence production could not keep up with her expenditure.

Furthermore, in order to create this rank nine formation, because Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was not a formation path venerable, she had to use up a vast number of thoughts.

Come to speak of it, ever since Star Constellation Immortal Venerable revived, she had not taken a proper rest.

The contest of venerables gave her immense pressure.

After three days passed, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable immediately went to settle Heavenly Court's affairs.

Heavenly Court's immortals (and wills) gathered for a discussion again.

Qin Ding Ling came to report everything that had happened in the two heavens.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable gave her some words of encouragement, the two of them, Qin Ding Ling and Jun Shen Guang, had done a great job in recruiting most of the grotto-heaven forces in the two heavens.

As for the mysterious amplification of Qin Ding Ling's luck path killer move, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also decided to spend some time to make deductions on it.

Northern Plains had no significant events happening, the demonic cultivators were gathering together under the pressure of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, they were either recruited by the Huang Jin tribes or went to the side of Chu Du, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu, and Fairy Black Moon.

As for Wan clan, Fang clan created a commotion and attacked many of Western Desert's super forces with great success. Western Desert's righteous path was having a huge headache now, Wan clan and the others were seeking help from Heavenly Court.

In Southern Border, Wu Yong created a commotion. He was already close to Heavenly Court but he suddenly changed attitude and joined the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable rejected the request of sending help to Western Desert's righteous path, while mobilizing almost all of the Gu Immortals in the Central Continent's ten great ancient sects to create her star array calculation formation.

Western Desert's situation was mostly led by Wan Zi Hong and Zhou Xiong Xin.

“Fang clan is just a small problem, how many resource points can Fang clan plunder? In the case of the sovereign immortal aperture, it is too insignificant.”

“The more Fang clan attacks, the more clues they will leave behind. One day, their location will be exposed to us.”

“Western Desert’s righteous path is losing, but that is not the loss of our Central Continent’s Heavenly Court.”

“As for Southern Border’s Wu Yong, let him go. Right now, Heavenly Court cannot send troops out yet. He is ambitious but he is not even a pseudo venerable. How many ambitious Gu Immortals are there in the world? Only more will appear in the future.”

“Right now, the fusion of two heavens has reached the most crucial moment, this is the natural development of the Heavenly Dao. Now that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable has lost his human nature, his actions are dictated by the nature of heaven. I have already deduced that there will be a huge change in the future.”

“Central Continent needs to create the star array calculation formation to prepare for the future, when the Heavenly Dao undergo new changes.”

After Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s words, some Gu Immortals pointed out their doubts: “The creation of this formation is unprecedented in size and scale, I am worried that if we set it up without any concealment, the other venerables will attack.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled plainly: “No worries, I have a plan.”

On the same day, Central Continent's ten great ancient sects sent a large number of Gu Immortals to gather above the sky of Central Continent, they started to place stars and arrange them according to the star array calculation formation.

The number of Gu Immortals involved and the height of their respective cultivation levels was simply unprecedented.

Such a huge commotion immediately drew the attention of the Gu Immortals of the five regions.

It was clear that only Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had the ability to gather such a large number of people.

The Gu Immortals started to guess what ability was contained in this formation that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was trying to build.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already returned to Longevity Heaven.

His gaze pierced through the ground and into the Blood Sea at the bottom.

It was rumbling with huge waves, at the center of the Blood Sea, there was a huge whirlpool.

"It is finally time." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable nodded slightly.

This Blood Sea had been hidden in Longevity Heaven all along, it was created by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's clone, Blood Sea Ancestor.

He wanted to create a blood path secluded domain of heaven and earth.

Blood Sea Ancestor left behind countless blood path inheritances, including nine true inheritances. He had naturally left behind the deepest profundities in Longevity Heaven, Blood Sea was one of them.

Initially, this Blood Sea was small and of low quality, but after countless years of nurturing, it had already reached an impressive level.

Before Giant Sun Immortal Venerable revived, he had already started making arrangements for Blood Sea.

Blood Sea was very important for the current Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. Thus, he let his subordinate who had the best Gu refinement ability, Yao Huang, stay here to control the overall situation.

Immortal killer move — Destined Birth Through Luck.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable activated this killer move, by combining the luck path method with Blood Sea, he could revive Gu Immortals!

Under the amplification of Longevity Heaven's luck path dao marks, golden light radiated heaven and earth, penetrating deep into Blood Sea, every droplet of blood water was dyed golden in color.

Rumble...

Blood waves rose and crashed as thunderous sounds erupted, the huge whirlpool at the center became more rapid and turbulent.

Yao Huang had an exhausted expression, he had been guarding this place and using refinement path methods without rest, he was exerting his full effort without losing his concentration at all.

Right now, he thought to himself with intense anticipation.

“Blood Sea has the power to revive people on its own, while ancestor used his luck path killer move, destined birth through luck. With the combination of both, this Gu Immortal who revives first will definitely be of great help and importance to our Longevity Heaven!”

“Who will this person be?”

Boom!

After reaching a certain limit, the blood waves exploded into a shocking tsunami of great height.

The waves crashed into the huge whirlpool at the center from all directions, filling it up immediately.

Blood Sea became tranquil all of a sudden, it was still turbulent earlier but became clear as a mirror now, the contrast was quite jarring.

Suddenly, a pillar of light shot up from the sea.

Next, more and more lights appeared, over a thousand light pillars pierced through the sea like dozens of sharp swords.

A huge lump of light rose from Blood Sea like a miniature sun.

This light was so dazzling that Yao Huang had to squint his eyes and use a killer move, but he still felt like his eyes were going blind.

“A light path Gu Immortal expert...”

“In history, which person with Huang Jin bloodline fits this description?”

Almost instantly, a name appeared in Yao Huang’s mind.

As the dazzling light faded away, a Gu Immortal stayed floating in the air, he had no hair but his body emitted intense light in all directions, he was like a person made of light.

He pointed towards heaven and earth with both hands respectively as he shouted loudly: ”Beneath the heavens and above the earth, I am the most dazzling one in sight!”

Yao Huang was deeply shocked.

“There’s no mistake, with this tone and temperament, it has to be him.”

“Ancestor’s eldest son, the legendary light path cultivator who left his name in history.”

“Pseudo venerable — Light Emperor!”

At this moment, Light Emperor reacted as he looked at Yao Huang and asked: "I actually revived, who are you?"

"I am the current generation South Desolation Immortal, Yao Huang."

"You revived me?"

"I did." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable spoke.

"Father?!" Light Emperor was shocked, he blinked rapidly: "Oh, in that case, other than you, my father, in this world, I am the most dazzling!"

"Cough, cough." Yao Huang interrupted: "The truth is, Light Emperor, in the current world, there are four venerables in existence, while three are in a deadlock."

Light Emperor was stunned, he rubbed his chin: "Oh, in that case, other than the four venerables, I am the most dazzling person!"

"You are not the only pseudo venerable, my son." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable spoke again.

"Ah, damn it." Light Emperor rubbed his bald head, he could not frown without any eyebrows, but he still showed a bitter expression: "This era has many dazzling people. But it is not a problem, I am the Light Emperor after all!"

"You were reborn at an opportune time, I have already checked that your fortuitous encounter is in the immemorial two heavens. Go there, my son." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's voice gradually became softer as he left.

“Father, don’t leave so hastily. Give me a few Immortal Gu, how else can I shine brightly?” Light Emperor shouted.

“Lord, don’t worry, ancestor has already prepared your Immortal Gu.” Yao Huang said as he flew over and handed him some light path Immortal Gu.

Light Emperor was feeling quite vexed: ”Just these? No wonder father left so quickly. It will be quite hard to dazzle everyone now.”

Chapter 2275 - Another Declaration From Fang Yuan!

Chapter 2275: Another Declaration From Fang Yuan!

“To think that Heavenly Court will arrange us to be here.”

“Hmph, where else do you want to be? Inside Heavenly Court?”

“Everyone, it is too late to turn back now. Now that we have joined Heavenly Court, we have no alternative but to obey them. Having internal strife now is very stupid.”

The leaders of the various grotto-heavens like Old Immortal Hua Yu, Liang Jing Jing, and Granny Skeleton gathered together.

Some of their expressions were quite unsightly.

After joining Heavenly Court, even though their grotto-heavens had devoured immemorial nine heavens fragments before, Heavenly Court still had an effective immortal aperture relocation method to use.

But these grotto-heavens suffered immense losses after a forceful relocation.

Furthermore, most of them were now gathered in the two heavens above Central Continent. According to Heavenly Court, their grotto-heavens were arranged in accordance with the star array calculation formation below, they were all treated as formation cores!

“Everyone, have you been well?” Qin Ding Ling smiled and flew towards them.

The Grotto Lords were all expressionless, most of them were even snorting coldly, in the end, Old Immortal Hua Yu and Liang Jing Jing were the ones to greet her.

Qin Ding Ling understood the reason behind the emotions of these rank eight Gu Immortals.

After these people joined Heavenly Court, not only did their grotto-heavens suffer great losses, they were even used by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable as the cores of her star array calculation formation.

This meant that if the three venerables fought in the future, when they try to break into the formation, these grotto-heavens would be at the forefront to deal with such attacks, they could become sacrificial pieces if they were careless.

Qin Ding Ling smiled as she spoke to Old Immortal Hua Yu and Liang Jing Jing, afterwards, her tone turned cold as she chided the rest: “We’ve already explained it to you. Heavenly Court’s righteousness comes at a price, if not for the fact that we removed your grotto-heavens from the heaven vein nodes, will your homelands still exist now?”

The other immortals’ expressions changed.

Qin Ding Ling had not shown such an attitude when she went to recruit them back then.

But now that she showed her true colors, the Grotto Lords had no choice but to endure it.

As subordinates, they had no choice but to give in now!

Especially for the first batch of Gu Immortals like Granny Skeleton, their grotto-heavens were situated in immemorial black heaven, they were forced by the circumstances to join Heavenly Court like Old Immortal Hua Yu and the rest.

Right now, it seemed that the other variant human grotto-heavens were still left in the immemorial two heavens, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable only destroyed the grotto-heavens in white heaven, he did not do anything to those in black heaven.

Granny Skeleton and others felt very regretful, but at this point, what could they do?

After scolding these Grotto Lords, Qin Ding Ling saw that their expressions became more respectful, she snorted coldly: "It seems that you've already woken up, now, come with me to meet Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was not in Heavenly Court now.

She refined Heavenly Court's wisdom path dao marks and activated wisdom path methods to conceal the derivation formation, afterwards, she left to refine the natural wisdom path dao marks of Central Continent.

But because of a shortage of immortal essence, and because her immortal aperture could not produce enough essence to keep up with the expenditure, she helped the Central Continent immortals with the arrangement of the star array calculation formation while resting.

Under the lead of Qin Ding Ling, the two heavens' Grotto Lords met with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable in the sky above Central Continent.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was currently inside Embroidered Tower, she used dao embroidery personally to weave wisdom path and star path dao marks in the surrounding ten thousand li, creating a beautiful work of art.

After the fate war, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable's method was obtained by Fang Yuan. After Star Constellation Immortal Venerable revived, she quickly modified and changed Embroidered Tower.

Right now, not only was Embroidered Tower complete, it also became more profound and powerful.

After personally seeing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's incredible method, the Grotto Lords were deeply shaken, they paid their respects.

Seeing them kneel in midair, the Gu Immortals of Central Continent's ten great ancient sects who were setting up the formation became very enthusiastic and motivated.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable gave them a light gaze, she sensed their complex emotions, there was unease among most of them, some also felt angry and indignant about their predicament.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable consoled them expressionlessly: "Friends, you are all humans, having been freed from the demonic grasp of Eastern Sea, it is a great victory for humanity. Ever since ancient times, Heavenly Court has been the sacred land of humanity, it is the greatest homeland of everyone. No matter what your ancestors did that caused them to hide in the immemorial two heavens, Heavenly Court will not hold you accountable, let the past remain in the past."

“Don’t worry, Heavenly Court treats everyone equally, whoever makes contributions will be fairly rewarded by Heavenly Court. In the future, your glory of having joined Heavenly Court will also be passed on to your descendants.”

Old Immortal Hua Yu and the rest were still kneeling, after hearing her words, they expressed their gratitude and praised Heavenly Court’s righteousness, they declared their loyalty and confidence in Heavenly Court.

Eastern Sea.

Fang Yuan looked at the rank nine Immortal Gu recipe of heavenly secret Gu as he let out a breath of turbid air.

This Immortal Gu recipe was very different from before.

Originally, the rank nine Immortal Gu recipe of Heavenly Secret came from the truthful floating ice, it was part of Limitless Demon Venerable’s foundation, he had obtained it from digesting the chaos outside the world.

That was to say, within the Heavenly Dao of this Gu world, there was no rank nine heavenly secret Gu.

In order to pursue eternal life, Limitless Demon Venerable digested the chaos and gained many results that surpassed the current Heavenly Dao. Rank nine heavenly secret Immortal Gu was one of his gains.

This was a great achievement indeed, but there was still room for improvement.

After all, Limitless Demon Venerable died long ago, even though he revived earlier, he was not a refinement path venerable.

In terms of refinement path, Fang Yuan was the number one person throughout history, none of the venerables could match him.

Thus, using his own refinement path attainment, Fang Yuan modified this Immortal Gu recipe to a higher level, it was truly exemplary beyond the limit of the world!

Right now, Fang Yuan had a clear understanding of Heavenly Secret.

This was in essence a heaven path Gu worm, but Fang Yuan had once thought it was wisdom path.

This Immortal Gu was created by Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, at that time, he already possessed heaven path attainment.

Afterwards, heavenly secret Immortal Gu was refined by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's split soul, Old Man Yan Shi, it was destroyed on Yi Tian Mountain.

Now, heavenly secret Immortal Gu was refined and owned by Fang Yuan, he had refined it using the refinement path killer move heavenly light ring.

By activating heavenly secret Immortal Gu, one could peek into the intention of heaven's will, it could allow the Gu Immortal to get an answer from heaven and earth. There were no events in the world that heaven and earth did not know of. It was as the saying goes, except you and me, only heaven and earth know. It could expose the secrets of heaven and earth, even if the Gu Immortal did not have any evidences or clues, it could directly lead them to the truth.

But Heavenly Secret had a weakness when using it.

Out of ten activations, at least eight would fail. Once the activation fails, the user would suffer a backlash of ten to seventy years of lifespan.

This weakness was actually created because people did not understand the true essence of heavenly secret Gu.

Heavenly secret Gu was a heaven path Immortal Gu, a heaven path cultivator needed enough heaven path dao marks to be able to activate it normally.

When activating heavenly secret Gu, not only was immortal essence needed, one also had to expend heaven path immortal materials.

This was like Fang Yuan's obscured heavenly secret.

Without using heaven path immortal materials, heavenly secret Gu could still be activated successfully, but the price was that the amount of heaven path immortal materials needed for the next activation would be much higher.

This was why backlashes occurred that took the Gu cultivator's lifespan.

Lifespan Gu was a heaven path Gu worm, the lifespan of Gu cultivators were actually heaven path dao marks.

Looking back at it, Old Man Yan Shi did not truly understand heavenly secret Gu.

But this was a normal thing, paths developed over time, the essence of Gu worms was also explored and understood when using them.

Understanding something required a process that took time.

“With this Immortal Gu recipe, I can now advance my heavenly secret Gu.”

Fang Yuan did not lack heaven path immortal materials.

This was due to the unprecedented appearance of abundant heaven path immortal materials when the two heavens fused together.

Shen Shang, who was in charge of collecting heaven path immortal materials, worked very hard.

Earlier, because Fang Yuan wanted his human path cultivation gains but he only gave a portion of it, he felt very uneasy. For the sake of his clan and himself, he had to work very hard as compensation.

“As long as I refine rank nine heavenly secret Gu, the power of obscured heavenly secret will rise sharply, the two venerables will continue to be deceived.”

“But before that, I need to make another declaration.”

Almost all the human grotto-heavens in the two heavens had joined Heavenly Court, while the variant human grotto-heavens that remained in immemorial white heaven were wiped out by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Regarding this, Fang Yuan had to express himself.

“Fellow cultivators from the five regions and two heavens, I am Great Love Immortal Venerable!”

“Firstly, I want to give my blessings to the human immortals who joined Heavenly Court. Rest assured, I will not pursue the matter. How can I, Great Love Immortal Venerable, do something so petty?”

“Regarding the destruction of the grotto-heavens in immemorial white heaven, I am deeply sorry.”

“Not long ago, I was hit by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s scheme and could not go to deal with Spectral Soul Demon Venerable personally.”

“I have already sent my people to arrange for the retreat of grotto-heavens.”

“No matter what, I believe firmly that this world needs love and peace, war is something that harms all of us. Be it humans or variant humans, or even all life in the world. Why can’t we all live in peace?”

“Because of my beliefs, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable entrusted his inheritance to me. With such an aspiration, the Heaven and Earth Great

Love Alliance was established.”

“It is not a super force meant for world domination, it is the homeland of everyone, it is an attempt at peace for everyone in this world.”

“Because of the actions of the two heavens’ grotto-heavens, I reflected upon myself.”

“I know that I was wrong, I was too restricted by traditions and the mindset passed down in history.”

“Thus, I have decided!”

“From today onwards, the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance is open to everyone, I will abolish all restrictive agreements, everyone is free to join and leave at any time. I, Great Love Immortal Venerable, make this declaration here and now to heaven and earth, I will not pursue the matter if you leave.”

“Even if you do not join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, I will still refine Gu for you, transactions will be done fairly.”

“Members who join my Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance will receive a twenty percent discount for Gu refinement requests!”

“That’s right, twenty percent, a full twenty percent discount, you heard it from me personally!”

“As for how to join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance?”

“Very simple.”

“You just need to pay a membership fee.”

“In fact, even the fee that you pay will be converted into contribution points in the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, in the future when you request to refine Gu, you can use these contribution points in place of Gu refinement materials!”

“Oh Liang Jing Jing, I did not take your light heaven out of greed. I have already converted it into contribution points for you.”

“To the human Gu Immortals who have decided to join Heavenly Court instead, I wish you well, you are welcome to join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance anytime you want.”

“I will not mind your status at all.”

“Remember, the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance promotes freedom, fairness, and peace!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable: ”...”

The two heaven’s human Gu Immortals: ”...”

Treasure yellow heaven: "..."

Chapter 2276 - Star Constellation, Come Join My Alliance

Chapter 2276: Star Constellation, Come Join My Alliance

In the sky above Central Continent, the boundless star array calculation formation could be seen in its initial form.

A large number of Central Continent Gu Immortals were moving around rapidly.

“Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance...” Xiao Suan Zi set up the formation while muttering to himself, thinking hard about the situation.

“Sister Bai Qing, do you think we can join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance?” Not far away, Rainbow Butterfly Immortal Concubine Han Cai Xin transmitted and asked.

Fairy Bai Qing wore a white gown with a green belt around the waist, she smiled plainly upon hearing this: “Cai Xin, are you interested?”

“How can I not be? A total of twenty percent discount with no restrictions on entering or leaving the alliance, this is such a huge bargain. If I am not from Spirit Butterfly Valley, I will have joined already. Sister, aren’t you moved?” Han Cai Xin asked.

Han Cai Xin had colorful butterflies flying around her as she placed many Gu worms at their designated locations.

Fairy Bai Qing pondered to herself.

Although she was a Gu Immortal of Spirit Affinity House, she had a close relationship with Han Cai Xin, they called each other sisters in private.

She knew the intention behind Han Cai Xin’s question, it was because Fairy Bai Qing’s daughter was Feng Jin Huang, she was close to Heavenly Court as a result.

But Fairy Bai Qing shook her head: “I can’t be certain about this, maybe we can ask Friend He Feng Yang.”

In the past, Fairy Bai Qing might state her own opinion, but after Fairy Zi Wei and Feng Jiu Ge’s betrayal, Fairy Bai Qing started to act with caution.

“Little Nine, get to work. After arranging this star path Immortal Gu, we will retreat immediately.” Far away, He Feng Yang secretly transmitted to the nine palace crane.

He had had enough!

After Fang Yuan's second declaration, everyone knew of the great advantage of joining the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, most importantly, they could leave at will and there were no restrictions at all.

He Feng Yang became the target of everyone's inquiry as they assessed him closely.

He Feng Yang was instructed by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to openly hold an Immortal Gu transaction with Fang Yuan.

Forget about what the Heavenly Court members thought of it, currently, the Central Continent's ten great ancient sects' Gu Immortals were all moved.

Who did not lack Immortal Gu?

Especially after the five regions became one and the regional walls vanished, qi tides swept the world while heaven veins and earth veins merged, all sorts of immortal materials appeared like a pouring foundation. Among them, earth path, qi tide, and heaven path were most abundant.

The Gu Immortals had a lot of immortal materials, the transactions in treasure yellow heaven also increased in frequency, but Gu Immortals still had few Immortal Gu.

Everyone was specialized in one field, if one was not a refinement path Gu Immortal, their success rate of refining Immortal Gu was just too low.

From ancient times until now, after three million years of human domination, the pain of Gu refinement had never been lifted, countless heroes and geniuses had sank into this bottomless pit of agony throughout their lives.

Only several refinement path great experts could achieve great success, but their radiance could not reach everyone.

Most Gu Immortals were disheartened by their Gu refinement attempts, but they still had to continue trying regardless.

It was a painful but helpless process.

Now, there was a refinement path venerable, he was not like any other Gu Immortal as well.

He was very special.

He created the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance and publicly held transactions in treasure yellow heaven to refine Immortal Gu for others!

This made all the Gu Immortals who were drowning in despair feel hopeful, this was a type of warmth that entered their hearts.

Most Gu Immortals were moved.

No matter how hypocritical Fang Yuan's Great Love declaration was, the benefits were still presented before everyone.

But the status of the Central Continent's ten great ancient sects became their restriction.

These Gu Immortals were mindful of Heavenly Court's attitude.

Thus, they all looked towards He Feng Yang as an indicator.

He was the first person in Central Continent's righteous path to make a transaction with Fang Yuan openly, rumors said that this was due to the orders of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!

He Feng Yang had received Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's orders, but how could he tell them?

Some things were allowed under the table, but they could not be spoken about. Once these things were exposed, the meaning would change.

Thus, He Feng Yang had to keep a tight lip.

But the more vague he spoke, the more others wanted to know.

For example, Vicious Lightning Fiend came to ask him personally.

Vicious Lightning Fiend had rank seven cultivation level and was a famous expert. Compared to him, He Feng Yang was just a tiny character, but now, because of his transaction with Fang Yuan, He Feng Yang became renowned in Central Continent, everyone paid attention to him.

Towards Vicious Lightning Fiend, He Feng Yang had to lower his head.

Although he spoke vaguely and hinted about the situation, Vicious Lightning Fiend wanted a definitive answer.

He Feng Yang faced immense pressure.

But right at this time, another Gu Immortal approached him.

It was Immortal Monkey King Shi Lei.

This expert had been rank seven for a long time, it was rumored that he was trying to reach rank eight now.

When Feng Jiu Ge was still part of Central Continent's righteous path, Immortal Monkey King Shi Lei was merely below him.

"Brother He Feng Yang, tell me straightforwardly, can we or can we not do it?!" Shi Lei asked openly.

With this question, He Feng Yang's pressure became even heavier.

Fairy Bai Qing and Rainbow Butterfly Immortal Concubine also asked him.

"Fairies, I don't know either." He Feng Yang was having a terrible headache.

"Brother He Feng Yang, try asking them." Vicious Lightning Fiend said.

He Feng Yang was near the point of tears: "Brother, please understand, I am just a helpless subordinate."

Vicious Lightning Fiend chuckled: "You've known Fang Yuan for a long time, your relationship is not normal, how can I not know that?"

He Feng Yang felt extremely grieved, he almost wanted to scream: "I am really not close to this demon!"

He Feng Yang was still trying to find excuses to reply to Vicious Lightning Fiend without offending him when suddenly, Shi Lei directly suggested: "I have a good idea, brother, join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance now, I'm sure Star Constellation Immortal Venerable will not punish you."

He Feng Yang's eyes rolled white as he felt like he would rather pass out.

While He Feng Yang was in a tight spot, Liang Jing Jing was also facing a tough predicament.

Her divine sense had already entered treasure yellow heaven to communicate with Fang Yuan's will.

After knowing that light heaven was converted into a large sum of contribution points in the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, she felt conflicted.

She felt terrible!

This was a huge sum of contribution points, it would hurt her too much to give up on them.

Liang Jing Jing still had two Gu Immortals with her, because Flickering Light grotto-heaven was destroyed, in this situation, she needed cultivation resources badly.

But Heavenly Court would not help her for no reason.

She had to make good use of every cultivation resource, starting all over again.

Thus, the contribution points from giving up light heaven became her greatest temptation.

Liang Jing Jing was not afraid that Fang Yuan would go back on his words.

After all, he had made a public declaration. If Liang Jing Jing decided to join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance again, Fang Yuan would definitely assure her safety in order to show the world that he was serious.

Liang Jing Jing was afraid of Heavenly Court and the other Gu Immortals in the world.

She had just betrayed Fang Yuan to join Heavenly Court, if she joined the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance again at this time, how would Heavenly Court feel? How would the entire world feel about it?

At this moment, Liang Jing Jing could not deny that she was feeling regretful.

Of course, her hatred and anger towards Fang Yuan was still dominant and had not wavered.

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Fang Yuan started to officially refine heavenly secret Gu!

This was his third rank nine Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan was very confident in this Gu refinement attempt compared to the previous two.

Because for this Gu refinement session, he had made the most extensive preparation possible.

While refining Gu, Fang Yuan considered the big picture.

Now that he reduced the criteria for joining the alliance, a huge commotion was caused, the influence would only become deeper later on.

“Lord Great Love Immortal Venerable, I am Shang Tao Fan, may I join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance?” A Southern Border Gu Immortal contacted Fang Yuan’s will in treasure yellow heaven.

Actually, by now, many Gu Immortals had already contacted Fang Yuan’s will, but this was the first person that stated his intention to join.

“You can join after paying a membership fee.” Fang Yuan’s will replied plainly.

A single person’s membership fee and a super force’s membership fee was different.

Shang Tao Fan asked: ”Can I join secretly?”

Fang Yuan’s will nodded in agreement.

“Then I will join the alliance.” Shang Tao Fan replied immediately, he made arrangements with Fang Yuan’s will on where and when to transact the resource point.

Indeed, the membership fees for joining the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance were resource points.

“Shang Tao Fan is a peripheral member of Shang clan, but this time, he was sent by Shang clan as a representative to join my Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.”

Fang Yuan instantly understood that this was Shang clan’s move.

The resource point that he requested for was beyond Shang Tao Fan’s personal capabilities. But during the talk, he agreed upon it immediately, it was evident that Shang clan was backing him in this.

“Although Shang clan does not have Wu clan’s resolve, they are capable of seeing the big picture regardless.”

Fang Yuan smiled.

This was just the start.

Soon, with Fang clan’s agitation and Wu clan’s lead, more and more super forces would try their luck.

These super forces would likely behave like Shang clan by first sending one member over to make use of the benefits of being a member of the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance.

But this was all within Fang Yuan's plan.

By giving them some benefits first, when these super forces are no longer to live without him, Fang Yuan would start to restrict the number of Immortal Gu each person could request to refine.

Afterwards, these super forces would send even more Gu Immortals to join him, they might even come to him as a whole!

Of course, Fang Yuan would not restrict them, if they wanted to leave the alliance, they could do so at any time!

While refining the Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan used information path methods to contact Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

"Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, have you been well?" Fang Yuan greeted with a warm attitude.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable quickly replied: "I've been well, but some accusations came towards me from nowhere, Friend Great Love, do you have anything to tell me regarding this?"

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: "To speak the truth, Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, I am here to lend you a hand. I've heard that you are undergoing a huge project recently to create a super immortal formation that covers the entire area of Central Continent."

"To make such a huge formation, you will need many Immortal Gu. And I, Great Love Immortal Venerable, happen to be specialized in this aspect."

"Why don't you join my Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, you will enjoy a twenty percent discount, that will save you a huge sum."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable laughed.

She was laughing from anger.

Chapter 2277 - Spectral Soul Destroys The Sun

Chapter 2277: Spectral Soul Destroys The Sun

Regarding Fang Yuan's shamelessness, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not do anything but amazement.

She had no choice but to admit that Fang Yuan's second declaration was a brilliant move that dealt with the situation effectively.

Fang Yuan lowered the entry and exit criteria for the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance, he did not consider the loyalty of these members, creating a whole new commotion!

Using benefits to lure them, he displayed the advantage of refinement path, this was something that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could not match, they had no way of stopping him.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was certain: Right now, all the Gu Immortals in the world were greatly moved, even the Gu Immortals of the Central Continent's ten great ancient sects were thinking of whether they could join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance now!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could restrain them and not let them join the alliance, but she could not stop them from thinking!

Human minds were fickle!

And in this entire fiasco, what did Fang Yuan lose?

Basically nothing.

Originally, he had taken in subordinates from Eastern Sea and the two heavens, they had no loyalty towards him.

They had to join him because of the situation, it was not of their own will.

It was unrealistic for Fang Yuan to depend on them if he wanted to attack Central Continent or the other regions. From Qin Ding Ling's success in making these people betray him, it showed that none of them had any loyalty to him.

If there was only one venerable in the current world, everyone would be completely at his beck and call. But with the era of four concurrent venerables, as well as the contest of three venerables, these Gu Immortals were able to make a choice.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly.

She knew that Fang Yuan contacted her not to show off or brag about his move.

Fang Yuan's suggestion for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance was a joke. He knew that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would not join the alliance and raise his prestige.

Fang Yuan's true goal was to threaten her.

Currently, Central Continent was assembling a formation of an unprecedented scale.

At this crucial moment, if Great Love Immortal Venerable or Giant Sun Immortal Venerable made their move, it could easily cause the formation to crumble and fail.

“Fang Yuan has little immortal essence, he does not want to come and destroy my star array calculation formation, but he does not want me to succeed either, thus, he contacted me.”

Fang Yuan had always been showing an anxious attitude as he used various Immortal Gu to exchange for resource points, it seemed like he was trying to raise the foundation of his immortal aperture to increase his immortal essence production.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made many investigation attempts but similar to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, they could not see the truth that Fang Yuan was concealing.

Thus, all along, she felt that Fang Yuan lacked immortal essence.

This was a deep impression that he imprinted in her.

She was not surprised that Fang Yuan contacted her.

Immediately, she agreed to have a transaction with Fang Yuan, Heavenly Court would pay resource points, Primordial Domain, and immortal materials in exchange for Fang Yuan's refinement of Immortal Gu for them.

The transaction was of a huge scale, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable even emphasized that the transactions would be done in batches, this entire duration would be quite lengthy.

Fang Yuan knew that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was doing this to ensure her formation's safety.

This was something Fang Yuan had expected.

According to the arrangement of this incomplete formation, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was not making an exceptional formation, it was within Fang Yuan's tolerance level.

Fang Yuan gave up on destroying it to obtain a beneficial transaction, this was an assured gain for him.

Especially when he was refining heavenly secret Gu now!

At this juncture, Fang Yuan could not attack abruptly.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not know this.

It was even quite a surprise that she was willing to use Primordial Domain as one of the transaction goods.

Before this, Fang Yuan had always been negotiating with Heavenly Court to buy their Primordial Domain.

The Primordial Domain had much greater value to him than Star Constellation Immortal Venerable or Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had never agreed to it, but now, she was willing to give up some of the Primordial Domain to lure Fang Yuan into accepting the transaction.

“It is likely that in Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s perspective, I have not taken the Primordial Domain in treasure yellow heaven because I lack methods to retrieve it. Thus, giving me a portion of the Primordial Domain now will not allow me to gain any advantage in a short period of time.”

“To think that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable will be the first person to sell me Primordial Domain, I thought that I would have gotten it first through a blood path transaction with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable!”

While thinking of this, Fang Yuan multi-tasked and contacted Giant Sun Immortal Venerable: “Friend Giant Sun, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has made such a huge move, the formation she is setting up must be quite important. She is the number one wisdom path cultivator throughout history, with this formation’s help, she will be able to scheme in the future without us even knowing it.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable laughed and quickly replied: "So what do you want to do?"

Fang Yuan said directly: "I am willing to join hands with you to deal with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and destroy her formation! Wisdom path is not simple, we saw its power in Crazy Demon Cave. We really should not let her create this immortal formation."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable gave an ambiguous answer: "That is a good suggestion, so, Great Love, have you considered Heavenly Lord Bai Zu's suggestion already?"

Fang Yuan chuckled: "We can always talk about it. I have a lot of blood path research results and also blood path Immortal Gu."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had always wanted to buy Fang Yuan's blood path resources, now that Fang Yuan gave in, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable smiled and immediately contacted Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

"Heaven Refining Demon Venerable just contacted me, he wants us to attack your formation together. What do you think about that?" Giant Sun Immortal Venerable immediately exposed Fang Yuan.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly to herself, she used a similar method to make a transaction with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

The three venerables continued to negotiate and plot against each other.

As a wisdom path Gu cultivator, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was superior than the others, she vaguely held the upper hand.

Eventually, she gave up some benefits to temporarily appease Fang Yuan and Giant Sun.

“I finally stabilized these two, but if the formation I am making is any stronger, this situation will be harder to deal with.”

It was not that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable lacked a better formation, but she could not create it now.

If she tried to, the two venerables would try to destroy it.

There would be no way of talking them out of it.

Star array calculation formation was specially chosen by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable as it did not cross their bottom-line. The two venerables were willing to let her create it in exchange for some personal benefits.

This was the precise control of the situation that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had in this contest of three venerables.

‘Of course, the most important thing is still Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.’ Star Constellation Immortal Venerable thought to herself: ‘The reason why both venerables are willing to watch on the fence is because of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable primarily.’”

Compared to Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s formation was nothing outstanding!

The three venerables were paying close attention to Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's actions.

As what they expected, after getting rid of the white heaven grotto-heavens that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable could sense, he went after the sun!

Within the fused two heavens, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable charged towards the sun like a mountain-like shadowy figure.

This scene was seen through Fang Yuan's investigative method, he pondered: "Back then, I used up white heaven's heavenly spirit, causing Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to be unable to control immemorial white heaven directly. He has only devoured black heaven's heavenly spirit, so he can only devour immemorial white heaven through the entire immemorial black heaven!"

"Right now, among the two heavens' grotto-heavens, those from white heaven are basically all destroyed. The heaven vein nodes that are contained within these grotto-heavens have all been destroyed by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable."

"As for Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court, they have tight defenses that prevents Spectral Soul Demon Venerable from detecting them in his current state."

"Thus, his only target now is the sun!"

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable charged towards the sun, but this attempt was different from before, he shouted and roared with unprecedented determination and killing intent.

However, the closer he got to the sun, the more obstruction he felt from the massive number of fire path and light path dao marks.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's body started to melt like a candle, tiny flames could be seen appearing on his entire body.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable looked at the immemorial two heavens while paying close attention to this situation, he evaluated internally: "The sun has existed since immemorial times, it has vast and boundless power. It is the largest heaven vein node in the entire world, it is also the greatest light vein and fire vein node in the two heavens."

"Even in my previous life, when I was at my strongest, I could not deal with the sun easily. Now that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable has lost his mind, it will be even harder for him to deal with it."

When Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was alive back then, he was invincible in the world, he could naturally destroy the sun.

But doing that had no advantage to him, it was even very harmful to the myriad lifeforms.

Thus, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not do that.

Eventually, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable charged into the sun as countless black pillar-like arms stretched out and grabbed at it, his colossal body slammed into the sun and caused flames to flicker.

At the same time, he suffered severe injuries.

His body melted rapidly as a vast number of light path and fire path dao marks were carved on him.

All of his accumulated soul path dao marks were rapidly breaking apart!

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's three heads were screaming out in pain, his eyes became filled with anger and hatred.

Following his instincts, he activated a defensive killer move as a layer of eerie light covered his whole body, black smoke gushed out fiercely and resisted the immense power of the sun.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable managed to control the situation for now.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable stayed in Embroidered Tower as she looked out of the window.

“The sun is a congregation of heaven path, light path, and fire path dao marks, it is tangible but not solid. It can be seen as a tribulation that has been ongoing for countless years, it had started accumulating since the start of the world. Thus, even though it is not a chaotic disaster, it is hard to deal with even for a venerable.”

“By attacking the sun, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable will likely end up badly alongside it. By then, it will be time to make my move.”

“If I can eliminate Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, it will benefit Heavenly Court greatly. By then, I can even give in to the other two venerables to a greater extent.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable understood when to yield and when not to.

For Heavenly Court, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was a huge threat.

Because Heavenly Court was situated in immemorial white heaven, it was the largest heaven vein node in the world.

It was just that Heavenly Court was concealed by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's wisdom path method, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable could not detect it.

But right at this moment, there was an abrupt change!

A mountain-like beast escaped in fear while carrying a trace of the aura of a rank nine Immortal Gu.

"There is actually a legendary immemorial desolate beast hiding inside the sun? It has a rank nine Immortal Gu?" Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was shook.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's eyes widened: "No, not just one rank nine Immortal Gu, it has another one!"

The three venerables observed closely as the wild rank nine fire Gu within the sun was no longer concealed.

After a few breaths of time, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable arrived at the center of the sun, the remaining tens of arms stretched out and grabbed fire Gu despite the intense flames.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's left head opened its mouth and instantly devoured fire Gu.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable cried out in agony.

His left head was burning like a flame pillar.

Without the support of the two Gu, the sun exploded with a loud sound that spread throughout the entire world.

At this moment, all lifeforms in the world looked up, they had fearful expressions as they witnessed the sun turning into countless lumps of light and fire, breaking up and spreading throughout heaven and earth.

The sun — was destroyed!

Chapter 2278 - Pursuing the Rank Nine Immortal Gu

Chapter 2278: Pursuing the Rank Nine Immortal Gu

This change had occurred too quickly.

Even the three venerables could not take action in time.

Their original plan was to wait for Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to go down with the sun, until they were both greatly weakened. Because Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was following his instincts now, he would also want to survive naturally. Thus, if he got badly injured, he would escape.

At this time, the three venerables would target the greatly weakened Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

In the contest of three venerables, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was a huge uncertainty. There was still a chance of him regaining his sanity, thus, the three venerables were in agreement that this uncertainty should be killed first.

Like during the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable decided to cooperate to kill all the pseudo venerables first.

But out of their expectations, the sun actually exploded first.

Different from what everyone thought, the sun actually contained two rank nine Immortal Gu and one mysterious legendary immemorial desolate beast.

The sun's foundation far exceeded their expectations.

With this foundation and the fact that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was not sane, it should be very hard to deal with, he would be the one to escape first.

But the issue was that the legendary immemorial desolate beast that hid inside the sun got shocked and escaped.

Not only did it run away, it even brought a rank nine Immortal Gu with it.

Once this Immortal Gu was taken, the sun lacked a core and its stable condition quickly destabilized spontaneously.

"No matter how strong a Gu house is, it can still be easily broken from the inside." Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sighed as she thought of a logic in the Gu world.

This abrupt change disrupted her plan.

Among the three venerables, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was the one who wanted to kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable the most.

Because she understood the threat that he held towards Heavenly Court!

Originally, she wanted to give in and accept some losses to lure the other two venerables into attacking Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and killing him. But to think that this happened.

Fire Gu was a legendary Immortal Gu recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, it was rank nine but got devoured by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Forget about that for now, but the mysterious legendary immemorial desolate beast also brought away a rank nine Immortal Gu.

It had to be pursued.

A rank nine Immortal Gu was concerned, while a legendary immemorial beast was not hard to deal with for a venerable.

Because it was too easy to succeed, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had to race against time now.

There were three venerables in the world, she did not want the Immortal Gu to end up with the other venerables.

“Be careful, fire is raining down like a storm.” Fairy Bai Qing was the first to alert the others.

“Oh no, what do we do?” Rainbow Butterfly Immortal Concubine looked at the sky and saw countless flames descending, she felt lost and helpless.

These flames were too high ranked.

Bright light glorious ring fire made up most of these flames, this was the heaven flame of the three flames in the world, it was a rank nine fire path immortal material!

One had to be a rank eight fire path great expert at least to deal with it.

But in the sky above Central Continent, there was a colossal immortal formation.

Central Continent’s Gu Immortals wanted to defend the formation so they had to deal with these flames.

“Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, please give us the orders.” Shi Lei shouted loudly.

Star Constellation sighed softly as she left behind her will and some rank nine immortal essence, controlling Embroidered Tower to deal with the situation here.

But her main body had left already, heading for the two heavens.

Eastern Sea.

Fang Yuan was currently using investigative methods to observe the five regions.

“With the collapse of the sun, countless immortal materials are scattered everywhere. Among them, the light path resources are mostly flying around

in the two heavens while the fire path resources are scattered onto the five regions.”

“Fire rain is most common in Western Desert while least common in Eastern Sea.”

The reason was simple.

Conflict of dao marks.

In the five regions, Eastern Sea had the most water path dao marks, while Western Desert had the most fire path dao marks. Thus, the fire rain preferred to target Western Desert instead.

“These flames are top tier resources, if they are gathered to a certain size, they can be made into fire path resource points.”

“Especially the bright light glorious ring fire, this rank nine immortal material is extremely rare and barely found anywhere. It is a prime opportunity to gain a huge amount of it now, I need to make use of this.”

Fang Yuan immediately ordered his Gu Immortals to head to various locations to collect the fire path resources.

But regrettably, he had the most water path Gu Immortals and only a few fire path Gu Immortals, not to mention rank eight fire path cultivators.

Regarding this, Fang Yuan used his will in treasure yellow heaven to make an announcement:

“Good news, good news! The Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance is holding an event!”

“Anyone who collects enough fire path immortal materials can exchange them with us for alliance contribution points.”

“If you collect enough alliance contribution points, you will be able to join the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance officially, it will not cost you resource points!”

“After joining the alliance, you will also retain the contribution points from exchanging immortal materials.”

Fang Yuan’s will tossed out a list that wrote the details of each exchange clearly. Bright light glorious ring fire was listed at the top, it could exchange for the most contribution points.

The Gu Immortals of the world heard the announcement and instantly became moved.

Originally, joining the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance required resource points, but now, all they had to do was to collect fire path immortal materials.

For the bulk of the Gu Immortals, the entry requirement fell once again.

Fang Yuan’s will added: “This event will only last for a short while, the fastest ones will gain the most, once I collect enough fire path immortal materials, this event will end immediately.”

“Fire path immortal material? What a pity, other than the bright light glorious ring fire, if I go to collect the other fire path immortal materials, the gains will be lower than just collecting heaven path immortal materials.” In the two heavens, Shen Shang was busy scavenging for resources.

“Are we not pursuing Fang clan anymore?”

“For what? Let Heavenly Court’s Zhou Xiong Xin do it. Let’s quickly collect these fire path immortal materials, we can use some ourselves while selling the rest to Great Love Immortal Venerable. This opportunity will not knock twice!”

More and more Gu Immortals in Western Desert started to move out.

Southern Border.

Wu Yong led Wu clan’s Gu Immortals as they started to move around with lightning speed.

Benefits tempted everyone, a large number of Gu Immortals in the five regions were mobilized by Fang Yuan as a result.

As for Fang Yuan, he personally headed into the two heavens.

The destruction of the sun also affected his plan. Originally, he wanted to wait for Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and the sun to both get weakened. If his refinement of heavenly secret Gu succeeded in time, he would be able to gain some benefits from Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

But now, he had to refine heavenly secret Gu while keeping up with the facade.

Thus, he had to enter the two heavens and pretend that he was trying to go after the rank nine Immortal Gu.

This was the normal reaction and behavior that he should have.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable were brilliant people, Fang Yuan had to do this to avoid exposing himself.

After the sun was destroyed, the five regions became dim.

Mortal Gu Masters were fearful and shocked while other lifeforms also panicked, the crying and growling of beasts and birds could be heard everywhere.

This was an unprecedented change!

A large scale panic was unavoidable.

Starlight flickered randomly as a legendary immemorial desolate beast charged out while bathed in blood.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was the first to arrive, she waved her hand as the blood and scales that were left in the air gathered in her hands.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable quickly made deductions with her wisdom path immortal killer move.

“This is You Tian Guang?!” She quickly deduced the identity of this legendary immemorial beast, she felt a little shocked.

You Tian Guang and Zuo Ye Hui had once terrorized the five regions, they whipped up a bloody storm. They were extremely crafty, they worked

together and whenever a Demon Venerable or Immortal Venerable was alive, they would hide and not show up.

But eventually, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable brought peace to the world and killed You Tian Guang.

This was recorded in history.

“But You Tian Guang is actually alive, did it fake its death?”

“Could it fake its death in front of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable? Or does that mean... this is part of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s arrangement?”

At this moment, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable thought of many things.

The situation had gotten quite mysterious and complex.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable pursued the beast while analyzing to herself.

The more she thought about it, the more she felt that this was Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable’s move!

According to the situation in Crazy Demon Cave, originally, once Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable revived, he would become a heaven path venerable. That would allow him to gain an immense advantage in the two heavens. Especially after he refines all the heaven path dao marks in the two heavens, he would be able to control all the heaven vein nodes.

By then, Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven would be greatly threatened by him!

The sun was also a heaven vein node.

Back then, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable intentionally placed You Tian Guang inside the sun as an arrangement for him to capture the sun in the future.

“Thankfully, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable is dead now. From this aspect, I should thank Fang Yuan instead?” The moment Star Constellation Immortal Venerable thought of Fang Yuan, he appeared before her.

“Friend Star Constellation, we meet again.” Fang Yuan smiled as he greeted.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly internally but she showed a kind smile on her face, her demeanor was extremely elegant.

The two had a warm attitude but their movements did not slow down, instead, they moved even faster.

The two venerables were guarded against each other as they attacked You Tian Guang.

This You Tian Guang had human form, its back was bent and its forearms were long, there was a horn on its head and its body was covered in scales that resembled countless mirrors that reflected light in all directions.

Under the pursuit of both venerables, You Tian Guang actually managed to escape time and again.

“As I expected, You Tian Guang brought away rank nine light Gu! It has not been refined yet, this is still a wild Immortal Gu.” Fang Yuan noticed the peculiarity.

He sighed internally.

Inside sovereign immortal aperture, the refinement of heavenly secret Immortal Gu had reached a crucial moment.

He did not want to go after this rank nine light Gu.

If he obtained it, the two venerables would attack him in a frenzy to try and snatch it.

After all, a rank nine Immortal Gu was able to break the balance between the three venerables!

Nobody wanted this Immortal Gu to end up in another's hands.

But Fang Yuan had to say what he had to say: “You Tian Guang, I am best friends with your master Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable. After he died, he gave his inheritance to me but did not have time to tell me about you. Quickly leave with me, I will ensure your safety!”

You Tian Guang coughed out blood while shouting: “That old bastard Paradise Earth, I was almost beaten to death by him, it took all my effort to hide in the sun to recuperate. I only managed to recover a little after sleeping for so many years. He did this to me, I will definitely not submit to you!”

“That means this is not Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's arrangement?” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was slightly stunned, she could sense You Tian Guang's emotions, it was not lying.

“You Tian Guang was able to escape by faking death in front of Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable, it is quite amazing.” Light Emperor who was hiding nearby thought to himself.

He was hiding inside a black cloud, at this moment, he did not want to dazzle anyone.

Chapter 2279 - Retaliation of Three Venerables' Luck

Chapter 2279: Retaliation of Three Venerables' Luck

Immortal killer move — Sword Tongue Dragon Soul.

Fang Yuan's body shook slightly as a hundred evil dragons appeared around him instantly.

The evil dragons danced and paraded, they gathered into a group and encircled You Tian Guang.

He had used this compound killer move before, if he used it against Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, there would be a risk of it getting unraveled or countered. But now, Fang Yuan used it to trap You Tian Guang.

The evil dragons attacked You Tian Guang from all directions, they bit, swung their tails, stabbed with their horns, or used their claws, some even shot out sharp sword qi with their tongues...

In this dangerous situation, You Tian Guang erupted with the strength of a legendary immemorial beast.

It waved its hands and its body moved like lightning, the horn on its head was extremely sharp, in just a whole, three evil dragons were sliced in half.

After a lot of effort, it managed to kill several evil dragons, but dragon souls came out of them to modify the battlefield.

The more evil dragons that died, the more dragon souls that gathered, the battlefield was filled with soul path dao marks that made the dragon souls even stronger!

The situation was increasingly dangerous, You Tian Guang tried to charge out from different directions as it fought a bloody battle, but it could not break free from the evil dragons.

Sensing the danger that its host was in, the wild rank nine light Gu in You Tian Guang's body burst out with its power again.

A piercing light shone on the entire battlefield, it seemingly tried to escape with You Tian Guang by turning it into a ray of light.

Earlier, when Fang Yuan and Star Constellation chased after You Tian Guang, this was the move that caused them to fail in capturing it multiple times.

But now, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was already prepared.

Starlight specks flew out and surrounded You Tian Guang's body.

The wild rank nine light Gu burst out with power but the starlight specks suppressed most of its strength, it failed to escape with You Tian Guang but caused it to suffer huge injuries instead.

Rank nine light Gu was a wild Gu, it was not in sync with You Tian Guang, thus, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable found its weakness.

But this was normal.

Even though You Tian Guang and light Gu had been together for a long time, it had spent most of the time sleeping.

Now that it was awake, with just rank eight cultivation level, it could not refine a wild rank nine Immortal Gu.

Back then, even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable who had become venerable spent a hundred years to refine the wild rank nine wisdom Gu.

As for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, he attempted to refine rank nine love Gu and failed in the end.

You Tian Guang's blood spewed out like a geyser, it fell into despair.

The enemies were too powerful, it had suffered huge injuries that caused it to become even slower than before.

But it still struggled.

For the meager hope in its heart that wanted to escape, it resisted!

“Don’t come here, don’t come here...” Light Emperor hid in the black cloud and watched as You Tian Guang approached him, he became flustered and anxious.

You Tian Guang coincidentally escape in the direction that led to him.

“Is this my so-called fortuitous encounter?” Light Emperor sudden shook as he recalled Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s words.

He immediately understood that his fortuitous encounter was rank nine light Gu, but...

“Father, this is too much!” Light Emperor glanced at Fang Yuan and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, he did not even dare to look at them for more than a moment in fear that they would notice him.

Light Emperor’s bald head almost wanted to hide in his chest.

All along, his body had been emitting light, but now, he kept the light concealed as only a thin halo was left.

But You Tian Guang still came in his direction at full speed.

At this moment, Light Emperor could feel nothing but hatred towards this huge fortuitous encounter!

He did not know that Fang Yuan was feeling the same.

“The timing is not right. If this happened after I refined heavenly secret Gu, I will be able to use my full strength to capture the wild light Gu!”

Fang Yuan attacked and chased You Tian Guang while secretly refining heavenly secret Gu.

Thankfully, he spent a lot of effort to modify heavenly secret Immortal Gu’s recipe.

Using Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, and with the help of the hairy man Gu Immortals, heavenly secret Gu’s refinement proceeded without a hitch.

“The following is the most difficult part. But at this time, I need to chase after that rank nine light Gu! Sigh...” Fang Yuan sighed to himself.

He did not feel much attraction to rank nine light Gu.

Rank nine Heavenly secret Gu had far greater value to Fang Yuan than light Gu.

But the situation had progressed to this stage, Fang Yuan had to show that he was determined to take the Immortal Gu for himself.

“Fate Gu has been destroyed, this situation should have been caused by the contest of luck between the other three venerables and myself.” Fang Yuan had a vague comprehension.

Once Fang Yuan refined heavenly secret Gu successfully, his strength would grow immensely, the benefits would not just be limited to obscured heavenly secret, there were other advantages too.

But in that case, Fang Yuan’s advantage would be too huge.

Precisely so, the other three venerables were threatened by Fang Yuan. Although they did not notice it, their luck had already started to retaliate.

The luck of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable mixed together and attacked Fang Yuan in unison.

Precisely so, at the crucial moment of refining heavenly secret Gu, Fang Yuan faced such a huge difficulty and uncertainty.

“In this situation with the existence of four venerables and contest of three venerables, the current timing is a crucial turning point! Sovereign immortal aperture, rank nine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, rank nine advance refinement Immortal Gu, my cultivation of refinement path and heaven path, as well as other elements like obscured heavenly secret have given me a huge advantage that is deeply hidden, my luck is comparable to all three of them together.”

This comparison was under the situation where the three venerables did not know the truth. because they canceled out a portion of each other's luck, this allowed Fang Yuan to match them evenly.

Once the venerables understood the situation and found out the truth, they would cooperate with each other and cause this cancellation to be smaller. By then, their collective luck would surpass Fang Yuan.

“If I get past this difficulty without the three of them finding out the truth, after gaining rank nine heavenly secret Immortal Gu, my luck will be higher than the three of them combined. After a qualitative change, when I refine

other rank nine Immortal Gu in the future, I will no longer face such a hurdle.”

After making an analysis, Fang Yuan understood that this was a crucial fight.

If it were to be said that becoming a refinement path venerable was the foundation to resisting the other venerables.

Then after refining rank nine Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, Fang Yuan shortened the gap between himself and the venerables.

After refining rank nine advance refinement Gu, the gap was shortened even further, it even deepened Fang Yuan’s advantage in refinement path.

And now, if he refined rank nine heavenly secret Gu, it would create the turning point in the contest of three venerables!

Once this crucial point was passed, Fang Yuan would surpass the other venerables, he would have a true advantage against them.

As star fog appeared, You Tian Guang’s path was completely blocked.

Evidently, this was an incomplete battlefield killer move.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable wanted to use this battlefield killer move to trap You Tian Guang and the wild rank nine light Gu before

dealing with them.

Fang Yuan had not seen Star Constellation Immortal Venerable use a battlefield killer move before, he was hesitant now.

Should he try to destroy it now?

It was not something that he could not tolerate for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to obtain the wild rank nine light Gu.

It was very difficult to refine rank nine light Gu, while Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not cultivate light path. After getting it, during the period that she tries to refine it, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's positive luck would fall greatly.

From the perspective of the situation, in order to prevent Fang Yuan from ruining her plan, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would definitely give up more benefits to Fang Yuan.

This was very beneficial to Fang Yuan.

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan activated his killer move.

Immortal killer move — Seven Kills Rainbow!

Metal path's yellow light, wood path's jade-green light, water path's light blue hue, fire path's red light, earth path's brown light, wind path's green

radiance, and lightning path's deep blue light; seven lights from these seven paths mixed together and shot forward in a drill shape towards You Tian Guang.

You Tian Guang immediately sensed fatal danger.

If he was hit by this move, it would definitely perish, alongside the rank nine light Gu in its body.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was guarded against Fang Yuan.

“What are you trying to do?!” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable called out as starlight flew out, forming a veil made of stardust, it was like a wall between heaven and earth, blocking Fang Yuan's seven kills rainbow.

Fang Yuan's mind was also running out of thoughts, he had to refine heavenly secret Gu while maintaining his defensive killer moves and movement killer moves. Earlier, he even had to use an offensive killer move like seven kills rainbow forcefully.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly but did not show any weakness: “Friend Star Constellation, even if you want to get rank nine light Gu, do you think it will be this easy?”

On the outside, Fang Yuan showed an attitude of relentlessness, he was prepared to fight to the end. But the truth was, he had already made up his mind to destroy this wild light Gu, if that failed, so be it if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable got the Gu.

In Fang Yuan's condition, he could not obtain the Gu even if he tried. The priority was to destroy rank nine light Gu, followed by letting Star Constellation Immortal Venerable have it, the worst case was for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to get it.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable were not light path Gu cultivators, but if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable got this rank nine light Gu, his own luck would grow explosively.

That was extremely useful for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, with his attainment in luck path, he would become much stronger.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sighed: "Friend Fang Yuan, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable has not arrived yet, are we really going to fight now?"

Fang Yuan smiled coldly: "Why not? If I wait any further, aren't you going to obtain the rank nine Immortal Gu already?"

Fang Yuan and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable went into a standoff.

Fang Yuan targeted the incomplete star fog battlefield killer move occasionally, while attacking You Tian Guang and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable respectively at other times.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was worthy of being a wisdom path venerable, her mind was filled with thoughts, she managed to handle all the various aspects and keep her control over the situation.

Although the situation was in a deadlock, it was clearly tilting towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

During the contest of the venerables, You Tian Guang had already gotten severely injured, rank nine light Gu tried many attempts to escape with it but Star Constellation Immortal Venerable blocked it each time.

Seeing that the star fog was about to gather into a complete battlefield killer move, Light Emperor could not wait anymore.

“Dazzle them!” He attacked abruptly using his strongest method.

Blinding white light filled the entire battlefield, Light Emperor used all his effort to create a small opening in the star fog.

“Escape, escape, escape!” Light Emperor desperately charged towards the exit, he did not have the energy to care about the rank nine Immortal Gu.

He had waited for a long time before Fang Yuan weakened the star fog battlefield sufficiently without Star Constellation Immortal Venerable having the time to replenish it. Thus, he could make an opening in this battlefield.

If he waited any longer and the star fog battlefield formed completely, he would have no chance of escaping anymore.

Chapter 2280 - Fang Yuan Takes A Risk

Chapter 2280: Fang Yuan Takes A Risk

The appearance of Light Emperor stunned Fang Yuan and Star Constellation.

They did not expect that someone would be able to hide from right under their noses.

“This person has a profound luck path method on him, he must be related to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable!” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s pupils shrunk as the star fog quickly gathered.

Fang Yuan also made his move as he attacked Light Emperor.

Light Emperor’s eyes were staring wide open as he screamed internally: “What does this have to do with me?! Why are they attacking me, I was just passing by!”

But immediately after, he turned around and saw that wild rank nine light Gu shining in white light, as it came towards him with You Tian Guang.

“I...” Light Emperor wanted to cry, he understood the situation now.

The wild rank nine light Gu had an intense instinct for survival, it stayed with You Tian Guang because this legendary immemorial beast had a lot of light path dao marks that made it have a familiar feeling, there was also the fact that You Tian Guang was not strong enough to refine it.

But in the hands of a venerable, the situation would be different!

Light Emperor opened the only crack in the star fog, he was also a light path cultivator who only had rank eight aura, the wild light Gu naturally came to him as an avenue of survival.

“Father, save me!” At the moment of life and death, Light Emperor shouted loudly.

“Son, don’t worry.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable flew towards them from afar, he was getting closer rapidly.

Before he arrived, his killer move had already appeared, blocking Fang Yuan’s offensive method.

Fang Yuan did not have enough thoughts now, his offensive methods were not as agile as usual, otherwise, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would not have such an easy time blocking him.

Of course, this was not strange in the eyes of the two venerables.

In this fight between three venerables, it was understandable for Fang Yuan to save his thoughts in case of emergencies.

After all, they thought that he had the least immortal essence.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly, she had already recognized Light Emperor now, she immediately used the star fog to pursue him and shorten the distance between them.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable activated his killer move again, golden aurora appeared behind Light Emperor and blocked the star fog.

“Could I have escaped on my own? I’m afraid that I would have to use rank nine light Gu’s power to get away from them! Oh father, you almost did me in.”

Light Emperor was a resolute person, thinking of this, he gritted his teeth and turned around, grabbing at You Tian Guang.

“If you don’t want to die, come with me!” Light Emperor shouted as he brought You Tian Guang and the wild light Gu with him, escaping towards Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

You Tian Guang was on the brink of death, it was currently in a stupor and unable to resist as Light Emperor brought it away with him.

Furthermore, because they were both light path cultivators, they were naturally close.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable stomped her feet as her body flew forward like a ray of starlight. Midway, she tossed with her hand, Star Constellation Chessboard flew out.

At the other end, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable approached and opened his immortal aperture’s entrance, Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace flew out.

Star Constellation Chessboard had countless pieces shooting out like a storm.

Luck Suppression Heavenly Palace sent out a wave-like golden aurora that shielded Light Emperor and prevented him from getting killed by those pieces.

But a large number of pieces still moved agilely as they attacked him.

Light Emperor struggled intensely, his expression was malevolent.

Facing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s attacks, he dodged from side to side, when he could not evade some pieces, he would endure the impact.

Thankfully, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s attack was already weakened by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s golden aurora to a large extent. Light Emperor had pseudo venerable battle strength after all, he only

suffered heavy injuries with blood flowing out of his mouth and nose, but his speed remained the same.

“Persevere!” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable shouted, this situation was quite urgent, his son’s life was at stake, he used his full strength as a result.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable gritted her teeth, she felt immense pressure from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable who was using his full strength.

Seeing that Light Emperor was about to escape, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable fought intensely while shouting at Fang Yuan: ”Great Love Immortal Venerable, how long are you going to continue watching?!”

Fang Yuan had only made some moves after Giant Sun Immortal Venerable appeared, he did not use his full strength.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was quite displeased with this.

Fang Yuan holding back meant a huge threat to her.

If Fang Yuan and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable were colluding now in a set up against Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, she could not use her full strength against Giant Sun, otherwise, Fang Yuan would sneak attack her while she was unguarded.

Fang Yuan was feeling quite troubled now.

He had already done his best!

The refinement of heavenly secret Gu had reached the most difficult part, he had to use a lot of thoughts and concentration on it.

Fang Yuan excelled in the defensive aspect of wisdom path, in terms of thought production, he could not match Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. But his compound killer moves had a huge requirement for the number of thoughts.

“Persevere.” Fang Yuan gritted his teeth while urging himself on.

“Giant Sun, take this!” At the same time, Fang Yuan shouted as he flew towards Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Fang Yuan did not use any offensive method, he only adjusted the movement killer move that he had been maintaining.

But simply this small movement made Star Constellation Immortal Venerable let out a sigh of relief, while Giant Sun Immortal Venerable became alerted.

This was because Fang Yuan went away from Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and approached Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, it reduced her wariness towards him.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable also had to save his son from two venerables, he felt immense pressure.

He shouted loudly and activated more trump card killer moves.

For example, this current method — Poor Luck Silver Hook!

Fang Yuan’s pupils contracted as he sensed a killer move approaching, the wind-light-fire-lightning wheels below his feet rotated rapidly as he instantly left the area.

At the next moment, a pure silver curved hook appeared at the spot that he was previously in.

The hook only appeared for a moment before vanishing again.

It was so fast it seemed like an illusion.

Fang Yuan continued to move around like a phantom, he did not stay at the same spot for more than a breath of time.

Meanwhile, the silver hook continued to appear at the spots he went to, only mere moments away from actually hitting him.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was angry that Fang Yuan was still holding back now. He had Cooking Luck Pot's protection and could resist the silver hook to attack Light Emperor, but he chose to dodge the attacks, which was what Giant Sun Immortal Venerable wanted to see because it made Fang Yuan easier to deal with.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not know about Fang Yuan's true circumstances after all.

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable has never used this luck path killer move before, if I get hit by it, my luck will fall greatly. Right now, with the retaliation of all three venerables' luck, it would be a detrimental blow to me!”

Fang Yuan had a clear observation of the situation.

He could not use offensive methods now because most of his attention was focused on the refinement of heavenly secret Gu.

But the two venerables were hard to deceive, he was having a hard time putting up this show!

Fang Yuan used various methods and overworked his mind, but his thoughts were still falling to a dangerous level.

Heavenly secret Gu's refinement used too many of his thoughts, while this battle was also quite dangerous.

Fang Yuan did not even want to touch the silver hook.

It was as if he was walking on a tightrope now!

If he was careless, he would fall to a miserable death.

At this time, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable attacked Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, relieving some of the pressure off Fang Yuan.

Light Emperor was already very close to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable wanted to attack him but Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did everything to stop her.

“Fang Yuan!” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable shouted.

“I’ll take a gamble!” Fang Yuan’s eyes shone brightly as he expended nearly all his thoughts to take a risk and activate reverse flow protection seal.

Fang Yuan flew forward with reverse flow protection seal like an eagle diving for its food, he went towards Light Emperor with an explosive sound.

“Father, save me!” Light Emperor was shocked by Fang Yuan’s momentum, he screamed for help.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable endured Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s attacks forcefully and activated a killer move, golden light shot towards Fang Yuan like a huge pillar.

Fang Yuan did not dodge but approached Light Emperor instead.

“Trying to snatch an Immortal Gu in front of me? Die!” Fang Yuan snickered with barely any thoughts left in his mind.

Light Emperor stared with wide eyes in terror, he gritted his teeth as his body turned stiff as a rock.

At the crucial moment, the wild rank nine light Gu burst out with power.

Blinding white light flashed in the entire battlefield.

Fang Yuan was first hit by the white light before the golden pillar landed on him, he crashed towards the ground like a falling meteor.

Thoughts were produced in his mind and used in the Gu refinement, as well as sustaining his defensive killer move, he could not even use them to think.

After a few breaths of time, reverse flow protection seal started to become unstable.

If this move broke now, not only would Fang Yuan suffer huge backlash, the other venerables would also notice his issue!

Fang Yuan was in critical danger now, if the venerables attacked him, he would have no way to resist.

But this was all within Fang Yuan's plan.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable were fighting over rank nine light Gu, they could not afford to care about Fang Yuan.

With Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's protection, Light Emperor finally arrived at his father's location.

Because Star Constellation Immortal Venerable attacked furiously, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable suffered considerable injuries, there was already blood flowing out of his mouth.

The two venerables faced off with sharp gazes, they collided in the air, both sides were getting serious.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable gritted his teeth but did not make any rash move.

He wanted to open his immortal aperture's entrance to put Light Emperor, the fainted You Tian Guang, and wild rank nine light Gu into his rank nine immortal aperture.

But he knew that he could not do something like that now.

As time passed, inside the sovereign immortal aperture, in Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, the hairy man Gu Immortals were cheering loudly.

The toughest step of refining heavenly secret Gu was over, now, the refinement difficulty fell sharply, it was a smooth journey ahead.

The number of thoughts needed fell as well, Fang Yuan soon had enough thoughts to think.

He immediately realized that he was falling, he stabilized his body and flew towards Giant Sun Immortal Venerable again.

When he saw that Light Emperor was standing beside Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, he became anxious and shouted: "We cannot let Giant Sun Immortal Venerable get rank nine light Gu! In the worst case, we need to destroy it."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable snorted coldly, he looked at Fang Yuan with deep killing intent: "Go ahead and attack, I will make sure you pay a painful price."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was silent.

Fang Yuan hastened the refinement of heavenly secret Immortal Gu while looking at Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, shouting with all his might: "Star Constellation, this is a rank nine Immortal Gu!"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had a cold expression, she was very unhappy with Fang Yuan: "If you had used your full strength, would we be in this situation?"

Chapter 2281 - Spectral Soul's Anguished Cry

Chapter 2281: Spectral Soul's Anguished Cry

Fang Yuan's gaze flickered with uncertainty and his expression was grim: "I did not expect that light Gu would erupt with an attack that cooperated with the golden pillar so perfectly!"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable smiled smugly: "My soft gold crashing pillar was designed to counter your reverse flow protection seal, how does it feel?"

Fang Yuan nodded: "This move can conceal its strength and unleash a mystical collision force on reverse flow protection seal to penetrate the Reverse Flow River, interrupting with the entire operation of the killer move."

"But it is a pity that this move has not been completed yet. Otherwise, it would not have been resolved by me so easily."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable nodded, he felt that this was a small pity, he could have given up on Light Emperor to save this killer move for the future to deal with Fang Yuan.

But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would not do that.

He would rather expose it to save his eldest son.

“I was too rash, to think that a rank nine Immortal Gu would be involved.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable said to Light Emperor.

“Father, what’s the point of saying that now? We need to find a way to flee! My hairs are all standing on end now!” Light Emperor replied quickly, although he had returned to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s side, the battle was still ongoing, he was very alert.

“Didn’t you create your own light body inheritance, your entire body is covered in light path dao marks, how can you have body hair?” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable asked in a peculiar tone.

Light Emperor rolled his eyes and retorted: “Father, now is not the time for this! The situation is dire, we need to find a way to escape.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable suddenly laughed out loud: “Then we will leave!”

Saying so, he held Light Emperor and You Tian Guang in both hands respectively and rapidly made his move.

“You want to leave? Not so easy!”

“Giant Sun, leave the Immortal Gu behind.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Great Love Immortal Venerable attacked at the same time.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable roared and exchanged blows with the two venerables, even parts of the two heavens broke into fragments.

At the center of the explosion, under the terrifying force of the killer moves, nothing remained.

Even the fused immemorial two heavens was destroyed, turning into an area of void.

At the next moment, the surrounding fragments of the two heavens came rushing in like tidal waves, filling up the void.

Using this chance, a golden path extended over from deep within Northern Plains.

It was Calamity Luck Altar's strongest method — Luck Changing Golden Light Path!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable purposely left Calamity Luck Altar in Longevity Heaven along with his own will and rank nine immortal essence.

Thus, using the vast number of Longevity Heaven's luck path dao marks, the power of luck changing golden light path rose explosively, it extended from Northern Plains to the battlefield.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable brought Light Emperor and You Tian Guang onto this path, their speed rose immensely, they went far away in just a moment.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Great Love Immortal Venerable did not let them off.

But their attacks were negated by each other due to the constant accidents that occurred around the golden path.

Even if a venerable attacked, under the chaotic situation of the fused two heavens, they were not only obstructed by soul beasts, there were black-white overturning clouds too.

This was the power of luck changing golden light path.

Fang Yuan attacked several times but nearly caused accidents to occur during heavenly secret Gu's refinement!

Fang Yuan had seen the power of luck changing golden light path from long ago, but this time, it was so hard to deal with because of the amplification of Longevity Heaven's dao marks.

Boom!

Both venerables gave chase into Northern Plains, eventually, they destroyed the luck changing golden light path.

At this moment, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable fell along with Light Emperor and You Tian Guang down, during the entire period of time, he could not find a chance to open his immortal aperture's entrance.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had been using his full strength to maintain the luck changing golden light path to resist the two venerables' attacks.

The intensity of the battle was clear with one glance!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable fully displayed the power of wisdom path, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had no time to do anything else. There was another reason, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not dare to let You Tian Guang into his immortal aperture.

The wild rank nine light Gu was inside You Tian Guang's body, after sensing Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's rank nine aura, it was feeling very restless.

If Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did anything excessive, light Gu might get agitated and do something unfavorable to him.

Thus, he could only bring Light Emperor and You Tian Guang towards Longevity Heaven.

"Heavenly secret Gu's refinement is reaching the final few steps." Fang Yuan was very happy but he showed an anxious expression as he shouted: "Giant Sun, leave that rank nine Immortal Gu behind! I won't let you have it."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's eyes showed a firm light, she did not speak but her attacks were getting more intense.

The battle of the three venerables finally got close to Longevity Heaven.

Light Emperor laughed loudly as victory was in sight, he shouted: "Father is mighty!"

Longevity Heaven's immortal aperture entrance was open, at the final juncture, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable showed a grim expression, he did not dare to be careless for fear of showing a flaw.

The moment he stepped into the immortal aperture's entrance, rank nine light Gu sensed something amiss, it suddenly reacted and wanted to escape.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable snorted coldly and used his prepared method to suppress it.

But at this moment, Fang Yuan unleashed his refinement path killer move!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable used his defensive measure but the refinement path killer move had been prepared by Fang Yuan for a long time, it had incredible power that affected rank nine light Gu.

Crack.

With a soft sound, the surface of light Gu cracked.

"Oh, oh no!" Light Emperor shouted.

But thankfully, light Gu was only injured, it survived and was not destroyed by Fang Yuan's attack.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable stepped into Longevity Heaven at long last, he looked at Fang Yuan angrily as he asked: "Heaven Refining Demon Venerable! What an impressive method... what is the name of your move?"

Fang Yuan smiled coldly: "You have your soft gold crashing pillar, I have my crippled refinement."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable praised it again before looking at Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, he shut the door and vanished into thin air.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable looked at Fang Yuan with a livid expression, she reprimanded: "Since you had the killer move crippled refinement all along, why did you not use it earlier? Giant Sun Immortal Venerable succeeded in the end!"

All along, she did not notice that something was off with Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan gritted his teeth, his expression was dark: "If I had not made deductions during the battle, even that last hit would not have been possible! I managed to injure light Gu, but what about you, Star Constellation?"

"Hmph. If I did not stall for time, could you have achieved that?" Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was very unhappy, she did not want to waste time talking to Fang Yuan, she turned around and left.

The entire time, neither of them chose to invade Longevity Heaven.

"Having your own headquarters is really convenient." Fang Yuan sighed and left.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was heavily injured, but because of Longevity Heaven, he was unbeatable once he returned.

"This is true for Longevity Heaven, Heavenly Court is even more terrifying." Fang Yuan made deductions from seeing luck changing golden light path's strength, he could not help but feel a chill.

He did not stay in Northern Plains, he returned to Eastern Sea immediately.

The effect of obscured heavenly secret that he had was greatly expended after this intense battle, barely any was left.

Longevity Heaven.

“Father, how is light Gu?” Light Emperor was very concerned.

“Don’t worry, although Fang Yuan is a refinement path venerable and heavily injured light Gu, I used that opportunity to suppress it as well.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable coughed and spat out some blood.

“Father, are you okay?” Light Emperor asked.

In his memory, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was so magnificent and strong, he was an invincible existence. But now, he saw that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was tired and battered.

Times were different!

Light Emperor recalled the process and felt dejected. As a pseudo venerable, he was nothing more than a useless tool.

At most, he was the bait that lured light Gu.

In this battle, he was a burden for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable!

“Father, go and heal yourself.” Light Emperor was very worried, he had never seen his father with such serious injuries.

But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable shook his head: “I need to watch them and make sure they leave Northern Plains, I can’t let them cause destruction or slaughter the Huang Jin tribes.”

Light Emperor was shocked: “They are grand venerables, how can they act like that?”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable shook his head again: “Star Constellation Immortal Venerable may not do it, but Fang Yuan is crafty and shameless, I cannot be sure of that. But most importantly, we obtained a rank nine Immortal Gu in this fight, the gains are just too much. You are truly my son.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's praise made Light Emperor feel more energetic, he patted his chest and assured: "Father, I will do my best. Cough cough!"

Because he patted himself too hard, he could not help but spit out some blood in response.

The father and son looked at each other with bitter smiles.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable waved his hand: "You are heavily injured too, go and recuperate. We made the greatest gains this time, we need to rest now and digest our gains. Once our strength rises, we will repay them severalfold."

Light Emperor hesitated: "Father, light Gu is injured, what do we do? Even Heavenly Court spent a long time and countless resources to repair fate Gu."

Speaking of this, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable frowned: "We'll talk about it in the future."

Above Central Continent.

All sorts of fire path immortal materials were gathered by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and sent into Heavenly Court's treasury.

"The star array calculation formation was not too badly interrupted." Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was pleased about this.

In her case, this battle was too abrupt.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not expend much immortal essence but the gains were plentiful.

"Even though Giant Sun obtained rank nine light Gu, it is an injured Immortal Gu. Giant Sun cultivates luck path and blood path, he cannot use light Gu easily."

“Rank nine light Gu is not derivation Gu, the latter does not need to be refined but the former needs immortal essence to be used. This will cost Giant Sun a lot of immortal essence.”

“It is possible that Fang Yuan created crippled refinement at the last second, but it is more likely that he did not attack because he lacked immortal essence, because it was too urgent at the end, he exposed the killer move to attempt to destroy light Gu.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable looked towards the two heavens.

Without the sun, both heavens were dark and dim.

Deep within the two heavens, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was covered in fire, he was growling in pain.

This was the price for swallowing rank nine fire Gu!

“This might be a chance.” Starlight flickered in Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s eyes, she was very concerned with Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s situation.

Chapter 2282 - : Implicating The World

Chapter 2282: Implicating The World

Spectral Soul destroyed the sun, while the three venerables' fight started and ended abruptly.

The impact of this battle was quickly spreading throughout the five regions.

Southern Border.

“What a large lump of tap fire.” Rank four Gu Master Xiao Yan did his best to dodge.

The lump of orange flame approached him like a rolling stone, it was large as an elephant, attempting to devour him.

Right when Xiao Yan was about to make a move and capture this tap fire, a Gu Master suddenly made an attack!

Boom.

With a loud sound, Xiao Yan was set flying far away.

“Who are you? This is Shang clan's territory!” Xiao Yan shouted, not only did he fail to get the tap fire, he even suffered injuries.

“Hehehe, are you proud of being a lackey of Shang clan?” From the shadows, a demonic path Gu Master walked out.

He had rank four cultivation level too.

Xiao Yan’s pupils shrunk: ”So it is you, Fiery Star Bao Tong!”

He immediately understood why Bao Tong attacked him, the other party was also a fire path cultivator, he must be after this tap fire.

Boom boom boom!

The two engaged in an intense battle, sparks flew everywhere as explosions resounded.

Initially, both sides were evenly matched, but soon, Xiao Yan gained an upper hand.

Bao Tong became more furious as he fought, Xiao Yan was a junior but he was actually fighting on an even level, in fact, he was even slightly stronger.

This was the benefit of having a large force behind you.

A moment later, Bao Tong fell back while spitting blood, he held his chest and the unsightly expression on his face that was covered in soot could not be concealed: ”So the rumors are not wrong, you actually have so many rank four Gu. You must be the subordinate who climbed into Shang clan leader Shang Xin Ci’s bed?”

Xiao Yan was instantly enraged: ”Scoundrel, you dare to slander my clan leader!”

Xiao Yan had wanted to let Bao Tong off earlier instead of chasing after him, but now, he attacked Bao Tong with intense rage.

Bao Tong cried out in dismay internally, against Xiao Yan’s furious attacks, he had to retreat constantly and quickly fell into danger.

Meanwhile, at a dark corner, there was a Gu Master quietly observing this battle.

This Gu Master had rank five cultivation level, his face and body were unclear, covered by dense fog.

“Shang Xin Ci...” The rank five Gu Master gritted his teeth, it was clear that he had huge grudges with her.

A will was located in his mind: “Little Tian, don’t be rash. Shang Xin Ci is a Gu Immortal seed of Shang clan, you have only just managed to escape and change your identity. Now, you need to hide yourself and cultivate seriously. You need to transcend the limits of a mortal and become a rank six qi path Gu Immortal!”

The rank five Gu Master was Kong Ri Tian, while the will in his mind was Kong Sheng Tian.

Back then, when Kong Sheng Tian obtained Sheng Tian true inheritance, Wu Ji, Shang Xin Ci, and the rest came to fight over it. He swore to take revenge!

Kong Ri Tian gritted his teeth: “But ancestor, I already have confidence in ascending. But you told me not to do it because I should not miss the opportunity for natural inspiration?”

Kong Sheng Tian’s will explained: “Spectral Soul destroyed the sun, he also got rid of many heaven vein nodes in white heaven, like heavenly chasms, heavenly pillars and others. Immemorial white heaven will soon be devoured by immemorial black heaven, the fusion of both heavens will not last long, along with the disturbance of heaven’s will. Once heaven’s will stabilizes, you will undergo immortal ascension.”

“So that’s it, I can’t wait.” Kong Ri Tian chuckled.

At the next moment, he attacked!

“Since I can’t take revenge on Shang Xin Ci, I will target her subordinates, I will kill her sweetheart Xiao Yan first and let her experience some pain.” Killing intent surged in Kong Ri Tian’s mind.

“You!”

“Don’t worry, after I kill Xiao Yan, I will frame it on Bao Tong! I am familiar with this.” Kong Ri Tian secretly moved towards Xiao Yan, because the latter was focused on Bao Tong, he did not sense anything.

“Sigh... you need to settle this quickly!” Kong Sheng Tian’s will sighed helplessly.

That night.

Golden flames burned the entire mountain, countless lifeforms perished in the sea of fire.

The light of the fire illuminated the sky, because it was near Shang Liang Mountain, Shang Xin Ci quickly detected it.

“Oh no, something happened to Xiao Yan, just the tap fire alone cannot produce such power!” Shang Xin Ci’s heart sank, she could not help but feel worried about Xiao Yan.

Even though she only had rank five cultivation level, she had abundant knowledge and knew that this was an immortal material flame just by looking at the light.

Shang Xin Ci did not send any reinforcements to help Xiao Yan, because this involved immortal materials, it was not a mortal matter, Shang clan’s Gu Immortals had to resolve it.

Shang Xin Ci looked at the sky.

Without the sun, the sky was pitch black.

This beautiful and kind woman sighed deeply as she showed a look of worry.

“I wonder how many people are suffering and in pain right now? Even as Shang clan leader, I am still too weak.”

The changes in heaven and earth shook everyone’s hearts.

In Southern Border’s Gu Master world, the demonic path had gotten quite rampant for a certain period. Shang Xin Ci did her best to salvage the situation but against calamities and natural disasters, her effort amounted to futility.

Eastern Sea.

White crane sea area.

Nan Gong Yuan was gathering the crane group.

Far away in the horizon, vast and grand frost energy swept over and caused the surrounding temperature to fall.

White crane sea area was originally owned by Eastern Sea’s lone immortal Qin Bai He.

After Qin Bai He was killed by Fang Yuan, white crane sea area was taken by the closest super force, Nan Gong clan.

Nan Gong clan invested a batch of resources and created the formation, they wanted to develop this place, but to think that the sun was destroyed by Spectral Soul.

Once the sun was destroyed, the temperature of the five regions fell sharply, because white crane sea area was right beside icy sea area, it was quite badly affected.

Recently, icy sea area had already expanded by four times of its original size!

White crane sea area was about to be engulfed by icy sea area.

“The changes in the world have created an unprecedented chaotic era.” Nan Gong Yuan sighed deeply.

Nan Gong clan was doing relatively fine.

Su clan’s light ripple sea fell greatly in value after the destruction of the sun, the entirety of Su clan was busy trying to salvage it now.

Of course, there were super forces who took the chance to gain a huge profit.

For example, Eastern Sea’s Hua clan.

Hua clan’s rank eight Immortal Gu House Green Cloud Spark Warship entered the two heavens to collect a vast amount of cloud path resources, the other Eastern Sea righteous path forces were feeling deep envy.

With the changes going on, not just mortals and Gu Masters were affected, even super forces and Gu Immortal experts were implicated in this commotion.

Some were overjoyed, some were worried, some decided to leave their homelands and start all over again.

In the pitch black night, Lu Qing Ming and Su Guang were flying over the border of Northern Plains and Western Desert.

They were originally the Traveling Three Elites but after Han Dong’s death, only two were left.

The two of them were Northern Plains lone immortals, they did not want to submit to the Huang Jin tribes, they also refused to join Chu Du, Heavenly Lord Bai Zu, or Fairy Black Moon.

In the huge Gu cultivation world, everyone had their own intentions.

Some preferred freedom more than others.

As Longevity Heaven exerted more influence, there was less and less survival space for lone cultivators in Northern Plains.

The situation forced Lu Qing Ming and Su Guang to leave Northern Plains.

They were unwilling to go to Central Continent or Eastern Sea, thus, they could only head to Western Desert or Southern Border.

Because Lu Qing Ming cultivated wind path and Su Guang cultivated light path, they were more suited for Western Desert.

“Sigh, we had to leave Northern Plains after all. At this moment, I finally understand the meaning of why it is hard to leave your homeland.” Lu Qing Ming sighed gloomily.

Su Guang had a different opinion: “Western Desert is chaotic now, with Fang clan drawing everyone’s attention, it is more suitable for us. Let’s go, the five regional walls are gone, the two heavens have fused, the world is our home.”

“Hehe.” Lu Qing Ming laughed: “You are more carefree than me.”

But at the next moment, their expressions changed.

The terrifying darkness descended!

The two immortals could not put up any resistance, the mysterious expert grabbed and prevented them from moving at all.

Lu Qing Ming and Su Guang were filled with fear.

It was not a Gu Immortal who captured them but a legendary immemorial desolate beast.

This legendary immemorial beast was like a giant, it was blacker than ink. Its black hair flowed like a cape, extending to its waist, its eyes were huge and emitting a fierce red light.

Right now, two of its monstrous claws grabbed onto Lu Qing Ming and Su Guang.

It was Zuo Ye Hui!

Zuo Ye Hui said in a hoarse tone: "Gu Immortals from Northern Plains, lead the way for me. Tell me, how do I... get inside Longevity Heaven?"

Lu Qing Ming and Su Guang heard this and their faces turned pale white.

Back in Western Desert.

A short battle had already concluded.

Flower petals descended but quickly gathered to form Wan Zi Hong's body.

She looked at Ling Hu Xu's vanishing figure as she muttered: "Ling Hu Xu... very interesting."

Zhou Xiong Xin had an unsightly expression: "This Ling Hu Xu deserves death! If he had not used Fang clan's name to rob various places, why would we have been misled?"

Zhou Xiong Xin wanted to find out where Fang clan was hiding, but to think that he followed the wrong traces.

Ling Hu Xu was a rarely seen theft path Gu Immortal, he had once stole Fang Dong Xi's soul cores in Sand Heap blessed land.

Evidently, he did not just steal soul cores then, he even had a method to disguise himself as Fang Dong Xi.

While everyone was flustered after Spectral Soul destroyed the sun, he committed crimes everywhere and purposely left clues to frame them on Fang clan.

In the end, Zhou Xiong Xin exposed him.

The pursuit was very short, Ling Hu Xu only had rank seven cultivation level but he used peculiar theft path methods to defy the odds, escaping from the two Heavenly Court rank eight experts!

Above Central Continent.

Many Gu Immortals were focusing their gazes on Gu Immortal Zhang Ji.

Zhang Ji successfully arranged the final Immortal Gu.

“Alright, prepare to activate the formation.”

“Tell the two heavens’ grotto-heavens’ Gu Immortals to be mindful of the formation in their grotto-heavens!”

“Ask the immortals in the formation cores to inspect it again.”

The star array calculation formation was finally activated slowly under the massive arrangement.

One star shone brightly first, followed by the second and third star...

After more than ten breaths of time, countless stars illuminated the sky of Central Continent, a beautiful star map was drawn above the sky.

“The star array calculation formation has finally been completed.”

Li Xiao Bai looked at this as he sighed internally.

Not long ago, Fang Yuan had secretly contacted him.

After Profound Literature grotto-heaven joined Heavenly Court, Li Xiao Bai started to show immense value.

But at the same time, Fang Yuan needed to be very careful.

Li Xiao Bai was his clone, if he was exposed and captured, he would become a huge weakness of Fang Yuan’s!

Chapter 2283 - Three Venerables Scheme Against Spectral Soul

Chapter 2283: Three Venerables Scheme Against Spectral Soul

In the starry sky, countless stars that resembled a sea floated above Central Continent.

The pale blue light of the stars weaved together to form an illusory view.

If one look at the five regions from above now, Northern Plains, Southern Border, Western Desert, and Eastern Sea would be shrouded in darkness, while the center was shining brightly with specks of light.

Central Continent was a clear contrast from the other regions.

Starlight radiated Central Continent.

Compared to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had a clear understanding of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable in his current condition, she had started to make plans from long ago.

Even Fang Yuan was behind Star Constellation Immortal Venerable in deducing the true condition of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

This was the power of foresight and planning that wisdom path excelled in.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable stayed inside Embroidered Tower.

She was currently multi-tasking, refining Central Continent's natural wisdom path dao marks, healing herself, controlling the star array calculation formation, and even handling the internal affairs of Heavenly Court.

This was the advantage of wisdom path — an abundance of thoughts!

The star array calculation formation slowly operated normally with no issues.

Although this formation only had basic offensive and defensive abilities that could not even reach pseudo venerable level, it was for this reason that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Great Love Immortal Venerable chose to make a transaction with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable instead of destroying it, obtaining benefits instead.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had a huge desire for blood path related results, while Fang Yuan wanted Primordial Domain.

The star array calculation formation's main power was to collect information in Central Continent through the wide area that it enveloped, through deductions, they could mobilize Central Continent Gu Immortals to cooperate seamlessly.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was the number one person in wisdom path, in fact, wisdom path was created by her, and now, she was still the number one wisdom path Gu Immortal. Nobody understood wisdom path more than her!

Wisdom path emphasized on control, it researched upon certainty.

Wisdom path had three main elements: thoughts, wills, and emotions.

Thoughts were ever-changing, wills were intense, while emotions interrupted, wisdom path cultivation meant having control over these three aspects!

This was the most basic thing.

Thus, wisdom path cultivators were often calm and composed, they knew how to handle their own state of mind.

On this basis, wisdom path Gu cultivators could handle information by storing them or understanding certain things, this allowed them to control the present.

Going a step further, the wisdom path Gu cultivator would use all sorts of clues and information to deduce certain possibilities according to the rules of heaven and earth or the behavior of people, this gave them control over the future.

This was the essence of wisdom path!

Precisely because of this essence, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was the only person who became one with the Dao among all of the venerables in history.

She fused with heaven's will and influenced fate Gu, it turned fate into the biggest certainty in the world.

From this aspect, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was unique.

All sorts of information flowed into Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's mind like countless tributaries within the star array calculation formation.

These information included the fundamental structure of the mountains and rivers, weather changes, the arrangements of various Gu cultivation forces, or even the locations of Gu Immortals and their current conditions.

A vast amount of information entered Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's mind like a tidal wave that was entering the boundless sea.

If this was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable or Great Love Immortal Venerable, they would not be able to handle it.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was different.

She cultivated wisdom path and had a huge mind far surpassing the other venerables, she could calmly process all this information with ease.

A faint feeling of joy appeared in Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's heart.

Her control over Central Continent's situation was rapidly increasing.

The more information that a wisdom path Gu cultivator had, the more advantage they could unleash as a wisdom path cultivator.

Otherwise, why would people say that information path and wisdom path were the most compatible?

“With the star array calculation formation, I can oversee Central Continent at all times, it is like a miniature Heaven Overseeing Tower.”

“Central Continent's emotions are quite stable, while the ten great ancient sects have higher morale than usual. It seems that they have already seen the situation in the other four regions.”

“But the current star array calculation formation is still at the most foundational stage, it has much room for improvement.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable planned secretly.

For example, in terms of collecting information, the investigative methods were not outstanding.

Not to mention Gu Immortals, even mortal Gu Master experts could keep their own secrets to a certain extent.

In the star array calculation formation, information path Immortal Gu that could store information were rare and needed to be added. The best arrangement would be to directly transplant the Qian Kun Crystal Wall into it.

Or for example, the star array calculation formation's own deduction, thinking, and deployment abilities also had room for growth.

But this needed a lot of Immortal Gu as well.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable created electric brain Gu, wisdom brain Gu, light brain Gu, and others.

Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable invented a special type of immortal plant — brain melon.

Reckless Savage Demon Venerable had once owned monkey brain Gu, dragon brain Gu, phoenix brain Gu, as well as the brain muscle Gu that could be used alongside strength path methods.

There was also Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's food path research result — brain juice Gu.

These Gu worms were all suitable for the star array calculation formation.

Other than these, the star array calculation formation's own offensive and defensive capabilities also contained huge potential to get stronger.

“But the current star array calculation formation has already reached the bottom-line of the venerables. If I raise any aspect, they may come to attack it.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable understood the situation well.

Because of external pressure and the fact that it needed many Immortal Gu, the star array calculation formation could only be developed to this extent.

“Next, I need to collate the information of all the Gu Immortals in the Central Continent's ten great ancient sects. Their lifespan, cultivation level, path, Immortal Gu, killer moves, immortal aperture situations, attainment levels, and others, after processing this information, I will let the star array calculation formation deploy them accordingly.”

“As for the Gu Immortals of the two heavens' grotto-heavens...”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable decided to slow down.

This could not be rushed.

Probing a Gu Immortal's information was something that went against the social norm.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable forcefully pushed through this plan, because the ten great ancient sects were subsidiaries of Heavenly Court, it was possible.

Even so, immortals of Central Continent's ten great ancient sects did not feel comfortable about it, they still concealed some information.

But these were minor issues, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not want to force them.

By forcing them now, she would only lose the support of the people, it was not worth it.

Would Star Constellation Immortal Venerable act so unwise?

After these immortals start gaining benefits, their mindsets would change, they would actively contribute to the star array calculation formation.

After that happened, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would urge the Gu Immortals of the two heavens' grotto-heavens to contribute their own information to the star array calculation formation.

Now was not the time.

Many super forces of the two heavens' grotto-heavens had just joined Heavenly Court. If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable forced them, they would become disheartened, the rest of the world would also see the sorry state that they ended up in after joining Heavenly Court.

For the long term situation, it would not benefit Heavenly Court.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable first refined Heavenly Court's dao marks, she then interfered in Western Desert and interrupted Fang Yuan's plans, she then created the derivation formation and recruited many of the

two heavens' grotto-heavens, after that, she worked with Fang Yuan to fight against Giant Sun while creating the basic form of the star array calculation formation.

All sorts of measures and countermeasures were used in a stable manner. Now, Heavenly Court was revitalized, it got over the repeated history of failure and had a bright future ahead.

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable is even more injured than me, he has to recover and refine rank nine light Gu.”

“As for Fang Yuan, he lacks immortal essence, be it refining natural dao marks or the contest between venerables, it will be tough on him.”

“The greatest uncertainty is still Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.”

Thinking of this, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable looked afar again.

In the two heavens, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was bathed in flames, his mountain-like body was melting and regenerating at all times, his three heads were twisted and growling in painful agony.

“Spectral Soul...” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable muttered lightly, intense killing intent rose in her heart.

Eastern Sea.

Fang Yuan shook slightly as intense joy filled his heart, yet, his expression remained the same.

Rank nine heavenly secret Gu was refined!

Ever since the battle over light Gu, Fang Yuan's refinement of heavenly secret Gu passed the most difficult trial.

After that, Fang Yuan returned to Eastern Sea and did not refine the natural dao marks, he pretended to be storing up immortal essence while secretly refining heavenly secret Immortal Gu.

Just earlier, Fang Yuan finally achieved success, rank nine heavenly secret Gu was created!

It was really rare.

This was the first attempt at refining it but he succeeded.

The main reason was rank nine advance refinement Gu, it helped Fang Yuan greatly. Secondly, heavenly secret Immortal Gu had an amazing recipe that was modified by Fang Yuan, it had reached a certain limit of perfection.

But looking at the overall situation, the difficulty was still quite high.

If Fang Yuan had not taken a risk by staking his life, he could have lost terribly.

Once rank nine heavenly secret Gu was refined, Fang Yuan went on to modify the killer move obscured heavenly secret.

This was not difficult.

Fang Yuan was very confident in succeeding.

He had accumulated a lot of experience when modifying heavenly secret Gu's recipe, while obscured heavenly secret itself was an amazing killer move, it had a firm foundation.

"I need to find a time to meet with Li Xiao Bai and use rank nine obscured heavenly secret on him. That way, he will be able to stay undercover safely."

"Maybe I can make use of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to create a chance?"

Longevity Heaven.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was focusing on healing.

Using the vast number of Longevity Heaven's luck path dao marks, he slowly refined the star path, wisdom path, and refinement path dao marks on his body.

Even though he gained rank nine light Gu, he felt an even greater sense of urgency now.

“Spectral Soul Demon Venerable devoured the wild rank nine fire Gu, that is an extremely stupid move.”

“He is insane now, there is no way he can refine fire Gu. To save itself, fire Gu will fight desperately inside his body, expending Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's soul path dao marks.”

“Once Spectral Soul Demon Venerable weakens to a certain level, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable will attack, an intense battle will erupt again.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not use any investigative killer move.

He had to save immortal essence now.

This time, in order to protect Light Emperor and take rank nine light Gu, he consumed a lot of immortal essence in fighting both venerables at once.

If he continued to fight against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable in the upcoming battle, because of his advantage with light Gu, the two venerables might join up to target him.

The fact that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had rank nine light Gu was also quite troublesome.

Chapter 2284 - Human Path Breakthrough

Chapter 2284: Human Path Breakthrough

Heavenly Court.

Ten rank five Gu Masters carried intense excitement as they arrived at a certain important location deep within Heavenly Court.

They were the ten children of human path.

“This is the derivation formation?” Xiao Qi Xing walked at the front.

Behind him were the other nine, Sun Yuan Hua, Fairy Bi Xia, Gu Ting, Wei Wu Shang, Ying Sheng Ji, Chen Da Jiang, Tang Ru Qi, Sun Yao, and Zhao Shu Ye.

These were the most outstanding Gu Masters of Central Continent’s ten great ancient sects, they were nurtured by Heavenly Court and cultivated within Divine Emperor City’s painting worlds, becoming the rising stars of human path.

They each carried a heavy burden, they were the budding sprouts of Heavenly Court and the venerables’ desire towards human path, integral to the goal of Central Continent’s dominance of the world.

The ten of then looked ahead and saw a vast field of grey-white smoke presented before everyone’s vision.

The light continued to transform continuously, it was slithery like a dragon, fluttering beautifully like a butterfly, standing on the wall, or even tranquil like still water.

“This derivation formation is arranged by Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable personally, it is Heavenly Court’s greatest secret!”

“We are immensely fortunate to be the first batch of Gu Masters allowed to cultivate in this formation.”

“The outcome of black heaven engulfing white heaven is set, heaven’s will is going to become stable again. Soon, we will be able to advance to become human path Gu Immortals.”

“Thus, the derivation formation is our greatest fortuitous encounter before becoming a Gu Immortal, we need to make use of this unparalleled opportunity!”

“That’s right, after entering the formation to cultivate, the relevant memories will be deleted in our minds, after that, who knows when we can come here again.”

The ten children of human path discussed among themselves and arranged the order of which they would enter.

Sun Yuan Hua was the first to enter the derivation formation.

After fifteen minutes, he slowly stumbled out of the constantly changing light.

“How was it, what did you experience in the formation?”

“Are there any gains?”

“Quick, tell us.”

The other nine quickly went to him and asked.

Sun Yuan Hua was still a little dazed now but he soon recovered his senses.

He recalled: "After I went in, all I saw was vast white fog. I tried stepping in and vaguely saw a human figure so I gave chase."

"I chased it for a long time, after an unknown distance, more and more human figures appeared in the white fog."

"There were five or six of them initially, after that, there were fifty or sixty, followed by six hundred or seven hundred. By the time I reacted, I was already inside a vast sea of humans, I was surrounded by people!"

"I wanted to ask them questions but I could not speak. I tried to smile to communicate with them. But in the end, I found that they were all smiling at me too."

"Their smiles were very fake, it looked like... a painting drawn using lines."

"Can you imagine? Countless people showed a fake smile at me as they squeezed around me, slowly getting closer and tighter, making me feel suffocated."

"I tried my best to push them away, but my strength became smaller and smaller."

"Eventually, I was engulfed by the sea of humans with fake smiles."

"By the time I regained my senses, I had already stepped out of the formation and saw you guys."

"At the same time, in the depth of my mind, I found the Immortal Gu recipe of shadow puppet Gu!"

After explaining his encounter, Sun Yuan Hua still showed some fear on his face.

His description was very useful for the others in their preparation.

“Why does it seem like a nightmare?”

“This formation is truly extraordinary.”

“Looking at the situation, it seems that after entering the derivation formation, we will get a human path Immortal Gu recipe?”

“One attempt is not enough for a conclusion, who will go next?”

After the remaining nine discussed for a while and came up with no explanation, the second person was decided, Gu Ting.

Under everyone’s gaze, Gu Ting slowly walked into the light fog.

Several minutes later, Gu Ting walked out of the formation in a daze, it was similar to Sun Yuan Hua’s situation.

But soon, he recovered.

Everyone got around him and listened to his encounter.

Gu Ting’s situation was quite different from Sun Yuan Hua, he did not see any human figures, instead, he felt like he did not even open his eyes.

The only thing he heard was music.

The music created by some instrument constantly played in his mind.

After the tune ended, Gu Ting walked out of the immortal formation.

“I received an Immortal Gu recipe, it is the vital Gu that I had recently swapped to — musician Gu.”

The ten children of human path talked among themselves again.

Shadow puppet Gu and musician Gu were both human path Gu worms, they were also Sun Yuan Hua's and Gu Ting's vital Gu.

“That means the reward has something to do with our vital Gu?”

“Or more accurately, the reward is our vital Gu's Immortal Gu recipe? That is so useful to us!”

“That's right, we may be able to use the excess tribulation qi during our ascension to refine our vital Immortal Gu!”

The ten children of human path were very excited.

Heavenly Court had arranged for them to cultivate human path.

There was a benefit and demerit in doing so.

The benefit was that a new path had no counter in this world, the more human path developed, the greater its advantage against other paths.

The demerit was that a new path was too young, without the help of predecessors, the ten children of human path had to develop human path step by step on their own.

Although Heavenly Court had the human path killer moves made by the past venerables, they were too high ranked and of utmost secrecy, the ten children of human path had no authority to learn of them.

They understood that it would be extremely hard for them to create human path Immortal Gu recipes on their own. The time, effort, and resources needed were unthinkable.

Even if they could use the opportunity of natural inspiration to ask heaven's will when undergoing tribulation, they were not guaranteed an Immortal Gu recipe.

They were the pioneers of human path, it was possible that the world itself did not have the corresponding human path Immortal Gu they needed.

However, when the third person, Ying Sheng Ji, left the immortal formation, he did not obtain an Immortal Gu recipe.

“I obtained the rank one to five recipe of a brand new human path Gu, it is called pill refiner.”

Ying Sheng Ji’s vital Gu was doctor Gu, but after entering the formation, he actually obtained a new human path Gu recipe.

Ying Sheng Ji was a little disappointed.

In his case, the immortal ascension was coming soon, without doctor Gu’s Immortal Gu recipe, he would not have a human path Immortal Gu to use for a very long time.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had always been keeping a close eye on the ten children of human path.

“After Sun Yuan Hua entered the formation, his comprehension and understanding of human path resonated with the inheritance of Heavenly Court’s former shadow path Gu Immortal, Immortal Monarch Gu Ying. Thus, he obtained the Immortal Gu recipe of shadow puppet Gu.”

Immortal Monarch Gu Ying was someone who appeared after Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s era.

But after inspecting the historical records, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had a deep impression of him.

Immortal Monarch Gu Ying had stated in his inheritance that although shadow path was just a small branch of dark path now, it had more potential. In fact, shadow path was not just a branch of dark path, it was also part of light path. How could there be shadow without light? Precisely so, if shadow path developed in the future, it could potentially fuse both light path and dark path to become a huge, more powerful path!

“After Gu Ting entered the formation, he resonated with a sound path inheritance and obtained musician Immortal Gu’s recipe.”

“As for Ying Sheng Ji, after entering the formation, because there was no resonance with any Gu Immortal’s inheritance which was skilled at healing, Ruan Dan’s pill path was drawn to him instead and created a result.”

“Pill refiner Gu...”

Different from Ying Sheng Ji, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable felt that his gains were greater than the rest.

Human path was the path that Heavenly Court was trying to develop, while pill path was also a new path.

The result of the clash between these two paths was pill refiner Gu.

It was the fusion of Ying Sheng Ji’s human path research result and the essence of pill path, this was a new accomplishment.

“The Gu recipe of pill refiner Gu consists of rank one to five, after refining them, we can produce a large number of pill refiners. These pill refiners are most skilled at refining pill Gu.”

Most pill Gu were consumable Gu, from the ones that Ruan Dan created, one could see that they were very effective and powerful.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable acutely sensed that if pill refiner Gu was spread widely, it could change the current situation of the Gu Master world, there would be a huge revolution!

After Sun Yuan Hua, Gu Ting, and Ying Sheng Ji, it was Xiao Qi Xing’s turn.

This person was seemingly the leader of the ten children of human path, after getting out of the derivation formation, he obtained the Immortal Gu recipes of soldier Gu and sergeant Gu.

Regrettably, his vital Gu was commander Gu.

Chen Da Jiang was the fifth to enter.

His vital Gu was constable Gu, but he had not gotten its Immortal Gu recipe.

“I obtained the recipe of police gate Gu, from rank one to six. They are one police gate Gu, two police gate Gu, and all the way to six police gate Gu.”

“The police gate Gu are mutually connected, after they are refined, my constable Gu can create constables that are able to travel from one gate to another gate instantly.”

After Chen Da Jiang, Zhao Shu Ye went in.

Her vital Gu was craftsman Gu.

After entering the formation, she resonated with a certain metal path inheritance and obtained the rank six Immortal Gu recipe of blacksmith Gu.

The ten children of human path entered the derivation formation one by one, they all had great gains, but these gains were all different as well.

“No matter what, this derivation formation is too amazing!”

“In just half a day, all thanks to it, the entire world had a huge breakthrough in human path’s development.”

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable is truly the number one wisdom path expert throughout history.”

The ten children of human path were extremely amazed, their eyes were shining brightly.

They wanted to enter the formation again but were rejected.

It was not that the derivation formation could not, but they themselves had reached a limit.

The essence of the derivation formation was to use the research results of the ten children of human path to clash with the inheritance of past Gu

Immortal experts, to attempt deriving new human path research results that had never been possible before.

The ten children of human path had only cultivated for a short time, they were all rank five Gu Masters, their foundation was limited.

All of their current potential had been used up already, even if they went in again, their minds would only be corrupted by the inheritances, preventing them from innovating and creating new ideas, restricting their future development.

They were like young sprouts now, after this injection of essence, they would need to recuperate for a long time. Otherwise, excessive help would ruin their creativity in innovating for human path, their bright futures would become dim and hopeless, with no expectations left for them.

Chapter 2285 - Jiu Ge Helps Spectral Soul

Chapter 2285: Jiu Ge Helps Spectral Soul

Immortal killer move — Obscured Heavenly Secret!

Everything happened stealthily.

Only Fang Yuan knew how much immortal essence was used to activate this rank nine killer move.

Three hundred and sixty rank nine immortal essence beads!

After heavenly secret Gu was raised to rank nine, obscured heavenly secret was also finally modified by Fang Yuan, it became a true rank nine killer move.

Compared to the rank eight obscured heavenly secret, the rank nine version used much more immortal essence and the activation time was lengthened to over ten times of before. In addition, the steps were also six times more complicated, and Fang Yuan needed much more thoughts in the process.

After paying such a price, rank nine obscured heavenly secret also became much more powerful!

It was not a quantitative growth but a qualitative change.

Originally, rank eight obscured heavenly secret killer move could create temporary heaven path dao marks that resembled fishing nets, they were layered over each other in a criss-cross fashion, covering Fang Yuan's entire body.

It was like how a caterpillar used its threads to create a thick and hard cocoon around itself.

Right now, although the heaven path dao marks were still in a fishing net form, they were more tightly connected and were no longer overlapping, he only had one simple layer around him.

This layer of heaven path dao marks were not temporary dao marks, they had stabilized into a certain constant state.

Fang Yuan understood the reason behind this, after observing closely and using investigative killer moves, he barely managed to detect this layer of the heavenly secret fishing net.

It was in a state of existence and non-existence!

The heavenly secret fishing net immediately made Fang Yuan think of the killer move that Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable left behind, ghostly concealment.

Honestly speaking, the heavenly secret fishing net was still inferior to ghostly concealment. But Fang Yuan could sense that the two had already become similar, they shared a type of special trait.

Ghostly concealment could last for a long time without expending immortal essence.

The heavenly secret fishing net was also the same.

But the heavenly secret fishing net could not compare to ghostly concealment, the reason was that although it could stabilize, it could still be consumed.

As long as the investigative method used on it was strong enough, the heavenly secret fishing net would be expended while resisting it, as long as the expenditure exceeded the natural recovery speed, then the heavenly secret fishing net would start experiencing a deficit, it would be like a sinking ship that got gradually submerged.

Of course, ghostly concealment had such a flaw too, but its recovery speed and durability were much higher than the heavenly secret fishing net.

Naturally, the information of Fang Yuan's ghostly concealment was already known by his enemies, they had created countermeasures against it.

Thus, ghostly concealment's actual value was much lower than obscured heavenly secret.

Even though it was more refined than obscured heavenly secret, it was outdated.

Other than the huge boost in power of obscured heavenly secret due to the qualitative change, there was another benefit, the amount of heaven path immortal materials needed to activate it had fallen greatly, by a total of eighty percent!

The reduction in consumption of heaven path immortal materials was very beneficial to Fang Yuan in his attempt to accumulate them.

Heaven path immortal materials were not easy to obtain.

Fang Yuan had only gotten a good opportunity recently when the two heavens were fusing.

In fact, the appearance of so many heaven path immortal materials was also thanks to the senseless Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. This was truly an extremely rare opportunity.

Rank nine heavenly secret Gu and rank nine obscured heavenly secret had many tactical implications to Fang Yuan.

This was an advancement!

If the advancement failed and Fang Yuan got exposed, he would get attacked by the two venerables.

It was clear from how Giant Sun Immortal Venerable got targeted by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable after he took rank nine light Gu.

She was very overbearing and showed a tough stance.

Eventually, she only gave up after Giant Sun Immortal Venerable brought Light Emperor into Longevity Heaven.

If Fang Yuan was exposed, everyone would see that he had two rank nine Immortal Gu!

He did not have an impregnable base like Longevity Heaven or Heavenly Court.

Once Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable cooperated, they would be very terrifying!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's wisdom path controlled certainty.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's luck path explored uncertainty.

The two were mutually conflicting, but if they worked together, they would complement each other perfectly. With the potential of such coordination, even Fang Yuan could not stop them.

After all, Fang Yuan had not created his own rank nine offensive method.

Even if Fang Yuan could stop them, the external situation of the contest of three venerables would start to emit pressure on him. He did not have enough strength to obliterate Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not be taken down, if they deepened their cooperation, it was very likely that they would become a huge hindrance to him.

One could say, if Fang Yuan was exposed, he would fall into an extremely passive state.

But the situation was fine now.

With rank nine obscured heavenly secret, he could stabilize the situation at the critical moment.

The refinement of rank nine heavenly secret Immortal Gu was not hard, but Fang Yuan still had to take a fatal risk to succeed.

He succeeded on his first attempt at refining it, he was quite fortunate.

This was the turning point of the contest of three venerables!

Right now, Fang Yuan's foundation in heaven path was as such. He had heaven path grandmaster attainment level, various killer moves like heaven envies heroic geniuses, heavenly web protection veil, emotionless heaven and earth, heavenly summary earthly norm, obscured heavenly secret, and others, as well as Immortal Gu like Heavenly Web, Heavenly Secret, Heaven's Envy, and Heavenly Birth.

He also had the truthful floating ice.

At this point, he had already unsealed over half of the truthful floating ice.

Worth noting was that after becoming a heaven path grandmaster, his speed of unsealing the truthful floating ice also became faster!

This was easily understood.

Fang Yuan's heaven path attainment level was like a foundation, once it rose, he would be able to understand and comprehend the heaven path profundities within the truthful floating ice at a faster rate.

Back then during the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable obtained the truthful floating ice and unsealed it rapidly, he almost became a heaven path venerable!

“However, my heaven path attainment level only rose to grandmaster after using more than half of the truthful floating ice. It will be too hard for me to reach great grandmaster using the remaining portion.”

The higher the cultivation level, the greater the difference between ranks.

This was the same for attainment level.

If half of the truthful floating ice could help Fang Yuan go from ordinary to grandmaster attainment level, then it would be very hard for the remaining half to elevate Fang Yuan to a great grandmaster.

Regardless, Fang Yuan was satisfied.

The truthful floating ice he gained from Crazy Demon Cave had been extremely useful to Fang Yuan.

Ignoring anything else, just the rank nine heavenly secret Immortal Gu recipe was something that did not originally exist in the world.

Fang Yuan knew clearly.

This Immortal Gu recipe was the research result of over a million years through the Crazy Demon formation that Limitless Demon Venerable created, using the chaos outside the world and rank nine derivation Gu as the core.

The concept was ahead of the entire world.

It was too hard to achieve it on his own.

Fang Yuan’s human path attainment level was not low, he was a grandmaster. But why did he not try to create rank six human path Immortal

Gu recipes?

It was too hard.

Such an attempt would expend too much of his time, energy, resources, and manpower. In fact, success was not guaranteed.

In the current world, wild human path Immortal Gu were very rare.

Creating a rank six human path Immortal Gu recipe was making something that did not exist in the world, it was the development of human path beyond its current limit, it was also pushing the current world beyond its current boundary and limit.

Going from zero to one was like going from nothing to something, this process was very difficult.

But from one to two, the process was just quantitative growth, gradual development was possible with much lower difficulty.

Rank six human path Immortal Gu recipes were very hard to create, as for rank nine heavenly secret Immortal Gu's recipe, the difficulty was countless times higher!

Fang Yuan was almost certain, this rank nine Immortal Gu recipe was the most valuable part of this largest piece of truthful floating ice.

“In the following period, I need to find a chance to meet with Li Xiao Bai and secretly use obscured heavenly secret on him.”

Rank eight obscured heavenly secret could deceive Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, the rank nine version was even better.

Of course, that was under the situation that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not have their own path's rank nine Immortal Gu.

If there was no opportunity, he would create one.

But it would be hard for the two venerables to not become suspicious.

Fang Yuan looked afar and cast his gaze on Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Different from Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's intention to kill, Fang Yuan wanted to use Spectral Soul Demon Venerable as his shield to conceal his true actions.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was currently bathed in fire.

Under the threat of survival, rank nine fire Gu erupted with its strongest attack.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had been tortured for tens of days, he was in a state of distress.

His originally colossal body had already shrunk by thirty percent.

Although his rank nine aura was still domineering, there was already a hint of tiredness.

Only several hundred of his countless thick black arms remained, while one of his three heads was burned to ashes.

However, fire Gu was not longer as powerful as before, its firepower had clearly fallen.

A rank eight Gu Immortal slowly approached Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

“If Spectral Soul Demon Venerable still had his senses, he could definitely capture fire Gu. It is a pity that he has no sanity now, he cannot even isolate the natural essence of the world, otherwise, fire Gu would not have such terrifying power.”

This Gu Immortal had an incredibly deep gaze, he could comprehend a certain profound concept from Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's body.

It was Feng Jiu Ge!

At this moment, a soul beast army was moving a hundred li away.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable seemed to have sensed the soul beast army, his expression was ruthless as he roared and flew to them.

The soul beast army was easily disoriented by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, he opened his mouths and devoured them. In a few breaths of time, he had already eaten over ten thousand soul beasts.

These soul beasts immediately melted into soul path dao marks that were transferred to Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's body.

His injuries healed rapidly, but soon, the fire burned and created new injuries.

“Although Spectral Soul Demon Venerable has the instinct to consume, he was just lucky to have met a soul beast army, prolonging his struggle.”

“Let me lend you a hand in that case.”

Feng Jiu Ge slowly activated his immortal killer move — Destiny Song!

His voice was illusory and deep, it was filled with unique contradiction.

Initially, the song was like a small stream of water in the mountains, flowing slowly. Gradually, the stream turned into flowing lava that expanded the river's width, in the range of mountains, it sounded like a dragon's roaring echo.

At the same time, the river of lava on the mountain turned into a raging tide, swish swish swish, ebb and flow, it continued without stopping.

The lava and waves collided, reacting and creating steam that covered the entire sky.

The steam condensed into clouds that wanted to fly towards the high heavens.

Suddenly, lightning struck and thunder roared, the lightning bolts landed on the clouds, the immortals felt like they had fallen from the sky, they felt a sense of hollowness in their hearts.

Phantom or real, high or low, being proud and confident at times, feeling lost and desperate during disasters. Bending one's back at times, spreading one's words at times...

Feng Jiu Ge's expression soon turned pale.

His current destiny song was far stronger than before. In fact, his voice was wondrously beautiful and contained the essence of heaven and earth, clearly, after retrieving the heavenly melody, Feng Jiu Ge had gained a lot of insight.

Destiny song only lasted for over ten breaths of time before Feng Jiu Ge stopped using it and retreated.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was still engulfed in terrifying flames as he growled in pain, it was as if Feng Jiu Ge's destiny song had no effect.

However, three days later.

The red flames on Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's body went from burning hot to an grey-blue cold.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable quietened down like an injured beast, he finally had time to recuperate.

He did not refine the wild fire Gu, while fire Gu also stopped attacking and resisting him. Inside his body, a certain intricate relationship was formed as they started helping each other!

Puff, huff, puff.....

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's breathing became slower as the huge grey-blue fire around him became dimmer, until it was completely gone.

His entire body was like a gravestone, he gave off an endless aura of death accompanied by an icy chill.

Then, at the next moment!

Rumble!

Flames surged and burst out over several thousand li, quickly spreading throughout the area in all directions.

Everywhere it went, living beings crumbled, they broke down and burned into ashes as their soul essence was rapidly absorbed by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, it was as if they were returning to the source.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's injuries healed quickly, his body also started to expand at an observable rate.

Chapter 2286 - Derivation's Immortal Might

Chapter 2286: Derivation's Immortal Might

The shocking change to Spectral Soul Demon Venerable who was inside the two heavens ruined the plans of the venerables again.

Eastern Sea.

Fang Yuan raised his head and used his investigative killer move.

He saw that the icy flame had covered half of the immemorial two heavens, everywhere it went, all life was extinguished. Even immemorial desolate beasts could not last long.

This was definitely a slaughter.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable benefited greatly from this, his entire body had grown to a hundred times of when he was in Crazy Demon Cave! He had over ten thousand black pillar-like arms now.

His terrifying aura and killing intent permeated the entire heaven.

Although he was motionless in the two heavens, he took the role of the old sun of white heaven, he was now the absolute overlord of the night sky.

“Feng Jiu Ge...” Fang Yuan’s gaze was deep.

He had already found out that the cause of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's huge change was Feng Jiu Ge.

Ever since the fate war, Feng Jiu Ge had betrayed Heavenly Court and gone missing.

To think that the next time he showed up, he did such a shocking thing.

But the suspicious thing to Fang Yuan was that Feng Jiu Ge seemed to still have his pseudo venerable battle strength!

This was the only explanation for how he could quickly affect Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and escape successfully.

Be it Fang Yuan, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, or Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, they could not use their investigative method on Spectral Soul Demon Venerable all the time. This required thoughts and immortal essence.

That was also why Star Constellation Immortal Venerable created the star array calculation formation, it helped her to monitor the whole of Central Continent.

“Destiny song...”

“It is able to allow Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and the wild fire Gu to coexist, achieving harmony. Feng Jiu Ge's killer move has gotten stronger.”

Fang Yuan was now a refinement path venerable.

In the entire world, aside from the venerables, Feng Jiu Ge was the number one person who deserved Fang Yuan's attention the most!

This person's talent was shocking to the world, he was even Feng Jin Huang's father.

In the five hundred years of Fang Yuan's previous life, Feng Jiu Ge was plotted against by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and died while attacking

Lang Ya blessed land.

Now that Fang Yuan thought about it, he could see that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had also paid a lot of attention to Feng Jiu Ge!

Precisely because of this, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable plotted and killed Feng Jiu Ge. Otherwise, during those five hundred years, he would have created his own legend and shone brightly like the stars.

The weird thing was that although Spectral Soul plotted to kill Feng Jiu Ge in that life, currently, Feng Jiu Ge seemed to be helping the former instead!

“So, is the pseudo venerable battle strength that Feng Jiu Ge possesses a result of future self or did he cultivate himself during this period of time?”

Fang Yuan pondered deeply.

This was a crucial question.

If Feng Jiu Ge still had future self killer move, that meant that he still had a close connection to Red Lotus Demon Venerable!

In that case, the person behind Feng Jiu Ge would be Red Lotus Demon Venerable, meaning he was plotting from behind the scenes.

Fang Yuan knew about the relationship between these two.

Back then, after he failed and was reborn, in order to destroy fate Gu, he gave crucial intel to Feng Jiu Ge and allowed him to get his own Red Lotus true inheritance.

Why was Feng Jiu Ge helping Spectral Soul Demon Venerable? There was also Heavenly Court's attitude towards him that Fang Yuan had to consider now.

Right now, Fang Yuan knew that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had sent Heavenly Court Gu Immortals to hunt down the remnants of Shadow Sect like Fairy Zi Wei. Then, why was Star Constellation Immortal

Venerable not going after Feng Jiu Ge? Why did they leave Feng Jin Huang alone, as if they forgot about her?

What was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable planning?

Spring Autumn Cicada could not be used anymore, while Fang Yuan did not know of many secrets and hidden information now.

And because he lacked effective investigative methods that could be used on the venerables, he had to pretend to be weak and only make guesses blindly.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had already healed, after leaving Heavenly Court, she had been refining Central Continent's wisdom path dao marks these days.

At the same time, she was making deductions.

“Feng Jiu Ge... destiny song...”

“I cultivate wisdom path which controls certainty. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable cultivates luck path which explores uncertainty. This destiny song actually contains both certainty and uncertainty, it involves heaven path and human path!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable recalled her own experiences, throughout humanity's history, or even the variant human's history, in terms of pure talent, Feng Jiu Ge was definitely top ten.

“Feng Jiu Ge met with Fairy Zi Wei and the rest, he might have helped them. Right now, he helped Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, these actions will greatly benefit his destiny song killer move.”

Heavenly Court's pursuers failed.

They could not bring back Fairy Zi Wei and the rest.

But through the traces left behind, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable managed to deduce many details of the truth.

At this moment, inside Heavenly Court.

Derivation formation was currently in operation.

Che Wei and several other Gu Immortals stood before the formation and waited.

The ten children of human path had left Heavenly Court already, their memories regarding this were deleted.

This was done by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable personally, she did not remove their memories carelessly, she had altered them meticulously.

In the following period, these ten children of human path would have bursts of 'inspiration' which would allow them to 'create' the respective Gu recipes.

Fang Yuan was a vigilant person, but Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was even more vigilant when it came to this.

She did the same to anyone who had come into contact with the derivation formation.

In this case, as long as one did not have higher wisdom path attainment than her, they would not be able to gain intel about the derivation formation from the ten children of human path.

The derivation formation was too important to Heavenly Court.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had to think of ways to protect this secret to the best of her abilities!

Ruan Dan flew out from the derivation formation.

Che Wei and the rest quickly went up and asked for the results.

Ruan Dan's expression soon went back to normal, it was extremely excited: "Amazing, this derivation formation is too amazing! I obtained over a thousand pill path Gu recipes, among which are a hundred Immortal Gu recipes! I've tried to create pill path killer moves for so long without much progress, but now, I obtained more than two hundred killer moves, among which, there are over fifty immortal killer moves!!"

Che Wei and the rest were shook.

Ruan Dan was the first to enter the formation, to think that the gains would be so immense!

Different from the ten children of human path, Ruan Dan was a legendary immemorial desolate beast, it had a long lifespan and countless experiences, its foundation was very deep.

"Friend Ruan Dan, although you created pill path, you do not know much about other paths. With this derivation formation, you can come into contact with the research results of other paths by using pill path as the core. After creating a resonance, countless new results would be derived, thus, your gains were so immense!" Feng Da Qi analyzed.

She was a Gu Immortal of Heavenly Lotus Sect, this time, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had chosen her to become one of the people entering the derivation formation.

Ruan Dan nodded in agreement: "Fairy Feng is right. For a brand new path like pill path, the first step of development is to popularize it. After many generations of Gu cultivators come into contact and cultivate it, through their various life experiences and perspectives, they will slowly build pill path with their unique ideas."

"After that, more and more cultivators will emerge, among which, geniuses will create new advancements and breakthrough, obtaining huge research results."

"But now, the derivation formation has taken the place of all these steps. Using all sorts of exceptional Gu Immortal inheritances, the historical

characters are helping us in this development. In just a short period of time, we can accumulate a vast amount of pill path foundation.”

After hearing the analysis, Che Wei and the rest had increasingly heated gazes.

“I will go next.” Che Wei was the second person to enter the formation.

Several days later, he came out.

His gains were as huge as Ruan Dan!

The immortals continued their analysis.

Ruan Dan said: ”Friend Che Wei, although you have only created weapon path for a short time unlike me, you are a purebred human with the strongest spirituality. Therefore, your gains are equal to mine. If you had created this path for a longer time, your gains will even exceed mine.”

Che Wei shook his head in response: ”I do not agree with this conjecture.”

“Any path that reaches grandmaster attainment can learn about any path using their own as a foundation. Through their path, they can mimic the expertise of other paths. For example, one can use fire path Gu worms to create a move with water path abilities.”

“The derivation formation might be a forceful type of mimicry.”

“The vast number of true inheritances stored in the immortal formation were described through Ruan Dan’s pill path and my weapon path. For example, the iron rod Gu recipe that I obtained is the result of converting metal path into weapon path. There is also leather whip Gu which is the resulting derivation by combining transformation path and weapon path.”

Che Wei’s words made the immortals’ understanding of derivation formation deepen again.

It was Feng Da Qi’s turn.

She only had rank seven cultivation level but was Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's bloodline descendant.

After entering the formation, she only spent a day and night before getting out.

After returning, she had a smile on her face.

"I've obtained painting path research results, next, I will refine painting path Immortal Gu and change my vital Gu to painting path."

The immortals congratulated her.

The use of the derivation formation was not just to help develop human path, pill path, and weapon path, it could also extract the specific essence of the various paths to create new branches of an existing path.

Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable did not leave any painting path inheritance for his descendants.

But through the derivation formation, Heavenly Court could directly nurture their own painting path Gu Immortals!

Gu are the essence of heaven and earth, man is the spirit of all living beings.

There was no point in discussing the strongest Gu worm, only the strongest Gu Immortal mattered.

The way of Gu involved nurturing, use and refinement, these were all integral.

Limitless Demon Venerable used rank nine derivation Immortal Gu and other cores to create his Crazy Demon formation.

He created the truthful floating ice and tried to utilize his eternal life research results but failed in the end, more than half of the truthful floating ice was lost. The remaining portion was split into three by Fang Yuan and the two venerables.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used derivation Immortal Gu to create the derivation formation, allowing the various paths to develop rapidly. A vast amount of research results were produced, saving a lot of time and also preventing these results from leaking to the outside world, which was a huge drawback of development.

If Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had such a method, he would not have needed to make his Blood Sea clone distribute blood path inheritances worldwide.

Chapter 2287 - Spectral Heaven

Chapter 2287: Spectral Heaven

For the three venerables, the shocking change to Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was only beneficial to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Longevity Heaven.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable let out a breath of turbid air as he sat cross-legged with a bare upper body.

Muscles could be seen on his strong upper body, his black chest hair gave off a manly aura.

“My injuries have healed.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable let out a sigh of relief.

If Spectral Soul Demon Venerable continued to fight against fire Gu, the two of them would suffer heavy injuries, causing the venerables to fight over them again.

However, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s injuries were more severe than Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

If he chose not to participate, he would lose the opportunity.

But if he went with such injuries, he would be at a disadvantage.

Not long ago, because of the contest over light Gu, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable face pressure from two venerables. He even had to protect his

son Light Emperor, causing him to pay a huge price in the end.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable healed long ago while Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had only just recovered.

Due to Feng Jiu Ge's action, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable became much stronger, forcing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Great Love Immortal Venerable to continue observing.

Thus, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable benefited from this.

The feeling was very familiar to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable as it was experienced in his previous life.

He was a luck path cultivator who explored the uncertainty.

The stronger he got, the more advantages these uncertain situations would bring to him.

After preparing for a while, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable activated his luck path investigative killer move.

But this time, he did not inspect the venerables, he checked himself.

After Star Constellation Immortal Venerable refined Heavenly Court's wisdom path dao marks, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable reduced the number of times he inspected others, he started to focus on himself.

His luck was not good.

"I successfully obtained rank nine light Gu but my luck is still bad. Just what is causing this bad luck?" Giant Sun Immortal Venerable frowned.

"Don't tell me the reason is because rank nine light Gu does not suit me? Furthermore, it is currently injured and is being nurtured inside Light Emperor's body?" Giant Sun Immortal Venerable guessed.

Rank nine light Gu was injured after Fang Yuan used his crippled refinement killer move.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not have any method to heal it, but Light Emperor was more specialized in light path, he thought of the only solution to this.

That was to use his light body to refine and nurture it, eventually converting light Gu into his vital Gu, allowing him to make use of it. If this was a normal wild rank nine light Gu, Light Emperor would have no way of refining it.

But light Gu was injured, its will was heavily affected, together with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's help, Light Emperor saw a chance of success.

This had its flaws.

For a long period of time, Light Emperor would lose all mobility, he even needed assistance in eating and drinking.

Longevity Heaven immediately lost a pseudo venerable battle strength expert.

But Longevity Heaven could not do anything else.

They could not give light Gu to Fang Yuan and ask him to repair it!

This was a rank nine Immortal Gu.

While Fang Yuan was someone with no bottom-line.

Giant Sun and Light Emperor were not stupid enough to ask Fang Yuan for help.

Looking at his poor luck, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable sighed helplessly: "If I had obtained a rank nine luck path Immortal Gu instead of light Gu, no matter which luck path Gu it is, the situation will be much better now."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was also very familiar with this situation.

Although many sudden events would often benefit him in the end, most of the time, they were not things that he needed.

After all, this was uncertainty, not certainty.

Currently, if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had a rank nine luck path Immortal Gu, he would be able to create a rank nine investigative killer move and find out who was his biggest threat.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not have a rank nine luck path Immortal Gu, thus, when he used an investigative killer move amplified by Longevity Heaven's dao marks, he could only see the general trend of the luck.

The contest of three venerables, the rampage of the senseless Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, the interference of pseudo venerables like Feng Jiu Ge, as well as the possible plotting of other venerables in the background. All of these types of luck intertwined together and prevented Giant Sun Immortal Venerable from seeing the specific details, he could only see a trend.

Rank nine Immortal Gu was very important.

It signified a qualitative change!

No matter how much the amplification of dao marks became, it was only a quantitative boost.

“I may be the person with the most progress among the three venerables. Looking at this luck, it is likely that the other venerables will attack me because of rank nine light Gu. This will cause their luck to collectively suppress mine.”

“Of course, there is another possibility — someone surpassed me! I've already lost my advantage. But if that is the case, who is the one hiding so deeply?”

Like what Fang Yuan did when he thought about Feng Jiu Ge and Heavenly Court, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could only make a guess, he could not see the truth immediately.

Now, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had to leave Longevity Heaven and continue to refine Northern Plains' dao marks.

After thoroughly refining Northern Plains' luck path dao marks, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would expand his base from Longevity Heaven to the entire Northern Plains.

There were many benefits in this.

For example, if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable got attacked by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Great Love Immortal Venerable again.

He would not need to escape to Longevity Heaven, as long as he was inside Northern Plains, he would receive the amplification of power.

Naturally, the amplification would be weaker than being in Longevity Heaven, but it would be enough to resist two venerables.

At the same time, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's control over Northern Plains would increase, he would be able to specially nurture Gu Immortal descendants. He would not need to worry about a certain shameless venerable who could slaughter the Huang Jin tribes while disregarding his status, who Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not have a good way to stop.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable understood that as time dragged on, the venerables would continue to get stronger, and as they progressed, the immortal essence storage would also become more abundant.

At the initial stage of development, the venerables lacked immortal essence. At this time, it would be the best opportunity to refine the natural dao marks of the world.

If he missed this opportunity, it would get tougher.

If one was interrupted when refining natural dao marks, their progress would be very small.

If other venerables took the lead, it would be even worse.

For example, if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable first refined the wisdom path dao marks of an area, then her strength would be much higher there.

By then, if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable wanted to refine the luck path dao marks of that area and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable attacks, his best option would be to retreat.

Excluding the senseless Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, among the three venerables, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had the clearest advantage.

He had refined the most luck path dao marks.

Once he refined all of Northern Plains' luck path dao marks, he would not allow the other venerables to attempt the refinement here.

Be it Star Constellation Immortal Venerable who would want to refine Northern Plains' wisdom path dao marks or Fang Yuan who would want to refine Northern Plains' refinement path dao marks, they would have to face Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's all-out retaliation!

Thus, now was the best timing to refine natural dao marks.

After some time, the difficulty would rise greatly.

Other than this reason, there was another crucial secret that forced the venerables to quickly refine these dao marks.

That was, one had to completely refine all the natural dao marks in the world to maintain their supreme grandmaster attainment level!

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable emitted a cold flame and slaughtered the lifeforms of the two heavens while the three venerables refined their respective natural dao marks, the five regions' Gu Immortal world experienced temporary peace for the moment.

Countless beast groups were escaping from the fused two heavens, landing in the five regions.

The super forces of the five regions were extremely busy, they had to move out to defend their territories.

As most of the beast groups were killed by the icy flame, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's body continued to expand as his aura surged like the boundless sea.

Some time later, his icy flame covered the entire two heavens.

As the three venerables and countless lifeforms of the five regions watched, the blue fire burned for two days and night.

The white heaven and black heaven fragments in the fused two heavens melted and joined together in this blue fire, becoming one entity.

A new heaven had appeared!

People named it — spectral heaven.

With immemorial black heaven as the foundation and white heaven being completely conquered and absorbed, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable who had devoured black heaven's heavenly spirit became the ruler of the new heaven.

His body was colossal, on par with the previous sun.

As the blue fire slowly extinguished in spectral heaven, only Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's body was left burning, even the smallest spark of fire on his body was tens of feet tall.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable became the greatest source of light in spectral heaven, he emitted a cold and chilly killing intent at all times, spreading his aura to the five regions.

This was an unprecedented change!

Even in the five hundred years of his previous life, Fang Yuan did not see such a phenomenon.

The entire Gu cultivation world's environment was slowly changed by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Light path was suppressed while dark path was amplified.

Conflicts and deaths arose all around the world, most lifeforms including Gu Masters could not avoid the influence of the immense killing intent.

Soul beasts started to appear all over the world.

At the same time, heaven's will also stabilized.

Eastern Sea.

A rank five female Gu Master looked at spectral heaven and the majestic figure at the center of it.

She looked for a while before quickly lowering her head, retracting her gaze entirely.

In just this short time, the killing intent in her heart accumulated to her limit, almost exceeding her endurance. If the killing intent overwhelmed her, she would need to perform a massacre to calm down.

The female Gu Master was very old, she was ninety-three years old. Her name was Hua Ben Ku, she had just passed down the role of clan leader in Eastern Sea's Hua clan.

She stared at Spectral Soul Demon Venerable intentionally.

After the killing intent dissipated, she started the greatest attempt of her life.

Immortal ascension!

First step, breaking the aperture.

Heaven and earth qi surged and formed grand calamities and tribulations.

Hua Ben Ku had a solemn expression, although she had the information provided by Hua clan, facing the calamities and tribulations now, she was still shook internally.

Second step, taking in qi.

Heaven, earth, and human qi surrounded Hua Ben Ku as she focused to try and balance all three qi.

At the same time, natural inspiration occurred!

Regarding the external calamities and tribulations, Hua clan's Gu Immortals took action to defend her.

This was the benefit of being a super force.

Third step, putting in the Gu.

Her vital Gu was placed into the lump of three qi as an explosion occurred, creating a new small world!

At this time, Hua Ben Ku's rank six immortal aperture was formed, her immortal ascension succeeded.

A high grade blessed land.

But there was no extra heaven and earth qi to refine a vital Immortal Gu.

But Hua Ben Ku was satisfied.

She could barely calm down.

During the natural inspiration, she had huge gains.

Her lifetime accumulation included her proudest killer move, it had received a qualitative transformation, becoming an immortal killer move.

As long as she used this move, she could sit on top of an Immortal Gu House and cry, it would cause the target to suffer heavy damages and even reduce the reputation of the Gu Immortals inside.

Chapter 2288 - Trend of Immortal Ascension

Chapter 2288: Trend of Immortal Ascension

After spectral heaven formed, it gradually stabilized. The beast groups that escaped earlier returned and lived in the new heaven again.

All the various grotto-heavens' doors were tightly shut as they condensed into one spot, although there were some losses, they had managed to survive at least.

Despite Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's dominance of spectral heaven, he rarely moved.

The two heavens' grotto-heavens tried not to open their doors and connect to the outside world, otherwise, it was possible that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable might approach them.

Fang Yuan, Star Constellation, and Giant Sun were busy refining natural dao marks, they were competing with each other as they fell into another deadlock.

While the venerables had ceased fire and everyone gained some respite, a large number of Gu Immortal seeds started to prepare for the attempt at immortal ascension!

Central Continent.

Heavenly Lotus Sect's headquarters.

"Mu Huai greets first supreme elder." A newly advanced rank six Gu Immortal knelt on the ground and greeted.

Heavenly Lotus Sect's first supreme elder nodded and gave Mu Huai some words of encouragement before telling the immortal beside him: "Wu Zhang, you nurtured Mu Huai so you will be the one making arrangements for him now."

"Understood." Wu Zhang answered as he brought Mu Huai out of the hall.

Wu Zhang was the fifth supreme elder of Heavenly Lotus Sect, long ago, he had created the Five Virtues Sect in Central Continent under his own name.

Five Virtues Sect had the five virtues elders, among them, Mu Huai was the wood virtue elder.

This time, he took a risk to undergo immortal ascension and succeeded, obtaining a medium grade blessed land. Wu Zhang brought him to Heavenly Lotus Sect as he gained the first supreme elder's recognition.

From now on, Mu Huai was a member of Wu Zhang's faction.

Days later, in Northern Plains.

An immortal ascension had just ended. Ouyang Bi Sang only had half of his body remaining, but he barely survived.

"Second brother, you succeeded!" Mo Shi Kuang shouted loudly as he ran forward in excitement.

Ouyang Bi Sang could only smile as he could not speak, he looked towards Liu Wen Wu with a grateful gaze.

If not for Liu Wen Wu's help, Ouyang Bi Sang would have definitely died.

Right now, all thanks to Liu Wen Wu's immortal killer move, Ouyang Bi Sang managed to survive.

Liu Wen Wu was once Liu tribe's Gu Immortal seed, he was the sworn brother of Ouyang Bi Sang and Mo Shi Kuang, they had participated in the Imperial Court contest.

Liu Wen Wu was already a Gu Immortal, with his help, Ouyang Bi Sang also succeeded.

Liu Wen Wu understood what Ouyang Bi Sang was thinking, he smiled gently: "Second brother, go ahead and rest. With me here, you will be safe."

Ouyang Bi Sang did not even have the strength to nod, he shut his eyes and fell asleep. This showed how much trust he had in Liu Wen Wu.

"Big brother! Second brother has already succeeded in the immortal ascension, I can do it too. When are you going to help me? I want to try it too." Mo Shi Kuang showed a heated gaze and spoke in an anxious tone.

Liu Wen Wu smiled bitterly: "Third brother, calm down. You've seen what happened to your second brother, the immortal ascension is very dangerous, he almost failed to balance the three qi and nearly failed completely."

"With just my help, it is very unreliable to try and go through the unpredictable immortal ascension calamities and tribulations."

"We were lucky this time because the calamities and tribulations were within my abilities. But you need to know that there are all kinds of tribulations, by the time you undergo immortal ascension, we may not be so lucky."

"This..." Mo Shi Kuang scratched his head.

Liu Wen Wu added: "Let's wait a while for your second brother's cultivation level to stabilize. Once he has some immortal methods, we can work together to help you, that will be safer."

"Brother, you are right, I'll wait." Mo Shi Kuang agreed with the words and changed his decision.

But he did not know that Liu Wen Wu was sighing internally.

Long ago, Liu Wen Wu was just a Gu Master, he did not have such a wide vision, thus, he became sworn brothers with Mo Shi Kuang.

But after becoming a Gu Immortal, he realized that the world was ruled by humanity, all variant humans were marginalized.

Mo Shi Kuang's inkman identity was increasingly sensitive.

After Liu Wen Wu helped Ouyang Bi Sang to become an immortal, the latter would become Liu tribe's external supreme elder. He would be Liu Wen Wu's supporter and stand on the same political side as him.

Even though Ouyang Bi Sang was a purebred human, Liu tribe's other factions still attacked them —

Why was Liu Wen Wu helping an external member instead of nurturing Liu tribe's own Gu Masters?

If Mo Shi Kuang became an immortal through Liu Wen Wu's help, it would be an even worse situation when he becomes a member of his political faction.

This would be a weakness for the other factions to target!

Sometimes, Liu Wen Wu envied the ten great ancient sects of Central Continent.

The supreme elders of these ancient sects were able to create their own sects under their personal name to gather and distribute Central Continent's resource points. If they were able to nurture Gu Immortals, then those would become their subordinates or companions.

This was a superb political method by the ten great ancient sects to control Central Continent.

But this could not work in the super clan dominated regions. Creating one's own force was too much of a taboo.

Like in Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's lifetime, he wanted a hereditary monarchy, he wanted to unify and rule the entire world.

Eastern Sea's Hua Ben Ku, Central Continent's Mu Huai, and Northern Plains' Ouyang Bi Sang...

With the deep foundation of the super forces, they knew the secrets behind immortal ascension, thus, many of their Gu Immortal seeds were quickly using the opportunity to ascend.

Southern Border.

"Oh no!" Yi Peng had a grim expression, he watched as the heaven, earth and human qi lost their balance.

Within the qi lump, Gu Master Yi Chong failed the immortal ascension, by the time the three qi lump dispersed, he was almost reduced to a stick, his arms and legs were gone, his entire body was a bloody mess.

Calamities and tribulations could be resisted by allies, but the balancing of three qi was something that only the Gu Master could handle, no one else could help.

"Sigh, you were too immersed in the natural inspiration. I already told you not to be greedy!" Yi Peng landed beside Yi Chong and sighed regrettably.

Yi Chong did not move, after a few breaths of time, he died.

Half a month later.

On an unknown mountain in Central Continent, Ben Duo Yi succeeded in the immortal ascension.

"I've finally become a rank six Gu Immortal." He had a complex emotion, while he felt joy and excitement, there was also regret.

In order to resist the calamities and tribulations while balancing the three qi, he gave up on the chance of natural inspiration.

Ben Duo Yi's master was Yu Mu Chun, a refinement path quasi-great grandmaster, and also a member of Shadow Sect. From this aspect, Ben Duo Yi was also a remnant of Shadow Sect.

He was chosen by Yu Mu Chun due to his exceptional talent. Ben Duo Yi was more witty than the average hairy man, he had clear thoughts and did not lose to humans in terms of spirituality.

This successful immortal ascension also proved that Yu Mu Chun had great foresight.

After cleaning up, Ben Duo Yi quickly left the mountain.

Not long after, a Gu Immortal arrived at this place.

“This is it.”

“The star array calculation formation showed that someone underwent tribulation here.”

“Oh? Seems like a lone cultivator.”

After inspecting, this Gu Immortal obtained some clearer clues.

His eyes started to shine.

The immortal ascension of lone cultivators was very difficult, since they succeeded, it meant that they were very valuable.

“If I can recruit this person successfully, I will earn a huge sum of contribution points. This person can also be in my faction in the future.”

Places with people would have competition for benefits, leading to conflict.

As long as the internal conflict of a sect was well managed, it would be a great system for eliminating the weak and nurturing the strong.

The sect higher-ups were willing to see this.

However, this Gu Immortal did not know that the person undergoing tribulation was not a purebred human but a hairy man.

Ben Duo Yi's immortal ascension was just one of countless others.

First, the five regions' super forces' Gu Immortal seeds made their attempt, afterwards, lone immortals and demonic cultivators also gave it a shot.

Gradually, the trend of immortal ascension was formed.

The immortal ascension trend involved the righteous path, demonic cultivator, and even lone cultivators. Many lone cultivators like Ben Duo Yi emerged and showed themselves, surprising the world with their appearance.

The super forces of the five regions were also involved. Among super forces, there was even some hidden competition!

Tie clan's Tie Ruo Nan became a rank six metal path Gu Immortal.

Shang clan's Shang Xin Ci succeeded in her immortal ascension.

Two of Western Desert's Lin clan's Gu Masters became immortals at the same time.

Eastern Sea's Nan Gong clan did not fall behind, in just seven days, two Gu Masters took a risk and succeeded, they both had considerable gains.

Next, Southern Border's Tie clan spread joyous news again.

The revived Tie Mu Bai and Tie Bai Qi both succeeded in their immortal ascension.

The one that shocked the five regions' Gu Immortal world the most was Southern Border's Wu clan.

Wu clan's Zhong Yi, Wu Shen Tong, Divine Doctor Sheng Shou, Wei Shen Jing, and others became rank six Gu Immortals, there were a total of nine people who succeeded, this was the number one record in the five regions!

Wu clan was lacking Gu Immortals previously, but under Wu Yong's reform, they took in a large number of external elders.

With these Gu Immortals' presence, Wu clan immediately became the Southern Border's super force with the most number of Gu Immortals!

Immediately, all sorts of congratulatory letters from various forces were sent to Wu Yong via treasure yellow heaven or information path Gu worms.

Wu clan gained a huge amount of fame but Wu Yong only snickered coldly without feeling happy at all.

“Such celebrations are just a form of self-consolation for the chaotic future under the rule of the venerables. So what if we have more Gu Immortals, can we be safe? Against the venerables, we are all ants.”

“Moreover, in terms of numbers, Heavenly Court, Longevity Heaven, and the Heaven and Earth Great Love Alliance definitely have the most number of immortal ascensions. They are huge and possess too many super forces under them.”

Wu Yong was extremely clear of the situation.

He knew that the true trial was not the number of successful immortal ascensions, it was the huge impact that these new external supreme elders would cause after joining Wu clan, when they go against the traditional factions that had been long established through time.

As the first supreme elder of Wu clan, Wu Yong needed to maintain the stability of the clan, if there was too many internal conflicts, they would weaken themselves. In that case, he might as well not implement this change.

Central Continent.

Xiao Qi Xing descended from the sky. There was some dust on his white robe.

His eyebrows were sharp like swords, his body was straight like a spear, his expression was cold and he gave off an aura of pride.

“Good, good, good.” Gu Immortal Xiao Bai Hong laughed as he stroked his beard, looking at Xiao Qi Xing with a gaze of appreciation: “As expected of my beloved great-grandson. You went through the immortal ascension without external help.”

Xiao Qi Xing replied: “Great-grandfather, this is nothing to be proud of. Many lone cultivators could achieve it, so why can’t I? Rank six is merely the starting point.”

“Hahaha, well said!” Xiao Bai Hong’s laughter became even louder.

Next, Xiao Qi Xing asked the other nine children of human path.

“What? Sun Yuan Hua, Gu Ting, and the rest became rank six Gu Immortals but did not refine their vital Gu into an Immortal Gu?”

“Hehe, they are really trash!”

Different from the others, the immortal ascension of the ten children of human path were kept secret.

They were the key to developing human path in Central Continent, they were the future pillars of human path. Before they grew to a certain level, it was better to let them grow safely.

Some succeeded in their immortal ascension, some died while taking risks.

Some made their ancestors proud, their names were spread throughout the world, while some kept quiet and developed earnestly, keeping a low profile.

Some did not try to undergo immortal ascension, like Feng Jin Huang.

Some did not even have the qualification to try, for example, Southern Border's Xia Cha and Ba Shi Ba.

There were also some who were preparing to undergo immortal ascension, like Western Desert's Mo Li, and sovereign immortal aperture's Gu Yue Fang Xiang.

Chapter 2289 - Natural Inspiration

Chapter 2289: Natural Inspiration

Southern Border.

Deep within a certain Earth Trench.

Kong Ri Tian made the final inspection of the Gu formation and confirmed that it was operational.

For the last ten or so days, he had purposely picked this location and set up several Gu formations in the vicinity of over ten li.

“Although I am not specialized in formation path, I can still create some simple mortal formations. With these formations, you will be able to quickly notice any peculiarities in the surroundings.”

“You have my guidance, your chance of success at immortal ascension is high.” Kong Sheng Tian’s will was inside Kong Ri Tian’s mind, he said with some confidence.

Kong Ri Tian nodded: “Ancestor, is there anything else I need to know?”

Kong Sheng Tian thought about it and said: “Don’t be greedy during the natural inspiration, but remember to make good use of it. Since you cultivate qi path, ask heaven’s will questions about qi path related matters, don’t go after the secrets of other paths, it will not be worth it.”

“Natural inspiration has its limits, you can’t receive an infinite amount of information.”

“Furthermore, when asking qi path related questions, don’t be too broad or demand too much. Don’t ask for rank eight or nine qi path Immortal Gu recipes, you won’t receive a complete one. Even if you obtain an incomplete recipe, it may not even have five percent of the content!”

Kong Ri Tian kept these words in his mind as he nodded: “Then I’ll ask qi path related questions that are problems that I currently face.”

“That is the right thing to do.” Kong Sheng Tian laughed loudly.

Kong Ri Tian shattered his aperture and started the tribulation.

Heaven and earth qi surged in the surroundings, forming a three days flying ring tribulation.

The flying ring was powerful and soared in the sky, lasting for three days and night.

Kong Ri Tian resisted with difficulty, eventually becoming a rank six Gu Immortal with a high grade blessed land.

Kong Sheng Tian’s will sighed: “Your luck is very poor to have encountered such a tribulation. This tribulation is very special, it will last for three days and nights, even if you destroy the ring, it will regenerate.”

“To protect you, I expended almost all my immortal essence.”

“I told you not to provoke that Xiao Yan.”

Kong Ri Tian was confused: “What does this have to do with Xiao Yan?”

Kong Sheng Tian said: “Xiao Yan’s innate luck is comparable to you before obtaining Sheng Tian true inheritance. Most importantly, he is Shang Xin Ci’s subordinate. This girl has incredible luck, going against Xiao Yan will cause your luck to be expended against Xiao Yan and Shang Xin Ci.”

“Now that your luck is low, when undergoing tribulation, the three days flying ring tribulation appeared to waste all of my remaining immortal essence.”

Kong Ri Tian had an unsightly expression.

Back then, he attacked Xiao Yan and wanted to frame it on the demonic path Gu Master Bao Tong. In the end, an accident occurred as he did not expect the tap fire to contain an immortal material flame.

Kong Ri Tian was not a Gu Master then, he did not want to waste the precious immortal essence for Kong Sheng Tian to use his immortal method, thus, an intense battle broke out and the tap fire was dispersed, causing the immortal essence flame inside to explode.

The immortal material flame burned the entire mountain and could not be stopped, Xiao Yan and Bao Tong were both trapped in the fire.

Kong Ri Tian managed to escape with the help of Kong Sheng Tian's will.

To think that the backlash of that decision would influence Kong Ri Tian's immortal ascension.

Kong Sheng Tian sighed: "I underestimated that Shang Xin Ci. Unless your cultivation level and battle strength surpasses her completely, do not provoke her anymore. Do not even touch anyone who is close to her."

Kong Ri Tian gritted his teeth: "Ancestor, are you exaggerating this?"

"Hmph, foolish child. Innate luck[1. There are a lot of ways to write luck in Chinese, this one is written as 'qi variable', which is why qi path is involved.] is profound and mystical, back in my days when qi path dominated the world, many geniuses were able to catch a glimpse of it profundity."

"Do not underestimate the variance of luck."

"Look at Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. I believe this person must have used innate luck as a reference when he created luck path."

"You have already become a Gu Immortal, you should learn more. Gu cultivation paths are not independent of each other, they influence and

affect each other in a connected way. The connection between qi path and luck path is this innate luck.”

Eventually, Kong Sheng Tian’s will convinced Kong Ri Tian after a lengthy talk.

“Gu Immortal cultivation is far more profound and deep than Gu Master cultivation. I am lucky to have your help, ancestor, otherwise, I would have to undergo immortal ascension without knowing anything!” Kong Ri Tian sighed.

Next, he consulted: ”What do I do now, what is the most important thing?”

Kong Sheng Tian’s will did not hesitate: ”Little fellow, although you become an immortal, there is not enough heaven and earth qi to help you refine your vital Gu into an Immortal Gu.”

“This qi path Gu worm is crucial to the entire Sheng Tian true inheritance.”

Kong Ri Tian understood at once: ”So now, I need to refine that Immortal Gu?”

Kong Sheng Tian’s will snorted coldly: ”Hehe, the ignorant have no fear. Do you think you can refine an Immortal Gu? Even if you go bankrupt, you will still have no chance of success.”

“Do you know that most rank six Gu Immortals do not even own one rank six Immortal Gu? Most rank seven Gu Immortals spend their lives trying to get a rank seven Immortal Gu. This is true even for venerables. Go and think about how hard it is for a Gu Immortal to refine an Immortal Gu that suits them!”

Kong Ri Tian was tongue-tied, he felt shocked: ”This is too hard, isn’t it?”

Kong Sheng Tian’s will sighed: ”Gu Immortal cultivation is tough, it is much riskier than being a Gu Master. Kid, you need to learn to survive now. Each calamity and tribulation is a test. You have a higher starting point than

many others, but you cannot act rashly. Especially in trying to refine an Immortal Gu, it can make you bankrupt without any gains in return.”

Kong Ri Tian was troubled: ”What do I do now? Ancestor, you told me that I should make my vital Gu an Immortal Gu, but you also told me that I cannot refine Immortal Gu. So what should I do? Stop beating around the bush.”

Kong Sheng Tian’s will snorted again: ”Kid, are you willing to listen to me now? earlier, I told you time and again not to provoke that Xiao Yan, but what did you do? You are just too young!”

“Yes, yes.” Kong Ri Tian quickly apologized: ”Ancestor, from now on, I will listen to you.”

Seeing that his descendant had given in, Kong Sheng Tian’s will stopped wasting time, he said: ”You are quite lucky to have a refinement path venerable like Fang Yuan in your era. Go make a transaction with him if you want to refine Immortal Gu.”

“Wait, you want me to transact with him in treasure yellow heaven? Aren’t you afraid...”

Before Kong Ri Tian could continue, Kong Sheng Tian rebuked him: ”Do you think a grand venerable will care about a rank six Immortal Gu? I know what you are afraid of, aren’t you afraid that Fang Yuan is still connected to Shang Xin Ci? But you did not do anything to her either.”

Kong Ri Tian heard this and thought about it, feeling a little hurt internally.

Kong Sheng Tian’s will was not wrong.

In Kong Ri Tian and Shang Xin Ci’s encounters, he had always suffered a loss. Last time, he was chased after by Shang Xin Ci and Wu Ji because of Sheng Tian true inheritance. Afterwards, he also suffered losses during his tribulation after provoking Xiao Yan.

Shang Xin Ci was having a great life now, while Kong Ri Tian was suffering more now.

“Let’s go to treasure yellow heaven, we will talk to Fang Yuan’s will.”
Eventually, Kong Ri Tian said.

Back in Western Desert.

The sandstorm stopped.

Mo Li had rank six cultivation level, he bowed deeply at the featherman Gu Immortals in front of him.

“Friends from Yi clan, thank you for the help. Otherwise, I would not have been able to become a Gu Immortal on my own.” Mo Li thanked them sincerely.

Ever since the contest in Sand Heap blessed land, he was saved by the mysterious super force, Yi clan, in Western Desert.

Mo Li came to Yi clan’s headquarters and after interacting with them, he found that they were actually all feathermen.

This time, with the help of Yi clan’s Gu Immortals, Mo Li became an immortal.

Yi clan’s Gu Immortal Zhou Yi Kou said: ”Friend Mo Li, you are too polite. You are one who obtained Thieving Heaven true inheritance, that means you are his inheritor. Back then, our Yi clan’s ancestor was helped by Lord Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable and survived. With the help of his method, Yi clan was able to stay hidden for so many years.”

“Lord Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable is our benefactor, the entire Yi clan believes that Lord Demon Venerable has not died so easily without making a sound!”

“By helping you now, we also want to repay the debt we owe to Lord Thieving Heaven.”

“If one day in the future, Lord Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable revives, our entire Yi clan will follow him by his side.”

“Thus, we are comrades.”

Mo Li was deeply moved by the featherman Gu Immortal Zhou Yi Kou’s words, he had a warm feeling in his heart.

Central Continent.

Wei Wu Shang looked at the qi lump in his immortal aperture with a heated gaze.

Just earlier, he had succeeded in the tribulation, becoming a human path Gu Immortal.

He obtained a high grade blessed land, the remaining heaven and earth qi was enough for him to refine a vital Immortal Gu.

His vital Gu was thief Gu, it was already enveloped in heaven and earth qi now.

“I heard that Gu Ting, Sun Yuan Hua, and the rest became immortals but did not refine a human path Immortal Gu. I am different from them!”

“Recently, while deeply asleep at night, I had the urge to pee and woke up. At that moment, I gained a burst of inspiration and comprehended thief Gu’s Immortal Gu recipe.”

“With this Immortal Gu recipe and so much heaven and earth qi remaining, I can definitely refine thief Immortal Gu. Hahaha, this Immortal Gu recipe is worth waking up to pee at night.”

Although Wei Wu Shang entered the derivation formation, his memories were altered and caused him to think that it was inspiration that allowed him to create thief Immortal Gu’s recipe.

But...

After fifteen minutes.

Wei Wu Shang grunted as he fell to the ground. The heaven and earth qi were completely expended while his vital Gu was heavily damaged.

“I failed the Gu refinement?”

“Impossible!”

Wei Wu Shang could not believe what had happened.

“To refine the vital Gu, I used heaven and earth qi. This is borrowing the power of heaven and earth to refine Gu, it has nothing to do with my refinement path attainment. So how did I fail?”

Wei Wu Shang could only think of one explanation: “I failed because Immortal Gu is unique?!”

Thinking of this, Wei Wu Shang shook his head.

In his view, this was even more impossible.

It meant that someone else had already refined thief Immortal Gu.

“I am the creator of thief Immortal Gu, how can anyone get the recipe before me? Unless... thief Immortal Gu already exists naturally in the world?”

“But that’s also strange... human path should not have developed this deeply yet.”

Wei Wu Shang fell into deep confusion as he contemplated.

Chapter 2290 - : Heaven's Will, Please Scram

Chapter 2290: Heaven's Will, Please Scram

Heavenly Court.

Another Gu Immortal walked out of the derivation formation.

This female immortal wore golden armor, there was a golden cape flowing down her back, extending from her shoulder to the ground.

She was taller than normal people and her shoulders were broad, when she walked, her long legs were the most eye-catching as they made her look beautiful and elegant.

Her nose bridge was tall, her lips were thin and her eyes were also thin. She had outstanding presence, she was like born royalty that ruled above the common man. When she looked at people, because of her height, she often had to look down. She had an authoritative aura that was fermented naturally within her, people would lower their heads and not dare to look at her directly, it was as if they could only look at her feet in order to not offend her.

She was Qin Ding Ling.

After walking out of the derivation formation, Qin Ding Ling quickly recovered her senses.

She turned around and looked at the derivation formation behind her, her eyes shone with unprecedented brightness.

She was very excited!

Her entry to the formation gave her great gains.

The most exciting thing that she obtained from this derivation formation was the hope for Heavenly Court to defeat Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Heaven Refining Demon Venerable, and Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!

Why was that?

Simply because the derivation formation's ability to develop a Gu cultivator's path was just too powerful.

Like how Qin Ding Ling obtained huge gains when she entered the formation this time.

This was not just her personal growth, it helped to push the entire luck path forward in development.

Thanks to her going into the formation, the luck path of the world took a huge stride forward, obtaining huge development.

What did this mean?

This meant that as long as more luck path Gu Immortals like Qin Ding Ling entered the derivation formation, luck path would develop further.

When the number of times accumulate, the quantitative growth would trigger a qualitative transformation.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would be kicked out of his supreme grandmaster attainment level!

Supreme grandmaster attainment level meant that the Gu cultivator's understanding of a certain path was equivalent to the world.

After Qin Ding Ling entered the formation, she became the core that used the vast number of inheritances in Heavenly Court to deduce many new research results of luck path.

These new results were just some accumulation that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could decipher with just a glance.

Because these luck path research results were still under the scope of the current profundity of luck path, it had not exceeded the existing limits. It was a quantitative growth but not a qualitative change.

But once the quantity accumulated, there would be a qualitative transformation.

Once there was a qualitative change, the entire world's luck path attainment level would rise by a level, while Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's attainment level would lag behind.

At that point, he would no longer be a luck path supreme grandmaster!

In that case, he would not be a Dao Lord anymore and would not be able to refine natural luck path dao marks.

That would be a disastrous blow to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable!

"It is a pity that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had been protecting luck path from getting spread widely in the world."

"Otherwise, if there are more luck path Gu Immortals like me to enter the derivation formation, we will be able to kick Giant Sun Immortal Venerable out of supreme grandmaster attainment level."

Qin Ding Ling expressed her pity towards this.

After leaving the derivation formation, she would not be able to enter for a long time. Going in forcefully would not have any gains but instead cause

her irreparable harm.

It was too late to start nurturing luck path Gu Immortals.

Only a peak rank eight Gu cultivator like Qin Ding Ling could promote the advancement of the entire luck path.

Of course, it was not impossible for other luck path Gu Immortals or Gu Masters.

But they had not reached the apex of luck path, it was simply too hard to exceed the current accomplishments of heaven and earth.

For Heavenly Court, this was too costly to try and the gains they could derive from it were just too small.

“Next, it is my turn.” Fairy Maiden Soul smiled at Qin Ding Ling as she walked past the latter.

Fairy Maiden Soul went into the derivation formation and vanished.

She was Heavenly Court’s soul path great expert from Spectral Soul’s era, she was on par with Thunder Ghost True Monarch.

This entry into the formation would derive great gains, it would promote the development of the world’s soul path.

“It is a pity that Heavenly Court currently lacks refinement path great experts. There are many refinement path Gu Immortals in the ten great ancient sects but few are rank eight. Furthermore, none are great experts who have reached a certain height of refinement path.”

Qin Ding Ling pondered.

Heavenly Court’s derivation formation showed the terrifying power of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!

But to kick a venerable out of supreme grandmaster attainment level, the difficulty was too high.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's luck path, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's soul path, and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable's refinement path. There was a need to have many Gu cultivators in these three paths.

Heavenly Court had the derivation formation but rank nine derivation Gu was not refined by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, thus, it was still wild and took in natural essence on its own.

As a result, the derivation formation needed very little immortal essence to operate.

But Heavenly Court lacked crucial members.

Without enough great experts in these paths, the derivation formation could not kick the venerables out of their thrones.

"Maybe, this is the reason why Heavenly Court needs to focus on developing human path?" Qin Ding Ling had a flash of inspiration.

She could only see a small part of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's plan, she could not decipher the big picture.

Eastern Sea.

The sea was calm without any waves.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang was at the crucial moment of his immortal ascension.

Heaven, earth and human qi had already surrounded him completely.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang gritted his teeth as he did his best to balance the three qi, condensing them as much as he could.

"I must succeed!"

"I need to become a Gu Immortal to save my mother."

"Also, I need to become a Gu Immortal and gain more strength to find my father!"

Gu Yue Fang Xiang cheered himself on, but soon, most of his attention was diverted to something else.

At this moment, he sensed heaven's will.

This was the moment for natural inspiration!

“You must succeed.” The mermaid immortal Lian Ke Xin floated in the air openly as she appeared right beside Gu Yue Fang Xiang.

Her eyes did not move at all, she stared at him fixedly.

Unfortunately, the process of balancing the three qi could not be interrupted, otherwise, Lian Ke Xin would rather do it for him.

This time, she had taken the mission from the mission board to 'accidentally' meet Gu Yue Fang Xiang and coax him to go to a place suitable for immortal ascension.

The truth was, Fang Yuan secretly opened sovereign immortal aperture's door to bring Gu Yue Fang Xiang to the five regions.

While Gu Yue Fang Xiang was undergoing tribulation, Fang Yuan hid near him but was not idling.

He was secretly using a powerful rank nine heaven path killer move.

It was not obscured heavenly secret, this was — Stealing Heavenly Secret!

After activating this move, one could steal the knowledge of heaven's will when a Gu Master undergoes ascension and experiences natural inspiration.

Stealing heavenly secret killer move's first core was the rank nine heavenly secret Immortal Gu, the second core was rank eight great thief Immortal Gu.

Back then, when Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable first created rank eight heavenly secret Gu, the initial goal was to use it to sense heaven and earth,

attempting to artificially enter natural inspiration.

Normally, a Gu cultivator would only have one opportunity at natural inspiration in their life.

When a Gu Master undergoes immortal ascension, they would use the opportunity when the aperture turns into an immortal aperture world to gain the recognition of heaven's will and communicate with it.

At this time, the Gu Master would be able to ask heaven's will questions, and their inquiries would be answered to a certain extent.

This was a once in a lifetime opportunity but the extent of answers was limited.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable succeeded.

There were no events in the world that heaven and earth did not know of.

Just using rank eight heavenly secret Gu would allow the Gu cultivator to ask heaven's will and get an answer. It was able to expose the secrets of heaven and earth, even without any evidence, the Gu Immortal could reach the truth.

By using heavenly secret Gu with other Gu worms, before undergoing tribulation, they would be able to find out the content of the calamities and tribulations to make appropriate countermeasures.

And in terms of concealment, obscured heavenly secret was the best example.

If Fang Yuan used rank nine heavenly secret Gu alone, he would not be able to get any answers from heaven's will.

Because heaven's will did not like him.

Fang Yuan was one of the main culprits who destroyed fate Gu, heaven's will had been trying to kill him the entire time.

With such a relationship, how could heaven's will give him any answers?

Fang Yuan understood the advantages of natural inspiration. Earlier in the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, why did he produce so many powerful killer moves?

Other than self deduction, he had also secretly used the natural inspiration of many Gu Masters in his immortal aperture when they ascended, saving him precious time and energy.

Without these exceptional killer moves, Fang Yuan would have gotten killed by the two venerables.

Thus, natural inspiration was a huge reason why Fang Yuan emerged victorious in Crazy Demon Cave.

Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable wanted more natural inspiration opportunities, so did Fang Yuan!

Every Gu cultivator knew the precious value of natural inspiration.

To do this, Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable created rank eight heavenly secret Gu, what about Fang Yuan?

He made stealing heavenly secret killer move.

This killer move was created long ago, but it was only rank eight then and had limited strength.

Honestly speaking, it was worthless.

Too much immortal essence was expended for too little gains.

He might as well order Gu Masters to ask specific questions during their natural inspiration.

But this was in the past.

Right now, the situation had changed greatly.

The reason was rank nine heavenly secret Gu!

Where did rank nine heavenly secret Gu originate from?

Truthful floating ice.

This was Limitless Demon Venerable's arrangement, he had used the chaos outside the world to fuel the Crazy Demon formation, it was a grand accomplishment from countless years of effort.

Starting from the eighth layer, Crazy Demon Cave was isolated from the five regions. Crazy Demon formation was no exception.

But Fang Yuan refined rank nine heavenly secret Gu in his own sovereign immortal aperture, it was also isolated from the five regions.

This meant that the current Gu cultivation world did not have the recipe of rank nine heavenly secret Gu.

By having rank nine heavenly secret Gu, on just this point, Fang Yuan was already above the entire world!

Rank eight stealing heavenly secret had limited power but rank nine stealing heavenly secret was above the world, it surpassed even heaven's will!

Each time there was a Gu Master undergoing natural inspiration, Fang Yuan would activate rank nine stealing heavenly secret killer move.

The gains were simply unimaginably immense!

Fang Yuan had a chance to observe everything that happened in the world.

In normal situations, the natural inspiration of Gu Masters was limited, this was the restriction set by heaven's will. But Fang Yuan's stealing heavenly secret could directly steal the answer, it did not matter what heaven's will intended to do!

Chapter 2291 - Fang Yuan's Admiration Towards Star Constellation

Chapter 2291: Fang Yuan's Admiration Towards Star Constellation

During this period of time, how many Gu Masters went through immortal ascension in sovereign immortal aperture?

Golden Fur Immortal Monarch, Hair Monster Grotto Lord, Lightning Lion Warrior, Dharma Lion Warrior, Solid Rock Warrior, Steel Rush Warrior, Frost Butterfly Warrior, An Chong, Ye Zhi, Crossing Heaven Immortal Monarch, Black Locust, Rainbow Rock Immortal Concubine, Great Wisdom Immortal Mother, Bing Yuan, Bing Zhuo, Ice Crystal Immortal Monarch, Shi Zong, Ke Xin Hong, the six eggmen of Rotten Egg grotto-heaven, Xiao He Jian, Green Forest Great Sage, and now, Gu Yue Fang Xiang!

Most of the Gu Immortals who died in Crazy Demon Cave were already revived. This was excluding those who died during the chaotic disaster.

But Fang Yuan did not revive them as Gu Immortals, he only gave them Gu Master cultivation level.

One was to save resources and prevent Human Sea from getting expended, the other reason was for this opportunity!

Fang Yuan had always had a broad vision, he was also skilled at creating plans.

But in the past, his plans were often unable to keep up with changes.

Now, he had rank nine cultivation level, he was a refinement path venerable. With the destruction of fate Gu, there were few things in the world that could disrupt his plans!

Fang Yuan had purposely made accumulations in the past, now, during this trend of immortal ascension, he benefited immensely.

In just a few months, in just sovereign immortal aperture alone, more than thirty Gu Masters went through immortal ascension, this was excluding Fang Yuan's subordinate super forces in Eastern Sea and the two heavens.

Wu clan who was extremely famous now could not compare with such results.

But Fang Yuan concealed them all, not a single bit of information was leaked.

As for the benefits of immortal ascension, only a very small portion was for those who became rank six Gu Immortals, the bulk of the gains went to Fang Yuan through stealing heavenly secret!

This was something that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could not dream of obtaining.

The truth was, even Fang Yuan did not think that his gains would be so huge!!

He obtained a large number of killer moves, Gu recipes, Immortal Gu Houses, immortal formations, blueprints to construct battlefield killer moves, countless ways to cultivate resources, as well as the most

comprehensive map of the current five regions, and the location of various wild Immortal Gu.

After satisfying his needs, he looked into human path, pill path, painting path, star path, luck path, and others.

The outcome was extremely surprising to Fang Yuan, he was pleasantly stunned!

He had only given it a test but he obtained musician Immortal Gu's recipe, thief Immortal Gu's recipe, soldier Immortal Gu's recipe, sergeant Immortal Gu's recipe, and others, he even obtained a vast number of pill path and painting path Immortal Gu recipes.

He also gained various profundities of luck path, star path, and soul path that were very useful to him.

Now that Fang Yuan recalled it, the human path gains shocked him the most: "To think that human path has already developed to this extent in the current world."

Fang Yuan did not know of the existence of the derivation formation, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had hidden it too well.

However, the root issue was with the derivation formation.

The core of the derivation formation was rank nine derivation Gu, it was not refined by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable so it was still a wild Immortal Gu.

It was not that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not want to refine it, but it could only be used in this situation as a wild Gu.

Once derivation Gu was refined by a person, it would become useless.

Limitless Demon Venerable had given it a try, thus, the Crazy Demon formation still used a wild rank nine derivation Gu as the core.

However, the innermost layers of Crazy Demon Cave were isolated from the main world, thus, it did not matter if derivation Gu was wild or not.

This was not the case for Heavenly Court.

Heavenly Court had devoured too many nine heavens fragments, it was full of heaven's will and was the largest heaven vein node in the two heavens.

When the two heavens were fusing, Heavenly Court had to mobilize all their rank eight experts and Immortal Gu Houses to survive the ordeal. In the end, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable personally took action after refining all of Heavenly Court's wisdom path dao marks. She stabilized the situation and prevented Spectral Soul Demon Venerable from finding them.

The current derivation formation was situated inside Heavenly Court, it was observable by heaven's will.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not stop that as long as it was inside Heavenly Court

Heaven's will was one of the foundations of Heavenly Court itself.

Other than Heavenly Court, where else could she safely put the derivation formation?

Nowhere.

At least, nowhere in Central Continent.

Thus, everything within the derivation formation was also known by heaven and earth.

This was a major flaw that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable knew.

But it did not matter.

Or rather, in her perspective, it did not matter.

The reason?

Heaven's will did not like any of the venerables now.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had revived, how could heaven's will allow people to revive?

Fang Yuan was even worse, he was a complete otherworldly demon, one of the main culprits who destroyed fate Gu.

Only Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was more favored by heaven's will.

But he had lost his senses, even if he wanted to target Heavenly Court, with the door shut tight, he could not find his way in!

Even if he entered, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had the amplification of Heavenly Court's wisdom path dao marks, would she fear him? It would be the best chance to kill him!

Like how Fang Yuan did not know of the derivation formation, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also did not know that Fang Yuan had rank nine heavenly secret Gu.

And most importantly, Fang Yuan created stealing heavenly secret killer move!

Regardless of the inclination of heaven's will, Fang Yuan could use natural inspiration to steal countless heavenly secrets.

The three qi surrounded Gu Yue Fang Xiang who was currently undergoing natural inspiration.

Seeing this, Fang Yuan restrained his scattered thoughts and focused: "What heavenly secret should I steal this time?"

He thought about it: "I can ask for Heavenly Court's information directly, that seems fine. No matter how Star Constellation Immortal Venerable tries to hide things, my stealing heavenly secret is rank nine. If she wants to

resist it, she needs to have a rank nine wisdom path Immortal Gu to achieve a qualitative change!

No matter how many wisdom path dao marks Heavenly Court had, it was only a quantitative amplification.

When Gu Yue Fang Xiang's aperture exploded to create an immortal aperture, becoming a rank six Gu Immortal, Fang Yuan's body shook.

“Derivation immortal formation?!”

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable hid it too deeply, I only found out now.”

“So that's it.”

“Incredible, as expected of the number one wisdom path expert throughout the past and present!”

At this moment, Fang Yuan felt deep admiration towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

She actually had such a method to rapidly promote the development of various paths.

The might of wisdom path was truly terrifying.

Such an enemy was worth admiring!

Northern Plains.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable stopped his action of refining Northern Plains' luck path dao marks.

“It is about time.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable inspected the surroundings first. He had a unique way of refining Northern Plains' luck path dao marks, he did not stay at the same place for long, moving to other places after fully refining all of the dao marks in one area.

Instead, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable refined dao marks broadly, after refining sixty percent of the luck path dao marks of a certain area in Northern Plains, he would move on to the next location and continue his refinement.

After the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable started to refine Northern Plains' dao marks.

After various events like the Great Love declaration, Fang clan's saga, Spectral Soul destroying the sun, the three venerables' contest over light Gu, and the trend of immortal ascension, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable finally refined sixty percent of Northern Plains' luck path dao marks.

He had already covered the entire Northern Plains.

At the same time, he did not forget to develop his own rank nine immortal aperture, he went through several tribulations and put in several resource points.

With the increased foundation of his rank nine immortal aperture, his immortal essence production speed also rose.

As time passed, the immortal aperture foundation of the venerables would rise rapidly, their immortal essence would become more abundant.

But now, Giant Sun's immortal aperture was still far inferior to Longevity Heaven.

Longevity Heaven was the rank nine immortal aperture that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had in his previous life. Because it did not devour any nine heavens fragment, it had gone through many calamities and tribulations over the years, gaining a huge number of dao marks through them.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not have sovereign immortal aperture, he could not annex a larger immortal aperture, while he also had to cultivate blood path. Thus, if he wanted to annex Longevity Heaven and gain the maximum benefit, he still lacked a lot of accumulation.

In terms of foundation, Longevity Heaven was inferior to Heavenly Court.

Heavenly Court had the immortal aperture of three venerables, while Giant Sun Immortal Venerable only had his own rank nine aperture as the foundation of his previous life.

But Longevity Heaven had a huge advantage that Heavenly Court lacked.

In the future, after Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's blood path cultivation reach a certain level, he could annex Longevity Heaven to raise his strength to a terrifying level!

After some rest, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable started to prepare his killer move.

As the killer move activated, soon, with the amplification of sixty percent of Northern Plains' luck path dao marks, a golden light appeared in the sky, dying the sky of the entire Northern Plains.

“Good, with this luck path killer move, in the future when my bloodline descendants undergo tribulation, they will receive some help!”

This was not just for immortal ascension, in the future, when Gu Immortals undergo calamities and tribulations, this luck path killer move would take effect and turn the tribulation into one that the Gu Immortal could easily deal with, at the same time, the power of the tribulation would also be adjusted accordingly.

If the Gu Immortal undergoing tribulation was strong, the luck path killer move would make the calamities and tribulations stronger, so that they could get more dao marks after succeeding.

Conversely, weakening the calamities and tribulations would allow the Gu Immortals to survive and pass the tribulation.

This luck path killer move was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's newest creation, it contained the profundity of heaven and earth luck and all living being's luck, in the future, it could even fuse with self luck to form a mystical power.

After Giant Sun Immortal Venerable refined most of Northern Plains' luck path dao marks, the Huang Jin tribes of the entire region benefited as a result.

The mystic power of luck path was starting to display itself on a wide scale.

In the future, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable planned to use other luck path killer moves to support the entire Northern Plains.

He would let himself, Longevity Heaven, and the various Huang Jin tribes to have positive variables in anything they did, not just tribulations, they would have good luck.

If the Gu cultivator was strong, they would have a tough time at first and be suppressed, eventually, they would experience a rebound and gain immense benefits.

“However, these luck path killer moves need to be modified and carefully chosen.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable pondered deeply.

He could not use too many of such killer moves.

Killer moves would carve dao marks upon use.

If he used them too much, the entire Northern Plains would turn into a luck path environment.

This had its flaws.

Because of conflicting dao marks, all other paths would be greatly suppressed. This was not beneficial to the growth of Gu Immortals.

Thus, this step was very important and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable needed to find a balance.

“There is no rush in doing this, I need to consider the benefits and costs more deeply.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable thought as he used his investigative killer move again.

This time, he was not inspecting the venerables but the region of Northern Plains instead.

Soon, a vague luck distribution map appeared in Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s mind.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable frowned slightly.

In his first life, there was great effect when he used this killer move. Now, the effect was more vague, especially towards the borders.

“Back then, the five regions were separated and independent, they were not tightly connected. Thus, it was easier to inspect the luck of one region.”

“But now, the five regions are united while the two heavens turned into spectral heaven. To achieve the same level of investigative power as my previous life, I will need to refine all of the luck path dao marks in the five regions.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable reached a conclusion and stopped using his killer move.

He had just used two immortal killer moves in succession, they used a lot of immortal essence. His immortal essence storage had reached an alarming level once again.

Next, he would need to rest for some time before refining Northern Plains’ dao marks again. Otherwise, he would be in danger if the venerables decide to fight.

Chapter 2292 - Obtaining Wisdom Gu Again

Chapter 2292: Obtaining Wisdom Gu Again

Eastern Sea.

At the depths of the sea, in complete darkness.

Fang Yuan's main body concealed his movements as he secretly arrived here.

A huge translucent bubble could be seen in front of him.

"This should be the place." Fang Yuan realized, he stopped moving, closely inspecting it.

This bubble was formed in a special manner, it was a secret underwater world created from many elements, like an underwater volcano's eruption, the surrounding sea water, and the qi tides that swept past previously.

Fire path, earth path, water path, and qi path, the dao marks of these four paths created this isolated utopia.

This place was very well hidden, unless any Gu Immortal saw it personally, it would be hard to detect.

"I'll name this the four paths air bubble." Fang Yuan activated his investigative method and observed the surroundings, before opening his immortal aperture's entrance to let out a Gu Immortal.

This Gu Immortal had pink wavy hair, he was Fang Yuan's dream path clone, Meng Qiu Zhen.

Meng Qiu Zhen's cultivation level was still low, but he was a dream path cultivator.

Because the mission was quite special, Fang Yuan purposely dispatched him. Otherwise, he would stay inside the sovereign immortal aperture most of the time to research dream path, on rare occasions, he went on missions to stabilize and resolve the sovereign immortal aperture's issues.

Fang Yuan used a method to carefully move Meng Qiu Zhen into the air bubble.

After fifteen minutes, Meng Qiu Zhen returned to the sovereign immortal aperture.

He succeeded.

He brought back a wild wisdom Gu!

Wisdom Gu was previously rank nine, but Giant Sun Immortal Venerable made arrangements and gave it to Fang Yuan.

During the fate war, in order to complete Red Lotus' plan, wisdom Gu was used as one of the materials.

As a result, rank nine wisdom Gu ceased to exist.

But under the laws of the Heavenly Dao, life and death coexisted. Under the control of heaven's will, a wild rank six wisdom Gu soon appeared in the five regions.

This wisdom Gu was hidden within the air bubble.

After Fang Yuan stole heavenly secrets, he found the location of many wild Immortal Gu, among them, wisdom Gu was his greatest gain.

Thus, he came here personally to prevent any accidents from happening, ensuring that wisdom Gu would be retrieved successfully.

Everything had happened according to the information in stealing heavenly secret.

Meng Qiu Zhen used his dream path method to easily suppress the rank six wisdom Gu.

Within the air bubble, although there was an underwater volcano and surrounding fish groups, none were able to threaten Meng Qiu Zhen.

As for Fang Yuan, he had too many dao marks, if he stretched his hand into the air bubble, it would likely burst.

Thus, only his clone could accomplish this.

Rank six wisdom Gu was soon refined by Fang Yuan.

Although it was wisdom Gu, Fang Yuan was a great refinement path venerable, refining a mere rank six Immortal Gu was simply too easy.

For a venerable, using rank nine essence to refine wild rank eight Immortal Gu posed no problems at all.

The difficult thing was refining rank nine Immortal Gu.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable took over a hundred years to refine rank nine wisdom Gu in her previous life, while Giant Sun Immortal Venerable failed to refine love Immortal Gu, these were all examples.

“After the fate war, wisdom Gu has returned to my possession again. And this time, it is not tampered with by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.”

“This is a wisdom Gu that belongs solely to me!”

Fang Yuan felt a faint feeling of joy internally.

As for raising wisdom Gu back to rank nine?

Fang Yuan felt that there was no urgency in this.

With stealing heavenly secret killer move, Fang Yuan could greatly improve his wisdom path deductions and modifications, he could also make up for his lack of information collecting methods.

After obtaining wisdom Gu, Fang Yuan returned to his original spot and showed that he was openly refining Eastern Sea's refinement path dao marks. Furthermore, he took breaks quite often to show that his immortal essence was lacking, and that he was in a poor condition.

His divine sense entered the sovereign immortal aperture.

During this period of time, another major project in immortal aperture was completed!

For this project, Fang Yuan used all the immortal material reserves of his subordinates, among which, Eastern Sea's Hua clan had the greatest contribution, they earned a lot of contribution points.

As for the construction of the splendid cloud cover, Fang Yuan succeeded after he chose to use stealing heavenly secret to get an answer from heaven's will.

This splendid cloud cover covered a radius of over ten li, it flew slowly in the mini nine heavens.

Once in a while, it would go from one heaven to another.

The splendid cloud was an immortal material from rank six to nine.

The splendid cloud that Fang Yuan had now was a congregation of many different similar materials, most were rank six, thirty percent were rank seven, less than ten percent was rank eight, while there was barely any rank nine ones.

The food of rank nine heavenly secret Immortal Gu was a large field of splendid clouds.

Fang Yuan was still far from meeting the requirements of one feeding session.

But it was not a concern.

The higher the Immortal Gu's rank, the less frequent it needed to be fed. Looking at the current situation, there was still a lot of time until the next feeding session.

During this period of time, the splendid cloud cover could grow sufficiently.

There was ample time.

Gu cultivation involved nurture, use, and refinement. The feeding of rank nine Immortal Gu was a test that Fang Yuan had to pass.

He currently had three rank nine Immortal Gu, they were Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, advance refinement Immortal Gu, and heavenly secret Immortal Gu. The former two were easier to feed, while heavenly secret Immortal Gu was comparatively more troublesome.

But Fang Yuan planned in advance, he had already started to resolve this problem.

In any case, the feeding of rank nine Immortal Gu was not Fang Yuan's biggest problem.

He could settle it by just putting in some hard work.

He was already a venerable who owned Eastern Sea of the five regions, he also has super forces from the two heavens. Also, after his Great Love declaration, the most common business in treasure yellow heaven became his Immortal Gu refinement transactions.

And because the sovereign immortal aperture had immense foundation, even in the entire world, only Longevity Heaven and Heavenly Court could match or beat him.

Fang Yuan had already seen the blue dragon whale's grotto-heaven immortal aperture.

Treasure yellow heaven was a special grotto-heaven meant for Gu Immortal transactions, its own foundation could not compare to the sovereign immortal aperture.

After this period of development, the sovereign immortal aperture was gradually undergoing a qualitative change.

In the past, the sovereign immortal aperture was like a dying patient, it was always close to destruction or breaking down entirely.

But now, the situation did not just stabilize, it was even improving.

There were two main reasons.

One was that the sovereign immortal aperture's dao veins had already been established to a certain level, allowing it to reap the first wave of benefits.

There was already one ring of fire path, wind path, and water path dao veins.

The earth path dao vein that was established first already had three rings.

This had an immense effect to stabilize the sovereign immortal aperture, the effect was immediate.

The sovereign immortal aperture's Gu Immortals could sense clearly that abnormal situations of earth path, fire path, wind path, and water path were decreasing rapidly, they became less common.

The second reason was that more than thirty of Fang Yuan's Gu cultivator subordinates had passed their immortal ascension tribulation!

Immediately, the sovereign immortal aperture gained a huge supply of manpower!

With abundant people, Fang Yuan could easily dispatch Gu Immortals to various locations in the five regions secretly to collect the wild Immortal Gu.

Days later, Gu Immortals started to return. Some of them brought back undiscovered resource points while others brought back wild Immortal Gu.

Among which, there was one wild time path Immortal Gu — Month.

At this point, he had collected all three Immortal Gu, Year, Month, Day.

After getting the newest information, Fang Yuan's subordinates took action with a high success rate.

The results of stealing heavenly secret did not end here.

While Fang Yuan refined dao marks, he also unsealed the truthful floating ice secretly while making modifications to various killer moves.

After stealing heavenly secrets, He obtained a large number of reference materials, his modification of killer moves became very aggressive, among which were compound killer moves.

Fang Yuan even started to construct his combat system on a large scale.

All along, he did not have much gains in this aspect, but with stealing heavenly secret, he obtained a lot of information that had immense value.

Next, as Gu Immortals continued to return, although many succeeded, some returned empty-handed.

Most of the secretive resource points were brought back, but some were damaged or destroyed by natural disasters like earthquakes or tsunamis, there was no point in relocating them.

As for wild Immortal Gu, they were also starting to move elsewhere!

Fang Yuan was not surprised.

Heaven's will could influence people's minds, it could also think. Fang Yuan had always been the target of heaven's will, now that he collected all these secretive resource points and wild Immortal Gu, how could heaven's will not make a response?

Heavenly Dao emphasized balance, it would naturally try to restrict Fang Yuan from getting even stronger.

Thus, this reaction was within Fang Yuan's expectations.

Thus, Fang Yuan arranged for the most important Immortal Gu and resource points to be the ones that were targeted first, allowing him to have great gains.

As for the rest, they had lower value. In comparison, Fang Yuan could give up on them with no significant losses, but he could also try and see if any were salvageable.

Fang Yuan gradually digested his gains from using stealing heavenly secret, in this process, he gained a deeper understanding of this killer move.

“The information from stealing heavenly secret is extremely terrifying, it completely made up for my weakness in information path. However, if I use these information excessively, heaven’s will will make adjustments and cause them to become less valuable. Additionally, grotto-heavens like Longevity Heaven cannot be inspected through stealing heavenly secret.”

“The various killer moves and information about combat system that I steal are very useful if I want to modify killer moves and make my own combat system. But since heaven’s will knows about it, then this information must have already existed somewhere, others might know it too. Furthermore, there are many things that heaven’s will does not know, like the secret venerable true inheritances.”

“Heaven’s will can remember but not modify killer moves on its own. The painting path, human path, and pill path research results that I obtained were all produced through the derivation formation.”

Stealing heavenly secret could inspect and save Fang Yuan a lot of time and effort, it had an amazing effect. Regardless, it had its flaws.

Fang Yuan still had a need for information path and wisdom path development.

It was just that his needs were half satisfied now, he was no longer as urgent as before.

Stealing heavenly secret mainly relied on rank nine heavenly secret Gu, once heaven's will found out about the Immortal Gu recipe, it would respond and cause the effect of stealing heavenly secret to become weaker.

Stealing heavenly secret was also dependent on natural inspiration, it could not be used freely.

Fang Yuan had already decided to nurture Gu cultivators in the immortal aperture, he would continue to accumulate more Gu Immortal seeds. Whenever it was necessary, he would make a bunch of time undergo immortal ascension.

Chapter 2293 - Mental Domain

Chapter 2293: Mental Domain

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Within the secret room, an entire circle of Fang Yuan were sitting.

Or more accurately, a large number of Fang Yuan's clones.

This cultivation secret room was huge, Fang Yuan's clones were all newly formed using human path Gu worms.

Among them, the Gu Master level ones were doctor, pill refiner, constable, and craftsman. There were also rank six Gu Immortal level ones like shadow puppet, talented girl, soldier, sergeant, musician, thief, farmer, dancer, and blacksmith.

Indeed, the human path research results that the ten children of human path gained from entering the derivation formation were all obtained by Fang Yuan.

After that, he rushed to refine all these Gu!

As long as he had the recipe, with Fang Yuan's refinement path attainment, refining these low ranked Immortal Gu was very easy.

This resulted in the ten children of human path failing to create their vital immortal Gu during their immortal ascension.

During this period of time, Fang Yuan's clones had been in closed cultivation, comprehending human path and having their respective insights.

“Although these clones are low in rank, there are exceptional aspects when compared to Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's method.”

“For example, they only need a small investment to create. Spectral Soul's Shadow Sect clones needed to cultivate themselves and start from zero. But these clones could instantly gain Gu master or Gu Immortal level strength by just using human path Gu worms.”

The clones formed from human path Gu worms had apertures and immortal apertures for Gu Masters and Gu Immortals respectively.

But be it aperture or immortal essence, neither could produce primeval essence or immortal essence, they could only store essence.

The human path clones were also unable to cultivate to increase their strength.

The rank of the Gu worm decided the strength of the clone.

But the human path clones would retain the main body's attainment levels.

The human path clones mainly cultivated human path with other paths on the side. For example, musician clone cultivated human path with sound path on the side. Farmer clone cultivated human path with wood path and earth path on the side. Shadow puppet clone cultivated human path with transformation path and shadow path on the side...

All in all, these clones were not useful to Fang Yuan.

They were too weak, even the highest ranked one was only rank six.

The thing that both Fang Yuan and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable agreed with was that pill refiner clone had the greatest value.

This clone cultivated human path with refinement path and pill path on the side.

Although there were only rank one to five pill refiner Gu Masters, they would create a terrifying impact on the entire Gu Master world!

If Fang Yuan's subordinates did not undergo immortal ascension at this time, these human path clones might still be useful. Now, they were of little value to Fang Yuan.

They were even an important evidence that could expose obscured heavenly secret!

Thinking about it, Fang Yuan turned these human path clones back into their respective Gu worms.

They were similar to Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal body but quite different.

They could interchange between Gu worm and human forms, but Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal body was fixed at human form with the requirement to eat the Gu worm's food.

But in any case, a normal person needed to eat at set intervals as well.

"I'll leave thief Gu behind." Thinking so, Fang Yuan willed at the next moment as most of the Gu worms in the secret room self-detonated!

Central Continent.

In the deepest part of star array calculation formation.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was inspecting a secluded domain of heaven and earth that was inside.

This secluded domain looked like a cage or a lantern, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had used it in Crazy Demon Cave to fight against the other venerables.

This was the wisdom path secluded domain — Mental Domain!

It was recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable placed Mental Domain in the star array calculation formation and used the power of the formation to secretly absorb emotions.

All sorts of negative emotions in the Central Continent's ten great ancient sects were absorbed into the Mental Domain.

With this method, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable managed to leave only positive emotions in the countless lifeforms of Central Continent towards Heavenly Court and the ten great ancient sects.

This caused Central Continent's unity to rise to a new level!

“Mental Domain needs to store emotions, the more emotions there are, the stronger this secluded domain of heaven and earth becomes. But it needs to be controlled too.”

“If there are too much emotions stored, the Mental Domain will instead go too far and have a reverse effect.”

“Like what is recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, it would be best to have calm Gu and fortitude Gu to suppress Mental Domain.”

“It is a pity that I only have calm Gu but not fortitude Gu. Thus, there is an obvious limit to the amount of emotions the Mental Domain can store.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable needed to be careful when activating it, she could not afford to expose this to the other venerables and end up with trouble.

At that time, even someone who lacked immortal essence like Fang Yuan would want to extort Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

This was the trick that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable played when creating the star array calculation formation, she managed to hide it from the two venerables. After all, they could only see the general information of the star array calculation formation.

After her inspection, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable received some good news.

“Oh? Among the ten children of human path, someone has already refined musician Gu to an Immortal Gu?”

“Good.”

“It seems that the failed attempts from earlier was due to the obstruction of heaven’s will. The refinement of Immortal Gu during the ascension

tribulation is essentially using heaven's will to help one refine Gu."

"Heaven's will was unwilling to help likely because these are human path Gu worms."

"But afterwards, the refinement attempt done by a person succeeded!"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable put her heart at ease.

Earlier, when she found that the ten children of human path had all failed, she felt suspicious.

The possibilities included having traitors in Heavenly Court, a problem with the derivation formation, the hidden methods of the other venerables in Heavenly Court, or even because information was leaked by heaven's will.

After learning of this success, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's suspicions were mostly lifted.

Half a day later, the first batch of Gu Immortals chosen from Central Continent's ten great ancient sects gathered within the star array calculation formation.

Immortal killer move — Endless Learning!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable activated this killer move.

The killer move had a light-blue radiance that spread within the star array calculation formation.

In a certain space within the formation, the Gu Immortals were ready.

“It’s coming.” Someone muttered with an excited expression.

Everyone was stirred.

Soon, the immortals’ expressions turned solemn as they were immersed in the indescribable profundity of the Great Dao.

With the effect of the killer move, the immortals’ cultivation paths’ attainment level rose gradually!

As time passed, after reaching their limit, some Gu Immortals started to develop hallucinations.

At this time, the star array calculation formation would activate and send these Gu Immortals to another part of the formation to rest.

Endless learning was a human path killing intent, it used Book Mountain and learning Gu as the cores, allowing the Gu cultivator to produce true meaning and absorb it to raise their attainment levels.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had used this move in Crazy Demon Cave before, she was now using it on the Central Continent's ten great ancient sects' Gu Immortals. Her intention to nurture them was more sincere now.

The gains of the Gu Immortals would depend on their own talent, aptitude, comprehension, and personal experiences.

“Unimaginable, to think that there is such a method in the world to directly raise attainment level!”

“This move was used by Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable personally, of course it is amazing, she can achieve the impossible!”

“Rumor has it that dream realms can raise the Gu cultivator's attainment level. In my opinion, Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's method has completely surpassed the dangerous method of dream path.”

“Dream realm explorations are very dangerous but the attainment level gained can potentially be endless. As for Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s human path killing move, our gains will depend on ourselves. It can only help us to produce true meaning, after using it once, we will need to accumulate a lot of experience and foundation, otherwise, we will not have much gains next time!”

The immortals slowly break out of the hallucinations and woke up as they started conversing.

Soon, the immortals flew out of the star array calculation formation.

Three stayed and did not leave yet.

Among them, there was Heaven’s Envy Manor’s Gu Immortal, Tan Ku, he went to find Ancient Soul Sect’s Yang Feng and Spirit Butterfly Valley’s Dian Pu.

After some discussion, Tan Ku used his own Immortal Gu to exchange for Yang Feng’s resources, he then used Yang Feng’s immortal materials to exchange for Dian Pu’s other Immortal Gu.

After the transaction, all three side got what they wanted, they were satisfied.

“Thanks to the star array calculation formation, it can understand what we need and help us to undergo optimal transactions. Otherwise, how can we know of each other’s needs so clearly?” Dian Pu sighed.

At this moment, all three immortals benefited from the star array calculation formation, they understood its usefulness.

Ever since the star array calculation formation collected information of the Gu Immortals, such situations became more common among the Central Continent’s ten great ancient sects’ Gu Immortals.

Thus, even the Gu Immortals of the smaller sects were interested, they wanted to report their own information to the star array calculation formation.

The formation had the ability to distribute overall resources more efficiently in Central Continent by just focusing on transaction between Gu Immortals.

Undeniably, this would promote the growth of Central Continent and raise its overall strength.

The three immortals did not have a close relationship before, but after the transaction, they became closer.

On the way back, they talked about the recently popular topic among Central Continent's Gu Masters, human path.

During this period of time, human path cultivation had become a rising trend for the lower rank Gu Masters in Central Continent.

This was clearly backed by the ten great ancient sects who were tasked by Heavenly Court to support this trend.

“It seems that Heavenly Court has decided to develop human path.”

“That's right, our sects chose the ten children of human path who have all become Gu Immortals now. Heavenly Court has the top tier research results of human path, now is the time for them to promote it widely.”

“I think that it is too rushed, but since Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made such a decision, there must be a flaw in my logic.”

“It is a pity that our path is already set, converting to human path is too costly.”

“Friend Tan Ku, you are smiling. Do you have a solution to this?”

“I only made the Gu Immortal seeds in my immortal aperture cultivate human path.”

“Haha, I did that too.”

Central Continent’s Gu Immortals were gradually feeling the advantages of the star array calculation formation, they also showed a consensus regarding the prospects of human path.

However, Tan Ku still did not know this now.

Although his action was the same as any other Gu Immortals, one small character who he supported would rise to become a legend in the future!

Chapter 2294 - Finding Self Gu

Chapter 2294: Finding Self Gu

“Quick, cultivate this!” Within Tan Ku’s immortal aperture, a middle aged rank five Gu Master was handing out a cultivation method to Wang Xiao Er.

“Foster father, what is this?” Wang Xiao Er asked in confusion.

Wang Xiao Er had his own secret.

He was not of Fang clan’s bloodline, he was a captive of Fang Dong Xi. But after Fang Dong Xi died in battle, his immortal aperture was invaded by Xiao Ye Hu, causing a huge commotion.

Using the opportunity, Wang Xiao Er escaped for his life and mixed in with this branch of Fang Dong Xi’s descendants.

Afterwards, they were sold in treasure yellow heaven.

Tan Ku was one of the Gu Immortals who bought these human slaves, within the batch of Fang clansmen that he bought, there was Wang Xiao Er.

Thus, Wang Xiao Er started his new life in Tan Ku’s immortal aperture.

Naturally, Tan Ku’s immortal aperture had Tan clan’s bloodline. Thus, the Fang clansmen all had low status, they were slaves.

But even among slaves, there was a difference in status.

For example, the middle aged Gu Master in front of Wang Xiao Er.

He had a rather pitiful life, when Fang Dong Xi's immortal aperture was in a commotion, his whole family died. The middle aged Gu Master became disheartened and did not want to marry anyone else. After seeing the lonely Wang Xiao Er who was in the same plight as him, he felt that this young man resembled his son and took him in as a foster son.

After all, in the eyes of the middle aged Gu Master, Wang Xiao Er was also a Fang clan descendant.

The middle aged Gu Master knocked Wang Xiao Er's head and laughed as he scolded: "What are you suspicious about? Do you think I'll harm you?"

"I'll tell you the truth, the Gu Immortals who bought us are from Central Continent."

"He bought us because he took an interest in our aptitude."

"Now, he has handed down a human path cultivation method. If we can cultivate it successfully, we will be able to raise our status. In the future, we may even become Gu Immortals."

Wang Xiao Er listened in a dumbfound manner.

But soon, he stated his suspicions: "If this is such a precious cultivation method, why is the Central Continent Gu Immortal not cultivating it himself? Why isn't he leaving it for his own descendants but us instead?"

The middle aged Gu Master clearly knew many Gu Immortal secrets, he had a broad vision. He explained: "Gu Immortals cultivate their own path, with human path being one of the possibilities. Since this Gu Immortal has already become immortal, he cannot cultivate human path anymore."

"Furthermore, not everyone has the aptitude to become an immortal."

"Human path has just started developing, Central Continent's Gu Immortals are handing out these methods as a trial. Thus, for his own genius descendants, he will definitely leave a portion of the essence of his own

cultivation method for them. The remaining Tan clansmen and us will cultivate human path.”

“Human path is really underdeveloped, in our former blessed land, I’ve never even heard of it! But we have no choice now, if we don’t cultivate, we won’t even have any opportunity!”

“Xiao Er, you will live your life in here, those Tan clansmen will step on you and command you like a slave. Are you willing to live like this?”

Wang Xiao Er quickly shook his head and said solemn: ”Foster father, please teach me the method, I will cultivate!”

Wang Xiao Er obtained a large amount of human path information, it was helpful in raising his understanding of human path. There were also several human path Gu worms, they were the foundation for starting his human path cultivation.

After the middle aged Gu Master taught Wang Xiao Er some lessons, the latter started to cultivate on his own.

On this night, Wang Xiao Er was so excited he could not sleep, he decided to cultivate instead.

But an Immortal Gu was accidentally awakened by him in this situation!

The Immortal Gu’s will took the initiative and communicated with Wang Xiao Er as he felt very surprised: ”Self Gu?!”

Self Gu was so small and had hidden itself within Wang Xiao Er’s body, nobody else had sensed it.

He remembered that this was a famous legendary Gu in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, he became extremely happy and incredulous. Thus, he quickly flipped through <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>.

<<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, chapter five, section thirty-eight —

After falling into the water of the River of Time, Ren Zu and the other two woke up in shock.

The three immediately climb up to a nearby floating ice, although it was only a short time, they had already grown old.

“Time Gu is hidden within the River of Time, our lifespan will be washed away by the river water.” Great Strength True Martial sighed.

Ren Zu felt regretful: “Constantly encountering good situations is actually a bad thing, it will create a huge problem! It is not good to be too happy or constantly happy, it can make people indulge in the present and forget about time as they get immersed entirely.”

But Carefree Wisdom Heart said with a tone of joy: “Quick, look at your heart!”

The three of them inspected their inner heart, they saw that many accumulated emotions had been washed away earlier when they fell into the river.

This discovery made Ren Zu and the other two feel very happy.

Next, they continued to travel on the floating ice.

Whenever they encountered a bad situation and felt negative emotions, they would put their heart into the river water to wash it: “These bad situations will pass eventually.”

Their negative emotions faded away with time.

Whenever they encountered a good situation and felt immersed in joy, they would put their heart into the river water to wash it: “These good situations will pass eventually.”

Their positive emotions also weakened over time, preventing them from feeling indulgent.

Cognition Gu saw that the three of them were constantly washing their hearts, it could not help but remind them: "Time has never healed the wounds of the heart, except that your hearts have grown old. The worst thing is not your body growing old but your hearts aging. Stop washing them."

Ren Zu and the other two heard these words and quickly stopped their actions.

But without washing the hearts, their speed fell again.

"Let me help you." At this time, a Gu worm flew over and landed on Ren Zu.

Ren Zu and the other two saw this Gu worm and became very happy.

It was familial emotion Gu.

With the help of familial emotion Gu, Ren Zu and the other two spread their emotions around, the joy of one person was split among three, the sorrow of one person was also split into three.

Using familial emotion, Ren Zu and the other two consoled each other and carried each other's burden, they moved quickly and firmly.

But good times did not last.

More and more emotions accumulated in their hearts, their hearts became tired and gradually got hurt after being unable to sustain it any longer.

Deep emotions hurt the heart.

The situation soon aggravated, because their hearts were severely injured, they could not take in more emotions.

At this time, Carefree Wisdom Heart took out a cage and held it in her hand: "This is the Mental Domain that I created, place all your emotions in

here.”

Ren Zu and Great Strength True Martial did as she said.

They put their emotions into the Mental Domain.

Immediately, the truthful floating ice revealed its original appearance in front of the three.

They were simply pieces of floating ice, the three felt a different sensation towards it now.

The emotions of people did not concern others, only their own mental state mattered.

“What is this?” Carefree Wisdom Heart soon found a Gu worm in the floating ice.

The Gu worm answered: “I am calm Gu.”

The truth was icy cold, this was the attitude that one should have when facing situations.

Ren Zu and the other two finally reached the center of the truthful floating ice.

But they did not find self Gu.

“So self Gu is not here.” Ren Zu was very disappointed.

Initially, people would often think that they were the center of all situations, but that was not true.

At the center of the truthful floating ice, there was no self Gu, but three other Gu instead.

They were rules Gu, regulation Gu, and practice Gu.

Rules and regulation Gu had been with Ren Zu for a long time, after Ren Zu's heart was eaten by the Predicament, they thought that he died and left him.

They came here to create truthful floating ice along with practice Gu.

All sorts of situations were bound by the rules and regulation of heaven and earth.

The three Gu continued to create truthful floating ice like this, afterwards, under the effect of time Gu, these floating ice flowed away and sank.

Rules and regulation Gu saw Ren Zu and felt surprised: "Oh human, so you did not die."

Ren Zu quickly asked them on how he could find self Gu.

Rules and regulation Gu pointed at practice Gu and said in unison: "It can help you!"

Practice Gu replied: "Oh human, you have gone through too many situations. After such a long time, you have changed a lot. Self Gu is the same, even if it is right before you, it will feel very foreign now, you cannot recognize it."

"What can I do?" Ren Zu was troubled.

"This is simple." Practice Gu laughed: "Can't you just undergo the situation of 'recognizing yourself'?"

"That's right!" Ren Zu and the other two realized at once.

Practice Gu continued: "For a human, recognizing yourself is the most important and also most difficult thing in the world. Great Strength True Martial, you are strong and have ability, if we work together, the chance of success is very high."

Ability Gu laughed and said: "Undergoing situations can make me stronger."

Carefree Wisdom Heart supported this, she gave serious Gu to Great Strength True Martial.

Great Strength True Martial started to undergo situations alongside practice Gu.

They first created a piece of floating ice that was as small as a ball. It surrounded Great Strength True Martial and practice Gu as a light membrane appeared around the ice ball.

Ren Zu and Carefree Wisdom Heart stood on top of the ice ball as they flowed away, eventually encountering year Gu.

“Is this self Gu?” Ren Zu asked.

Great Strength True Martial replied: “No, self Gu is smaller than it.”

They continued to undergo situations within the ice ball as ability Gu got stronger, the floating ice also became larger as a water membrane appeared around the periphery.

While floating, Ren Zu saw month Gu.

“Is this self Gu?” Ren Zu asked.

Great Strength True Martial replied: “No, self Gu is smaller than it.”

Great Strength True Martial and practice Gu continued working hard, ability Gu got stronger and made this floating ice even bigger, the periphery of the ice ball was covered in a stone membrane.

Ren Zu saw day Gu.

“Is this self Gu?” Ren Zu asked.

Great Strength True Martial replied: “No, self Gu is smaller than it.”

The stronger the ability, the more one would find that they were small and insignificant.

Eventually, the floating ice reached its biggest size, the periphery was covered by a crystal membrane. Ren Zu and the other two floated on the ice ball and eventually found self Gu.

“Self Gu is actually so small.” Ren Zu was internally shaken.

Cognition Gu sighed: ”In the eyes of heaven and earth, in the eyes of mankind, a single self Gu is very small and insignificant.”

Chapter 2295 - Fang Yuan Wants More Twins

Chapter 2295: Fang Yuan Wants More Twins

Late at night.

Wang Xiao Er looked at the <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> as his eyes turned bloodshot from excitement, his nose was also blowing out steam.

“Foster father’s human path cultivation method is not wrong at all. <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> is truly a human path classic!”

“I’ve just noticed that in the section regarding self Gu, it actually hints the different levels of each Gu Master cultivation rank. Light membrane, water membrane, stone membrane, and crystal membrane!”

“Ren Zu and the other two met the time path Gu, Year, Month, and Day, in the River of Time. Does this mean that Gu Master cultivation takes a long time to gradually accumulate accomplishments?”

“I am still too ignorant now, this is all that I can see.”

“The human path cultivation method states that the most outstanding cultivators in history, the venerables, have all comprehended something from <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>. Thus, there are many human path killer moves created as their research results.”

“Even though I cannot match them now, I still have an extraordinary hope!”

“Self Gu...”

“It has been hiding in my body all along, the moment I started my human path cultivation, I found it. This must be a human path Immortal Gu!”

“Among the various Gu worms mentioned in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, in my eyes, self Gu is the most special and unique one.”

“Hahaha, with this Immortal Gu, human path is truly the most suitable path for me!”

“It is definitely the right choice to cultivate human path.”

At almost the same time.

In the sovereign immortal aperture, Mini Eastern Sea.

“Haha.” Mermaid Gu Immortal Tang Qiong could not help but laugh: “It was definitely the right choice for our entire race to join Fang Yuan and live in the sovereign immortal aperture.”

Her excitement could not be concealed.

There was a total of three merman female immortals, Fang Yuan had brought them in earlier. After bringing a group of mermen to settle down here, they started to live in the sovereign immortal aperture.

The three merman female immortals had a clear distribution of jobs, Yu Zi was mostly in charge of completing missions and earning contribution points. Lian Ke Xin was in charge of external relations, she communicated with the other races and forces. Tang Qiong was in charge of defending the merman tribe’s territory.

After all, abnormal situations often occurred in the sovereign immortal aperture. The territory of the various forces had at least one Gu Immortal defending it at all times for safety.

Tang Qiong had just received orders from Fang Yuan, there was a piece of information that was rather outstanding.

From now on, Fang Yuan would put in more effort to support the well-performing descendants of the various tribes and forces. He would spend a huge sum to aid their cultivation and promote them to become Gu Immortal seeds.

To achieve this, Fang Yuan even gave orders to the Gu Immortals in charge of the various factions.

Each other, the respective forces had to nurture a certain number of Gu Immortal seeds.

If they reached the target, they would receive contribution points.

Otherwise, they would be punished.

“Lord Alliance Leader is not just impartial and fair, he also has a heart of benevolence. He is helping us variant humans to nurture more Gu Masters by investing such a huge sum of resources. Even among the past venerables, none had ever shown such love to us variant humans like Lord Fang Yuan! Even Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable only helped some of our tribes, it cannot compare to Lord Fang Yuan.”

Thinking of this, tears appeared in Tang Qiong’s eyes.

The reason why Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable helped the variant humans was because he could not bear seeing them face the threat of extinction.

But Fang Yuan was different.

Fang Yuan did not just give the variant humans a fair and relatively safe environment to live in without ostracism, he even gave them aid in the form of resources so that they could grow stronger.

This was an unprecedented situation.

Tang Qiong had gone through a lot of ordeals when she managed the Merman Imperial Court, they were ostracized and suppressed by various forces. As a merman Gu Immortal, she had lived a life of being bullied and overwhelmed with pressure.

Now, inside the sovereign immortal aperture, she felt truly free and happy.

The work she did in the sovereign immortal aperture was far more tiring than being in Eastern Sea, she often had to work her hardest and not rest for more than ten days in a row, along with the threat of her liver exploding.

But now, Tang Qiong was feeling increasingly fond of this place, she loved this world and treasured this sea area!

Because here, there was fairness and equality that the five regions lacked.

Because here, there was abundant hope.

because here, as long as one worked hard and was willing to undergo hardship, they will be rewarded based on effort.

Because here, one could feel that they were growing and improving at an observable rate, their own tribe or force was also developing rapidly.

Tang Qiong's divine sense Gu entered the information path mortal Gu again, she reread the information that she had already looked through several times.

Fang Yuan's orders greatly encouraged the procreation of the various forces. The more children they had, the more rewards they would receive.

Regarding the increase in population, Fang Yuan had a clear direction.

The vast amount of cultivation resources would be handed down to the Gu Immortals of the various factions and forces in the next few days.

Among which, there were large quantities of relic Gu, unprocessed jade Gu, wood origin Gu, water source Gu, man triumphing heaven Gu and others.

Relic Gu could raise the cultivation of a Gu Master by a small realm, while precious mortal Gu like unprocessed jade Gu could raise the Gu Master's aptitude!

In essence, they were just carving a certain path's dao marks on the Gu Master's bodies.

Unprocessed jade Gu carved earth path dao marks, it was suitable for raising the aptitude of rockman Gu Masters.

Wood origin Gu suited minimen, water source Gu suited mermen, while man triumphing heaven Gu suited purebred humans without Gu Master aptitude, it could forcefully awaken their aperture.

"With these resources, our tribe can finally see hope in a bright future."

"There has never been a venerable like Lord Fang Yuan, he truly cares about his people. No matter how ordinary or common these people are, his love is boundless like the sun while soothing like the wind, enveloping everyone."

"He is truly worthy of being Great Love Immortal Venerable! It is my greatest fortune to be on his side."

Thinking of this, Tang Qiong felt very excited as tears flowed down her face.

Fang Yuan, who was idolized by Tang Qiong, had just used obscured heavenly secret once again.

It could not be helped.

The gains from stealing heavenly secret were too bountiful.

Even now, there were still Gu Immortals who were returning from Eastern Sea, Western Desert, and Southern Border, bringing back cultivation resources secretly.

The most valuable things were the information of the five regions, Fang Yuan's modified killer moves, and the establishment of his combat system.

Everything caused his luck to grow immensely again.

Thus, Fang Yuan had to activate obscured heavenly secret again to fortify the concealment effect.

During this period of time, Fang Yuan did not refine his fourth rank nine Immortal Gu.

On the surface, he was refining Eastern Sea's refinement path dao marks intermittently, but in secret, he was digesting the gains of stealing heavenly secret and deducing many things. As for the truthful floating ice, although it was the most important thing earlier, it was no longer his focus now.

The initial benefit of unsealing the truthful floating ice was already obtained, now, the gains had evidently fallen.

This was reflected upon Fang Yuan's own luck as well.

Fang Yuan used luck inspection and only managed to see a portion of it, but from this portion, he could see many things that were useful to his deductions.

Everything involving rank nine heavenly secret Gu was Fang Yuan's greatest secret. This involved obscured heavenly secret, stealing heavenly secret, and others.

Because of stealing heavenly secret, Fang Yuan started to target those mortals in the immortal aperture.

He worked at lightning speed, after understanding the value of these mortals, he decided to nurture them with his full support.

Tang Qiong and the rest did not know the truth.

Fang Yuan had abundant immortal materials in his storage, mortal materials were more lacking in comparison.

The sovereign immortal aperture itself produced a lot of mortal materials on a large scale, but there were a lot of materials needed to nurture mortals. The sovereign immortal aperture had to use treasure yellow heaven to undergo various transactions and satisfy this need.

The plan was already established while cultivation resources were not an issue, but Fang Yuan wanted to make this even better.

He calculated and found that he had many methods that could be used to nurture these mortal Gu Masters.

For example, blood skull Gu, bone flesh unity Gu, and guts Gu, as well as the rank one to six version of second aperture Gu.

Aptitude was very important to a Gu Master.

Back then, Fang Yuan had used blood skull Gu to slaughter his clan and obtained A grade aptitude.

The A grade aptitude gave him immense help in his future cultivation journey.

At the same time, A grade aptitude meant a higher chance at becoming a Gu Immortal seed than B or C grade aptitude. If one had poor aptitude, rank three or four would be their limit, how could they even reach rank five?

“Blood skull Gu’s ability to raise aptitude is even more outstanding than unprocessed jade Gu, wood origin Gu, water source Gu, and polished gold Gu. Maybe I can use blood skull Gu to undergo a massive slaughter before reviving them using Human Sea and slaughtering them again. In that case, I can create a large number of A grade aptitude Gu Masters.”

A terrifying cultivation plan emerged in Fang Yuan's mind.

He thought of bone flesh unity Gu.

This Gu was very useful to Fang Yuan when he was still a Gu Master.

It could help to elevate primeval essence for cultivation, not only could Fang Yuan use it to advance a small realm, he could even tackle the boundaries to cross a cultivation rank!

It was truly useful.

“But to refine this Gu, I will need twins.”

“This is a little troublesome.”

Fang Yuan not only needed a few hundred bone flesh unity Gu, he needed a vast number of them and scattered them across the sovereign immortal aperture. In that case, in the future, there would be many new Gu Immortal seeds.

“I do not have the time to focus on my current human soul cultivation method, my previous attempt has also bore little fruit. Thus, I can use guts Gu to nurture Gu Immortal seeds, a stronger soul is very useful to them.”

“As for second aperture Gu, it is only icing on the cake.”

Fang Yuan would not use rank six second aperture Immortal Gu to nurture them, at most, he would use rank one to five versions of them.

Right now, second aperture Gu was confirmed to be a heaven path Gu worm.

Rank six second aperture Gu used lifespan Gu as the material, while lifespan Gu was the most classic heaven path Gu worm, it contained heaven path dao marks.

Rank nine sovereign immortal fetus Gu used the ten extreme physiques as the Gu material, it was 'immortal fetus' instead of 'immortal aperture', thus

it was a human path Immortal Gu.

Fang Yuan made a conclusion, he needed to amass Gu Immortal seeds by first increasing the population.

Whether they were variant humans or humans did not matter.

Fang Yuan did not intend to take in external people, as for Gu Immortal seeds, it would be better for the sovereign immortal aperture to nurture them, they were more loyal after all. Variant humans were the most loyal to him.

Fang Yuan felt more assured with these variant humans.

With a higher population, the number of Gu Masters would also rise. But to create Gu Immortal seeds, one needed to raise the Gu Master's aptitude first.

This meant that mortals did not just need to give birth more often, they also needed to create more siblings and blood-related kin for Fang Yuan to slaughter in the future.

It would be best if they were twins.

That way, while slaughtering them, he could also refine them into bone flesh unity Gu.

"I need more twins..." Fang Yuan thought about it and muttered: "I need to look for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. Among the venerables, he is most skilled at having children!"

Chapter 2296 - Fei Wu Revives

Chapter 2296: Fei Wu Revives

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had a strange expression.

Just earlier, a transaction between him and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable was held.

Both sides obtained what they wanted.

But...

“Fang Yuan has needs for childbirth, what is he planning?”

This transaction made Giant Sun Immortal Venerable quite suspicious.

But he knew that because of dao marks, Gu Immortal found it hard to give birth. And in terms of having children, among the venerables, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was the most experienced.

Among the venerables, which other person had more children than Giant Sun Immortal Venerable?

Back then, to raise more children, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable searched the world for countless beauties, creating his five harem palaces!

“If Fang Yuan did not suddenly have this need, we would not have done this transaction. Sigh... to think that I would benefit now because of you, Zhu

Zhu.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable muttered a name as the memories of a scene emerged in the depths of his heart.

Northern Plains.

In a temporary tribe, tents were set up.

The flap of an old and tattered tent was pulled aside as middle-aged Giant Sun barged in, shouting: ”Zhu Zhu, what Gu did you secretly use on me again?”

Middle-aged Giant Sun had a bare chest that exposed his manly stature, but there was a pig head resting on his shoulders.

Zhu Zhu saw him and laughed: ”It worked!”

Middle-aged Giant Sun was furious: ”Zhu Zhu, I was discussing matters with the tribe elders earlier when this happened. You will turn me into the laughing stock of the tribe.”

Zhu Zhu sighed: ”Husband, I apologize. But I just want a child.”

Middle-aged Giant Sun was stunned before becoming dejected, his anger faded away: ”It’s my fault for being useless.”

“No, it is my issue. Technically, I have half a Gu Immortal’s body. It is my fault!” Zhu Zhu stood before Giant Sun as she held his pig head, saying with love and affection: ”This time, I used transformation path Gu.”

“Do you know? This is called sowing pig. It is an amazing wild beast that has gone extinct. The male pig would eat in autumn and get fat to spit out a type of crystal flower. When spring arrives, the crystal flower will bloom and the female pig will eat it to nurture new life in its body.”

Middle-aged Giant Sun’s eyes shone: ”It is so effective?”

Zhu Zhu smiled and pulled his hand, dragging him into bed: ”Let’s go.”

Middle-aged Giant Sun laughed loudly as he pounced at Zhu Zhu.

At the top of their tent, there was a flag.

At this moment, the flag started waving around intensely like the wind was blowing.

But after just a few breaths of time, the flag went motionless.

Within the tent, Giant Sun spoke in a guilty tone: "Sorry, Zhu Zhu, I can't continue anymore."

Zhu Zhu smiled: "Don't worry, I have my methods."

Next, Giant Sun let out a soft growl as the tent started to shake again like a hurricane was blowing.

This time, he lasted for over ten breaths of time.

The commotion in the tent stopped again.

Giant Sun sighed: "Sorry, I can't continue anymore."

Zhu Zhu smiled and said: "Don't worry, watch this."

For the third time, the tent shook intensely like there was a storm.

But this storm only lasted for around twenty breaths of time before stopping.

Giant Sun breathed roughly as he said: "Sorry, I really can't continue anymore."

Zhu Zhu was still smiling: "Don't worry, I still have some methods left."

"Wait, wait." Giant Sun said weakly: "I am amazed that you have so many methods, but let me rest, let me rest..."

Zhu Zhu replied humbly: "Although I have many methods, the results are not good. Sigh... the most useful method can only come from Ren Zu, all of the humans of the five regions and two heavens are descendants of Ren Zu!"

Giant Sun immediately patted his chest and assured: "Don't worry, one day, I will comprehend Ren Zu's method and we will have countless descendants!"

His recollection ended here.

A deep feeling of disappointment lingered in Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's heart.

In his previous life, he had already grasped such a method, otherwise, how could he have so many descendants?

It was just that he could not use this method with Zhu Zhu anymore.

He could never see her again.

His children were also not of her bloodline.

After collecting his thoughts, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's expression turned calm and cool again.

He inspected the gains from this transaction, he had obtained a lot of blood path research results from Fang Yuan.

Although he had been secretly making deductions on blood path, Fang Yuan's research results still saved him a lot of time and energy.

Other than that, there were five blood path Immortal Gu!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable refined them into his own and tossed them into Blood Sea.

“Blood Sea...” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s gaze pierced through the ground of Longevity Heaven, gazing into Blood Sea.

Even if rank nine light Gu was repaired, it was not suitable for Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

However, although he had no rank nine Immortal Gu, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could use Blood Sea as a replacement temporarily.

There were four different levels when it came to dao mark density: dao marks that were scattered all over the world, resource points that were created when dao marks were arranged in a certain manner, the apex of resource points—secluded domains of heaven and earth, as well as the essence of heaven and earth—Gu.

A secluded domain of heaven and earth was considered half a rank nine Immortal Gu.

When Gu Immortals use immortal materials to form killer moves or immortal formations, the materials were consumable and could not have a stable form, thus, the dao marks were lost after usage.

But a secluded domain of heaven and earth could be used as a long term stable core to form killer moves.

Fang Yuan’s reverse flow protection seal and Dang Hun Luo Po Seal were such examples.

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has Mental Domain, while Fang Yuan may have Refinement Sea, this Blood Sea is the foundation that I need to resist them!”

Back then, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had worked with Long Hair Ancestor to refine Gu, he knew about this grand plan of Long Hair Ancestor’s.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable felt that for this period of time, refining natural dao marks of heaven and earth was the most important thing. Trying

to get a rank nine Immortal Gu that was suitable for himself was not realistic. In this case, a secluded domain of heaven and earth was the best substitute.

“Among the venerables, the one who has the highest hope of getting a rank nine Immortal Gu is Fang Yuan. In terms of potential, he is also the highest.”

“Thankfully, he has insufficient immortal essence and is unable to refine rank nine Immortal Gu.”

“Once he starts refining Gu, he will expose his greatest weakness. At that time, I will work with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to stop him!”

“If Fang Yuan is able to refine any refinement path rank nine Immortal Gu, then he will have an easier time refining other rank nine Immortal Gu in the future. This will snowball into an unstoppable advantage at an increasing speed.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable reminded himself of the fact.

Blood Sea surged with huge waves that ebbed and flowed, it was gradually expanding in size.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable nodded to himself: “With five more blood path Immortal Gu, the rate at which Blood Sea is forming is increasing. In half a year, it will be completed!”

Blood Sea was currently incomplete.

Although a secluded domain of heaven and earth could be used as the core of a killer move, it was quite a wasteful thing to do as the secluded domain itself would be expended to a huge extent.

For example, Fang Yuan’s previously incomplete Refinement Sea and Human Sea (although Human Sea was complete, only the whole Human Mountain and Sea was considered a secluded domain).

“Oh?” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s expression changed, an intense luck path intuition emerged in his heart.

The last time he had such a feeling, he revived Light Emperor.

The revival of Light Emperor caused him to gain rank nine light Gu.

Now?

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was feeling expectant.

Although reviving another person now would expend the incomplete Blood Sea, he did not hesitate as he used the immortal killer move once again — Destined Birth Through Luck.

Swish swish swish!

Blood Sea surged and created a huge wave that was tens of feet tall.

Blood Sea was rapidly expended as a huge whirlpool was formed again.

After the flickering of shadow and light, a rank seven Gu Immortal emerged from within.

“Who is this?” Yao Huang did not recognize the person.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s expectations rose again. The reason was that this Gu Immortal’s revival expended even more immortal essence and portion of the Blood Sea than Light Emperor.

But he was just a rank seven water path Gu Immortal.

“Oh, are you Fei Wu?” Yao Huang stared for some time before shouting out loud.

“Fei tribe’s final first supreme elder — Fei Wu[1. Same pronunciation as trash/worthless.]?” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable frowned.

He remembered now.

Fei tribe was once a super force in Northern Plains, it had genuine Huang Jin bloodline.

Fei tribe's first generation ancestor was not Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's son but someone who was many generations below. But Fei tribe was still very famous in history.

Or rather, infamous.

Fei tribe was a Huang Jin super tribe that ruined itself.

Fei Wu was their final first supreme elder, he was undeniably responsible for their destruction.

Many people felt that he was incapable and too greedy, he let down the entire Fei tribe and caused their destruction.

When he was the first supreme elder, he expended Fei tribe's vast amount of resources and almost caused them to go broke. As a result, the other Fei tribe Gu Immortals lacked cultivation resources and grew slowly, this resulted in their internal conflict.

The external world also gave Fei tribe a lot of pressure.

But Fei Wu did not handle this well, he had always shown a weak attitude to the outside world.

In order to satisfy his own needs, Fei Wu even gave up many resource points that Fei tribe owned. The result was that his battle did not seem to rise.

Fei Wu's performance disappointed everyone, in the end, he even led Fei tribe to excavate and develop in one of Northern Plains' ten great fierce areas. In the end, he triggered a terrifying beast tide and caused Fei tribe's territory to be engulfed, even their headquarters was taken down. Most of their Gu Immortals died in the beast tide, while the remaining ones were quickly annexed and taken in by the other Huang Jin tribes.

After the beast tide was over, Fei tribe was wiped out while Fei Wu died pitifully inside the fierce area. Their remaining territory was also taken by the various tribes.

Fei tribe became a laughingstock and the prime negative example for people to learn from.

“How can such a useless person who harmed his entire tribe appear now?” Yao Huang felt confused and suspicious.

After realizing his revival, Fei Wu reacted and paid his respects to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable: “Unfilial descendant, Fei Wu, greets Lord Ancestor!”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already used his luck inspection method to observe Fei Wu’s foundation.

He was shocked to find out that Fei Wu’s luck was actually quite sizable, far surpassing most rank sevens while being lower than an average rank eight. More importantly, Fei Wu’s luck had a close connection to a certain existence far away, this existence’s luck had an influence on Giant Sun Immortal Venerable himself.

But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was a rank nine venerable, to think that there was actually an entity whose luck could affect him so intensely.

Soon, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s voice penetrated the ground and reached Blood Sea: “The truth is often buried deep in history. Fei Wu, my descendant, tell me the truth.”

Chapter 2297 - Unified Essence, Yi Qi Zi

Chapter 2297: Unified Essence, Yi Qi Zi

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's words made Fei Wu shook intensely as he showed an expression of gratitude: "Ancestor is wise! The so-called Fei tribe's internal conflict was just our disguise to the outside world. The truth is, if not for that beast tide, how could our united Fei tribe be wiped out?"

"Back then, I expended countless immortal material resources but I did not use up Fei tribe's foundation. Afterwards, when we developed in the fierce area, I even took away Yi Qi Zi which was deep within it!"

"However, legendary immemorial beast Yi Qi Zi had already recovered to a great extent, it was not unconscious. We fell for its ploy and ended up being exterminated by the beast tide."

"But in the end, our Fei tribe did our best to retaliate, Yi Qi Zi did not succeed after all. Its will was completely eradicated by us!"

"It is a huge pity!"

"If Yi Qi Zi did not ruin our plan, my Fei tribe would have dominated Northern Plains with an unceasing quantity of immortal essence stones. We will become the number one Huang Jin tribe and to a certain extent, rival Heavenly Court!!"

After hearing this, Yao Huang stared with wide eyes as he asked consecutive questions.

“Yi Qi Zi?”

“Isn’t that a legendary immemorial desolate beast which appeared in the earliest history of humanity? Legend says that it was killed by Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, how can it still be alive?”

“An unceasing source of immortal essence stones? Senior, did you unravel the mystery behind Heavenly Court’s production of immortal essence stones?”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was silent as he listened. If reviving Fei Wu would get him immortal essence stones, it was not significant enough. However, his luck inspection showed that Fei Wu was very useful to him.

Within Blood Sea, Yao Huang was getting more excited, he clasped his fist with his palm and said: ”Good, Senior Fei Wu has woken up right on time. As long as we have this way to produce immortal essence stones, we can raise our reputation and catch up to Heavenly Court. This is definitely a great chance now that Heavenly Court has stopped distributing immortal essence stones. Once we take over, it will cause everyone to have a deep impression of Longevity Heaven beyond Heavenly Court!”

The more Yao Huang spoke, the happier he got.

“Heavenly Court stopped distributing immortal essence stones? That’s because they can’t produce it anymore.” Fei Wu was still kneeling on the ground, but he raised his upper body and said with a snicker, he was certain about the reason.

“Oh? Get up and talk, tell me about it clearly.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable descended upon Blood Sea, he arrived before Fei Wu.

“Yes.” Fei Wu bowed deeply again before getting up: ”I will explain from the start.”

Fei Wu explained slowly: "Everyone knows that in this world, primeval energy is infinite, spirit springs produce primeval stones, but nobody has never found an immortal spring that can produce immortal essence stones."

"Wild Gu, be it mortal or immortal, can absorb primeval energy to activate their abilities. But once they are refined, the Gu worm will be someone's possession, they will lose the ability to use primeval energy. They will only be able to use primeval essence or immortal essence."

"This primeval essence and immortal essence includes both the owner and others. If a Gu worm is lent out, the Gu worm can still use others' primeval essence or immortal essence. For example, an Immortal Gu House can use the stored immortal essence of Gu Immortals inside."

"What is the root cause of all these?"

"According to my research, the reason is that be it primeval essence or immortal essence, both contain our human will. Wild Gu contain heaven's will, they are a product of heaven and earth, thus, we say that Gu is the essence of heaven and earth. Once we refine Gu worms, the heaven's will inside will be purged, replaced by our human will."

"As a result, the Gu worm becomes privately owned and the human will does not get acknowledged by the heaven's will of the outside world. Thus, the Gu can no longer absorb external primeval energy."

"If lent to others, the human will inside the Gu worm will acknowledge others so they can use their own primeval essence or immortal essence to activate it."

"Different immortal essence contain different human, thus, they can cancel each other out. This is why many rank six Gu Immortals fail to succeed when they invade blessed lands that are already owned."

Yao Huang was confused: "What does this have to do with immortal essence stone production?"

“Don’t be anxious, listen to what I am saying, it will make sense soon.” Fei Wu waved his hand and smiled.

“Our aperture produces primeval essence while our immortal aperture produces immortal essence, they all contain our human will. Then, do primeval stones and immortal essence stones not have a will in them?”

“They do!”

The primeval stones that spirit springs produce are essentially reinforced primeval essence that contains heaven’s will. It is just that the primeval stones contain too little heaven’s will, it is common to ignore it. However, the heaven’s will often sneaks into our minds while we absorb primeval stones to influence our thoughts. This is one way that heaven’s will use to control us!”

“It is a pity that most Gu cultivators in the world are attracted to the effect of restoring primeval essence through primeval stones, they do not notice this issue.”

“Even if they do, they don’t care about it. Heaven’s will is just like air, it is everywhere, so it is quite normal to have some in primeval stones.”

“The immortal essence stones that Heavenly Court gives out are the same as primeval stones in that they also contain heaven’s will.”

“Why does Heavenly Court give out rank six immortal essence stones?”

“It is actually a huge scheme by Heavenly Court!”

“During Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable’s era, Heavenly Court purposely gave out immortal essence stones. These immortal essence stones reached the hands of the variant human Gu Immortals and were used by them. This allowed heaven’s will to infiltrate them.”

“Back then, heaven’s will sided with humanity which would rise to take the position of the variant humans.”

“By Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s era, she became one with the Dao and gained the ability to distort heaven’s will, greatly influencing it. The distribution of immortal essence stones became even more widespread. When Gu Immortals use these immortal essence stones, they will be infiltrated by heaven’s will, allowing Heavenly Court to influence and control them!”

Yao Huang heard his words as his mouth opened slightly: “So that’s it? Can we copy Heavenly Court to distribute immortal essence stones and achieve the same effect for our Longevity Heaven?”

Fei Wu shook his head: “Unless we can assimilate with the Dao like Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to alter heaven’s will.”

Yao Huang was anxious now: “Even if we can’t achieve the same effect, as long as we have an unceasing supply of immortal essence stones, we can still use it to Longevity Heaven’s benefit. Senior Fei, how can we produce immortal essence stones?”

Fei Wu waved his hand again: “No rush, no rush, listen to my story.”

“When we produce primeval essence, our human will and aperture are needed. When we produce immortal essence, our human will and immortal aperture are needed. To produce primeval stones, we need heaven’s will and spirit springs. What about immortal essence stones?”

Yao Huang blinked: “Do we also need heaven’s will and immortal apertures or immortal springs to create immortal essence stones?”

Fei Wu shook his head: “Many rank eight Gu Immortals who are not confident of passing a tribulation will annex an immemorial nine heavens fragment. From then on, the immortal aperture will turn into a grotto-heaven, it will be located at one place while the rank eight Gu Immortal will be like a caged bird unable to leave the immortal aperture again. These grotto-heavens contain heaven’s will, there is also an immortal aperture, so why can’t immortal essence stones be produced?”

“As for heaven’s will and immortal springs? This is something that people have been speculating about Heavenly Court, they think that Heavenly Court obtained the only immortal spring in the world. But the truth is, this is not true. There is no such thing as an immortal spring in the world.”

Yao Huang sighed: ”Senior Fei, stop beating about the bush.”

Even Giant Sun Immortal Venerable commented: ”Tell us directly.”

Fei Wu did not dare to defy Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, he sighed regrettably and said: ”Then I’ll cut to the chase.”

“According to my research, the essence of a spirit spring is just an ordinary heaven path resource point. Within it, there are heaven path, water path, and earth path dao marks, because of the heaven’s will, the spring water can produce solid primeval stones.”

“The Heavenly Dao seeks balance of the myriad beings, it will not produce a resource like immortal essence stones naturally. Immortal essence is the most fundamental resource, without it, no Immortal Gu can be used by people. Meanwhile, the widespread distribution of immortal essence stones has greatly raised the chances of surviving calamities and tribulations, this can only be caused by people.”

“However, the process cannot avoid heaven’s will. Only through the injecting of heaven’s will can there be immortal essence stones produced. This is an impossible loop.”

Fei Wu accurately pointed out that heaven’s will was the most crucial element in producing immortal essence stones.

But it was impossible to make heaven’s will do this voluntarily as it violated the rules of the Heavenly Dao.

But nothing was absolute.

In history, Heavenly Court succeeded.

During Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's era, he used the special trait of Yi Qi Zi to produce immortal essence stones.

During Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's era, Yi Qi Zi suicided but she assimilated with the Dao and altered heaven's will, allowing it to work with Heavenly Court to produce immortal essence stones.

"So, what is the special trait of Yi Qi Zi? Since it suicided, how did it revive?" Giant Sun Immortal Venerable asked the most important question.

Fei Wu immediately answered: "Yi Qi Zi is not its full name, its actual name is Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi. It is a very special legendary immemorial desolate beast, somewhat similar to Di Zang Sheng which appeared later in the future."

"When a Gu Master undergoes immortal ascension, there is a crucial step to draw in heaven and earth qi to mix with one's human qi and balance all three."

"If the balancing of three qi succeeds, the qi lump will condense and become smaller until it reaches the limit. This qi lump is known as the Qi of Unified Essence."

"This is the root cause of the creation of Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi! As long as there are Gu Masters undergoing immortal ascension in the world, they will produce the Qi of Unified Essence, even if it is destroyed, it can be reborn!"

"Initially, during the immemorial era, it was granted intelligence by a beastman great expert. Thus, it gained an immortal aperture and rose in strength, becoming a legendary immemorial beast."

"When Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable challenged the various variant human races, Yi Qi Zi fought against the Immortal Venerable and lost, getting captured. But to the outside world, Primordial Origin declared that it was killed."

“Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable held Yi Qi Zi captive and used it to produce immortal essence stones.”

“Yi Qi Zi lost its freedom, unwilling to give in, it tried all ways to escape. No matter what it tried to do, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable still foiled its plans. After him, Star Constellation took over. She was even more skilled at planning and was extremely perceptive, Yi Qi Zi had no choice but to suicide out of despair.”

“This is the reason why he suicided in Heavenly Court.”

Yao Huang did not understand it: ”So how are they still producing immortal essence stones?”

Brilliance shone in Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s eyes, he muttered: ”So that’s it.”

At this moment, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable finally understood why destined birth through luck revived Fei Wu.

This was because his revival would give Giant Sun Immortal Venerable a way to replenish his immortal essence!

This was more useful and beneficial to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable than rank nine light Gu.

But luck path itself was an uncertainty.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could ensure that positive variables happened to benefit him, but he could not control the exact situation as that would involve controlling certainty.

Chapter 2298 - Yin-Yang Path, Multiple Pregnancy Gu

Chapter 2298: Yin-Yang Path, Multiple Pregnancy Gu

Fei Wu saw Yao Huang's expression of confusion and laughed, he explained happily: "When a Gu Master undergoes immortal ascension, they will have a fortuitous encounter known as natural inspiration."

"What is the cause of it?"

"Heaven and earth qi contain heaven's will while human qi contains human will, at this crucial moment, the three qi fuse together, meaning heaven's will and human will congregate, allowing the person to ask heaven and earth for answers regarding the profundities and truths of the world."

"This is because heaven's will acknowledged the human will."

"Why?"

"From what I see, once an aperture undergoes qualitative change, it will become an immortal aperture. This is an achievement that grants benefit to the world. The Heavenly Dao wants to see this happen, thus, it rewards the human will."

“The specialty of Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi lies here, its body is made of the Qi of Unified Essence, which is the fusion of three qi, thus, it is able to receive the acknowledgment and reward of heaven’s will at all times.”

Yao Huang stared with wide eyes: ”That means it is able to undergo natural inspiration at all times?!”

Fei Wu shook his head: ”Strictly speaking, yes! But the truth is different. We all know that the three qi create the Unified Essence, it needs to be balanced carefully. If the lump of three qi loses balance, the Gu cultivator will die. This is not true for Yi Qi Zi, failure to balance the three qi will not cause it to be in fatal danger, instead, it will lose its rationality.”

“Continuously controlling and balancing the three qi is too difficult.”

“We have all undergone immortal ascension, it is already too tough for us to sustain the state of balancing the three qi for half a day. But Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi has to undergo it at all times.”

“Thus, after it expends all its effort or gets sick of balancing the three qi, its body will lose control of the three qi. This causes heaven’s will and the human will to intertwine and result in chaos, causing it to lose its rationality.”

“In this condition, it cannot even think normally, how can it make use of the natural inspiration?”

“Regardless, as long as the Qi of Unified Essence exists, heaven’s will still favors the human will, it will be willing to help.”

“If this is an ordinary Gu Master who has not created the immortal aperture yet, they will only be able to interact with heaven’s will and undergo natural inspiration. But Yi Qi Zi is different, it has an immortal aperture already. Thus, when it is sane and clearheaded, its immortal aperture will produce immortal essence. When it is irrational and insane, its immortal aperture will produce immortal essence stones that contain heaven’s will.”

Yao Huang finally understood everything.

Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi was too special, because of its unique physique, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable gained immortal essence stones. But he only distributed rank six immortal essence stones.

After Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi died, Star Constellation assimilated with the Dao, although she could control heaven's will to some extent, there was a limit to it. Thus, from then on, Heavenly Court could only produce rank six immortal essence stones.

Fei Wu continued: "Back then, I accidentally found Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi in the fierce area, it was in a state of insanity, buried deep underground and unable to move. I spoke with it but it could not respond clearly, its answer was jumbled but it cursed Heavenly Court's two venerables with deep hatred. After some time, I pieced together the story and deduced many truths behind the situation."

"I mobilized the entire Fei tribe and wanted to obtain Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi. I expended immortal materials and modified killer moves to try and manipulate it. After completing my preparations, I went into the fierce area and execute my plan. But to think that Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi actually had its sanity, at that time, I could not back out anymore, I had to continue my plan forcefully. Fei tribe was wiped out while Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi was also sealed by our Fei tribe's method!"

"Without any accidents, it should still be trapped at the original spot, Ancestor, you only need to go retrieve it."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable nodded, he brought Fei Wu to the Jade Ring fierce area.

Northern Plains had ten great fierce areas, within them were countless desolate beast groups, immemorial desolate beast and plants were also not rare.

Super forces had the ability to develop in them, but if a mistake happened, they would trigger a huge beast tide. Fei tribe's failure was one of the examples.

Jade Ring fierce area had more than ten different rings of huge ancient trees.

As one entered deeper into each ring, they would face more danger and threat.

Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi was hidden in the sixth ring.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable personally took action, he quickly arrived at it. Fei Wu had just revived and had no Gu worms but he was only giving directions.

Towards his ancestor, he did not hide anything but only said the truth.

After Giant Sun Immortal Venerable made his deductions, he used a newly modified luck path killer move, it triggered the arrangements of Fei tribe.

After doing that, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable extracted a huge black pearl from deep underground.

The black pearl was large as an elephant, it had a smooth surface and a deeply hidden aura.

“This is the result that our Fei tribe created, even a legendary immemorial beast was sealed by us!” Fei Wu looked at Yi Qi Zi as he sighed with deep emotions.

He had grand ambitions that ended in failure and the entire Fei tribe was wiped out. But thankfully, he was able to revive and use the arrangements they made to help their ancestor, this was all worth it!

After inspecting for some time, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable saw through the information of Yi Qi Zi using the intel from Fei Wu.

Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi was a lump of the Qi of Unified Essence. When it was sane, it would be in human form, the appearance would be hard to differentiate from actual people.

When it stops balancing the three qi and they go into chaos, it would turn into a lump of the Qi of Unified Essence.

If there was more heaven qi, it would float higher, if there was more earth qi, it would sink into the ground.

When Fei tribe fought against it, it had not regained its sanity fully, thus, it could not use its full strength.

Fei Wu and the rest made ample preparations, they deduced a killer move that countered Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi, eventually sealing it here.

Although Fei Wu was only rank seven, Fei tribe had many rank eights in the past, they also had Immortal Gu Houses that were the foundation of a super force. Most importantly, Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi was not sane so its strength could not be used properly.

Without rationality, even Spectral Soul Demon Venerable could not take down Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie.

A long time had passed, by now, Fei tribe's killer move was already greatly weakened, the sealing effect had reached its limit.

But even if Yi Qi Zi regained freely, in its current condition, it would remain on the spot without regaining its senses.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable looked through the Qi of Unified Essence and inspected that deep within its immortal aperture, there were many rank eight immortal essence stones.

The production of immortal essence was as natural as breathing to the immortal aperture origin core, with heaven's will suppressing the human will the entire time, legendary immemorial beast Yi Qi Zi's immortal aperture had a large number of rank eight immortal essence stones!

Rank six immortal essence stones had little significance to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, but rank eight immortal essence stones were different.

While happy, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable also found a problem.

There was a lot of heaven's will inside these rank eight immortal essence stones, if he wanted to absorb them, he would need to get rid of the heaven's will.

It was troublesome.

If he handled it poorly, it would affect the conversion rate of the immortal essence stones.

For example, one rank eight immortal essence stone might only be able to produce half a bead of rank eight immortal essence after getting rid of the heaven's will.

Rank six immortal essence stones had no such problem because the heaven's will inside was too little.

After considering it for a while, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable thought: "Back then, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable made use of Yi Qi Zi, he also had rank eight immortal essence stones but only distributed the rank six version, he was not likely trying not to alert the variant human Gu Immortals. By Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's era, Yi Qi Zi suicided and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable altered heaven's will, by fusing it with Heavenly Court's origin core, they could only produce rank six immortal essence stones."

"However, where did the storage of rank eight immortal essence stones go? Are they use dup or hidden somewhere?"

"If they are hidden, why did I not find them when I attacked Heavenly Court? Did Spectral Soul Demon Venerable obtain them after ransacking Heavenly Court's treasury?"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable shook his head.

Afterwards, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was captured by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made turned into her puppet.

If he had obtained those valuable rank eight immortal essence stones, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would have retrieved them.

But the situation was clear, she had always been lacking immortal essence the entire time!

“No, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable cultivates wisdom path, what if she is hiding it the entire time?” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable frowned, his expression turned slightly solemn.

“If she has an abundant supply of immortal essence, why does she still lack it? In what area did she use the essence?”

Ever since Star Constellation Immortal Venerable refined Heavenly Court’s wisdom path dao marks, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had not inspected her situation anymore.

As for Fang Yuan, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could inspect him easily each time.

“If that is the situation, then Star Constellation Immortal Venerable... How much are you hiding? How deep are your secrets?” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable looked in the direction of Central Continent.

Eastern Sea.

“Any venerable has talent that is unimaginable to the average genius.” Fang Yuan had already comprehended the information that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable handed to him in their transaction.

He obtained what he wanted.

Fang Yuan had already refined rank five blood skull Gu.

Earlier, he was only using rank four blood skull Gu, but Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had a newly developed rank five version.

Although it was a mortal Gu recipe, it had developed beyond the original limit of the world, this showed Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s immense

talent.

Rank five blood skull Gu only needed to extract a certain amount of bloodline from the target's kin, there was no need to slaughter the entire clan.

There was also a method to produce twins.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had no choice but to hand over the research results of yin-yang path that he was secretly looking into.

Back then, in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, there was the inheritance of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable regarding yin-yang path. The content was a method, to use it, a male and female Gu Immortal had to cooperate, using copulation to extend the lifespan of one of them.

But there was a flaw in this.

If one gains lifespan, the other must lose lifespan.

In other words, it was to transfer the lifespan of one person to the other.

Right now, the yin-yang path research result that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable handed to Fang Yuan was much more complete and comprehensive than the one hidden in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had grand ambitions in creating this path, he wanted to use yin-yang to describe all beings in the world.

This was the same as Feng Jiu Ge's desire to use sound path to express all life in this world.

But as Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's strength and knowledge increased, he recognized that his former ideology of yin-yang was very shallow, he eventually gave up on creating it.

Although there were some research results in yin-yang path, it could not achieve a qualitative change to become a brand new path. At most, it could

be used with other paths to occasionally create some unorthodox small gains.

Yin-yang life extension method was one of such results.

Another of such small gains were abortion Gu, safe pregnancy Gu, multiple pregnancy Gu, become pregnant Gu, reincarnation Gu, dead fetus Gu, and others.

Multiple pregnancy Gu was what Fang Yuan wanted.

Rank one could be used to produce one child, rank two produced twins. Rank three produced triplets, rank four produced quadruplets, and rank five produced quintuplets.

Chapter 2299 - Floating Refinement Hive

Chapter 2299: Floating Refinement Hive

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

“So, can you tell me anything about my father?” Gu Yue Fang Xiang looked at the hairy man Gu Immortal in front of him.

Beside him, there was a female immortal.

The hairy man Gu Immortal Twelfth Hair took a look at the female immortal before casting his gaze at Gu Yue Fang Xiang.

This female immortal was mermaid Lian Ke Xin.

It turned out that after Gu Yue Fang Xiang passed the tribulation to become a Gu Immortal and returned to the hairy man continent, he saw his mother—Steel Thread City Lord—who was in an unconscious state.

Lian Ke Xin had been helping him with his tribulation, she explained the truth of this world to him, Gu Yue Fang Xiang realized that to save his mother, he needed to make sufficient contributions to the Great Love Immortal Venerable of this world. In that case, he could use contribution points that he earned to issue a mission for those healing Gu Immortals to heal his mother.

Moreover, Lian Ke Xin told Fang Xiang that this hairy man continent was governed by a hairy man Gu Immortal, if he wanted to find his father, he could go and ask him.

Under Lian Ke Xin's lead, Gu Yue Fang Xiang met Twelfth Hair for the first time, he asked about the information regarding his father.

Twelfth Hair nodded: "I do know something... about your father. But that is from long ago, if you want to know, help me with something."

Gu Yue Fang Xiang was a little hesitant, he did not agree immediately.

Lian Ke Xin saw this and immediately said: "Friend Twelfth Hair, Fang Xiang has just become an immortal, if you want to request a difficult task, we will have to decline."

Gu Yue Fang Xiang casted a grateful gaze at Lian Ke Xin.

Twelfth Hair laughed loudly: "Friend Fang Xiang has half of our hairy man bloodline, why will I bully him? Don't worry, this matter involves the arrangement of Floating Refinement Hive."

"Oh? You have already refined this hive?" Lian Ke Xin was really surprised.

Twelfth Hair answered: "With the method that our master created personally, we hairy man Gu Immortals only had to follow the instructions to achieve success."

Next, Twelfth Hair looked at Fang Xiang: "Floating Refinement Hive has already been created, you only need to place it inside Refinement Sea. This is much easier than creating it, if you can complete the mission, I will tell you things about your father."

Gu Yue Fang Xiang could not decide, he looked towards Lian Ke Xin subconsciously.

Lian Ke Xin smiled at him and nodded.

“Alright, I’ll do it.” Gu Yue Fang Xiang immediately decided.

Thus, Twelfth Hair transferred the Floating Refinement Hive into Gu Yue Fang Xiang’s immortal aperture.

Gu Yue Fang Xiang saw the Floating Refinement Hive for the first time, this structure was quite peculiar, it was large as a mountain but had the appearance and structure of a beehive, there were many small spaces of various sizes inside.

Floating Refinement Hive had a narrow top and a broad bottom which was the base of the hive, it could float on the sea and resist huge waves with great stability.

“This is amazing!” Fang Xiang used investigative methods and observed, his eyes stared wide in amazement.

Twelfth Hair laughed and said in a proud tone: ”This is invented by our master, of course it is amazing. Each Floating Refinement Hive can be considered an incomplete secluded domain of heaven and earth. It contains countless refinement path dao marks, if one refined Gu inside, not only will the success rate be much higher, they can even save on the cost of Gu refinement.”

“Floating Refinement Hive can not only accommodate countless refinement path Gu Masters, it can also hold ten refinement path Gu Immortals at most. With refinement path Gu Immortals stationed here, the hive can continuously produce Immortal Gu! Each Floating Refinement Hive can be seen as a refinement path super resource point.”

“Alright, there is no time, get going now.”

Fang Xiang nodded and immediately set off to Refinement Sea with Lian Ke Xin.

Refinement Sea was at the center of Mini Eastern Sea, it was not large compared to the other sea areas but it had extraordinary value.

“This is a genuine secluded domain of heaven and earth!” After hearing Lian Ke Xin’s explanation, Fang Yuan understood the value of Refinement Sea.

“Master is really amazing! His methods are unfathomable like true immortal deities, he can even create his own secluded domain of heaven and earth.” Fang Xiang praised continuously.

The current Refinement Sea had already been completed by Fang Yuan, it was a genuine secluded domain of heaven and earth!

Back then, Lang Ya land spirit used calamities and tribulations to collect water path dao marks and painstakingly built the incomplete Refinement Sea. After Fang Yuan obtained it, his speed of building it was many times faster.

Firstly, Fang Yuan was a venerable, he was even stronger than Long Hair Ancestor, not to mention Lang Ya land spirit.

Secondly, Fang Yuan was a supreme grandmaster in refinement path. The current supreme grandmaster was far superior to the supreme grandmaster of the past.

Thirdly, Fang Yuan had sovereign immortal body with non-conflicting dao marks, he could use methods of any path. He directly used water path methods that were far more efficient than Lang Ya land spirit’s idea.

Fang Xiang soon found his destination, but there was a need to create an immortal formation here. The content was much more difficult that he imagined.

That was because there was more than one Floating Refinement Hive, in the current Refinement Sea, there were many other hives.

Arranging the Floating Refinement Hive was not as simple as dumping it here. It needed a stable location to form a certain connection with the surrounding Floating Refinement Hives.

After the Floating Refinement Hives reached a certain number, the immortal formation would activate and cause all the hives to float around with the waves of Refinement Sea.

They were like ink pens that drew a painting on this Refinement Sea as the canvas. Refinement Sea helped the Refinement Hives to refine Gu while the Refinement Hives replenished the Refinement Sea after it was expended greatly.

This was a grand system that was established!

Under Lian Ke Xin's guidance and cooperation, Fang Xiang started arranging the immortal formation.

Three days later, they only completed ten percent of it.

"This will not do, it is too slow." Lian Ke Xin immediately decided as she used some contribution points to post a mission to recruit helpers.

Not long after, a Gu Immortal came.

"I am a newly advanced formation path Gu Immortal, Ni Lao Shi." This Ni clan Gu Immortal was a purebred human, he accepted Lian Ke Xin's mission.

With his help, there was rapid progress.

Three days passed, the arrangement of Refinement Hive was finally completed.

Fang Xiang and Ni Lao Shi left with lingering reluctance, they became good friends after three days.

Fang Xiang had spent his entire life on the hairy man continent, he rarely interacted with humans. He knew that his father was a human, so he bore curiosity and good feelings for them.

Ni Lao Shi was honest and loyal, it was natural that they became good friends.

Fang Xiang's perspective of the humans improved again.

After completing Twelfth Hair's mission, he returned to the hairy man continent and asked about his father.

As for Ni Lao Shi, he took a sum of contribution points from Lian Ke Xin and immediately went back to his clan.

After returning to Ni clan's territory, he was welcomed by the entire clan's cheers.

Ni clan was originally situated in Southern Border, it was moved into the sovereign immortal aperture by Fang Yuan to research the human path Gu refinement method.

Right now, Fang Yuan became a refinement path venerable, Ni clan lost its value but still remained in the sovereign immortal aperture to develop.

Ni clan had several Gu Immortal seeds, but the least outstanding Ni Lao Shi actually succeeded in the immortal ascension.

With a Gu Immortal, Ni clan became a super force.

Ni Lao Shi assembled the higher-ups of Ni clan and expressed his thoughts to them.

“One of master's clones has some gains from researching dream path, he is able to create a dream path formation to raise the aptitude of an entire clan. I already have sufficient contribution points, I'll bring you to the formation now, what do you think?”

Seeing that Ni Lao Shi had become an immortal but did not forget his roots, the higher-ups were very moved that he still cared about their development, they nodded their heads in agreement.

Ni Lao Shi placed the clansmen into his immortal aperture as he set off to find Meng Qiu Zhen.

After Ni Lao Shi paid his respects and stated his intention, Meng Qiu Zhen brought him to a dream path formation.

Ni Lao Shi paid the necessary contribution points as Meng Qiu Zhen activated the formation. The former opened his immortal aperture door and let out his clansmen who walked into the dream path formation.

“Will there be any issues?” Ni Lao Shi stared with a fixed gaze until the final Ni clansman walked into the formation.

He had an expression of worry as he said that, especially when his parents were among them.

Meng Qiu Zhen smiled lightly as he shook his head: “How can that be? Don’t worry.”

Saying so, he activated the formation.

At the next moment, all the Ni clansmen who entered the formation fell onto the ground as some started snoring, they had all fallen asleep.

However, there was a chain of explosions that soon followed.

These Ni clansmen had all self-detonated and died in their dreams.

Their blood was extracted by the formation and pumped into the sole surviving Ni clansman.

After completing everything, Human Sea who was deep within the formation also activated.

Thus, the self-detonated Ni clansmen were revived but they remained asleep.

“How many clans have already come to this place?” Ni Lao Shi asked.

“There were four, you are the fifth clan.” Meng Qiu Zhen said: “Don’t worry, this formation is very safe.”

At the same time, the Ni clansmen started the second round of self-detonation, but this time, the final survivor was switched to another person.

Like this, they were revived and slaughtered continuously until all the Ni clan members’ aptitude rose.

Meng Qiu Zhen stopped the formation and woke them up.

Immediately, waves of astonishment hit the Ni clansmen as they cheered and shouted with loud voices.

“Amazing, my aptitude improved!”

“What method is this? It is so strong, so strong!”

“Ni Lao Shi is a really good child, he did not forget us even after immortal ascension, he repaid us fully.”

Ni Lao Shi inspected everyone, almost all of them had A grade aptitude.

“This is truly a miracle. I guess only someone like master can perform such legendary acts.” Ni Lao Shi was very shocked, his admiration towards Fang Yuan grew deeper.

But he did not know the truth.

Dream path formation? No, this was clearly a blood path formation!

But dream path was a great cover that could convince many Gu Immortals. After all, they had all fallen asleep, it was quite similar to dream path methods, so this seemed quite normal on the surface.

Chapter 2300 - Born with a Rank Five Gu

Chapter 2300: Born with a Rank Five Gu

Fang Yuan's divine sense spread rapidly in the sovereign immortal aperture.

"Maybe I should build some small wisdom path formations so my divine sense can spread here more easily?" Fang Yuan thought.

His divine sense was moving at a rapid speed but the sovereign immortal aperture was just too big. It was too troublesome for Fang Yuan to look into his immortal aperture closely each time he entered.

Ordinary Gu Immortals had no such issue. Although their immortal aperture was called a small world, it could not compare to Fang Yuan's sovereign immortal aperture.

Not long after, Fang Yuan's divine sense reached the destination.

Mini Western Desert, Inkman City.

There was a family at an unassuming corner of the city.

The man of the family was a young inkman Gu Master, he had limited aptitude and only had rank two cultivation. Currently, he had a nervous expression as he paced outside the room.

Waaaa—!

The crying of a baby could be heard coming from within the room.

The man immediately showed an expression of joy.

He rushed into the room and saw his wife and the female doctor who he had hired at a high price.

The female doctor was hiding a male inkman baby.

He was very small and ugly but was healthy.

“Everything is normal, except...” The female doctor smiled at the man and directed her gaze to the baby’s arm.

In his hands, there were a pair of Gu worms.

They were bone flesh unity Gu!

The female doctor had an expression of shock, because she was the doctor here, she saw that this pair of Gu worms were born alongside the baby.

“If I had not been here the entire time, I would not have believed this. Is this... the effect of the Pregnancy Temple?” The female doctor asked the male inkman.

The male inkman saw this immediately.

His eyes turned red after seeing the Gu worms.

With his strength and wealth, he would need to expend a vast amount of time and effort to get such Gu worms.

But now, this pair of rare Gu worms was born alongside his son!

This was such a huge surprise.

The male inkman nodded, he said chokingly: "Yes, after the Pregnancy Temple was built, my wife and I went to give it a try. To think that it really worked!"

The female doctor sighed and said: "You must not be the only one. This Pregnancy Temple really works as they said, it can help you to rapidly have children, and if lucky, they will be born with Gu worms."

The male inkman wanted to speak but hesitated.

The female doctor casted him a gaze of suspicion.

On the bed, the weak female inkman spoke now, she wanted the doctor to test their bloodline.

The female doctor was stunned, she realized that they were worried this baby was not their own.

Immediately after, the test was completed.

It was a joyful ending.

"This is my son, I finally have a son. Oh goodness, I finally have a son!"
The male inkman had no hesitation anymore, he held the baby and cried tears of joy.

Fang Yuan's divine sense observed the scene and left quietly.

This Pregnancy Temple was his arrangement.

There were many of such mortal Gu Houses, after Fang Yuan built them, he placed them all over the sovereign immortal aperture for the people to use.

Pregnancy Temple was a human path Immortal Gu House, the core human path Gu worms it used included: become pregnant Gu, triplet Gu, dead fetus Gu, multiple pregnancy Gu, and safe pregnancy Gu.

It even used a large number of time path and refinement path Gu worms.

The actual effect of Pregnancy Temple was to extract the yin-yang qi of the male and female to activate become pregnant Gu and make the female pregnant.

After that, it would use triplet Gu to turn the fetus into triplets.

After that, two of the fetuses would be used as Gu materials after dead fetus Gu activated, while the final one would be protected by safe pregnancy Gu.

The two dead fetuses would be refined as bone flesh unity Gu, born together with the final fetus.

The entire process of the pregnancy to childbirth would not take more than seven days, this was the effect of time path Gu worms.

In that case, the sovereign immortal aperture's population would rise rapidly. Once the population went up, more clans would be created, and under the effect of the 'dream path method', their aptitudes would rise together and produce more Gu Immortal seeds.

Throughout the process, the citizens of the sovereign immortal aperture would feel more admiration and love towards their great leader Fang Yuan, they would feel indebted to him!

It was clear that they would become increasingly loyal to him.

“The bone flesh unity Gu that comes with the baby act as the vital Gu and is refined naturally. Once these babies are born, they will have a rank five vital Gu. After bone flesh unity Gu reaches a certain level, they will switch to other Gu worms. In that case, the growth of these babies will be accelerated!”

Fang Yuan planned inwardly.

It was not hard for the current him to achieve this, it was completely a breeze.

He used the human body Gu refinement method, which was one of the peak profundities of refinement path, originating from Ni clan.

When Ni clan's bloodline reach a certain density, the current generation Ni Xiang would be born with an Immortal Gu appearing in their body.

Fang Yuan was only producing mortal Gu now.

“When Giant Sun Immortal Venerable created yin-yang path, the essence was in Gu worms like abortion Gu, safe pregnancy Gu, and multiple pregnancy Gu. All the past venerables have comprehended some human path killer moves from <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, but these methods are too profound and not suited for the masses. Thus, Heavenly Court arranged for Divine Emperor City to develop the foundation of human path.”

“The truth is, there is a very special man among the venerables, he had actually created many foundational mortal Gu of human path, but had always kept them to himself and did not popularize them.”

“The prospect and development of human path is truly great.” Fang Yuan sighed.

Higher level human path killer moves were able to easily turn the situation of the fate war around, while lower level methods had incredible use.

Fang Yuan was certain that human path was not inferior to heaven path!

Most importantly, human path had not developed yet.

“Human path is suppressed by the Heavenly Dao. Just these human path mortal Gu that are created by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable have such a terrifying effect. How can the Heavenly Dao that emphasizes balance allow such a qualitative change in the growth of humanity?”

Fang Yuan was increasingly understanding why Heavenly Court was focusing on developing human path.

Heavenly Court had always been tampering with heaven's will using fate Gu as their pillar.

After fate Gu was destroyed, Heavenly Court became the number one super force that heaven's will disliked.

Being unable to use heaven's will, Heavenly Court decided to develop human path instead.

“But why would Star Constellation Immortal Venerable not know about the weakness of the derivation formation?” Fang Yuan had a deep and eerie gaze.

Derivation formation was situated in Heavenly Court, any research results that it produced would be known by heaven's will.

This meant that as those Gu cultivators who entered the derivation formation grew, the Heavenly Dao also grew together with them!

But even if the Heavenly Dao gained from this, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable still had benefits to gain from using the derivation formation.

She could develop herself to surpass the other venerables.

It was possible that in her plan, she would first eliminate the other venerables and make Heavenly Court the dominating force before dealing with heaven's will.

“Thus, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has not entered the derivation formation herself, or is she waiting for a chance?” Fang Yuan guessed to himself.

At least, Fang Yuan knew that Crazy Demon Cave was the most suitable place to put the derivation formation.

The first seven layers of Crazy Demon Cave could not isolate heaven's will, but the eighth and ninth layers were safe.

Other than that, Fang Yuan could not see any other possibilities.

It would not work if one placed the derivation formation into a venerable aperture.

Because the wild derivation Gu was rank nine, it contained too much heaven's will. If placed into the venerable's immortal aperture, the heaven's will within would connect with the heaven's will of the five regions, allowing the venerable to be detected by heaven's will.

Fang Yuan had once suffered a loss from this.

“Limitless Demon Venerable created the Crazy Demon formation, but Star Constellation Immortal Venerable must have been a part of it. After all, the formation needs wisdom path's help. This is also why Star Constellation Immortal Venerable held the initiative in Crazy Demon Cave, after returning to Heavenly Court, she easily created the derivation formation. But Crazy Demon Cave itself must have been made by Limitless Demon Venerable alone. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable does not know of its profundity, otherwise, it will be the first thing she constructs.”

Fang Yuan's divine sense continued to search.

There were many families in Inkman City that had given birth to children.

The situation was quite successful, each newborn had a bone flesh unity Gu as their vital Gu.

Come to speak of it, bone flesh unity Gu's recipe was modified by Fang Yuan.

Rank eight wisdom Gu was of some help to Fang Yuan.

During this period of time, he easily raised wisdom Gu to rank eight.

In addition, Refinement Sea and Human Sea were completed.

It was just that Human Sea lacked Human Mountain, it was not a complete secluded domain now and could still be expended.

The cost of reviving mortals was much cheaper than Gu Immortals, it could last for a very long time.

Other than Human Sea and Refinement Sea, Fang Yuan had also collected many fragments of the Qian Kun Crystal Wall.

Most of the Qian Kun Crystal Wall fragments scattered in Eastern Sea, Southern Border, and Western Desert were currently in Fang Yuan's hands.

As for the other two regions, because of the existence of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, Fang Yuan did not ask about them when he used stealing heavenly secret.

The complete Qian Kun Crystal Wall was even stronger than stealing heavenly secret, it contained the information of all situations that happened in the world.

If stealing heavenly secret was said to be a ladle that was drawing water from the vat, then the Qian Kun Crystal Wall was the vat itself!

According to Fang Yuan's understanding after using stealing heavenly secret, the complete Qian Kun Crystal Wall could create Primordial Domain!!

Moving his divine sense, Fang Yuan left Inkman City and came to Mini Eastern Sea to inspect the Floating Refinement Hives.

These Floating Refinement Hives were arranged appropriately, there were no issues.

They were originally derived from the Fang Yuan stone nest.

Back then, Fang Yuan had the concept of a production line, he created these stone nests and arranged for many hairy man Gu Masters to refine Gu.

Right now, each of the Floating Refinement Hives were an incomplete secluded domain of heaven and earth, they were far superior to the Fang Yuan stone nest back then.

There were already many hairy man Gu Masters in some of the Floating Refinement Hives.

The first batch of Gu worms to refine were relic Gu and connecting heaven Gu.

After Fang Yuan's divine sense looked around for a while, he left again.

After a while, under the control of his divine sense, countless Gu worms expended his rich reserves of rank nine immortal essence to activate an immortal killer move — Endless Trouble.

The core Immortal Gu of this move was rank eight After, it could delay the current calamity or tribulation to the next time, and face them together.

Fang Yuan had already modified this killer move and used it many times.

He adjusted the sovereign immortal aperture's time flow to make it much faster, this caused calamities and tribulations to occur more frequently, but each time, Fang Yuan used endless trouble killer move to delay them to the next tribulation.

Such an action infuriated heaven's will, when the actual tribulation occurs, it would be extremely strong.

For this was a flaw that Fang Yuan could benefit from.

Even if the tribulations erupted with the anger of heaven's will and became more powerful, Fang Yuan was confident of passing them and getting a large number of dao marks!

Chapter 2301 - Heaven Path Dream Realm

Chapter 2301: Heaven Path Dream Realm

The truth was, Fang Yuan had no choice but to use endless trouble killer move.

If he had to undergo tribulation, he would need to place the sovereign immortal aperture in the five regions and draw in heaven and earth qi. At that time, heaven's will would control them and form tribulations.

The calamities and tribulations were not scary, Fang Yuan was confident of dealing with them.

But during his tribulation, the other venerables would definitely come to probe and suppress him.

But at that time, his sovereign immortal aperture would not be movable, because of the deep involvement of heaven's will, if the venerables attacked too fiercely, obscured heavenly secret might not be able to conceal Fang Yuan anymore.

Fang Yuan would be exposed.

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable must also be using methods to delay their tribulations.” Fang Yuan was

certain about this.

In this contest of three venerables, nobody wanted to be the first to undergo tribulation. Whoever did that would expose a flaw first and face suppression.

If they were targeted too badly, it would be hard to catch up to the other venerables anymore.

There would be a danger of dying.

This was true for grand tribulations and myriad tribulations, while the chaotic disaster was a huge flaw of the venerables!

“After using endless trouble this time, I am not far from the next chaotic disaster.” Fang Yuan thought.

Venerables faced a grand tribulation every ten years, a myriad tribulation every fifty years, and a chaotic disaster every one hundred years.

That was to say, after eight grand tribulations and one myriad tribulation, they would face one chaotic disaster.

Fang Yuan had already used endless trouble many times, he was two grand tribulations away from the chaotic disaster.

In this aspect, Fang Yuan was the venerable with the biggest problem.

“Oh?” After endless trouble was used successfully, Fang Yuan’s expression changed slightly.

Although endless trouble succeeded like many of the previous attempts, there was a difference now.

Fang Yuan felt a faint sense of hunger.

After gaining sovereign immortal body, it needed to consume food or it would get hungry. But this hunger was not like the normal feeling of hunger — it originated from his origin!

Fang Yuan's expression gradually turned solemn.

He knew why.

This was the sovereign immortal aperture's desire to eat a venerable immortal aperture.

Sovereign immortal body originally had this flaw, or rather, weakness. But in Fang Yuan's estimations, there was still some time left after becoming rank nine.

To think that he was already feeling faint hunger that could not be ignored.

This was much earlier than he had expected.

“Is it because the sovereign immortal aperture has grown too big and annexed too many grotto-heavens, since even now, I am still bringing in resource points?”

Fang Yuan vaguely felt that this was the truth.

He had developed the sovereign immortal aperture too well.

The greatest weakness and also advantage of the sovereign immortal aperture were the non-conflicting dao marks.

But because the sovereign immortal aperture's development was too good, and because of the non-conflicting dao marks, its foundation was unstable.

“But before, even with rank eight cultivation level, I have never felt such hunger.”

“After becoming venerable, this feeling emerged, what is the reason?”

“No matter what, the four paths of refinement path, food path, heaven path, and human path hold the possibility of resolving sovereign immortal body’s problem of requiring food.”

Fang Yuan analyzed continuously in his mind.

He was most skilled in refinement path, there was no need to explain it. As long as he raised the sovereign immortal body to rank ten, the problem would be resolved.

Food path could replenish the expenditure and promote growth. Children need to eat food to have enough nourishment to grow. Sovereign immortal body held the same logic.

As for human path and heaven path...

Sovereign immortal fetus Gu was made using the ten extreme physiques as the main materials, it was a pure human path Gu worm. But in the end, it transformed into sovereign immortal body that had the sovereign immortal aperture. In this aspect, it contained heaven path profundity.

And the effect of having non-conflicting dao marks was also part of heaven path.

Now, the problem was that these four paths were theoretically capable of resolving the issue of sovereign immortal body’s food requirement. The issue was that Fang Yuan did not know which path was the most feasible and possible one.

Fang Yuan knew most about refinement path, he needed to modify and innovate to resolve sovereign immortal body’s issue.

Food path and human path were not developed yet.

Heaven path was uncertain too, there might not be any solution available, Fang Yuan might have to create his own method. After all, rank nine sovereign immortal fetus Gu had already broken the balance of the

Heavenly Dao, it was a grand feat achieved by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

It was very difficult for Fang Yuan to resolve the root issue of sovereign immortal body's food requirement.

Even though he was a venerable, he was not confident of doing it, he needed to invest resources and effort to make deductions. After all, rank nine sovereign immortal fetus Gu was an unprecedented creation.

Other than solving the root cause, there were also methods to alleviate it.

That was to satisfy the hunger and devour a venerable immortal aperture!

This difficulty was quite high.

It meant that Fang Yuan would have to defeat a venerable.

If there was just one venerable, Fang Yuan might have an easier time. The issue was that many venerables existed now, if one person was too outstanding, there would be a huge chain reaction. Fang Yuan did not have the strength to suppress all the venerables at once, if he was exposed, the situation would be troublesome for him.

“But if I can annex a venerable's aperture, there is also a good aspect in that I can skip tribulations.”

“This means that if I plan properly, I will not need to take a risk and undergo the chaotic disaster, I can directly skip this huge problem!”

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan was moved internally.

He thought of Paradise Earth.

Paradise Earth was killed by him in Crazy Demon Cave, his soul dissipated but his immortal body and aperture remained.

Because he cultivated heaven path, the immortal aperture was very stable unlike other paths. Thus, Fang Yuan was able to preserve it until now.

Although Paradise Earth's immortal aperture was only rank eight, it was merely a step away from venerable level.

Paradise Earth's immortal body had enough heaven path dao marks, he only lacked heaven path attainment level to become a heaven path venerable.

That was to say, as long as Fang Yuan used split soul to take over Paradise Earth's immortal aperture and body, he would gain a heaven path clone.

"A heaven path clone with rank eight cultivation level, but it is only a step away from venerable level." Fang Yuan was moved.

If his heaven path attainment level could reach supreme grandmaster, he would immediately be able to create a heaven path venerable clone!

At that time, be it to fight against other venerables or to annex this venerable immortal aperture, it would be very useful to Fang Yuan!

"It is a pity there is only a bit of truthful floating ice left, I've used most of it. The remaining part cannot allow me to become a supreme grandmaster in heaven path."

Spectral heaven.

"Zi Wei, you can't escape." Duke Tong quickly shortened the distance between him and Fairy Zi Wei.

Fairy Zi Wei's expression was quite pale, Ying Wu Xie who was in her arms said: "Let me block them, you should escape."

Heavenly Court had countless methods, Duke Tong and the rest were revived Gu Immortal seniors, even as a wisdom path great expert, Fairy Zi Wei could not hide for long.

Most importantly, the environment in spectral heaven changed, the previous black-white overturning clouds had completely vanished, Fairy Zi Wei

could not use them anymore. Thus, even though she could escape from them temporarily, she would be found by them after a short

period of time and they would catch up in no time.

Seeing that Duke Tong was reaching her again, Fairy Zi Wei felt despair in her heart.

It was not easy to last this long, she was already at her wits' end.

“Feng Jiu Ge, when are you going to take action?” Fairy Zi Wei shouted.

Duke Tong snickered in disdain: “Zi Wei, how long are you going to keep up this act?”

Feng Jiu Ge did not appear after all, he was not Shadow Sect's savior.

But another change occurred.

A pink beast growled and charged at them while covered in an illusory halo.

“What is this?!” Duke Tong stared with wide eyes.

“Dream realm?” Fairy Zi Wei gritted her teeth, she flew towards the pink beast and got devoured in one mouthful without dodging it.

After devouring Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie, the beast was not satisfied, it charged towards Duke Tong instead of stopping.

Facing the intense dream path aura, Duke Tong had no choice but to dodge.

“Dream realm? Why is it in a beast form?!” Duke Tong was helpless, he could not enter or leave the dream realm at will.

Moreover, this dream realm was different from what was described in their intel, it could move around and hunt prey.

“Compared to the dream realm that we are used to, this current one fits the description in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, what is going on?”

Duke Tong was bewildered.

While reporting to Heavenly Court, he chased after the dream realm.

When the dream realm attacked, he retreated, after it left, he followed it from afar.

Afterwards, he discovered even more dream realms.

These dream realms had various forms but they were all beasts.

“Dream realms that have gathered into a group! This is a new transformation in spectral heaven!!” Duke Tong was increasingly suspicious, he watched as the dream realm that devoured Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie mixed into the group.

Duke Tong’s investigative methods were ineffective on dream realms, and because they were constantly changing forms, he soon lost all traces of that particular dream realm, he could not tell which one was it.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable soon received Duke Tong’s information.

She sighed as her gaze flickered with uncertainty: ”Heaven path dream realms... they finally appeared. One of them even devoured Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie, this is all the ploy of heaven’s will.”

In Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s plan, Ying Wu Xie was crucial. If she could capture it, she would have the best pawn to use against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

But now, although Duke Tong chased after him, heaven path dream realms appeared at the crucial moment and destroyed her plan.

“In that case...” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable immediately used her backup plan, she contacted and gave orders to Fairy Maiden Soul.

This soul path great expert received the orders and immediately showed an incredulous expression.

Afterwards, she returned to Heavenly Court and entered the treasury, taking out a soul.

Next, she placed this soul into her immortal aperture and used her method to nourish the soul while altering its memories.

Time passed quickly in the immortal aperture.

Several days later in the immortal aperture, Fairy Maiden Soul’s modification was completed.

She immediately contacted Star Constellation Immortal Venerable: “Bo Qing’s soul has already been modified.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable received the news and nodded.

Now, all they needed was the body of a sword path Gu Immortal.

Chapter 2302 - Contest of the Three Venerables Again

Chapter 2302: Contest of the Three Venerables Again

“Where am I?”

“Who... who am I?”

Fairy Zi Wei woke up in a dream, but she forgot about herself.

As she scanned her surroundings in a daze, she saw that she was in a vast desolate yellow plain with no signs of life.

She lowered her head to look at herself, but her body was that of a mudman. She had short hands and feet, her body was also hard and dry.

“I feel like I have forgotten something important.”

Fairy Zi Wei frowned, but she could not remember no matter how hard she tried.

She even forgot if that important thing was a situation or a person.

She could not figure it out.

However, this bleak yellow land gave her a warm feeling of closeness.

“Home?” This word emerged in Fairy Zi Wei’s mind.

But this desolate home made her feel sad as well.

Wind blew over at this time.

The wind got increasingly stronger, blowing the soil into the air.

Splash splash splash.

There were no clouds in the sky, but heavy rain started to fall.

Countless bean-sized raindrops smashed on the yellow soil.

Soon, a large marshy land was formed.

Fairy Zi Wei was in the marsh, her whole body got drenched as she ended up in a miserable state.

But despite the wild storm, her head was always raised and her vision was not blocked even a bit.

She discovered that she knew everything about this yellow land.

She also had a feeling that she could control this storm, it seemed to be as simple as moving her fingers.

Hence, she thought to herself: "This storm is too big, make it smaller."

At the next moment, the storm really became smaller.

Hints of greenery appeared in the marsh and spread everywhere.

These were the young shoots of weeds.

Fairy Zi Wei felt endless joy at the sight of these weeds.

This was life.

Finally, she stopped feeling alone.

“Such a pity that they grow too slowly, it will be better if they grew faster.”

The weeds began to grow faster.

With a speed visible to the naked eye, the emerging greenery began to flourish and spread. The grass became taller and covered her feet, and this bleak yellow land turned into a grassland.

Some sunken areas were filled with rainwater and became clear ponds.

Fairy Zi Wei moved across the lush grass and stood beside a pond. Her image was reflected on the water surface as she finally saw her appearance.

She was a clay doll made of purple clay. Her eyes, nose and mouth were drawn with golden lines.

Fairy Zi Wei suddenly realized her identity.

“That’s right, I am this blessed land’s... land spirit.”

Central Continent.

Below star array calculation formation, outside of Embroidered Tower.

“Bai Qing (Feng Jin Huang) pays respect to Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.” A pair of mother and daughter greeted respectfully.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s main body was staying inside Embroidered Tower.

She did not invite this pair of mother and daughter inside Embroidered Tower, instead she used an information path mortal Gu to show a video in the space outside Embroidered Tower.

After the video showed the scene of those heaven path dream realms, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable spoke: "Feng Jin Huang, have you seen this kind of dream realm before?"

Feng Jin Huang had been watching with concentration, she replied: "Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, junior has never seen this kind of dream realm. But, from my speculations, the present dream realms can be divided into three types according to their sources. They are human path, beasts and plants, as well as heaven path dream realms."

"The source of human path dream realms are the humans or variant humans, these are their dreams. The source of beast and plant dream realms are those beasts and plants that once existed or are still living now. As for heaven path dream realms, the source is heaven and earth itself."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable nodded slightly: "Good, make your preparations. I will need you to go to spectral heaven to explore these heaven path dream realms in due time."

Feng Jin Huang, however, shook her head, refusing firmly: "Please excuse junior for being unable to do it. Junior is only a mortal, I have no confidence in exploring such a level of dream realms, and also have no way to guarantee my own safety."

"Hmm?" Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's brows rose slightly as she had not expected Feng Jin Huang to reject her so directly.

At this time, everyone went silent.

Fairy Bai Qing was stressed out, she wanted to speak but could not say anything in the end.

She felt increasingly suffocated.

Feng Jin Huang still had an indifferent expression, seemingly not feeling any pressure.

“Alright. You may both leave.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable spoke after a long while.

“Junior takes her leave.” Feng Jin Huang bowed towards Embroidered Tower and left.

Looking at the receding figures of the two, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sighed lightly with a complicated gaze.

Ying Wu Xie was swallowed by a heaven path dream realm, this was really unfortunate.

He was a great pawn to deal with Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, but was gotten rid of by heaven’s will.

The dream realm could not be explored, that meant that Ying Wu Xie was done for.

Feng Jin Huang’s opinion about heaven path and human path dream realms verified Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s own ideas. But Feng Jin Huang was indeed only a Gu Master and not a Gu Immortal, it was natural for her to be unable to do anything to these dream realms.

“I cannot conceal these heaven path dream realms, it is only a matter of time for the other two venerables to know of them. The contest of three venerables may start once again.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was worried.

Because this was much more complicated than before.

Black and white heaven were gone, only spectral heaven remained.

Spectral heaven was the territory of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

What would Spectral Soul Demon Venerable do if venerables were to barge into his territory?

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had lost his sanity and was filled with heaven's will, the heaven path dream realms were also the same. What connection did these two have? Would they help each other?

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was weak before; Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had no worries.

But now was different.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had resonated with rank nine fire Gu, and his soul foundation had surged to a terrifying level after slaughtering billions of living beings in the two heavens.

If a conflict occurred between the venerables because of the heaven path dream realms, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was likely to participate and would be an opponent that could not be neglected.

After pondering over it, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable decided to slow down in refining Central Continent's wisdom path dao marks, she had to save her immortal essence for the battle.

Her intention to get rid of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable became firmer as time passed.

"Since Ying Wu Xie is gone, I need to make proper use of Bo Qing."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable decided to create a powerful Spectral Soul clone.

The risk was high though, after all, tampering with the soul was Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's forte.

Fairy Maiden Soul's action was tantamount to showing off in front of an expert.

But the situation forced Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's hand, she could not afford to care about this.

Bo Qing's soul was filled with sword path dao marks which must be paired with a sword path Gu Immortal body. This body should contain an immortal aperture, and the higher its cultivation level, the better.

However, even looking at the whole world, there were not many Gu Immortals who cultivated sword path.

There were a few in Central Continent's ten great ancient sects, but they were all at rank seven.

In the whole five regions, there was no rank eight lone and demonic cultivator who cultivated sword path. In fact, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's deductions showed that there was only one rank eight sword path Gu Immortal currently.

"Western Desert Lin clan's first supreme elder?" Prince Feng Xian, Red Heart Traveler, and Nine Spiritual Fairy showed strange expressions.

"Heavenly Court needs his immortal aperture and body, this is related to the contest of venerables and the safety of the world." Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's voice was clear and cold.

The three immortals looked at each other before responding resolutely:
"Please give us your command."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable transmitted her instructions to them, as well as how they should cooperate with Wan Zi Hong and Zhou Xiong Xin.

The three immortals' gaze shone sharply as they heard the plan and left with great confidence.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was silent for a while, she then contacted the Genesis Lotus' will in Heavenly Court.

Genesis Lotus' will had been overseeing Divine Emperor City, but through Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's method, it expanded and split a portion to stay in Heavenly Court.

This portion of Genesis Lotus' will in Heavenly Court had one main task, that was to nourish Cang Xuan Zi.

Cang Xuan Zi was a legendary immemorial beast, it was a huge vine that connected heaven and earth.

It sprouted in three hundred years, blossomed in three hundred years, and bore fruits in three hundred years. The fruits that it created were called vast heaven fruits, if used in a grotto-heaven, it could expand the size of the immortal aperture's sky. Thus, this vast heaven vine was also known as the tenth heaven of this world!

It entered Heavenly Court after an agreement with Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable. It was a unique existence in Heavenly Court, it did not need to follow orders, and only had to provide a batch of vast heaven fruits every thousand years.

But in the fate war, it was killed by Fang Yuan's time cutting edge.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not have any methods to revive it, but Genesis Lotus' will that originated from Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable had methods to revive Cang Xuan Zi!

"Cang Xuan Zi's death is actually beneficial to Heavenly Court." Genesis Lotus' will communicated with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

"In a hundred or so days, Cang Xuan Zi's body will be restored. At that time, I will enter and control this body, supplying a legendary immemorial beast's battle strength to Heavenly Court!"

"An even more amazing thing is that the fruits produced by Cang Xuan Zi will contain my will. Using these fruits to reforge Heavenly Court will

isolate us from heaven's will."

"There will be a new Heavenly Court in the future, our gains from the derivation formation will belong to us and not be known by heaven's will."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable nodded: "This is a long-term plan and not an urgent matter. Have you remembered anything else regarding the revival of Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable?"

Genesis Lotus' will shook its head: "I know very little about the revival plan set by my main body. I only know that he left behind a self-portrait from which he can revive. But I have no idea where this self-portrait is."

"How about you, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable? You are Senior Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's disciple, don't you know his revival plan?"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable heaved a sigh: "Truth be said, master told me he left behind two revival methods just in case. The first revival method was Heavenly Court's qi harvest fruit. However, that Fang Yuan took it before this fruit could ripen. The second method involves the Primordial Origin Treasury."

"Primordial Origin Treasury?"

"Primordial Origin Treasury was secretly created by master to store the large number of rank eight immortal essence stones produced by Yi Qi Zi back then. The treasury also has master's arrangements for revival. But I have no way to look for it."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable said that she has no way to look for it, and not that she had no clues.

In fact, she had related clues of both Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable and Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable's revival methods. Moreover, she already knew they were in Central Continent.

But she could not inspect or probe it.

Because it would then be discovered by other venerables.

With the revival of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, the other venerables were definitely on guard against the revival of other Heavenly Court venerables.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable needed to refine all the wisdom path dao marks in Central Continent before she could conceal these revival plans and not be afraid of other venerables' inspection.

Even if other venerables saw through it, she could use her terrain advantage in Central Continent to resist the attacks of the venerables and protect Heavenly Court venerables' revival methods.

Only after Star Constellation Immortal Venerable refined all the wisdom path dao marks in Central Continent could she start reviving other Heavenly Court venerables.

Heavenly Court's foundation was unfathomably deep.

Once the two venerables revived, they would rule the world once again.

After all, the combined strength of three venerables was unthinkable. They would easily surpass the individual strength of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Fang Yuan.

Even if Giant Sun, Fang Yuan, and Spectral Soul Demon Venerable allied, they would be weaker than Heavenly Court's three venerables.

It was because of the difference in their ideals!

But the heaven path dream realms appeared which delayed Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's plan once again.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable needed to slow down on refining dao marks, and save her immortal essence to prepare for the battle between venerables!

Northern Plains.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable sighed.

He did his best, but after absorbing rank eight immortal essence stones, the converted immortal essence was only seventy percent of the immortal essence stones.

And this seventy percent immortal essence was only rank eight immortal essence.

“I need to get rid of the heaven’s will, but I don’t cultivate wisdom path. I also lack crucial luck path Immortal Gu.”

“Maybe I can transact with Fang Yuan?”

“No, I can’t reveal any clues about this.”

Eastern Sea.

“Heaven path dream realms? Good! Very good.”

Fang Yuan had been planning to create a heaven path venerable clone not long ago, he was just worried about his lacking heaven path attainment level when heaven path dream realms appeared!

It was just that seizing the heaven path dream realms would probably incite another battle between venerables.

“It is better to refine another rank nine Immortal Gu to help me raise my direct combat strength.”

Fang Yuan began to secretly refine rank nine Immortal Gu.

He had a lot of immortal essence.

Even after refining this rank nine Immortal Gu, he would still have a lot remaining to use in the battle of venerables.

Chapter 2303 - : Besieging Lin clan's First Supreme Elder

Chapter 2303: Besieging Lin clan's First Supreme Elder

Back in Western Desert.

Lin Lun Zhou suddenly opened his eyes.

The immortal formation sounded an alarm; someone had intruded!

“Such guts, you dare to invade my Lin clan's Skeleton Mountain.” Lin Lun Zhou was surprised and furious, checking immediately.

He saw that an Immortal Gu House was violently colliding with the defensive formation.

“Inquiry Dock! Fang clan!!” Lin Lun Zhou's expression turned serious as he sent request for reinforcements to Lin clan while fully activating the defensive formation.

Ever since Fang clan started the commotion, Lin clan had reinforced the immortal formations in many resource points, and almost all the formations had the ability to transport people.

So, Lin Lun Zhou was not panicked.

As his battle intent rose, he frowned: “Since Fang clan attacked after remaining in hiding for so many days, they definitely made sufficient preparations. I definitely am not Fang clan's match by myself, but I can use this immortal formation to stall for time. Once the anti-Fang alliance army arrives, Fang clan will definitely suffer consequences.”

“Of course, if the situation turns bad, I will immediately use the formation to get out... What?!”

Lin Lun Zhou had been controlling the formation when his eyes suddenly opened wide and panic filled him.

To his horror, he found that the formation was restricted.

Although the formation could still operate, its transportation effect was nullified.

“They targeted this after all!!” Lin Lun Zhou clenched his teeth as he forcibly calmed himself, thinking of a way to get out of this predicament.

He felt that not all hope was lost.

He was a rank seven bone path Gu Immortal defending Lin clan’s Skeleton Mountain. This was a bone path resource point and he had a huge territorial advantage here.

Moreover, Lin Lun Zhou was stationed here all year round, he knew this place like the back of his hand.

After thinking for a while, Lin Lun Zhou arranged a portion of his will with some immortal essence while he left quietly.

The defensive formation was still defending with all its strength under the control of his will.

Fang clan’s Immortal Gu House collided again, creating thunderous sounds.

Lin Lun Zhou’s will was shrinking rapidly, but it could still last for some time.

Lin Lun Zhou entered the depths of Skeleton Mountain.

The rocks on Skeleton Mountain were dark and let out soul smoke from time to time. Once in a while, the mountain rocks would produce a

skeleton. Some skeletons were like humans, some had animal shapes, there were countless possibilities.

Besides these bone armors, dark mist crows flew above Skeleton Mountain and fed on the soul smoke.

Fang clan's Immortal Gu House's attack shook the whole Skeleton Mountain.

The countless skeletons that were among the rocks were originally motionless. But as the mountain started shaking, these skeletons propped themselves up and ran wildly on the mountain.

The skeletons collided and killed each other, creating chaos.

At this moment, Lin Lun Zhou activated a killer move. He transformed into a large mammoth skeleton and started running on the mountain.

He was mixed in among the countless skeletons, becoming inconspicuous.

But not long later, threads of water vapor bound him.

"Friend of Lin clan, why be in a hurry to leave?" Shortly after, a voice entered Lin Lun Zhou's ears.

Lin Lun Zhou immediately fell into despair: "Rank eight Gu Immortal? You are not from Fang clan!"

At the next moment, the water vapor ropes moved and bound Lin Lun Zhou tightly.

Lin Lun Zhou struggled madly, but soon, his vision turned black as he lost his consciousness.

News of Fang clan's attack on Lin clan's peripheral resource point Skeleton Mountain soon reached Lin clan's headquarters.

Shortly after, Lin clan contacted the anti-Fang alliance.

By the time the anti-Fang alliance reached Skeleton Mountain, there were only ruins. The whole Skeleton Mountain was gone.

"This is indeed Fang clan's style!"

"Lin Lun Zhou was the Gu Immortal stationed here, he cultivates bone path and is quite strong, I did not expect him to go missing as well."

"Sigh, it bodes ill for him."

"Fang clan came to make trouble again, their sins are unforgivable! Once we catch them, we will rip their skin and cut their tendons to relieve our hatred!!"

Just as the anti-Fang alliance members were cursing Fang clan, another astonishing news arrived.

Dong clan's peripheral territory, Dragon Roar Volcano, was also attacked by Fang clan.

Dragon Roar Volcano was a fire path resource point, but whenever the volcano erupts, it would produce dragon roars; at that time, a sizable amount of sound path resources could be harvested.

When the anti-Fang alliance reached Dragon Roar Volcano's site, they did not see any volcano.

"Heavens, even the underground magma has been taken away."

"It seems like Fang clan wants to make a big commotion this time!"

"They went into hiding for some time; it was probably to exchange for Immortal Gu or killer moves from Heaven Refining Demon Venerable, and increase their strength. Otherwise, would they dare come out?"

“That’s right. Be it Dragon Roar Volcano or Skeleton Mountain, they are important areas that Fang clan would not have rashly invaded before. But now, both were attacked and taken, Fang clan’s strength has definitely increased greatly.”

“The important thing is, will Fang clan continue their actions? Where is their next target?”

“Where is the closest resource point to Dragon Roar Volcano?”

“It is clear water grassland.”

Clear water grassland was a rarely seen grassland in Western Desert. There was plenty of water and lush grasses here, and it produced water path and wood path cultivation resources.

But just as the anti-Fang alliance was discussing, they received the news of Fang clan capturing clear water grassland.

The anti-Fang alliance was in an uproar.

Fang clan’s action this time shows extremely sharp offensive ability that was several times more powerful than before.

“Skeleton Mountain, Dragon Roar Volcano, clear water grassland... please take a look, Fang clan’s path is already marked, their next target is probably Dong clan’s ascending heavenly pit!”

“Then what are we still waiting for?!”

“Let’s go reinforce them immediately. Dong clan sent a message, ascending heavenly pit is in Dong clan blessed land so it is not heavily guarded.”

“More importantly, Dong clan has not sent any Gu Immortal to guard ascending heavenly pit!”

Gu Immortals were much fewer than resource points. In general, Gu Immortals were stationed in peripheral resource points. And resource points in blessed land would have fewer manpower.

The anti-Fang alliance rushed to ascending heavenly pit without stopping. But when they arrived, the immortal formation was already broken, there was noise coming from the depths of ascending heavenly pit as if Fang clan immortals were still plundering resources.

“We finally caught them!”

“Kill them!”

“We must eradicate Fang clan, otherwise our Western Desert will have no peace.”

The anti-Fang alliance attacked with a bellyful of anger.

But not long later, an immortal formation rose from the heavenly pit, and trapped all of the anti-Fang alliance members.

“We were tricked!”

“Such a powerful immortal formation, I can’t even connect to treasure yellow heaven or send a message.”

“This immortal formation prioritizes in trapping and doesn’t have much offensive power. Crap! Fang clan intentionally arranged this, they don’t want to fight us, they are only trying to plunder resource points.”

“Sigh, what should we do? I wonder which resource point of Dong clan’s will be attacked next.”

Anti-Fang alliance members were trapped by the formation and lost their means to communicate.

At the same time, an emergency news reached Lin clan headquarters: Fang clan’s main force suddenly appeared in evil spirit desert and were attacking giant spirit oasis.

Giant spirit oasis was Lin clan’s super resource point, it was heavily protected and could not be lost.

Lin clan's first supreme elder was still in closed cultivation, the second elder thought for a while before deciding to make a move personally. He controlled the two Immortal Gu Houses of Lin clan and mobilized as much Gu Immortals as he could towards giant spirit oasis.

At the same time, he also asked for reinforcements from the anti-Fang alliance.

Lin clan's second supreme elder mobilized their full strength, this was because he had no choice.

Since Fang clan lost their territories, they could easily mobilize all their members. It was extremely difficult for other super forces to resist them.

Lin clan's second supreme elder had to mobilize enough troops to match Fang clan's crazed attacks. If the mobilized troops were too few, they would just be asking for defeat against Fang clan.

But with this, Lin clan headquarters naturally became empty.

Bam.

Several figures suddenly landed and roughly killed their way into Lin clan's headquarters.

They were Prince Feng Xian, Red Heart Traveler, Nine Spiritual Fairy, as well as Wan Zi Hong and Zhou Xiong Xin who just arrived from ascending heavenly pit.

Five rank eight experts attacked Lin clan headquarters.

"Lin clan's first supreme elder, we came for you." Red Heart Traveler said loudly.

"If you don't resist, you will be able to live." Nine Spiritual Fairy added.

Inside a secret room, Lin clan's first supreme elder slowly opened his eyes and sighed: "What has my Lin clan done to provoke such a grand action from Heavenly Court? Heavenly Court is the leader of the righteous path, why are you sneakily attacking a righteous path super force? My Lin clan has never colluded with the demonic path."

Wan Zi Hong sneered: "Lin clan's first supreme elder, stop pretending. You act differently from what you say, you secretly protected Fang clan while colluding with Fang Yuan. Otherwise, how can Fang clan be still at large?"

Zhou Xiong Xin nodded: "I have already gathered sufficient evidence."

Lin clan's first supreme elder was silent for a bit before laughing: "Heavenly Court? Haha, you are truly Heavenly Court."

Chapter 2304 - Sword Qi Takes Form

Chapter 2304: Sword Qi Takes Form

Immortal battlefield killer move — Rumor Cage!

Zhou Xiong Xin clapped; in an instant, countless silver text characters emerged and circled Lin clan's public blessed land.

These characters were large as horse carriages or small as ants, they weaved together into a huge ball, enveloping Heavenly Court five great Gu Immortals and Lin clan's first supreme elder.

“Success.” Zhou Xiong Xin said with excitement, letting out a breath of relief.

A good start was half the success!

The other four Heavenly Court immortals also looked relieved.

What they were most worried about was Lin clan's first supreme elder running away.

They were all rank eight Gu Immortals, Heavenly Court was fighting five versus one, but it was very hard to catch a rank eight Gu Immortal who wanted to flee.

With the conflict between dao marks, Gu Immortals could not easily show the advantage of numbers. These five Heavenly Court immortals separately cultivated wood path, information path, fire path, blood path, and transformation path which conflicted with each other.

“Rumor cage really deserves the title of the battlefield killer move with the fastest activation time.”

“But I did not expect Lin clan’s first supreme elder to not dodge or flee.”

“Did he see through it?”

The five Heavenly Court immortals conversed with each other through mental transmission.

They appeared grandly because they had already arranged a temporary formation outside Lin clan’s public blessed land headquarters.

Once Lin clan’s first supreme elder escaped or flew out of the public blessed land, the formation would be triggered and attack him, reducing his speed.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had personally instructed them regarding the requirement of a sword immortal’s immortal aperture and body. These five Heavenly Court members naturally made ample preparations.

Although this formation did not have much offensive power, it was modified by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable herself to target Lin clan’s first supreme elder’s escape methods.

Moreover, public blessed lands always had weaker defense than an individual’s blessed land.

As an information path expert, Zhou Xiong Xin had already gathered relevant information when he moved around in Western Desert.

Lin clan’s first supreme elder was already trapped in rumor cage battlefield!

Prince Feng Xian gave a shout and charged forward.

He flew to the sky and opened his mouth towards the palace.

Whoosh—!

Flames gushed out of his mouth and landed on the ground, growing rapidly into a blazing inferno.

The palace was only a mortal Gu House, it crumbled apart rapidly in the inferno.

Lin clan's first supreme elder was forced to come out of his seclusion, he flew to the sky and faced the enemies.

Prince Feng Xian, however, retreated slowly.

“Lin clan's first supreme elder, Lin Jian Xing, have a taste of my attack!” Wan Zi Hong chuckled charmingly as she took the place of Prince Feng Xian.

She activated a wood path killer move. Instantly, flower petals fluttered and covered the battlefield, a fragrant smell spreading along with it.

All the five Heavenly Court immortals held their breath.

Lin Jian Xing had a solemn expression as he pushed forward with his hands. In an instant, sword qi rampaged and formed into a giant wave.

The wave surged and billowed, washing away the poisonous flower petals.

Wan Zi Hong disappeared amidst the petals and appeared behind Lin Jian Xing.

She raised her left little finger that had a sharp purplish nail as she stabbed at Lin Jian Xing.

Immortal killer move — Flower Thorn Stab.

Lin Jian Xing was struck, his figure paused before sword qi rose violently, sealing Wan Zi Hong within!

At the next moment, his previously activated sword qi wave moved backwards.

The surging giant wave drowned Lin Jian Xing and Wan Zi Hong.

The other four Heavenly Court immortals did not do anything to avoid hurting Wan Zi Hong.

The sword qi wave disappeared shortly afterwards, leaving only Lin Jian Xing while Wan Zi Hong disappeared once again.

Flower petals fluttered beside Prince Feng Xian, turning into Wan Zi Hong.

Wan Zi Hong was injured but had a satisfied smile on her face: "Stall him, he is struck by my method. The longer time goes by, the more thorns will grow in his body, hindering his movement and even stabbing him to death."

Wan Zi Hong made her contribution, she retreated and began to heal her wounds.

The other Heavenly Court immortals continued to surround Lin Jian Xing, not giving him any time to rest.

Heavenly Court made full use of their numerical advantage.

The silver characters that formed rumor cage began to let out dazzling light. The dense light flowed like water, moving in the air as it gathered and swirled. Next, from the silvery light, silver tigers emerged.

The tigers roared and pounced on Lin Jian Xing.

It was Zhou Xiong Xin's killer move — Rumors Become Tigers.

Prince Feng Xian made his move next; countless beautiful fire birds appeared out of thin air.

The fire birds burned intensely while having deep intelligence. They formed into groups and followed the tigers.

Red Heart Traveler also made his move.

Blood light pillars crashed down.

Tigers, fire birds, and blood pillars formed three waves of continuous attacks!

Lin Jian Xing was surrounded by the attacks but he did not evade.

Against the incoming attacks, he shouted grandly as sword qi surged out violently and charged towards the tigers.

Sword qi condensed into vines beside the countless tigers and bound them. The vines had countless sword path thorns that pierced deep into the tigers.

Painful roars of tigers resounded as most of them crumbled apart like balloons being popped.

At this time, the fire birds entered the battlefield.

Lin Jian Xing transferred his immortal essence as the sword qi in the battlefield were replenished, turning into fierce wind.

The fierce wind killed all the remaining tigers and blew away countless fire birds, the remaining few fire birds were unsteady and unable to gather into a formation again.

The blood light pillars smashed down, rapidly suppressing the fierce wind.

Lin Jian Xing was forced to move backwards. After pulling some distance, he release a large amount of sword qi.

Sword qi turned into ice walls that confined the blood light pillars and ground them constantly.

Lin Jian Xing neutralized three waves of attacks consecutively, showing his extremely profound sword path attainment.

Nine Spiritual Fairy did not stint on her praise: "Lin clan's first supreme elder's methods have a unique style and are truly extraordinary. I can't wait anymore, take this!"

Nine Spiritual Fairy turned into an immemorial desolate beast, her roars were like lightning as they shook even the rumor cage.

Nine Spiritual Fairy clashed with Lin Jian Xing, her attacks were filled with great strength, forcing Lin Jian Xing to move back again and again.

Lin Jian Xing continued to retreat, unable to ward off Nine Spiritual Fairy's charge.

Transformation path and strength path Gu cultivators had a unique advantage when they were vanguards in the battlefield.

The five Heavenly Court immortals continued to attack in turns, suppressing Lin Jian Xing since the start of the fight.

Although their dao marks conflicted, they had an extremely tacit coordination.

Their attacks were like tidal waves, continuing without stopping. On one hand, they suppressed Lin Jian Xing, not giving him any chance or time to study rumor cage battlefield. On the other hand, they were weakening and wearing him down, creating a chance to capture him.

Lin Jian Xing's sword qi were exquisite and profound, transforming into all kinds of shapes. His extraordinary sword path attainment made even the five Heavenly Court immortals sigh in awe.

But he was just one person after all, two fists cannot rival four hands, let alone when Heavenly Court had five people!

As time passed, the situation got increasingly disadvantageous for Lin Jian Xing.

"Strange, what method did he use to suppress my flower thorn stab?" Wan Zi Hong was inwardly surprised at seeing Lin Jian Xing moving so freely.

Right at this time, Prince Feng Xian suddenly used a killer move.

After Lin Jian Xing was struck, grey flames burned all over his body.

The flames constantly produced fire birds. Lin Jian Xing's momentum decreased rapidly as his speed also had an obvious reduction.

Seeing the chance, Red Heart Traveler immediately used his killer move, blood sun seal!

He coughed out a mouthful of blood.

The fragrant blood flew to the air and started rotating. Like a miniature blood sun, it emitted endless blood red light as it rushed towards Lin Jian Xing.

Lin Jian Xing was surrounded by sword qi; at this moment, the sword qi flew and turned into a giant python that tried to stop the blood sun.

But this blood sun seemed to be illusory, it passed through the obstruction and struck Lin Jian Xing's chest, turning into a red sun insignia.

Lin Jian Xing's expression changed slightly.

The blood sun insignia showed its effect quickly, it formed into blood red lines.

The blood lines covered Lin Jian Xing, gradually forming a blood cocoon.

It seemed like Lin Jian Xing was about to be captured alive; but at the next moment, Lin Jian Xing's body crumbled apart, turning into a powerful wave of sword qi that slipped out of the blood cocoon.

After flying outside, these sword qi condensed back into Lin Jian Xing.

“He can even do this?”

“No, something is not right!”

“This is not Lin clan’s first supreme elder.”

The five Heavenly Court immortals’ expressions’ changed as they noticed an issue after seeing the situation.

They shockingly found that the trapped Lin Jian Xing was not the Gu Immortal himself, but only a killer move.

All along, the five immortals had been toyed around until now when they discovered it.

“He is only a lump of sword qi, no wonder my flower thorn stab had no effect.”

“So that’s it, this was not Lin clan’s first supreme elder, that’s why he did not try to evade when I used rumor cage.”

Zhou Xiong Xin’s expression was unsightly as he canceled the battlefield killer move.

The five immortals once again appeared in Lin clan’s public blessed land.

The true Lin clan’s first supreme elder Lin Jian Xing was standing in the air with his hands behind his back, showing a smile as he looked at the five immortals: “You finally came out.”

“Lin Jian Xing, truly formidable. I wonder what the name of this move is called?” Red Heart Traveler smiled warmly as he asked.

Lin Jian Xing nodded slightly and explained: “This move is called sword qi takes form.”

“Sword qi takes form, truly a great move!” Prince Feng Xian praised sincerely.

“After this battle, no matter what happens to you, this move will definitely be renowned throughout the five regions.” Zhou Xiong Xin commented.

Although they were played, the five Heavenly Court immortals only looked grim-faced but had no loss in confidence or battle intent.

In the battle inside rumor cage, they were also suppressed.

After all, rumor cage created an information path environment which suppressed four of the Heavenly Court immortals. They did not dare to use all their strength in fear of breaking the rumor cage.

Even if it was not destroyed, if there were great impacts, the battlefield would still be broken and reveal gaps from which Lin Jian Xing could escape.

Lin Jian Xing stretched out his palm and showed several Immortal Gu that were bound by sword qi: "Heavenly Court's immortal formation is truly amazing, it seemed to have been modified to specifically target my clan's public blessed land. Is this Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's method?"

The five Heavenly Court immortals could not conceal their serious expressions.

The formation they had secretly arranged outside of Lin clan's public blessed land was already taken down by Lin Jian Xing.

But at the next moment, Lin Jian Xing waved his hand, throwing the Immortal Gu to the Heavenly Court immortals: "The Immortal Gu have been returned to you. This is my clan's headquarters, it won't be nice if we destroy it, let's change the location of our fight."

The five Heavenly Court immortals quietly received the Immortal Gu and looked at each other. Finally, Red Heart Traveler nodded: "You have unparalleled grace, I am in admiration."

“There is a desolate area three thousand li from here, please follow me.”
Lin Jian Xing flew out of the blessed land, moving at a slow speed with an indifferent attitude.

The Heavenly Court immortals followed closely after.

Chapter 2305 - Heavenly Court's Crushing Defeat

Chapter 2305: Heavenly Court's Crushing Defeat

“How do we deal with this?”

“Since the formation is already broken, we can only rely on rumor cage.”

“What is Lin Jian Xing planning?”

“If he is thinking of waiting for the anti-Fang alliance or Western Desert righteous paths' reinforcements, he will be disappointed.”

Wan Zi Hong, Prince Feng Xian, Zhou Xiong Xin, Red Heart Traveler, and Nine Spiritual Fairy followed Lin Jian Xing while secretly conversing.

Lin Jian Xing's methods were exceptionally exquisite, ruining the five immortals' plan.

With just sword qi takes form killer move, he fooled them for so long, making these Heavenly Court immortals feel ashamed of themselves.

Lin Jian Xing's main body used that time to destroy Heavenly Court's formation.

This made the Heavenly Court immortals realize that their battle plan had a mistake, they should have designated one person to guard the formation.

In fact, the formation had a certain amount of defensive capability and also had the ability to convey messages. If it was attacked, the message should have been sent. Even if the five Heavenly Court immortals were inside rumor cage, they could still obtain the reminder.

Rumor cage battlefield isolated the inside and outside, the ones inside could not even connect to treasure yellow heaven.

But this message would directly rush to rumor cage, creating subtle vibrations in rumor cage as a warning.

At that time, the five immortals would know that the formation was being destroyed, they would react to the specific situation and send a few people to deal with it.

However, Lin Jian Xing's methods were exceptional, he quietly dismantled the whole formation without alerting the five Heavenly Court immortals.

However, he still returned the obtained Immortal Gu to these five immortals openly.

Such magnanimity captivated even these Heavenly Court immortals.

Under this situation, when Lin Jian Xing mentioned changing the battlefield, the Heavenly Court immortals were too ashamed to continue fighting in Lin clan's public blessed land headquarters.

"This is the place." Lin Jian Xing slowly stopped in the air and turned around to face the Heavenly Court immortals.

The five Heavenly Court immortals looked around, this desert was indeed like Lin Jian Xing said; it was extremely poor with no sign of life and was suitable for the battle.

"Lin Jian Xing, if you don't resist, I will guarantee with my life that your life will be preserved." Red Heart Traveler said with a sigh.

Lin Jian Xing scoffed: "If someone suddenly intrudes your home and frames you for something you did not do, even going as far as to attack you;

and afterwards, say that they are going to preserve your life, what will you do?”

“Why talk so much!” Red Heart Traveler was about to reply, when Wan Zi Hong suddenly attacked.

She disappeared and appeared behind Lin Jian Xing in an instant.

She stabbed at Lin Jian Xing’s back with her ten sharp, purplish-black nails that were extremely sharp!

Wan Zi Hong was a demonic immortal recruited by Heavenly Court, she did not lack viciousness and also had her own arrogance.

Lin Jian Xing toyed with her for so long with sword qi takes form, she was already disgruntled.

Right now, she still used flower thorn stab, but with ten times the power!

‘You have a body made of flesh and blood, let me see how long you can resist this.’ Wan Zi Hong’s eyes shone with a ferocious light.

However, at the next moment, there was a thunderous explosion.

By the time Wan Zi Hong reacted, she found she had already flown far away. She could only see the back figure of Lin Jian Xing who had been so close to her, and because of the long distance, he was as small as her palm.

“What happened? What killer move is this?” Wan Zi Hong just had this thought when an intense pain assaulted her.

Guh.

She coughed out blood and found to her horror that her defense killer move was almost destroyed completely.

“What in the world was that move?!” The other Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were also extremely shocked.

Lin Jian Xing’s method was too fast, the Heavenly Court immortals did not see it clearly.

Zhou Xiong Xin quickly retreated and pulled some distance apart.

Nine Spiritual Fairy, however, transformed into an immemorial desolate beast once again and attacked Lin Jian Xing.

Under this situation, the sturdy and tough transformation path Gu Immortal was the best choice to probe the enemy.

Boom!

However, with a thunderous explosion, Nine Spiritual Fairy was also sent flying.

Three of her ribs were broken at the very least.

This time, the other Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were able to barely see the killer move. This was a sword path killer move, it was formed from sword qi and was so fast that it was almost impossible to catch it with naked eyes.

Even with investigative methods, they were only able to barely see it.

“This move is called sword qi lightning roar, please appraise it.” Lin Jian Xing said before counterattacking.

Bam bam bam...

Thunderous explosions rang again and again, the five Heavenly Court immortals were actually forced back.

Naturally, Lin Jian Xing did not use just his sword qi lightning roar killer move, he occasionally used sword qi takes form as well.

Sword qi takes form killer move was exquisite and profound, while sword qi lightning roar was fast, it was extremely fast!

So fast that the five Heavenly Court immortals could not even see it properly; for a while, they could only use defensive methods to resist.

“Lin Jian Xing actually had such methods! Protect me.” Zhou Xiong Xin secretly transmitted his voice.

Red Heart Traveler immediately flew in front of him and activated majestic blood light.

The blood light was like a sphere that completely covered Red Heart Traveler and Zhou Xiong Xin.

Zhou Xiong Xin had just prepared his method for a few breaths of time when Lin Jian Xing sensed it.

Lin Jian Xing pointed at the blood sphere; in an instant, at least three sword qi lightning roar attacked, rapidly destroying the blood sphere.

But Zhou Xiong Xin laughed loudly: "You fell for it."

He had already finished preparing and was only intentionally delaying to create a deception of activating a powerful killer move that needed a long period of time to activate.

After all, a killer move with longer activation time was often more powerful.

Zhou Xiong Xin cultivated information path, he activated the move but it could not attack actively. However, if the enemy used a killer move and was blocked by this move, it could capture the information about the enemy's killer move and give a warning to Zhou Xiong Xin.

Zhou Xiong Xin received early warnings, he quickly used information path methods to share the effect with the other four immortals.

The battle situation had a clear change.

The five Heavenly Court immortals finally stabilized their footing and began to exchange attacks with Lin Jian Xing.

Lin Jian Xing's sword qi lightning roar killer move was extremely fast, it would hit the target before they could even react.

But Lin Jian Xing still required time to activate this killer move. Zhou Xiong Xin's information path killer move would give early warnings to Zhou Xiong Xin and the rest when Lin Jian Xing started preparing sword qi lightning roar killer move.

Adding on this little time, the five Heavenly Court immortals were barely able to react.

Both sides fought intensely but the Heavenly Court immortals were actually unable to grasp the control of the situation and were still being suppressed by Lin Jian Xing.

“How is this possible?”

“He is actually so strong? This does not match the intel we have.”

“Sword qi lightning roar and sword qi takes form are already brilliant moves, his combat awareness is even better, far surpassing mine.”

The Heavenly Court immortals were inwardly shaken.

Lin Jian Xing did not just rely on the two moves to dominate them, he showed his terrifying strength as well.

There was no strongest Gu worm, there was no most powerful killer move, but there was always a strongest Gu Immortal.

Lin Jian Xing was nowhere near number one but he vaguely surpassed the five Heavenly Court immortals.

“Our paths are different and impede each other. This will not do!”

“Lin Jian Xing has such battle strength, he needs to be weakened for us to have the chance of using rumor cage killer move.”

“Let me try!”

The five Heavenly Court immortals discussed quickly as Prince Feng Xian stood up.

He sent out lumps of sparks which covered the battlefield in just a few moments.

Lin Jian Xing’s surging sword qi were actually burned by the sparks and whittled down rapidly.

Lin Jian Xing was momentarily stunned, his vital Immortal Gu was rank eight Immortal Gu Sword Qi. Be it sword qi takes form or sword qi lightning roar, they both used Sword Qi as the foundation.

Prince Feng Xian’s move actually burned his sword qi which broke his battle foundation.

At least half of Lin Jian Xing’s sword qi were burned; in an instant, his strength fell rapidly.

The Heavenly Court immortals used this chance to counterattack.

After several exchanges, an opportunity appeared which was grasped by Nine Spiritual Fairy.

Nine Spiritual Fairy turned into a willow tree, its branches coiled around Lin Jian Xing like a python and bound him to the trunk.

Using this chance, Zhou Xiong Xin quickly used rumor cage battlefield killer move.

Seeing that Lin Jian Xing had fallen into the battlefield killer move once again, the five immortals' spirits rose.

But at the next moment, Nine Spiritual Fairy let out a painful cry. Her willow tree immemorial desolate beast form disappeared as she returned to her human form. She retreated in panic with her whole body covered in blood.

“What happened this time?!” The other four Heavenly Court immortals were astonished.

“Careful!!” Nine Spiritual Fairy was shielded by Zhou Xiong Xin, her expression was still full of shock along with a trace of fear.

Lin Jian Xing got rid of the bindings and smiled, his aura rising slowly.

The Heavenly Court immortals turned pale when they sensed this aura.

Pseudo venerable!

“He concealed it really well.”

“He is actually a pseudo venerable!”

At this point, Lin Jian Xing finally showed his full strength.

Translucent milky white strings emerged around him.

The strings flew towards Heavenly Court immortals with an extremely fast speed.

Sword path killer move — Sword Qi Threads!

“It was this move!” Nine Spiritual Fairy reminded.

The other four Heavenly Court immortals were solemn, transformation path Nine Spiritual Fairy transformed into an immemorial desolate plant but was beaten miserably by this move, they naturally could not treat this lightly.

Red Heart Traveler activated all of his defensive methods as he took the lead in facing these threads.

The threads had extreme sharpness that could not be expressed in words. They directly cut straight through, Red Heart Traveler might have been cut into pieces by the threads if he had not reacted fast enough and pulled apart some distance immediately.

“This move cannot be blocked!” The other three Heavenly Court immortals also probed the power of this move and reached a consensus.

The threads’ sharpness was unimaginable, even the powerful Heavenly Court immortals could only flee and evade.

Lin Jian Xing did not move, he sent out more and more threads that gradually filled the whole battlefield.

The five Heavenly Court immortals made an awkward discovery, the battlefield they wanted to trap Lin Jian Xing in became an obstruction for their own dodging attempts.

They finally realized now that Lin Jian Xing changed the battlefield not to stall for time. The reason why he returned the Immortal Gu was because he believed he could fight all five of them alone, he fight the five Heavenly Court immortals head-on!

“Lin Jian Xing! You are really underestimating us!”

“Cancel rumor cage, let me activate my strongest method!”

“No, let me go first.”

Facing such a powerful Lin Jian Xing, the five Heavenly Court immortals decisively canceled rumor cage and used their strongest killer moves.

Lin Jian Xing’s smile did not go away as he activated another method.

In an instant, sword light flew everywhere.

Sword path killer move — Sword Light Disintegration!

Bam bam bam...

In this battle, Lin Jian Xing won against five opponents alone. He killed Wan Zi Hong, severely injured Zhou Xiong Xin, Prince Feng Xian, and Red Heart Traveler, while Nine Spiritual Fairy who shielded their retreat was captured.

After this battle, Lin Jian Xing's name shook the five regions.

Chapter 2306 - Yet Another Rank Nine Immortal Gu

Chapter 2306: Yet Another Rank Nine Immortal Gu

Inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

Mini Eastern Sea.

Refinement Sea's sea area.

Sea breeze blew and sound of the waves could be heard constantly.

An elderly rank five hairy man was lying on a dinghy in an unconscious state.

The dinghy moved along with the waves, if no changes occurred, this elderly hairy man was going to face death by drowning.

But a towered ship was moving past here, and the people on the ship started shouting when they noticed the dingy.

When the elderly hairy man woke up, he found he was already on the towered ship.

“Elder, are you also going to the refinement path sacred land to compete for the qualifications to enter Floating Refinement Hive?” A hairy man Gu Master on the ship asked.

The elder nodded: “I live in Mini Northern Plains, I heard about Floating Refinement Hive and learned that it was forged by the orders of our

Supreme Lord Great Love Immortal Venerable. This refinement path sacred land might be my final hope to make a breakthrough.”

The hairy man Gu Masters on the ship exclaimed in surprise: ”Senior, it is really not easy for you to make such a long trip from Mini Northern Plains to here, you have our respect!”

The elderly hairy man shook his head, smiling bitterly: ”At first, it was not just me, there were three others as well. But on the dangerous journey, two died in succession, while the remaining one did not dare to continue and returned. So, only I arrived here.”

Sovereign immortal aperture was not safe.

Especially when abnormal situations occurred frequently, the stable living habitats were the areas where clans or large groups settled; those areas were usually protected by immortal formations or Gu Immortals.

Even rank five Gu Masters would have to face huge risks if they were to make a long journey.

The elderly hairy man also asked about the origins of the hairy man Gu Masters on the ship.

Like what he had expected, these hairy man Gu Masters came from Mini Eastern Sea’s three hairy man continents.

Back then, Lang Ya blessed land’s Yellow Hair Continent, Black Hair Continent, and White Hair Continent were jointly called three hairy man continents.

These hairy man Gu Masters had different cultivation levels; rank four were the majority, there were few rank fives, and there were also rank threes but they were rare.

“I am really envious of you, you all live so close to the refinement path sacred land!” The elderly hairy man let out his inner sigh.

“What’s the point of being close? We are forbidden from entering during normal times.”

“How can we be allowed to enter the sacred land so casually?”

“From what I know, many Gu Immortals’ descendants can enter casually. Sigh, we can’t compare to them. They have Gu Immortal seniors, they enter or leave this area through flying boats which are extremely fast!”

“As long as this test is not difficult and I pass it, I will have the qualifications to enter and leave here freely.”

The hairy man Gu Masters discussed.

Several days later, the elderly hairy man and the hairy man Gu Masters arrived above a Floating Refinement Hive.

The Floating Refinement Hive was enormous and towering, making all the Gu Masters exclaim in shock.

A voice entered every person’s ears, instructing the correct path to enter the Floating Refinement Hive.

The Floating Refinement Hive’s structure was even more complex, there were countless rooms and corridors which made it easy to get lost.

With the guidance of that voice, the hairy man Gu Masters found their rooms one after the other.

There were all kinds of living amenities in the rooms but they were extremely simple, clearly showing the style of asceticism.

That night, the newly arrived hairy man Gu Masters slept well.

The second day began, Gu materials were sent to the separate Gu refinement chamber in the room.

The hairy man Gu Masters began their Gu refinement.

According to the explanation of that mysterious voice, this was the initial test; the Gu Masters were required to use their most proficient methods to process Gu materials or refine Gu worms.

This test lasted for three days in which time Gu Masters could display their attainment to their heart's content.

After the test, Gu Masters would be shifted to different rooms; some moved to higher floors while some were dropped to lower floors.

Floating Refinement Hive did not restrict interaction between Gu Masters, all kinds of small-scale meetings were held during night frequently.

The rank five elderly hairy man Gu Master saw many excellent Gu Master. Among them, hairy men were the most numerous, but there were also humans, and even some other variant human Gu Masters.

He also heard many news. One day, according to everyone's speculation, they concluded that the Gu Masters on higher floors had better results.

Because the higher the floor, the better the environment of the room, and the more exquisite the food served.

Gu Masters began to compete intensely based on this standard.

Floating Refinement Hive never lacked tasks to process Gu materials, refine Gu worms, or create new Gu.

If the Gu Masters passed with good results, they could request guidance from the mysterious voice, learning exquisite Gu refinement knowledge and techniques.

After living here for a couple of weeks, all the Gu Masters felt their strength rising rapidly.

Like this, fourteen days passed and the Gu Masters faced the mid-term test.

A top tier Gu material needed to be processed by many Gu Masters together.

The Gu Masters were distributed in their respective rooms, they watched the real-time video and processed the material together at separate locations. The video was lifelike and even had vivid temperature and smell like it truly existed. The real Gu materials were in a refinement path Gu formation in a secret area and were not placed before the Gu Masters.

Such a method was unimaginable, shocking and awing the Gu Masters.

The mid-term test soon ended. Ten or so days passed again before it was time for the final test.

This time, the test was to process immortal materials.

Naturally, the main lead were Gu Immortals, every Floating Refinement Hive had at least one refinement path Gu Immortal. The Gu Masters were in charge of doing some supplementary tasks like processing a part of the immortal material, and so on.

After passing the final test, the Gu Masters possessed the qualifications to enter and leave Refinement Sea freely.

But this qualification had a time limit of fifty years. Once this time limit was up, they had to retake the test.

Most of Fang Yuan's Floating Refinement Hives were packed with Gu Masters.

The earlier stage did not have a high standard, most of the Gu Masters could pass and obtain this qualification.

But in the future, as the population increases explosively, there would be intense competition in every field. This was even more so for the qualification to enter Refinement Sea.

Every Floating Refinement Hive could borrow the help of Refinement Sea and greatly raise the success rate of Gu refinement. At the same time, the wasted Gu materials from refining in these refinement hives were melted by the Floating Refinement Hives and sent to Refinement Sea.

Both components complemented each other.

If there was no replenishment from the Floating Refinement Hives, the current Refinement Sea's water level would have already fallen by a lot.

After all, Fang Yuan had been trying to advance an Immortal Gu for many days.

The central area of Refinement Sea was an absolute forbidden ground, only the Gu Immortals permitted by Fang Yuan could enter.

It was because Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool was there!

Suddenly, a rumbling sound spread from Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, a light pillar suddenly took shape and soared towards the sky.

The light pillar slowly dissipated and a rank nine Immortal Gu revealed itself.

This heaven path Immortal Gu looked like a crystal spider, it was clear and transparent with no flaws on the body. The spider's eight legs were slim and long, its body was also small and raised high by the eight legs.

It was heavenly web Gu.

And on the back of heavenly web Gu, there was a cobweb-like white insignia.

This was unique to rank nine heavenly web Gu, rank eight heavenly web Gu did not have it.

“Success, master gained yet another rank nine Immortal Gu!”

“Goodness, it is our utmost glory to be able to participate in this whole process.”

“As long as this continues, master will definitely trample on all the venerables one day!!”

There were other Gu Immortals who took part in the advance refinement process in Four Elements Square Regret Blood Refinement Pool, most of them were hairy men. They looked at the sky and sighed with emotions.

Under the control of Fang Yuan’s divine sense, rank nine heavenly web Gu disappeared shortly after.

“Rank nine heavenly web Gu is also refined.”

Fang Yuan’s mood was tranquil.

He had refined several rank nine Immortal Gu, he was becoming used to it and did not feel excitement.

Although the Gu refinement failed twice, there was no setbacks after that and it finished smoothly.

Fang Yuan had pondered over this before finally choosing to advance heavenly web Gu.

He needed an Immortal Gu that could help him in frontal offense and defense. And among the two main aspects of offense and defense, Fang Yuan unhesitatingly chose the latter.

Because of non-conflicting dao marks of sovereign immortal body, its defense was extremely weak and was Fang Yuan’s shortcoming.

If other venerables used this point, Fang Yuan would have almost no place in a frontal combat and the consequences would be extremely severe.

When heavenly web Gu was activated by itself, it could release a giant web to trap the target.

Strictly speaking, it was not a defensive Gu, it belonged to the offensive aspect.

But it was the core of a defensive killer move —Heavenly Web Protection Veil.

Heavenly web protection veil's power increased massively and was even stronger than reverse flow protection seal now.

Moreover, heavenly web Gu could be used in obscured heavenly secret, increasing the power of this move as well.

Fang Yuan chose heaven path and gave up on refinement path because refinement path did not specialize in offense; moreover, it was too widely spread.

Heaven path had extremely wide future prospects, and when developed well, was far better than human path.

Even more amazing was that almost no one had the qualifications to cultivate heaven path.

So, it was extremely wise of Fang Yuan to choose heaven path as his specialty. Using heaven path for offensive methods was naturally the best choice.

Taking back the rank nine heavenly web Gu, Fang Yuan inspected his storage.

Because of two failures, a lot of heaven path immortal materials were expended. As for the secluded domain of heaven and earth, Refinement Sea, the sea level did fall but not to the point of exceeding the limit, it could self-recover even if it was not looked after.

Naturally, the constant resource deposit by Floating Refinement Hives accelerated the recovery of Refinement Sea.

Just as Fang Yuan was planning on which rank eight Immortal Gu to advance next, news arrived.

Five Heavenly Court immortals surrounded and attacked Lin clan's first supreme elder Lin Jian Xing but were utterly defeated. Lin Jian Xing revealed pseudo venerable battle strength, he colluded with Fang clan and helped to hide them, sending them intel secretly. Moreover, he was an otherworldly demon himself!

There was much evidence pointing to the fact that Lin Jian Xing colluded with and protected Fang clan, it could be said to be ironclad. As an information path great expert, Zhou Xiong Xin not only had the ability to gather clues, he also had the ability to forge false evidence.

As for Lin Jian Xing's otherworldly demon identity, it was deduced by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable personally.

The whole world was in an uproar, Western Desert was in even more chaos.

It was not easy for a pseudo venerable to emerge in this region, but before Western Desert's righteous path could feel any pride about this, they were dumbfounded.

This pseudo venerable Lin Jian Xing was actually dabbling in the demonic path and his involvement was quite deep!

Chapter 2307 - Star Constellation, I Will Need You To Die

Chapter 2307: Star Constellation, I Will Need You To Die

If not for Heavenly Court revealing it, the world would still be unaware of Lin Jian Xing possessing pseudo venerable battle strength. He hid it so well that he definitely had other motives.

And looking at the reaction of most of the Lin clan Gu Immortals, they were also unaware of this.

Western Desert's righteous path super forces were adopting a wait and see attitude.

Many of them anticipated Lin Jian Xing to give an explanation but Lin clan remained silent and gave no such thing.

There was no movement in Western Desert's righteous path.

They did not want to create an anti-Lin alliance after the anti-Fang alliance.

The consequences of attacking Fang clan was already before them. If Lin clan were to imitate Fang clan as well, with a pseudo venerable bringing the whole clan to fight a guerrilla war, how Western Desert's righteous path possibly survive?

“It is impossible for Fang clan to make a move. Seems like the previous series of Fang clan's attacks was a deception created by Heavenly Court.” It was clear to Fang Yuan after he read through the whole information.

After Fang clan lost all their resource points, they had to rely on Fang Yuan even more. So, Fang Yuan had an even deeper control over them. If Fang clan were to attack at such a large scale, it was impossible for them to not notify him and ask for his instructions.

Fang Yuan found it somewhat funny.

Heavenly Court tried to put their hands in Western Desert, it would have been okay if they chose anyone else, but they just happened to choose the strongest target!

But shortly after, Fang Yuan fell into deep thought.

He thought of an issue: "Why did Heavenly Court suddenly target Lin clan?"

Was it because they discovered Lin clan's first supreme elder's pseudo venerable strength and wanted to get rid of him in advance for their plan to conquest the five regions?

This possibility was too low.

Not to mention that the greatest obstacle to Heavenly Court ruling the five regions were the other venerables, pseudo venerables were inconsequential.

Also, even if Heavenly Court discovered that Lin clan's first supreme elder had pseudo venerable battle strength, why would they only send five Heavenly Court Gu Immortals to kill him?

This was clearly not reasonable.

"What is Heavenly Court's true motive? Why did they suddenly target Lin clan?"

Fang Yuan knew from Fang clan that Lin clan had never colluded with Fang clan.

This was just Heavenly Court framing them!

“Is it because Lin Jian Xing is an otherworldly demon?”

That was not right either.

Heavenly Court’s stance towards otherworldly demons was not radical extermination.

If they could be recruited, Heavenly Court would recruit them. They had tried to recruit Fang Yuan as well.

Heavenly Court’s recruitment standard was very clear—they just needed to be humans!

“So what was the reason? As the number one person in wisdom path, even if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not make the plan, she must have agreed to attacking Lin clan. But she rarely miscalculates, so what was it that made her agree to attacking Lin clan?”

This question was crucial and was worth pondering over.

Even though wisdom Gu was only at rank eight, it was helpful to Fang Yuan.

After he used all kinds of wisdom path methods, Fang Yuan had some guesses but he was not certain.

After all, they were only deductions.

What was the truth?

Fang Yuan naturally had a way to verify his deductions.

He immediately sent an order to make a rank five Gu Master undergo immortal ascension.

Currently, there was no such rank five Gu Immortal seed in sovereign immortal aperture. Moreover, these Gu Immortal seeds did not have deep

foundation or enough experience, the possibility of them succeeding in immortal ascension was very low. This was why Fang Yuan decided to stop them to let them continue to deepen their foundation.

But because this issue was very important, Fang Yuan felt it was worth expending a rank five Gu Master.

In the end, this rank five Gu Master failed and died from the imbalance of three qi.

But using the short period of time of merging the three qi, Fang Yuan used stealing heavenly secret to explore the truth.

Although Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was outside of Heavenly Court, being in Embroidered Tower, when she gave order to attack Lin clan, Bo Qing's soul was taken out from Heavenly Court's secret storage.

This was obvious evidence!

Adding on that Fairy Maiden Soul modified Bo Qing's soul in Heavenly Court, Fang Yuan learned of many valuable information.

“Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie are trapped in heaven path dream realms, so Star Constellation Immortal Venerable decided to cultivate Bo Qing even though this action carries risks.”

With these clues, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's goal was obvious, it was to use Bo Qing to scheme against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

“Spectral Soul Demon Venerable...”

Fang Yuan's eyes shone darkly as he mumbled.

He knew why Star Constellation Immortal Venerable wanted to deal with Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's actions already made him the main threat to Heavenly Court.

Naturally, this was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's understanding under the condition of Fang Yuan hiding his situation.

Were the truth of Fang Yuan's many rank nine Immortal Gu to be revealed, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable would be thrown aside, not only would Star Constellation Immortal Venerable find trouble with Fang Yuan, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would also impatiently ally with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to attack Fang Yuan!

Splash splash splash.

At this time, Fang Yuan made deductions rapidly, thoughts gushed in his mind and formed into torrential waves.

He knew an opportunity was before him.

A huge opportunity!

If he missed this chance, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable might succeed in her plan.

Such opportunities seldom came twice.

So would he be able to grasp this opportunity?

If he could not, the outcome would be extremely bad to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan could not decide immediately.

Although he knew of heavenly court's secret, he did not know how much progress Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had made over this period of time.

He was even more in the dark regarding Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Longevity Heaven.

Fang Yuan refined rank nine Immortal Gu, he had an advantage in this aspect. But the other venerables might be able to offset his refinement path advantage through other aspects.

Battle.

Fang Yuan did not like battles, but he did not hate or reject them.

As far as he was concerned, battles and killing were only a way to obtain benefits.

An outcome of inflicting a little more damage to enemy while suffering less damage was already a good result in a battle.

There were huge risks in battle.

It was not a wise decision to start a fight rashly.

Compared to fighting, Fang Yuan liked doing transactions — to plunder the economy.

But Fang Yuan was aware: There will be upcoming battles between the venerables and it will be frequent!

“Let's fight then.” After pondering and considering for several days, Fang Yuan finally made this decision.

And he immediately took action.

On one hand, he sent Gu Immortals to Western Desert to contact Lin Jian Xing and try to recruit him; on the other hand, he arranged a troop of capable experts.

After making proper arrangements, Fang Yuan flew to the sky and entered spectral heaven!

Great Love Immortal Venerable suddenly flew into spectral heaven—this significant information was quickly obtained by Heavenly Court and Longevity Heaven, it was rapidly spread throughout the whole five regions' Gu Immortal world.

Every action of a venerable captured the attention of all the Gu Immortals.

Let alone when Fang Yuan was making such a big movement!

“What is Heaven Refining Demon Venerable trying to do by entering spectral heaven? Fight with Spectral Soul Demon Venerable?” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was puzzled.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, however, felt her heart jump.

Not long ago, she had completed the transaction with Fang Yuan regarding the star array calculation formation. Her calculations went wrong because of Lin Jian Xing’s strength and she was just about to deal with this when Fang Yuan made such a strange movement.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not even make a deduction when a strong intuition hit her—this was going to be bad!

But as the exact situation and how this intuition was going to be realized, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not know. She needed to continue deducing or let the situation play out.

“Among the venerables, Fang Yuan is the person in the worst position. Why did he take the initiative to go to spectral heaven?” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was also puzzled.

Spectral heaven had already become Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s territory, he did not show any movements when other Gu Immortals entered or left spectral heaven.

But if a venerable like Fang Yuan entered?

This was like a tiger occupying a mountain, it would not move when some small animals stepped onto the mountain. But if another tiger entered the mountain, the tiger would become vigilant and even start a fight.

Would Spectral Soul Demon Venerable attack Fang Yuan?

The reply to this issue weighed on the two venerables’ minds.

They activated their investigative killer moves to pay close attention—Spectral Soul Demon Venerable did not show any movement!

Both venerables were shaken.

Both thought of a possibility at the same time: Did Fang Yuan have a method against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, so he had the confidence to enter spectral heaven?

But why did he suddenly enter spectral heaven?

Similar question appeared before Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's first thought was: "Has Fang Yuan already settled the issues inside sovereign immortal aperture and is trying to annex variant human grotto-heavens?"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's heart jolted as the bad feeling grew in her heart: "Does Fang Yuan already know of the heaven path dream realms? In the battle in Crazy Demon Cave, he killed Paradise Earth and obtained a large piece of truthful floating ice left after Limitless Demon Venerable's death..."

Fang Yuan did not conceal his movement and directly went towards the location of heaven path dream realms after he entered spectral heaven.

Soon, he was before the heaven path dream realms.

After sensing this, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was shaken: "This is a dream realm? It is the dream realm closest to the depiction in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>! So Fang Yuan's target is them."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable frowned, Fang Yuan had heaven path cultivation and was also the number one person in the world regarding dream path, the heaven path dream realms were too useful to him.

"I can't let Fang Yuan succeed!" Star Constellation Immortal Venerable thought of this and immediately contact Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable learned that these were heaven path dream realms.

He immediately agreed to ally with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to suppress Fang Yuan and stop him from obtaining heaven path dream realms. At the same time, he wondered to himself if this was real or not.

This was the first time Giant Sun Immortal Venerable knew of the heaven path dream realm's existence.

“I already have a rank nine Gu, although it is light Gu, is damaged and can't be used for the moment, this is already enough to make Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable ally to deal with me. So, is this situation planned by them to plot against me?”

This was definitely a possibility.

Fang Yuan looked at the heaven path dream realm before him and sent dream butterfly Immortal Gu inside.

Dream butterfly Immortal Gu was an investigative Gu, Fang Yuan soon learned the details of the heaven path dream realm.

He became quite excited: “The price to create these heaven path dream realms is huge, the Heavenly Dao definitely expended its true meaning. This means, if I obtain these dream realms and absorb the true meaning, the loss of the Heavenly Dao will become my gain. Through this, my attainment in some aspects of heaven path can become even higher than the Heavenly Dao!”

Naturally, this could not be considered as heaven path supreme grandmaster.

Because right now, there were too many things in heaven path that Fang Yuan still could not comprehend.

“Fang Yuan, have you been well?” Just as he was thinking, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable arrived.

“As expected, it is easy to do things secretly, but hard to do them openly. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable is probably arriving as well.” Fang Yuan thought of this and smiled at Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, “Star Constellation, I must have these dream realms! If you don’t retreat, I will need you to die.”

Chapter 2308 - Fang Yuan Versus Star Constellation

Chapter 2308: Fang Yuan Versus Star Constellation

“You need me to die? Hehehe, it is rare to see you, Fang Yuan, act so enthusiastically.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled at Fang Yuan’s threat but was slightly shaken inwardly.

In her several fights with Fang Yuan, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable rarely saw Fang Yuan show such a firm attitude. It was clear that Fang Yuan was bent on gaining these heaven path dream realms!

Because of this, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable needed to stop Fang Yuan even more.

“We have not fought for many days, you’ve probably made a lot of progress.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s long hair started fluttering without wind.

Her long dark hair was like the dark night, but countless starlight specks glittered in between the hair like a shrunken milky way, so dazzling that it

could not be ignored.

Ding ding ding...

Innumerable starlight specks flowed out of her hair and gathered to form a powerful starlight torrent.

This torrent was made from countless star fragments that collided with each other, producing clear and crisp sounds.

Fang Yuan frowned, he had not seen this move before. He immediately pointed with his finger, using the killer move seven kills rainbow.

In an instant, metal path's yellow light, wood path's jade-green light, water path's light blue hue, fire path's red light, earth path's brown light, wind path's green radiance, and lightning path's deep blue light merged together to form a huge drill that charged towards the star fragment current.

Rumble!

The collision produced a huge explosion first. Shortly after, metallic sounds of countless star fragments colliding with each other resounded in the battlefield.

Fang Yuan's seven kills rainbow passed through star fragments and snaked its way towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled as her body drifted back like there was a gust of wind.

Fang Yuan's seven kills rainbow continued to lose strength as it passed through the star fragments. At first, it had an unstoppable penetrative force, but as star fragments continued to attach themselves onto it, its momentum reduced rapidly. In the end, the light pillar continued to thin out, and when it reached Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, it was just like a wisp of smoke.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable watched with a smile on her face as the seven kills rainbow dissipated before her.

Fang Yuan frowned slightly, his gaze fixed upon the star fragments that were scattered throughout the battlefield.

Every one of the star fragments was extremely small, they were not real star fragments but created from the killer move.

Originally, the star fragments flickered with blue light and gathered to form an azure torrent. But now, these star fragments were scattered, and as they absorbed the seven kills rainbow, their surface became tainted with colors like golden yellow, green, blue, red, brown, and so on. The sky above the battlefield was filled with all kinds of colors, forming a gorgeous scene.

Fang Yuan, however, sensed intense danger from this boundless beautiful scenery.

He continued to activate killer moves to probe, but each of them showed their might for a short period before their strength began to fall rapidly and were then absorbed by the star fragments.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable activated another method.

She occasionally flicked her fingers or waved them in the air. Following her movement, star path dao marks shone in the battlefield correspondingly.

These star path dao marks increased in numbers rapidly while connecting with each other; in just a dozen or so breaths of time, they had constructed the initial form of a battlefield killer move!

How could Fang Yuan let Star Constellation Immortal Venerable succeed so easily, once the battlefield killer move was activated, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would immediately have a huge territorial advantage.

Fang Yuan immediately acted to obstruct her but there was minimal effect.

The star fragments protected the dao marks, even if Fang Yuan destroyed the star path dao marks, these dao marks would break down into countless star fragments and fill the gaps.

“I need to thank you, Fang Yuan, if not for permanence Gu, there would not be these two moves.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable said.

Fang Yuan had never heard of these two moves, they synchronized with each other and were indeed extraordinary.

Fang Yuan saw that he was unable to resolve this directly, he decisively stopped probing and used another killer move.

At the next moment, his body released the light qi of five colors; central restriction white-gold saint light qi, northern restriction jade licorice light qi, western restriction red raging flame light qi, and eastern restriction blue water light qi.

The light qi connected with each other but were distinct individually as well. They quickly spread throughout the battlefield, covering Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's incomplete battlefield killer move as well as the countless star fragments.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable nodded slightly, revealing her admiration.

Be it the previous seven kills rainbow or the current five restriction profound light qi, they were both modified by Fang Yuan.

If it were the original version, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would have immediately disrupted them, and Fang Yuan would have suffered backlash.

Seven kills rainbow's modification was quite ordinary. In just this short while, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had already seen through it. As long as she was given some time, she could deduce a method to break it directly.

But this five restriction profound light qi killer move was modified properly, besides the increase in its power, its activation speed had also become very fast.

This modification level surpassed seven kills rainbow's which showed that Fang Yuan had paid a lot attention to this.

“He must have invested a lot of time and energy.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable thought.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable began to suffer backlash.

She did not have sovereign immortal body which had non-conflicting dao marks. In this five restriction profound light qi, the stronger the killer moves she used, the stronger the backlash she faced.

However, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was the number one person in wisdom path since ancient times. Five restriction profound light qi had been revealed before, so how could she not have a method to deal with it?

Over this period, she had thought of at least three ways to deal with every method of Fang Yuan’s.

Immediately, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable chose to use the simplest one.

She opened the door of her immortal aperture slightly, letting out countless star beasts.

These star beasts had varying sizes, they were as large as white whales or as small as mosquitoes. Some had huge heads and horns, some were soft and twisted, they were of all kinds and shapes.

But every one of these star beasts was at least an immemorial desolate beast. Among them, the leaders' aura and status were clearly higher, their gazes even shone with shrewdness and spirituality.

The star beasts charged into five restriction profound light qi without any obstruction!

Five restriction profound light qi killer move originally came from Tao Zhu, he created it based upon the five regional walls. The five regional walls could obstruct the living beings of five regions but did not have much effect on the beings of the two heavens.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable deliberately raised these star path beasts which were all from the two heavens, so they were not suppressed by five restriction profound light qi.

The star beasts formed groups and charged forward aggressively.

Fang Yuan activated killer moves to clear out area after area, but Star Constellation Immortal Venerable kept on adding more beasts, the star beasts' scale was still growing slowly. The star beast leaders even possessed their own immortal aperture and had Gu worms, their intelligence was not inferior to a human.

‘Star Constellation Immortal Venerable seems to be able to raise legendary immemorial beasts at a large scale?!’ Fang Yuan’s mind was shook.

But thinking about it, he understood why.

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable is the number one person in wisdom path, enlightening the star beasts and giving them wisdom is her specialty domain.”

Actually, it was not just Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, the countless mutant Gu Immortals in Crazy Demon Cave originated from mountains, rocks, wind, fire, and so on, they were all evolved into Gu Immortals by Limitless Demon Venerable.

From a certain angle, in this aspect of enlightening legendary immemorial desolate beasts, Limitless Demon Venerable’s accomplishments were much more shocking than Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s.

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable must have spent countless star path resources to nurture so many star beasts! The merging of the two heavens gave me countless heaven path immortal materials, it also gave her endless star path resources. It allowed her to construct the star array calculation formation and even raise so many star beasts.” Fang Yuan made a guess Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s wealth.

The truth was, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had spent a very large amount to raise so many star beasts. Not only did she use her gains from the merging of two heavens, she also used star path resources from Heavenly Court's storage.

Looking at the approaching star beasts, Fang Yuan activated sword tongue dragon soul killer move while maintaining five restriction profound light qi.

Countless dragon souls flew and sword qi pervaded the air, but they still could not match the endless star beasts, at most they delayed the offense of some star beast groups.

After these star beasts were injured, the surrounding star fragments mended their injuries and healed them rapidly.

If they were severely injured, they would die and break down into star fragments.

Once the star fragments reached a certain level in an area, they easily formed star path dao marks.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's three moves were connected to each other. If one was weakened, the other would benefit, they were mutually linked and made Fang Yuan's situation increasingly tough.

"Looks like this is another one of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's combat systems..." Fang Yuan noticed something.

His thoughts moved like lightning.

This fight with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was different from the battle in Crazy Demon Cave or the contest over rank nine light Gu.

The battle in Crazy Demon Cave was to seize Primordial Domain and the Crazy Demon formation. It prioritized on strategies and making use of the situation, it focused on the competition of information, people's support, and their respective forces.

The contest over rank nine light Gu was a pursuit battle, it focused on speed, initiative, offense and defense.

This time, Fang Yuan wanted to seize heaven path dream realms, the prerequisite to this was to take control of this battlefield and gain territorial advantage!

Great minds thought alike, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had the same view.

Be it Fang Yuan's five restriction profound light qi or Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's mysterious battlefield, they were both meant for this purpose.

From the start of the battle, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable directly used her new combat system, lowering the effectiveness of Fang Yuan's five restriction profound light qi and other methods.

On the other hand, Fang Yuan was decisive, he saw the situation getting worse and immediately stopped all offensive methods, only defending himself.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable saw this and waved her sleeves, making all the star beasts press forward.

Fang Yuan could only dodge while preparing his killer move.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's eyes shone with starlight as she suddenly took out the lantern-like secluded domain of heaven and earth.

Mental Domain.

She lightly swung Mental Domain towards Fang Yuan's direction.

Instantly, countless emotions attacked Fang Yuan's mind and body.

But Fang Yuan was already prepared, he activated several defensive killer moves, among which was the killer move, calm and steady.

This move was already used in Crazy Demon Cave, it was also modified now. It suppressed and eliminated Fang Yuan's emotions quickly.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not succeed in disturbing him, while Fang Yuan stabilized his footing as his preparation succeeded. He opened his mouth slightly, light smoke gushed out of his mouth and ears.

The pink smoke gathered above Fang Yuan's head and turned into a mini image of Dang Hun Mountain.

At the next moment, the killer move activated as the mini Dang Hun Mountain shook intensely.

Ding——!

Ding——!

Ding——!

Sounds of crystals colliding resounded in the battlefield, and soon, the sound became ear-piercing.

The pink sound waves were visible to the naked eyes, wherever they went, star beasts cried in pain, freezing on the spot before crumbling apart.

The battlefield that was filled with star beasts became empty instantly.

Even the stronger star beast leaders were unable to resist as they collapsed amidst the pink sound waves.

Not only this, even the endless star fragments also disintegrated and disappeared. The surrounding star path dao marks were broken in succession and drowned in the pink sound waves.

Immortal killer move — Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound!

One move swept the whole battlefield and changed the situation easily, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was aghast, her expression changed.

Chapter 2309 - The Power of Heavenly Web!

Chapter 2309: The Power of Heavenly Web!

Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound was a compound killer move.

It used rank eight rule path departure Gu, rank eight wisdom path great shock Gu, rank eight time path year Gu, rank seven dream armor Gu, rank eight water path huge wave Gu, rank eight sound path ringing sound Gu, and its core was the secluded domain of heaven and earth, Dang Hun Mountain!

It was because the core was Dang Hun Mountain, a secluded domain of heaven and earth, that this move could be comparable to a rank nine killer move. Under the dao mark amplification of Fang Yuan's various paths, its might was astonishing.

With just this move, Fang Yuan immediately broke Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's three continuous moves and alleviated his worsening situation, regaining his footing.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's expression changed as thoughts surged and moved in her mind, trying to analyze this move with all her strength.

“This move seems like Fang Yuan's trump card, it is the source of his confidence to fight me.”

“Roughly analyzing it, this move contains rule path, wisdom path, time path, dream path, water path, soul path, and sound path. It really is difficult to block it completely.”

Wisdom path was fine, but dream path was troublesome. Despite the dream path Immortal Gu Dream Armor being only rank seven, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not have an effective way to block it.

Fang Yuan had the advantage in dream path, he was the number one in the current world!

“The greatest source of this move's strength is Dang Hun Mountain. How much time and energy did Fang Yuan spend to deduce this move?”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable calculated inwardly while feeling somewhat helpless.

Her painstakingly created new combat system was broken by one move from Fang Yuan.

No matter how ingenious the three connected moves was, Fang Yuan's Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound was extremely domineering, directly clearing the battlefield.

The thing that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was concerned about: the time and energy she spent on these three moves compared to Fang Yuan's expenditure in deducing Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound.

It was fine if her time and energy spent was less.

If it was more, her losses would be more than gains.

The result of a confrontation between venerables also signified the difference in venerables' cultivation and management methods.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable calculated inwardly and felt the possibility of Fang Yuan expending lesser than her was rather low.

But the truth was not so.

The main source of this killer move, Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound, came from the nature of heaven and earth.

In the Remote Antiquity Era, there was a kind of immemorial desolate beast called shocking year beast, wherever it went, shocked year Gu would fly out. It was already extinct now.

Dream wave was a phenomenon, in Fang Yuan's five hundred years of his previous life, dream wave was formed when dream realms appeared at a large scale.

There was no need to say much about Dang Hun Mountain.

Soul sound withered tree was an already extinct, rare immemorial desolate plant. It used wood path resources as nutrients and emitted soul sound that influence the souls of the surrounding living beings.

These phenomena and natural abilities existed throughout heaven and earth naturally.

After Fang Yuan gained the information through stealing heavenly secret, they became an important foundational reference material.

The creation of compound killer moves was actually easier than an individual path's killer moves. Especially when Fang Yuan had rank eight

wisdom Gu, it gave him accurate inspirations, so he did not have to waste time on dead ends.

This Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound was essentially only a quasi-rank nine killer move because it did not contain a rank nine Immortal Gu.

Thus, rank eight wisdom Gu was helpful in deducing this move.

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, can you deal with this move?” Fang Yuan smiled as he calmly approached Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could only retreat constantly, maintaining distance from Fang Yuan.

It was difficult to construct a combat system.

The three connected moves that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable painstakingly created were exquisite and already formed an initial incomplete combat system.

But after Fang Yuan’s move unreasonably broke it, the three connected moves became a joke.

Naturally, this did not mean that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's effort ended up in vain.

Maybe in the future, when she obtains a rank nine star path Immortal Gu, this combat system's power would rise explosively and be able to withstand Fang Yuan's compound killer move.

The foundation of a combat system were still the Immortal Gu that formed it.

In a contest of venerables, they first competed with rank nine Immortal Gu. If there was no rank nine Immortal Gu, then they would contest with secluded domains of heaven and earth!

In this aspect, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable possessed the incomplete Blood Sea; Star Constellation Immortal Venerable possessed Book Mountain, Mental Domain, and the Door of Life and Death; Fang Yuan possessed Dang Hun Mountain, Luo Po Valley, City Well, Reverse Flow River, Hu Land, Refinement Sea, Human Sea, and the incomplete Qian Kun Crystal Wall.

When the foundation was solid and it was hard to determine a winner through fighting, the combat system became the biggest factor to decide victory or defeat.

“Fang Yuan really has extraordinary aptitude and shocking talent. This move is so powerful and mysterious, it is really hard to block. But I also have a move, please appraise it.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable shook the Mental Domain in her hand.

Fang Yuan immediately looked vigilant and activated reverse flow protection seal.

Reverse Flow River was already restored, reverse flow protection seal had even been modified.

Originally, after the killer move was activated, a large white robe was formed with ripples moved along the surface, this was the image of Reverse Flow River flowing slowly. The surface of the white robe had faint mist surrounding it. There was also a strip of light that was deep azure, it was curvy and wavy, resembling a long sash, it coiled around Fang Yuan’s arms, the back of his neck, and around his waist again.

Now, besides these, Fang Yuan’s peerlessly beautiful face was partly veiled by a translucent gauze, highlighting the matchless charm in the depths of his unconcealed eyes.

The lantern-like Mental Domain shook slightly; in an instant, the surrounding battlefield dimmed.

Mental Domain was like the only source of light, but it was letting out a mysterious suction force.

This move's range was extremely large, Fang Yuan was directly struck by it. His accumulated emotions were extracted and absorbed by Mental Domain.

Fang Yuan immediately used calm and steady killer move, but could not block this process.

He used other methods as well, but as they showed no effects, his expression started to change.

Because at first, only emotions were extracted, but gradually, Fang Yuan's wisdom path dao marks were also being extracted.

Wisdom path cultivation focused on three elements: thoughts, wills, and emotions. Furthermore, emotions were related to wisdom path dao marks. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's move was extremely powerful, besides extracting emotions, it could even extract wisdom path dao marks, permanently reducing the target's wisdom path foundation!

"Once my emotions are all extracted, my heart will be empty. It will be extremely easy for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to add in emotions then." Fang Yuan felt that the situation was going south.

During the whole process, his reverse flow protection seal had no reaction.

Clearly, this extraction was extremely subtle and was not considered an attack, so it did not trigger reverse flow protection seal's counterattack.

In fact, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable probably created this move to target reverse flow protection seal.

She succeeded.

Fang Yuan's effort in modifying reverse flow protection seal was made pointless.

In just a few breaths of time, Fang Yuan already lost one hundred wisdom path dao marks.

He activated defensive methods crazily, but even dream armor Gu showed no effect.

The core of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's move was Mental Domain, it could be considered a quasi-rank nine killer move. Adding on the amplification from her wisdom path dao marks, it had overwhelming might.

Methods like that of dream armor Gu were at a lower level and did not have enough strength to block this.

Reverse flow protection seal was of a high level and had enough strength, but it could not be triggered.

Fang Yuan had another option, which was to continue activating Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound, using offense against offense!

But he was in a dilemma.

It was not his intention to fight such an intense attrition battle with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. Both sides would suffer losses, giving Giant Sun Immortal Venerable the most gains.

Moreover, Fang Yuan did not want to fight Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, his first priority were the heaven path dream realms.

Thoughts collided in Fang Yuan's mind, and after a few sparks between the thoughts, he made a decision. He secretly used a heaven path killer move — Heavenly Web Protection Veil.

This move originally formed a giant milky white web outside of the Gu Immortal to block attacks. But now, it quietly turned into a milky white light stream that entered the thin fishing net formed from obscured heavenly secret killer move.

Like this, the thin and tightly connected fishing net possessed the power of two killer moves, heavenly web protection veil and obscured heavenly secret!

Heavenly web Gu was a rank nine Immortal Gu.

Heavenly web protection veil's defensive power was higher than the strength of Mental Domain's killer move.

Heavenly web protection veil had gaps but nothing was allowed to pass through. or

As the saying went, the net of heaven has large meshes but it lets nothing through[1. A Chinese saying similar to 'The mills of God grind slowly but surely'.].

In an instant, it stopped Fang Yuan's emotions from being extracted, causing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to exclaim in surprise.

The even more amazing thing was that the rank nine Immortal Gu aura was not exposed. Because the two moves were interconnected, the aura was concealed by obscured heavenly secret killer move.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was truly Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, after just a few exchanges, she forced Fang Yuan to use his rank nine heavenly web Gu.

Like this, obscured heavenly secret killer move faced a huge burden!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's mood was even heavier.

She could not block Fang Yuan's Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound, but Fang Yuan could resist her Mental Domain's killer move.

That meant she could not even keep up the attrition battle by using offense against offense.

“Does Fang Yuan have a method that is not weaker than mine in terms of wisdom path deduction?” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not help but feel doubtful.

Fang Yuan thus gained the upper hand and finally had the leisure time to deal with the heaven path dream realms.

He did not attack Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and only defended against her while targeting those heaven path dream realms from afar.

His first method was naturally pure dream reality seeker transformation!

Ordinary dream realms would be transformed into Pure Dream Reality Seeker bodies by this move. But it had no effect on the heaven path dream realms, not only this, the heaven path dream realms were instead angered and formed a tidal wave that rushed towards Fang Yuan.

“These heaven path dream realms are filled with heaven’s will, while pure dream reality seeker transformation condenses a dream realm into a human body with human will as the core. This means I need to get rid of all the heaven’s will in the dream realms first.”

After learning of this, Fang Yuan activated heaven’s will dissipation killer move.

He had used this move many times before to deal with dream realms and its effect was extraordinary.

But this time, although it was still effective, its side effect was much larger. Fang Yuan felt some heartache as he watched the targeted heaven path dream realm shrinking rapidly.

“Seems like heaven’s will dissipation is usable against ordinary dream realms, but is an extremely crude measure against heaven path dream realms. It not only removes heaven’s will, it even eradicates the true meaning contained in the dream realm.”

Fang Yuan was not without gains, he realized that heaven’s will and heaven path true meaning were entangled in the heaven path dream realms, so they were hard to separate.

His wisdom path methods were rough, it was difficult for him to precisely separate the two and target just heaven’s will.

But Fang Yuan still had a way to deal with this.

At the next moment, he brought out his dream path clone Meng Qiu Zhen, letting him be devoured by a heaven path dream realm.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sighed, feeling somewhat anxious.

Fang Yuan’s strength was exposed which made her quite surprised, he was actually starting to take these heaven path dream realms right under her eyes.

“Giant Sun, are you going to watch as Heaven Refining Demon Venerable takes these heaven path dream realms and increases his strength?” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable contacted Giant Sun.

“Of course not!”

At the next moment, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable showed himself.

Chapter 2310 - Two Venerables Fight Against Fang Yuan

Chapter 2310: Two Venerables Fight Against Fang Yuan

Ever since Fang Yuan suddenly flew into spectral heaven, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had been paying close attention to this place.

When Fang Yuan and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable fought, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was happy at first. After all, the two venerables expending each other's resources was most beneficial to him.

But shortly after, he was faintly worried about Fang Yuan not being able to withstand Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's attacks and getting defeated too early.

“If Fang Yuan can't continue, I will help him a bit.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had been secretly preparing to help Fang Yuan.

He naturally did not have good intentions.

First, Fang Yuan being in a weaker position was not beneficial to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. As far as he was concerned, Heavenly Court was still the biggest enemy.

Second, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable still wanted Fang Yuan and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to continue wearing each other down, so he needed to help Fang Yuan to maintain the battle of attrition between the two venerables to gain the most benefits.

“I have Unified Essence Yi Qi Zi after all, my immortal essence can be replenished greatly. Consuming some immortal essence in battle is more detrimental for them!”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had this thought back then.

He was not wrong.

It was also very reasonable.

It was just that he did not know the truth.

He only possessed the information that he could obtain.

But soon, he was shocked to see that in the battle between Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Fang Yuan, it was Fang Yuan who had the upper hand!

He had not expected this.

After all, in his impression, Fang Yuan was behind on refining dao marks, although he had potential, his immortal essence reserve was the worst.

How could he gain the upper hand?

He even made Star Constellation Immortal Venerable take the initiative to ask for help from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had witnessed the whole fight, after the surprise, he felt that it made sense.

Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound left an extremely deep impression on him.

Fang Yuan used Dang Hun Mountain as the core to create such a powerful killer move that destroyed Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's incomplete combat system.

It made sense for Fang Yuan to be victorious.

When Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound showed its might, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was actually not too anxious, instead, he became a little relieved and no longer felt such an urge to probe Fang Yuan's foundation.

The reason?

Fang Yuan lacked immortal essence and was the slowest one at refining natural dao marks, what did he spend the rest of his time on?

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable understood now.

“So he used his time to deduce killer moves.”

This was a rather correct choice in Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's opinion.

He was even more at ease because the killer move used a secluded domain of heaven and earth as the core.

“Looks like Fang Yuan does not have a rank nine Immortal Gu, so he used a secluded domain of heaven and earth to create a quasi-rank nine killer move.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could not help feeling envious.

Fang Yuan had the most number of secluded domains of heaven and earth, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also had several, but he, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, only had one and it was incomplete.

He really wanted to have a complete secluded domain of heaven and earth!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was observing the battle quietly, when he saw Fang Yuan gaining the upper hand with Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound killer move, his mind turned calm. However, when he saw Fang Yuan withstanding Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's Mental Domain's killer move, he could no longer sit still.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable already expected Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to use a wisdom path killer move with Mental Domain as the core.

But he never expected Fang Yuan to have a defensive method that could block this Mental Domain's killer move!

Fang Yuan's reverse flow protection seal already made Giant Sun Immortal Venerable feel a headache, he had racked his brains to secretly deduce a luck path method to counter it. But he did not think Fang Yuan was still hiding another defensive method that was even stronger than reverse flow protection seal.

Fang Yuan's performance went beyond Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's expectations.

Now, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was wary.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not break Fang Yuan's defensive method, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was the same!

"I did not think that you, Fang Yuan, has such deep attainment in wisdom path as well. In just a short period of time, you actually created, deduced, and modified so many killer moves." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable entered the battlefield and praised Fang Yuan sincerely.

This was actually nothing.

Fang Yuan possessed stealing heavenly secret and wisdom Gu, and with sovereign immortal body's advantage, it was easy to create compound killer moves. Just one of these advantages alone could make the other venerables envious. Now that these advantages were stacked together, even Fang Yuan felt it was terrifying!

Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound and heavenly web protection veil were only a part of Fang Yuan's recent gains.

He chose to use them because he felt they suited the situation.

Fang Yuan had at least ten killer moves of similar level.

The power of stealing heavenly secret could be seen from this; of course, rank eight wisdom Gu also provided a lot of help.

It was because of these two that Fang Yuan caught up from behind in terms of killer moves. He even had a wide range of options to choose from.

Naturally, nothing could be perceived from Fang Yuan's expression.

Facing Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, he frowned and snorted coldly: "I must obtain these heaven path dream realms, Giant Sun, you also want to block me? Are you still not clear of who is stronger between Heavenly Court and me?"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's looked at Fang Yuan's incisive gaze, his expression eased and turned somewhat complex.

In his view, compared to Heavenly Court and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, Fang Yuan was still weaker.

The reason?

Fang Yuan did not have enough immortal essence!

He had been venerable for the shortest time and did not even have his own base. How many natural refinement path dao marks did he refine in this period of time?

It was very obvious.

Fang Yuan looked powerful, even suppressing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. But in fact, he was relying on the novelty of new killer moves and their powerful strength.

How much immortal essence could he have?

How could he fight a battle of attrition?

From what Giant Sun Immortal Venerable thought, Fang Yuan's situation did not look good.

But even though Fang Yuan was weaker, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable still needed to stop Fang Yuan and stand with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable for the time being.

The reason?

Because Fang Yuan wanted heaven path dream realms.

This could not be allowed!

If Fang Yuan absorbed all these heaven path dream realms, he would definitely rise in power and change the power structure of the venerables.

This was something that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not want to see.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable felt Heavenly Court and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable were his greatest threats, but he also wanted to suppress the rise of Fang Yuan who was the weakest venerable but had the most potential.

Thus, he took part in the battle. On the surface, he was helping Star Constellation Immortal Venerable; but secretly, he was striving for Star Constellation and Fang Yuan to expend their immortal essence, so that he could maintain and enlarge his advantage!

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's choice was no doubt extremely sensible from his point of view.

With his help, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable immediately changed the battle situation and began to suppress Fang Yuan.

The environment in spectral heaven was not helpful to the three venerables, they relied on their own foundation and strength. Under this situation, Fang Yuan's worsening situation was immediately clear.

After all, he was fighting two opponents on his own.

Naturally, this was under the condition where Fang Yuan preserved most of his methods and did not use his full battle strength.

The fight of the three venerables shook heaven and earth.

Every Gu Immortal in five regions raised their heads and watched the battle nervously.

“Oh no, Lord Alliance Leader’s situation is not good.”

“Good, good, good, this demon Fang Yuan will finally face retribution!”

“I did not expect my Ancestor Giant Sun to join hands with Heavenly Court.”

“Heavenly Court is quite sensible to not look for trouble with my Ancestor Giant Sun.”

“Being able to make Giant Sun Immortal Venerable help her so easily proves Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable is indeed the number one person in wisdom path.”

Rank eight Gu Immortals understood the situation more clearly, they saw Fang Yuan being suppressed and his situation getting worse. The Eastern Sea immortals looked extremely solemn while Central Continent and Northern Plains’ Gu Immortals were rejoicing with raised morale.

Thunder rumbled and countless rays of light exploded from the collision of killer moves.

Fang Yuan’s situation did not look good but he was calm inwardly.

Although the two venerables allied, due to their conflicting paths, they could only attack Fang Yuan in turns.

Moreover, the two venerables were wary of each other, one would not allow the other to set a battlefield.

Without the threat of a battlefield killer move, Fang Yuan still had a grasp over the choice of fighting or retreating.

More importantly, Meng Qiu Zhen was already in a heaven path dream realm and was making good progress.

Because of the sharing of the clones' and main body's attainment levels, Fang Yuan could clearly feel his heaven path attainment level rising slowly!

Fang Yuan just needed to maintain this situation and it would do.

What was the use of superficial victory or defeat?

Man strives for recognition while Buddha requires incense; this was a reasonable proverb. But Fang Yuan was far beyond the age of fighting for recognition and he was more willing to strive for benefits.

If the choice of honor and benefit went against each other, Fang Yuan would unhesitatingly choose the latter.

It was this situation right now.

He could be forceful and suppress the two venerables. But what was the use when he would not be able to kill them?

Instead, it would make the two venerables wary and deepen their alliance. Was this not asking for trouble?

As for the support and morale of the five regions' Gu Immortals, Fang Yuan did not care.

What was the use of that?

Even if Fang Yuan was defeated miserably today, the five regions' Gu Immortals still could not defeat him. They still had to fear and revere Fang Yuan.

As long as Fang Yuan was not dead, could Fang clan, the two heavens' grotto-heavens' variant humans, or even the Eastern Sea super forces side with someone else?

They still had to follow Fang Yuan!

It was just that they would be more worried about their future.

But what did the worries of these minor characters have to do with Fang Yuan?

Fang Yuan did not need to bother with such things.

There were no two ways about it, these minor characters were only resources and tools in Fang Yuan's eyes. The Gu cultivation world was ruled by the strong, the actual trend of the world still depended on the fight between venerables.

Even if Fang Yuan was defeated, as long as Meng Qiu Zhen made huge gains, he would be the biggest winner. The loss could be considered a victory.

Even if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable beat Fang Yuan badly, as long as Fang Yuan lived and absorbed all the heaven path dream realms, their victory would be the same as defeat.

Fang Yuan knew this, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was aware of it as well.

The alliance of the two venerables could not make Fang Yuan retreat, he was still absorbing the true meaning in the heaven path dream realms.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was truly anxious.

She transmitted her voice to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable: "Giant Sun, if this continues, Heaven Refining Demon Venerable will succeed. What are you still holding back for?"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable snorted coldly: "Star Constellation, are you telling me that you are not holding back?"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had a solemn expression: "I am going to prepare a killer move to search for Fang Yuan's dream path clone and try to eradicate it!"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable took a deep look at her before nodding: "Then I will target Fang Yuan's reverse flow protection seal and pressure him in order to create a chance for you."

Chapter 2311 - Meng Qiu Zhen's Crisis

Chapter 2311: Meng Qiu Zhen's Crisis

Although Giant Sun Immortal Venerable participated in the battle, he had been preserving his strength.

He wanted to save his immortal essence and continue to hide his trump cards while making Star Constellation and Fang Yuan expend each other's immortal essence.

Although Fang Yuan's situation was bad and was in a disadvantage, he was actually making gains constantly. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could not take it anymore.

Giant Sun was an Immortal Venerable, he would not be easily deceived by the advantage they had right now.

“Fang Yuan, take this move!” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable shouted as he used two killer moves, lingering scrap luck and accumulated return, in succession.

Lingering scrap luck's activation was extremely fast, Fang Yuan could not dodge it.

It was because Giant Sun Immortal Venerable used this move towards himself and not on Fang Yuan.

Faint golden fog curled up around Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

But the next moment, this golden fog appeared indescribably on Fang Yuan's body!

Fang Yuan was startled for a moment before understand the profundity in this move.

When Giant Sun Immortal Venerable fought with Fang Yuan, their luck continued to entangle and form a close connection like a bridge. Giant Sun Immortal Venerable acted based on this and easily sent lingering scrap luck to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan also had high luck path attainment and immediately saw through this.

But his luck path attainment was far inferior to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's, even if he saw through this profundity, it was hard for him to stop it.

Lingering scrap luck killer move coiled around Fang Yuan's body, constantly scrapping his luck.

Reverse flow protection seal was triggered at this moment and reflected lingering scrap luck killer move.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was happy to see this, he coordinated with reverse flow protection seal and let this backlash reach him by following their connected luck.

Accumulated return killer move showed its effect, increasingly the density of his surrounding golden fog.

The slightly denser golden fog followed the connection of the luck and returned to Fang Yuan's body.

Lingering scrap luck killer move was reflected once again by reverse flow protection seal, and was again strengthened by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's accumulated return before it returned to Fang Yuan's body again.

As this back and forth action continued, lingering scrap luck's power continued to grow.

Fang Yuan had a solemn expression, venerables could not be underestimated. It was not only Star Constellation Immortal Venerable who thought of a counter to reverse flow protection seal, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable also did the same.

Comparatively, as a wisdom path Gu Immortal, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's method was even more thorough as it directly bypassed reverse flow protection seal.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's method was not thorough, he chose a different approach which was to imitate reverse flow protection seal. Reverse flow protection seal could reflect attacks, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable also reflected them back.

With the two linked moves, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable gained an advantage.

Simply because lingering scrap luck killer move was becoming increasingly strong, even if reverse flow protection seal could reflect it, Reverse Flow

River had a fixed amount of water.

While both sides had not reached the limit, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable achieved his goal of using his immortal essence to expend Reverse Flow River.

Reverse flow protection seal was very hard to deal with indeed. In the past fights with Fang Yuan, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had used all kinds of attacks to trigger reverse flow protection seal and expend Reverse Flow River.

Now, he was using lingering scrap luck and accumulated return together, it was much more efficient than directly attacking.

Using immortal essence to expend a secluded domain of heaven and earth was also a huge gain.

After all, it was much easier to accumulate immortal essence than to restore Reverse Flow River.

Fang Yuan was shocked and furious: "Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, I will definitely pay you back for this."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable looked at Fang Yuan and sighed inwardly. He felt that it was unwise of Fang Yuan to fight for the heaven path dream realms!

However, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable thought about it and understood the reason behind his decision.

'After all, heaven path dream realms are resources that can overturn the contest of the venerables!'

'If these heaven path dream realms are changed to a rank nine blood path Immortal Gu, blood path or even luck path secluded domain of heaven and earth, I will be blinded by greed too.'

'Looks like Fang Yuan plans to develop heaven path.'

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable used his hidden methods to further suppress Fang Yuan.

On the other side, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable finished preparing her killer move. Boundless azure radiance spread as she activated the move.

The radiance shone on the dream realms, the heaven path dream realms went berserk; their shape distorted constantly like a spasm, turning into dough that was kneaded constantly.

‘Oh no! Star Constellation Immortal Venerable actually has a method to target the dream realms.’ A sharp light flashed across Fang Yuan’s eyes.

He immediately canceled reverse flow protection seal, only using obscured heavenly secret and heavenly web protection veil to forcibly endure Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s attack while rushing towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!

.....

After Fang Yuan’s clone, Meng Qiu Zhen, entered the heaven path dream realm, his vision changed.

Shortly after, he found that he had turned into a land spirit in the shape of a pink cloth doll.

Meng Qiu Zhen was not surprised.

He snickered and began to use his power to change and manage this blessed land in the dream.

Different from Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie, Meng Qiu Zhen came fully prepared.

Since Fang Yuan took the initiative to make a move, he naturally made sufficient preparation. Although he could not fully understand the complexities of the heaven path dream realms with stealing heavenly secret, he had a clear idea of the general rules in the dream realms.

Meng Qiu Zhen tested for a while and learned the limit of his capabilities.

Immortal killer move — Butterfly Explores Heavenly Secret!

This move used dream path investigative Immortal Gu Dream Butterfly as the core, it was based on exposing heavenly secret killer move, and was specifically made to be used in heaven path dream realms. It could obtain the details of the calamities and tribulations in heaven path dream realms in advance.

This move was one of the preparations Fang Yuan made.

After Meng Qiu Zhen used this move, he knew the details of the first earthly calamity. But he was not satisfied as he used the move another two times, expending a lot of immortal essence to probe the types and scale of the next two earthly calamities.

This was different from exposing heavenly secret.

Exposing heavenly secret could only explore the details of the next calamity and tribulation; moreover, the Gu cultivator could not be too far away from the next tribulation.

But butterfly explores heavenly secret could probe the details of the next three calamities. Naturally, this number was related to the power of the killer move as well as the size of the heaven path dream realm.

After finishing all this, Meng Qiu Zhen began to manage the blessed land.

There was only a rock field before him, flat and lifeless.

He assembled wind and cloud to accumulate lightning and bombarded the rock field.

Thirty percent of the rock field was blasted away, the remaining portion was filled with cracks and ravines.

Meng Qiu Zhen stopped the lightning and began to control the strength of the land.

The rock field that had lost thirty percent of its area was no longer as compact as before, after resisting for a while, it finally began to tremor slightly.

The tremors continued to grow bigger until deep trenches formed.

After the earth trenches formed, Meng Qiu Zhen moved wind and clouds again, accumulating heavy clouds. But this time, he did not create lightning but heavy rain.

There were very few water path dao marks in this heaven path dream realm's blessed land which was not favorable to Meng Qiu Zhen's plan.

But under Meng Qiu Zhen's continuous effort, rainwater accumulated, finally overflowing out of the earth trenches and covering the rock field.

After finishing all these, Meng Qiu Zhen calculated the time and noticed that he had already spent a lot of time, it was nearing the first earthly calamity.

He activated create dream killer move to create countless firm rock spikes out of nothing.

When he almost changed the whole rock field into a land of spikes, the first earthly calamity arrived.

It was a desolate beast calamity.

A ferocious four-armed ape intruded the blessed land.

It roared as it fixed its gaze at Meng Qiu Zhen and ran towards him.

Meng Qiu Zhen was a land spirit but had no ability to teleport, so he was chased by the four-armed ape everywhere.

Looking at the four-armed ape not giving up on him and destroying countless earth spikes wherever it passed by, Meng Qiu Zhen did not panic, instead, he smiled slightly.

Everything was within his plan.

The four-armed ape rampaged for a while before its whole body became covered in injuries and blood.

This stimulated its bestial nature, it became increasingly berserk and its speed finally surpassed Meng Qiu Zhen's.

Meng Qiu Zhen was already prepared, he stopped running on the ground and drilled into the earth trenches.

His size was small, and although the four-armed ape was agile, it was as large as an elephant. It was stopped outside, it stretched its long arm into the earth trench but could not grab onto Meng Qiu Zhen.

Meng Qiu Zhen even easily experienced the power of a land spirit.

In fact, this was an extremely rare and valuable experience!

Gu Immortals were not land spirits, they might be the owner of their immortal aperture but their control over their own immortal aperture was far lower than land spirits or heavenly spirits.

It was like how Fang Yuan had to spread his divine sense to the whole of sovereign immortal aperture to inspect the situation.

Land spirits or heavenly spirits were formed by Gu Immortal obsessions fused with the immortal aperture's heavenly power.

In this sense, land spirits and heavenly spirits were one with the immortal aperture. The Gu Immortal's obsession gave them their spirituality.

Land spirits and heavenly spirits had an extremely deep understanding and control over the immortal aperture.

Fang Yuan had to use perceivable dao Immortal Gu or such methods to inspect the number of his dao marks. But land spirits or heavenly spirits could easily know it; they only had to concentrate slightly and they would know the number and distribution of the dao marks.

This chasing and escaping situation continued for several days, Meng Qiu Zhen had no injuries, but the four-armed ape was heavily injured and died after exhausting all its strength.

After it died, Meng Qiu Zhen used wind and rain to decompose its blood and flesh, before using lightning to turn its bones into scraps. He then buried the bones underground, all the strength path dao marks were quickly added to the blessed land.

After finishing all these, Meng Qiu Zhen opened his small doll palm and crushed a small rock.

Meng Qiu Zhen nodded with joy.

The land spirit's strength was connected to the heavenly power of the small world. What was the foundation of the heavenly power?

It was the dao marks in the immortal aperture.

After passing the four-armed ape desolate beast earthly calamity, the blessed land's strength path dao marks surged which increased Meng Qiu Zhen's strength. He could crush these firm rocks which he had not been able to do earlier.

Crushing the rock pieces was only a small display, Meng Qiu Zhen gathered his strength and stirred the water surface, creating huge waves.

Chapter 2312 - : Profundity of the Heaven Path Dream Realm

Chapter 2312: Profundity of the Heaven Path Dream Realm

Waves continued to strike the rocky land, flooding and breaking the land including the earth spikes.

Earth trenches were already submerged in water, the underwater force continued to surge and slam into the trenches, enlarging them.

Faint rumbling sounds resounded in the blessed land, the rocky land started to break apart due to the continuous flood.

The separated rocky land turned into five large islands and tens of smaller islands.

Meng Qiu Zhen finally relaxed after finishing this step, a sense of accomplishment rose in his heart.

It was not easy to reach this stage.

At first, this blessed land had the highest number of earth path dao marks, the dao marks of other paths were very few, the difference between the two was large which led the terrain to become rocky.

The rocky land's advantages and disadvantages were obvious. It could produce rock materials and ore mines which were very beneficial to the rockmen's habitat, but it was not beneficial for the growth of vegetation.

The blessed land's terrain was not a bad thing originally.

However, when Meng Qiu Zhen probed the next three earthly calamities; the first calamity was the strength path beast calamity four-armed ferocious ape; the second calamity was a fire path calamity fire rain, and the third was a transformation path calamity flies tribulation.

Meng Qiu Zhen understood that this dream path blessed land's calamities and tribulations were not based on earth path. Developing in earth path did not have much prospects.

Meng Qiu Zhen immediately decided to remodel the terrain!

After a Gu Master undergoes immortal ascension, very few who would change the terrain of their immortal aperture.

This step was not easy.

Fortunately, this was a dream realm and Meng Qiu Zhen had a land spirit's powers.

He first destroyed the complete rocky land but he could not do it perfectly because he lacked strength path dao marks.

Afterwards, he used his create dream killer move to create earth spikes and used earth trenches and caverns to kill the four-armed ape.

This step was quite difficult.

If he did not have create dream, Meng Qiu Zhen would have no earth spikes, the four-armed ape would have lived for a very long period. He would need to wait for it to die of hunger before the immortal aperture blessed land could digested it slowly to obtain strength path dao marks.

Using the earth spikes, Meng Qiu Zhen quickly got rid of the four-armed ape.

But because of conflicting dao marks, the blessed land could only absorb most of the strength path dao marks and not all of it. Fortunately, this portion was enough, Meng Qiu Zhen finally split apart the complete rock land.

Next was painstaking work.

Meng Qiu Zhen chose a large island and began to crush the peripheral rocky land into a large amount of gravel.

This was an arduous task.

First, he had to accumulate lightning clouds to bombard it, then use fierce wind and water waves to erode the land.

With strength path dao marks, the wind and waves were much more forceful than before but the efficiency of crushing rocks was not high. A lot of strength had to be spent for minimal results.

In fact, there were a lot of good methods. For instance, using fire to heat the rock surface then using water to cool it immediately would disintegrate the rocks easily.

But this dream realm blessed land did not have fire path dao marks which really troubled Meng Qiu Zhen.

What he was doing now was the same as using a knife to cut a tree.

Several days passed as he continued this laborious grinding, gravel filled the surrounding of the large island. These gravel were ground down by wind and water, they were tiny and smooth like mini cobblestones.

The work on the first large island was completed, Meng Qiu Zhen then worked on the second large island.

Rainwater had gathered into a sea around the islands.

In actuality, it could not be considered a sea, it was at most a large lake.

Meng Qiu Zhen did not bother to create waves normally, so the water surface was smooth as a mirror. Only when he needed to crush the firm rocks or step on water to as a traveling method would he take the initiative to raise the wind and waves.

This blessed land did not not have space path dao marks, it was not large and Meng Qiu Zhen could not teleport even as a land spirit.

Time passed by as the small islands were remodeled. After Meng Qiu Zhen finished remodeling all the large islands and even seven-eight small islands, he welcomed the fire path calamity.

Fire rain fell heavily.

Every drop of fire rain was the size of a wash basin, countless fire raindrops struck with a huge momentum

The fire rain fell on the islands, the rocky ground and gravel burned intensely. Some thin gravel even melted, turning into lava that slowly flowed towards the water.

Gradually, the rock islands with towering edges began to transform under the devastating fire rain. All the peripheral areas of the islands got submerged under water, the middle part was level with the lake surface, while the upper part was slightly higher, forming a beach made of gravel.

Most of the fire rain landed on the water, creating towering steam. The vapor rose and gradually formed thick clouds that covered the whole blessed land.

Meng Qiu Zhen was hiding under the ground where there were dense earth path dao marks as he had the ability to move underground as a land spirit.

He let the fire rain wreak havoc while occasionally keeping an eye on the rock islands.

The fire rain lasted for a long time before dissipating.

Meng Qiu Zhen returned above ground and sensed that the temperature had risen by several times while the air was moist and hot.

The whole blessed land was covered with thick clouds. As there was a large fire rain just now, the clouds looked like a burning blanket.

How could it not be hot?

Meng Qiu Zhen used wind to blow away these clouds which immediately cooled the atmosphere.

However, shortly after, steam condensed in the sky again, forming light clouds. It would probably form back into the thick cloud layer after some time.

Meng Qiu Zhen immediately realized that the fire path calamity brought a large number of fire path dao marks. He needed to restrain most of the fire path dao marks and could let them interfere with his arrangements.

“If there is a large number of light path dao marks, I can gather most of the fire path dao marks into an artificial sun.”

Meng Qiu Zhen felt some pity.

This dream realm blessed land had light path dao marks but they were so few that the blessed land had always been dimly lit.

The plan to create a sun was not possible but Meng Qiu Zhen had other methods.

Immediately, he activated create dream killer move, and after going through ten or so procedures, most of the fire path dao marks were gathered in the depths of the roots of the large islands.

Fire path dao marks were restrained by the even denser earth path dao marks, forming magma inside the large islands.

Outside of the islands, the temperature fell down rapidly because of the decrease in fire path dao marks. The light clouds that were floating in the sky would no longer accumulate by itself.

“There is no artificial sun so there won’t be hot weather, but with magma, there is geothermal energy which can be used similarly.”

As long as Meng Qiu Zhen used the strength path dao marks, he could trigger a reaction to turn the large islands into live volcanoes that shoot out qi currents before exploding with flowing lava and a large amount of ash.

Meng Qiu Zhen's mind jolted as he had a sudden realization.

“My blessed land does not have qi path dao marks or sound path dao marks, but when the volcanoes erupt, they will shoot out qi currents and create loud explosions. Previously, the fire rain hit the lake and created steam clouds but there were no cloud path dao marks here.”

“This is probably the origin of the ability to mimic other paths!”

When a Gu cultivator cultivates a path to a certain level, they can imitate the power of other paths and reach a comprehensive balance.

For instance, the wood path killer move fleeting bloom imitated the power of time path.

Bai Xiang killer move belonged to ice and snow path but had transformation path power.

Stone throw inquiry killer move was an earth path move but had information path effect.

After comprehending this truth, a portion of the true meaning of this dream realm was absorbed by Meng Qiu Zhen. His heaven path attainment level increased slightly which synchronized with the main body and other clones.

Meng Qiu Zhen inspected himself and found that although he had become a land spirit, he could not completely control the dao marks of every path.

Land spirits controlled heavenly power but were only a portion of the immortal aperture's accumulation.

For instance, Meng Qiu Zhen went to painstaking efforts to crush the rocks, it was in essence loosening a lump of earth path dao marks and separating them.

If Meng Qiu Zhen had full control over earth path dao marks, he could turn the firm rocks into sand with just a thought.

Land spirits controlled heavenly power but their usage of it was only at the superficial level. Moreover, he had to use wind, water, and other forces to crush the rocks.

So how could he deepen this control?

More specifically speaking, how could he turn the firm rocks into sand?

Meng Qiu Zhen immediately thought of turn sand Gu.

This Gu could turn earth and rocks into fine sand.

He then thought of many killer moves of different paths that could turn the rocks into sand.

In an instant, Meng Qiu Zhen's perception of killer moves and Gu worms became different.

He could not put it in words or explain it.

These insights accumulated in his mind and were slightly inferior to the previous comprehension. Only a thorough comprehension would increase his heaven path attainment level.

Heaven path dream realms were different from the past dream realms.

To absorb the true meaning in the heaven path dream realms, one had to develop the dream realm blessed land while also comprehending the truth of the operations of heaven and earth.

This made it difficult.

When Fang Yuan explored human path dream realms[. The new theory of Feng Jin Huang, it can be of any path as long as it is a human dream.], he only needed to explore them to a certain degree to raise his attainment levels.

Exploration of heaven path dream realms only maintained a close connection between the person and the heaven path true meaning, this link needed to be comprehended to raise the attainment level.

“After all, there is a thin line separating the heaven path dream realm and the human.”

Just as Meng Qiu Zhen was thinking, the world turned upside down.

The whole blessed land shook intensely and turned upside down; the lake overturned and gushed backwards while the islands flew and crashed with each other.

“What... what’s going on?!” Meng Qiu Zhen’s expression changed. The suddenly disorder in the dream realm gave him a huge pressure.

Meng Qiu Zhen quickly activated Dream Armor to protect himself.

Fortunately, the dream realm’s shaking only lasted for a while before calming.

Meng Qiu Zhen’s expression was pale. It was very fortunate that he had dream armor Gu and he chose to explore a mid-size heaven path dream realm instead of being greedy.

If not for this, he would have died in this calamity.

“This is not a development of the heaven path dream realm but an interference from the outside world! It is probably a venerable who made the move.”

Meng Qiu Zhen thought as he looked at the ruins in front of him, smiling bitterly at the scene of the disorderly blessed land.

His hard work and effort were all wasted!

“If this attack occurs few times more, I won’t be able to continue exploring. The calamities and tribulations will become increasingly strong. Sigh, hopefully, my main body can protect me.”

Chapter 2313 - Heavenly Ghost Concealment

Chapter 2313: Heavenly Ghost Concealment

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's killer move was called chaotic intent dispels dream.

It was a wisdom path killer move but included a large number of dream path mortal Gu to imitate the power of dream path, it could influence dream realms.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable deduced this move to counter Fang Yuan's dream realm methods.

In the past, Fang Yuan had self-detonated Pure Dream Reality Seeker bodies to create dream realms in battles, and with most methods in the world being ineffective against dream realms, Fang Yuan was able to succeed time and again.

Afterwards, when Fang Yuan wanted to collect these dream realms, he would use pure dream reality seeker transformation killer move to

transform the dream realms into clones and take them away.

But this situation could not happen after chaotic intent dispels dream killer move was used.

The dream path mortal Gu in chaotic intent dispels dream only had the function of a key, the true method was still wisdom path.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used the wisdom path method to disturb the will and emotions contained in the dream realm to make them chaotic.

Whether it be the human path dream realms or heaven path dream realms, they contained human wills and emotions, or heaven's will.

When these wills and emotions turn chaotic, dream realms—especially the orderly dream realms—would lose their order and turn chaotic. The Gu cultivator who was exploring the dream realm would be met with calamity like a fish that entered water which had started to boil.

Once the Pure Dream Reality Seeker Physique bodies were struck by this move, their stable human bodies would turn back into dream realms. Their human wills, emotions, and so on would turn disorderly along with the dream realms and be unable to think.

Meng Qiu Zhen who entered with his body and soul would be torn into pieces by the chaotic dream realm as time passed.

Fortunately, Fang Yuan stopped this in time, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was forced to stop the move which allowed Meng Qiu Zhen to escape disaster.

As for the efforts in remodeling the dream realm blessed land turning to waste, they were already minor details.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable flew back while avoiding Fang Yuan's attacks and observing the heaven path dream realm.

When she saw the heaven path dream realm that swallowed Meng Qiu Zhen returning to its previous self and not having any other abnormal changes, she knew Meng Qiu Zhen was still alive.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sighed inwardly.

Deducing this chaotic intent dispels dream was already the limit of her ability.

It was because dream path restricted her.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was almost a blank slate in dream path, she also did not have any dream path Immortal Gu and had to use a large number of dream path mortal Gu as replacement. She fully relied on her terrifying wisdom path foundation to raise the killer move to rank eight level!

She wanted to do more but she was powerless.

This was the reason she could not save Fairy Zi Wei and Ying Wu Xie who were trapped in heaven path dream realms. At most, she could use this killer move to kill them.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable needed a living Spectral Soul clone, there was no meaning in killing him.

She, however, wanted to kill Meng Qiu Zhen.

But chaotic intent dispels dream's activation needed to be maintained, if she was disturbed by Fang Yuan in this process, she would suffer a backlash which was dangerous.

Fang Yuan attacked intensely, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's method made him anxious. He could only observe closely and not give her

any chance to continue activating the killer move.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable attacked crazily from the side.

Fang Yuan's attention was mainly on Star Constellation Immortal Venerable so he could only try to dodge Giant Sun's attacks.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was aggressive and had plenty of battle experience, most of his attacks still landed on Fang Yuan's body.

Fang Yuan had reverse flow protection seal but Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's lingering scrap luck was too troublesome so he canceled the move and relied on heavenly web protection veil to defend himself.

This was a genuine rank nine killer move with the amplification of Fang Yuan's heaven path dao marks, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's attacks did not achieve anything.

No matter how mysterious and ingenious or grand and majestic Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's attacks were, they were treated as non-existent when they struck Fang Yuan.

“What kind of defensive method is this?!” The more Giant Sun Immortal Venerable fought, the more shaken he was. Even his face started to shake.

The tighter Fang Yuan's defense was, the more Giant Sun Immortal Venerable wanted to see through him. But obscured heavenly secret had merged with heavenly web protection veil, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's investigative methods were all thwarted by obscured heavenly secret.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could not see through him, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was the same.

The two venerables felt increasingly suspicious.

Fang Yuan was defending against Star Constellation Immortal Venerable while transmitting his voice to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to help him and attack Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, emphasizing on Heavenly Court's strength.

Moreover, he promised Giant Sun Immortal Venerable that if he did this, he would innovate even more blood path Immortal Gu and blood path research results, he would give them to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable immediately felt much better, if Fang Yuan was making such a big concession, it meant he probably could not hold on for long.

But his attacks became even stronger as he transmitted his voice: "Fang Yuan, you are too modest, you are probably the strongest among us three

venerables currently! Not to mention anything else, just your defensive method actually made us helpless.”

Fang Yuan quickly said: ”This killer move uses secluded domain of heaven and earth—City Well—as the core, Giant Sun, you have no rank nine killer move currently, how can you break it? Since you can’t break it, why make things difficult for me and let Star Constellation Immortal Venerable obtain the biggest benefits?”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable slowed down his attacks.

In his mind, he thought: ’Fang Yuan is doing his best to convince me and speaking so submissively, he may really be at his limit. He has the least immortal essence, his killer moves are so terrifying, how can they not expend a lot of immortal essence?’

‘I will slow down my attacks and let him catch a breather so he can continue this battle of attrition with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!’

‘As for the heaven path dream realms, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable almost succeeded just earlier. How can Fang Yuan absorb so many heaven path dream realms in a short time?’

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable saw Giant Sun Immortal Venerable slowing his attacks, she immediately had a bad feeling and inwardly cursed Giant Sun while transmitting her voice to him.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable told Giant Sun that attainment levels were the most difficult to progress in, since Fang Yuan was so determined on developing in heaven path, these heaven path dreams were of huge help to him. How could they watch as he succeeds?

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable made a perfunctory reply.

The fight of the three venerables continued in a stalemate, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable continued to persuade: "Giant Sun, look at Heaven Refining Demon Venerable. His situation is the worst but is already fighting me to a draw. What will happen if he has enough immortal essence in the future?"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable sighed as he replied: "What you say makes sense. But..."

He sighed again as he hesitated to speak.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's eyelids twitched slightly, she knew she had to give benefits to make Giant Sun Immortal Venerable take action.

She did not hesitate as she immediately handed many blood path research results to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable through treasure yellow heaven.

After obtaining the benefits, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable attacked Fang Yuan madly once again.

Fang Yuan sighed inwardly.

He knew that the strength he exposed had already touched the bottom-line of the two venerables. If he crossed it by even a little, the two venerables would ally even more closely.

This would incur an unfavorable loss.

Immediately, Fang Yuan shouted loudly: "You guys forced me!"

The moment he finished speaking, he activated a killer move, turning into a spiral light rainbow that zoomed past the battlefield.

The two venerables were stunned before their expressions changed. They understood Fang Yuan's evil intention as they quickly used their methods to

obstruct the spiral rainbow.

The two venerables lacked tacit coordination, they attacked at the same time which instead left Fang Yuan unharmed.

Fang Yuan did not receive any attacks. He immediately retreated and pulled apart some distance from the two venerables before using a killer move to fly out of the battlefield.

The two venerables could only try to obstruct him again.

This time, they communicated with each other and there was no loophole like before.

But like this, Fang Yuan had the initiative instead.

The two venerables felt stifled as Fang Yuan was headed towards Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

In the fight of the three venerables, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's inactivity was a good thing to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. Fang Yuan had evil intentions, he wanted to anger this venerable and bring him over to create chaos while he looked to gain benefits.

The confrontation lasted for a while but the two venerables could not stop him every time, eventually, Fang Yuan managed to hit Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had lost his rationality, he was a venerable but was closer to being a soul beast.

After being angered, he immediately charged into the battlefield of the three venerables.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could only helplessly face him.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable did not care who was who, anyone that was before him needed to be dealt with!

Over this period, his strength had increased by a lot and was no longer in the previously weak state. The three venerables needed to be much more careful than before when fighting Spectral Soul.

Spectral Soul's attacks were grand and ferocious, he even activated killer moves from time to time.

The three venerables did not want to provoke this lunatic. They had to fight each other as well; in short, the situation was extremely chaotic.

The chaotic battlefield was the most beneficial to Fang Yuan as he could finally take a breather. If the previous situation continued, his obscured heavenly secret would not have been able to last for long.

Immediately, he took advantage of the chaos to activate obscured heavenly secret twice on himself without leaking even a trace of their aura.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable kept on planning and finally grasped the chance, luring Spectral Soul Demon Venerable into the group of heaven path dream realms.

But the heaven path dream realms did not do anything to Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, thwarting Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's plan.

The four venerables fought amidst the heaven path dream realms, as long as it was not a dream path killer move, even venerable killer moves could not harm the heaven path dream realms.

The heaven path dream realms did not attack Spectral Soul Demon Venerable but attacked the other three venerables.

At the same time, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable joined hands to attack Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan needed to attack Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and continue pressuring her to stop her from harming his clone Meng Qiu Zhen.

As for Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, he attacked no matter who it was. The heaven path dream realms were not an exception, but his attacks were ineffective on them.

This chaotic scene lasted for fifteen minutes, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable gradually gained an upper hand.

She was a wisdom path Gu Immortal who was proficient in planning, a chaotic situation meant she had much more factors to calculate. When she started adapting and was clear of various factors, she could make use of the surrounding environment easily.

Discovering that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had repeatedly used the surrounding heaven path dream realms, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable,

or Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to stop him, Fang Yuan knew it was time to use another trump card.

Immortal killer move — Heavenly Ghost Concealment!

At the next moment, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable directly ignored Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan openly moved past Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's countless hands and reached Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

A fierce killer move dealt a huge blow to the unprepared Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

“Fang Yuan, you...”

“Fang Yuan, impressive, so that was it.”

Star Constellation and Giant Sun were shaken.

Chapter 2314 - I Reside in All Living Beings and Heaven and Earth

Chapter 2314: I Reside in All Living Beings and Heaven and Earth

Among the many modified killer moves, heavenly ghost concealment was actually the first to be completed.

Since the battle in Crazy Demon Cave where Fang Yuan's ghostly concealment was restrained, Fang Yuan had the thought of modifying it.

When his heaven path attainment level rose rapidly and had stealing heavenly secret killer move, he modified ghostly concealment into heavenly ghost concealment.

Ghostly concealment killer move itself was at rank nine so there was not much improvement. But after adding in heaven path Gu worms, the previous targeted methods against ghostly concealment became ineffective.

At this time, Fang Yuan's body was covered by a layer of dark translucent armor and a pale white bone mask covered his face.

[EMPTY]

It was the manifestation of heavenly ghost concealment killer move.

Different from obscured heavenly secret, heavenly ghost concealment's aura was surging but it seemed to be completely non-existent to Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable used many methods in a row but they were all ineffective towards Fang Yuan's heavenly ghost concealment.

“This is a heaven path method which shows Fang Yuan has talents and attainment in this path. Giant Sun, are you still going to watch as Fang Yuan gains these heaven path dream realms and let him gain a boost of strength?” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used this chance to persuade Giant Sun and strengthen his wariness towards Fang Yuan.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable heaved a sigh: “Fang Yuan can cultivate all paths, once he succeeds in cultivating heaven path, it will form a mystical connection with other paths, and his gains will be inestimable.”

He was persuaded by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and increased the power of his attacks.

Despite this, Fang Yuan's situation had turned better.

He fought while moving around Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, his main target still Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Immortal killer move — Seven Kills Rainbow!

This compound killer move was used by Fang Yuan repeatedly to disturb Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable tried to use chaotic intent dispels dream killer move again and again; sometimes, she would have just finished preparing the move when Fang Yuan caught up to her, and sometimes, she just activated it but had to cancel it to cope with Fang Yuan's attacks.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable attacked Fang Yuan but Fang Yuan stayed close to Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and dodged slightly to let Spectral Soul Demon Venerable take the attacks.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable took on the attacks and became more furious, going on full offensive. He saw Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable as a thorn in his eyes but ignored Fang Yuan who was using him.

After this stalemate lasted for a long time, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable decisively changed the strategy. She made Giant Sun Immortal Venerable protect her while she looked for a chance to use her killer move.

Fang Yuan's expression shook slightly.

As the battle continued, these two venerables' cooperation became even deeper.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable roared as he attacked Star Constellation Immortal Venerable with his countless giant arms.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable gave a shout as he blocked in front of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable; vast golden fog appeared and covered most of the battlefield.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's countless hands slammed into the golden fog and rummaged through them. The golden fog continued to dissipate but was quickly replenished.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had lost his senses, he should have used a killer move at this moment to break through the defense quickly.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable took advantage of this point. Even if Spectral Soul Demon Venerable used a killer move, it might not be the correct choice.

Fang Yuan heaved a sigh, he had no choice but to use another card.

Immortal killer move — Arrival of Dragon Snake with Dust Fog and Explosive Soul Wind!

Fang Yuan pointed at Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable immediately wailed mournfully, one hundred of his large black arms suddenly twisted and turned into dragons and snakes that breathed out dust and dense fog. They then exploded, forming countless wind blades that destroyed Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's golden fog.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable coughed out a huge mouthful of blood, his defensive method was broken and he suffered a backlash.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was also caught in the move and the chaotic intent dispels dream that was activated for a few breaths of time was

forced to stop.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable howled and roared in anger as he charged towards the two venerables. Fang Yuan was hidden by heavenly ghost concealment, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable thought the two venerables had attacked instead.

“A new killer move again! This aura... the core is definitely the secluded domain of heaven and earth—Luo Po Valley.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable grabbed his chest as he healed his injuries while avoiding Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s ghost hands.

“How many killer moves of this level did he deduce?” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable gritted her teeth, her eyes flickered with starlight as she wanted to see through Fang Yuan.

But Fang Yuan was still protected by obscured heavenly secret, she could not see through him no matter what she did.

After Fang Yuan used this move, he looked exhausted and attacked less as if he had expended a lot of immortal essence.

He could not use Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound because the rank seven Dream Armor was given to Meng Qiu Zhen.

Arrival of Dragon Snake with Dust Fog and Explosive Soul Wind was quite good.

But because it was a compound killer move, involving many paths and Gu worms, Fang Yuan's thoughts were almost emptied. After all, he had to continue maintaining rank nine killer moves, heavenly web protection veil and heavenly ghost concealment. Fortunately, rank nine obscured heavenly secret killer move did not need him to pay attention to it at all times.

One of the disadvantages of compound killer moves was that they expended too much thoughts.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made a clever adjustment but still failed. Meng Qiu Zhen continued to explore the dream realm, providing constant benefits to Fang Yuan's main body.

Although Fang Yuan's attacks decreased visibly, he used Arrival of Dragon Snake with Dust Fog and Explosive Soul Wind to repel and suppress the two venerables.

Spectral heaven had just formed, the heavenly wind qi wall was not thick enough, and there were no clouds, the five regions' Gu Immortals could observe the battle easily.

Looking at Fang Yuan gaining the upper hand, many Gu Immortals of Central Continent and Northern Plains were shocked and worried. Some cursed Fang Yuan for his shamelessness; some prayed for the righteous

path; while some were shaken by the demonic might, their face turned deathly pale.

As for the Eastern Sea Gu Immortals, joy showed on their faces.

“Damn it, if my Blood Sea was completed and I had a blood path killer move of such a level, why would I fear Fang Yuan’s methods?” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable gritted his teeth, his stifled emotions accumulated to the limit, finally making him use his full strength!

Luck path killer move — I Reside in All Living Beings and Heaven and Earth!

After Giant Sun Immortal Venerable activated this move, a giant pillar of light formed immediately. The light pillar was dazzlingly golden and stood majestically between heaven and earth, it was tens of thousands of feet tall and was very thick.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable stood inside the golden light pillar, his two hands and legs were spread apart to the sides.

His hair fluttered, his face distorted ferociously as he screamed, veins bulged over his whole body as if he was in extreme pain.

When the killer move was activated, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's attacks were all blocked by the golden light pillar. Fang Yuan tried to attack but found that if he attacked the golden light pillar once, his luck would shake and even showed a sign of being absorbed by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Fang Yuan made a wise decision to stop his action.

"Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, what did you do?" Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's expression was unsightly as well.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's move was too powerful and even influenced her.

The golden light pillar lasted for a short nine breaths of time before stopping abruptly and dissipating.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's body was covered in a layer of golden radiance. His muscles were bulging, his golden hair fluttered wildly, his entire body seemed to have expanded.

He looked towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. The sharp gaze made even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable narrow her eyes.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable mumbled: "Star Constellation, do not worry. This move's range covers the entire five regions, there was no way to avoid you."

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable roared, raising terrifying black fog that covered the sky.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable shouted and breathed out fiercely, forming a boundless hurricane.

The hurricane swept everything, pushing aside the black fog, revealing hundreds of thousands of tadpole like soul balls.

The soul balls exploded around Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable snorted in disdain, that faint golden light barrier was not even the least bit damaged.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's countless hands attacked, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable met the attacks with just fists and kicks.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's ghost hands and dark arms were like eggs thrown at a rock. After the collision, countless golden light specks drilled into the dark arms then shot out, exploding the dark arms.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable began to counterattack, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was immediately suppressed. No matter how madly he counterattacked, he was attacked even more ruthlessly by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Fang Yuan fought with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and found that Giant Sun had gotten a comprehensive boost in offense, defense, movement, and healing.

Fang Yuan was also suppressed but he gradually saw some details: "This move is probably forcibly extracting external luck and enforcing it on his body. But how large is the range of this move?"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's conversation with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable just earlier was done through voice transmission. Fang Yuan did not know this move's range was so shocking large that it covered the entire five regions!

This move had an even deeper profundity, it could influence heaven and earth luck, as well as all living beings luck, making all the luck revolve around Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

The killer move was called 'I reside in all living beings and heaven and earth', it truly lived up to its name!

Fang Yuan had Cooking Luck Pot and heavenly web protection veil, his luck was not influenced by this move. But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's defensive methods against luck path were broken by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and rendered useless.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not express anything for the moment. After all, the urgent thing was to deal with Fang Yuan and kill Meng Qiu Zhen!

After activating the killer move, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's luck rose to an unprecedented level. Adding on his combat system, his strength received a terrifying all-rounded amplification.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was lacking rationality, after attacking madly for a while, he actually showed signs of defeat.

Fang Yuan was not well-off either, but he was still concentrating on Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

In fact, whether Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was strong or not was not crucial. As long as there was no restriction from a battlefield killer move, Fang Yuan was free to advance and retreat.

In Fang Yuan's opinion, the key factor was still Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

He shouted towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable openly and not through voice transmission: "Star Constellation, you have a good plan to make me and Giant Sun expend our immortal essence while you stall for time. Can your method even destroy my dream path clone?"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sneered: "If that's what you think, how about letting me have a try?"

Fang Yuan replied calmly: "Star Constellation, you are still the more skillful one, you saw through my cautious mind and that I won't dare to take a risk in this matter. In that case, I have no choice but to resort to other methods."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable were immediately vigilant.

Since the start, the killer moves Fang Yuan revealed were extremely shocking and powerful. Especially his defensive method, the two venerables were still unable to see through it.

The two venerables were paying close attention for a while but did not see Fang Yuan using any more methods.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable chuckled: "Fang Yuan, just a verbal threat does not mean anything."

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: "I have used this method long ago. Speaking of it, Star Constellation's star array calculation formation is really vast and amazing. Such a pity, it is such a pity, it was constructed in a hurry and is going to be destroyed just as quickly as well."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable immediately frowned.

At the same time.

Central Continent.

Outside of the star array calculation formation.

Qi Sea Ancestor appeared.

Rumble...

His qi path killer move activated. At the next moment, heaven and earth shook as boundless qi surged and pressed down on the star array calculation formation.

Chapter 2315 - Nothing is Certain Except Success

Chapter 2315: Nothing is Certain Except Success

Ever since the sun was destroyed, five regions and two heavens fell into deep darkness.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable who was burning with blue, eerie fire could never replace the sun. Because what he gave the world were not vitality and warmth, but coldness and killing intent.

In this darkness, the countless stars shining in the sky of Central Continent became a consolation for the mortals.

However, right now, these dazzling starlights were being attacked!

Vast and surging qi currents submerged the boundless starlight.

Qi Sea Ancestor waved his sleeves as he slowly flew in the air and continued his attacks with an indifferent expression.

He was one of the arrangements Fang Yuan made when he deployed troops before. Right now, he immediately acted after receiving the main body's message.

The space inside star array calculation formation was in an uproar.

There were many Gu Immortals stationed here.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable arranged many Gu Immortals here because star array calculation formation was fragile.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was aware that star array calculation formation which was constructed in just a short period was Heavenly Court's weakness and would become other venerables' target.

So she also left Embroidered Tower and Star Constellation Chessboard in this formation!

“Qi Sea Ancestor appeared at the northeast side, he extinguished three thousand eight hundred and seventy-one stars with one move.”

“Urgent report! Fang Yuan’s enslavement path clone Wu Shuai appeared at the northwest side and destroyed two thousand six hundred and sixty-four stars.”

Star Constellation’s will inside Embroidered Tower was just about to send orders when the whole formation space shook fiercely.

She then heard the Gu Immortals in charge of information shout in panic: “Zhan Bu Du, Zhan Bu Du appeared! He is attacking from the south and is coming straight towards us!”

“Zhan Bu Du?” Star Constellation’s will immediately controlled her thoughts to take a look through the star array calculation formation. She saw a bright-looking young man wearing a large blood-red cape. His momentum was like a tiger coming out of the mountain or a mad dragon descending upon the world, his attacks produced explosive sounds as he moved forward.

Star Constellation’s will sighed.

There were already clues from Fang clan’s situation about Fang Yuan being able to revive Gu Immortals. Zhan Bu Du’s revival did not surprise Star Constellation’s will.

But she was a bit troubled in this situation.

Qi Sea Ancestor and Zhan Bu Du had pseudo venerable battle strength while Wu Shuai was a peak rank eight expert. In this aspect, Heavenly Court lacked elite experts that could match them.

Qing Chou could be considered one but was guarding Divine Emperor City at this moment. Based on strategical importance, Divine Emperor City was much more important than star array calculation formation.

As for Qin Ding Ling, Che Wei, and the rest, they were experts among rank eights but were still lacking compared to Qi Sea and Zhan Bu Du.

“Fang Yuan can revive Gu Immortals while preserving their cultivation level. If so, where are his variant human rank eight subordinates hiding now?”

The situation was not clear, Star Constellation’s will decided to play it safe and prioritize defending star array calculation formation.

Star Constellation’s will personally controlled star array calculation formation; in an instant, dazzling starlight shone.

Qi Sea Ancestor and Wu Shuai had to close their eyes and use investigative killer moves. Only Zhan Bu Du who had a very strong body opened his

eyes wide without any worries.

Starlight dimmed quickly, Qi Sea Ancestor, Wu Shuai, and Zhan Bu Du's vision changed suddenly, they found themselves on a large chessboard.

“This is... Star Constellation Chessboard?”

“Hmph! This star array calculation formation and Star Constellation Chessboard can mutually support each other.”

“Not only this, it probably has Embroidered Tower's help as well!”

Fang Yuan's three clones conversed secretly while attacking madly.

Explosions rang, star array calculation formation shook intensely but it was able to barely hold on with the help of Embroidered Tower and Star Constellation Chessboard.

“This is not good, if the situation falls into a stalemate, how can we help our main body pressure Star Constellation Immortal Venerable?” Qi Sea Ancestor's heart sank slightly.

The other two knew this was not good and strengthened their attacks.

Spectral heaven.

The fight of the four venerables was continuing.

Fang Yuan's clones made a move but were blocked by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's arrangements. However, Fang Yuan's situation was improving quickly.

His situation was troubling earlier because Giant Sun Immortal Venerable used his full strength.

But the situation was changing now because of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable as well.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's battle strength was falling constantly.

Although the killer move—I reside in all living beings and heaven and earth—was very strong, it forcibly extracted external luck. It was like a rootless tree or a sourceless body of water; the more it was used, the less would remain.

Not only this, when the effect of this move dissipate completely, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's luck would fall into a weakened state which would

last for a while before it goes back to normal.

The news of star array calculation formation being attacked was already known by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable at the very first moment.

But she could not go back to reinforce it.

The moment she did that, she would fall into Fang Yuan's trap. At that time, why would Giant Sun Immortal Venerable be willing to fight against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and Fang Yuan alone?

If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable blindly cared about Heavenly Court's benefits, it would definitely put a crack in the two venerables' alliance. After all, Giant Sun was not a Heavenly Court venerable, he did not share the same sentiments as Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, this alliance was just because of the situation.

In fact, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable suspected that if she were to go back to reinforce Central Continent, Fang Yuan would give chase.

Among the venerables, only Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could pose a threat to Meng Qiu Zhen. Fang Yuan would directly bring the battlefield to Central Continent which was even more harmful to Central Continent.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable defended against Fang Yuan's constant interference while inwardly sighing at his craftiness and understanding of the human heart, choosing a perfect time for his clones to make a move.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also tried using other killer moves to attack Fang Yuan.

Although Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was strong, he had lost his senses and was only an annoyance. Fang Yuan was still the crucial factor and the biggest threat!

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's constant attempts showed no visible effects.

Fang Yuan used Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to protect himself, his battle tactic was shallow but it had an excellent effect.

The four venerables' chaotic battle lasted for a while longer. Seeing that 'I reside in all living beings and heaven and earth' killer move was decreasing in effect, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had no choice but to activate this move again.

In an instant, golden light pillar appeared once again. It spanned across heaven and earth, it was grand, magnificent, and extremely dazzling.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's luck strengthened once again and his battle strength rose to the previous state.

I reside in all living beings and heaven and earth killer move could be used continuously but its after-effects would increase subsequently. Right now, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was in a position from which he could not retreat, his whole combat system was based on his positive luck. If his luck was low, his battle strength would be reduced significantly.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable naturally did not want to reveal the flaw of this move when he was using it for the first time.

Fang Yuan saw Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's aura rising again, he immediately retreated and used Spectral Soul Demon Venerable as a shield to block the attacks.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable clenched his teeth in hatred as he saw Fang Yuan's action.

He knew that if he did not do something, the previous situation would replay, so he immediately used another trump card.

Luck path killer move — Nothing is Certain Except Success!

Golden light flickered on Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's body. The golden light slowly rose above his head and turned into an amber jade sphere.

The amber jade sphere's aura was extremely powerful, even Fang Yuan and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable felt their hearts palpitate.

Next, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable gave a low shout and fiercely struck the amber jade sphere with his head.

The amber jade sphere shot off towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan knew how terrifying this move was when he saw that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's surging luck had mostly dissipated and nearly went back to its original state.

He could not immediately decipher the profundities in this move so he did not take this move head-on, instead dodging behind Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had no fear as he swatted the amber jade sphere far away with one hand.

The amber jade sphere was like a ball that directly fell from spectral heaven.

“What?” Fang Yuan and Star Constellation were slightly astonished.

This move had such a terrifying aura but it was actually suppressed so easily?

“Giant Sun...” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable directly expressed her concern.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable smiled, replying confidently: “Star Constellation, please watch. This move is extraordinarily profound. It is created using self luck, all living being’s luck, and heaven and earth luck. It is not restricted by the usual concept of offense and defense but uses the variables in heaven and earth and all living beings to form a result that will astonish both of us. It is just that this move needs some time to show its power.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable heard this reply and immediately asked the crucial question: “Then how long does it need to show an effect?”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s expression stiffened: “The time is... not fixed.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable: “...”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable continued: "This move has already been used, you don't need to worry about it. Why don't you attack Fang Yuan with me?"

He then pounced at Fang Yuan.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable glanced at the amber jade sphere before coordinating with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable as they flew around Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and attacked Fang Yuan.

The amber jade sphere encountered a large soul beast army on its descent. After piercing through hundreds of soul beasts, its aura fell by ten percent and its direction also changed slightly.

It continued to fall, its aura dropping by another ten percent as it pierced through the heavenly wind qi wall. After it reached the sky of Central Continent, it directly shot into star array calculation formation.

Star Constellation's will was controlling Star Constellation Chessboard and star array calculation formation to deal with Fang Yuan's three clones.

The two sides were still in a stalemate when suddenly, the luck path killer move that looked like an amber egg intruded the inside of the starry chessboard.

“What is this?!” Qi Sea Ancestor and the group were immediately vigilant.

“Oh no.” Star Constellation’s will’s expression changed intensely.

Be it star array calculation formation or Star Constellation Chessboard, they were both wisdom path methods characterized by delicate and complicated calculations.

But the amber jade sphere was the congregation of luck path, it was a huge variable.

The amber jade sphere entered Star Constellation Chessboard and immediately disturbed the whole battlefield. It continuously absorbed and repelled all kinds of arrangements made by Star Constellation’s will, making everything turn chaotic.

Star Constellation’s will quickly tried to suppress the variables and maintain the battlefield but she could not avoid showing certain loopholes as a result.

Fang Yuan’s three clones were joyous and immediately grabbed this chance to attack the loopholes.

A while later.

There was a huge explosion. The vision of Fang Yuan's clones changed suddenly as they reappeared in the sky above Central Continent.

A small portion of Star Constellation Chessboard was destroyed and Star Constellation's will immediately stored it in Embroidered Tower.

Chapter 2316 - Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's Explanation

Chapter 2316: Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's Explanation

Spectral heaven battlefield.

Boom!

Seven kills rainbow attacked, while starlight shone around Star Constellation Immortal Venerable as she dodged.

She was about to counterattack, when she saw Fang Yuan hiding beside Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. Since the battle started, this situation had already occurred about a hundred times.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was no longer as peeved as she was at first. She looked at Giant Sun Immortal Venerable being attacked by hundreds of Spectral Soul's giant hands and activated a killer move, destroying tens of black hands rapidly.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable used the chance to get past the encirclement of the giant hands. Being suddenly attacked, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable changed his target to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

“Star Constellation, lure the attention of Spectral Soul while I go and capture Fang Yuan!” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable said quickly when he saw this. He then turned into golden light that moved rapidly past Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and towards Fang Yuan.

However, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly, she did not stay to stall Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, leaving a star avatar while her true body retreated.

The star avatar was instantly destroyed by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, he then turned around and attacked Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was entrapped once again and quickly transmitted his voice to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable with some doubts: “Star Constellation, what are you doing?”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable directly gave Giant Sun Immortal Venerable the details of what happened in the star array calculation formation, she questioned: “Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, how do you explain this?”

“This...” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable laughed awkwardly as he realized what happened, “Have you heard of the luck path theory, that luck turns

better after hitting rock-bottom and that fortune and misfortune coexist? This luck path killer move works like that. After it is activated, I lose all control over it. I have no idea how it will work and what effect it will show.”

“The star array calculation formation is not destroyed, this is only a small mishap. Good luck comes after bad luck, this mishap will create a huge fortune in the near future! We should be expectant.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sneered: ”Using my mishap to exchange for your fortune? Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, is this what you are saying?”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable choked on his words and could only say: ”I will compensate you for all the direct losses, but how about we discuss the specific amount after the fight?”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable nodded at Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and continued to fight alongside him.

She chose to believe Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

In her opinion, although Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s standpoint was different from Heavenly Court, he placed great importance on family and had clear morals, he cherished his descendants and was very protective of them.

There was a clear difference between him and Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan had no limits and needed to be guarded against, his promises could not be trusted. But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's words were believable to a degree.

Especially when this compensation was not the important thing.

Naturally, the important thing was that in this situation, a single venerable would not be able to deal with Fang Yuan.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not stand by and watch Fang Yuan absorb all the heaven path dream realms.

At the star array calculation formation.

Qi Sea Ancestor stirred up countless qi currents that were hard to block. Zhan Bu Du charged forward like a dragon and no one was able to stop him. Wu Shuai controlled countless ants to infiltrate and tear the whole star array calculation formation apart.

Inside Embroidered Tower, Star Constellation's will did everything to repair Star Constellation Chessboard, while controlling Embroidered Tower to help the star array calculation formation.

The star array calculation formation had very low offensive and defensive capabilities, if not for this, Giant Sun and Fang Yuan would not have stayed still as Star Constellation Immortal Venerable constructed such a formation.

Despite the help of Embroidered Tower and having the Gu Immortals inside the formation space do their best to control and repair it, the star array calculation formation was still crumbling under the fierce attacks of Fang Yuan's three clones.

Finally, several formation cores were exposed.

"These formation cores have Immortal Gu. They are quite mysterious, my ants cannot infiltrate them." Wu Shuai transmitted his voice.

Qi Sea Ancestor and Zhan Bu Du each made an attempt but failed as well.

These formation cores were covered in starlight and it was hard to tell if they were real or fake. The attacks of Fang Yuan's clones had no effect and only shook the starlight intensely.

“This probably is a phantom path method. I can’t do anything.” Zhan Bu Du shrugged.

He mainly relied on incomplete freedom transformation, so he was strong in charging and breaking enemy formations, but was not good at other aspects.

Qi Sea Ancestor frowned. At this difficult time, he glanced at the amber jade sphere.

After this amber jade sphere damaged Star Constellation Chessboard, its aura and radiance had dimmed by a lot, its size shrank by sixty percent, leaving only twenty percent of its initial size.

“How about we make use of this yellow egg killer move from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable?” Qi Sea Ancestor had already obtained the information from the main body.

He communicated with the other two clones and arranged a battle tactic.

Zhan Bu Du and Wu Shuai lured the attention of Star Constellation’s will, while Qi Sea Ancestor used his qi path giant hand to grab the amber jade sphere and throw it towards the nearest formation core.

Black Heaven Temple's Gu Immortal Zhang Ji was in charge of this formation core. He saw the amber jade sphere approaching the formation core and quickly called for help.

Star Constellation's will noticed this and immediately made a move. Embroidered Tower shot out countless dao marks at the amber jade sphere, deviating its path away from the formation core, causing it to stop nearby.

The Gu worms near the formation core were affected by the amber jade sphere and turned chaotic.

Zhang Ji was just about to suppress this emerging problem when Fang Yuan's three clones started attacking wantonly.

Embroidered Tower tried to defend with all its strength but the turbulence still affected other Gu worms. Originally, whether these mortal Gu died or destabilized would not have been an issue.

As long as the Immortal Gu in the formation core was safe, it was okay to just replace the mortal Gu that were lost.

But the actual situation was different.

The destabilization and destruction of the surrounding mortal Gu formed minor variables that accumulated rapidly, until they threatened the Immortal Gu in the formation core.

Zhang Ji's effort to stabilize the situation instead assisted in this.

Then, under his incredulous gaze, the Immortal Gu in the formation core shattered directly.

The Immortal Gu in the formation cores of the star array calculation formation were originally intact, covering up for each other and closely connected. Now that one formation core suddenly crumbled apart, it immediately revealed a huge flaw in the entire formation.

Fang Yuan's three clones attacked fiercely, Star Constellation's will could not consider anything else and had to concentrate fully on protecting the star array calculation formation.

"Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, how do you explain this now?!" In spectral heaven, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable questioned again.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable sighed: "I will compensate you!"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable snorted coldly: "Is this just an issue of compensation?"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable sighed again: "Please calm down, the most important thing now is to stop Fang Yuan. Do I look like someone who can't understand the situation? Once this move is activated, it really is out of my control. We can only watch as it plays out."

"Your move helped Fang Yuan's clones and is already expended, it has disappeared completely. How can it trouble Fang Yuan's clones now?"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable laughed heartily: "It only disappeared on the surface, the real variables are invisible, and have already started to affect and change the world and all living beings."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's mind shook slightly, she was deducing and deepening her understanding of the killer move nothing is certain except success.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had shocking talent, this move went beyond common sense and was not in the category of any offensive killer move in history, it was new and unique.

"Then I shall wait and see." With the enemy in front, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could only compromise.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable let out a sigh of relief in actuality.

He finally could relax now that the amber jade sphere had disappeared:
"Even if Heavenly Court suffers losses from this move in the future, there won't be any evidence."

"This move triggers variables in a way that is most beneficial to me. Looks like Heavenly Court is my main enemy currently which is why this move did not affect Fang Yuan, instead helping him to deal with Heavenly Court!"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable tried to figure out the situation.

In the space inside the star array calculation formation, Gu Immortal Zhang Ji coughed out a mouthful of blood, his face was extremely pale.

He used all his strength to protect the formation core but still failed in the end.

Fang Yuan's three clones had already latched onto the weakness and began to increase their battle achievements.

Originally, the star array calculation formation was perfect, thanks to phantom path, Fang Yuan's three clones were not able to attack it easily. But now that they had made a crucial breakthrough, there was a hole in the perfect structure and they started to attack using it.

A Gu Immortal in charge of healing arrived in front of Zhang Ji and began to treat him.

Zhang Ji was downcast as he berated himself while coughing blood: "I am unworthy of Heavenly Court's support and Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's trust, I lost the formation core!"

The healer Gu Immortal consoled him: "This was all due to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's killer move, it is not your fault."

Zhang Ji had an incredulous expression: "This luck path killer move is truly insidious, it connected all the variables and expanded them until even the formation core Immortal Gu was harmed."

It was like a scale where if one end was weighed down, the other end would rise. The formation cores' Immortal Gu and the surrounding mortal Gu were like an integral whole made from countless carrying poles.

But instead of raising one end when the other was pushed down, another weight was added to suppress the rising end, these two variables canceled each other.

Nothing is certain except success acted the opposite way, it united the power of all the variables, thus destroying the formation core's Immortal Gu.

After healing for a while, Zhang Ji's situation was finally stable.

Over this period, another three formation cores of the star array calculation formation were destroyed by Fang Yuan's clones.

"This is all my fault!" Zhang Ji blamed himself even more, he felt that the situation was crumbling apart.

But at this time, another Gu Immortal arrived beside him.

This was a formation path grandmaster: "The situation is urgent, I came to repair the formation and will need your assistance."

Zhang Ji quickly cupped his fists in greeting, expressing he would stake everything to help.

Although the formation core's Immortal Gu was destroyed, this formation path grandmaster could use immortal materials, to set up a formation that could temporarily replace the position of the destroyed formation core's Immortal Gu.

It was not easy to construct the star array calculation formation, Star Constellation's will was not willing to see it be destroyed. Central Continent's ten great sects' Gu Immortals had tasted the benefits of this formation and were also not willing to see its destruction.

Chapter 2317 - Eight-Desolate Sword Leaf Tree

Chapter 2317: Eight-Desolate Sword Leaf Tree

The formation grandmaster calculated with all his efforts, after a while, he said with perspiration running down his face: "I need five hundred kilograms of rank eight immortal material, heavy sand, to temporarily cover the shortage of this formation core."

Zhang Ji's heart sank, heavy sand was a specialty product of Western Desert and was not produced in other four regions. How could he collect such a large amount of heavy sand at this moment?

Just as Zhang Ji was worried, the formation grandmaster let out a breath of turbid air and said: "You can get heavy sand from Heavenly Court's storage, but I need someone to go to spectral heaven and pour at least two hundred and fifty kilograms from top to bottom. At that time, we will cooperate with that person from inside the formation and fill the hole."

"I will go!" Zhang Ji immediately said.

The formation grandmaster shook his head, saying directly: "Your injuries have only been suppressed and you are too weak. If you rashly exit the formation, you will be killed by those three demons easily. Those three demons will gain clues and know the approximate location of this formation space!"

"Then what should we do?" Zhang Ji sighed bitterly.

The formation grandmaster was slightly dazed as he received Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's instructions, saying: "Alright, be it immortal materials or manpower, Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable will personally make arrangements. Zhang Ji, use this time to heal your injuries quickly. I will go to the next formation core and prepare the method to fix it."

The formation grandmaster left hurriedly.

Zhang Ji looked at his receding figure before turning to observe his surroundings, only seeing chaos and commotion in the formation space. The Gu Immortals who were stationed here were running everywhere.

Even with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's will personally attending to this place, Fang Yuan's three clones posed a huge threat to them.

Zhang Ji could deeply feel his powerlessness, he sighed helplessly and started healing his injuries.

Western Desert.

Lin clan's blessed land headquarters.

Lin clan's first supreme elder, the number one Gu Immortal in the present Western Desert, Lin Jian Xing walked out of the blessed land with Nine Spiritual Fairy.

"I wish you a smooth journey." Lin Jian Xing smiled.

Heavenly Court wanted Lin Jian Xing's body to create Bo Qing and restrain Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. Nine Spiritual Fairy and four other Heavenly Court Gu Immortals surrounded and attacked Lin Jian Xing but suffered a miserable defeat. Nine Spiritual Fairy covered the retreat and was captured by Lin Jian Xing.

But now, she was being personally released by Lin Jian Xing.

Nine Spiritual Fairy's expression was heavy, she did not feel happy when regaining freedom. She looked at Lin Jian Xing and asked: "What did Heavenly Court pay you to release me?"

Lin Jian Xing said directly: "Star Constellation Immortal Venerable places a great importance on you, I daringly to make an offer and obtained eleven eight-desolate sword leaf trees fortunately."

"Eight-desolate sword leaf tree...." Nine Spiritual Fairy's heart became even heavier.

The story behind these eight-desolate sword leaf trees was huge, they originated from Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable. They were immemorial desolate plants created by the venerable and were not a naturally produced resource.

Eight-desolate sword leaf tree contained a dense number of wood path dao marks but it grew on ore mines with metal path immortal materials, and the leaves it produced were rank eight sword path immortal materials.

These eight-desolate sword leaf trees were unique resources. Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable grew them personally and only left twenty or so trees in Heavenly Court.

A number of the eight-desolate sword leaf trees died or were expended in the following period after his death. Only these eleven trees were left now and they were all obtained by Lin Jian Xing.

Lin Jian Xing accompanied Nine Spiritual Fairy till the previous regional wall area that spanned across Western Desert, Central Continent, and Northern Plains. He then watched Nine Spiritual Fairy leave alone.

“When I was negotiating with Star Constellation’s will, we were always deadlocked over the price. I did not expect Star Constellation’s will to suddenly be willing to hand me eleven eight-desolate sword leaf trees but they wanted me to provide one hundred kilograms of heavy sand along with the release of Nine Spiritual Fairy.”

“I have really made a huge gain by getting these eleven eight-desolate sword leaf trees. My guess was not wrong, as long as I can gain some comprehension from them, the recreation of my sword forest will just be around the corner.”

“Heavenly Court has too many assets and an extremely deep foundation. Even after repeated losses in battle, their foundation still cannot be matched by other super forces.”

“What a pity that I was only able to capture Nine Spiritual Fairy. Otherwise, I could have demanded even more cultivation resources from Heavenly Court.”

The destruction of fate Gu had a lasting influence on the whole world and even Gu cultivators.

Heavenly Court possessed the immortal graveyard, their Gu Immortals could revive after death. So it was a great battle tactic for them to seek death and not care for their life.

Fang Yuan went even further in this aspect, he intentionally revived Gu Immortals as Gu Masters to make them undergo immortal ascension again, using stealing heavenly secret to make huge gains.

So even if Lin Jian Xing killed Heavenly Court's members, there would not be a huge grudge. They could revive anyway!

On the contrary, he was able to capture Nine Spiritual Fairy alive and stopped her from dying which instead became an issue for Heavenly Court.

After a long period of negotiations, Heavenly Court finally redeemed this captive by giving Lin Jian Xing what he wanted.

“It is a pity that my sword path is strong in offense but not that proficient in capturing methods.”

“Sigh, this world is quite extraordinary. My former world focused on cultivation methods, but this world prioritizes Gu worms, immortal essence, immortal materials, and other cultivation resources.”

“Cultivation resources are the foundation of everything. This confrontation of venerables is the perfect time for my Lin clan to expand. If a victor is decided between the venerables and I am still not a sword path venerable, I may have no choice other than to submit to the winner.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s previous deduction was not wrong, Lin Jian Xing was indeed an otherworldly demon. In his former world, he was the head of a Sword Sect and was known as the Grand Ancestor.

Such a person was naturally not willing to be subservient, he was a person who had seen through worldly affairs and was full of ambitions.

So, after Lin Jian Xing defeated the five Heavenly Court immortals, he did not give any explanations. He was actually happy to be treated as a demonic path member.

What would he, a grand sword path pseudo venerable, fear?

Would he fear other Western Desert super forces? Laughable!

The ones who hoped he, Lin Jian Xing, clarified that he and Lin clan were in the righteous path were these Western Desert super forces.

If so, Lin clan would be restrained under the rules of the righteous path and be unable to expand freely.

But so what if he explained himself?

Was Lin clan not a righteous path super force previously? It did not matter, Heavenly Court still attacked without a reason. This was the number one righteous path super force in the world!

On the contrary, joining demonic path was much better for Lin clan to annex other forces and expand wantonly!

Naturally, even Lin Jian Xing could not resist a venerable's attack.

But did that mean he had to give up?

There was no such logic in Lin Jian Xing's heart!

If one was weak, they needed to do everything to become stronger, to become an expert. It was because they would be bullied that they had to grab every chance to resist and become stronger.

Lin Jian Xing had such thoughts and did just that.

He had already made enough mental preparation, he would bear the responsibility even if a venerable targeted him in the future.

As long as he could preserve his life, he would surrender to the venerables. He might even be lucky and get the venerable's support, making even greater achievements!

After sending off Nine Spiritual Fairy, Lin Jian Xing did not return to the headquarters but continued to head north and entered Northern Plains.

He turned invisible and flew rapidly, soon arriving at Flower Forest Forbidden Land.

Flower Forest Forbidden Land was one of the ten great fierce areas in Northern Plains and was home to countless mushrooms. These mushrooms were as large as trees and the huge number of them formed a vast forest.

All kinds of flowers bloomed in the forest, their aroma permeated the surroundings and were dense to the point of forming fog.

Every full moon, the fragrance of the flowers would condense into water droplets that flowed to the surroundings, nourishing the mushroom trees and strengthening them further.

Similar to all the fierce areas, countless desolate beast groups lived here including many immemorial desolate beasts and plants.

Zuo Ye Hui had been hiding in the depths of Flower Forest Forbidden Land over these days.

It was a legendary immemorial desolate beast, it was much easier and more suitable for it enter and live in fierce areas than Gu Immortals.

Zuo Ye Hui naturally had its plans for hiding in the Flower Forest.

Its goal was You Tian Guang who was imprisoned by Longevity Heaven. It wanted to save the latter!

Flower Forest Forbidden Land was a fierce area in Northern Plains that could not only hide him but was also nearest to Longevity Heaven.

“I am going now, the following plan will depend on you two. Don’t think of running away, you are both struck by my method and are not of Huang Jin bloodline, who will save you?” Zuo Ye Hui did not forget to warn Lu Qing Ming and Su Guang before leaving.

These two Gu Immortals were really unlucky.

They had wanted to escape Northern Plains and were heading towards Western Desert when they were caught by Zuo Ye Hui midway and were brought to Flower Forest Forbidden Land.

The environment in a fierce area was extremely dangerous, they could not escape with their strength. If not for Zuo Ye Hui's protection, they would not be able to survive even a day in this fierce area.

“We won't dare, our lives depend on you, lord. We will definitely use all our strength for the plan.” Lu Qing Ming quickly replied.

Zuo Ye Hui snorted coldly, its huge body suddenly turned into a puddle of dark liquid that seeped into the ground and disappeared.

Lu Qing Ming and Su Guang were helpless and could only follow Zuo Ye Hui's instructions.

They entered an immortal formation and began to activate it.

The strength of the immortal formation began to spread to the surroundings, the whole process did not leak any aura and was silent, this was the specialty of dark path.

As time passed, many immemorial desolate beast groups in Flower Forest Forbidden Land started to get agitated. Zuo Ye Hui had even used its

methods on the leaders of these beast groups without them noticing it.

Most Gu Immortals would not be able to accomplish this. Zuo Ye Hui was a dark path legendary immemorial beast, it could be considered as the number Gu cultivator in dark path in the present era and it had used all its methods for this.

Not long later, the immemorial beast groups began to roar irritatedly.

Beasts lacked wisdom, they were on guard against each other and went into conflict, thus, outbreaks started to occur.

Under the influence of the immortal formation, immemorial beast groups began to run madly with their groups. They completely disrupted the order of the whole fierce area, forming a beast tide of a grand scale.

This beast tide broke out of Flower Forest Forbidden Land's territory and started to rush towards the nearby Huang Jin tribes.

The Huang Jin tribes were shaken and immediately asked Longevity Heaven for help.

In this situation, Lin Jian Xing arrived in the sky above Flower Forest Forbidden Land.

Chapter 2318 - Giant Sun Accidentally Harms His Son

Chapter 2318: Giant Sun Accidentally Harms His Son

Even before the Huang Jin tribes asked for help, Longevity Heaven had already detected the commotion in Flower Forest Forbidden Land.

Bing Sai Chuan was overseeing Longevity Heaven.

He was having a discussion with Yao Huang and some of the Eight Extremities.

“The commotion in the fierce area is no small matter, we have to take care of it.”

“In my opinion, we must verify the reason for the commotion!”

“Maybe because the sun was destroyed and spectral heaven formed, it caused light path to decline and dark path to prosper. Flower Forest

Forbidden Land has a dense number of dark path dao marks.”

After the discussion, Bing Sai Chuan personally moved towards the fierce area to inspect the situation while the others continued to guard Longevity Heaven.

The reason for this arrangement was because Bing Sai Chuan possessed a time path killer move that could trace an event to its source and see the truth in the past.

Longevity Heaven opened its entrance as Bing Sai Chuan moved directly to Flower Forest Forbidden Land.

Zuo Ye Hui who was already hiding in spectral heaven was near Longevity Heaven’s entrance.

it saw the entrance open and close but did not move.

The opening of the entrance was indeed an excellent chance to enter the grotto-heaven but it was too conspicuous. Even if Zuo Ye Hui had concealment methods, it was not easy to do this.

Gu Immortals were deeply concerned whenever they opened their immortal aperture. If Zuo Ye Hui entered at this time, it was simply exposing itself and looking for trouble, and it was also underestimating Bing Sai Chuan.

Zuo Ye Hui did not want to have a frontal fight.

It might be a grand legendary immemorial beast but it was nothing when compared to Longevity Heaven and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

From the start, it had not thought of forcefully intruding to save You Tian Guang. The rescue was a technical operation, if it acted rashly, it was likely to fail and even cause himself to get captured!

Zuo Ye Hui continued to hide and activate a killer move.

“This opportunity is extremely rare, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable is fighting the other three venerables and has no leisure time to split his concentration. Flower Forest Forbidden Land lured away a rank eight expert. The specific location of Longevity Heaven’s entrance is also exposed. I must make the best use of this time!”

Zuo Ye Hui and You Tian Guang had a mysterious connection.

Relying on this connection, Zuo Ye Hui’s dark path killer move gradually showed a miraculous effect.

Inside Longevity Heaven, You Tian Guang was imprisoned in Calamity Luck Altar.

Suddenly having a sensation, You Tian Guang lowered its head and looked at its heart. Shortly after, it reacted, roaring and struggling fiercely.

Calamity Luck Altar shook constantly, the Eight Extremities, who were guarding outside, saw this and quickly acted to suppress You Tian Guang.

“You Tian Guang, you have tried so many times but still haven’t realized that you can’t escape Calamity Luck Altar by yourself?”

“Surrendering to my Longevity Heaven is your only way out.”

“As long as you surrender to Longevity Heaven, you will be protected by Lord Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.”

You Tian Guang roared furiously: “Return my light Gu!”

The Eight Extremities persuaded: “You Tian Guang, light Gu has always been a wild Gu, it only resided in your body temporarily, how can you call it yours?”

“That’s correct. Lord Giant Sun Immortal Venerable won against two venerables and seized this Gu, it belongs to my Longevity Heaven now!”

“You should be grateful to Lord Immortal Venerable and his son, if not for them, you would have already been killed by Star Constellation or Fang Yuan.”

You Tian Guang’s aura declined rapidly from their suppression but it still shouted: ”Return my light Gu and I will consider surrendering!”

The few Eight Extremities looked at each other before shaking their heads and strengthening the suppression power of Calamity Luck Altar.

Finally, You Tian Guang exhausted all its strength and gave up with reluctance, hatred, and anger as it was suppressed.

But this time, it had a new hope.

“Brother, I am coming to save you, let’s discuss the plan first!” A lump of black liquid flowed out of You Tian Guang’s heart and turned into the appearance of a mini Zuo Ye Hui.

Zuo Ye Hui paused for a moment before continuing: ”My killer move has gone through modification and will continue to accumulate strength inside your body. When it has accumulated enough strength, you can use my

strength to erupt with all your power. At that time, I will coordinate with you from outside Longevity Heaven and open a hole in Longevity Heaven!”

You Tian Guang did not feel at ease: ”Giant Sun Immortal Venerable cannot be underestimated, be careful of him, you must not trap yourself.”

Zuo Ye Hui informed You Tian Guang of the current situation.

You Tian Guang was exulted: ”The chaotic battle of four venerables will probably last for a long time. This is indeed the best time for me to escape! It is a pity that your arrangements in Flower Forest Forbidden Land only lured away Bing Sai Chuan.”

“Longevity Heaven is probably cautious because of Fang Yuan. Fang Yuan’s three clones are wreaking havoc in Central Continent and the star array calculation formation is already damaged.” Zuo Ye Hui analyzed.

The two legendary immemorial beasts conversed secretly, no one in Longevity Heaven sensed it.

Bing Sai Chuan quietly landed in Flower Forest Forbidden Land.

He searched all the way and traced the aura to its source, gradually nearing the area where Zuo Ye Hui set up the immortal formation.

“There is trouble!” Lu Qing Ming and Su Guang who were controlling the formation sensed Bing Sai Chuan early on.

Their expressions were heavy as they knew the severity of the situation.

Once they were discovered by Bing Sai Chuan, there would be no way for them to escape.

The two had thought of surrendering but they were under the control of Zuo Ye Hui’s dark path method. As long as they even tried to surrender, the dark path method would trigger and take their lives.

They two had to continue to activate the immortal formation and enlarge the scale of the beast tide, they could not stop for even a while.

Otherwise, the dark path method would similarly trigger and kill them directly.

“Zuo Ye Hui is using us as cannon fodder!”

“Sigh, I did not expect today that we will die today.”

Just as the two were in despair, the situation suddenly took a turn for the better.

“Who is it?!” Bing Sai Chuan stopped, his gaze emitting cold light as he became vigilant.

Lin Jian Xing’s mind jolted slightly.

He had come to Flower Forest Forbidden Land secretly and was concealed. His goal was to gather some precious and rare immortal materials to help him complete the sword forest killer move.

But then, the beast tide occurred.

This was a good thing for Lin Jian Xing.

The chaotic situation was much more suitable for him to look for benefits.

Lin Jian Xing entered deep inside the fierce area and ran into Bing Sai Chuan.

Although he had pseudo venerable battle strength, he was not proficient at concealment methods. Fortunately, Bing Sai Chuan looked around a few times before shaking his head.

“Maybe I was wrong?”

Bing Sai Chuan whispered softly before continuing forward while inspecting the area.

He did not notice any suspicious interference in this beast tide but he also did not find the reason for the beast tide’s outbreak.

He followed the traces to their source and gradually neared the dark path immortal formation.

Right at this time, a group of four-legged white scale snake flew over.

The white scale snakes had already turned mad, when they discovered Bing Sai Chuan, they attacked immediately without thinking.

Bing Sai Chuan's pupils shrank and was about to kill these snakes when a ray of sword qi shot towards him from the left.

Bing Sai Chuan was not surprised and quickly acted to block the sword qi while saying to Lin Jian Xing who had revealed himself: "Hehe, I knew there was someone there... hmm? Lin Jian Xing!"

Bing Sai Chuan recognized Lin Jian Xing.

After the five Heavenly Court immortals lost to Lin Jian Xing, his appearance was already spread widely, Bing Sai Chuan naturally knew of him.

Bing Sai Chuan's brows furrowed tightly: "Lin Jian Xing, do you want to stand against my Longevity Heaven?"

Lin Jian Xing frowned but he looked at the group of white scale snakes: "These white scale snakes' tongues are sword path immortal materials that I require. I came for them this time. Bing Sai Chuan, I seek your understanding."

“Is that so?” Bing Sai Chuan was doubtful but Lin Jian Xing was a pseudo venerable after all, he did not want to start a fight rashly, ”These white scale snakes’ tongues are indeed rare resources. But don’t worry, Lin Jian Xing, Longevity Heaven has many of them in our storage. If you are interested, I am willing to deepen our friendship and gift them to you.”

“Oh?” Lin Jian Xing raised his brows slightly. He was just about to consider when a large group of immemorial desolate beast rushed towards this area.

The scene became chaotic immediately.

The white scale snakes were only ancient desolate beasts, they were not the match of these immemorial desolate beasts. But it was too late to escape now, their formation was scattered by the immemorial desolate beasts.

Lin Jian Xing attacked these immemorial desolate beasts and retrieved as many white scale snake tongues as he could.

Bing Sai Chuan observed from the side while urgently contacting Longevity Heaven to mobilize the Harem Palaces of Northern Plains and Western Desert.

He would not easily believe Lin Jian Xing’s one-sided statement, it was much safer to use Immortal Gu Houses to face a pseudo venerable.

Back then, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable gathered beauties and constructed five harem palaces in the five regions which were all Immortal Gu Houses.

A few members of the Eight Extremities received the command and immediately flew out of Longevity Heaven with the Immortal Gu Houses.

Zuo Ye Hui was doubtful and happy at this sight.

In fact, Lu Qing Ming and Su Guang still being concealed at this point was already beyond Zuo Ye Hui's expectations.

Right now, Longevity Heaven sent two Immortal Gu Houses and several Gu Immortals, their direction was clearly Flower Forest Forbidden Land; Zuo Ye Hui could not understand what was going on.

But no matter what, his situation had become better than before.

After a while, You Tian Guang roared fiercely, erupting with the accumulated dark path strength and catching the Eight Extremities, who were guarding this place, off-guard.

You Tian Guang seized this chance and attacked. After ten breaths of time of stalemate, it was able to charge out of Calamity Luck Altar.

It did not escape immediately, instead, it followed its sense towards a secluded area.

The Eight Extremities left behind were pale with fright: "Oh no! That is where our prince is resting!!"

Yao Huang had already come out of Blood Sea and wanted to stop You Tian Guang, but he was a step late.

He watched with the newly arrived Mao Li Qiu as You Tian Guang took Light Emperor and left.

Light Emperor was nourishing rank nine light Gu with his body. Even under such a drastic situation, he was still like a statue with his eyes closed as if he had lost all perception towards the outside world.

"Don't provoke me or I may crush him to death!" You Tian Guang roared loudly, the encircling Gu Immortals hesitated and were in a dilemma.

"Don't kill him, otherwise when Lord Giant Sun Immortal Venerable returns, you will definitely die!"

“You Tian Guang, everything can be discussed, please calm down.”

“Quick, call Bing Sai Chuan and the others to come back.”

While the Longevity Heaven Gu Immortals were panicking, You Tian Guang made a move. Zuo Ye Hui also came out of hiding in the outside world, the two had a high degree of coordination, directly tearing open a hole in Longevity Heaven.

This hole was not large but You Tian Guang had an amazing method.

He first swallowed Light Emperor before transforming his body into a lump of light that forced its way through the hole and into the outside world.

After appearing in the outside world, the light changed back into You Tian Guang.

Longevity Heaven's Gu Immortals gave chase and arrived outside, they saw You Tian Guang and their expressions turned unsightly when they saw Zuo Ye Hui as well.

“We fell for their trap!” Yao Huang stomped his foot in anger.

After Bing Sai Chuan received the news, he looked at Lin Jian Xing with narrowed eyes: "So it was like this, Brother Lin actually joined hands with Zuo Ye Hui."

"What do you mean?" Lin Jian Xing was baffled.

In the battlefield over the heaven path dream realms.

"What?" Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had been concentrating on fighting Fang Yuan when he heard this bad news.

"This situation seems to be created by my nothing is certain except success killer move!" The vague luck path sensation stupefied Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable wanted to explain the situation to himself but he was not able to!

"My killer move should... not have a problem, right?"

"I rarely used it in my previous life."

“I have modified this move recently, indeed... there should be... probably... not much of an issue.”

“Giant Sun, what happened?” As the number one person in wisdom path, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was very perceptive towards the changes of emotions, she asked directly.

“Ah, nothing, there is no issue.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable shook his hands repeatedly while feeling bitter inwardly.

Chapter 2319 - Star Constellation Admits Defeat

Chapter 2319: Star Constellation Admits Defeat

Heaven and earth was torn apart like a huge opened mouth. Endless lightning exploded and resisted the fierce tornadoes.

Meng Qiu Zhen floated in the air and observed the land.

“Lightning, come!” He shouted and at the next moment, tens of thousands of lightning balls fell from the sky and collided with the tornadoes, causing huge explosions.

Ten or so tornadoes were destroyed but there were still about a hundred tornadoes which connected the small world’s sky and ground like giant pillars.

Meng Qiu Zhen gritted his teeth as he recognized the crucial point: He had to find the location of this dream realm’s land spirit as soon as possible and attack it. Otherwise, with so many tornadoes, even if he destroyed all of

them, he would have used all his strength which was detrimental to his future dream realm explorations.

With the main body's protection, after experiencing that thrilling moment before, Meng Qiu Zhen did not run into anymore mishaps.

He continued to explore the heaven path dream realms, not only raising his heaven path attainment level greatly but also raising his strength in the dream realm immortal aperture. He became a heavenly spirit and his methods were at a completely different level than before.

Meng Qiu Zhen could now control heavenly power and produce strength similar to calamities and tribulations!

Moreover, he also found that heaven path dream realms could annex each other, constantly bringing him risks as well as opportunities in the explorations.

"Ice, come!" Meng Qiu Zhen seized the timing, his two small hands spread apart and pressed down.

Hailstones rained down heavily from the sky.

The hailstones continued to grow bigger every moment, some of them were even as large as a hill in just a few breaths of time.

These hailstones fell on the tornadoes and were rapidly swept away.

The dark-green tornadoes were soon covered by a layer of bluish white frost and their speed fell sharply.

“So it was here.” Meng Qiu Zhen succeeded in weakening the enemy and discovered that there was a white feather flying fish hiding in the leftmost tornado.

This white feather flying fish was the heavenly spirit of the other dream realm immortal aperture!

Heaven path dream realms could annex each other, this current manifestation was the result of the two dream realm immortal apertures annexing each other. As the heavenly spirit of a dream realm immortal aperture, Meng Qiu Zhen had to lead his dream realm immortal aperture to suppress the other side’s dream realm immortal aperture and even annex it.

There was a crucial step in this, that was to find the other side’s heavenly spirit and exterminate it.

“Die!” Meng Qiu Zhen used one method after the other, the flying fish heavenly spirit got dizzy from seeing all the attacks.

Lighting flashed, thunder rumbled, storm brewed, meteors fell, and lava gushed out; all kinds of attacks were thrown out before the flying fish heavenly spirit was finally exterminated.

Without the control of the heavenly spirit, the tornadoes still existed but were moving disorderly instead of being orderly like before, immediately becoming non-threatening.

At the same time, Meng Qiu Zhen’s dream realm immortal aperture also quickened the pace of annexing the enemy dream realm immortal aperture.

With the flying fish heavenly spirit dead, it was like the opposing army’s commander was beheaded, they would fall into disorder and be defeated no matter how strong they were.

Meng Qiu Zhen followed up his victory and finally expanded his dream realm immortal aperture by another area.

“There is a huge rise in wind path dao marks, the outcome is pretty good. Hmm? Another dream realm immortal aperture is coming close.” Meng Qiu

Zhen had not even rested when he saw an indistinct red shadow appear outside the dream realm immortal aperture.

The indistinct red shadow covered the sky and ground, obscuring the sun and moon. A huge explosion resounded as it collided with Meng Qiu Zhen's dream realm immortal aperture.

The immortal aperture's boundary was broken as the two dream realm immortal apertures connected to each other and started a brutal annexing process.

“Wait, this heavenly spirit is different!” Meng Qiu Zhen's expression changed slightly as he discovered that the enemy was extremely shrewd and could adapt to the situation easily with plenty of methods that were not fewer than Meng Qiu Zhen's.

“Don't tell me...”

Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

Qi tides surged and formed tens of thousands of qi monsters everywhere, forming a huge calamity.

A large number of mortals in Profound Literature grotto-heaven became corpses under the rampage of the qi monsters.

“Damn it!”

“We must persevere!”

“These qi monsters are coming endlessly, when will it stop?”

The Gu Immortals of Profound Literature grotto-heaven used all their strength to defend, Old Immortal Hua Yu personally entered the battle and was barely able to hold the situation.

This was not a heavenly tribulation or earthly calamity, it was the qi path killer move that Qi Sea Ancestor used to attack the star array calculation formation.

The star array calculation formation had a large number of formation cores. After a number of the formation cores' Immortal Gu were destroyed by Fang Yuan's three clones, the formation bases were exposed.

These formation bases were Profound Literature grotto-heaven, Skeleton grotto-heaven, and so on.

As long as these grotto-heavens were destroyed, the star array calculation formation would lose its foundation and collapse completely.

“If we had known this earlier, why would we try all means possible to defect?”

“Sigh, it is already too late to say this. We can only hope that Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has enough methods to protect our homeland.”

These grotto-heaven Gu Immortals were feeling regret to some extent.

Rumble!

An explosion rang, qi currents rampaged like ten thousand horses as Qi Sea Ancestor gradually appeared inside Skeleton grotto-heaven.

Granny Skeleton was in despair but before she even asked for help, many rank eight Heavenly Court Gu Immortals arrived in Skeleton grotto-heaven in Immortal Gu Houses.

Without any delay, a huge battle erupted!

Heaven and earth shook, qi sea rose, golden lights flew, jade water floated in the sky... a large number of killer moves were activated, their aftershock creating huge casualties.

Immortal killer move — Unlimited Qi Sea!

Qi Sea Ancestor continued to gather his momentum before finally using this move.

With one move, heaven and earth was overturned, several Immortal Gu Houses of Heavenly Court were damaged heavily, one even crumbled apart.

Qin Ding Ling and the rest coughed blood repeatedly from the serious injuries.

“Hold on!” Qin Ding Ling shouted.

“Watch this!” Che Wei tried bravely to use offense against offense.

Qi Sea Ancestor was struck by his killer move and suffered some injuries.

Immortal killer move — Qi Jue Revival!

At the next moment, a large number of qi path immortal materials was expended as Qi Sea Ancestor recovered rapidly.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals turned pale.

“Let’s end this.”

Qi Sea Ancestor gave a shout and activated the killer move, Hu elevation!

Towering and terrifying qi pillars shot out, directly piercing through Skeleton grotto-heaven.

Granny Skeleton’s eyes were wide open and had no time to dodge, she was annihilated by the qi pillar with not even a small piece of her remaining.

Skeleton grotto-heaven was heavily damaged and started to produce the winds of assimilation.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals left from the large hole while Qi Sea Ancestor gave chase.

Star Constellation's will saw this from inside Embroidered Tower and was about to make a move when Zhan Bu Du charged inside the formation space.

"It is here after all!" Wu Shuai was happy.

He controlled ants to infiltrate the depths of the star array calculation formation and forcibly drilled a pathway from which Zhan Bu Du squeezed inside.

The Gu Immortals inside the formation space were mostly from ten great ancient sects; although they were all elites, they were still far from reaching the level of Heavenly Court's members.

Even the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals could not easily fight a pseudo venerable, let alone them.

Zhan Bu Du was like a tiger entering a herd of sheep, blood started to flow instantly.

Star Constellation's will heaved a sigh, she could only give up on targeting Qi Sea Ancestor and activated Embroidered Tower to block Zhan Bu Du.

After a period of stalemate, Fang Yuan's three clones finally created an opening and started destroying the star array calculation formation as easily as cutting bamboo.

Heavenly Court was beaten back again and again without getting any chance to stabilize their footing.

This news immediately reached Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sighed as she activated two human path killer moves.

One was heroes among people and the other was hope of the people.

Divine Emperor City which was the largest human vein node of Central Continent released countless white light. The countless specks and lumps of light were like lanterns or candles.

These lights moved like fish or birds returning to their homes, landing in all of the Gu Immortals inside the star array calculation formation, forming a dense white radiance.

The white radiance started to shrink while the Gu Immortals' auras started to grow.

Just like in the fate war, they received a huge amplification once again.

“As expected, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used this move, it hasn't crossed Lord Alliance Leader's calculations.” Lu Wei Yin was watching Divine Emperor City from some distance with a moved expression.

“She is using the same ability again, it means she ran out of tricks.” Shen Shang smiled lightly as he attacked Divine Emperor City with Lu Wei Yin.

Genesis Lotus' will and Qing Chou were guarding Divine Emperor City. As they were attacked by two experts, they could only stop supporting the two human path killer moves and defend themselves.

Spectral heaven battlefield.

The white radiance formed from the human path killer moves similarly covered Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

The two received the amplification, their strength rose by a huge degree!

“As expected of human path methods, even a venerable like me can benefit from it.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable clicked his tongue in praise.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable frowned: “There are almost no heaven path dream realms left, we’ve lost this battle!”

Chapter 2320 - Like It Was Nothing!

Chapter 2320: Like It Was Nothing!

The battle over the heaven path dream realms was started by Fang Yuan.

In this battle, Fang Yuan revealed new killer moves like Arrival of Dragon Snake with Dust Fog and Explosive Soul Wind, Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound, and heavenly ghost concealment.

Seven kills rainbow, sword tongue dragon soul, and other killer moves were greatly improved, and there were also obscured heavenly secret and heavenly web protection veil that was supporting Fang Yuan secretly.

Thus, Fang Yuan gained the upper hand in the battle, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had no choice but to join hands to match him.

However, because Fang Yuan needed to protect Meng Qiu Zhen, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable who had chaotic intent dispels dream killer move gradually gained the initiative.

At the same time, Fang Yuan's strength made Giant Sun Immortal Venerable wary. No matter how Fang Yuan tried to persuade him, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was firm on stopping Fang Yuan from obtaining the heaven path dream realms.

As a result, Fang Yuan ordered his subordinates to attack Central Continent's important areas to harass Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable saw through Fang Yuan's plan and did not return to defend Central Continent.

To continue hiding his strength and pretend to have a shortage of immortal essence, Fang Yuan angered Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and lured him into battle. He used heavenly ghost concealment killer move to become half an alliance mate of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Fang Yuan's scheme succeeded!

Because of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable disrupting the situation, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable were not able to emit enough pressure on Fang Yuan. But conversely, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was continued to be interrupted by Fang Yuan and had no more opportunities to harm Meng Qiu Zhen. Even when Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used two powerful human path killer moves, it was hard to change the battle situation.

The battle situation was in a stalemate, and as time passed, heaven path dream realms annexed each other and were mostly absorbed by Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan's gains in this battle far surpassed Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

On the contrary, among the two venerables; one lost his eldest son and rank nine light Gu while the other's painstakingly created the star array calculation formation was almost destroyed, over ten Central Continent Gu Immortals were killed and even Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were in a dangerous situation.

This made Star Constellation Immortal Venerable come to a complete realization, Fang Yuan had won a huge victory in this battle. No matter how miserable he looked now, he was the person who reaped the most benefits!

“Whether Fang Yuan still has trump cards or not, or if he really lacks immortal essence, at the end of it, the crucial factor of this battle was Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable looked at the heavily injured Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, she was reluctant, furious, and also helpless.

Since long ago, she had wanted to get rid of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable but never succeeded.

There was a good opportunity before but Fang Yuan disturbed them. It was mainly thanks to Fang Yuan that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable could still stay alive.

In this battle, Fang Yuan used Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to obtain huge gains, this proved how far-sighted he was.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's injuries were mostly received in place of Fang Yuan. He had less than one thousand arms left, his enormous body had shrunk by sixty percent, and even his roar sounded hoarse and soft.

“Maybe, this is a chance to get rid of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had this thought.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was a huge obstruction.

Although Star Constellation Immortal Venerable controlled Spectral Soul Demon Venerable before, she was much clearer than others that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable who was filled with heaven's will could not longer be controlled by her.

Sometimes, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable admired Fang Yuan's craftiness and sinisterness. He was able to successfully turn Spectral Soul Demon Venerable into half an alliance mate.

Although Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had lost his senses, under Fang Yuan's heavenly ghost concealment killer move, he was even more dependable than ordinary alliance mates and was also easier to be made use of.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable then looked at Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Although the two venerables had allied, there was always deep vigilance between Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and her.

Looking back at this battle, even though Giant Sun Immortal Venerable used his full strength, it was of little effect on Fang Yuan, it instead cost Central Continent a lot.

The comparison showed a stark contrast.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would rather have the irrational Spectral Soul Demon Venerable as her alliance mate than be allies with a sane Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

But if she wanted to get rid of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable now, she still had to get Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's help.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable immediately transmitted her voice: "Giant Sun, there is no need to care about Fang Yuan now. Let's join hands to get rid of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable! As you can see from the current situation, we cannot let this venerable continue living."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable deeply agreed with these words!

He felt that they were not able to deal with Fang Yuan mainly because of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable. These two's combination truly gave him a headache.

Naturally, Fang Yuan could 'ally' with Spectral Soul Demon Venerable because of heavenly ghost concealment killer move. As long as this move was broken, it was the same as breaking the alliance between Fang Yuan and Spectral Soul.

But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was also aware that even if he broke it this time, Fang Yuan could continue to modify it.

Fang Yuan was a refinement path venerable, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not think highly of his modification abilities before. But after this battle, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable who was baptized by killer moves like Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound and Arrival

of Dragon Snake with Dust Fog and Explosive Soul Wind changed his perception fully.

Right now, in his opinion, Fang Yuan's wisdom path attainment was already above him. Even when looking at all the venerables, besides Limitless Demon Venerable, Fang Yuan was right below Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!

So, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not want to play the pointless game of unraveling, modifying, then unraveling again before modifying again with Fang Yuan.

"It is a good idea indeed to kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable! We can end this problem once and for all, Fang Yuan will have no alliance mate left." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable transmitted his reply to Star Constellation.

"Moreover, Fang Yuan lacks immortal essence right now, but we are different. It will be much more difficult for him to protect Spectral Soul Demon Venerable now. If he exhausts all his strength to protect the latter, he may land in a predicament with just a slight carelessness. At that time, we can then target him and even create an opportunity to behead this Heaven Refining Demon Venerable!"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was not as optimistic as Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, she replied: "Fang Yuan will never throw himself in a predicament to protect Spectral Soul."

The two venerables reached a consensus and focused all their attacks on Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

"They made this decision indeed." Fang Yuan revealed a troubled expression but was getting increasingly excited inwardly.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable fought fiercely with the two venerables, and with Fang Yuan's help from the side, both sides would suffer.

But in the end, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable would probably die.

After all, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was filled with heaven's will. He did not have any sanity and used immortal killer moves randomly, it was really too much of a disadvantage.

But like this, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would also be weakened greatly.

This was a great opportunity to get rid of two venerables!

As long as they did not escape to their headquarters, Fang Yuan had certainty to kill one of them with his full strength.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable wanted to kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable but Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was thinking of a chance to get rid of Fang Yuan while Fang Yuan was also plotting to get rid of the two.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was attacked by the full strength of the two venerables, his injuries continued to become more severe. Many of his large black arms were broken, leaving behind only two-three hundred.

“Go!” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable suddenly threw a golden meteor.

The meteor struck Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and destroyed one of his heads.

Out of his three heads, only one remained now. He was forced into a desperate situation with danger everywhere around him but Fang Yuan still attacked steadily, deliberately maintaining the frequency of his attacks.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable roared furiously, a large blue fire burned on his body.

But this fire was not burning hot, instead, it let out a strong chill.

The temperature dropped rapidly.

Rank nine fire Gu finally could not sit still, it felt the danger to its host's life and finally used its strength!

It was rank nine after all, all three venerables retreated, even Fang Yuan who had heavenly ghost concealment was the same.

Fang Yuan relied on this killer move to deceive Spectral Soul Demon Venerable but he could not deceive rank nine fire Gu. After all, it was a Gu worm and not a soul beast.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable remained still. The blue fire quickly spread, forcing the three venerables to continue retreating.

The fire expanded towards the heaven path dream realms. The dream realms shrunk rapidly and were actually being burned!

Fang Yuan's eyes shone with a sharp light as he thought: “<<The Legends of Ren Zu>> stated that dream realms are restrained by fire Gu, looks like it is true.”

He felt that it was a pity.

While fighting with the venerables, his heaven path attainment level had already advanced from grandmaster to great grandmaster level.

Moreover, he had not just stepped into great grandmaster, his accumulation was already deep and robust.

If Fang Yuan absorbed all of the heaven path dream realms here, he might even be able to advance to supreme grandmaster level. Even if he could not, he had a high possibility of becoming a quasi-supreme grandmaster.

However, most of the remaining heaven path dream realms were destroyed by fire Gu.

“This is an opportunity, Giant Sun!” Looking at this scene, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable started preparing chaotic intent dispels dream killer move.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not protect Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, instead, charging towards the heaven path dream realms.

Fang Yuan immediately fell into a dilemma of advancing or retreating!

Within the spark of a moment, he made a decision, he gave up on Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and pounced upon Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was blocked by Fang Yuan, the two venerables fought fiercely.

In this process, the heaven path dream realms were burned by the fire, there was almost none left. Be it Fairy Zi Wei, Ying Wu Xie or Meng Qiu Zhen, they were all burning!

While Fang Yuan obstructed Giant Sun, he was also getting closer to the heaven path dream realms.

Seeing this, he immediately gave up on Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and went in the direction of his dream path clone.

Meng Qiu Zhen's eyes were closed and would not wake up in a short while.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable saw Fang Yuan ignoring him and leaving, he shouted in fury: "Fang Yuan, such audacity! I will make you pay."

At the next moment, hundreds of golden meteors shot out together. Their power was so terrifying that even heaven and earth changed colors.

At the same time, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable finally finished preparing her killer move and activated chaotic intent dispels dream.

She directly attacked Meng Qiu Zhen.

Bam bam bam bam!

The golden meteors struck Fang Yuan and Meng Qiu Zhen, explosions rang continuously, shaking the world.

Terrifying air waves rampaged in every direction.

The golden lights dissipated, Fang Yuan and Meng Qiu Zhen were moving down extremely quickly.

“Huh?!” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s eyes almost popped out, Fang Yuan was not even injured at all.

What kind of defensive killer move was this!

“Oh no!” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s expression changed greatly.

Fang Yuan was headed towards Central Continent.

As for Meng Qiu Zhen, he was already awake and had activated dream armor Gu to protect himself. At the same time, his body was covered by a layer of rippling reverse flow protection seal.

Through Fang Yuan’s modification, reverse flow protection seal could help others as well and was not limited to himself.

With two layers of defense, Meng Qiu Zhen, just like the main body, took on Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s killer move like it was nothing.

Chapter 2321 - Qi Sea's Divine Might

Chapter 2321: Qi Sea's Divine Might

“What a scheme, Fang Yuan!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's expression looked unsightly.

Fang Yuan's move was extremely ingenious.

He took Meng Qiu Zhen to Central Continent, forcing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable into a dilemma.

If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable continued to fight Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, Fang Yuan would take the chance to open his immortal aperture and put Meng Qiu Zhen inside before wreaking havoc in Central Continent.

Heavenly Court was already in a dangerous situation, the star array calculation formation was in an extremely damaged state with eighty percent of it destroyed. Divine Emperor City was being attacked by Shen Shang and Lu Wei Yin, it was already showing signs of being unable to maintain the two human path killer moves.

If Fang Yuan attacked in this situation, he would definitely create an unimaginable massacre in Central Continent and Heavenly Court!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was worthy of being the number one person in wisdom path, she made a decision almost immediately.

She sighed and said to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable: "Fang Yuan is extremely crafty, he wants to use this way to protect Spectral Soul Demon Venerable! We cannot fall for his trap! I will go chase him and not let him get any chance to put his clone back in his aperture. Giant Sun, I hope you can kill Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable knew in his heart: Star Constellation Immortal Venerable clearly knew this was Fang Yuan's scheme but she had to fall into it. It was true that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was going to make things difficult for Fang Yuan, but it was even more true that she was going back to defend Central Continent.

But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not argue.

If it were him, he would also be willing to fall into the scheme to protect his Huang Jin bloodline.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable nodded, saying decisively: "Today, either Spectral Soul Demon Venerable or Fang Yuan must die!"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's cooperation made Star Constellation Immortal Venerable let out a sigh of relief.

At the crucial moment, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable made a clear and sensible decision!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable immediately chased after Fang Yuan.

Within the star array calculation formation's inner space.

Demon Judgment Board was sent flying.

Inside Demon Judgment Board, Gu Yue Fang Zheng and Red Heart Traveler were sweating heavily, their faces turned pale with a sense of trepidation.

At this moment, the previous owner and the current owner of Demon Judgment Board had joined hands!

But they were still in a disadvantage.

What forced Demon Judgment Board to retreat time and again?

“Careful, he is coming again!” Red Heart Traveler who was mainly responsible for controlling Demon Judgment Board reminded suddenly.

Zhan Bu Du’s cape fluttered fiercely as he flew closer.

After he activated incomplete freedom transformation, he was a genuine human-shaped beast. Even Demon Judgment Board was not able to properly take a hit from him.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng received Red Heart Traveler’s reminder, he felt a quiver and shouted frantically: ”Let’s try again!”

Demon Judgment Board let out waves of blood light.

The blood light was like a tide that quickly spread thousands of feet. The scarlet-red blood light contained endless coldness.

Zhan Bu Du had to charge into the blood light to near Demon Judgment Board. His movement inevitably slowed down.

“This move again.” Zhan Bu Du’s expression turned somewhat strange.

He had already been obstructed by this blood path killer move three times in a row.

Demon Judgment Board used the time when Zhan Bu Du had slowed down to retreat to a safe distance.

And the one who accomplished this was Gu Yue Fang Zheng.

Red Heart Traveler looked at Gu Yue Fang Zheng with gratitude and admiration. Gu Yue Fang Zheng had activated blood turns cold killer move but he had connected this move to Demon Judgment Board so closely that it felt like blood turns cold was Demon Judgment Board’s killer move.

This was an extremely ingenious pioneering work, none of the past owners of Demon Judgment Board accomplished this.

Speaking of which, Red Heart Traveler was Gu Yue Fang Zheng's master.

But he did not accept the disciple voluntarily, it was mainly because of the orders from higher-ups and his own benefits. So, Red Heart Traveler's perception of Gu Yue Fang Zheng had always been poor and did not have much affection for this disciple.

But now, Red Heart Traveler's impression of Gu Yue Fang Zheng underwent a huge change.

"It was not a mistake to hand Demon Judgment Board over to you. Fang Zheng, you have to work harder in the future." Red Heart Traveler encouraged.

"Oh, yes, I will engrave master's words in my heart." Gu Yue Fang Zheng was somewhat surprised before saying with a sigh, "I came in touch with the essence of painting path when I entered derivation formation, which allowed me to modify blood turns cold killer move. Its might is amplified through Demon Judgment Board and is able to freeze the blood of rank eight Gu Immortal experts and kill them. But against Zhan Bu Du, it can only obstruct him for a short while."

Red Heart Traveler shook his head, advising: "It is not that you are not excellent but the enemy is too strong. He... is one of the strongest clones of Heaven Refining Demon Venerable after all!"

When he heard the mention of his big brother Gu Yue Fang Yuan, Fang Zheng heaved a deep sigh.

“Alright, we must keep on pestering Zhan Bu Du and not let him destroy the whole formation space easily.” Red Heart Traveler could not hide his worries when he said this, “Sigh, if we really were to talk of it, Heaven Refining Demon Venerable’s strongest clone is Qi Sea Ancestor. I hope Lady Qin Ding Ling can stall him.”

Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

The star array calculation formation’s bases were set up in the two heavens’ grotto-heavens; right now, there were almost none of these grotto-heavens remaining.

Profound Literature grotto-heaven was the last pillar remaining!

Qi currents gushed out like an ocean swarming the sky as Qi Sea Ancestor who was standing high in the sky looked down at everyone.

Qi Sea Ancestor, Duke Mei, Duke Tong, and the rest were either controlling Immortal Gu Houses or floating alone in the air as they looked up at Qi Sea Ancestor with an extremely solemn expression.

In this fight, Qi Sea Ancestor showed the strongest battle strength among all the existing pseudo venerables!

Especially Hu elevation, once it was activated, it could forcibly break a grotto-heaven and no one was able to block it.

Be it Qin Ding Ling's luck path, Che Wei's weapon path, or the senior Heavenly Court experts like Duke Mei and Duke Tong fighting without caring for their lives, or even the continuous harassment by experts like Zhou Xiong Xin and Nine Spiritual Fairy, they could not stop Qi Sea Ancestor from destroying the star array calculation formation.

Immortal killer move — Nine Essence Jade Dew Pill.

Ruan Dan was constantly activating pill path killer moves to heal the Heavenly Court immortals.

He also had a move called life sustaining small revival pill which could forcibly prolong the life of others if they were hit by a fatal attack.

These were the gains he made in derivation formation.

If not for Ruan Dan's spectacular performance in this battle, Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals could not have lasted for so long.

Be it Ruan Dan or other Heavenly Court Gu Immortals, all of them had made progress. However, Qi Sea Ancestor had become much stronger, almost comparable to Duke Long at his final moment in the fate war!

Qi currents billowed as they turned into tens of thousands of giant dragons. They then dispersed and attacked Profound Literature grotto-heaven from all directions, ignoring Heavenly Court's immortals.

Old Immortal Hua Yu cried out in sadness: "Lord Fang Yuan, are you really going to exterminate everyone?!"

His tears started falling.

Duke Tong shouted: "Everyone, don't be shaken, don't risk yourselves in saving the mortals. This demon is trying to use our sympathy to influence our rational decision-making. Once our forces are split, we will definitely fall apart in his hands!"

"It is our turn now." Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch suddenly transmitted his voice to Shabi Ninety-five.

“Master, you want to use that move? But we are not proficient in it yet.”

“There is no other option, we need to give it a try. We must pressure and disturb Qi Sea Ancestor; otherwise, if he gets a chance, he will use Hu elevation killer move again.” Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch activated the killer move.

Shabi Ninety-five took a deep breath and followed up by activating its Gu worms.

Their aura linked together; Shabi Ninety-five turned into a vast lump of qi that poured into Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch.

Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch who had a round head and large ears breathed in the vast qi through his nose and mouth, his body expanding rapidly.

When he absorbed all the qi in his body, he transformed into a huge giant.

The giant Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch slammed into the sky-covering qi sea, stirring up the boundless qi currents; Qi Sea Ancestor’s body shook and almost lost control of the qi sea.

Inside the qi sea, the giant Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch started sucking in the qi currents crazily.

The qi sea's size continued to shrink.

“We need to act fast.”

“Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch is using Shabi Ninety-five's special characteristic to absorb all the foreign qi. He cannot hold on for long, once the absorbed qi currents reach the limit, he will explode and die!”

Heavenly Court Gu Immortals knew the details of this move and acted quickly.

Qi Sea Ancestor was besieged from all sides, he pushed his palms to raise a thousand feet tall qi wall to stop Heavenly Court's attacks.

He then slashed down with one arm; qi blades appeared from thin air and cut Duke Tong and Nine Spiritual Fairy, making them cough blood and retreat.

Qi currents became vast and grand, Qi Sea Ancestor was about to continue his attack but Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch started absorbing without any regards for his life; the qi currents became listless again.

Qi Sea Ancestor snorted coldly, using yin-yang great killer hands to send Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch flying like a ball.

He used divine flick to flick at Qin Ding Ling, Che Wei, Old Immortal Hua Yu, and Zhou Xiong Xin, easily forcing them back.

Jun Shen Guang was extremely fast and sent a killer move at Qi Sea Ancestor again but was blocked by Qi Sea Ancestor's defensive methods.

Immortal killer move — Orchid Breath.

Qi Sea Ancestor's injuries were healed rapidly.

Immortal killer move — Qi Engulfing Mountains and Rivers!

This was a killer move within Primordial Origin true inheritance, it was modified by Qi Sea Ancestor and had its activation speed increased by more than twice.

Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch, Duke Tong, Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch, and the rest who were still counterattacking shook intensely and fell from the sky.

In the chaotic battle, Wan Zi Hong, Prince Feng Xian, Bai Cang Shui, and Uncle Feng occupied the east, south, north, and west directions, trapping Qi Sea Ancestor at the center.

Immortal killer move — Earth Water Wood Fire Four Elements Shifting Formation!

This was not an ordinary killer move but an ancient battle formation. This formation required four rank eight Gu Immortals, there could not be one more or one less.

Not only this, the four Gu Immortals had to cultivate earth path, water path, wood path, and fire path respectively.

The killer move activated successfully. Wan Zi Hong, Prince Feng Xian, Bai Cang Shui, and Uncle Feng were covered in armor that shone with green, red, black, or yellow radiance.

The four colors spread quickly and linked together, showing a sign of transforming into a battlefield killer move!

“Hmm?” Qi Sea Ancestor’s expression shook slightly as he revealed a trace of admiration.

This move was a new innovation and was already vaguely reaching a whole new realm.

It was not only an ancient battle formation but also a battlefield killer move!

“We must trap him!”

“We cannot relax.”

“Success depends on this!!”

The Heavenly Court immortals roused themselves.

Qi Sea Ancestor laughed heartily: “It is a good move indeed.”

The moment he finished speaking, a figure descended from the sky.

The immortals’ expressions changed.

Chapter 2322 - Star Constellation's Scheme

Chapter 2322: Star Constellation's Scheme

Just as Qi Sea Ancestor was about to be trapped by the Earth Water Wood Fire Four Elements Shifting Formation, a rank eight Gu Immortal came charging.

The immortals saw the person, he had a tall and fit stature with a high nose bridge, there were golden dragon scales on his body, he had a pair of topaz-like dragon pupils, there was also a pair of golden coral-like dragon horns on his head. He looked like a peerless hero.

He was one of the three main clones of Fang Yuan, dragonman Wu Shuai!

The moment Wu Shuai landed in Profound Literature grotto-heaven, two Heavenly Court members, Fairy Maiden Soul and Golden Hooped Great Immortal, arrived closely behind.

Wu Shuai had been fighting with them before but had not completely gotten away from them.

Be it Qi Sea Ancestor, Zhan Bu Du or Wu Shuai, they had all made a breakthrough in their strength. Qi Sea Ancestor's strength increased to the level of Duke Long at his final moments; Zhan Bu Du increased the number of Gu worms he used and his methods became more comprehensive. As for Wu Shuai, he had only been at the level of a Heavenly Court Gu Immortal, but now, his strength surpassed two Heavenly Court rank eights.

“If this continues, Wu Shuai will definitely become a pseudo venerable one day!”

“We must stop Wu Shuai, don't let him save Qi Sea Ancestor!!”

Heavenly Court Gu Immortal Jun Shen Guang was the first to move, followed by Nine Spiritual Fairy, Duke Mei, and Duke Tong.

Wu Shuai was attacked by six Heavenly Court Gu Immortals, his situation instantly turning dangerous.

He could only choose to protect himself first; countless ants wrapped around him layer upon layer, no matter how many were destroyed, they would be replenished immediately as if they were infinitely spawning.

“Open up.” Qi Sea Ancestor's sleeves fluttered wildly as a thousand feet qi current rose.

The four Gu Immortals who formed the Four Elements Shifting Formation had a great change in their expressions, they felt they were like mortals lying on the body of an evil dragon.

The four Gu Immortals maintained the formation with all their strength, which was like pitting their strength against Qi Sea Ancestor, they immediately started coughing blood.

“Support us.” Bai Cang Shui called out.

“This is not good! Help them.”

“We can’t lose this formation!”

Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals were anxious. Duke Tong, Duke Mei, and other immortals surrounded and attacked Qi Sea Ancestor.

Qi Sea Ancestor remained unmoved, he defended against the attacks from all directions with a composed smile, showing a calm expression: ”Let’s see how long you can defend yourselves.”

Because Qi Sea Ancestor showed his power, Wu Shuai obtained a much needed break.

He pointed his hand, the large group of army ants formed into the shape of a giant eagle, the eagle attacked Profound Literature grotto-heaven like it was swooping on prey.

“Stop!” Old Immortal Hua Yu was seething with fury, he moved forward to block, but all his methods could only destroy about fifteen percent of the attack and were helpless against the remaining eighty-five percent.

The whole of Profound Literature grotto-heaven shook intensely, army ants were tearing and gnawing at everything. The endless gnawing sounds were extremely horrifying.

“Save Profound Literature grotto-heaven, it is the final support pillar of the star array calculation formation!” Old Immortal Hua Yu shouted in grief.

Heavenly Court Gu Immortals had to send some people to defend Profound Literature grotto-heaven.

Like this, the pressure on Qi Sea Ancestor lessened and he could grasp onto battle opportunities more easily.

Because they had to defend the star array calculation formation, Heavenly Court was in a passive situation from the start.

This disadvantage was exploited viciously by Fang Yuan's three clones, not giving the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals any chance to rest.

Profound Literature grotto-heaven was already in a ruined state, countless beings were dead, and ants roamed everywhere. Many areas were even drilled through, forming tunnels that directly led from Profound Literature grotto-heaven to the outside.

But these were not routes to escape, most of the Gu Masters could not fly and escaping the grotto-heaven meant falling to their deaths. Even the Gu Masters were in this situation, not to mention the mortals, animals, and plants.

"Xiao Bai, leave with my daughter, go!" Imperial Minister Su was a rank seven Gu Immortal of Profound Literature grotto-heaven. Right now, he was defending Li Xiao Bai and Su Qi Han who were behind him.

"No, I will continue to fight! This is my home..." Li Xiao Bai was already heavily injured, his voice was shaky, blood and tears flowed as he spoke.

Imperial Minister Su turned around and glared at Li Xiao Bai: "Now is not the time to be brave! The future of Profound Literature grotto-heaven is bleak, but you are our hope. The people inside your immortal aperture are the hope of continuing the legacy of Profound Literature grotto-heaven! Get lost now!"

“Father-in-law, let’s go together!” Li Xiao Bai tugged at Imperial Minister Su.

Imperial Minister Su shook his head fiercely, berating furiously: “I am an important official of the Imperial Court while you are not. You can leave but I cannot. The dynasty is about to fall, so what if I die? Hahaha!”

Imperial Minister Su laughed loudly as he pushed Li Xiao Bai outside of Profound Literature grotto-heaven and then flew into the ant groups, engaging in a fierce battle.

“Father——!” Su Qi Han shouted with tears flowing down her face. She was forcefully dragged by Li Xiao Bai and left through the hole in the grotto-heaven.

But just as the two was about to escape successfully, a strange anomaly occurred.

The aperture walls of Profound Literature grotto-heaven crumbled apart instantly and were replaced by huge dark brown earth walls that were filled with bumps and holes.

There were countless caves and passageways in the earth walls, it was like a maze.

The couple, Li Xiao Bai and Su Qi Han, almost escaped but were bounced back in by the earth walls.

“What is this?!” Almost all the Gu Immortals were astonished.

“A battlefield killer move... it is actually faster than my rumor cage!” Zhou Xiong Xin’s expression changed.

Other Heavenly Court members also had unsightly expressions.

They had yet to trap Qi Sea Ancestor completely, when they discovered that they were the ones to fall into a battlefield killer move first.

“That is Wu Shuai’s killer move.” Qi Sea Ancestor laughed to himself.

Before the battle, they had already shared information about their respective strength and methods.

Qi Sea Ancestor knew this was Wu Shuai’s myriad army ant nest battlefield killer move.

Its core Immortal Gu was rank eight ant nest Immortal Gu. This move used a blessed land or grotto-heaven as the base, countless army ants would first be sent to corrode the blessed land or grotto-heaven, after the corrosion reached a certain point, the battlefield would activate.

Once it was activated, it turned the crumbling blessed land or grotto-heaven into an ant nest battlefield. The activation process was extremely fast, but the prior accumulation took a long time.

Thus, the fastest battlefield killer move was still rumor cage.

After Wu Shuai activated the battlefield killer move myriad army ant nest, every existence in Profound Literature grotto-heaven was trapped in this battlefield.

He immediately sent army ants to attack Gu Immortals everywhere. At the same time, he also sent many ants to devour the resources and breed rapidly.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were attacked by the army ants. Looking at the army ants that worked in tandem with this battlefield, they realized that Wu Shuai was the user of this battlefield killer move!

“We underestimated him.”

“Fang Yuan’s three main clones have many new methods and almost all their killer moves have been modified. What about Fang Yuan’s main body?”

“It is not the time to be concerned about Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s situation, we need to break this battlefield quickly!”

Heavenly Court Gu Immortals discussed quickly and reached a consensus.

But how could it be easy to find a person in the ant nest battlefield that was as large as Profound Literature grotto-heaven?

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals tried many methods but had no gains.

Wu Shuai was hiding at a corner, leisurely mobilizing army ants to move through countless tunnels, to attack the four Heavenly Court immortals who were in a formation.

The four Heavenly Court immortals formed a battle formation to temporarily trap Qi Sea Ancestor but were being attacked fiercely from the outside.

Qi Sea Ancestor saw the chance and raised tens of thousands of qi currents, Heavenly Court's four immortals received the attack and were at the brink of death.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals were unable to find Wu Shuai for the moment and focused their strength to suppress Qi Sea Ancestor.

After several exchanges, the four Heavenly Court immortals were soaked in blood, their aura declined again, on the contrary, Qi Sea Ancestor still had ample energy and strength.

“If this formation were made of the four major paths—earth, water, wind, and fire—its strength should be much higher. Unfortunately, you lack a wind path expert.” Qi Sea Ancestor laughed, as time passed, he started to see many more details.

“Qi Sea, take this!” Golden Hooped Great Immortal charged forward, sending hundreds of golden hoops that flew chaotically in the air.

The golden hoops were set to land on Qi Sea Ancestor, but were blocked by the surrounding qi currents.

Duke Mei suddenly appeared, his snow-white eyebrows grew in size and pierced through the qi currents, binding Qi Sea Ancestor's hands.

Qi Sea Ancestor gave a shout, qi currents erupted like a vast tide that threatened to destroy everything!

The qi currents struck Golden Hooped Great Immortal, Duke Mei, and the other four Heavenly Court immortals.

At the crucial moment, Jun Shen Guang, Zhou Xiong Xin, and others stepped in to help the six Heavenly Court members.

Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch attacked, his giant hand slammed down on Qi Sea Ancestor's head!

At the critical moment, Qi Sea Ancestor smiled lightly.

Immortal killer move — Ancestor Qi Retraction!

This move was modified from triple qi retraction killer move, it used two great rank eight Immortal Gu, Heaven Qi and Earth Qi, as the cores. All the lifeforms in the range of the killer move would gradually turn into qi currents that would return to Qi Sea Ancestor and turn into qi path dao marks.

Hence, this was not only an offensive method, but could also be used to cultivate and increase the number of his qi path dao marks.

This move was extremely powerful and mysterious but had two huge flaws.

Firstly, it consumed a lot of lifespan.

Secondly, once the move was activated, whether it succeeded or failed, it could not be activated again for one hundred days (in terms of Qi Sea Ancestor's time).

Under ancestor qi retraction, Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were first shackled, unable to even budge.

Duke Mei was the first person affected. His eyebrows, skin, blood, flesh, and lastly his bones, organs, and so on were all melted into qi currents that were absorbed by Qi Sea Ancestor.

When Duke Mei's corrosion reached his bones, Golden Hooped Great Immortal also started turning into qi until he was reduced to nothingness.

Duke Mei and Golden Hooped Great Immortal died one after the other, followed by Jun Shen Guang, Zhou Xiong Xin, and others, before finally affecting the four Heavenly Court immortals who were the furthest away.

Wan Zi Hong was the first to be unable to hold on, second was Prince Feng Xian, then Bai Cang Shui and Uncle Feng.

Qi Sea Ancestor looked at the four: "You still lack tacit coordination. More importantly, two of you have been revived recently and don't have all your Gu worms so your conditions are not perfect, which is the greatest flaw in this battle formation. You are dreaming if you want to trap me!"

The four Heavenly Court immortals held on with clenched teeth and had no energy to reply.

Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch was unwilling to give in, most of his body had already melted but he still raised his injured fist and tried to smash Qi Sea Ancestor.

"You all seem to have forgotten me." Wu Shuai's voice rang in the battlefield. Densely packed army ants climbed up Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch's body.

The giant Seven Fiendish Primeval Monarch broke apart at the very next moment.

“Our main body is arriving, we’ve won this battle!” Wu Shuai laughed loudly.

He could tell that even without him making a move, in just a while longer, Qi Sea Ancestor would be able to kill the four Heavenly Court immortals.

“Is that so?” At the juncture of defeat, Prince Feng Xian suddenly revealed a smug smile: “Qi Sea Ancestor, you fell for it.”

His words had not even finished when Qi Sea Ancestor, who was in the center of the Four Elements Shifting Formation, shook suddenly.

The qi currents around him transformed rapidly into the appearance of Lin Jian Xing, and he stood right behind Qi Sea Ancestor.

Lin Jian Xing, who was formed from the qi currents, was lifelike, but he had no expression.

At the next moment, he moved forward and forcefully entered Qi Sea Ancestor’s body.

Immediately, Qi Sea Ancestor suffered a severe injury, his defenses crumbled apart.

In a battlefield not far away.

Star Constellation's will smiled inside Embroidered Tower and disregarded Zhan Bu Du as she threw out Star Constellation Chessboard: "Now, you shall see the true secret of the star array calculation formation!"

The star array calculation formation collapsed, the remaining stars self-detonated and let out a majestic and strange power. Under the control of Star Constellation Chessboard, this power directly broke the ant nest battlefield and reduced the four Heavenly Court immortals into powder, finally sealing Qi Sea Ancestor.

"Go!" The voice of Star Constellation's will transmitted from Star Constellation Chessboard.

Star Constellation Chessboard circled rapidly above Qi Sea Ancestor's head, shooting starry radiance that covered Qi Sea Ancestor and dragged him towards Heavenly Court.

Heavenly Court's entrance opened a little, having clearly been prepared for a long time for this moment.

Fang Yuan's main body arrived and saw this scene, his expression immediately turned shocked and furious as he shouted: "Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, so this is all your scheme!"

Chapter 2323 - Central Continent Held Hostage

Chapter 2323: Central Continent Held Hostage

“Success! We succeeded!!” Prince Feng Xian shouted loudly, his pale face was filled with excitement.

“I accomplished the mission...” Wan Zi Hong’s eyes were shut, her aura was almost depleted, she had never felt so weak and tired before.

The so-called Four Elements Shifting Formation was only a cover to lure attention away, its true goal was to create an environment for Lin Jian Xing’s sword qi takes form killer move!

Prince Feng Xian, Wan Zi Hong, and the rest had lost in the battle against Lin Jian Xing not long ago.

When they returned, they admitted their blunder to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable with a heavy heart but Star Constellation Immortal Venerable instead rewarded them and said: This was all part of her plan!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was the number one person in wisdom path since ancient times. In the contest of three venerables, she had relied on all kinds of small clues to deduce that Lin Jian Xing was an otherworldly demon and that his strength had reached pseudo venerable level.

Lin Jian Xing was cultivating in seclusion, hiding his strength. The world did not know of his secret.

Although Star Constellation Immortal Venerable deduced it, she kept it a secret.

Then she intentionally sent the five Heavenly Court Gu Immortals to attack Lin Jian Xing. The goal was to use phantom path methods to capture the power of Lin Jian Xing's killer move.

Everyone knew that the Heavenly Court members' immortal apertures were phantom apertures.

The injuries that they suffered in the intense battle with Lin Jian Xing were essentially sword path dao marks being engraved on them.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable deduced and modified a phantom path method to make these phantom apertures contain those sword path dao marks and bring them back along with the Heavenly Court members.

The retrieved sword path dao marks could restore Lin Jian Xing's method after a series of procedures.

Qi Sea Ancestor was struck by this move, he immediately lost his footing and was then attacked by Star Constellation's will, he did not even have the time to defend when he was sealed.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable concealed the truth and only told the Heavenly Court Gu Immortals of her plan after they returned.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable even apologized to the immortals.

The four Heavenly Court immortals did not dare to accept the apology and only felt intense joy with not even any grievance.

They were loyal to Heavenly Court and realized that it was very reasonable of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to conceal the truth. Only under the condition where they did not know of it could they maintain such a secret and fight with Lin Jian Xing without revealing any flaws in their emotions.

“But why try so hard to capture Lin Jian Xing’s method?” Wan Zi Hong had mentioned this doubt back then.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not reply, only instructing them to follow her arrangements.

When they saw Qi Sea Ancestor being sealed, Prince Feng Xian and Wan Zi Hong finally understood Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s effort.

The most important element was Lin Jian Xing’s power.

First of all, he was a pseudo venerable himself, although he was weaker than Qi Sea Ancestor, Heavenly Court’s replicated sword qi method had gone through many amplifications and was stronger than Lin Jian Xing’s current limit.

Secondly, Lin Jian Xing’s core Immortal Gu was sword qi Gu, although his sword qi was filled with sword path dao marks, it also had dense number of qi path dao marks. It was because of this that it could target Qi Sea Ancestor who cultivated qi path.

Finally, Lin Jian Xing’s sword qi attack was too sudden, Qi Sea Ancestor was truly caught off guard.

“Qi Sea Ancestor is finally sealed. But Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable spent so much effort and trouble to capture Qi Sea Ancestor, what is this for?”

“Qi Sea Ancestor is the strongest clone of Heaven Refining Demon Venerable, maybe it is to restrain Fang Yuan?”

“I heard Fairy Maiden Soul modified Bo Qing’s soul, this shows that clones might be convenient but are also a huge flaw of the main body.”

The other Heavenly Court Gu Immortals discussed as they watched Qi Sea Ancestor being escorted to Heavenly Court’s entrance.

“Stop dreaming!” Right at this time, a venerable landed from the sky.

He was wearing a white robe, his black hair fluttered in the air, his eyes were black like the abyss, and his face showed fury and killing intent.

It was Fang Yuan!

Fang Yuan grabbed Meng Qiu Zhen’s shoulder as he maintained reverse flow protection seal and activated another move.

Immortal killer move — Arrival of Dragon Snake with Dust Fog and Explosive Soul Wind!

Fog billowed, dragons and snakes roared, forming a terrifying attack that fell on Qi Sea Ancestor like a vast heavenly river.

Seeing Fang Yuan trying to kill his strongest clone without any consideration, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable who was close behind showed a solemn expression.

“Friend Fang Yuan, you are indeed vicious! You show no hesitation even when getting rid of your own clone. Unfortunately for you, I am here.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable took back her secluded domain of heaven and earth Mental Domain and stretched her ten fingers. Her fingers pointed repeatedly with such speed that it created multicolored shadows of her moving fingers.

The finger shadows condensed into deep-blue lights that were extremely bright like shining crystals.

Fang Yuan’s soul fog was constantly cut by the blue crystal light and crumbled rapidly, the remaining power was blocked by Embroidered Tower while some traces of the power reached Qi Sea Ancestor but were blocked by the tight defenses of Star Constellation Chessboard.

“Star Constellation, you!” Fang Yuan’s eyes narrowed sharply as he looked at Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

In the previous fight, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had not used such a method. It was not that she did not have them but chose to not use them.

She had been concealing them!

Qi Sea Ancestor being sealed and Fang Yuan counterattacking fiercely were within Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s expectations.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable defended with all her strength, not letting Fang Yuan have any progress.

If it were Star Constellation Immortal Venerable who attacked Qi Sea Ancestor and tried to capture him, she would be obstructed by Fang Yuan and could not succeed easily. With the same logic, Qi Sea Ancestor was already captured now, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had the initiative and it became easier for her to obstruct Fang Yuan.

In the end, under Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s obstruction and protection, Qi Sea Ancestor was escorted into Heavenly Court.

“Master’s revival... there is finally some hope.” A huge rock weighing on Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s mind was lifted at this sight, she could not restrain her joy.

In the contest of three venerables, with Spectral Soul controlling the fused heaven, Giant Sun and Fang Yuan only had one option which was to confront each other and wait for a chance while managing and preparing their forces.

But there was a better option for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

That was to revive other venerables.

Three Immortal Kings appeared in Heavenly Court’s history, if Red Lotus Demon Venerable was also counted, it could be said that they nurtured four venerables.

Among eleven venerables, four were from Heavenly Court, this was a huge number.

Besides this, there were no other super forces that could nurture a venerable.

Heavenly Court was the first and the only super force.

As long as another venerable was revived, Heavenly Court would have a huge advantage.

There was no need to consider Red Lotus for now but Primordial Origin and Genesis Lotus were very good candidates to revive.

From what Star Constellation Immortal Venerable knew, Primordial Origin and Genesis Lotus had two revival methods but they were concealed deeply.

Time was needed to search for clues regarding Genesis Lotus's self-portrait and Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's Primordial Origin Treasury, it clearly seemed like it would take a long time. But Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable had another revival method, it was the qi harvest fruit.

Heavenly Court's qi harvest fruit formed Qi Sea Ancestor, so Star Constellation Immortal Venerable wanted to trap Qi Sea and resume the interrupted revival of Primordial Origin.

To do this, Qi Sea Ancestor could not be killed. He needed to be alive to preserve the qi harvest fruit as much as possible.

The difficulty in capturing a pseudo venerable alive was very high!

Qi Sea Ancestor could even endure one or two moves from a venerable and was not without any ability to resist. This was because he had the secluded domain of heaven and earth Hu Land, while Star Constellation Immortal Venerable lacked a rank nine wisdom path or star path Immortal Gu.

Moreover, Fang Yuan had plenty of experience and was very crafty. Normally, he paid a lot of attention to his clones' safety and stored them in his immortal aperture, very rarely sending them out.

If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable were to make a move personally, the commotion would be too huge and she would be obstructed by Fang Yuan at the very beginning.

Thus, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable began to plan.

Heavenly Court lacked pseudo venerable level battle strength, it was an obvious disadvantage but it could be turned into an advantage if used well.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable set up the star array calculation formation to quicken the cultivation speed of Central Continent's Gu Immortals and also to use as bait to lure Qi Sea Ancestor.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable then used Lin Jian Xing's strength as the crucial method to target Qi Sea Ancestor. At the same time, she also showed all kinds of flaws to display her weakness to the enemy.

She still thought all these preparations were not enough.

Heaven path dream realms!

This was an opportunity to Fang Yuan, but was it not a fortuitous encounter for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable?

As long as the enemy's fortuitous encounter was used properly, it might be one's own fortuitous encounter!

"Fang Yuan will definitely come!" The moment Star Constellation Immortal Venerable discovered the heaven path dream realms, she knew what Fang Yuan's action would be.

She could not do anything to the heaven path dream realms and Feng Jin Huang had not grown up, but Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could use them as bait!

In fact, even if Feng Jin Huang was fully matured, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was somewhat doubtful about using this girl.

Feng Jin Huang's father was Feng Jiu Ge, the latter had an unclear relationship with Red Lotus Demon Venerable. Dream wings Immortal Gu took the initiative to send itself to Feng Jin Huang, it was clearly the fortune of being Great Dream's seed, and the so-called Great Dream Immortal Venerable was the plan of heaven's will when fate Gu still existed.

Could such a person be used? Especially at such a crucial time?

The only miscalculation was that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not expect Fang Yuan to move so quickly.

"Since he moved this fast, he definitely has the strength to back himself up." Star Constellation Immortal Venerable already expected this at the start of the battle.

So when Fang Yuan continued to reveal his strength in the battle, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was not as surprised as what she showed on the surface.

"Fang Yuan modified so many methods and has new killer moves, he has very likely obtained wisdom Gu again." Star Constellation Immortal Venerable stood before the entrance of the Heavenly Court and faced Fang Yuan.

Starlight shone dazzlingly on this number one person in wisdom path, she said with a smile: "Friend Fang Yuan, do you dare to come into Heavenly Court?"

Saying so, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable slowly floated backwards and entered Heavenly Court.

Heavenly Court's entrance was still open.

Fang Yuan stood on the spot!

He snorted coldly as he activated killer moves one after the other. First was Arrival of Dragon Snake with Dust Fog and Explosive Soul Wind, then was Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound, but both were easily blocked by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's strength surged with the help of Heavenly Court's countless wisdom path dao marks!

Fang Yuan's face was extremely dark as he sneered: "You are really the number one person in wisdom path, it is truly amazing. How about we undergo a hostage exchange?"

"Fang Yuan, you don't have anything now, what can you exchange with?"

Fang Yuan spread his arms and said loudly: "Right now, every single person in Central Continent—be it man or woman, old or young, immortal or mortal, intelligent or stupid—is my hostage!"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sighed.

She had already predicted this, her expression was a complex mix of helplessness, guilt, resolve, resentment, and others.

In the end, her expression turned cold as she said to Fang Yuan: "Do what you want."

Chapter 2324 - Primordial Origin's Grand Revival Plan

Chapter 2324: Primordial Origin's Grand Revival Plan

“Do what you want.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's words almost froze the atmosphere between the two venerables.

Fang Yuan could not help but laugh in ridicule: “Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, you are truly the Immortal King of Heavenly Court, this is truly the number one super force, the leader of humanity — Heavenly Court!”

His eyes narrowed as his expression turned solemn: “This is not normal, even if it was just for my mere clone, even if this is Qi Sea... Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, what is your true intention?!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not speak, her figure flashed like starlight and disappeared from the entrance.

Fang Yuan's expression was dark and his eyes shone coldly as some anxiety showed itself on his face.

Fang Yuan turned around and flew down from spectral heaven, arriving in Central Continent and entering the battlefield.

He was trying to take the Heavenly Court members as captives but these Gu Immortals had already suicided.

They could revive in Heavenly Court's immortal graveyard.

With the destruction of fate Gu, there was a huge potential in the method of suicide and revival.

Heavenly Court had complete methods. On one hand, the Gu Immortals had phantom apertures, when they died, the phantom apertures returned, their losses were minimized. On the other hand, when the Gu Immortals suicided, their Immortal Gu could be transferred through treasure yellow heaven.

Now, this had already become a mature and excellent battle tactic of Heavenly Court.

Under the same cultivation level, stopping a Gu Immortal from escaping was extremely difficult. At the very least, one needed immortal formations or immortal battlefield killer moves to trap the target.

To prevent a Gu Immortal from suiciding was much more difficult than stopping them from escaping.

What could they do about if the other wanted to die?

But, with Zhan Bu Du and Wu Shuai pinning them down, some Gu Immortals were still stuck in the battle.

Fang Yuan's main body descended, bringing complete despair to these Central Continent Gu Immortals. He directly waved his sleeve and suppressed all of these Gu Immortals.

He did not kill them and only took them as captives.

He captured over ten Central Continent Gu Immortals but there was not even one member of Heavenly Court; naturally, these captives included Li Xiao Bai.

Heavenly Court and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not show any movement, Fang Yuan's expression became increasingly unsightly.

He thought for a bit and flew towards Fei He Mountain.

Central Continent's Fei He Mountain was the base of Immortal Crane Sect, this mountain was not only a super resource point, the public blessed land of Immortal Crane Sect was also located on it.

Fang Yuan was currently at the center of the star array calculation formation and the nearest super force was Immortal Crane Sect.

But when he arrived at the location of Fei He Mountain, this floating mountain range had disappeared.

Fang Yuan's expression turned darker, he then moved northwest towards Myriad Dragon Dock.

Myriad Dragon Dock was the same as Immortal Crane Sect, both belonged to the ten great ancient sects of Central Continent. Myriad Dragon Dock's headquarters blessed land was on the island at the heart of dragon lake.

Fang Yuan arrived here, dragon lake and the central island were still around but the public blessed land was empty.

Fang Yuan went to Heavenly Lotus Sect, Spirit Butterfly Valley, Ancient Soul Sect, Heaven's Envy Manor, Wind Cloud Manor, Combat Immortal Sect, Spirit Affinity House, and Black Heaven Temple, but all their headquarters were empty.

Clearly, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had already planned to give up on Central Continent and had made sufficient preparations to bring away the sect members.

Heavenly Court.

Within Qi Sea Ancestor's mind.

Qi Sea Ancestor could not move, his thoughts were also being suppressed by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's method.

But Qi Sea Ancestor put up his final resistance with the remaining will in his mind: "Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, you are really a good schemer."

During this period of imprisonment, Qi Sea Ancestor already understood the situation.

Lin Jian Xing's sword qi killer move was extremely effective on him; first, it was because the sword qi was concealed and also had qi path dao marks,

Qi Sea Ancestor was not able to detect it with the vast qi currents surrounding him at that time.

But analyzing the situation deeper, Qi Sea Ancestor was certain that the main culprit were the sword path dao marks!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable sensed Qi Sea Ancestor's thoughts and said: "You are not wrong, Lin Jian Xing is different from others, he is an otherworldly demon and in history, otherworldly demons carry otherworldly dao marks."

"Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had otherworldly space path dao marks so his Thieving Heaven's true inheritance space could block the future venerables. In Crazy Demon Cave, when the hole of chaos appeared, Thieving Heaven used his otherworldly space path dao marks as the main force to seal it."

Qi Sea Ancestor understood at once: "So Lin Jian Xing has otherworldly sword path dao marks. This move is probably effective against even venerables, isn't it too much of a waste to use it on a clone like me?"

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable then told the truth of the qi harvest fruit and Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's revival.

Qi Sea's will shook fiercely: "So it was like this! Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, you already planned a trap when you set up the star array calculation formation. Later, you used heaven path dream realms to

create an environment to lure me into attacking the star array calculation formation. We actually fell for it!”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable: ”As a wisdom path Gu Immortal, I naturally researched deeply into Fang Yuan’s personality. Moreover, you are his most capable clone, there was a high chance you would be sent to attack the star array calculation formation.”

Qi Sea’s will sneered: ”In that case, even though you went through such an elaborate charade to capture and imprison me, did you manage to deduce my main body’s actions? Your Central Continent is done for! Hahaha. It is such a regret, if you had refined all of the wisdom path dao marks of Central Continent, you might have had a chance to block my main body. A pity, a pity.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s tone became quiet and heavy: ”My Heavenly Court is the leader of the righteous path, over three million years had passed since it was established. Since then, countless Heavenly Court Gu Immortals had sacrificed themselves to protect the righteous path and the whole of humanity.”

“In the present situation, many venerables are confronting each other in utter chaos, it is much more terrifying and severe than when variant humans dominated the world in the Immemorial Antiquity Era.”

“Central Continent is bordered with four regions, I, Star Constellation, am starting to feel powerless after confronting the other venerables for so long.

Right now, I can only pay attention to the key aspects and guard the overall situation.”

“Since I made such a plan, I obviously know what Fang Yuan’s reaction will be. The plan succeeded now, so the common people of my Central Continent and countless living beings are facing Fang Yuan’s terrifying revenge!”

“However...”

“As long as Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable revives from this, my Heavenly Court will have two venerables, the situation of the five regions will definitely undergo a great change.”

“Everyone knows that the demonic path is unrestrained and runs amok, but they do not know that it takes even more courage and sense of responsibility to defend the righteous path!”

“I, Star Constellation, have sinned to create an advantage for the righteous path. I am sinful for sacrificing countless people!”

“But I am willing to bear this heavy sin to create more hope for the future, for humanity, and for the righteous path.”

“In fact, Divine Emperor City has already stored the records of various human qi in it. By cooperating with Heavenly Court’s immortal graveyard, we will be capable of using more revival methods.”

“I solemnly swear now, regardless of how many humans Fang Yuan slaughters today, as long as I have a trace of strength left in the future, I will do everything I can to revive them! If I fail to keep my word, then I, Star Constellation, am not fit to be human!!”

These words stupefied Qi Sea Ancestor.

Even as her enemy, he could not help but admire Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s resolve, sense of responsibility, and decisiveness.

“Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!”

“Sob, sob... we were too shallow, we even resented you before.”

“Everything is for righteousness!”

“How can we compromise because of Demon Venerable’s threat and revenge? This is not kindness but a form of weakness!”

“Right, if we compromise this time, we will do it again and again in the future. We are the backbone of Central Continent’s righteous path, how can we bend our backs in front of Fang Yuan?”

Central Continent’s ten great ancient sects’ Gu Immortals were gathered together, listening to the conversation between Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Qi Sea’s will.

Emotions surged in their hearts and many even cried.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used Qi Sea Ancestor to explain this situation to them personally.

The resentment, confusion, anger, and other negative feelings hiding in their hearts were swept away. Central Continent’s ten great ancient sects’ Gu Immortals were now filled with respect towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable along with confidence and courage to protect the righteous path.

But at the next moment, a Gu Immortal shouted: ”Oh no, Heaven Refining Demon Venerable published news in treasure yellow heaven saying that we captured Qi Sea Ancestor to recreate the qi harvest fruit and revive Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable!”

The crowd went into a commotion immediately.

Many connected to treasure yellow heaven and some of them started cursing: "Fang Yuan, this shameless, despicable scoundrel. He even recorded Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's previous nonchalance towards his threat in a video and is playing it on constant loop in treasure yellow heaven. He is trying to stir the hearts of Central Continent's people and damage our Heavenly Court's reputation!!"

"There is a spy, there is likely Fang Yuan's spy hidden among us. Otherwise, why will he suddenly know the truth?!" Someone brought up the possibility of a spy, making the Gu Immortals feel even more at unease.

Many Gu Immortals openly requested Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to inspect everyone.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable shook her head slightly: "Please don't be rash. I escorted Qi Sea Ancestor personally, by putting such an emphasis on him, it had already created doubts in Fang Yuan's mind."

"Venerables are not easy to deceive, it is normal for him to see through it."

"Although Fang Yuan cannot bring out any evidence and is probably not certain of it himself, he intentionally let out this information to gain the attention of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable."

“However, it doesn’t matter. I will be staying in Heavenly Court and won’t go out for the following time. Even if Giant Sun, Fang Yuan, and Spectral Soul get into an alliance, they won’t be able to hinder the plan of reviving Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable!”

“As long as we don’t waver and stay here, Fang Yuan and the rest won’t be able to do anything.”

The immortals’ gazes shone as they praised Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s unmatched wisdom.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was indeed an expert in using such tricks.

Even if there was Fang Yuan’s spy among the immortals, she did not intend to investigate it.

What was the point?

People were not united right now, with Fang Yuan causing a great massacre in Central Continent, it would stir their hearts even more. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not even unite the people’s minds, why would she add more chaos to this?

Moreover, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not feel fear even if there were spies here. Even if Fang Yuan, Giant Sun, and Spectral Soul attacked together, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had the confidence to defend Heavenly Court.

This was the benefit of owning their own headquarters!

No matter how many people Fang Yuan killed, or how miserable Central Continent's situation became, as long as Star Constellation Immortal Venerable revived Primordial Origin, it would be a huge victory!

It was similar to the earlier situation where Fang Yuan was beaten miserably by Giant Sun and Star Constellation, but as long as he absorbed the dream realms, he would be the true winner!

In fact, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was already preparing to revive Primordial Origin even back in Crazy Demon Cave.

When she was seizing the Primordial Domains, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable deliberately searched and gathered qi path and wood path Primordial Domains.

So, once Primordial Domain revived, he could absorb the qi path Primordial Domains. Even if he did not reach supreme grandmaster attainment level, he would not be far from it.

What Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was worried about were Immortal Gu.

Even if Primordial Origin revived, if he did not have Immortal Gu to use, he could not use his full strength.

This was the situation with Star Constellation and Giant Sun, they did not have suitable rank nine Immortal Gu and had completely new rank nine immortal aperture; their condition was far from their previous life's peak state.

“Heaven qi Immortal Gu and earth qi Immortal Gu along with the secluded domain of heaven and earth Hu Land are with Qi Sea. Adding on Heavenly Court's human qi Immortal Gu and other Gu, master's qi path Gu worms are somewhat gathered now.”

“It is indeed a huge pity that there are no rank nine qi path Immortal Gu, but maybe, Primordial Origin Treasury has it?”

“When master revives, he can activate the treasury, I won't need to search for clues to find the Primordial Origin Treasury.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable quietly planned internally.

Chapter 2325 - Fang Yuan Plunders Central Continent!

Chapter 2325: Fang Yuan Plunders Central Continent!

Profound jade snake cave was a famous super resource point in Central Continent.

It belonged to one of the ten great ancient sects, Heaven's Envy Manor. The scale of annual resource production of profound jade snake cave was among the top five in Central Continent, the resources it produced were of many types as well, including enslavement path, transformation path, earth path, dark path, space path, and poison path.

Profound jade snake cave was the breeding ground for countless poisonous creatures among which profound jade snakes were the overlords that countered poison. Every profound jade snake was an immemorial desolate beast, they were born from jade, had no scales, were light green resembling jade, and emitted fresh fragrance.

The most valuable resources in profound jade snake cave were the profound jade snakes but it was not easy to find them. It was not only because profound jade snakes were small and enjoyed silence, profound jade snake cave's terrain was complex with thousands of caves in it. And because it

had space path dao marks, small caves often contained large spaces and were nested upon each other.

Heaven's Envy Manor might possess this super resource point and also set up an immortal formation here but had never grasped it completely. Every year, Heaven's Envy Manor had to send many Gu Immortal experts to explore profound jade snake cave to capture profound jade snakes.

But for the current Fang Yuan, it was not much of a trouble.

“Rise.” After preparing for a while, Fang Yuan used a killer move.

At the next moment, the earth and mountains shook.

The whole profound jade snake cave rose slowly amidst billowing smoke, and under Fang Yuan's methods, shrank and was placed into sovereign immortal aperture.

This was already the eleventh super resource point that Fang Yuan obtained.

“Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, if you don't hand over my clone, I will take away all of Central Continent's large resource points!” Fang Yuan did not forget to shout threats.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable showed no movement, she had clearly resolved herself to stay in Heavenly Court and revive Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable. She was not going to be shaken by the outside world.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly as he continued.

He arrived at the source of Falling Heavenly River.

This river was a boundless expanse of water that heavily crashed at the riverbed from an endless height. The rumbling noise of the waterfall was like the continuous crackling of thunder. Endless water vapor formed dense fog that shrouded a vast range of the surroundings.

The reason for the formation of this river was because of Bo Qing's attempt to breakthrough to rank nine.

Falling Heavenly River smashed open an inland river that opened a channel that flowed through the entirety of Central Continent, towards the eastern side of central continent, and into eastern sea.

Even the merging of two heavens only reduced the size of Falling Heavenly River slightly, it was still a majestic sight to behold.

After taking profound jade snake cave, Fang Yuan arrived at the source of Falling Heavenly River.

Fang Yuan made his move.

After a while, Falling Heavenly River's size shrank to sixty percent!

This sixty percent Falling Heavenly River was stored inside sovereign immortal aperture.

The water level of the inland river at the source of Falling Heavenly River fell by thousands of feet. The water surface at the middle and lower stream of Falling Heavenly River began to reduce rapidly and exposed the river bed, causing negative influences on the surrounding plants, crops, temperature, mortal habitats, and so on.

Fang Yuan left Falling Heavenly River and arrived at spirit bank spring.

This was a super resource point that belonged to Ancient Soul Sect, which had once sent Yang Feng to guard this place but was still plundered by Forgotten Daoist.

But now, Yang Feng had already followed Ancient Soul Sect to enter Heavenly Court.

Fang Yuan easily dismantled the immortal formation and took spirit bank spring away.

After spirit bank spring was pot river.

This river resembled a long jade belt, it was situated in the eastern area of Central Continent. The riverbank was filled with willow trees and gentle breeze. The water in pot river was smooth flowing, like a beautiful song, it was graceful and harmonious. There was a lot of pot grass growing in pot river.

Wind Cloud Manor was in charge of pot river and held a festival around pot river every year.

But not long later, pot river along with its river channel was moved into the immortal aperture by Fang Yuan. Even if there were to be pot river festivals in the future, they could only be held inside the sovereign immortal aperture.

After pot river was Hidden Dragon Cave.

Hidden Dragon Cave had once imprisoned the legendary immemorial desolate beast Di Zang Sheng. There were very large numbers of scale enslavement path and rule path dao marks here. There was also the remnants of the huge immortal Gu formation that Heavenly Court set up here, it had a huge reference value to most formation path Gu Immortals.

After Hidden Dragon Cave was put into the sovereign immortal aperture, Fang Yuan moved to Lake Heart Mountain.

This was Spirit Affinity House's headquarters.

It was definitely an outstanding place to be chosen as the encampment of one of the ten great ancient sects.

Lake Heart Mountain was a super resource point by itself, not only did it contain secret inheritance peak, lesser cold peak, affection peak, fierce fire peak, heavenly flowers peak, and other peaks, it also had Fairy Life Tablet Hall, time path cultivation immortal formation, and other facilities.

Naturally, life tablet Gu was already taken from the Fairy Life Tablet Hall, the time path cultivation immortal formation's Immortal Gu were also taken

away. But these facilities were mostly intact, they could be used after repairing.

Soon, Lake Heart Mountain became a scenic spot within the sovereign immortal aperture.

After Lake Heart Mountain was Mountain Tortoise Valley, then Imprisonment Valley, red river beach, hundred segment forest, scale light river, earth qi rock forest, Quiet Rain Valley.....

Fang Yuan looted wantonly, he did not hold back at all!

Central Continent's ten great ancient sects had left, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was holed up in Heavenly Court; Fang Yuan had no obstructions.

His looting efficiency was extremely high!

If Giant Sun Immortal Venerable wanted to relocate these resource points, he had to use luck path methods or blood path methods to imitate other paths and put in a lot of effort to move them.

Fang Yuan had the sovereign immortal body which had non-conflicting dao marks, so he could use methods of all paths. Earth path was more suitable to relocate caves and caverns. Wood path methods were appropriate to plunder forests.

Another point was that Fang Yuan had a lot of Immortal Gu in his reserves. Putting rank nine Immortal Gu aside, refining rank eight Immortal Gu was as easy as drinking water to him.

Resource points were looted one after the other, the essence of the whole Central Continent was being plundered by him and his appetite showed no signs of being full!

There were some resource points which Fang Yuan could not obtain completely for the moment.

For instance, Sorrowful Wind Mountain Range. The mountain range was extremely range, Fang Yuan could not relocate the whole mountain range in a short period. He could easily take one or two mountain peaks but the mountain range was a long stretch, it could not be compared to one or two mountain peaks.

Another example was Hairy Foot Mountain. Hairy Foot Mountain once held Infallible blessed land, Fang Yuan had came to this place first but it was already destroyed by Heavenly Court.

There was also Reincarnation Battlefield. This was the battlefield killer move that was personally set up by Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable. It was famous in history and was publicly recognized as the number one battlefield killer move since ancient times! Fang Yuan had carefully observed it before leaving directly.

It was not that he could not take it but it required careful study and deductions. This required a lot of time and effort, moreover, the specific time required was difficult to be estimated.

Fang Yuan had a lot of experience in looting so his actions were extremely efficient.

He left forty percent of Falling Heavenly River, it was not because he was willing to leave it behind, but he would have to spend more time and effort to take it. And it was better to loot other places than waste time here!

Central Continent fell into an unprecedented state of unrest.

There was no such unrest and chaos even during the fate war.

The fate war was mainly the war of Gu Immortals, Heavenly Court and Central Continent's ten great ancient sects defended their positions.

But now that the Gu Immortals of Heavenly Court and Central Continent's ten great ancient sects were all holed up inside Heavenly Court, Central Continent became an unguarded place.

Fang Yuan did not conceal his action of looting and relocating resource points. Every time he moved, it would cause a huge commotion that was noticed by others, and his actions enticed others as well.

“The grand venerable is eating meat but we should be able to drink the remaining soup, right?”

“Even if it is just one mouthful, it is enough for us to be full.”

“This is Central Continent, the ten great ancient sects have all moved away! This opportunity won't come again.”

The five regional walls were gone, so the other four regions' Gu Immortals began to move. After them were Central Continent's few demonic path Gu Immortals and lone immortals, then finally were Central Continent's righteous path Gu Immortals.

Central Continent's righteous path did not consist of just the ten great ancient sects, there were many other super forces, for instance, Great Heavenly Sword Sect, Lightning Information Sect, Demon Expelling Sect, and so on.

Naturally, these righteous path forces moved with the excuse of defending Central Continent and helping Heavenly Court.

These people did not dare to appear in front of Fang Yuan, but Central Continent was huge and had a lot of resource points. Many resource points could not catch Fang Yuan's eye or were positioned towards the end of the looting plan, these areas became the target of the Gu Immortals.

The sovereign immortal aperture was also in chaos.

Gu Immortals were so busy that their heads were spinning.

There had never been such a moment when resource points were moved in on such a large scale.

This was simply like a flood of resources, unceasing and endless.

The most crucial point was that super resource points could be found everywhere and were the majority, even the sovereign immortal aperture's Gu Immortals were shaken to the core.

“Master is mighty! He is looting the whole of Central Continent.”

“This is a venerable’s might, this is our Lord Fang Yuan!”

“Great, Lord Qi Sea was captured by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, even if Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable revives, they will only be welcomed by a barren Central Continent.”

“The first wind vein ring is completed!”

“The second light vein ring is finished.”

“Dark path has also completed the first ring!”

The sovereign immortal aperture’s time flow was very different from the five regions’ outside world. All kinds of dao veins were constructed rapidly, metal path, light path, dark path, poison path, rule path, enslavement path, transformation path...

Gu Immortals worked day and night, squeezing out all their energy and constantly visiting Liver Life Hall. Now and then, someone would reach the limits and their liver would explode, but it was not an issue, many healing halls were constructed around the sovereign immortal aperture.

In an instant, many of the sovereign immortal aperture's Gu Immortals became like Yu Zi, choosing to use the salt-water liver plan.

As the saying went, humans needed windfalls to get rich, while horses needed extra grass to grow healthy.

Fang Yuan's costless looting made his sovereign immortal aperture's development achieve an unprecedented and terrifying efficiency!

Central Continent was surrounded by four regions but was also a region with rich resources, second only to Eastern Sea. Eastern Sea had more water path resources but Central Continent had resources of all kinds.

Central Continent was developed by Heavenly Court for over three million years, its development had reached the limits, almost all the immortal level resource points were developed to some extent.

These all became Fang Yuan's targets.

Many dao veins were completed almost at one go in the sovereign immortal aperture. This was a huge boost to the stability of the sovereign immortal aperture!

Thus, even though the sovereign immortal aperture annexed so many resource points, because of the dao veins, it became much more stable

instead.

With such a foundation, Fang Yuan could begin absorbing the Primordial Domain in treasure yellow heaven and annexing blessed lands everywhere.

He had stored the Primordial Domain in treasure yellow heaven all along. There was no need to lie low now and he could start absorbing it.

There were many blessed lands everywhere in Central Continent.

For instance, Flowing Silver blessed land that was revealed because of the qi tides, Hu Immortal blessed land that Fang Yuan gave up in the past, or Star Form blessed land, and so on.

Chapter 2326 - Giant Sun Retreats

Chapter 2326: Giant Sun Retreats

“Star Constellation, is the rumor in treasure yellow heaven true?” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable fought against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable while contacting Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and questioning.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable replied casually: “This is Fang Yuan’s scheme to waver your determination.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable dodged Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s attack while probing: “Right now, Fang Yuan is plundering Central Continent, why aren’t you stopping him? If you are willing to give up on Central Continent’s resources, why don’t you come and deal with Spectral Soul Demon Venerable alongside me? Aren’t you the one who wants to eradicate Spectral Soul the most?”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable gave an excuse: “Since you are in a bind, I will come and help you after I heal myself.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable heaved a long sigh: “Star Constellation, you are truly good at scheming. I am impressed.”

He was a venerable, after seeing that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable hid inside Heavenly Court without any intention of coming out after capturing Qi Sea Ancestor, even giving up Central Continent's resources and recalling the Gu Immortals of the ten great ancient sects, he guessed the truth.

What could make the grand Heavenly Court and Star Constellation Immortal Venerable make such a sacrifice?

The revival of a venerable!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was silent, she did not respond.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had to retreat, he no longer fought against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable but transmitted to Fang Yuan instead:
"Fang Yuan, I can't lure Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to come out. If Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable revives, it will be over. Sigh, thinking about it, there were signs alluding to this earlier."

"Do you remember the battle in Crazy Demon Cave? Back then, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable cooperated with me to pressure you but she made a mistake and lost the opportunity. The reason was because you used Qi Sea Ancestor as a shield, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable held back."

Fang Yuan snorted coldly, replying: "Star Constellation Immortal Venerable is truly the number one wisdom path in the world throughout history! It is normal that my wisdom path attainment is inferior to her! But what is the point of saying that now? We need to ally now and attack Heavenly Court to have a chance of turning the situation around!"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did his best to withdraw, he only dodged Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's attacks as he pulled apart the distance between them while thinking to himself.

He frowned deeply and considered the situation rapidly.

It seemed that he was the biggest loser in the battle over the heaven path dream realms.

Fang Yuan obtained the heaven path dream realms and lost Qi Sea Ancestor, but he obtained a lot of resources plundered from Central Continent.

Although Star Constellation Immortal Venerable lost Central Continent's resources, she obtained Qi Sea Ancestor, if she could revive Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable successfully, she would be the biggest winner. By then, even if all of Central Continent were to be slaughtered by Fang Yuan, they would still be the winner!

Another venerable would change the situation fundamentally. No matter how much manpower or resources Central Continent lost, it was only temporary.

They were completely different concepts.

Even a fool would know which choice was more important.

As long as Heavenly Court's two venerables cooperated, they would easily suppress Fang Yuan, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, or Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

It would be basically impossible for Fang Yuan, Giant Sun, or Spectral Soul to refine natural dao marks. If Heavenly Court sent out both venerables to attack them, they would need to retreat, they could not undergo the process of natural dao mark refinement.

Conversely, as long as Heavenly Court sent out a venerable to stall them, the other person could refine natural dao marks using that time.

As time passes, Heavenly Court's advantage would accumulate quicker, by the time they refine all the natural dao marks of the five regions, the other venerables would be cornered.

Of course, in this situation, Giant Sun, Fang Yuan, and Spectral Soul would have to work together.

But could their alliance match the cooperation of Heavenly Court's venerables?

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was not sane now, the main cooperation would lie with Giant Sun and Fang Yuan.

But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not trust either of them.

It would not work!

Be it their cooperation level or fundamental beliefs, such differences would be magnified in a battle of life and death.

Not only that, Heavenly Court even had a third venerable in history, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable!

If two other venerables were alive, the third venerable, Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, would have a much easier time reviving.

“Thus, Heavenly Court has finally reached its most crucial turning point.” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was clear about this fact.

This was like the backlash Fang Yuan faced from the venerables when he refined rank nine Gu earlier. If he survived it, he would experience a qualitative change and obtain the upper hand, in the future, no matter what he did, the difficulty would be much smaller.

The reason why the venerables were in a deadlock was because they had all just revived and were at the same starting point, or rather, their differences were minuscule.

But if another venerable from Heavenly Court revived, this balance would be broken, even if Giant Sun and Fang Yuan worked together, they could not match Heavenly Court.

“If we can’t stop Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, this will be the crucial moment where Heavenly Court regains its domination of the world and defeats the other venerables.”

Knowing this, after learning that Qi Sea was captured in Heavenly Court, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s standpoint changed completely.

He contacted Fang Yuan and created a plan to pretend that he was still fighting against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

“It is a pity that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has a clear grasp of the human heart, I can’t lure her to come outside!”

If Star Constellation Immortal Venerable were in Central Continent, there would still be hope. After all, her advantage in Central Continent was not as large as being physically in Heavenly Court.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable hid inside and refused to come outside no matter what, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was helpless in this situation.

Truly, a top schemer could achieve victory without even participating in battle!

At the crucial moment, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not try to fight, she was unaffected by the burden of Heavenly Court's reputation and other factors, bearing the huge pressure of sacrificing and giving up Central Continent's people to make the right choice.

Luck inspection.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was indignant, he used his luck inspection method.

The results were disappointing.

Heavenly Court's luck was above everyone else, it was still showing signs of rising. Be it Giant Sun, Fang Yuan, or Spectral Soul, they were all suppressed by Heavenly Court's luck.

Other than that, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not see any huge variables that could influence the situation.

"Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, why are you still hesitating?!" Fang Yuan's voice was transmitted again.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable sighed: "Fang Yuan, we've lost, accept the fact. We will need to exert a lot of effort to enter Heavenly Court, even if we get in, we are unable to cooperate sincerely, how can we be Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's match? We won't succeed even with Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!"

"Attacking rashly will cause us to fall into Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's trap, our strength will dwindle. In my opinion, we should preserve our strength for a future opportunity."

Fang Yuan snorted coldly as he replied in displeasure: "How can I accept this without even trying? Star Constellation Immortal Venerable is the number one wisdom path expert, she had such ease in plotting against us. If Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable revives, she will have an even easier time."

“How can we deal with a wisdom path Gu Immortal? We need to exterminate them! We cannot give a wisdom path Gu Immortal any time to make arrangements. Our current situation is the best proof of this!”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable asked in response: “Then in your opinion, what should we do now?”

Fang Yuan gritted his teeth: “Plunder Central Continent and slaughter the people, I don’t believe that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable will let it happen! Even if she can, after Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable revives, he will only gain a barren region!”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable shook his head.

Such an act was too brutal and demonic, it did not suit his nature.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had his reservations.

If he did this, when Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable retaliate by slaughtering the Huang Jin tribes, what would he do?

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had another thought: "Fang Yuan wants me to stand on the same side as him, if I participate in slaughtering the people of Central Continent, there will be no way of reconciling with Heavenly Court, my demonic path status will be permanent."

Without any reconciliation, there would be no room for a truce.

The pressure of two venerables would weight on his shoulders. He was not like Fang Yuan, who was cold and unconcerned with his subordinates' lives.

"I have Longevity Heaven as my base, even if all three venerables of Heavenly Court revive, I can still defend myself. This is my foundation for a negotiation!"

"But Fang Yuan is all alone, he has no such base."

"This is a huge problem to him, thus, he wants me to join him."

"If I do not participate in this, in the future, Heavenly Court will target Fang Yuan as their priority, I will have more time to cultivate. It is still not the time to go all-in now."

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable thought of this and rejected Fang Yuan's proposal.

But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not want to offend Fang Yuan, he explained: "I can't bring myself to do such a thing like killing all the people. I'll advise you not to do this personally, there's a more suitable person. I'll lure him to you now."

"Coward!" Fang Yuan shouted: "All you care about is useless reputation!"

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not show any anger, he understood why Fang Yuan was feeling upset and angry after getting schemed against.

He lured Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to Fang Yuan, who landed in Central Continent in response.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was not like Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, he did not let Fang Yuan down. After leaving spectral heaven, he went into Central Continent and started his massacre.

This was within the expectations of Fang Yuan and Giant Sun.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's injuries were severe, but he could heal himself by slaughtering lifeforms and hunting soul beasts to increase his strength. He had done this in spectral heaven earlier, now, the situation was similar. Heavenly Court.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had been paying attention to the two venerables' actions.

After seeing that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was killing all the lifeforms in Central Continent, she sighed deeply. But after seeing that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable left Central Continent to return to Northern Plains, her eyes shone brightly as joy filled her heart.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals could not understand why.

Even if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not want to invade Heavenly Court, he would at least ransack Central Continent for some resources, right?

But he left directly.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was clear of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's intention.

She spoke to Golden Hooped Great Immortal: "Your effort back then has finally paid off. This is the best result for us."

In the past, Golden Hooped Great Immortal had invited Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to tour Heavenly Court and wanted to recruit him to become their fourth Immortal King.

His plan failed and even allowed Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to leave a luck path method as a backdoor to Heavenly Court, causing them huge losses during the fate war.

But in fact, the truth was that Golden Hooped Great Immortal's action had a certain impact on Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. In his heart, Heavenly Court had once tried to recruit him, they even tried to make him their leader. In that case, there was a possibility of negotiating with them to come to a peaceful truce.

Chapter 2327 - Primordial Origin's Revival

Chapter 2327: Primordial Origin's Revival

After hearing Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's words, many of the Gu Immortals gained some realization.

“Now it seems that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable is still a righteous path person in essence.”

“He is indeed quite different from Fang Yuan, be it in terms of action or ideology. Fang Yuan is brutal and casually sacrifices his subordinates, he treats everything as his tool. But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable is different, he cares for his descendants and is someone with deep kinship.”

“Hmph, in my opinion, he has far greater foresight than Fang Yuan. If he acts like Fang Yuan, he will have no chance of appeasing Heavenly Court, he will be our mortal enemy. Thus, he has already started planning to express his goodwill towards Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable!”

“From what I see, this is all Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s plan. She did everything to defend Heavenly Court and allowed Fang Yuan to ransack Central Continent. The truth is, I was quite unhappy about it. But now, it seems that this was only part of her plan, it managed to make Giant Sun leave Central Continent of his own accord. This is an incredible outcome! Sigh, I should not have tried to evaluate Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s wisdom with my shallow view.”

Qi Sea Ancestor’s eyes were shut, he was motionless like a statue, floating quietly in Heavenly Court.

Above his head, Star Constellation Chessboard orbited and released a pale blue light that enveloped his body.

After some preparation, the entrance of Qi Sea Ancestor’s immortal aperture started to open, the immortals cheered loudly.

Afterwards, rank eight heaven qi Immortal Gu flew out of his immortal aperture first.

After that was earth qi Immortal Gu, followed by various qi path Immortal Gu.

The immortals were in a commotion.

“Even though Qi Sea Ancestor is strong, against Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, he is only meat on the chopping block.”

“Self-detonating Immortal Gu is so easy, but right now, the pseudo venerable Qi Sea Ancestor has been completely controlled by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, he can’t even do something as simple as self-detonating his Immortal Gu.”

“Once Lord Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable revives, these qi path Immortal Gu will allow him to recover a portion of his strength, Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has truly planned it perfectly!”

The immortals praised in succession.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had clearly suppressed Qi Sea Ancestor completely, she controlled his mind and used her thoughts to replace his.

Thus, she was able to open the immortal aperture’s entrance and suppress all of the Gu worms inside.

Of course, these qi path Gu worms still belonged to Qi Sea Ancestor, they were filled with his will.

It was much more difficult for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to get rid of his will than controlling Qi Sea Ancestor's mind directly. These Immortal Gu did not have a mind, to get rid of their lingering will of Qi Sea, the best solution would be to directly refine these qi path Immortal Gu.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not plan to do that.

She only suppressed these Immortal Gu and prevented them from self-detonating, she kept them for her master, Primordial Origin, to deal with personally.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable was a qi path Gu cultivator, it was better for him to deal with these qi path Immortal Gu.

After all the Immortal Gu were retrieved, it was time for the secluded domain of heaven and earth, Hu Land.

Once Hu Land appeared in front of everyone, Heavenly Court erupted with an intense wave of cheers.

This was a qi path secluded domain of heaven and earth!

It was spoils of battle comparable to rank nine Immortal Gu!!

Qi Sea Ancestor's Hu elevation killer move used Hu Land as the core.

A secluded domain of heaven and earth was very hard to destroy, it was much easier to obtain than Immortal Gu. Since Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could even suppress Qi Sea Ancestor's Immortal Gu, obtaining Hu Land was a natural thing.

“With this secluded domain of heaven and earth, even if master has no rank nine Immortal Gu in his treasury, he can still display the might of qi path.”

While feeling satisfied, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not forget to inspect these Immortal Gu and the secluded domain of heaven and earth.

Fang Yuan was vigilant, so was she.

Even in Heavenly Court, she was not being careless at all.

After using all her methods to inspect them over a hundred times, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable confirmed that these Immortal Gu and the secluded domain of heaven and earth were not tampered with.

Afterwards, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable placed these loot into the immortal formation and suppressed them.

This was her final step of precaution.

Fang Yuan was a refinement path venerable, he might have some methods that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not decipher. But with these loot being suppressed in the immortal formation, even if Fang Yuan's method activated, it would be detected by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable immediately, she would have time to counter them.

“Even if Fang Yuan has any method that I have not detected, it is not a big deal, I can suppress anything with the immortal formation.”

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was filled with confidence regarding this.

Back then, she had even used He Feng Yang to undergo Immortal Gu transactions with Fang Yuan.

Was she not afraid of Fang Yuan tampering with them?

Of course she had such worries.

But the concern was quite small, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was confident in noticing Fang Yuan's methods. Other venerables like Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would also have such confidence.

Their confidence was not baseless.

Refinement path was too broadly cultivated in the whole world.

The advantage was that refinement path developed immensely, many refinement path Gu worms could advance to rank nine. The weakness was that everyone knew how to refine Gu, they had a certain understanding of refinement path.

Heavenly Court had existed for three million years, while Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was a wisdom path venerable, how could she not know the refinement method of fake Gu?

Such an action was common in the mortal Gu Master world!

If Fang Yuan made fake Gu, even if Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not cultivate refinement path, she would notice it.

Of course, if Fang Yuan had sufficient time to develop, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would not dare to take a risk in this aspect.

She would be incredibly cautious towards any Immortal Gu that Fang Yuan had contacted!

After Qi Sea Ancestor's Immortal Gu and Hu Land were taken out, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable took out various resource points from Qi Sea's immortal aperture.

Most of the qi path resource points were kept inside.

The ones that were taken out had one similarity, they all had a lot of non-qi path dao marks.

After finishing this, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable started to use her killer moves.

She had created these wisdom path killer moves herself, nobody else knew of them except her.

After more than ten killer moves were used, Qi Sea Ancestor's immortal aperture and mind started to break down, all sorts of qi path resource points and his entire body started to turn into qi currents.

A massive number of qi currents were gathered together, forming into the vague shape of a qi harvest fruit.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's eyes shone with brilliance and wisdom, she used three killer moves consecutively, eliminating Qi Sea Ancestor's will, thoughts, and remaining emotions in the qi harvest fruit.

Qi Sea Ancestor's soul was taken out and kept in the Immortal Gu House Soul Suppression Hall. This Immortal Gu House was once used to hold Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, it was too easy to contain Qi Sea's soul now.

The qi harvest fruit slowly stabilized.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable stopped her various wisdom path methods, carefully drawing Star Constellation Chessboard away from the location.

Even without Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's support, the qi harvest fruit was becoming clearer and more stable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable inspected it carefully and relaxed. As she had expected, the qi harvest fruit was in sync with Primordial Origin's methods now, she did not need to do anything else.

She could not interfere anymore or it could be an issue. After all, there were conflicting dao marks, she cultivated wisdom path and star path, not qi path.

The best situation was to allow Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's methods to activate and trigger his revival.

"After three million years, Lord Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's methods are still effective! I am truly in admiration."

"There are no issues left, Lord Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's revival is imminent!"

"It was my fault." The newly revived Qin Ding Ling came over and said with an expression of guilt: "If I was not muddled and let Qi Sea Ancestor take Heavenly Court's qi harvest fruit, the first venerable to revive would have been Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable!"

Everyone consoled her upon hearing this.

Even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable looked over at her: "Qin Ding Ling, no need to blame yourself. You are not a wisdom path Gu Immortal, while Fang Yuan is extremely crafty and has even deceived the world, it was not your fault that you failed to deduce Qi Sea Ancestor's true identity."

"Even I would make mistakes sometimes. The important thing is that you learn from your mistakes and grow, you must continue to look forward bravely, that is the true behavior that we should follow."

"We will remember Lady Immortal Venerable's teachings!" The immortals responded in unison.

The qi harvest fruit soon grew to the size of a mountain.

Qi Sea Ancestor's qi path foundation was converted into the qi harvest fruit. After it stabilized, it was even larger than the one that Fang Yuan made back then.

As time passed, the qi harvest fruit continued to grow stronger.

In the past, the Heavenly Court immortals would be terrified of this scene. But now, they looked towards the qi harvest fruit with anticipation and excitement.

Primordial Origin's revival process, which had been interrupted by Fang Yuan in the past, was restarting now.

Not long after, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable frowned. She noticed that the qi harvest fruit's growth was slowing down.

"Something is wrong." She quickly inspected.

The entire inspection process was slow and careful, she did not want a powerful investigative method to affect Primordial Origin's revival process.

The Heavenly Court wisdom path dao marks that she refined were very useful in this case, she soon found the reason.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable had left many methods in Heavenly Court that were related to his revival. For example, the primordial qi wall.

"Master's plan must have been to use the qi harvest fruit from the qi tides to revive himself. He arranged all sorts of qi path methods in Heavenly Court

as a form of assurance. When the qi harvest fruit lacks nutrients, these qi path methods would be used to supplement it.”

However, because of the various battles that occurred, these qi path methods were greatly expended. Thus, its growth was slowed now.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had no way to make these qi path methods recover to their original state.

But after thinking about it, she quickly found a replacement method.

After all, these qi path methods were meant to support the qi harvest fruit’s growth.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable immediately ordered for all of Heavenly Court’s qi path immortal materials to be taken out while she made deductions.

Not long after, her expression turned pale, she was covered in perspiration, but she produced a qi path immortal formation.

The foundation of this qi path formation were the qi path methods from Primordial Origin, it was quickly completed under Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s arrangements.

Afterwards, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable placed a large number of qi path immortal materials into the immortal formation.

As the qi path immortal formation activated, it was quickly reduced into all sorts of qi currents that were condensed together, before being instilled into the qi harvest fruit through Primordial Origin's arrangements.

After the boost of nutrients, the qi harvest fruit started to grow rapidly again.

But this did not last long, Heavenly Court's storage of qi path immortal materials was quickly expended, they were about to run dry again.

Chapter 2328 - Explosion!!!

Chapter 2328: Explosion!!!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable saw the issue, the qi path immortal materials were insufficient, her expression turned dim.

Heavenly Court's foundation had finally hit rock-bottom!

In fact, when she set up the star array calculation formation and nurtured the immemorial star beasts, she had already expended all of Heavenly Court's star path resources.

Recently, Heavenly Court's members revived continuously, the remaining immortal graveyard was also consumed until only a small area was left, it could no longer allow any Gu Immortal to revive.

Heavenly Court had developed for three million years, it had incomparable foundation, but after several huge battles, the expenditure was severe. When Spectral Soul Demon Venerable escaped from Heavenly Court, he ransacked the immortal treasury. They had to use their secret storage and even subtly draw resources from the ten great ancient sects.

Until today, Heavenly Court was already showing signs of exhausting its foundation.

Of course, the main reason why they were out of qi path resources was because the immortal material expenditure was just too high.

In Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's original plan, the qi harvest fruit would primarily grow using the qi tides, the qi path methods he left behind

would only be a failsafe in case any unexpected mishaps occurred.

The qi tides were crucial in growing the qi harvest fruit.

But now, the qi tides had ended and the qi paths methods were not completely intact, they had to expend qi path immortal materials instead.

It was obvious that the more qi path immortal materials they expended, the larger the qi harvest fruit would become, and the stronger Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable would be after reviving.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made deductions again.

She used her full strength in doing this, countless thoughts collided in her mind until she felt a sharp headache, but she eventually deduced another killer move.

After testing it, she modified the killer move slightly.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's breathing was quite rough and her expression was pale, she opened the entrance of Heavenly Court at the next moment.

Before any other venerable reacted, she aimed her killer move at the entrance.

Heavenly Court's entrance was immediately covered by a layer of profound light as it rapidly drew in heaven and earth qi from the outside world.

The heaven and earth qi were vast and boundless, they entered through the entrance with unceasing momentum and flowed into the immortal formation.

The heaven and earth qi were not of high quality but could compensate with quantity, with this supplement, the growth of the qi harvest fruit was no longer an issue.

The Heavenly Court immortals were shocked, they quickly discussed.

“Why did Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable open the entrance of Heavenly Court?”

“This is a good thing, the stronger the qi harvest fruit, the more powerful Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable’s qi path foundation will be after revival!”

“What if Fang Yuan attacks using this chance?”

“Hahaha, didn’t he try to attack earlier, losing to Lady Star Constellation’s divine might. Will he dare to come again?”

Fang Yuan did not show up indeed.

Not only that, even Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was not paying attention to them.

He ravaged Central Continent and slaughtered countless beings, his injuries recovered by a large extent.

Soul fog surged, wherever it went, verdant mountains turned grey and flowers wilted, wild beast corpses were lying all over the place.

As his soul howl was used, huge waves appeared on the lakes. Afterwards, corpses of aquatic animals like fish or shrimps floated to the surface.

A vast number of souls were devoured by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, he was like a huge black hole that devoured everything he slaughtered, his injuries were healed and his body expanded again.

During this process, a wild Immortal Gu was created in Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s body.

Rank eight Immortal Gu — Kill!

This caused a considerable commotion that drew the attention of Fang Yuan, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

At once, the three venerables had strange expressions.

They knew about a secret of the past.

Back then, Spectral Soul wanted to create killing path, but in the end, he failed after devouring black heaven's heavenly spirit, he was forced to create soul path instead.

But to think that he showed signs of creating killing path now while he was not sane.

Immortal Gu Kill was clearly the core Immortal Gu of killing path, it was not formed so easily.

This was a Gu refinement undergone by the Heavenly Dao!

Most importantly, it was refined in Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's body, this meant that although he was currently not sane, he was quite close to creating killing path.

"Killing path is already showing signs of emerging." Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already returned to Northern Plains, he immediately ordered the Huang Jin tribe Gu Immortals who were headed to Central Continent to not get near Spectral Soul Demon Venerable! They should not be greedy with super resource points, also avoiding Heaven Refining Demon Venerable.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not personally plunder Central Continent's resource points but he did not give up, he sent his bloodline descendants.

This way, even if Heavenly Court pursued the matter, he had a degree of distance and could give excuses.

"Giant Sun, if you come and cooperate with me, I'll give you half of the Central Continent resource points that I plunder!" Fang Yuan transmitted again, he did not give up on convincing Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable rejected with an increasingly firm attitude.

On one hand, he felt that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would not expose a weakness, this outcome was already decided, there was no point in joining hands with Fang Yuan.

On the other hand, he had his own reservations.

Firstly, his eldest son You Tian Guang was taken away by You Tian Guang in Longevity Heaven, he needed to look for his son.

Secondly, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already used 'I reside in all living beings and heaven and earth' twice in a short period, this move had a huge drawback, it would leave him in a weakened state for some time. He had to conceal himself and secretly get through this weakened period. If he exposed this weakness, the killer move's value and usability would fall immensely in the future.

Heavenly Court.

The qi harvest fruit continued to grow larger.

The vast amount of heaven and earth qi, countless qi path immortal materials, as well as methods like the primordial qi wall, were all turned into qi path dao marks that were added into the qi harvest fruit.

At the core of the qi harvest fruit, a human shaped core was formed.

As time passed, the core's features became clearer, it was increasingly human-like.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable saw this and immediately comprehended that Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's revival method contained the profundity of human path.

"To think that master's human path attainment is even higher than I thought."

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable smiled faintly as memories surfaced in her mind.

In his bed, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable suddenly coughed out blood.

“Master, how are you?” Star Constellation quickly came over and used her methods to heal him.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable had just blocked a chaotic disaster and fixed the hole in the world, he was heavily injured and could barely get up.

Star Constellation did her best to stabilize his injuries.

She had a look of surprise, she found that Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable aggravated the injuries purely as a result of his own actions!

Star Constellation frowned deeply: “Master, you suffered such heavy injuries and can’t even walk now, yet you still took a risk to create a killer move!”

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable had a look of joy: “These injuries are not an issue, my disciple, I succeeded. I grasped onto that inspiration and created a human path killer move.”

“Using this move, we can use the immortal aperture to extend the lifespan of Gu Immortals. Among all the existing lifespan extension methods, my newly created method is the most effective!”

Star Constellation looked at the content and had a gaze of surprise, light flickered in her eyes as she understood the true value of this killer move.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable laughed loudly: “With this method, we will not need to force human Gu Immortal experts to join our Heavenly Court. The temptation of lifespan extension is too great.”

“From now on, as long as they contribute their immortal aperture to Heavenly Court, they will become members of Heavenly Court. They will get to use this human path killer move to extend their lifespan.”

Star Constellation nodded, she was joyous as well: "Master, what is the name of this killer move?"

"Cough, cough." Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable coughed before saying nonchalantly: "The name is not important, you can decide it for me, just make one up."

Star Constellation quickly answered, she loved to name things, she added: "We need to give it an awesome name, it should draw people's attention! Hmm... let me think about it."

"My good disciple, go and think of the name! I am too old now, I don't have the creativity anymore. After you decide, let me know." Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable rested in bed and waved his hand to Star Constellation.

Star Constellation nodded and said solemnly: "Master, you must not take such risks again, your injuries are too severe this time!"

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable laughed to himself: "These injuries are nowhere near my limit. I've once suffered even greater injuries, you know it too, there has been at least five of such instances."

Star Constellation stared angrily: "You are already twenty-five thousand years old, you need to admit you are old. You've already done enough for humanity, since you are injured, you need to recuperate. I will lead Heavenly Court!"

"Hahaha, with you around, what worries do I have?" Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable laughed as his voice became softer, he showed an expression of dejectedness: "Maybe, I should really admit that I am too old..."

"You won't." Star Constellation shook her head, she showed an expression of knowing her master very well but being helpless against his antics.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable laughed after seeing her expression, while she was taking her leave, he even winked at her playfully.

Star Constellation took care of Primordial Origin, who was recuperating while handling Heavenly Court's affairs, in her free time, she thought of the name of the human path killer move to relax her mind.

Star Constellation was busy for three days, after that, she finally had some insight about the name of the human path killer move.

But she did not know that she would not have a chance to tell Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable about this name anymore.

When she freed herself from her busy work and went to visit Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, she saw that he was lying on the bed quietly, his eyes were shut and his expression was plain, there was only a faint smile at the corners of lips.

This legendary leader of humanity, the first generation Immortal King of Heavenly Court, the person who held up the banner of humanity's retaliation and forced all the variant human forces to hide themselves, had passed away.

He died calmly.

Peacefully.

Relieved.

His disciple was the reason why he was relieved.

The moment Star Constellation saw Primordial Origin again, she realized.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's injuries were extremely severe, he had only purposely concealed the fact.

He was making considerations for the big picture.

After all, although the variant humans retreated from Central Continent, they were still rampant in the other four regions. Even in Central Continent, many variant human forces hid in their blessed lands and grotto-heavens, they could not be found.

He knew his injuries could not be healed, using the last of his strength, he painstakingly created a human path killer move to aid the future development of Heavenly Court.

Star Constellation stood in front of Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's bed and kept silent for a long time.

Eventually, she spoke in a hoarse voice: "Master, I've already thought of the name for this human path killer move. It suits this scenario quite well, I'll name it — Lying in Bed."

Lying in bed was able to turn the immortal aperture that a Gu Immortal contributed to Heavenly Court into a bed that was free from calamities and tribulations, it could also extend their lifespan to a great extent. Back in that era, it was the number one lifespan extension method besides lifespan Gu!

Afterwards, Star Constellation created another human path killer move on the foundation of this move, naming it — Others Sleep Soundly.

Others sleep soundly allowed the Heavenly Court members to sleep on their respective beds and reduce their body activity and time flow to the lowest possible limit. At the same time, their will would be extracted and converted into human nature[1. Opposite of heaven nature Spectral Soul is filled by, see 2265] to help Star Constellation Immortal Venerable resist heaven's will after she assimilated with the Dao.

At the final moments of his life, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable lay in bed and contributed his final moments to the future of Heavenly Court and all of humanity.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did the same, in order to protect Heavenly Court, she sacrificed herself and became one with the Dao.

This pair of master and disciple were truly of the same lineage!

Lying in bed and others sleep soundly became the foundation of Heavenly Court's immortal graveyard.

Within the qi harvest fruit, the human shaped core had already grown to the size of a normal human adult.

There was a change in the qi harvest fruit's skin as well, countless primordial qi walls formed and wrapped around the core of the qi harvest fruit.

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's revival was already reaching the final steps.

The methods displayed during this process made Star Constellation Immortal Venerable quite surprised, she gasped and sighed at the intricacy of Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's qi path methods.

As time passed, a wave of grand aura permeated the qi harvest fruit.

The qi path dao marks that were created from heaven and earth qi, along with the qi path immortal materials, were added to the qi harvest fruit continuously.

The human shaped qi harvest fruit was already showing Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's form.

Many Central Continent Gu Immortals were currently kneeling.

Heavenly Court's members had tears in their eyes, they were incredibly excited.

He was the first venerable of the world, among them, he was also the one with the longest lifespan.

Without him, humanity would not have its current prosperity, he was the person who led the rise of the human race!

He was the creator of qi path and had left behind countless methods to defend Heavenly Court, including primordial qi wall, lying in bed, and others.

He had defeated countless variant human experts, he had suffered countless injuries, who knows how much blood he lost in the process.

He created Emperor City, which was the incomplete form of Divine Emperor City.

He was the first to contribute his immortal aperture, he gave up on the clan system and recruited disciples, he was the role model of Central Continent's sect system.

He worked his hardest and gave his life to Heavenly Court and all of humanity.

Even the variant humans who hated him to the core had to admit that he was a grand existence.

He was Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable!

And today, he was going to return to this world.

The qi harvest fruit started to tremble as a grand aura leaked out, creating huge qi waves.

The entrance of Heavenly Court opened as this aura was exposed to the outside world.

At once, within spectral heaven, qi currents either fell, moved together like a storm, or even created all sorts of vortexes and whirlpools.

A peculiar phenomenon was formed as the five regions went into an uproar!

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's revival was almost completed.

Finally, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable let out a sigh of relief and knelt on one knee as she said: "This disciple pays respects to master."

Within Northern Plains, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable sighed, the outcome was decided.

Fang Yuan, however, stared at Heavenly Court. He frowned with a vague hint of anticipation and excitement in his eyes.

At the next moment.

Boom!!!!!!!

Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable — exploded!

In Northern Plains, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable stood on the spot, he looked in the direction of Heavenly Court with uncontrollable shock on his face.

Meanwhile, Fang Yuan had a faint smile.

Chapter 2329 - Fang Yuan's Scheme To Blow Up Heavenly Court

Chapter 2329: Fang Yuan's Scheme To Blow Up Heavenly Court

This huge explosion was too sudden, it had occurred too fiercely!

At once, winds soared and clouds dispersed, heaven and earth changed colors.

Heavenly Court shattered!

A large number of grotto-heaven fragments flew everywhere like a volcanic explosion. Only half of the immortal aperture entrance remained, there were all sorts of holes and gaps everywhere, exposed in spectral heaven.

Dust and smoke rumbled, Heavenly Court could not be seen clearly now.

An unknown number of Gu Immortals had died.

The only thing that could be confirmed was that the mountain-like qi harvest fruit had dissipated entirely.

“I succeeded...” In Central Continent, Fang Yuan looked in the direction of Heavenly Court and let out a breath of air.

Long ago, he had already started to consider this issue.

At that time, he was in a predicament with danger all around him.

The sovereign immortal aperture's time flow was too fast, this forced Fang Yuan to undergo tribulations. Although he had used endless trouble multiple times to delay his tribulations, the chaotic disaster could not be skipped by this method.

Once Fang Yuan underwent tribulation, he would need to place his sovereign immortal aperture in spectral heaven and open his immortal aperture's entrance for some time.

This would expose a huge flaw and lure Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to attack him, even Spectral Soul Demon Venerable might come!

Other than the danger of tribulation, Fang Yuan also felt hunger.

This was the sovereign immortal body's hunger.

The sovereign immortal body was created using sovereign immortal fetus Gu, the flaw was that it needed to consume an immortal aperture of the same rank as the Gu Immortal once in a while.

Now that Fang Yuan was a venerable, he would need to annex a rank nine immortal aperture!

These two crises made Fang Yuan extremely worried.

As the saying went: If one did not have big worries, they would worry about smaller things.

Fang Yuan had great foresight, he could also anticipate his future problems. Rather than leaving these issues to the future, he should start resolving them now!

Fang Yuan did not have a passive nature, he enjoyed taking the initiative to launch the first attack and control the situation!

Fang Yuan knew one of Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's revival methods.

The reason was simple.

The killer move stealing heavenly secret.

Back then, Fang Yuan used the immortal ascension of his Gu Immortal seeds to experience natural inspiration and use stealing heavenly secret to inspect all the secrets within Heavenly Court!

He knew the profundities contained in the qi harvest fruit were meant to revive Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable.

Even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was unclear of the exact details regarding the qi harvest fruit revival method.

But Fang Yuan had a clear understanding of Heavenly Court, along with his qi path great grandmaster attainment level, he made deductions and research with wisdom Gu's help.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made arrangements within the star array calculation formation, her methods were precise and meticulous. The intention was to use both Embroidered Tower and Star Constellation Chessboard to capture a pseudo venerable.

This arrangement was done secretly, Fang Yuan did not know of it.

But he did not need to guess to know that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would definitely try to revive Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable!

If he were in her shoes, it was certain that he would prioritize in reviving the other two Immortal Kings of Heavenly Court.

Things were difficult to do openly, but easy to do secretly. Once Star Constellation Immortal Venerable made a move, her every action would expose her intention.

Heavenly Court had deep foundations, it was under the rule of three Immortal Kings. This was Heavenly Court's greatest strength, but to Fang Yuan, it also was their greatest weakness.

Thus, Fang Yuan thought of sacrificing Qi Sea Ancestor to purposely lure Star Constellation Immortal Venerable into using the qi harvest fruit revival method.

Even if Qi Sea Ancestor was his clone, so what?

For the goal of eternal life, what could he not sacrifice?

For the sake of his grand ambition, would Fang Yuan be stingy on such a sacrifice?

The plan to give up Qi Sea Ancestor and use him as bait to revive Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable was quite likely to succeed.

But he needed a chance to send Qi Sea there.

He could not do it openly.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was the number one person in wisdom path, Fang Yuan had experienced her strength countless times, she often saw through his plans when they were still at their initial stage. There was a clear example previously with Fang clan.

If he did it in a way that was too obvious, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable would notice and use the plan against him, causing Fang Yuan huge losses.

Thus, he waited until the opportunity presented itself.

Undoubtedly, the heaven path dream realms appeared at the best timing!

For Fang Yuan's case, although the heaven path dream realms could raise his heaven path attainment level, he was not anxious to get them.

As long as nobody could make use of these heaven path dream realms, he could continue to refine rank nine Immortal Gu secretly, to raise his strength and pull apart his distance from the other venerables.

The longer this dragged on, the stronger Fang Yuan would become.

But the contest over the heaven path dream realms became the best red herring to conceal his scheme to give up Qi Sea Ancestor to the enemy!

Fang Yuan thought a lot about this, he made difficult choices.

He could not act too willing, everything had to be logical.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's intelligence was unfathomable, she was too smart. But her wisdom was something that Fang Yuan could make use of!

Thus, Fang Yuan sent Qi Sea Ancestor into the star array calculation formation and did not do anything excessive. Afterwards, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable personally 'helped' Fang Yuan and completed the arrangements for him, capturing Qi Sea Ancestor.

Throughout the process, Qi Sea Ancestor was kept in the dark by Fang Yuan, he was unaware.

Not just him, Wu Shuai and Zhan Bu Du did not know either.

It was like how Star Constellation Immortal Venerable deceived the five immortals from Heavenly Court regarding the plan to take Lin Jian Xing's otherworldly sword path dao marks.

But Fang Yuan was even more ruthless, he even deceived himself.

Giving up the Qi Sea clone was not enough, to assure Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, he even gave up the qi path Immortal Gu and Hu Land.

So what if he had to give up these qi path Immortal Gu?

As long as he could achieve his goal, Fang Yuan could even give up rank nine Immortal Gu!

Hu Land... wasn't it just a secluded domain of heaven and earth?

If it could deceive Star Constellation Immortal Venerable for some time, not to mention one secluded domain, he would even give up three if he had to.

In Fang Yuan's eyes, the so-called Immortal Gu and secluded domain of heaven and earth, no matter how precious, were just tools for him to go after eternal life.

Since they were tools, if there was value in sacrificing them, he would do it!

Fang Yuan had no hesitation regarding this.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable only had a vague understanding of the qi harvest fruit revival method, but Fang Yuan knew it clearly.

He was a refinement path venerable, he was also proficient at revival methods.

From the perspective of refinement path, the qi harvest fruit revival method was just using the qi harvest fruit as the main material, along with Primordial Origin's arrangements in Heavenly Court, to create a new body and soul.

Was it any different from Gu refinement in essence?

No!

In that case, Fang Yuan could make his arrangements.

He first treated Qi Sea Ancestor as a qi path immortal material and processed some steps in advance. Of course, the corresponding memories were already removed from Qi Sea Ancestor.

It was like how Star Constellation Immortal Venerable altered the memories of the Gu Immortals who entered the derivation formation.

Qi Sea Ancestor's entire body was tampered with, but this was related to the peak profundities of refinement path, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable could not detect anything even after checking many times.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had refinement path attainment too, but Qi Sea Ancestor looked normal on the surface, there would only be issues after he was used as an immortal material for the qi harvest fruit revival method.

And during the process of revival, the problem would intensify.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not completely understand or control the qi harvest fruit revival process.

This gave Fang Yuan many chances to take advantage of the situation!

“My plan succeeded, as for the gains, it will depend on future developments.” Fang Yuan did not rush to attack Heavenly Court.

He continued to plunder Central Continent while contacting Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

“Giant Sun, we are so lucky! A problem happened during Primordial Origin's revival, Heavenly Court blew up instead. This is our best

opportunity to strike, if we miss this and Heavenly Court recovers, we will regret not taking action for life.”

After seeing Heavenly Court’s explosion, after a momentary shock, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable immediately thought of attacking Heavenly Court.

After getting Fang Yuan’s transmission, he became even more tempted.

But he was hesitant now.

“Should I really attack Heavenly Court now?”

“Did they really make a mistake? Is Fang Yuan behind this?” Giant Sun Immortal Venerable thought of Fang Yuan’s mysterious defensive method, he really could not see through this person. It was possible that Fang Yuan was behind this all along.

“Strange, why did I not sense this huge variable earlier when I used luck inspection on Heavenly Court?”

“Unless, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used a method to conceal Heavenly Court and it stopped my luck inspection from working? That would really be ironic.”

The last thing that made Giant Sun Immortal Venerable hesitate was Light Emperor.

His eldest son.

As well as the wild rank nine light Gu in his immortal aperture!

Light Emperor was kidnapped by the two legendary immemorial beasts, You Tian Guang and Zuo Ye Hui, if Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not go to save him, he would be in danger.

Of course, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable thought of his own Blood Sea.

Since he could revive Light Emperor once, he could definitely do so again.

“Giant Sun is still hesitating, did he notice anything?” Fang Yuan saw that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was not taking any action, he started to ponder.

Fang Yuan did not know about the secret behind Giant Sun and his son, he also did not know about the drawback of using the killer move, I reside in all living beings and heaven and earth.

But he soon thought of a reason.

“With the explosion, Heavenly Court’s losses cannot be assessed now. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s injuries are unclear as well. She has a huge territorial advantage inside Heavenly Court, she must not have gotten too injured, so she is still a threat.”

“This may be Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s concern.”

“In his opinion, my Qi Sea clone was captured and Heavenly Court suddenly exploded, which caused Primordial Origin’s revival to fail, so I am the most suspicious one. At the same time, I should be the most nervous person.”

“I do not have my own stronghold, if Heavenly Court’s two venerables join hands, I will be in an even worse predicament.”

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable said the situation is unclear, he is hinting to me that I should make a move first!”

“If Heavenly Court is truly weakened, he will come and join in the fight to steal some benefits himself.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable chose to wait and observe, this made Fang Yuan’s plan fall short.

In fact, attacking Heavenly Court now was abrupt and contained risks.

Even Fang Yuan did not know what condition Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was currently in.

But since Fang Yuan had already planned this far, would he not have backup solution?

He casted his gaze at Spectral Soul Demon Venerable who was far away.

After this period of killing, his injuries had mostly recovered.

“He is the best vanguard that we can have.” Fang Yuan smiled as he used his method.

Totem killer moves flew out and provoked the insane Spectral Soul Demon Venerable continuously, he was successfully lured into Heavenly Court!

Chapter 2330 - Almost Suffering Amnesia From The Explosion

Chapter 2330: Almost Suffering Amnesia From The Explosion

With a soft grunt, Zhao Lian Yun woke up in an area of ruins and rubble.

All she saw were qi currents in front of her, the entire place was covered in white, in all directions.

Her ears were buzzing, she felt dizzy and lightheaded.

“What... what happened to me?”

Zhao Lian Yun breathed roughly as she inspected her body.

She was originally wearing a white dress, she had light skin and white teeth, as refreshing as lilies in the morning. But now, her face was blackened like soot, her white dress was torn and tattered. She was like a refugee living in a famine, having a wretched appearance.

After checking, she found that her body was intact but she had no strength at all, her limbs felt weak and powerless.

“What happened? Why am I like this?”

Primordial Origin’s explosion occurred too suddenly and abruptly, Zhao Lian Yun suffered a huge impact and almost experienced amnesia!

But soon, her dizziness faded away and Zhao Lian Yun slowly regained her memories.

An unprecedented and terrifying explosion had occurred!!!!

Her pupils contracted, this scene was etched in her mind and would not be forgotten in her entire life.

It was too terrifying!

A moment ago, the many Gu Immortals around her were watching the mountain-like qi harvest fruit with immense anticipation for Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable’s revival.

But at the next moment, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable exploded!

Among all of the Gu Immortals, Zhao Lian Yun was standing near the periphery, but she was still affected by the explosion.

This explosion was too intense, the whole of Heavenly Court was in ruins, Zhao Lian Yun naturally could not escape.

“Why did it explode all of a sudden?!” As her memories cleared up, Zhao Lian Yun’s breathing became rougher.

“I can’t believe it, I am practically unharmed. Did love Gu protect me?”

“Wait... I need to save the rest!”

Zhao Lian Yun’s heart jumped, she realized what she should be doing.

She might have had love Gu’s protection, but others did not have a rank nine Immortal Gu like her.

Zhao Lian Yun quickly set off as she went into the vast field of qi currents, searching for other surviving Gu Immortals.

Before the explosion occurred, the Gu Immortals of the ten great ancient sects were all at the periphery, they were far apart and watched the qi harvest fruit in small groups. The people who were closer to the center were the members of Heavenly Court.

White qi rumbled like a vast fog, Zhao Lian Yun tried many investigative methods but none worked.

These white qi were remnants of the qi harvest fruit, the aftermath of the explosion! With the area being filled with qi path dao marks, it was not strange that a mere rank six Gu Immortal like Zhao Lian Yun was unable to use investigative methods, unless she could use love Gu now.

But love Gu was not just a rank nine Immortal Gu, it was very special. Even a venerable could not refine it forcefully, even though it was wisdom path, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had not been able to use it. Thus, it continued to live in Zhao Lian Yun's body.

Zhao Lian Yun did not refine love Gu but received its acknowledgement instead. Thus, she could not activate it freely, sometimes, she wanted it to attack but it would escape with her. If she wanted it to defend, it might heal instead.

Furthermore, each time love Gu was used, it would take something away from Zhao Lian Yun, sometimes, it would even take lifespan!

Zhao Lian Yun flew into the white qi and looked around for people using her memories of the location.

After a while, she gasped as she found Bu Zhen Zi.

When the explosion occurred, he was standing beside her, they were talking.

But after the explosion, they were sent flying and left their original spot.

But he was still the first person she found.

Bu Zhen Zi's injuries were terrifying.

Half his body was blown away, only his fragile skeleton was left protecting his heart. He only had two internal organs left, the rest were blown to smithereens.

The remaining half of Bu Zhen Zi's body had turned into a phantom state, his limbs, chest, and internal organs were linked by a translucent thread, he

seemed to be in a stable condition.

Zhao Lian Yun wanted to save him but found that she was helpless to do anything.

The injuries were just too severe!

The missing half of his body was not important, forget about Heavenly Court, even Spirit Affinity House had many ways to regrow his bones, organs, and flesh.

But the issue was the large number of qi path dao marks that were carved on his body.

The remaining half of his body emitted dense white smoke made of white qi, his remaining organs and bones were also slowly turning into qi.

What kept him alive was the phantom state that half of his body was currently in.

“When the explosion occurred, Bu Zhen Zi used a phantom path method, but even with this semi-invulnerable state, he could not avoid the injuries caused by this explosion.”

Zhao Lian Yun deduced the situation that happened and sighed deeply, worry and frustration could be seen on her face.

Bu Zhen Zi was kept alive by his half phantom body, but this would not last long. The qi path dao marks were going to affect it soon, slowly turning everything into qi.

“Bu Zhen Zi can’t last much longer...” Zhao Lian Yun was helpless, she felt increasingly anxious.

She tried to wake him up but Bu Zhen Zi remained unconscious.

Zhao Lian Yun did not even dare to move Bu Zhen Zi, she was afraid that he would die from the smallest impact.

She had to temporarily abandon him and remember this spot, before going back into the white qi fog to look for others.

“Is anyone here? Please help!”

Zhao Lian Yun moved around in the vast white qi fog.

She called out continuously, the feeling of loneliness and helplessness soon assaulted her in this situation.

She was still in disbelief.

When she came earlier, she looked at the layers of buildings and saw how grand and majestic Heavenly Court was, she felt surprise and admiration from the depths of her heart. Heavenly Court's immense foundation was accumulated through countless years of history, she felt tiny and insignificant, while also having a sense of security in this place.

When she witnessed the gradual revival of Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable, she felt that Heavenly Court was regaining its former glory!

But then, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable exploded.

It was too sudden and too abrupt!

“What happened? Did Fang Yuan or the other venerables attack?”

“What are Heavenly Court's losses?”

“Can anyone come to help me? At least respond with a word!”

Zhao Lian Yun suddenly stopped moving, there was an intense suction force coming from in front of her, the surrounding white qi currents were sucked in.

Zhao Lian Yun barely stabilized her footing as she slowly got close.

The suction force was becoming gradually weaker.

After Zhao Lian Yun reached the source, her pupils contracted as she saw an immortal aperture's entrance!

The entrance was open and drawing in white qi from outside, after stabilizing, a blessed land was formed.

Zhao Lian Yun stood before the immortal aperture's entrance in a daze, motionless.

She saw the scenery inside the entrance, there were rivers and flower trees. Under the waves of qi currents, petals fell from the trees and fell into the rivers, flowing downstream where the carps waited to eat the petals as food.

This was the scene of Fairy Liu Fang's immortal aperture, it was extremely beautiful and valuable, it was quite famous in Spirit Affinity House.

Fairy Liu Fang was in charge of the secret inheritance peak, she was a neutral faction supreme elder in Spirit Affinity House.

Zhao Lian Yun remembered that the first time she went to secret inheritance peak, Fairy Liu Fang did not attend to her personally which was the rule as she was the current generation fairy.

Afterwards, their relationship had always been plain.

However, no matter how distant they were, seeing this immortal aperture entrance, Zhao Lian Yun's eyes turned red, she felt an intense feeling of sorrow in her heart.

She was dead.

Fairy Liu Fang died during the explosion.

Although she had rank seven cultivation level, she did not have the defensive power of phantom path, she did not have love Gu either.

Not a single trace of her remained, her immortal aperture landed in Heavenly Court. Because Heavenly Court was filled with heaven's will and had no heavenly spirit, Liu Fang blessed land was formed by taking in heaven and earth qi from outside to stabilize itself.

Zhao Lian Yun barely managed to control her emotions, she continued to look around for help.

Along the way, she saw many immortal aperture entrances which were currently taking in heaven and earth qi.

There were too many deaths!

“Not mentioning the Heavenly Court members, Central Continent's ten great ancient sects sent more than ten Gu Immortals each. Not counting the captives in the star array calculation formation, there are over a hundred Gu Immortals from the ten sects in Heavenly Court now.”

“This explosion killed eighty percent of the Gu Immortals!”

Zhao Lian Yun calculated, she felt her heart turning cold.

The ten great ancient sects of Central Continent had many Gu Immortals, before the five regions became one, Immortal Crane Sect alone had twelve Gu Immortals, and this was one of the weakest sects among the ten.

After the five regions became one, the earth veins moved while qi tides appeared, producing countless immortal materials. This caused many Gu Immortals within the sects to become stronger, the Gu Immortal seeds also had deeper foundations.

During the wave of immortal ascension, many Gu Immortal seeds in the ten great ancient sects succeeded in becoming Gu Immortals. Aside from them, there were also other Gu Immortals recruited from outside.

For example, supreme elder Wu Zhang from Heavenly Lotus Sect recruited the Wood Virtue Elder Mu Huai from the Five Virtues Sect. After the latter became an immortal, because he was a higher-up of the Five Virtues Sect that Wu Zhang created, he was qualified to enter Heavenly Lotus Sect.

This was the advantage of Central Continent's sect system.

Earlier, to ensure Primordial Origin's revival, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable gave up everything else in the process. To prevent Fang Yuan's retaliation, she brought all the elites of Central Continent's ten great ancient sects into Heavenly Court.

But to think that Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable would explode upon revival, like this, many of Central Continent's Gu Immortals died, the pillars of Central Continent's righteous path collapsed.

Such a terrifying loss made Zhao Lian Yun's arms and legs turn weak.

“Doomed, Central Continent is doomed.”

“Maybe Heavenly Court can still revive them?” Zhao Lian Yun was hopeful.

But she was not stupid, the more she thought about it, the more she sensed that there was a huge scheme behind this explosion!

Central Continent was plotted against.

Heavenly Court fell into a trap!

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable also fell for a scheme!

Although Zhao Lian Yun had rank nine love Gu, she was only rank six, what could she do?

She could only get help, she shouted loudly.

Zhao Lian Yun started walking slower and slower.

At this moment, she felt that she was so weak!

“Don’t be dejected, current generation fairy of Spirit Affinity House, Heavenly Court is still around, we are also still alive.” Right at this moment, there was a lantern that brightened inside the vast white qi.

The lantern was not bright but it was stubborn, it forced its way out of the white qi and arrived before Zhao Lian Yun.

It was an elderly Gu Immortal, his body was bloodstained from head to toe.

One of his arms was gone from the explosion, his remaining arm was carrying a small fire in his palm.

Zhao Lian Yun recognized him, it was Immortal Crane Sect’s Old Lord Can Yang.

Chapter 2331 - : Pitiful Survivors

Chapter 2331: Pitiful Survivors

Old Lord Can Yang was a famous expert in Central Continent, his reputation was long established.

Zhao Lian Yun looked at him, some information surfaced in her mind. After becoming the current generation fairy of Spirit Affinity House, because she could not undergo tribulations, her cultivation level could not rise. She could only spend her time on other things, thus, she had a clear understanding of most characters in Central Continent's Gu Immortal world.

Zhao Lian Yun knew that that Old Lord Can Yang had the Immortal Gu Flickering Flame, he created an amazing immortal killer move called life chasing fire, it was renowned in Central Continent.

Old Lord Can Yang rarely moved around these last years, he had been staying in seclusion.

The most significant thing he did recently was to investigate the truth behind the fall of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building in Northern Plains with

Feng Jiu Ge, they fought against Shadow Sect there.

And recently, Old Lord Can Yang won the contest against Zhang Ji.

Zhang Ji was a Gu Immortal from Black Heaven Temple, although he was a relatively unknown expert, he had a unique method to counter flames. In the end, he still lost to the fire path cultivator Old Lord Can Yang.

Although the lantern in Old Lord Can Yang's hand was weak, it produced a warm feeling in Zhao Lian Yun's heart instantly.

Many people were like this, they were often fragile and weak when they were lonely.

But if a companion appeared, even if this person was useless, the company they provided would still create a sense of warmth and safety in their heart.

Zhao Lian Yun was such a person.

She was an otherworldly demon who was not originally from this world. Her nature was already like this before she came here, that was one of the reasons why she felt so attached to Ma Hong Yun after receiving his care and concern.

Zhao Lian Yun breathed in deeply, the look of dejectedness on her face quickly faded away as she asked Old Lord Can Yang for help, she explained Bu Zhen Zi's condition.

But Old Lord Can Yang shook his head slowly: "I cultivate fire path, my understanding of phantom path is very shallow, I am not skilled in healing methods. There is nothing I can do."

Once he said that, Old Lord Can Yang's body started to shiver at an observable level.

His face turned pale as paper.

At the same time, white qi appeared on his body, it was most dense around the wound on his arm that was cut off.

"Cough cough."

Old Lord Can Yang continued to cough, each time, blood was coughed out.

The blood fell to the ground and turned into white qi, quickly dissipating.

Old Lord Can Yang gritted his teeth and activated his method, this situation lasted for over ten breaths of time before he suppressed his wounds again, color returned to his face and his coughing stopped.

His methods were only usable on himself, or rather, only fire path Gu Immortals, they would not work on Bu Zhen Zi. In fact, they could make his condition worse.

Next, Old Lord Can Yang and Zhao Lian Yun moved together.

Along the way, they saw more immortal aperture entrances, which were open and absorbing white qi wildly.

They also saw some people who were alive.

There was a giant monkey lying on the ground, he was like a small mountain.

The monkey was originally covered in golden hair, like there was armor on the body. But now, half the body was blackened, he was like a fallen general who had lost his armor.

His muscles were originally strong and tough, he looked very powerful and brave, but now, his body was covered in mushy flesh and blood, bones

could be seen on his deeper wounds, he sprawled on the ground and could not get up.

The monkey had a pair of golden eyes that were shining with pressuring brilliance, but now, his gaze was scattered and lost, he only regained some spirit after seeing Zhao Lian Yun and Old Lord Can Yang.

“What? He is Combat Immortal Sect’s Immortal Monkey King Shi Lei. He cultivates earth path and transformation path, he is currently using his signature killer move — Rock Mountain Immortal Monkey King Transformation!” Zhao Lian Yun was stunned, having recognized the monkey’s identity instantly.

Shi Lei was the publicly known number one rank seven Gu Immortal in Central Continent, his battle strength was even higher than Old Lord Can Yang!

But he was even closer to the explosion than Old Lord Can Yang, after it happened, he did not have time to activate his rock mountain immortal monkey king transformation.

This was a compound killer move of two paths, it expended a lot of thoughts.

Shi Lei did not have wisdom path foundation, he needed a lot of preparation to use this move.

He used other methods to survive the explosion, afterwards, because he could not heal himself, he had to use this move to turn himself into an ancient desolate beast. Using the physique of an ancient desolate beast, its self-recovery allowed him to endure these injuries and barely survive.

After seeing Old Lord Can Yang and Zhao Lian Yun, Shi Lei blinked at them with his golden eyes as a greeting.

He did not even dare to breathe heavily now, it would be a problem if his injuries were worsened.

Evidently, Shi Lei could only protect himself now, he could not help others.

“Cough, cough.” Old Lord Can Yang coughed again, blood could be seen again. A moment later, he suppressed his injuries again.

Zhao Lian Yun and Old Lord Can Yang continued on their journey.

Not long after, they met Yang Feng.

He was a rank seven Gu Immortal of Ancient Soul Sect, he cultivated transformation path. Like Shi Lei, he had also turned himself into an ancient desolate beast.

The originally majestic giant wolf was lying on the ground like a beaten dog.

But his injuries were less severe than those of Shi Lei, he could still talk to Zhao Lian Yun.

He was not stronger than Shi Lei, but during the explosion, he subconsciously used the transformation killer move that he was most familiar with and turned into an ancient desolate beast.

He cultivated transformation path solely, he was most familiar with this giant wolf transformation, it was almost like his instinct. Thus, it could be used rapidly, almost activating in an instant.

“My greatest injury is my spine, if I exert it even a little, my spine will break.”

After Yang Feng explained his situation, he joined Zhao Lian Yun and Old Lord Can Yang’s group.

The three of them continued to search, soon, they found Vicious Lightning Fiend.

Vicious Lightning Fiend also had rank seven cultivation level, his body was covered in lightning as he floated in the air, three Lightning Deities surrounded his body and assisted in healing him.

While healing, lightning crackled around him as sparks were created, causing quite a commotion.

“I was fortunate.”

“Right before the explosion occurred, I watched while having my Lightning Deities revolve around me to leave a good impression on Lord Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable.”

After the explosion, although there were more than ten Lightning Deities earlier, only four remained. To save his life, Vicious Lightning Fiend sacrificed another Lightning Deity to heal himself. Now, only three were left.

This was a huge loss for him.

“The killer move Lightning Deity was created by Vicious Lightning Fiend using the incomplete Immortal Gu recipe of Blood Deity. When the qi tides swept the world and the five regions became one, immortal materials appeared, which allowed Vicious Lightning Fiend to receive a lot of funding from Myriad Dragon Dock, he quickly accumulated many Lightning Deities. With more than ten Lightning Deities which had rank seven Gu Immortal battle strength each, he was known as a top expert among rank seven Gu Immortals in Central Continent, only being inferior to Shi Lei.”

Zhao Lian Yun recalled as she greeted Vicious Lightning Fiend.

Vicious Lightning Fiend’s bad temper was famous, but now, he was very polite to Zhao Lian Yun.

Seeing that her injuries were the lightest, he acknowledged her strength.

This explosion killed most of Central Continent’s Gu Immortals, the remaining ones were either lucky or sufficiently strong!

But there was an awkward thing.

Gu Immortals with greater battle strength often did not excel in healing. They were adept at healing themselves but not others.

Thus, even though Vicious Lightning Fiend joined this group, they still had no way to help Bu Zhen Zi or Shi Lei.

As time passed, the white qi fog that obscured everyone's vision became less dense.

These white qi were qi path immortal materials, but nobody had the mood to collect them.

The blessed lands or even grotto-heavens left behind by the Central Continent Gu Immortals who died were absorbing a large amount of white qi. At the same time, white qi also flowed out of Heavenly Court through the gaps that formed.

In any case, the vision of the immortals was returning.

“Wait.” Yang Feng, who had turned into a giant wolf and needed to rest every few steps, suddenly spoke.

Everyone was used to it.

Along the way, he had been asking for them to stop once in a while to lie down and recover his strength.

His waist injury was too severe, the wound was huge as well, one could see his kidney from the exposed wound.

White qi was flowing out of his kidney.

“Yang Feng, is your waist hurting again?” Zhao Lian Yun cast a concerned gaze at him.

Yang Feng nodded: “Of course my waist hurts, but more importantly, there are people coming from behind us.”

“Indeed, there are three of them.” Old Lord Can Yang’s gaze flickered as he noticed.

“Cough, cough.” After saying that, he started coughing blood again.

“Our allies?” Vicious Lightning Fiend asked while mobilizing his thoughts, the three Lightning Deities quickly spread out towards the sky behind them.

Zhao Lian Yun and the rest stopped moving, they started at the stirring white qi.

The three Lightning Deities waited solemnly, but suddenly, one spun around on the spot, one flew up into the sky, while the final one twisted its body around like it was having a spasm from a lightning shock!

Chapter 2332 - Heavenly Court's Resolve

Chapter 2332: Heavenly Court's Resolve

Zhao Lian Yun and the others quickly cast a look of surprise at Vicious Lightning Fiend.

Vicious Lightning Fiend's face turned red, this was a rarely seen expression, he explained: "The Lightning Deities are damaged from the explosion, due to the qi path dao marks carved on them, they are hard to control. If my concentration falls, they will go berserk."

Everyone gasped in realization.

They were slightly anxious earlier as they thought the Lightning Deities were being attacked by a mysterious method.

A few breaths of time later, Old Lord Can Yang relaxed and said: "They are our comrades."

Soon, two rank eight Gu Immortals appeared before the group.

They were rank eight supreme elders from Heaven's Envy Manor and Spirit Butterfly Valley.

The immortals saw them and became joyous.

These were rank eight Gu Immortals after all, the supreme elders had countless methods in their possession, they managed to stabilize Yang Feng and Old Lord Can Yang's injuries, but the effect was not great.

While the group of immortals discussed how they would continue saving others, white qi surged and moved like it was pushed aside by a huge blood-red beast.

Soon after, the vague figure of blood appeared from within the white qi, it was the rank eight Immortal Gu House — Demon Judgment Board!

Gu Yue Fang Zheng was controlling it from within, after seeing the immortals, he stopped.

Rays of blood-red light shot out of Demon Judgment Board and landed on everyone.

They did not resist and let Gu Yue Fang Zheng heal them.

Their injuries healed to an extent, but heavy injuries could not become small injuries.

Although Demon Judgment Board was a rank eight Immortal Gu House, it specialized in investigation, its combat prowess and healing ability were far weaker.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng thought about it and said to the ten children of human path inside the Immortal Gu House: "The situation is dire, friends, may I ask you to go around to help heal the rest?"

"Lord Fang Zheng, please don't say that, the ten great ancient sects are all subsidiaries of Heavenly Court, we are all of the same faction. We will do our best to help the rest!" The ten children of human path quickly responded.

They were lucky to have avoided the explosion as they had entered Divine Emperor City earlier.

Divine Emperor City was damaged by Shen Shang and Lu Wei Yin earlier, afterwards, it flew into Heavenly Court along with Fei He Mountain and

others.

There was no helping it, if it remained in Central Continent, Fang Yuan's main body would destroy it.

Genesis Lotus' will controlled Divine Emperor City, he was confident in blocking Shen Shang and Lu Wei Yin, but against Fang Yuan's main body, the outcome would be different.

Divine Emperor City was the sacred land of human path, it had a large number of mortals and Gu Masters. The painting worlds were the best places to develop human path, during this period of time, there were many new results.

The ten children of human path were all rank six human path Gu Immortals now, they were ordered by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to enter the painting worlds of Divine Emperor City and cultivate.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng was also deployed by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to enter Divine Emperor City. He was not there to comprehend human path, he interacted with Genesis Lotus' will to learn painting path instead.

Earlier, Fang Zheng had entered the derivation formation and comprehended the essence of painting path, he could use the style of painting path to unleash various blood path killer moves through Demon Judgment Board, causing his strength to rise greatly. This caused Gu Yue

Fang Zheng's interest in painting path to increase greatly, because Star Constellation Immortal Venerable noticed his talent and prospect in painting path, she did not stint on nurturing him.

Although Gu Yue Fang Zheng was from Southern Border, due to Fang Yuan, he was nurtured by various leaders of Heavenly Court like Qin Ding Ling and even Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. Thus, his cultivation level had been rising explosively the entire time.

The ten children of human path felt admiration and closeness to Fang Zheng.

Fang Zheng's strength was greater than them, he was also the current generation Demon Judgment Board Lord. Although he only had rank seven cultivation level, he was already a member of Heavenly Court and had won many battles. With his status and identity, the ten children of human path who wanted to join Heavenly Court admired him.

As for closeness, Fang Zheng's age meant that he and the ten children of human path were of the same generation.

Thus, after Fang Zheng made the arrangements, the ten children of human path accepted the task and flew out of Demon Judgment Board to help Zhao Lian Yun and the rest.

“It was really fortunate that you juniors with only rank six cultivation level stayed in Divine Emperor City and managed to survive.”

“Oh? So this is a human path method.”

“It is truly... profound beyond words!”

“No wonder Heavenly Court is putting all its effort into developing human path, it truly has unlimited potential.”

Old Lord Can Yang and the rest knew who the ten children of human path were. Initially, they still put up airs and acted like seniors, but soon, their expressions and attitude changed as they started to praise in amazement.

Human path was very unique, the healing methods of the ten children of human path were human path methods, but they were still effective on Zhao Lian Yun and the others.

Their injuries were originally quite severe and had only been suppressed, even with the help of two rank eight Gu Immortals and Demon Judgment Board's healing, they did not recover by a large extent.

But now, with the human path killer moves, their conditions improved rapidly with immediate effect.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng nodded as he saw that the immortals were recovering with the help of the ten children of human path, he quickly went to the inner area using Demon Judgment Board.

Along the way, he saw many immortal aperture entrances, Fang Zheng's expression was solemn as his heart sank, he felt worried: "Most of the Gu Immortals in Central Continent's ten great ancient sects are dead, but the immortal graveyard is almost completely expended, how are we going to revive them?"

"Recalling the situation, the qi harvest fruit exploded too suddenly, there must be a huge scheme behind it."

"I wonder what happened to the Heavenly Court seniors?"

"The most important person is still Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. Her current condition will determine the future of Heavenly Court and the whole of humanity!"

Gu Yue Fang Zheng had undergone many ordeals, his foresight was sharpened and he had a clear understanding of the situation.

The inner area had much denser white qi than the outside.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng was very anxious, under his control, Demon Judgment Board moved even faster by thirty percent now.

Soon, he saw the immortals of Heavenly Court.

Fang Zheng's eyebrows first eased before frowning again.

He found that many of Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were around, but some were missing, it was unknown if they had died.

Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals were strong after all, ten people had already gathered here.

They were standing around Qin Ding Ling.

Fang Zheng quickly left Demon Judgment Board and greeted the immortals.

Qin Ding Ling nodded at him before looking around and starting to hand out instructions.

She had a haggard expression, there was still bloodstains on her lips, but when she spoke now, there was a hint of authority.

The white qi fog obscured everyone's vision and investigative methods, with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable missing now, Qin Ding Ling had no choice but to take the role of leader.

After the immortals discussed this, she split them into three groups.

One group was led by Ruan Dan, they searched for surviving Gu Immortals while collecting information to collate data of Heavenly Court's losses.

One group was led by Duke Mei, they ventured into the center of the white qi zone to search for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

The final group was led by her, there were Che Wei, Wan Zi Hong, Red Heart Traveler, Nine Spiritual Fairy, and other Heavenly Court Gu Immortals with outstanding battle strength. Because Fang Zheng had Demon Judgment Board, he was in this group as well.

Their group would leave Heavenly Court and guard the vicinity to defend against any possible attacking foes!

"Master." Gu Yue Fang Zheng brought Red Heart Traveler into Demon Judgment Board and said respectfully: "Let me heal your injuries!"

Red Heart Traveler nodded and sat down, floating in the air.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng utilized Demon Judgment Board to fly out of Heavenly Court while using its methods to heal Red Heart Traveler.

Red Heart Traveler was originally pale as paper, but with the help of Gu Yue Fang Zheng, he quickly recovered, his aura stabilized.

He was a blood path Gu Immortal, the former Demon Judgment Board Lord, Gu Yue Fang Zheng also cultivated blood path, their dao marks did not conflict so the healing effect was outstanding.

While Red Heart Traveler was healing, Gu Yue Fang Zheng informed him of everything that he saw.

Red Heart Traveler nodded with a solemn expression: "Heavenly Court suffered huge losses, there are gaps everywhere now, even during the fate war, there had not been such a severe damage."

Gu Yue Fang Zheng asked the question that he wanted to know about: "Master, was this explosion an accident or... the scheme of someone?"

Red Heart Traveler shook his head: "I can't say for sure. Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's revival methods have already existed for over three million years, it may not have an issue but Heavenly Court went through countless battles, these methods are no longer complete. Furthermore, the five regions unified and the world went through huge changes..."

"But if someone did this, then Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable are the most suspicious. Between them, Heaven Refining Demon Venerable is the most likely culprit!"

Saying so, Red Heart Traveler looked at Gu Yue Fang Zheng.

Fang Zheng gritted his teeth but did not speak.

Heaven Refining Demon Venerable was his brother.

"Regardless of whether this is a scheme or not, we are going to have an intense battle now! Fang Zheng, you need to prepare yourself." Red Heart Traveler did not continue the topic, he started to inform Fang Zheng with concern.

Fang Zheng nodded as his expression turned stern. Now that Heavenly Court had such huge damage, it was likely that Heaven Refining Demon Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would attack, they would not let this chance slip by.

One could say that Heavenly Court was in immense danger now.

Red Heart Traveler told him to prepare himself, Fang Zheng knew that it meant the preparation to sacrifice his life!

Regarding this, Fang Zheng was resolved.

Not only him, the other Heavenly Court Gu Immortals also had the same resolve.

Suddenly, Demon Judgment Board shook as red lights shone, it was an alert.

Red Heart and Fang Zheng's expressions changed.

Demon Judgment Board excelled in investigation, it was the first to obtain the new information.

A series of totems flew around and provoked a huge mountain-like monster to approach Heavenly Court.

“The enemy appeared!” Fang Zheng shouted: ”It’s Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!”

Soon, the other Gu Immortals also noticed this, Qin Ding Ling and others gathered.

“Damn it, Fang Yuan did this!”

“This shameless and unscrupulous person!!”

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was completely insane, but the totem killer moves were Fang Yuan’s signature method. The situation was very clear, the Heavenly Court immortals looked with bloodshot eyes, they were extremely furious.

Qin Ding Ling contacted Duke Mei, but as the white qi was too thick, communication was tough.

The center of the huge explosion was filled with qi path dao marks, Duke Mei and the rest moved with difficulty, but they did not find any trace of Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Qin Ding Ling had a cold expression but her stable tone had a sense of patriotism: "Although spectral heaven is huge, Heavenly Court is right behind us, we cannot retreat! Everyone, we must use all our effort to destroy the totems and lure Spectral Soul Demon Venerable away!"

Before she finished her words, she charged forward without any regard for her life!

There was no shouting or screaming, Wan Zi Hong, Che Wei, and Demon Judgment Board followed after her.

Bam bam bam...

A huge battle soon erupted, it got intense immediately.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortals gave it their all, they were injured to begin with, this battle caused their injuries to become more severe as blood spewed everywhere.

The totems were destroyed by them.

The results were outstanding!

However, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable sensed the aura of Heavenly Court and roared loudly as he took the initiative to attack Heavenly Court.

Qin Ding Ling and the rest resisted with all their might but they were completely helpless against the advancement of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

At once, the Heavenly Court immortals fell into despair.

Author's Note: For the following battle, there will be many characters involved, it will be more exciting after including them. The interaction of these characters will make the Gu world more vibrant and lively. Fang Yuan's following actions will also create huge fatal danger for them, they will experience great unforgettable changes in their lives.

Chapter 2333 - Three Venerables Attack Heavenly Court!

Chapter 2333: Three Venerables Attack Heavenly Court!

“One step more, just one small step!” Duke Mei shouted in his heart.

He was surrounded by surging white qi, the qi path dao marks were so dense that the Heavenly Court expert Duke Mei could barely move a single step!

He had to use all his effort to move forward by a small step.

The immortal essence expenditure was huge, Duke Mei not only had to resist the pressure of the white qi, he also had to block the corrosion of the qi path dao marks.

“Senior Duke Mei, I’ll take over!” A Heavenly Court Gu Immortal shouted from behind.

Duke Mei gritted his teeth but he still made a small advancement of a tiny step before stopping and fixing his position desperately.

The Heavenly Court Gu Immortal behind quickly used a killer move to get around Duke Mei and become the new vanguard of the group.

By the time this group reached the original location of the qi harvest fruit, they found Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Her clothes were messy and her hair was disheveled, there was blood flowing out of her lips and eyes, she seemed to be in a daze?

Duke Mei and the rest were shocked, they had never seen such an expression on Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's face.

“Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable!” Duke Mei shouted and used an immortal method to transmit to Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable shook as she showed a reaction.

At the next moment, starlight burst out and suppressed the surrounding white qi with ease.

Duke Mei and the rest immediately felt the pressure lifting off their bodies, it was as if a mountain had been lifted away from their backs.

Starlight continued to sweep through the white qi, after a few breaths of time, the white qi rampaging in Heavenly Court were all suppressed by the starlight!

“This is the might of a venerable!” Duke Mei and the rest saw this as they felt internally shaken.

“When the explosion occurred, I remember seeing a rapidly rising star veil that protected us. Star Constellation Immortal Venerable must have taken action to block most of the force of this explosion.” Several immortals recalled.

Next, they stared with wide eyes as they saw the human shaped qi harvest fruit core.

Although the qi harvest fruit exploded, the core was still around!

However, despite the qi harvest fruit core having a human shape, it was no longer as lively as before, it was blurry and unstable, with qi path dao marks leaking out at all times.

The white qi that covered Heavenly Court were produced by the leaking qi path dao marks of the qi harvest fruit core.

Right now, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable displayed the power of a venerable and forcefully pushed these qi path dao marks back into the qi harvest fruit.

Because of this, the qi harvest fruit core stabilized, its appearance became clearer again.

“We still have a chance!”

“Yes, we can still revive Lord Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable!!”

After noticing this, Duke Mei and the rest were excited.

In just a short period, starlight gathered and turned into a soft stardust cloth, it wrapped around the human shaped qi harvest fruit core like a bandage.

After a few breaths of time, there was over a hundred layers of bandage, the core could no longer be seen.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable let out a breath of air as she stopped the killer move.

Drip drop.

At this time, blood flowed out of her nose.

The bleeding did not stop, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's face turned increasingly pale.

When the qi harvest fruit exploded, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable activated several killer moves.

The advantage of wisdom path was an abundance of thoughts to allow the user to use more complex killer moves.

Just by looking at this, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was truly the number one person in wisdom path, her status could not be threatened by anyone.

On one hand, she protected herself and the other Gu Immortals to ensure their safety, on the other hand, she directly suppressed the qi harvest fruit core.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had blocked most of the force of the explosion, otherwise, Heavenly Court's Gu Immortals would have all perished.

And most importantly, she retained some hope.

Without her, the qi harvest fruit core would have exploded, Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's revival would have failed completely.

Immortal killer move — Luck Slicing Golden Blade!

Qin Ding Ling chased after Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, she shot out a small golden blade.

The golden blade was only the size of a thumb, it flew into the air and grew larger as it moved, quickly reaching the size of a horse carriage.

Swish swish swish.

The golden blade swung down, in an attempt to slice off Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's luck.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable ignored the attack, he only focused on entering Heavenly Court.

The horse carriage-sized golden blade danced above his head, it was simply like an ant compared to Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's colossal black mountain-like body.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's massive luck was reduced by the luck slicing golden blade.

Of course, the effect was insignificant compared to the sheer size of his luck!

Qin Ding Ling felt a sense of helplessness.

Che Wei, Red Heart Traveler, and Gu Yue Fang Zheng all had the same feeling.

Despite Demon Judgment Board shooting out beams of blood-red light continuously, it only managed to fracture a few of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's arms, in just a few breaths of time, they recovered completely.

The difference between rank nine and eight was too massive, even with the full strength of Qin Ding Ling and the others, they could not affect Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

After the huge massacre, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable had already recovered by a large extent.

During normal times, if Qin Ding Ling and the rest provoked Spectral Soul Demon Venerable like this, he would definitely attack them. But now, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's only goal was Heavenly Court!

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was filled with heaven's will, he had once devoured black heaven's heavenly spirit, so after the two heavens fused, he became the ruler of spectral heaven.

Before that, he had destroyed the heavenly chasm, heavenly pillars, and the various white heaven grotto-heavens (like Flickering Light grotto-heaven), he even went as far as to destroy the sun, it was all to unify the two heavens.

Heavenly Court was a grotto-heaven situated in immemorial white heaven, it had also annexed countless nine heavens fragments in the past, it was the greatest tumor in the immemorial nine heavens in the first place.

The existence of Heavenly Court itself was the greatest provocation to Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, he would not allow its existence!

Rumble...

With a loud rumble, the mountain-like Spectral Soul Demon Venerable created a huge gap and broke into Heavenly Court by force.

The whole of Heavenly Court was shaking!

The Central Continent Gu Immortals who were still in Heavenly Court looked up and saw Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's colossal body, they all gasped in shock.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was flying above them now, he cast a huge shadow on everyone.

Thousands or even tens of thousands of arms formed a terrifying forest of limbs, they were raised up or lowered, some were tucked in while others were straight, it showed the stance of grasping the sun and moon, it had the potential to catch stars and whip up storms.

Qin Ding Ling and the rest chased him from behind like tiny mosquitoes. Even the rank eight Immortal Gu House Demon Judgment Board was merely a mouse in front of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Roar—!

One of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's three heads started to roar.

Immortal killer move — Soul Howl!

He used a soul path killer move, boundless sound waves started to spread.

Wherever the sound waves reached, a tornado blew the tiles of Heavenly Court away. Zhao Lian Yun and others felt like a disaster was approaching, many of them quickly took out their Immortal Gu Houses.

At once, there was a display of Immortal Gu Houses.

Scattered Stars Camp, Thin Willow Camp, Wind Sweeping Building, Cloud Passing Building, Sun and Moon Temple, Spirit Affinity House, Myriad

Dragon Dock, Heaven's Envy Manor, Ancient Soul Sect, Heavenly Pool, Illusion Garden, Canary Pavilion, Yue Yang Palace, Immortal Crane Sect...

Central Continent's ten great ancient sects all had their own Immortal Gu Houses to defend them, their respective names were derived from their strongest Immortal Gu Houses[1. Sect in these names also is read as gate which refers to the Gu Houses being buildings with large gates.].

Among them, Heavenly Lotus Sect was the most unique one, because it was created by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, it had a total of five Immortal Gu Houses, the highest among the ten ancient sects.

When the Immortal Gu Houses were not in use normally, the respective sects' first supreme elders would keep them inside their immortal apertures. If the first supreme elders were unavailable, other authoritative experts would undertake the responsibility.

These people had all basically survived.

Immortal Gu Houses of all shapes and sizes shook intensely from the huge impact of the soul howl sound waves, they were like ships in a storm, about to capsize at any moment.

Within some of the Immortal Gu Houses, low growling noises could be heard from the Gu Immortals. These Immortal Gu Houses had weak defenses against soul path.

Boom boom boom.

With a series of explosions, several Gu Immortals' souls exploded from the force of the sound waves, dying on the spot.

These Central Continent Gu Immortals were not in their peak condition, they were all injured. Some of the ones with severe injuries survived the earlier explosion but could not endure the soul howl, they lost their lives.

Qin Ding Ling and the rest were wavering in the air, being on the brink of life and death.

They had suffered huge injuries to begin with, they had even taken a risk earlier to quickly destroy Fang Yuan's totem killer moves, it was already a miracle that they were still alive now!

At the moment of crisis, starlight shone brightly like the boundless sea, pressing towards Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

The soul howl stopped at once, it was like someone was strangling Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

“Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, don’t be too brazen.” Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had a cold expression as she flew towards Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable opened his mouth as black smoke gathered, he spat out a grand soul river.

There were countless vengeful souls in the soul river, they flowed towards Star Constellation Immortal Venerable.

At the same time, his countless arms grabbed towards her, many monstrous claws gathered to firm sharp spear tips that pierced the air, the attack was fast and brutal, shocking deities and devils!

The starlight only suppressed Spectral Soul Demon Venerable for a few breaths of time before breaking apart.

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable did not dodge, she snorted coldly as star fog appeared, permeating the black smoke that quickly dissipated, while the fog continued to break apart the soul river.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable’s claws extended into the star fog but failed to catch anything.

Even though he grabbed Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, the latter shattered like a star illusion.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable did not give up, he continued to rampage in the star fog and growled continuously, echoing in the whole of Heavenly Court.

Qin Ding Ling and the rest quickly landed on the ground, they hid themselves in the Immortal Gu Houses and used their time to heal.

Zhao Lian Yun and the other Central Continent Gu Immortals watched with palpitating hearts.

The battle of two venerables was too ferocious. The aftermath of any single move could topple Immortal Gu Houses and cause many Gu Immortals inside to die.

Thankfully, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had been suppressing Spectral Soul Demon Venerable during the entire fight, she held firm control over the situation.

“This is the might of a Dao Lord!”

“Heavenly Court is still around, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable has a huge amplification when she fights in here, thus, she can easily suppress

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable.”

“Of course, the crucial factor is that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable has lost his sanity.”

“Unless the rank nine fire Gu in his body activates, he will not break out of this predicament.”

Fang Yuan watched from afar and contacted Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

“Giant Sun, what are you hesitating for?”

“Primordial Origin’s revival had a hitch, but hope remains. Right now, we must join hands and work with Spectral Soul Demon Venerable to destroy Heavenly Court, it is our best chance!”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable hesitated: “We should observe further.”

Fang Yuan snorted coldly: “If you still want to stall for time, you must have allied with Star Constellation Immortal Venerable secretly. In that case, I won’t be able to stop Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable’s revival. I will fight my way into Northern Plains and slaughter all the Huang Jin tribes.”

“You dare?!”

“Why won’t I? You have Longevity Heaven while Star Constellation has Heavenly Court. If you want to drive me to desperation, will I just give up and die? I will not let either of you off!” Fang Yuan gritted his teeth, showing a look of insanity and desperation.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable snorted coldly: ”Fine, I’ll ally with you, we must destroy the qi harvest fruit core!”

Fang Yuan let out a breath of air, praising: ”This is a wise choice, please act quickly, I’ll wait for you to enter the battlefield.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable gritted his teeth and set off from Northern Plains.

Fang Yuan was calm and composed, he slowly rose into spectral heaven from Central Continent.

“Oh no, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable are approaching Heavenly Court!” Within Heaven Overseeing Tower, a Gu Immortal spoke with a trembling voice, transmitting the information.

At once, Qin Ding Ling, Gu Yue Fang Zheng, Che Wei, Zhao Lian Yun, Old Lord Can Yang, and the rest had changes in their expressions.

Although they had expected this, when it truly happened, they could not help but be flustered and feel fear.

“Three venerables are attacking Heavenly Court at once! Can we... stop them?” The immortals had such a question in their mind.

Chapter 2334 (END) - Fang Yuan and Giant Sun Fight Star Constellation

Chapter 2334: Fang Yuan and Giant Sun Fight Star Constellation

Intense wind blew as Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's hair fluttered behind her.

She frowned slightly as the image of Heavenly Court was reflected in her dark pupils.

In her memory, Heavenly Court had never been in such a distressed state.

The star fog got denser as Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, who was trapped inside, growled and roared, he was increasingly furious and insane, but he could not escape from the star fog.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was bullying Spectral Soul Demon Venerable's lack of sanity, if he was conscious, he would not do such a thing.

She was currently inside Heavenly Court, with the amplification of the wisdom path dao marks, she was completely above Spectral Soul Demon Venerable in power.

If Spectral Soul Demon Venerable fought without any intention to retreat, it was likely for Star Constellation Immortal Venerable to use the territorial advantage to kill him!

But Star Constellation Immortal Venerable showed no joy on her face.

Ever since the qi explosion, she knew that Heavenly Court's greatest danger was not the insane Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, but Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable.

Between the two, Heaven Refining Demon Venerable was the most threatening.

Although Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had no evidence regarding the explosion of the qi harvest fruit, she was clear that Fang Yuan was the most suspicious one.

He would not let this chance slip by.

Neither would Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

If Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable revived, the balance of the three venerables would be overturned, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable would not want this to happen. Earlier, he withdrew because there was no hope.

But now, the situation changed after the explosion, Heavenly Court was covered in holes, it was basically defenseless.

The only concern that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable herself.

But in order to protect the qi harvest fruit core, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable endured most of the force of the explosion, she was currently injured.

Furthermore, she could not defeat Spectral Soul Demon Venerable in a short period of time, this gave Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable sufficient time to probe her current condition.

As expected, once Star Constellation Immortal Venerable used her star fog to trap Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and Heaven Refining Demon Venerable arrived.

In the battle regarding the dream realms in spectral heaven earlier, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had allied with Giant Sun Immortal

Venerable, but now, she was all alone against the assault three venerables.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable floated in the sky quietly, she watched as Fang Yuan and Giant Sun arrived.

Her gaze swept past Giant Sun and fixed on Fang Yuan, she said: "Heaven Refining Demon Venerable, you are worthily a refinement path venerable, you tampered with the qi harvest fruit to cause the explosion. But I have one question, how are you so clear of my master's revival arrangements in Heavenly Court?"

Fang Yuan was first stunned before laughing: "Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, you are overestimating me. Remember, the current world is no longer like ancient times, the five regions have become one while the two heavens became spectral heaven. Isn't it normal for revival methods made three million years ago by Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable to fail?"

"You can think whatever you want, that is none of my concern, but I won't give you any time to stall further, take this!"

Fang Yuan knew that he was the culprit but he had to make Giant Sun Immortal Venerable stand on his side, so he was not going to let Star Constellation Immortal Venerable talk anymore.

Once he stepped into Heavenly Court, Fang Yuan unleashed a powerful offensive method.

Immortal killer move — Shocking Departure of Year Dream Wave and Dang Hun Sound!

Meng Qiu Zhen was already placed into the sovereign immortal aperture, now that he regained dream armor Immortal Gu, this move could be used once again.

At the next moment, waves of pink fog emerged from Fang Yuan's mouth and ears, gathering above Fang Yuan's head and turning into a small image of Dang Hun Mountain.

The small Dang Hun Mountain shook intensely.

Ding——!

Ding——!

Ding——!

Sounds of clear crystals colliding resounded in the battlefield, and soon, waves of pink sound waves spread throughout the area.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable who was trapped in the star fog also suffered the attack of the pink sound waves.

However, the star fog managed to stabilize after weakening by thirty percent. It rumbled intensely, seemingly adapting and enduring the assault of the powerful pink sound waves.

Seeing this, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable helped out from the side.

Immortal killer move — Soft Gold Crashing Pillar!

Golden light flowed and turned into tens of crashing pillars that slammed into the star fog.

The strong impact of the soft gold crashing pillars made the luck of the star fog shake intensely.

Everything in heaven and earth contained luck, even grass and rocks were no exception.

This was the profundity of heaven and earth luck.

The luck of the star fog was attacked, it influenced the star fog itself, this penetrative force started to disrupt the operations of the star fog.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had once used this move on Fang Yuan, at that time, it was not completed yet but it still gave Fang Yuan significant trouble. Now, the move was already in a completed state.

However, under Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's control, although the star fog shook for a while, it still survived the waves of attacks.

This scene made Fang Yuan's and Giant Sun's hearts sink.

In any other location, these two moves would have succeeded. But in Heavenly Court, Star Constellation Immortal Venerable had the amplification of Heavenly Court's vast number of wisdom path dao marks, her strength rose to a terrifying level.

The star fog was not her strongest killer move, but using it, she resisted Fang Yuan's compound killer move and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's new method.

"With me here, Heavenly Court will not lose." Star Constellation Immortal Venerable said plainly, but her tone was filled with confidence and resolve.

"Star Constellation Immortal Venerable suppressed the two Demon Venerables, Giant Sun and Fang Yuan, on her own!"

"That's right, all of Heavenly Court's wisdom path dao marks have been refined by Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable."

"Hmph, no matter how much damage Heavenly Court has taken, these demonic path scoundrels cannot take us down."

"After Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable died, she left behind three measures to block the attack of three Demon Venerables for Heavenly Court. Now that she is alive and is personally stopping them, she can definitely defend Heavenly Court, these Demon Venerables will not succeed."

The Gu Immortals of the ten great ancient sects were excited, the Heavenly Court members also showed expressions of joy.

Everyone knew about the details of the battle over spectral heaven's dream realms.

The immortals saw that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's strength had risen, they were joyous and felt more confident now.

But at the next moment, the immortals heard Fang Yuan's cold voice: "Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, Heavenly Court is your strongest territory, but it is also your weakness! Take this!"

Immortal killer move — Arrival of Dragon Snake with Dust Fog and Explosive Soul Wind!

Soul fog spread out as dragons and snakes roared.

At the same time, the small Dang Hun Mountain above Fang Yuan's head shot out countless pink sound waves again.

Fang Yuan used two moves at once, but he did not target Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, instead, he aimed at the qi harvest fruit core.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable's expression changed, she quickly used methods to block them.

Fang Yuan's two moves worked together but were stopped by her midway, however, he laughed, he held the initiative now.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable moved like lightning, he quickly went to one side and aimed at the qi harvest fruit core as he attacked.

After the earlier test, they realized that Star Constellation Immortal Venerable was too powerful here, Giant Sun and Fang Yuan could not defeat her even if they worked together.

But it did not matter.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was most worried about Primordial Origin Immortal Venerable's revival.

As long as he destroyed the qi harvest fruit core and successfully retreated, his goal would be achieved, he would win this fight.

Star Constellation Immortal Venerable fell into a passive spot indeed.

She had to concentrate on defending the qi harvest fruit core, although she was strongest while in Heavenly Court, she could only defend now.

After seeing this, the Central Continent Gu Immortals gritted their teeth and scolded continuously.

“They are so shameless!”

“To think that the grand Giant Sun would act like this.”

“Sigh, I really want to help Lady Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, but I am just too weak.”

The battle of venerables caused huge aftermath effects, the various Immortal Gu Houses retreated time and again.

Gu Yue Fang Zheng was situated in Demon Judgment Board, he frowned deeply as he locked his gaze on Fang Yuan.

Zhao Lian Yun was doing the same.

The Ma Hong Yun that she loved had died in Fang Yuan’s arms. Fang Yuan was currently in possession of Ma Hong Yun’s soul, so even with fate Gu destroyed, Zhao Lian Yun could not revive him.

She had to get back Ma Hong Yun from Fang Yuan.

“Maybe, I can use the power of love Gu to steal his soul from Fang Yuan’s immortal aperture. After all, love Gu is a rank nine Immortal Gu, it has countless effects and is capable of doing almost anything!”

Zhao Lian Yun thought of this and felt increasingly moved.

“Now is not the time. I need to wait patiently until Fang Yuan is at his weakest, when he cannot afford to distract himself, I will make a move!”

Qin Ding Ling was waiting to strike.

She had the killer move luck gamble, it was created to counter Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

She could not do anything against Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, but she could deal with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

She was waiting for a chance.

“Fang Yuan, what other methods do you still have? Hurry up and use them.” After attacking for a long time with no results, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable started to get anxious, he shouted towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan looked down at the Heavenly Court below him.

He saw many Immortal Gu Houses and also huge areas of ruins.

He laughed ruthlessly as he said: ”Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, I am going to kill all of Heavenly Court’s Gu Immortals now. Come stop me if you can!”